GRAND LODGE OF ANCIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF CANADA.
AUDI
VIDE
TACE

366 +R651
V.1




PRESENTED BY

.....

81149 1957




Arms of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

THE

# History of Freemasonry

## IN CANADA

FROM ITS INTRODUCTION IN 1749.

Embracing a general History of the Craft and its origin, but more particularly a History of the Craft in the Province of Upper Canada, now Ontario, in the Dominion of Canada.

COMPILED AND WRITTEN FROM OFFICIAL RECORDS AND FROM MSS. COVERING THE PERIOD FROM 1749-1858, IN THE POSSESSION OF THE AUTHOR.

BY

J. ROSS ROBERTSON,

Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Author of A History of the Cryptic Rite, History of the Knights Templars in Canada, and "Talks with Craftsmen."

VOLUME I.

TORONTO:
THE HUNTER, ROSE CO., LIMITED, PUBLISHERS.
1899.

Entered according to the Act of the Parliament of Canada, in the year one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine, by J. Ross Robertson, in the office of the Minister of Agriculture.

PRINTED AND BOUND
BY
THE HUNTER, ROSE CO., LIMITED,
TEMPLE BUILDING,
TORONTO.

TO

MY BRETHREN OF THE CRAFT

IN CANADA,

THIS WORK IS FRATERNALLY DEDICATED.

The Edition of this Work consists of Two Thousand Sets.

The Number of this Set is 277

# INTRODUCTION.

Although I am much pleased to do my best to write a brief Introduction to the invaluable History of Freemasonry in Canada, by my esteemed Friend and Brother, J. Ross Robertson, I find it extremely difficult to even glance at the main features of the subject, or to describe the chief characteristics of this colossal work, within the limited space usually alloted for such an effort.

In the first place, this History has no equal of the class either as respects its magnitude, its originality, its interest and attractiveness, its literary skill, or its conspicuous success. Many of the author's extraordinary finds and well-directed researches, if fully narrated, would surprise even those most familiar with his indomitable perseverance and unwearying persistence in getting at the foundation facts of the subject, the difficulties which would have frightened or vanquished others being to him but incentives to renewed and increased efforts until reliable information had been obtained. In these Volumes will be found numerous indications of Brother Robertson's remarkable discoveries as an original and most fortunate investigator. One may be mentioned at my own expense, that of the portrait of the R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray (P. M. Lo. of Antiquity, London & P. J. G. W. England, Prov. G. M. of Upper Canada), who was present as acting S. G. W. at the ratification of the "Articles of Union" by the Grand Lodge ("Moderns") on December 1st, 1813. Every effort on my part had proved abortive and the search had virtually been abandoned, when a letter came from Bro. Robertson, asking me to visit Admiral Dawkins, at Stoke Gabriel (within a few miles of Torquay), as Mrs. Dawkins was a daughter of the late Bro. McGillivray, and had a fine oil painting of her father which she was willing to have copied. Alas, both the dear old Admiral and his wife have since died, but until their lamented decease they took the liveliest interest in my friend's triumphs.

Other extremely valuable discoveries will be gratefully noted in the following pages, such as the Warrant of the Lodge at Detroit of A.D. 1764, the Clearance Certificate of the "Select Lodge," Quebec, of 1761, and the rare Grand Lodge Certificate of 1776, granted to the celebrated Mohawk Chief, Captain Brant. This document is known as the "Three Graces" variety and the oldest form adopted by the Senior Grand Lodge of England. The most important and extraordinary of all, however, is the finding of the warrant of appoint-

81149

ment of the R. W. Bro. William Jarvis as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, A.D. 1792, with the Seal of the "Grand Lodge in London of Free and Accepted Masons according to the old Institutions," or "Ancients."

A noteworthy feature of this great work is its interesting character generally, the volumes being of considerable value, especially the first of the trio, to Masonic students wherever located and particularly to our Brethren in the United States, as well as the Craft in England, Ireland and Scotland (including the Colonies and Dependencies of the British Crown), all of whom have a direct interest in all that concerns the origin, history and prosperity of the premier Grand Lodge, about which so much is said, and well said, in the following pages.

Information is also afforded as to the Grand Lodges of Ireland and Scotland, based upon the latest researches, and narrated in such a genial manner, that even what ordinarily would be deemed "dry details," are found to make quite pleasant reading. As the facts are brought down to date, the Brotherhood in Canada, for whom the work has mainly been written, may be congratulated on having the most complete, reliable and interesting History of a Grand Lodge ever published, and with such a wealth of details, illustrations and invaluable fac-similes of most important documents, as to be almost embarrassing, but the value of which, it is impossible to exaggerate.

I cordially bear my testimony to the accuracy of Bro. Robertson's able and concise digest of the early history of the Craft, and feel assured it will be much appreciated by brethren in Canada, who consult the first Volume for Masonic information beyond the confines of their own Grand Lodge, and so by others in the several Provinces of that widespread and prosperous Dominion.

The plan of the Work could not be improved, as the whole ground is covered, and what is more, so intelligently and helpfully are the Chapters arranged, that notwithstanding their comprehensive and elaborate character, the systematic divisions, into suggestive sections and periods, together with the very full Indices, leave nothing to be desired for facility of reference, chronological sequence or general study. There is not another such Treatise that so concisely explains all the Geographical or Territorial characteristics of British North America in relation to the origin and spread of the Fraternity, and from a numismatical standpoint the third Chapter is of considerable utility: all the mysteries of Colonial Currency being clearly described and explained by a master-hand. Heraldry has also been ably treated from a Masonic point of view, the numerous explanations and illustrations relating thereto adding much to the instructive and useful character of the Work. Historically and artistically the deeply inter-

esting Chapter devoted to the origin of Masonry, the researches of modern writers, the MS. Constitutions and cognate inquiries, is a model compilation, which, while it must have entailed considerable labour on the part of the author, has amply repaid him for all the time devoted to the enquiry. It cannot fail to prove most helpful to the younger members of the Fraternity, who lack Bro. Robertson's facilities in the line of original research and in the possession of an ample Masonic Library. In some respects he has been much more successful than some of us resident in England, as witness the plates of the interior and exterior of the old Masons' Hall in Basinghall St. and the cuts of the lately demolished "Goose and Gridiron Tavern," London, with the descriptive letter press.

As to Ireland, the History of the Craft in that country is practically being rewritten by Bro. Dr. W. J. Chetwode Crawley, his discoveries regarding the existence of the Brotherhood in the 17th Century, and the Grand Lodge (which was at work for more years prior to the start of the organization at Dublin 1729-30, than hitherto known), being of special importance and are among the latest surprises which have been sprung upon us by that scholarly and diligent investigator.

Dr. Crawley has traced the Royal Arch Degree back to 1743, in print, being a reference to a Procession of an old Lodge at Youghall, Ireland, in which evidently R. A. Brethren took part. This is the earliest intimation, typographically speaking, yet traced in the world, but practically it goes no farther back than the several particulars to be found in Dr. Dassigny's "Enquiry" of the year 1744, that author stating that the Degree was worked in London, Dublin and York some years before.

It is well to remember that though its earliest minutes have been missing since the second decade of this century, the old Lodge at Stirling (Scotland) claims to have been familiar with the ceremony from 1743 or earlier, and to my mind fairly substantiates its position, as being or having been the possessors of the oldest actual Records relative to the Royal Arch, in Great Britain and Ireland or elsewhere.

So far as is known at present, the arrangement and knowledge of the Three Degrees of the Craft are due to the Grand Lodge of England, started in 1717, but sufficient data has not been discovered to establish the precise origin of Royal Arch Masonry, save that it was probably British or Irish, but most likely English.

The Lodges under the premier Grand Lodge of England were at a disadvantage in one respect, as compared with the "Ancients" or "Atholl Masons," because their Warrants did not cover the working of the Royal Arch as those of the latter, hence from (say) 1740 to

1767, there was no governing Body to empower the "Moderns" (as they were called) to hold meetings for the conferring of that ceremony. However, the brethren acted on what may be termed their "time immemorial" rights (as they did in forming Lodges before the Grand Lodge era), and assembled as Royal Arch Masons, having the Craft Warrant in the room to give the gathering an air of regularity, or without such fictitious and needless authority.

In 1767, the "Moderns" Grand Chapter was organized in London to control the Degree, separate warrants, and distinct enumeration from the Lodges being features of the new arrangement, until the Union of the two rival Grand Chapters in 1817 from which time these chapters (remaining under England) have had to be placed under the protecting wings of Lodges, and take their numbers on the Register. The only Chapter formed under such auspices, 1767-1817 in Canada was the Unity No. 19, Quebec, 11th February, 1780.

In considering the origin of Chapters, in what may appear an informal or irregular manner, during the period in question, one should carefully guard against applying Constitutional tests of the present time to any such cases, for under the then existing circumstances, Royal Arch Companions were perfectly justified in assembling in Chapters of their own creation, as well as in conferring the ceremony on regular Master Masons, of any Jurisdiction, who were residents in the neighbourhoods affected, whatever may be said to the contrary.

Another point must also be considered, as it intimately concerns the early transactions of several Lodges in Canada, as well as elsewhere. I refer to instances of brethren who petitioned for the right to hold Lodges and obtained Warrants, issued and signed by Provincial Grand Masters, and duly paid the fees for the same, but the local authorities either long delayed the remittances to head quarters in London (England) or used the monies for their own purposes, and made no returns whatever. In all such cases I have no hesitation in declaring, that on proof of the payments having been duly made on behalf of these Lodges, their precedence should be reckoned from the dates of Constitution or Warrants, whether the fees were unlawfully retained for years, or were never paid by the Provincial Grand Masters or other responsible agents, to the Grand Lodge to whom the sums belonged. These Brethren were the appointed representatives of such Bodies and their receipts were a sufficient discharge, being practically the same as if the Charters were granted by the Grand Masters and the fees paid direct accordingly.

It will not do for me, however, to enter upon a consideration of the topics so graphically treated herein, for any such remarks would be beyond the scope of this brief Introduction. I should like, how-

ever, to most heartily acknowledge my indebtedness to Bro. J. Ross Robertson for this magnificent Work (as representing the Students in the Old Country), the result of enormous labour and expense on his part, and a monument to his untiring industry, persistent researches, self sacrifice and a never failing enthusiasm, which has placed in the hands of the Craft Universal, and especially his own Grand Lodge, the finest Volumes of the kind ever published in connection with the History of the Masonic Fraternity.

One great advantage in treating the History in Sections is the number of Chapters that have been devoted to the origin and career of Lodges, which are, or have been, on the Register. These are really a series of Histories of Lodges, each being complete and exhaustive, thus adding immensely to the interest and value of the Work and making the Volumes as necessary to the individual Lodges as to Masonic Students, or the Libraries of Grand Lodges or other important and more or less public Societies.

I cannot conclude these remarks without once more expressing my admiration of Brother Robertson's magnificent services on behalf of his Grand Lodge. Though he has given me a free hand to criticize his great Work to any extent, and to point out any defects, I have nothing but praise to offer, and heartfelt gratitude to tender, for his amazing energy and unwearying efforts, in preparing and publishing such a noble contribution to the Literature of the "Fraternity of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons."

WM. JAMES HUGHAN.

Torquay, England,
January 2nd, 1899.

# CONTENTS.


## CHAPTER I.

PAGE.

Contents—Collecting Craft records and the difficulty of tracing early organizations—The Plan of the Work and the Periods of Masonry dealt with ..... 17

## CHAPTER II.

The First Period—A Sketch of British North America with its territorial divisions, 1763-1897, and the political divisions of Upper Canada from 1791 ..... 20

## CHAPTER III.

Early Colonial Currency—The Coins and Paper Money used for Craft purposes from 1760-1897—The cost of Warrants and the fees and dues of lodges of the period ..... 24

## CHAPTER IV.

Something about the origin of Masonry and the researches of modern writers—The Manuscript Constitutions and the organizations possessing the first tracings of speculative work ..... 44

## CHAPTER V.

The early records of the Craft in England—The old lodges and the formation of the Grand Lodges of England and those of Ireland and Scotland ..... 62

## CHAPTER VI.

The antiquity and origin of armorial devices—Heraldry and its language—The Arms of Masonry, including those of the Masons' Company of London and Craft Grand Lodges in England and Canada ..... 112

## CHAPTER VII.

First glimpses of Freemasonry on the American Continent—Its introduction into Canada—The military lodges of 1759-60—The progress of the Craft from 1759-91 ..... 135

## CHAPTER VIII.

Craft Masonry in Upper Canada prior to 1792—The tracings of Craft work, and the origin, location and history of the pioneer lodges organized west of the Ottawa River ..... 179

## CHAPTER IX.

PAGE.

The first lodge in Michigan--The original No. 1—The founding of Detroit--Some pioneer pictures ..... 184

## CHAPTER X.

Zion lodge, No. 10, at Detroit—A lodge that worked under four jurisdictions and had seen warrants—A Michigan lodge with a Lower Canada warrant in 1794-1805 ..... 193

## CHAPTER XI.

The lodge in the Eighth, or King's Regiment of Foot—First Craft meetings in Western Canada—The days of 1775-80—A scrap of history —1755-1784. ..... 244

## CHAPTER XII.

St. James' lodge, No. 14, P. R. Q., No. 518, E. R.—The first lodge at Cataraqui, now Kingston—A lodge in an historic place in civil and military history ..... 260

## CHAPTER XIII.

St. John's lodge, No. 15, P. R. Q., No. 465, E. R., at Michilimackinac, now Mackinaw—A lodge in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, 1782 —What occurred at a game of lacrosse ..... 269

## CHAPTER XIV.

St. John's lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara, township of Niagara, county of Lincoln, 1782-94—First trace of a permanent lodge in this district—Its origin unknown ..... 271

## CHAPTER XV.

Lodge No. 19, P. R. Q., at Niagara, 1787-96—One of ten lodges warranted in that part of Canada which was afterwards known as Upper Canada ..... 275

## CHAPTER XVI.

Union lodge, No. 9, P. R. Q., No. 521, E. R.—Cornwall, 1793—An old lodge in the Eastern District—An ancient certificate that gives a faint trace of the lodge ..... 277

## CHAPTER XVII.

New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7, N. Y., and No. 7, P. R. Q.; No. 520, E. R., 1786-91—A lodge with an American and Canadian history ..... 279

## CHAPTER XVIII.

PAGE.

Rawdon lodge, or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes," No. 498, E. R. —The first lodge warranted at York (Toronto), 1792-1800—Curious records and odd methods in lodge life at that period ..... 308

## CHAPTER XIX.

The first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1792-1822, at Niagara and York (R. W. Bro. Jarvis)—An account of the schismatic Grand Lodge of 1802-1822, at Niagara (R. W. Bro. Kerr)—A valuable discovery ..... 339

## CHAPTER XX.

The first period of Craft history—Life of William Jarvis, first P. G. M. of Upper Canada—The officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge and the schismatic Grand Lodge ..... 459

## CHAPTER XXI.

The Provincial Grand Master's lodge, No. 1, P. R., at Niagara, 1796-1898 —Its formation by R. W. Bro. Jarvis—Something about the old Capital of Upper Canada ..... 488

## CHAPTER XXII.

St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, P. R., in the township of Niagara, 1795-1822—A lodge that had an important part in the Craft work at that place—An old certificate ..... 499

## CHAPTER XXIII.

Queen's Rangers' lodge, No. 3, P. R., at York (Toronto), 1793-9—The Craftsmen of a Provincial military regiment—Its membership and meeting-places ..... 511

## CHAPTER XXIV.

Lodge, No. 4, Niagara, township of Niagara, county of Lincoln, 1796-1822—The Lodge of Philanthrophy—The founding of a Benevolent Fund ..... 529

## CHAPTER XXV.

Royal Edward lodge, No. 5, P. R., at Edwardsburgh, township of Edwardsburgh, county of Grenville, 1794-1822—A lodge warranted at Quebec for Upper Canada ..... 533

## CHAPTER XXVI.

Lodge, No. 6, Kingston, township of Kingston, county of Frontenac, 1794-1822—The leading lodge of the Midland District—A prosperous lodge in an historic place ..... 539

## CHAPTER XXVII.

PAGE.

St. James' lodge, No. 7, P. R., township of Fredericksburg, county of Lennox, 1794-1822—The first Masonic hall in the Midland District. 603

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

Harmony lodge, No. 8, Toronto, 1796-1811—A lodge that had many pioneers among its members—The first Masonic funeral in York (Toronto) ..... 607

## CHAPTER XXIX.

Lodge, No. 9, P. R., township of Bertie, county of Welland, 1796-1825—Tracings of Masonic work at Fort Erie—A lodge with thirty years life but without records ..... 620

## CHAPTER XXX.

Lodge, No. 10, P. R., township of Barton, county of Wentworth, 1796-1810—The lodge afterwards known as "The Barton," Hamilton, U. C. ..... 624

## CHAPTER XXXI.

Lodge, No. 11, township of Brantford, county of Wentworth, 1796—The story of the Mohawk village ..... 679

## CHAPTER XXXII.

Lodge, No. 12, P. R., township of Stamford, county of Welland—The Lodge of Friends ..... 693

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

Lodge, No. 13, P. R., township of Elizabethtown, county of Leeds, 1799-1803—A Craft centre for a century—A certificate of 1801 ..... 720

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

Howard lodge, No. 14, P. R., township of Southwold, county of Middlesex, 1798-1804—Another lodge the history of which has been lost. 731

## CHAPTER XXXV.

Lodge, No. 15, P. R., township of Grimsby, county of Lincoln—"The Lodge at the Forty-Mile Creek," 1799-1822—A pioneer lodge with an interesting record ..... 733

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, P. R., town of York (Toronto), township of York, county of York, 1800-22—The leading lodge of early days in York ..... 764

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

PAGE.
Lodge, No. 17, P. R., township of Thurlow, county of Hastings, 1801-22—The first lodge in the town of Belleville ..... 799

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Adoniram lodge, No. 18, P. R., town of Amherstburg, township of Malden, 1801-1812—A lodge that had many friends in old Zion lodge of Detroit ..... 811

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

St. John's lodge, No. 19, P. R., township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland, 1801-1822—"The House on Kelly's Hill" ..... 821

## CHAPTER XL.

"The Lodge at Long Point," township of Walsingham, county of Norfolk, 1803—The forerunner of the Craft lodges in Vittoria and the town of Simcoe ..... 830

## CHAPTER XLI.

Lodge, No. 13, township of Ernestown, county of Addington, 1804-1822—The lodge that sounded the keynote for an independent Grand Lodge in Upper Canada ..... 837

## CHAPTER XLII.

"Athol" lodge, No. 3, P. R., town of Cornwall, county of Stormont, 1804-1812, claimed as the successor of Queen's Ranger's lodge, No. 3 ..... 869

## CHAPTER XLIII.

Hiram lodge, No. 20, P. R., town of Cornwall, county of Stormont, 1804-1810—A lodge that did not commend itself to Athol lodge, No. 3.. 874

## CHAPTER XLIV.

Rising Sun lodge, township of Whitby, at Port Whitby, in East Riding of York, now South Ontario—An organization with a name but without a history ..... 876

## CHAPTER XLV.

Lodge, No. 21, P. R., at Middle Roches, in the county of Stormont, and lodge, No. 22, P. R., at Williamstown, in the county of Glengarry. 877

## CHAPTER XLVI.

Union Lodge, No. 23, P. R., Township of Osnabruck, County of Stormont, 1810.—The Lodge of Santa Cruz ..... 878

## CHAPTER XLVII.

PAGE.
Harmony Lodge, No. 24, P. R., Township of Edwardsburgh, Count of Grenville, 1810-1822.—A Second lodge that met at Tucker's Tavern. 881

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

Toronto Lodge, No. 8, P. R., Town of York, Township of York, 1811-1817.—An organization with a Secretary of a Poetical Turn of Mind ..... 885

## CHAPTER XLIX.

Mount Moriah Lodge, Township of Hope, County of Durham, 1811.—A W. M. who wanted a warrant to make Past Masters ..... 890

## CHAPTER L.

Prince Edward Lodge, Township of Hallowell, County of Prince Edward.—Example of a curiously Designed Craft Certificate, 1812-22. 894

## CHAPTER LI.

Union Lodge, 25, P. R., Richmond Mills, Township of Richmond, County of Lennox, 1812-1822.—The Prerunner of the Present Craft Lodge at Napanee ..... 901

## CHAPTER LII.

Rideau Lodge, No. 25, P. R., Burritt's Rapids, Township of Marlborough, County of Carleton, 1815-1822.—A Lodge with Complete Records— 909

## CHAPTER LIII.

Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, P. R., Township of Augusta, County of Grenville, 1815-1822.—The First Lodge that R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips organized ..... 924

## CHAPTER LIV.

Hiram Lodge, No. 3, P. R., Town of Brockville, County of Leeds, 1816-1822.—The Question as to the Inception of Masonry in Brockville Discussed ..... 928

## CHAPTER LV.

Prescott Lodge, Township of Hawkesbury, County of Prescott, 1816.—A Lodge that may Have Had a Warrant, but Which was Never Constituted ..... 932

## CHAPTER LVI.

Western Light Lodge, Town of Newmarket, Township of Whitchurch, County of York, now in North York, 1817-1822 ..... 933

## CHAPTER LVII.

PAGE
The Lodges Formed by the Schismatic or Irregular Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, 1803-22, under R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr.—An Irregular Body of Great Vitality ..... 938

## CHAPTER LVIII.

King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, P. R., Township of West Oxford, County of Oxford, 1803-1822.—The First Lodge of the Schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara ..... 940

## CHAPTER LIX.

Lodge, No. 24, P. R., Township of West Flamboro', County of Halton, 1810-1822.—The Second Lodge of the Schismatic Grand Lodge.... 953

## CHAPTER LX.

Lodge No. 26, P. R., Township of Townsend, County of Norfolk, 1812-22.—The Travelling Lodge that met at Murphy's Red Tavern.—What a Mason's Sign did at Waterford ..... 976

## CHAPTER LXI.

St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, 1816; Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 1816; Lodge, No. 29, Thorold, 1817; and Lodge, No. 30, St. Thomas, 1818 ..... 985

## CHAPTER LXII.

The Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, Upper Canada, 1817-1822.—The Governing Body that Held the Craft Together From 1817 Until the Re-organization in 1822 ..... 989

## CHAPTER LXIII.

The Second Convention, at Kingston, 1819.—The First Canadian Constitution.—An Appeal to England.—The Work of John Dean.—A Report of Lodge Work by the First D. D. G. M. ..... 1001

## CHAPTER LXIV.

The Third Convention, at Kingston, 1820.—The Organization Gaining Strength and Influence.—An Agent, Duly Accredited, Visits the Grand Officers at London ..... 1020

## CHAPTER LXV.

The Fourth Convention, 1821.—Letailed Account of the Proceedings.—Progress of the work of Unity.—Some Interesting Correspondence. 1035

## CHAPTER LXVI.

PAGE.

The Mission to England.—Interview with the Grand Secretary.—The Reason for the Apparent Neglect.—Bro. Dean's Nominations for Provincial Grand Master ..... 1056

## CHAPTER LXVII.

The Craft in 1821.—The Nomination of Bro. James Fitzgibbon to the Office of Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada ..... 1072

## CHAPTER LXVIII.

The Craft of 1822.—The Fifth Convention.—A Happy Ending to Craft Heartburnings.—R. W. Bro. McGillivray.—His Work and Its Results ..... 1083

## CHAPTER LXIX.

The Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, and the Lodges Organized under its Auspices, 1817-22 ..... 1123

## CHAPTER LXX.

Brockville Lodge, No. 3, P. R., 1817.—A Lodge said to have been organized on the Queen's Rangers' Warrant, No. 3, 1800 ..... 1124

## CHAPTER LXXI.

United Lodge, Township of Murray, County of Northumberland.—The Lodge at the Carrying-Place, at the Head of the Bay of Quinte— 1135

## CHAPTER LXXII.

True Briton's Lodge, Perth, Drummond Township, County of Lanark, 1818.—A Lodge Warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada ..... 1138

## CHAPTER LXXIII.

Harmony Lodge, No. 24, P. R., Edwardsburgh, 1819.—A Lodge that met in the Village of Johnstown, East of Prescott .....

## CHAPTER LXXIV.

North Star Lodge.—Township of Hamilton, County of Northumberland, 1819.—The First Lodge that met in what is now Cobourg..... 1147

## CHAPTER LXXV.

McKay's Lodge, Wolford, 1819.—A Lodge Established at the Upper Settlement on the Rideau ..... 1153

## CHAPTER LXXVI.

PAGE.
Union Lodge, South Gower, 1819.—A Lodge that was well known in the old Johnstown District ..... 1156

## CHAPTER LXXVII.

Mount Moriah Lodge, in the Township of Westminster, Middlesex, 1820.—A Pioneer Lodge in the London District ..... 1158

## CHAPTER LXXVIII.

Richmond Lodge, County of Carleton, 1821.—A Lodge that met in an Historic Village ..... 1160

## CHAPTER LXXIX.

Biography of Bro. John B. Laughton, who visited England in 1820 and interviewed the Grand Lodge Authorities ..... 1163

# INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.


PAGE.

Arms of the Grand Lodge of Canada ..... Frontispiece.


## CHAPTER III.

### COINS AND CURRENCY RELATING TO CRAFT FEES AND DUES.


Spanish Dollar, 1809 ..... 25
Half-penny, George III., 1799 ..... 25
Pistareen of Spain, 1816 ..... 26
United States Dollar, 1799 ..... 26
Mexican Real, 1780 ..... 26
French Ecu or Crown, Louis XV., 1767 ..... 29
Bill of Exchange for payment of troops in Canada, 1809 ..... 29
Order for salary of William Jarvis, Civil Secretary and Registrar, Upper Canada ..... 30
Canadian Army Bill for Two Dollars, 1814 ..... 30
Canadian Army Bill for Four Dollars, 1815, a unique specimen ..... 31
Bill of Exchange, signed by William Jarvis, as Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, 1802 ..... 31
"Pretended Bank" of Upper Canada, Kingston, Note for Five Dollars, 1819 ..... 32
British Guinea, George III., 1769 ..... 33
"Pretended Bank" of Upper Canada, Kingston, Note for Ten Dollars, 1819 33
Half-joe of Spain, 1778 ..... 33
British Guinea, George III., 1787 ..... 33
United States Cent of 1796 ..... 34
English Shilling, 1787 ..... 34
Two Reals, Charles IV. of Spain, 1803 ..... 35
Bank of England Dollar, 1804 ..... 35
French Franc, 1808 ..... 36
Paper Money, issued by the Corporation of Toronto, U.C., 1838 ..... 37
Paper Money issued by Toronto Merchants, 1839 ..... 39
Half-penny, issued to commemorate the death of General Brock, 1812 .... 39
Half-penny, Upper Canada, 1815 ..... 39
Brock half-penny, Upper Canada, 1816 ..... 39
Half-penny, Upper Canada, 1820 ..... 39
Half-penny, Upper Canada, 1833 ..... 39
Penny token, Bank of Upper Canada, 1854, Toronto ..... 39

## CHAPTER IV.

### ORIGIN OF MASONRY.

PAGE.

City of York, view of, England, A.D., 926 ..... 45
Elias Ashmole, portrait of ..... 59
Hall of the Masons' Company, Masons' Avenue, Basinghall St., London, Eng., interior and west view .....opp. 60
Hall of the Masons' Company, Masons' Avenue, Basinghall St., London, Eng., interior and east view .....opp. 61

## CHAPTER V.

### EARLY RECORDS OF THE CRAFT IN ENGLAND.

Masons' Avenue, Basinghall St., London, Eng., looking west .....opp. 62
Masons' Avenue, Basinghall St., London, Eng., present entrance to the old Hall of the Masons' Company.....opp. 63
Entrance to the hall of the Masons' Company, London, Eng. ..... 63
Street Plan, showing location hall of the Masons' Company, London, Eng. 64
Anthony Sayer, Grand Master of Masons, portrait..... 65
Scarborough MS., 1705 or earlier ..... 68
Stationers' Hall, St. Paul's Churchyard, London, Eng. ..... 69
The Merchant Taylors' Hall, London, Eng. ..... 73
Plan of London, Eng., showing Charles St., Covent Garden ..... 74
Sign of the Goose and Gridiron Tavern ..... 75
Escutcheon on East Front of the Goose and Gridiron Tavern ..... 76
Old fireplace in Goose and Gridiron Tavern ..... 76
Goose and Gridiron Tavern, elevation, 1895 ..... 77
Goose and Gridiron Tavern, ground and floor plans ..... 78
Goose and Gridiron Tavern, Room where the first Grand Lodge of England was formed, 1717 ..... 79
Goose and Gridiron Tavern, the bar-room ..... 81
"The Goose and Gridiron" chair ..... 82
Goose and Gridiron Tavern, staircase leading to the lodge room ..... 83
Window in the Goose and Gridiron Tavern ..... 84
Coins found in the cellar of the Goose and Gridiron Tavern (East India and English) ..... 84
Goose and Gridiron Tavern, No. 8, London Houseyard, St. Paul's Churchyard, London, Eng., 1786-1895 ..... 85
Sign of the Rummer and Grapes, Tavern, London, Eng. ..... 87
Devil Tavern, Fleet St., London, Eng. ..... 88
Crown and Anchor Tavern in the Strand, London, Eng., view form the Strand Entrance ..... 89
Crown and Anchor Tavern, view from Milford Lane ..... 90
Freemasons' Tavern, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., 1774 ..... 91
Ground Plan, premises purchased by Grand Lodge of England, 1774, for the purpose of building a Freemasons' Hall ..... 91

PAGE.
Freemasons' Hall, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., 1786, interior ..... 92
Freemasons' Hall and Tavern, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., 1790-1867, opp. 92
Freemason's Hall, Gt. Queen Street, on Festival of Masonic School for Girls, 1800 ..... opp. 92
Reception to H.R.H., the Prince of Wales, Freemasons' Hall, London, Eng., 1869 ..... opp. 93
Freemasons' Hall, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., interior, 1898 ..... opp. 93
Freemasons' Hall, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., showing S.E. corner and spot where fire of 1883 originated ..... 93
Freemason's Hall, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., showing south end after fire of 1883 ..... 94
Freemasons' Hall, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., exterior, 1897 ..... 95
Turk's Head Tavern, Greek St., Soho, London, Eng., section of room .... 96
H.R.H., Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, G. M. United Grand Lodge of England, portrait ..... opp. 96
John, Fourth Duke of Athol, G. M. Ancient Grand Lodge of England, portrait ..... opp. 97
John Murray, Third Duke of Athol, portrait ..... 97
Earl of Moira, acting G. M. Grand Lodge of England (Moderns), 1790-1812, portrait ..... 100
H.R.H., The Duke of Sussex, G. M. United G. L. of England, portrait.. 102
H.R.H., The Duke of Sussex, G. M. United Grand Lodge of England, portrait ..... 103

## CHAPTER VI.

### HERALDRY—MASONIC ARMORIAL DEVICES—SEALS.

Parts or points of ancient shields ..... 113
Methods of dividing shields ..... 113
The Pale, the Fesse, the Cross, the Chevron ..... 114
Grant of Arms to The Masons' Company, London, 1472 ..... 115
Masons' Arms, from the Harleian MSS., 1640 ..... 116
Masons' Arms, from the Harleian MSS., 1640 ..... 117
Masons' Arms, from the Randle Holme MS., 1680, ..... 118
Pillars in Wurzburg Cathedral, Bavaria ..... 119
Arms of the Masons' Company, London, published by John Stow, 1633.. 120
Seal of the original Grand Lodge of England, prior to 1813 ..... 121
Arms of the Operative or stone Masons ..... 121
Arms presented to Grand Lodge of England by Duke of Norfolk, 1730.. 122
Seal of the Grand Lodge at York, England ..... 124
Seal of the Brotherhood at York, England, by the College of Edwin, A.D., 926 ..... 124
Seal of the Grand Lodge of the Ancients, 1760-1775 ..... 125
Ancield Shields, quartering ..... 126
Seal of the Grand Chapter at York, England ..... 126
Arms of the "Ancient Grand Lodge of England" ..... 127
A square, "counter-charged" on a shield, ..... 128

PAGE.
The ordinaries in shields ..... 128
First (1855) and second (1856) seals of the Grand Lodge of Canada..... 131
Seal of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1792-1822..... 131
Seal of a Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West (Phillips), 1844..... 132
Seal of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, 1845-58 ..... 133
Seal of The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, 1857 ..... 133
Seal of St. John's Lodge, No. 19 (Quebec), Niagara, 1791 ..... 133
Seal of St. John's Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, York (Toronto), 1800..... 133
Seal of Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, U.C., 1815-45..... 134

## CHAPTER VII.

### MASONRY ON THE AMERICAN CONTINENT.

Nova Scotia Stone, 1606, with Masonic emblems ..... 136
Cooper's Hall, London, Eng., Hieroglyphic, New Haven, 1654 ..... 139
Daniel Coxe, Prov. G. M., New, York, New Jersey and Penn., 1730-32, portrait of ..... 141
Tun Tavern, Philadelphia, where first lodge met ..... 142
Pennsylvania Gazette, 1730, earliest Craft notice in America, opposite.. 143
Henry Price, Prov. Grand Master, New England, 1733—36, portrait of .. 144
Annapolis Basin, Nova Scotia ..... 149
Old Fort, Annapolis, N.S., first lodge Canada ..... 151
Halifax, N.S., 1750, view of .....opp. 152
Halifax, N.S., plan of town published in 1750 .....opp. 153
Application for warrant for lodge, Halifax, 1750 .....opp. 153
Fort at Crown Point, plan of, lodges here, 756-8 ..... 157
Louisbourg, plan of, 1763, lodges here 1758 ..... 158
Quebec, plan of, 1763 ..... 160
H.M.S. Vanguard, 1758 ..... 161
Pierced Rock, Gaspe, showing H.M.S. "Vanguard," 1758 ..... 163
Certificate of Lt. Jas. Leslie, Select Lodge, Quebec, 1761 .....opp. 166
Seal on certificate of Lieut. Leslie, Select Lodge ..... 167
Montreal, plan of town and fortifications, 1763 ..... 168
"Quebec Gazette," 1764, fac-simile of first craft adv. in Canada ..... 170
Fort William Henry with English and French camps, plan of ..... 171
Fort William Henry, second plan of ..... 172
Quebec in 1784, taken from Point Levi, view of ..... 173
Sir John Johnston, P. G. M., portrait of, 1788 ..... 174
H.R.H., Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, P. G. M., portrait of ..... 176

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE FIRST LODGE IN MICHIGAN.

Warrant of Lodge, No. 1, Detroit, 1764, fac-simile .....opp. 185
Detroit, plan of, 1749 ..... 188
Detroit, plan of the town and fortifications, 1796 ..... 189
Detroit, view of, 1796, showing old Council House and Fort ..... 191

## CHAPTER X.

### ZION LODGE, No. 10, AT DETROIT.

PAGE.
Warrant of Zion Lodge, No. 10, 1794, fac-simile ..... opp. 194
Minutes first meeting Zion Lodge, No. 10, Detroit, 1794, fac-simile ..... 198
Council House, Detroit, 1798 ..... 207
Bro. Hull, Governor of Michigan, 1807, portrait of ..... 233
Detroit, view of, 1811, showing river front ..... 238

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE LODGE (No. 156, E. R.,) IN EIGHTH REGIMENT OF FOOT.

Colors of the Eighth Regiment of Foot ..... 243
View of Niagara Fort, 1759, drawn by Sir William Johnson ..... 245
Soldier of the Eighth Regt. in full uniform, 1742-1817 ..... 246
Fort Stanwix (Rome Tp., Oneida Co., N.Y.), plan of, 1758 ..... 247
Fort Niagara, New York, plan of, 1770-1800 ..... opp. 248
Fort Niagara and its environ, plan of, 1763 ..... 249
Soldiers of the Eighth Regt., group of, after 1817 ..... 250
Soldiers of the 8th Regt., another group of, after 1817 ..... 251
"The Castle," Fort Niagara, N.Y., where Lodge No. 156 met ..... 255
Bro. Joseph Clement, fac-simile of certificate, issued by Lodge, No. 156, opp. 257
Seals of Lodge, No. 156, in the Eighth Regt. of Foot, 1780-1784..... 258
Bro. Henry Nelles, Lodge, No. 156, certificate of ..... opp. 258
Bro. Hy. W. Nelles, Lodge, No. 156, certificate of ..... opp. 258

## CHAPTER XII.

### FIRST LODGE AT CATARAQUI (KINGSTON), No. 14 (QUEBEC).

Fort Frontenac, 1787, plan of ..... 260
Fort Frontenac, 1754, plan of ..... 262
Fort Frontenac, 1763, plan of ..... 263
Grand Lodge of Quebec, minutes constituting Lodge, No. 14, Cataraqui, opp. 264
Catraqui (Kingston), 1783, Kotte's view ..... 265
Cataraqui (Kingston), pen sketch from Kotte's drawing, with key ..... 266
John W. Meyers (Belleville), certificate of, issued by St. Andrew's Lodge, Quebec, 1780 ..... opp. 268

## CHAPTER XIII.

### LODGE No. 15 (QUEBEC), MICHILIMACKINAC (MACKINAW).

Old Block House, built by British, 1780 ..... 269
Officers' Quarters, Michilimackinac, where lodge met, 1784 ..... 270

## CHAPTER XIV.

### ST. JOHN'S LODGE OF FRIENDSHIP, No. 2, NIAGARA, 1782-94.

PAGE.

Fort George, Upper Canada, from American side of river, 1812 ..... 274

## CHAPTER XV.

### LODGE, No. 19 (QUEBEC), 1787-96.

Seal of Lodge, No. 19, Niagara, 1791 ..... 275

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE NEW OSWEGATCHIE LODGE, 1786-91.

Oswegatchie (Ogdensburgh) on the River St. Lawrence, July, 1765 ..... 280
Fort Oswegatchie (now Maitland, U.C.), 1785, view of, and plan of site, 1897 ..... 282
U. E. Loyalists, encampment at Johnstown, near Prescott, 1784 ..... 284
New Oswegatchie Lodge, fac-simile of title page of minute book, 1787.... 286
New Oswegatchie Lodge, fac-simile, first page minute book, 1787..... 290

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### RAWDON LODGE, YORK (TORONTO), 1792-1800.

York (Toronto) Bay, view of east end, 1793 ..... 312
Lord Moria, addressing the Loyal Edinburgh Spearmen, portrait of..... 313
Rt. Hon. Francis Rawdon Hastings, Earl of Moira, portrait of ..... 314

## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE FIRST PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1792-1822.

Niagara, N.W. end of King St., 1863, view, site of Craft Hall, 1791..... 340
R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, fac-simile of Atholl warrant as Prov. Grand Master ..... opp. 342
Fort Mississaugua, U.S., from sketch by Gen. Seaton Gordon, 1824 .... 344
Foot of King St., Niagara, U.C., 1839, from the river ..... 344
Foot of King St., Niagara, U.C., 1839, from the land ..... 344
Niagara, U.C., 1846, view of ..... 344
Minutes of a meeting of First Prov. Grand Lodge, 1798, fac-simile of..371, 372
Niagara Falls, and River, Upper Canada, view of, 1812 ..... 373
North-west end of King Street, Newark (Niagara) ..... 374
Newark, part of plan by Hon. D. W. Smith, 1791 ..... 374
Minutes of meeting of First Prov. Grand Lodge, Sept., 1798, fac-simile, 376, 377, 378

PAGE.
Minutes of meeting of First Prov. Grand Lodge, Dec. 5th, 1798, fac-simile ..... 380
Minutes of meeting of First Prov. Grand Lodge, Dec. 27th, 1798, fac-simile, 382
Official summons for quarterly meeting, First Prov. Grand Lodge, Sept., 1799 ..... 384
Circular First Prov. Grand Lodge, 1801, fac-simile ..... 390
Letter from schismatic Prov. Grand Lodge to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, 1803, fac-simile ..... 405
Cover of letter to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, fac-simile ..... 406
Minutes of meeting of First Prov. Grand Lodge (York, U.C.), Feb. 1804, fac-simile ..... opp. 414
York (Toronto), 1812, view of eastern (Don) block house ..... 444
Alex. Rogers' Hotel, S.W. cor. Gate and Prideaux streets, Niagara... opp. 448
James Rogers' Hotel, Queen St., Niagara ..... opp. 448
Charles Koun's Coffee House, N.W. cor Victoria and Prideaux streets, Niagara ..... opp. 448
R. W. Bro. George Adams, P. G. M., 1820-22, portrait of..... 453
R. W. Bro. George Adams, 1820, Craft jewels of ..... 455

## CHAPTER XX.

### OFFICERS OF THE FIRST PROVINCIAL AND SCHISMATIC GRAND LODGES.

R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, as P. G. M., 1792-1817, portrait of ..... 460
R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, portrait as officer of Queen's Rangers..... 462
R. W. Bro. Jarvis, burial place of, St. James' Cemetery, Toronto ..... 466
R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, inscriptions on the tomb of ..... 466
R. W. Bro. Col. Butler, Grand Senior Warden, 1795, portrait of ..... 469
Butler Burying-ground, near Niagara ..... 471
St. Mark's Anglican Church, Niagara, 1812-14 ..... 476
St. Mark's Anglican Church, Niagara, 1887 ..... 477
St. Mark's Anglican Church, Niagara, 1887, interior of ..... 478
St. Mark's Anglican Church and burial ground, 1860 ..... 479
Colonial chimney-piece from house at Niagara, U.C., 1816 ..... 480
R. W. Bro. (Dr.) Robt. Kerr, P. D. P. G. M., Niagara, 1822, portrait of.. 483
Mrs. Robert Kerr, tomb of, St. Mark's Churchyard, Niagara, 1794 ..... 484
Bro. George Forsyth, tomb of, St. Mark's churchyard, Niagara, 1806 .... 484
Bro. Christopher Danby, fac-simile certificate Lodge, No. 4, Niagara, 1798 ..... opp. 485
Bro. George Forsyth, 1806, inscription on the tomb of ..... 485
Bro. Christopher Danby, Royal Arch jewels of ..... 487

## CHAPTER XXI.

### PROV. GRAND MASTER'S LODGE, AT NIAGARA, 1796-98.

Niagara, U.C., view from Heriot's print, 1806 ..... 492

PAGE.

Navy Hall, Niagara, 1793, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe ..... 493
Fort George, Niagara, 1812, showing Navy Hall, from N. Y. side ..... 494
Lighthouse at Niagara, U.C., 1805-14 ..... 495
Warrant of Provincial Grand Master's Lodge, Niagara, fac-simile....opp. 496
Black Swan Tavern, Niagara, 1795-1813 ..... 498

## CHAPTER XXII.

### LODGE, No. 2, NIAGARA, 1795-1822.

Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, fac-simile, warrant of .....opp. 499
Bro. James Cooper, fac-simile certificate, 1799 .....opp. 507
Niagara, 1807, view of both sides entrance river ..... 508

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### QUEEN'S RANGERS' LODGE, No. 3, 1793-9.

Queenston, on Niagara River, from drawing by Mrs. J. G. Simcoe ..... 512
Mrs. Simcoe's Tent at Queenston, U.C. ..... 514
Queenston, U.C., 1793, from a drawing by Mrs. Simcoe, showing Rangers' Huts ..... 516
View of Queenston and Rangers' Huts, fac-simile of drawing by Mrs. Simcoe ..... 518
Queenston and Rangers' Huts (another view) ..... 519
Fort at York (Toronto), north of Queen's Wharf, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe ..... 521
Queen's Rangers' Lodge Room, in the Fort at York (Toronto), 1795 .... 523

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### LODGE, No. 4, NIAGARA, 1796-1822.

Queenston on the Niagara River, 1811 ..... 530
Seal of Lodge, No. 4, Niagara, 1796 ..... 530
American Fleet before Fort George and Niagara Town, 1813 ..... 531

## CHAPTER XXV.

### ROYAL EDWARD LODGE, No. 5, EDWARDSBURG, 1794-1822.

Tucker's Inn, Lot 6, Con. 1, Edwardsburg, Grenville Co., where Lodge, No. 5, met ..... 536

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### LODGE, No. 6, KINGSTON, 1794-1822.

Kingston in 1793, with key, from the original by Mrs. Simcoe ..... 541

PAGE.
Warrant of Lodge, No. 6, fac-simile ..... opp. 543
Endorsement on warrant of Lodge, No. 6, Kingston ..... 544
Kingston in 1796, plan showing craft meeting places ..... 554
Kingston in 1796, with key, from the original by Mrs. Simcoe ..... 562
Bro. Darley, the house of, Kingston, 1802 ..... 577
Bro. Jermyn Patrick, house of, Kingston, 1803 ..... 580
Walker's Hotel, Kingston, 1806 ..... 585
Walker's Hotel, Kingston, 1807 and 1897 (British American) ..... 587
Dispensation of Lodge, No. 6, Kingston, from Grand Convention, 1819.. 597

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### HARMONY LODGE, No. 8, TORONTO, 1796-1811.

York (Toronto), 1803, view from East Market Square to Don River.... 612

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### LODGE, No. 9, BERTIE, 1796-1825.

Fort Erie, plan of, 1812-15 ..... 622

## CHAPTER XXX.

### LODGE, No. 10, BARTON, 1796-1810.

"The Head of the Lake" (Burlington Bay), 1794, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe ..... 624
"The King's Head Tavern" (Burlington Bay), 1795, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe ..... 625
"The Head of the Lake," a view of, 1794, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe.. 626
"The Head of the Lake" (Burlington Bay), 1794, another view from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe ..... 627
"The Head of the Lake" (Burlington Bay), 1794, a third view from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe ..... 628
Burlington Bay, original entrance to, 1794, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe 629
Lodge, No. 10, fac-simile for receipt of warrant ..... 631
Minutes of the first meeting of Lodge, No. 10, fac-simile ..... 633
Smith's Tavern, Barton Township, 1795 (N.W. Cor. King and Wellington streets, Hamilton) ..... 636
Signatures attached to by-laws of Lodge, No. 1796, fac-similes.....641, 642
Apron of Bro. Chisholm, Lodge, No. 10, Barton ..... 648
Notes for monthly dues, Lodge, No. 10 ..... 649
Beasley's House, Barton, 1796 (north side King St., Hamilton, 1860).... 654
Certificate of Lodge, No. 10, 1802, fac-simile ..... 662
Apron of Bro. Adrian Marlat, Lodge, No. 10, 1802 ..... 663
Ephraim Land's house, Barton Township, 1796-1850 (south side Main St., Hamilton) ..... 673

PAGE.

Smith's Tavern, Barton Tp., 1850 (N.W. cor. King and Wellington Sts., Hamilton) ..... 676

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### LODGE, No. 11, AT THE MOHAWK VILLAGE, 1796.

Mohawk Village, on the Grand River, 1792-6, from the drawing by Mrs. Simcoe ..... 680
Only house of the Mohawk Village standing, 1897 ..... 681
Mohawk Church, showing Chief Brant's grave ..... 683
Mohawk Church, showing chancel and interior ..... 685
Communion service, presented to Mohawk Church by Queen Anne ..... 686
Bell of the Mohawk Church ..... 686
Grave of Chief Joseph Brant ..... 687
Craft Certificate of Chief Joseph Brant, 1776, fac-simile .....opp. 688
Capt. Joseph Brant (in his younger days), portrait of ..... 689
Masonic apron of Capt. Joseph Brant ..... 690
Joseph Brant, "Thayendanegea," portrait of ..... 691
Joseph Brant, statute at Brantford, Ont. ..... 692

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### LODGE, No. 12, STAMFORD, 1799-1822.

Jones' House, Stamford, early meeting place of Lodge, No. 12 ..... 694
Room of Lodge, No. 12, in Jones' House, Stamford, 1800 ..... 695
Hall and staircase leading to Lodge Room in Jones' House, Stamford... 695
Room in which first festival of St. John celebrated, Stamford, 1800..... 696
Seal of Lodge, No. 12, Stamford, 1800 ..... 697
Pair of compasses used in Lodge, No. 12, Stamford ..... 697
Bro. Lanty Shannon's house at Muddy Run, Stamford, 1806 ..... 699
Graves of Bro. Lanty Shannon and his wife, with inscriptions ..... 700
Handwriting of Bro. Lanty Shannon, fac-simile ..... 701
Treasurer's jewel found on battlefield, Lundy's Lane, 1812 ..... 704
Bro. Robert Pew's house, Lundy's Lane, meeting place of Lodge, No. 12.. 710
Red Meeting House, Stamford, 1800-1840 ..... 712
Gavel and chisel of Lodge, No. 12, Stamford ..... 713
Whirlpool Hotel ..... 714

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### LODGE, No. 13, TOWNSHIP OF ELIZABETHTOWN, 1799-1803.

Certificate of Reuben Wait, Lodge, No. 13, Leeds, 1800, fac-simile ..... 726

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### LODGE, No. 15, GRIMSBY, 1799-1822.

PAGE.
Red Tavern at Grimsby, 1799 ..... 735
Nelles' House at the Forty Mile Creek (Grimsby, 1802 ..... 742
Allan Nixon's house in Grimsby, 1803 ..... 743
Woolverton's House, 1803 ..... 744
Kitchen House, 1812-15 ..... 754
Bro. Cargill's House, Grimsby, 1817 ..... 753
John Moore's House, Grimsby, 1819 ..... 756
Village of Grimsby, plan showing locations, meeting-places Lodge, No. 15, 1799-1822 ..... 761

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### ROYAL ARCH LODGE, No. 16, YORK (TORONTO), 1800-22.

Barrett's Hotel, N.W. cor. New (Jarvis) and King Sts., York (Toronto).. 768
Dispensation granted to Lodge, No. 16, by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, fac-simile.. 770
Barrett's Hotel, Newtonbrook, 1790, where Lodge, No. 16, met ..... 773
Room of Lodge, No. 16, at Barrett's Hotel, interior of ..... 774
Barrett's Hotel, Newtonbrook, 1850 ..... 775
Barrett's Hotel, Newtonbrook, floor plans, showing lodge room ..... 776
Bro. George Bond's House, Yonge Street, Lot No. 3, East York ..... 778
Masonic Hall, Market Lane (Colborne St.), York (Toronto), 1819-48.... 785
Masonic Hall, Market Lane (Colborne St.), York (Toronto), interior... 786
Lighthouse on the Island and view of York (Toronto), 1820 ..... 788
Letter from Bro. James Fitzgibbon to Lodge, No. 16, 1820, fac-simile.... 791

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### LODGE, No. 17, TOWNSHIP OF THURLOW, 1801-22.

First lodge room in Belleville, 1804 ..... 802

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### ADONIRAM LODGE, No. 18, AMHERSTBURGH, 1801-12.

Amherstburgh, view of, 1800 ..... 812
On historic ground ..... 813
Christ Church, Amherstburg, interior of ..... 817
Searl House, Amherstburgh, where No. 18 met ..... 818

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 19, TOWNSHIP OF HALDIMAND, 1801-22.

PAGE.
House on Kelly's Hill, "Three miles east of Cobourg" ..... 825
Bro. Caleb Mallory's House, Tp. of Hamilton, "One mile west of Kelly's," 827

## CHAPTER XL.

"THE LODGE AT LONG POINT."

Site of Charlotteville, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe ..... 831
Minutes of Long Point Lodge, 1804, fac-simile ..... 834
Court House, Vittoria, 1826 ..... 836

## CHAPTER XLI.

LODGE, No. 13, TOWNSHIP OF EARNESTOWN, 1804-22.

The Lodge Room at Bath, 1817-21, interior ..... 852

## CHAPTER XLVI.

UNION LODGE, No. 23, TOWNSHIP OF OSNABRUCK, 1810.

Denning House, near Farren's Point ..... 879

## CHAPTER L.

PRINCE EDWARD LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF HALLOWELL, 1812-22.

Certificate of Bro. Guy H. Young, a peculiar drawing ..... 897
House where Prince Edward Lodge, Picton, met, 1811-20 ..... 898
Seal of Prince Edward Lodge ..... 899

## CHAPTER LII.

RIDEAU LODGE, No. 25, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, 1815-22.

Chest of Rideau Lodge, 1815, closed ..... 910
Chest of Rideau Lodge, 1815-46, opened ..... 911
Farm House, Burritt's Rapids, where Rideau Lodge met ..... 913
Gavel, Ballot box, Candlestick and Seal of Rideau Lodge, 1815-46..... 915

## CHAPTER LIII.

JARVIS LODGE, No. 26, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF AUGUSTA, 1815-22.

PAGE.
Jehial Hurd's House ..... 942

## CHAPTER LVI.

WESTERN LIGHT LODGE, NEWMARKET, 1817-23.

Gamble House, Yonge St., Co. York ..... 935

## CHAPTER LVIII.

KING HIRAM LODGE, No. 21, TP. OF WEST OXFORD, 1803-22.

Warrant of King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford, 1803.....opp. 941

## CHAPTER LIX.

LODGE, No. 24, TOWNSHIP OF WEST FLAMBORO', 1810-22.

Minutes of Lodge, No. 24, 7th Nov., 1818, in handwriting of Capt. John Brant .....960, 961
Capt. John Brant, portrait ..... 962
St. John's Church, Ancaster ..... 971

## CHAPTER LX.

LODGE, No. 26, TOWNSHIP OF TOWNSEND, 1812-22.

Morris Sovereen's house, now site of the Allis Block, Waterford ..... 979
Beemer House (afterwards Becker House), Waterford ..... 980
Map, showing route taken by Gen. McArthur, 1814 ..... 982
Old Mill at Vittoria, 1814 ..... 984

## CHAPTER LXI.

LODGE, No. 30, ST. THOMAS, 1818.

St. Thomas, view of east end, 1818 ..... 989

## CHAPTER LXII.

THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION, KINGSTON, 1817-22.

Room in Walker's Hotel, Kingston, where Convention met ..... 994
Summer home of Sir Peregrine Maitland, Tp. of Stamford .....1002
Summer home of Sir Peregrine Maitland, Tp. of Stamford, entrance to....1003

## CHAPTER LXIII.

### THE SECOND CONVENTION AT KINGSTON, 1819.

PAGE.
Signature of John W. Ferguson, Sec'y to the Convention ..... 1012
Signature of Jermyn Patrick, Provincial Grand Secretary ..... 1012
Kingston, view of, 1819 ..... 1018
Fort Henry and Dockyard, Kingston, U.C., 1819 ..... 1019

## CHAPTER LXVI.

### THE MISSION TO ENGLAND, 1821.

Draft for £30 sent to England by Grand Masonic Convention, facsimile... 1070
Draft for £30 sent to England by Convention, endorsement on..... 1071

## CHAPTER LXVIII.

### THE CRAFT OF 1822—THE FIFTH CONVENTION.

Map of Upper and Lower Canada, 1814, showing locations of Craft Lodges, 1760-1822 ..... ..... .....opp. 1122

## CHAPTER LXX.

### BROCKVILLE LODGE, No. 3, BROCKVILLE, 1817.

Adiel Sherwood's House, cor. Court House Avenue and King St. Brockville, 1818 ..... 1127
Adiel Sherwood's House, Brockville, 1896 ..... 1128
Charles Dunham's House, cor. King and Broad Sts., Brockville, 1819 .... 1131
Charles Dunham's House, Brockville, 1896 ..... 1132

## CHAPTER LXXIV.

### NORTH STAR LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF HAMILTON, 1819

Stiles' Hotel, where North Star Lodge met, 1819-22 ..... 1152

# HISTORY OF

# FREEMASONRY IN CANADA.

## CHAPTER I.

COLLECTING CRAFT RECORDS AND THE DIFFICULTY OF TRACING EARLY ORGANIZATIONS.—THE PLAN OF THE WORK AND THE PERIODS OF MASONRY DEALT WITH.

It is now one hundred and three years since the select and happy few, who, blessed with the knowledge of our mystic fellowship, banded together and circled around the Masonic altar in what was then a trackless forest, the home of the savage and the haunt of wild fowl, but now one of the great centres of Christianity and civilization.

Of the early history of the Craft in this country some little has been made known through the medium of published sketches of a few of the oldest and most prominent lodges. But, with one or two exceptions, they give only a partial insight into the struggles and progress of the Craft. In those days the sons of light in such parts were few in number, and the great tree of Masonry was but a tender sapling, requiring nourishment, so that as the years rolled by it could gather strength and, like a monarch of the forest, stand the fierce blasts of the winter's gales. Before the first sound of the woodman's axe was lost in echo or the hand of the surveyor had laid out the lines which marked the limits of many of our now populous cities, the venerable Order had its adherents in Canada. They had bright dreams of the motherland, and sought to perpetuate in their adopted home the principles of brotherly love, relief and truth, which, with their brethren in the old land beyond the sea, they had solemnly pledged themselves, before the Sacred Volume, to maintain and uphold.

To arrange in anything like chronological order the records of the Craft in Western Canada prior to 1792 is a matter that is attended with difficulty. Few of these records are intact, in fact it is only by a perusal of stray lodge minutes and other primitive documents that an idea of the work of our Masonic forefathers can be gathered. The writer, however, will endeavor to present, for the first time, all that can be traced of the work of the pioneers of Masonry in Upper Canada, so that the future historian may have an easy task when his time comes, to fill in gaps of history, out of material which is perchance hidden in the archives of old lodges, or in some quiet corner of the few existing dwellings that sheltered Masonic ancestors of a century ago.

The early history of Freemasonry in Upper Canada is to the

fraternity of modern times but little known; to the aspiring Masonic students—and there are not a few—and to the enthusiastic initiate—of whom we hope there are many—the collection of as much obtainable data as existing records can furnish will prove of more than passing interest. Many years ago an effort was made to collate for the press, material for a Craft history, and after a protracted and toilsome quest for individual lodge records and documents, many of which were at that time undiscovered, publication was made of all that could interest the Craft. But the leading links were missing, and it is only after persistent personal search, extending over a period of twelve years, that the writer has been enabled to marshal with something akin to regularity, connected and consecutive proceedings, from records of Provincial Grand Lodges, and the minute books of the early private lodges, which flourished in the days of the olden time. Indeed, there is a vague impression in many minds that there are still hidden in the keeping places of the Craft records or data that would furnish complete continuity and accuracy to the Masonic history of this country, especially that portion of the vast territory known for so many years as Upper Canada, now the garden province of Ontario.

One cannot venture with absolute exactness to give the day and date of the issue of the first Craft warrant in Canada. Yet it is well that in the endeavor to trace early organizations we should briefly refer to those of which we have knowledge, prior to the year 1800, for after that period, crude as many of the records are, there exist minutes and memoranda that make, as far as genealogical sequence is concerned, the task less intricate than it otherwise might have been.

As this history purposes to deal with Masonry in each of the Provinces of the Dominion, it may not be amiss as a guide to the reader to give as much information as possible in tabular form of all lodges from the earliest times in what is now the Dominion of Canada. The lists issued with this work afford the information in a concise yet comprehensive manner, but to carry the reader along the stream of Craft history the knowledge of a few dates will keep fresh in the mind many points which could not be retained without reference to such tabulated lists.

It would scarcely be fair to the reader to inflict upon him anything more than an epitome of general Canadian history. This work is mainly intended for Masons, and the matter given appertains to and immediately concerns the fraternity.

While this remark may apply to the Canadian Craftsman, there are thousands of the fraternity in both the old and new worlds who do not possess a very intimate acquaintance—indeed, in the writer's experience they occasionally display a serious lack of knowledge—of Canada, its origin, its territory and population, both general and Masonic. Will it, therefore, be inappropriate if, while giving them an opportunity to read the story of our Canadian Craft, one ventures to retill fields that, perchance, since the days of the summoning school-bell, have lain in fallow, and draw a picture of a country and a Craft jurisdiction which has not as yet been distanced in the race for prosperity and advancement in all works which benefit humankind.

In this work, therefore, the effort will be to give in continuous and comprehensive form:

1st. A sketch of the British North American continent, showing the Province of Canada in 1763; the Province of Quebec up to 1791; Upper and Lower Canada, 1791-1841; Canada, East and West, 1841-67; and the Dominion of Canada, 1867-97, and a general outline of Canadian history, so that the reader may have some knowledge of the extent of territory within the limits of the Dominion of Canada.

2nd. Early colonial currency. The coins and paper money used for Craft purposes from 1760-1807.

3rd. Something about the origin of Masonry. The manuscript constitutions and the first speculative work.

4th. The early records of the Craft in England and the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland.

6th. The antiquity of heraldy and armorial devices. The arms of Masonry.

7th. First glimpses of Freemasonry on the American continent and its introduction into Canada.

With these pioneer chapters is then given in periods, the history of Masonry in Upper Canada, so that the reader may fraternize with the Craft from its foundation in the province down to the work of the present day.

(1) The first period covers the work of the Craft lodges warranted in that part of the old Province of Quebec, which in 1791 became Upper Canada.

(2) The second period will be that from 1792 until 1822, being the term of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, at Niagara and York, with an account of the work of a schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, 1802-22, and the history of all the lodges on the register of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, with the exception of the work of the Kingston Convention from 1817-22.

(3) The third period will be devoted to the history of the Grand Masonic Convention, which met at Kingston under R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, from 1817-1822, and the history of the lodges warranted by it and under its control.

(4) The fourth period will cover the labour of the second Provincial Grand Lodge and its subordinate lodges from 1822 to 1845, under R. W. Bros. Simon McGillivray, P.G.M.; James Fitzgibbon, D.P.G.M.; and John Beikie, D.P.G.M., with the lodges warranted by that body. This period will also cover the history of the attempted revival in Upper Canada in 1836 under W. Bro. Duncombe, with the revival by the Conventions of 1842-43 at Kingston and Smith's Falls, and the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge at the latter place in 1844, all under R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips.

(5) The fifth period will trace the advent and history of the third Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845-57 and its lodges, with a history of its dissolution and the formation of The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, under R. W. Bros. Sir Allan Napier MacNab and Thomas Gibbs Ridout, from 1857-58.

(6) The sixth period will embrace that section of Craft history which immediately preceded the formation in 1855 of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton, under M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson.

(7) The seventh period will contain a record of the proceedings which led to the union of the third Provincial Grand Lodge, or

rather The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada with the Grand Lodge of Canada under the style and title of The Grand Lodge of Canada.

This will include all Masonic work in the Province of Upper Canada, afterwards known as Canada West, from 1792 down to 1858, and then it is the purpose of the writer to carry this history to the close of the year 1898, thus including the work of the Grand Lodge of Canada, 1858-98.

## CHAPTER II.

### The First Period.—A Sketch of British North America with its territorial divisions, 1763-1897, and the political divisions of Upper Canada from 1791.

It will be helpful to the reader—young or old—who may not be familiar with the geography of the Provinces of Canada from 1760-1898, in which period lies the story of the Craft, to recount in a few pages so much concerning British America, its history and its divisions for the purposes of civil government, as will familiarize the reader with the land in which the Masonic homes described are situated.

By the Treaty of Paris, signed 10th February, 1763, Canada was formally annexed to the possessions of Great Britain. France renounced any pretensions to Nova Scotia, and ceded to Britain all Canada, as well as Cape Breton and the islands and coasts on the Gulf and River St. Lawrence. The treaty included four separate governments, namely, the Province of Quebec, East and West Florida and Grenada. We are, however, more particularly interested in the Province of Quebec, or, as it was officially known, "The Government of Quebec."

This territory was divided in 1791 into Upper and Lower Canada, and at the union of the Provinces became Canada East and West, and since the Act of Confederation in 1866 has been known as the Provinces of Quebec and Ontario.

Years before the Province of Quebec, as defined by the proclamation of 1763, and that portion of the western territory, now comprised in Ontario, Manitoba, the North-west Territories and British Columbia, now provinces of the Dominion, were politically divided, Craft lodges existed and were governed by a Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec. So that to comprehend the limit of the Masonic jurisdiction embraced in the old boundaries of what is now the Dominion, a short reference will, it is hoped, assist the reader and enable him to trace not only the progress of Masonry in the Dominion, but that of a country, which has made phenomenal advancement as part of the British Empire.

It must be remembered that west of the present city of Quebec, a hundred and thirty years ago, the country was practically a wilderness, and that east of the Ottawa, the cities, towns and villages of to-day were but clearings in the forest, occupied by the pioneer sheltered from danger by his log cabin and picket fence. West of the Ottawa, almost to the setting sun, was a forest so dense that even

the hardy pioneer preferred in his wanderings for a new home, to trust himself to the dangers of the waterways, the rivers and lakes, rather than peril his life by following the narrow trail of the aborigines, or hazard an encounter with the wild dwellers of the forest, who, at a disadvantage with an Indian hunter, might not be as diffident in forming the acquaintance of the white settler.

The early lodges, excepting those in the cities of Quebec and Montreal, were not located in towns or villages, for of these there were none, but in the sparsely inhabited settlements dotted at long distances from one another in the newly-formed townships of the Province. Even after the division of Quebec and the western territory into Upper and Lower Canada, warrants for lodges were in many cases not granted to particular settlements, but to certain brethren for a lodge in a district, county or in a township, and in some instances even the name of the county was not given.

The grantors of such a warrant were evidently of the opinion that as long as the brethren immediately concerned had a knowledge of the locality, that was sufficient for all purposes. The question of lodge jurisdiction was not then in the circle of debate, and those who sought Masonic light required but to be of full age and good repute in order to be eligible to wear the lambskin.

While this lax method may have been, and certainly was, acceptable to our forefathers in the Craft, it has not been of material aid to the garnering of Masonic history. Indeed, were it not for a close study of the political and municipal divisions of the country, many of our lodge histories would be in an inextricable state of entanglement.

One of the chief difficulties in collecting material for the present history has been to determine the location of the lodges in the townships, more particularly when the name of a village or hamlet was similar to that of a township, and when the lodge warrant was without a designating number, as is the custom in the issue of some modern charters. There being no other data than the name of the place of meeting and the names of the charter members, the quest involved a lengthened search of assessment rolls, even as far back as 1792, to determine by the names of the members whether they resided in the village or hamlet named in the warrant, or in perhaps a township of the same name, fifty or a hundred miles distant. Indeed, the actual notation of some warrants to which numbers had not been allotted could only be determined with accuracy by a reference to those of lodges in adjacent townships that had been numbered, either at an earlier or later period, when issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge.

This applies more especially to the period 1817-22, for after that the system of location and notation was carefully carried out in the issue and enumeration of warrants.

Interwoven in this work may be found references incidental to the history of the country. These are necessary so that all who are concerned in the life of our Craft may know something of the men who, while pillars in their lodges, were sturdy pioneers in agriculture, in education, and in the civil government, not forgetting those who at their country's call followed the flag and fought in defence of their homes.

Within the memory of brethren now just in sight of the borderland of life, this country, eighty years ago, was truly one of magnifi-

cent distances, and a journey from the extreme west to the extreme east of even the Province of Ontario was a matter of weeks. Now it is one of hours. One of the first men who surveyed the western forest was a Mason, and some of the last generation of the fraternity still live to record how many of the first settlers west of the Ottawa looked forward with pleasurable anticipation to the monthly reunion, when the Holy Writings would be opened and the Great Lights spread.

That part of the country west of the Province of Quebec was at the close of the revolutionary war a wilderness, with a population of about 2,000 whites, and these lived at the fortified posts on the St. Lawrence, Niagara and St. Clair Rivers. The Imperial Government, as a home for the loyalist refugees, created a new colony to the west of the older settlements. It was duly surveyed, the work being performed by the Hon. John Collins, Deputy Surveyor-General, who was at the same time Provincial Grand Master of the Grand Lodge at Quebec. It was while on this survey that St. James' Lodge at Cataraqui (Kingston), which had been warranted from Quebec, was constituted, organized and duly opened.

On 24th July, 1788, Lord Dorchester, the Governor at Quebec, by proclamation divided the newly founded western colony into four districts, viz.: Lunenburg, extending from the Ottawa to the River Gananoque; Mecklenburg, from the Gananoque to the Trent; Nassau, from the Trent to Long Point on Lake Erie; and Hesse, embracing all the residue of Canada to the St. Clair River. By an Act passed at the first session of the Legislature of Upper Canada the names of the various districts were changed. Lunenburg was called the Eastern District; Mecklenburg, the Midland District; Nassau, the Home District; and Hesse, the Western District. A fifth district, that of Gaspe, was also formed in the lower part of the province.

In 1791 the Constitutional Act was passed by the Imperial Parliament. In 1774 an Act had been passed for more effectual provision for the government of the province of Quebec in North America; but owing to the influx of British immigrants, known as United Empire Loyalists, who settled at various points along the north shore of Lake Ontario and in the Niagara peninsula, it was found necessary to amend that Act, and accordingly that of 1791 was passed, and the Province of Quebec was divided into two separate provinces, to be called Upper Canada and Lower Canada. In a proclamation by Lieutenant-Governor Clarke, who was acting in the absence of Lord Dorchester, issued 26th December, 1791, the division of the province took effect. The proclamation dividing Lower Canada into electoral districts was issued at Quebec by Lieutenant-Governor Clarke on 7th May, 1792, and that dividing Upper Canada was issued at Kingston by Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe on the 16th July, 1792. The last named document was one of the first, if not the first, signed by William Jarvis, as the official Secretary of the Province. He also had been appointed on 7th March, 1792, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada by the Athol Grand Lodge of England. It is rather a coincidence that one hundred years later the office of Grand Master of Canada in Ontario was held by Hon. J. M. Gibson, Q.C., Provincial Secretary of Ontario, formerly Upper Canada.

Many of the United Empire Loyalists were Masons, and the

majority of those in the New Oswegatchie lodge at Elizabethtown, now Brockville, were initiated in lodges in the State of New York before the exodus to Canada. The first Parliament of Lower Canada met at Quebec on the 17th December, 1792, and that of Upper Canada at Niagara, then Newark, on the 17th September, 1792.

The boundary line between Upper and Lower Canada, from the St. Lawrence to the Ottawa River, was located with a view to excluding from Upper Canada as many as possible of the existing seignories. It may be explained that the tenure of land in Canada under French rule was a modification of the feudal system. Large blocks of land, from two to three leagues square, were granted to seigneurs, who were generally military officers or heads of aristocratic French families. The condition of holding these was fealty to the King and Governors of the province, payment of a fifth, or quint, of the purchase money to the royal treasury, to maintain order and administer justice in their domain, and to erect corn mills and log or stone fortresses for the protection of their tenants.

The dividing line between Upper and Lower Canada was thus defined. It commenced at a "stone boundary on the north bank of the Lake of St. Francis (St. Lawrence River), at Pointe au Boudet, between the limits of the Township of Lancaster and the Seigneurie of New Longeuil, running along this limit north 34° west to the west angle of New Longeuil, and along the north-west boundary of Vaudreuil, north and east until it strikes the Ottawa River, up this river to Lake Temiscamingue, and by a line from its head to the boundary of Hudson's Bay, including all territory to the west and south of that line, in Canada."

Under the proclamation of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, as previously stated, the Province of Upper Canada was divided into districts, counties and townships, which were added to by Lieutenant-Governor Gore at a later period. The districts formed by Lord Dorchester in 1788 were increased from four to eight, viz.: 1st, the Eastern, with the counties of Glengarry, Stormont, Dundas, Prescott and Russell; 2nd, the Johnstown District, with the counties of Grenville, Leeds and Carleton; 3rd, the Midland District, with the counties of Frontenac, Lennox and Addington, Hastings and Prince Edward; 4th the Newcastle District, with the counties of Northumberland and Durham; 5th, the Home District, which included the East and West Ridings of the County of York; 6th, the London District, with the counties of Norfolk, Oxford and Middlesex; 7th, the Niagara District, with the counties of Lincoln and Haldimand, and the Western, which embraced Kent and Essex.

These were the counties in existence during the Craft period of 1792 to 1822, and the Masonic map gives the location of each and the situation of the lodges.

The territorial divisions referred to have, of course, undergone many changes. The districts have been abolished and the counties re-arranged, but with few exceptions the township lines are much the same as when originally surveyed. The cities have been erected with separate municipalities, but not within the Masonic period with which we are now dealing.

The Dominion of Canada in its confederation of provinces comprises all the British possessions in North America, except Newfoundland, the West Indies and British Honduras.

The divisions of Canada are the Provinces of Ontario, Quebec, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, Manitoba, British Columbia, North-west Territories, District of Keewatin, the Islands of the Arctic, and those of Hudson's Bay.

The Province of Ontario has an area of 107,780 square miles, and Quebec, 180,355, and the entire Dominion has an area of about three and a half millions of square miles.

The Provinces of Nova Scotia (1866), New Brunswick (1867), Prince Edward Island (1875), Quebec (1869), Ontario (1858), Manitoba (1875), and British Columbia (1871), have each sovereign and supreme Masonic jurisdictions, which were established in the years indicated. In 1897 Nova Scotia had 64 Craft lodges, and a membership of 3,351; New Brunswick had 31 Craft lodges, and a membership of 1,764; Prince Edward Island had 12 Craft lodges, and a membership of 515; Quebec had 56 lodges, and a membership of 3,530; Ontario (Grand Lodge of Canada) had 356 lodges, and a membership of 23,351; Manitoba had 54 lodges, and a membership of 2,413; and finally British Columbia, 24 lodges, and a membership of 1,272. Grand total, 597 lodges and 36,196 members.

---

## CHAPTER III.

EARLY COLONIAL CURRENCY.—THE COINS AND PAPER MONEY USED FOR CRAFT PURPOSES FROM 1760-1897.—THE COST OF WARRANTS AND THE FEES AND DUES OF LODGES OF THE PERIOD.

It may be sauntering beyond the recognized limits of our history, and perchance into an arena which may be more suitable for the students of cold fact and dry statistics, when one ventures to present in connection with Masonry the variations and definitions of the early colonial currency.

And yet no salient reason can be urged why the Craftsman of to-day should not be informed as to the coins and currency that his ancestors in lodge work handled when settling initiation fees, dues or contributions to the general charity of the Craft.

To the credit of the brethren of those bygone times who did the clerical work be it stated, that the accounts between the subordinate lodges and the Grand Lodges were reasonably well kept. The debits and credits with the members of each lodge show an exactness of detail which would convince some of our modern treasurers and secretaries that their predecessors in office, if not in possession of a diploma from a modern business college, had a knowledge of writing and arithmetic which served the purpose to a demonstration.

One can be readily informed of the many methods employed in keeping "statements of account," and of the variety of coinage used by early brethren by a perusal of some of the old manuscripts of either the original Grand Lodge of England—the Moderns—from

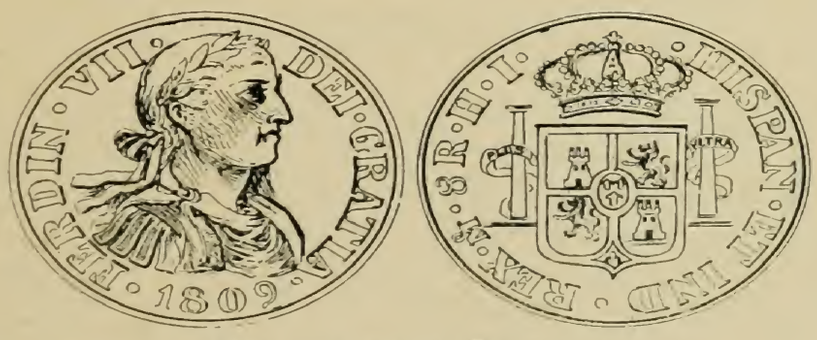
1717, or those of the third Grand Lodge, that of "The Ancients," from 1751.

These, however, give but the accounts in sterling money, paid over by bills drawn on London, generally through the shipping houses of Quebec and Montreal, some of whose principals were, as a general rule, members of the Craft.

The curiosity of the Canadian reader, however, can be better satisfied by a look at some of the lodge records in his own land. In another chapter is given a fac simile of an advertisement in the "Quebec Gazette" of 1764, in which the price of admission to a Masonic festival or dinner is named as "five shillings" of sterling money.

Years later the receipts and disbursements of St. Andrew's lodge, Quebec, were kept in the sterling of the old land, while at Montreal, in St. Peter's lodge, in 1771, the secretaries were familiar, not only with the British money, but also with the louis d'or and the convenient "nine-penny" piece of France, which could be exchanged for the English shilling.

Further west there was the New Oswegatchie lodge, which met in 1787-90 at Elizabethtown, now Brockville, with its Halifax currency of twenty currency shillings, equal to twenty cents each of Dominion money, or four Spanish silver dollars, each rated at five shillings currency, to the pound. The Halifax pound was equal to sixteen British shillings and to thirty-two shillings New York currency.

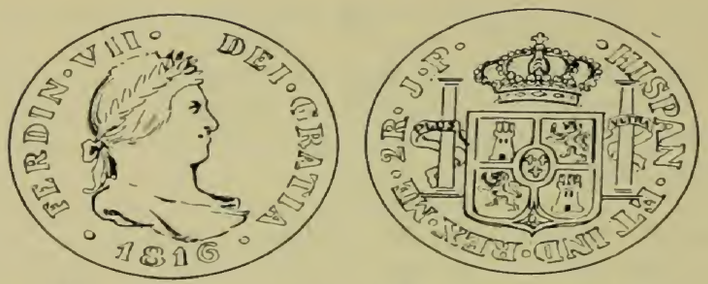



The Spanish Dollar.

In the lodges of the Niagara District, especially those at Newark, 1780-1800, which were convenient to the United States, every bit of currency, from the newly-coined cent, the English half-penny, the




Half-Penny, George III., 1799.




THE PISTAREEN OF SPAIN, 1816.

pistareen of Spain, to "the dollar of our daddies," as our American brethren are wont to call it, passed without trouble.




UNITED STATES DOLLAR, 1799.

The origin of the dollar sign, viz.: $, is enveloped in considerable mystery. It originally meant "pieces of eight." The Spanish dollar, from which our unit is derived, consists of eight reals, the real being the unit of Spanish moneys, and the common name of the Spanish dollar in Spain is "piece of eight," or more commonly "eights," the mark being merely a figure of 8 crossed by the plural sign.

And one must not forget the time-honored Rawdon, or "The Lodge Between the Three Lakes, No. 492," at York (Toronto), where accounts were kept in not only Halifax, but New York currency, the unit in the latter being the York shilling or Mexican real, minted in Mexico in 1780, eight of which made up the Spanish dollar. This



THE MEXICAN REAL, 1780.

lodge also favored the gold coins of Portugal, and the "half joe" was on one occasion made use of in remitting to the Provincial Grand Lodge at Montreal, as evidence of regard and esteem on affiliation.

The peninsula of Portugal, originally part of Spain, was established as an independent monarchy in the year 1092. No coinage in

the world has enjoyed a wider reputation or a greater circulation than the gold coins of Portugal. The "joe" and the "half-joe" are familiar terms all over the world. The ships of the Portuguese have sailed the waters of every sea, and their gold currency may be found in every quarter of the globe.

In Canada during the earlier part of the present century the "joe" and "half-joe" were coins which had a large circulation. They were used in sending remittances to different parts of the country as being more convenient than silver. The unit of Portuguese money was formerly the rei, of which one thousand were nearly equivalent to the Spanish dollar, but this has been displaced by the millrei, or one thousand reis, which is represented by a silver coin.

Since the middle of the seventeenth century Portugal has had three systems of gold coinage. In 1722 the joannese series first made its appearance, and it continued until 1835, when it was abolished by Maria II., and a third series instituted. In the "joe" series there were seven denominations, those circulated in Canada being the joannese of 12,800 reis, and the half-joannese of 6,400 reis.

This "joe" coinage takes its name from the fact that it was first introduced in 1722, bearing on one side the head of John, King of Portugal, and on the other side a crowned shield. In value it was worth $16 Halifax currency, the half-joe being equal to about $8.00.

The coin which had the largest circulation in Canada was the half-joe of Maria I. On its obverse side was a bust of the Queen, and the words "Maria, I. D. G., Port. et alg. Regina.....1787." On the reverse side was a crowned shield and no legend, which was the same as the issue of 1723, which had for its obverse the "head" of King John V.

In 1797 the Queen (Maria I.) became demented, and her son, John, was administrator of the government. In 1804 the name of Maria was removed from the coin and that of the regent substituted. In 1816 he became King under the title of John VI.

The "joe" and "half-joe" issues of 1787, 1804, 1807, 1823, all circulated in Upper Canada. The value of the latter was about $8.00.

In 1808, Lodge No. 21, at Ingersoll, fixed the fees for the three degrees at fifteen dollars, but afterwards reduced them to ten "on account of the scarcity of money." In another place it is stated that dues in this lodge were paid "in wheat."

In Grimsby lodge, the rule, in cases of affiliation, was that a brother should pay "two Spanish dollars for the fund," while for being "disguised in liquor" a fine of "one Spanish dollar" was imposed. It was also a rule that the Tyler should receive "one Spanish dollar for every Mason that shall be made in this lodge."

Candidates in Grimsby lodge in 1810 had to deposit "not less than two Spanish dollars," and for initiation, "five Spanish dollars for the first degree, three Spanish dollars for the second degree, and three Spanish dollars for being raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason."

"Due bills" for initiation were popular in 1801, as in May of that year, in Grimsby lodge, "Bro. Stevenson paid five dollars and gave his due bill for five more."

There are four periods in the history of colonial currency, which merit attention, although that prior to 1704 is only interesting

from the fact that in that year, by proclamation of Queen Anne, the rates at which foreign coin "in our several colonies and plantations in America" should pass was fixed. The only coins the colonists saw were of foreign silver, principally of Spain, which were rated, not only in British sterling, but in the currency which for a hundred years was known as Halifax currency.

The Spanish piece of eight, which after 1798 was called the "Dollar," had a sterling value of 4/6, while on account of its similarity in make to the English coin, the popular or local rating was by tale at 5/-.

Money in those days was more plentiful than when in 1621 no less than 150 "young and incorrupt girls were imported into Virginia as wives of the colonists, each being rated at 100 lbs. of tobacco, equal in value to £15 sterling." As the Rev. Mr. Weems, an early Virginia writer, has said,"' it would have done a man's heart good to see the gallant young Virginians hastening to the water side, when a vessel arrived from London, each carrying a bundle of the best tobacco under his arm, and taking back with him a beautiful and virtuous young wife."

In those days, indeed down to 1749, there were no Craft lodges erected in Canada, although prior to that date and after 1738, Erasmus James Phillips paid to the lodge in Boston for his initiation the sum of $30, New York currency, which was equal to £7. 10. 0., Halifax currency, or £6. 0. 0. sterling ($29.16 Dominion currency). Bro. Phillips probably paid his fee in the Spanish milled dollar or "piece of eight."

The second period may be considered as that after 1777, when the "Proclamation money" passed away, and "Halifax currency," which for nearly a century was the popular mercantile rating of Canada, took its place, and in many cases ran side by side with New York currency in business transactions and in the account books of lodges. The year 1811 of this period was marked by an issue of paper money in Canada, which was redeemed in 1813.

The third period embraces the dates from 1825-27 to 1830, in the first of which the British Government issued an order in council with the object of introducing British silver into general circulation in all the Colonies, in the second of which the Legislature of Upper Canada re-rated British silver, and in the third, when Upper Canada demonetized the Spanish pistareen and the silver coins of France, so that the dollar became the standard of value in both Upper and Lower Canada.

The fourth period was in 1841, when the Provinces of Canada becoming united, all past currency legislation was repealed, and a standard of value fixed, so that the British sovereign was equal to £1 4s. 4d.

History shows that, as in Maryland in 1708, when "tobacco was the drink, meat and clothing of the planters and others," no less than a hundred years later the early Craftsmen used the fruits of the field as money, and paid their lodge dues in wheat and sometimes in whiskey. Many a time, too, the product of beaver skins paid the fees and dues of brethren, who were accustomed to barter for a living, owing to the dearth of coin.

The systems of bookkeeping in Canada from 1763 were almost

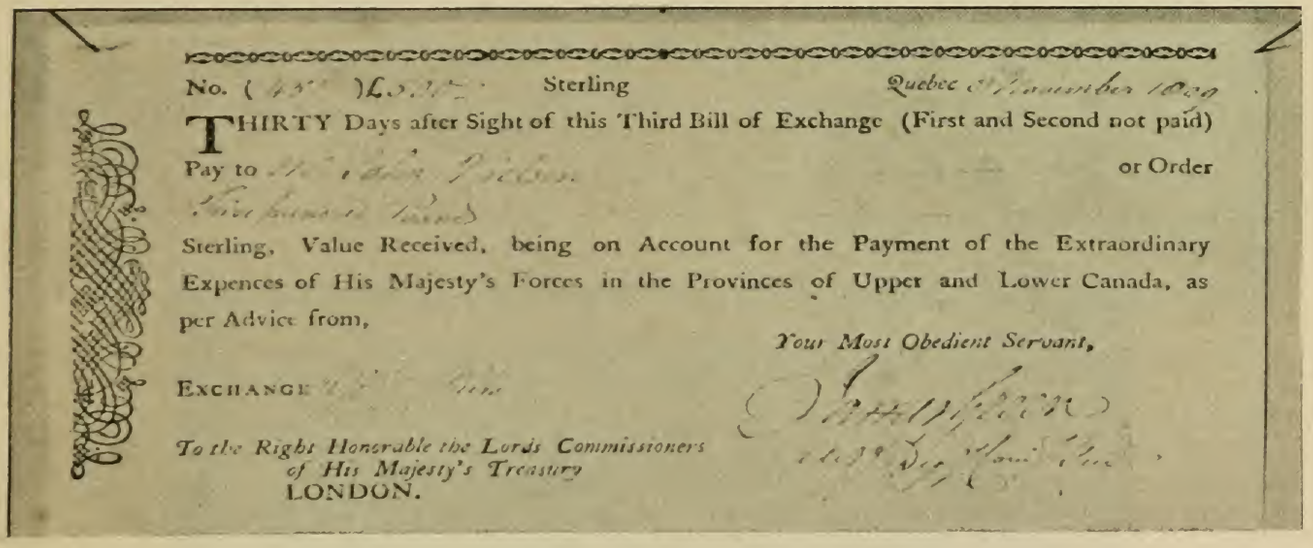
as varied as the currency history of the country. The mercantile accounts in Quebec and Montreal were kept in British sterling, which was shortly followed by the rating known as Halifax currency, while in the western part of old Canada, which after 1791 became Upper Canada, New York currency held an even place with the Halifax rating as a method of keeping accounts.

The lodge accounts at Niagara were always kept in both Halifax and New York currency, probably from the fact that Bros. Tiffany, Forsyth, Heron and others, were accustomed to keep their own accounts in this form. As Mr. Thomas Chalmers, of Her Majesty's Treasury, in his work on the "History of Currency in the British Colonies," a work of untold value, says: "the currency history of




A French Ecu or Crown, Louis XV., 1767.

Canada consists in the transition from the French ecu to the Spanish dollar, and from that coin to the gold dollar of the United States."



No. ( )£. . Sterling Quebec , November 1809

THIRTY Days after Sight of this Third Bill of Exchange (First and Second not paid)

Pay to or Order

Sterling, Value Received, being on Account for the Payment of the Extraordinary Expences of His Majesty's Forces in the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, as per Advice from,

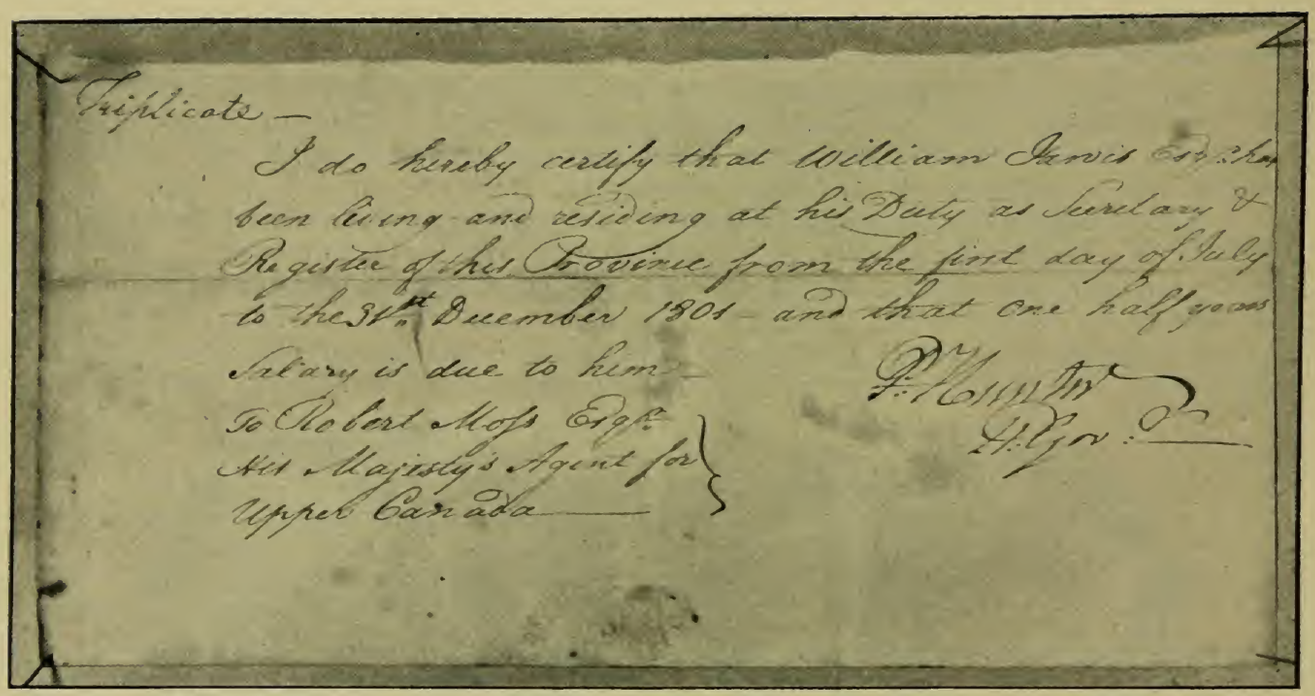
*Your Most Obedient Servant,*

EXCHANGE

*To the Right Honorable the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury*
LONDON.

An early Bill of Exchange, 1809.

Masonic readers, who are of a numismatical turn of mind, will be indirectly interested in seeing a fac simile of the orthodox official order, which brought in British sovereigns, a half year's salary to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, P.G.M., in his civil capacity as Secretary of the



Triplicate —

I do hereby certify that William Jarvis Esq. has been living and residing at his Duty as Secretary & Registrar of this Province from the first day of July to the 31st December 1801 and that one half years Salary is due to him —

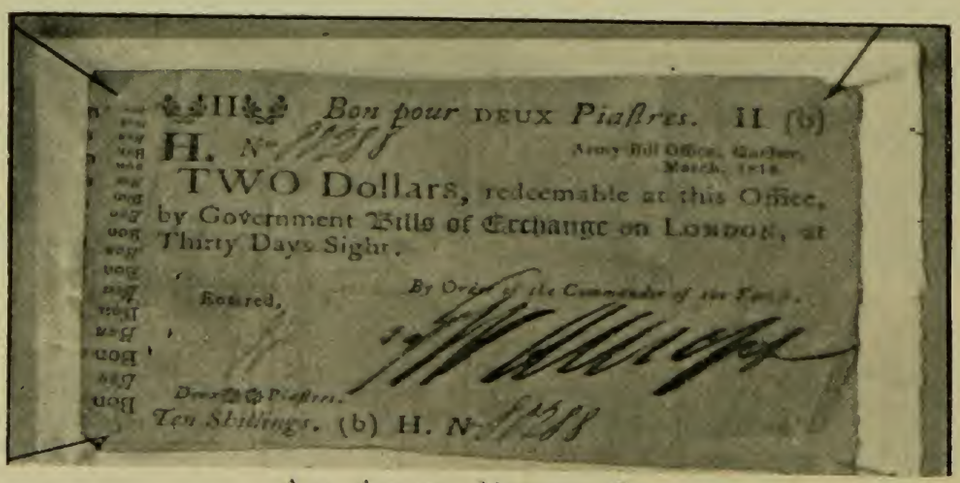
To Robert Moss Esqr. His Majesty's Agent for Upper Canada —

P. Hunter
Lt. Gov.

FAC SIMILE OF ORDER FOR SALARY OF WILLIAM JARVIS.

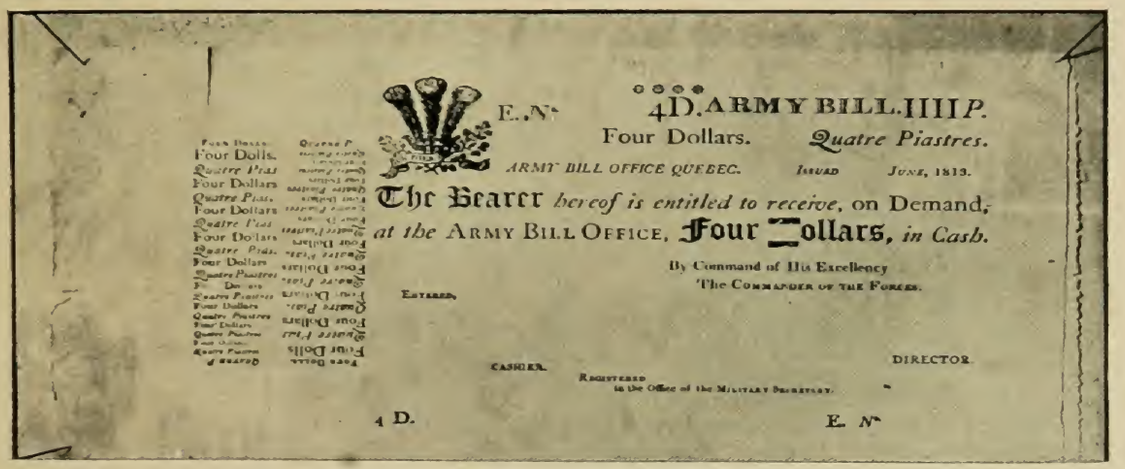
Province and Registrar of Upper Canada. The order is signed by Peter Hunter, the Lieutenant-Governor of the Province.

Deputy Surgeon-General Neilson, of Ottawa, Ont., has a valuable collection of old army bills. All the specimens of army bills and bills of exchange are in his collection. During the war of 1812-14 specie became very scarce in Canada. To meet the necessities of the occasion, for the payment of troops, militiamen and army contractors, the military authorities were forced to issue paper money, which was known as "army bills." A fac simile of one of these for $2.00 is given. These bills ranged in value from five to twenty shillings, redeemable at the close of the war in gold or thirty days' sight in bills of exchange. These bills were used by private lodges in remitting dues to the Grand Lodge of Niagara as late as 1816. In size they were 4½ inches x 2⅜ inches.

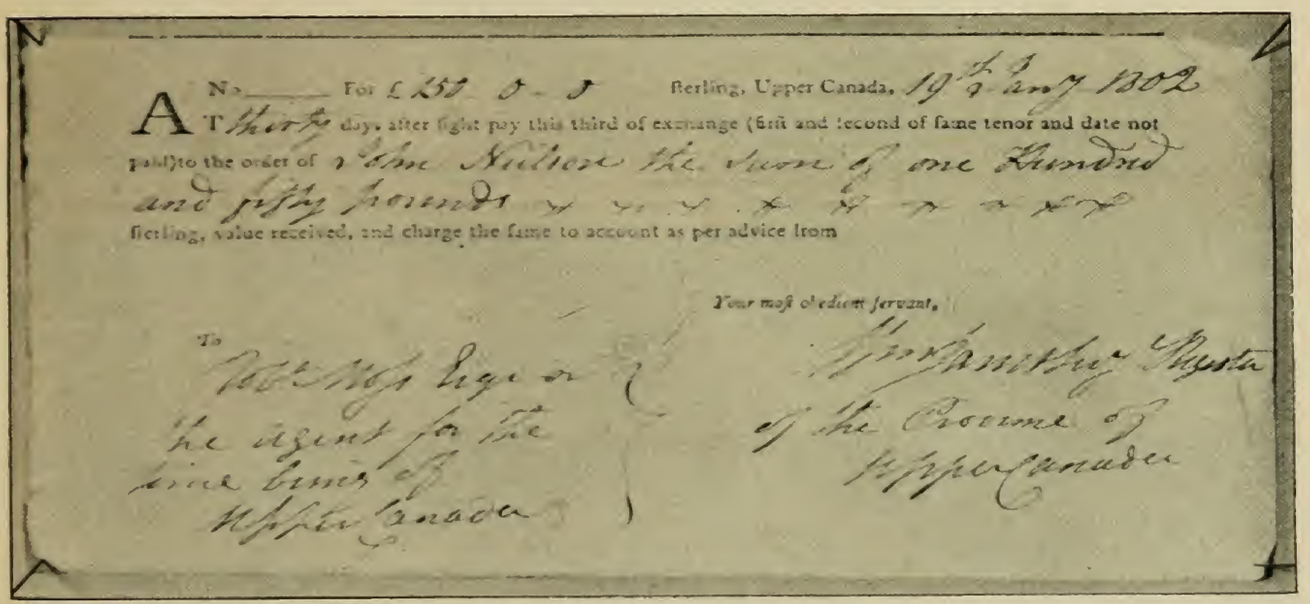



AN ARMY BILL, 1814.

The second example of an army bill given is one for $4, issued at Quebec in 1813 for the war of 1812-15. It is a defective proof, a unique specimen from the collection of Deputy Surgeon-General Neilson, of Ottawa, Ont. In size it is 8 inches x 5⅓ inches.




AN ARMY BILL.—A UNIQUE SPECIMEN.




AN EARLY BILL OF EXCHANGE SIGNED BY WILLIAM JARVIS.

Paper money was perhaps more plentiful in lodge coffers about 1811, and again in 1825-27. At the first date there was an issue of paper by the Imperial Government, which was all redeemed a few years afterwards, and at the latter date the reports of the second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822-45, show that about 1822-23 there was considerable difficulty with a paper issue of what was called "the pretended Bank of Upper Canada," at Kingston.

In 1817 certain merchants of Kingston desired incorporation of a "Bank of Upper Canada." The Act of the Legislature was passed, but owing to informality, it had to be re-enacted. In 1819 another petition from persons in Kingston for a bank, to be known as the

Bank of Kingston, was presented to the Legislature, but this charter, though granted, was forfeited by non-user, as the required capital could not be secured. In the same year the residents of Kingston formed an association in direct violation of the law, invited subscriptions for stock, and opened an office in Kingston as the "President, Directors and Company of the Bank of Upper Canada." It carried on business, and up to 1822 had issued notes to the extent of about £19,000. The concern might have been profitable if honestly conducted, but it was wrecked by the President and Directors, suspended in August, 1822, and failed on 23rd September, 1822. This institution had no connection with the genuine Bank of Upper Canada, which was incorporated at Toronto in April, 1821, under the style of the "Upper Canada Banking Company," and which commenced business on 1st July, 1822.

The foregoing extended reference is made because the Grand Masonic Convention and the second Provincial Grand Lodge suffered by the failure of the Kingston Bank, which was known as the "Pretended Bank of Upper Canada," from the fact that it was a fraud upon the public. Bro. Turquand, one of the Provincial Grand Secretaries, writing in November, 1822, from York, says:

"The impossibility of exchanging the Kingston bills is a subject of regret, as our D. P. G. M. was anxious to remit the sums gathered to Mr. McGillivray, which, of course, must now be postponed until we can realize their value from the different lodges, to which, I presume, you have lost no time in returning them for exchange."

There are frequent references in the manuscripts of Bros. Dean and Turquand to the trouble created by the subordinate lodges, having either remitted fees in the bills of the "pretended" bank, or having them cashed in these bills, rendering it impossible for the lodges to discharge their liabilities.

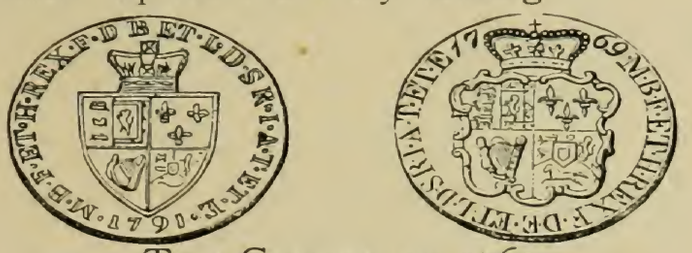
In not a few cases the lodge kept money in "the box" directly under the control and keeping of the Treasurer.




FAC SIMILE OF A NOTE OF THE "PRETENDED BANK" OF UPPER CANADA, AT KINGSTON, DATED MAY 1ST, 1819.

This general outline gives a fair idea of the coinage used in paying fees and dues, and the systems used in keeping lodge books.

Dealing with the question of coinage and currency, chronologically, there is no doubt that from 1764 the lodges of the old Province of Canada, which embraces the present Province of Quebec, used British coins. Gold was rarely used, although the coin known as the johannes of Portugal, the half-joe, the Caroline of Germany, and the louis d'or, were in circulation. Silver coins were more plentiful, and the Mexican pillar dollar, worth 6/-, the British shilling, which was worth 1/4 currency, the pistareen, worth 1/2 currency, and the French nine-penny piece, worth 1/-, were most popular, while twenty British coppers made up the currency shilling.



THE GUINEA OF 1769.

The guinea of George III., 1769, was not an unknown coin in Canada, nor was the spade guinea of the same period. It is said that the fees of the early lodges, 1787-1800, were paid in gold to the Grand Lodge of England.

These ratings were changed in 1777, when Halifax currency supplanted the proclamation money, and the rating of the dollar was reduced from 6/- to 5/-, the British shilling to 1/1, and the pistareen to 1/-.




FAC SIMILE OF NOTE OF "PRETENDED BANK," U. C.

But the most important change was made in 1796, when the legislatures of Upper and Lower Canada, in order to retain gold in the province, rated amongst other gold coins, the British guinea,



THE BRITISH GUINEA.



THE HALF-JOE, 1778.

a coin which was rare, at £1 3s. 4d. currency, and the johannes, of Portugal, at £2 os. od. or $8, while in silver the British crown was rated at 5/6, the shilling at 1/1, the Spanish milled dollar at 5/-, and the pistareen at 1/-, and the American dollar at 5/-, all being currency value.




U. S. Cent of 1796.

The American cent of 1796 was favored in Canada, and obtained quite a circulation along the international line. The chest of lodge No. 12, at Stamford, had in it when opened in 1815, after the war, American cents, English half-pennies, a pistareen, and an English shilling. Some of the lodges had seals made out of two English half-penny pieces, welded together, the face being made smooth, and engraved with the proper emblems.

In 1787 the Congress of the United States received proposals from private coiners for the issue of copper, and the proposal of Mr. James Jarvis was accepted, to produce 300 tons of copper coin. Jarvis was a partner in the New Haven mint. It is rather peculiar that he was one of the collateral relatives of Secretary Jarvis of Upper Canada, 1792-1817.

It must be remembered that, by law, provision was made for weighing gold, and, when this privilege was exercised, if light, the payee was a loser, while no such provision was made regarding silver, so that silver was the standard of value in both provinces, and therefore the Spanish dollar, or rather the pistareen, five of which made up the Spanish milled dollar, was the standard of value in Canada.

Bro. Draper, a member of St. Andrew's lodge, York (Toronto), in 1857 was Chief Justice of Upper Canada, and who in that year gave evidence before the Decimal Coinage Commission, testified that in 1820 the coins most in circulation in Upper Canada consisted mainly of Spanish and French coins, and that occasionally an English guinea might be seen.




An English Shilling, 1787.

The English shilling of George III., 1787, was a popular coin after the advent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and Governor Simcoe. It was the coinage used to pay the Rangers; and the Henniker transport,

with Bro. Jarvis on board, had quite a consignment of this silver, which was sent to Niagara in charge of Jarvis. There is also a sixpence of the same design, all dated 1787. This was a well-known coin in Canada, 1791-1805.

The lodge books from 1780 show that, while a few accounts were kept in sterling, the systems most in favor were either Halifax currency or New York currency—in some cases both.

In Halifax currency, so called from the fact that Halifax was the early British commercial capital, where exchange was purchased and remitted to England, prior to the days of Quebec and Montreal, there were twenty currency shillings to the pound, each shilling being equal to tenpence sterling. This pound was also equal to four Spanish dollars, each dollar being rated at 5/- currency.

In New York currency the unit of value was the coin known as the York shilling or the Mexican real, eight of which made up the Spanish milled dollar. Twenty York shillings equalled the pound currency of New York, so that as the real or York shilling was valued at 7½d. in Halifax currency, the currency pound of New York was only equal to 12/6 in Halifax currency.




Two Reals, Chas. IV., 1803.

There was quite a supply of two real pieces of the time of Chas. IV. of Spain, minted at New Guatemala. Mr. Lyman H. Low, a leading expert in coins in the United States, states that this coin issued only from Spanish American mints.

The York shilling received its name from the rating of the English sixpence in connection with the New York currency quotations, and not, as is sometimes supposed, from the town of York (Toronto) in Upper Canada.

It must be clearly understood that there were no coins to harmonize with the Halifax or New York currency. The denominations of Halifax or New York currency were, in theory only, pounds, shillings and pence, the dollar being rated at 5/- currency, as before stated.




A Bank of England Dollar.

In 1806 a coin rarely seen in Canada was paid to the secretary of the Lodge of Philanthropy, No. 4, at Niagara. It was a Bank of England dollar, issued in 1804, and was understood to have been brought out to this country by a friend of R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, the D.D.G.M. of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. It was worth five shillings sterling.

In 1808-10 there was in Lower Canada quite an influx of French one-franc pieces of the coinage of Napoleon I., 1808. These were brought over by French emigrants and passed readily at ninepence.




A French Franc, 1808.

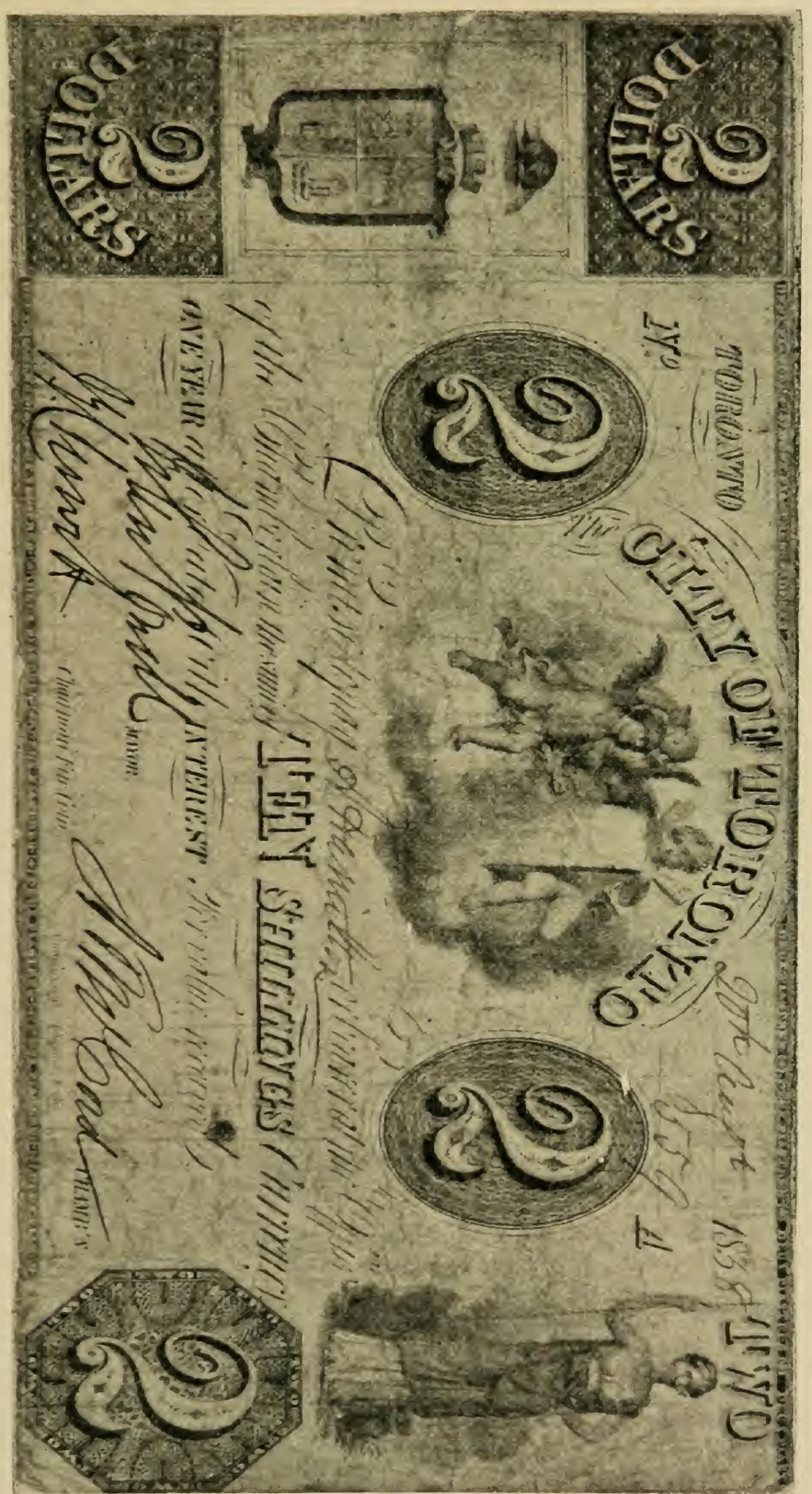
In 1819 French silver coins, such as the ecu of 6 livres, at 5/6 or six to the Spanish dollar, and the silver five francs at 4/8 in Lower Canada, while the Spanish dollar with its pistareen unit in Upper Canada, were the respective standards of value in these provinces.

In many mercantile accounts these two systems were kept in parallel columns, and in the books of the Niagara lodges, which were examined before the fire of 1860 in that town, the total of each column was found to be in Halifax and also in New York currency.

After 1820 Canada was flooded with pistareens, so that about 1830 both provinces demonetized the pistareen, rating it at 10d., and thus established the dollar in its stead as the standard of value. Old brethren of 1820-23 invariably paid their dues in pistareens, and when the second Provincial Grand Lodge was established by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, in 1822, the money paid in part towards his expenses and for some of the warrants was in Spanish dollars and pistareens, which were sold in Montreal for English sovereigns and given to Bro. McGillivray.

It was about this period that the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston had their anxiety tested and their feelings to a certain extent ruffled by the non-acknowledgment of a bill for £30 sterling remitted to London, as payment for fees in connection with the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master to succeed R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The bill became quite celebrated in Craft history, for it was not only some years in being acknowledged, but when returned to the drawer in Canada it remained hidden amongst old manuscripts for over fifty years before it again saw the light of day.

This bill was drawn in February, 1819, by a firm in Kingston, and was duly mailed. It was received by the Grand Secretary of England a month later, but he either neglected to acknowledge its receipt or the letter of acknowledgment went astray. . However, three years after being sent it was acknowledged, and in due course returned to the drawer. As in after years doubt existed as to the payment of this money search was made for the bill without success. From 1825 until 1895 it was missing, when it was found with some old manu-




City of Toronto Paper Money, 1838, Issued by the Corporation.

scripts which came by accident into the possession of the writer, after a repose of more than half a century.

In the year 1834 the United States adopted a gold standard in its new coinage, the eagle being rated at $10.67, and the sovereign at $4.87 instead of $4.44. This action sent the gold in Upper Canada into the United States. Two years later, in 1836, owing to the presentation of notes by foreign holders, an Act of the Legislature of Upper Canada rated the British crown at 6/- currency, and the British shilling at 1/3 currency, the English sovereign at £1 4s. 4d., and the American eagle at £2 10s. 0d. This overvalue banished all gold and silver coins from Upper Canada, so that British shillings and sixpences, the latter rated at 7 1/2 pence, were the coins used in every local transaction.

In 1837 the question of note circulation in connection with private banks was debated, and an act passed, which purged the country of worthless paper, limiting the notes of issue to authorized banks.

In 1841 the two provinces repealed all currency legislation and rated the pound currency, so that £1 4s. 4d. or $4.86 would equal the British sovereign.

At this period in York (Toronto) merchants issued paper money, and these notes were often issued in settlement of lodge accounts. One well-known member of St. Andrew's Lodge, who was the principal in a large hardware firm, Bro. T. D. Harris, had a paper issue which circulated to a large extent prior to the act of prohibition by the Legislature. The Corporation of the City of Toronto issued paper money in 1838, which was used in paying lodge dues.

The Parliament of the Province of Canada (now Ontario and Quebec) limited issues to the face equivalent of provincial securities, to be previously deposited by the banks, a first step towards specifically securing the note circulation, and in 1853 the decimal system similar to that of the United States was adopted, the sovereign being rated at $4.86 and the American eagle at $10.

In 1857 the public accounts of Canada were kept in dollars and cents, and in 1858 the token coins, valued at twenty, ten, five cents in silver, and a bronze one cent were issued.

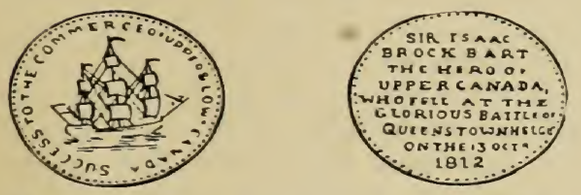
In 1868 under confederation the first currency legislation was passed, and the currency of New Brunswick and the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec, formerly Upper and Lower Canada, was assimilated to that of the United States. In this year too the currency of Nova Scotia was assimilated to that of the other provinces, American gold circulating concurrently with the English sovereign at $4.86⅔.

The Dominion Act provides for the coinage of gold, but no issue has ever been made, and after July, 1871, no other than Canadian silver up to $10, and copper or bronze up to 25 cents, were legal tender.

In 1881 the provisions of the Act of 1871 were extended to British Columbia and Prince Edward Island. At a later date the silver coinage of the Dominion was in 50, 25, 10 and 5 cent pieces, and a bronze cent. The twenty-cent piece, after being in use for some years, was found to be so like the quarter dollar or 25 cent piece that it was withdrawn from circulation. The coinage per capita of the population is about $1.25, estimating the population at five millions.




PAPER MONEY ISSUED BY TORONTO MERCHANTS, 1839.
(Size of original, 7 x 2½ in.)




HALF-PENNY, ISSUED TO COMMEMORATE GEN. BROCK AND BATTLE QUEENSTON HEIGHTS, 13 OCT., 1812.




HALF-PENNY, U.C., 1815




BROCK HALF-PENNY, 1816.




HALF-PENNY, U.C., 1820




HALF-PENNY, U.C., 1833.




BANK OF UPPER CANADA, ONE PENNY TOKEN.
(Reduced in size from 1⅜ in.)

EXAMPLES OF COPPER COINS—UPPER CANADA, 1812-1854.

The paper currency or note circulation was dealt with by the Legislature in 1866, when provincial notes, legal tender and receivable, or specie, to the extent of eight millions, were issued and offered to the banks, secured by twenty per cent. in specie and the remainder in Provincial debentures. In 1868 the Dominion Parliament took over the Provincial notes prepared for issue in 1866, and offered them in about the same terms. Unlike Dominion notes no bank note is legal tender. In 1870 the issue of Dominion notes was increased to $9,000,000, secured by 80 per cent. in Dominion debentures and 20 per cent. in specie. In 1875 the maximum issue was increased to $20,000,000, fully secured by gold and Dominion securities, guaranteed by the United Kingdom. For every dollar of six million dollar issue of Dominion of Canada notes there is in the hands of the Minister of Finance nearly 22 cents in gold and 100 cents in securities, equal to $1.25 per head of the total population.

The accounts of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, 1792-1822, were kept in Halifax currency. The accounts of the subordinate lodges were in Halifax and New York currency, generally the latter. After 1822, when the second Provincial Grand Lodge was formed, and up to the period of its dormancy in 1830, the accounts were kept in Halifax currency; while after 1845, in the days of the third Provincial Grand Lodge, not only Halifax currency but sterling, was used. From 1855 in the first Grand Lodge of Canada, and after the union of that body with the Ancient Grand Lodge in the present Grand Lodge, the decimal system was used in not only the Grand body but in all the subordinate lodges.

Warrants issued by the Grand Lodge of England—Moderns—to lodges abroad cost two guineas, and some of the London lodges paid four guineas, but this extra charge was for a warrant on parchment, with certain embellishments, and the warrants of the third Grand Lodge of England, better known as the Ancients, issued abroad, cost from 1751-56, the Grand Secretary's fee of 10/6, but in 1756 an additional sum of one guinea was collected. Warrants issued to private lodges in the United States, after the formation of the Grand Lodge of New York in 1781-3, cost $32, New York currency, which was equal to £8 Halifax currency, and this latter equalled £6. 8. 0. sterling ($30.08 Dominion currency). The fee in New York at the present period is $100 for a dispensation and $20 for a warrant.

The warrants issued by the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada in 1794-1822 cost two guineas, which after 1822 was increased to five guineas, or $26.25 of Dominion currency.

The fees for initiation, including passing and raising, have varied considerably since 1749, when the first lodge was opened at Halifax, and was known as Nova Scotia, No. 1. The fees or dues charged by this lodge, when it was under the care of Bro. Erasmus James Phillips, at Annapolis Royal, prior to its removal to Halifax in 1749-50, are unknown, as no records have been preserved, but probably they would not be more than that of the lodge in Boston, Mass., in which Phillips was initiated, amounting to about $30, New York currency.

Union lodge, No. 1, of Halifax, had an initiation fee of £5 5s. 6d., while the lodges in the regiments which fought at Quebec and formed the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada, charged not less than a guinea for initiation, and from one to two shillings as monthly dues.

St. Peter's lodge at Montreal, in 1771, charged "for the first, ten shillings, and for the latter, fifteen shillings," with "one guinea for the quarterage funds." The quarterage fund was "half a dollar per quarter."

The lodge at Ernestown, on the Bay of Quinte, the No. 13 which had so much to do with the revival of Masonry in 1817-22, charged one pound, five shillings, for each degree, and a shilling as monthly dues, while the lodges at Cataraqui, now Kingston, which were organized by R. W. Bro. John Collins, of Quebec, in 1787, had an initiation fee of two guineas, or eight Spanish milled dollars, and monthly dues of one shilling and sixpence.

The York (Toronto) lodges from 1792 had an initiation fee that was not less than $12, and dues that did not exceed two shillings a month.

Lodge No. 6, now Ancient St. John's, at Kingston, in 1796, and lodge No. 10, in the Township of Barton, now Barton lodge at Hamilton, had the best two sets of by-laws of the early lodges, and charged "ten dollars for the first step," "two dollars for the second," and "four dollars for the third step," and two shillings and sixpence for monthly dues. These rates prevailed generally amongst the lodges of Upper Canada. Zion lodge, No. 10, under the jurisdiction of Lower Canada, which met at Detroit, in 1794, had an initiation fee of three pounds, fifteen shillings, New York currency, equal to $9.37 of present currency, and monthly dues averaging 6/-, equal to 75 cents of present currency, although for a short time after organization these were 4/- per month.

Grand Lodge received as dues 8/-, New York currency, or $1.00, for each initiation. With each petition the sum of 8/- was deposited, which was returned if the applicant was not accepted. When a clearance certificate was issued 8/- was charged. $1 was paid for affiliation. The currency quoted in the minutes in May of the year 1804, for example, was in New York currency, pounds, shillings and pence.

After 1822, when the second Provincial Grand Lodge was formed, under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the fees for all the degrees varied. In St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1 York (Toronto), the fee for initiation was six guineas, for the second degree one guinea, and for the third two guineas. The annual subscription was eight dollars, payable quarterly.

In the lodge, No. 15, at Grimsby, at the same period, the three degrees were not given "for a less sum than thirteen dollars." Two dollars were paid on petition, seven for the E. A., two for the F. C., and two for the M. M.

During the regime of the third Grand Lodge under Sir Allan N. MacNab, the initiation fees, which included passing, raising, registration and Grand Lodge certificate, were seven pounds ten shillings, and when in 1858 the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada united with the Grand Lodge of Canada, this charge for the three degrees was continued, and the monthly dues ranged as high as two shillings and sixpence. In country lodges the fees were less, but not under ten dollars, with monthly dues which varied from one to two shillings.

In American jurisdictions, looking at the records of those Grand Lodges organized prior to 1825, the fees charged for degrees and for monthly dues varied.

In New Jersey, prior to 1800, the amount for F. C. or M. M. degrees was 5/- sterling, and 2/- to the Charity, while seemingly there were no dues, although after that time or up to 1825-30 the yearly dues were at periods $2, $3 and $4 per year.

In New York the minimum fee for initiation was $15, and the dues varied, the maximum being £1 or its equivalent in coin of the United States.

In Washington, D.C., before 1820, the fee for the E. A. was $15, for the F. C. $10, and for the M. M. $10, a total of $35, and for affiliation in these degrees it was $5, $4 and $2 respectively. The annual dues ranged from $2.50.

In Michigan nothing is known of the charges made by the lodges anterior to 1794, but in Zion lodge, No. 10, Detroit, under the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, which may be taken as an example of the best lodge in that jurisdiction prior to 1807, the charge for initiation was £3. 15s. 6d., New York currency, or about $9.49 of Dominion currency, and for yearly dues about twenty-four shillings, New York currency, or about $2.40 of Dominion money.

In Louisiana in 1795 to 1825, the fees for degrees were from $75 to $100, and in 1795 the dues were $3 per month, or $36 per year, and in 1807 they were $2 per month or $24 per year, with Grand Lodge dues additional, which would probably be $1 per capita, all payable monthly in advance.

In St. John's lodge, of Philadelphia, the initiation fee up to 1734 was £3, and after that date it was increased to £5. The monthly dues, styled "quota," were 6d. per meeting, and 1/- for absence. Dues were charged thus: "To monthly quota, 6d.," or "For absence, 1s."

In Maine, prior to 1825, the charge for the E. A. was $16, F. C. $4, and M. M. $6, in all $26, while the dues were twenty-five cents each lodge night, payable quarterly.

This gives the reader a fair idea of the charges for initiation in all the American jurisdictions prior to 1825. While there is no actual record of fees for degrees or dues being taken in kind, such as flour and wheat, in many American lodges, some in the State of New York, services and fuel were allowed in payment of dues, while in Canada this method of settling dues was recognized.

Some lodges embarked in business enterprises with a view of increasing their funds, notably the lodge No. 15, at the Forty Mile Creek, now Union lodge, No. 7, Grimsby, Ontario. The records show that in the early history of the lodge a scheme for cultivating honey was proposed as a business venture, which was afterwards carried out successfully.

The sterling column of the table shows sterling money from ½d. to 20/-, or one pound British. The second division represents Halifax currency from ½d. to 25/-. The Halifax shilling was equal to 10d. sterling, so that it required twenty-five Halifax shillings, equal to twenty cents each, to make the currency pound, which was equal to sixteen shillings British sterling. The third division shows New York currency, the unit of which was the York shilling, twenty of which made the N. Y. pound, equal to twelve shillings and sixpence Halifax currency, and ten shillings British sterling. The fourth division is that of the Dominion of Canada money from one cent to

$4.86, the value of the British sovereign. As an example in using the table, 20/- represents the pound sterling, 25/-. the Halifax pound, and 10/- sterling represents £1. 0. 0., N. Y. C. The sterling pound of 20/-, the Halifax pound of 25/-, and the £2 of New York currency equalled $4.87 of Dominion currency. In 1899 the British sovereign is rated at $4.86.66. It will be noted that the N. Y. pound was only equal to 10/- sterling, 12/6 Halifax and $2.43 of Dominion currency. As regards particular coins the guinea, which of course is not now coined, would have equalled $5.10. The value of a few foreign coins is given as a guide in the reading of lodge minutes. The only coins in use in Canada in 1899 are the British sovereign, shilling and sixpence, to a very limited extent, and the Canadian decimal coinage.

## A CURRENCY TABLE

Showing the value of Coins in which Masonic dues were paid, and also the system of Currency in which Lodge accounts were kept, from 1766-1899.

| Sterling. | | | Halifax Currency. | | | New York Currency. | | | | Canada. | | Metal. | Ratings of Coins used in Canada—1777-96—1841-71. | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| £ | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. | $ | $ | c. | | 1777-96. | | | 1797-1841. | | | 1842-99 | |
| | | ½ | | | ½ | | | 1 | | | 1 | GOLD. | £ | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. | $ | c. |
| | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 2 | | | 2 | Guinea | 1 | 3 | 4 | | | | 5 | 10 |
| | | 6 | | | 7½ | | 1 | | | | 12½ | Sovereign | | | | 1 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 87 |
| | | 10 | | 1 | 0 | | | | | | 20 | Louis d'or | 1 | 2 | 6 | | | | | |
| | 1 | | | 1 | 3 | | 2 | | | | 24.3 | Johannes of | | | | | | | | |
| | 2 | | | 2 | 6 | | 4 | | | | 48.6 | Portugal | 4 | 0 | 0 | | | | 16 | 0 |
| | 2 | 6 | | 3 | 1½ | | 5 | | 1 | | | Half Joe | 2 | 0 | 0 | | | | 8 | |
| | 3 | | | 3 | 9 | | 6 | | | | 72.9 | | | | | | | | | |
| | 4 | | | 5 | | | 8 | | | | 97.2 | SILVER. | | | | | | | | |
| | 5 | | | 6 | 3 | | 10 | | 2 | 1 | 21.5 | Spanish Dollar | | 5 | | | 5 | 1 | 1 | |
| | 6 | | | 7 | 6 | | 12 | | | 1 | 45.8 | American " | | 5 | | | 5 | 1 | 1 | |
| | 7 | | | 8 | 9 | | 14 | | | 1 | 70.1 | British Crown | | 5 | 6 | | 6 | *1 | 1 | 20 |
| | | | | | | | 15 | | 3 | | | Half " | | | | | | | | 60 |
| | 8 | | | 10 | | | 16 | | | 1 | 94.4 | French " | | | | | | | | 90 |
| | 9 | | | 11 | 3 | | 18 | | | 2 | 18.7 | British Shilling | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 24 |
| | 10 | | | 12 | 6 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 2 | 43 | " Sixpence | | | | | | | | 12 |
| | 11 | | | 13 | 9 | 1 | 2 | 0 | | 2 | 67.3 | Pistareen | | 1 | 0 | | | | | |
| | 12 | | | 15 | | 1 | 4 | 0 | | 2 | 91.6 | French Nine- | | | | | | | | |
| | 12 | 6 | | 15 | 7½ | 1 | 5 | 0 | 5 | | | penny Piece | | | 9 | | | | | |
| | 13 | | | 16 | 3 | 1 | 6 | 0 | | 3 | 15.9 | Pound Cur'ncy | | | | | | | 3 | 24 |
| | 14 | | | 17 | 6 | 1 | 8 | 0 | | 3 | 40.2 | | | | | | | | | |
| | 15 | | | 18 | 9 | 1 | 10 | 0 | 6 | 3 | 64.5 | CANADA COINS. | | | | | | | | |
| | 16 | | | 20 | 0 | 1 | 12 | 0 | | 3 | 88.8 | Fifty Cent | | | | | | | | 50 |
| | 17 | | | 21 | 3 | 1 | 14 | 0 | | 4 | 13.1 | Quarter | | | | | | | | 25 |
| | 17 | 6 | | 21 | 10½ | 1 | 15 | 0 | 7 | | | Twenty Cent | | | | | | | | 20 |
| | 18 | | | 22 | 6 | 1 | 16 | 0 | | 4 | 37.4 | Ten " | | | | | | | | 10 |
| | 19 | | | 23 | 9 | 1 | 18 | 0 | | 4 | 61.7 | Five | | | | | | | | 5 |
| | 20 | | | 25 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 8 | 4 | 86 | English Penny | | | | | | | | 2 |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | Halfpenny | | | | | | | | 1 |

* British Coins, Pro Rata Value. N.Y. Cy. up to 1821—Halifax Cy. up to 1850.

## CHAPTER IV.

SOMETHING ABOUT THE ORIGIN OF MASONRY AND THE RESEARCHES OF MODERN WRITERS.—THE MANUSCRIPT CONSTITUTIONS AND THE ORGANIZATIONS POSSESSING THE FIRST TRACINGS OF SPECULATIVE WORK.

It is not the purpose of this work, which will deal with the history of that section of Canadian Craft Masonry relating to Upper Canada, to attempt a complete resume of the Craft lore, which for the past century has been so carefully analyzed by Masonic writers in Great Britain, the Continent of Europe, and in America. Those who have written on the subject have expressed varied opinions. Some support their views by documentary evidence, others rely upon tradition. Not a few ramble into the realm of imagination and, apparently under the pressure of excessive enthusiasm, devote volumes to theories regarding Craft origin, with an amplitude of detail and a decoration of verbiage more in harmony with the genius of ancient mythology than that of modern thought.

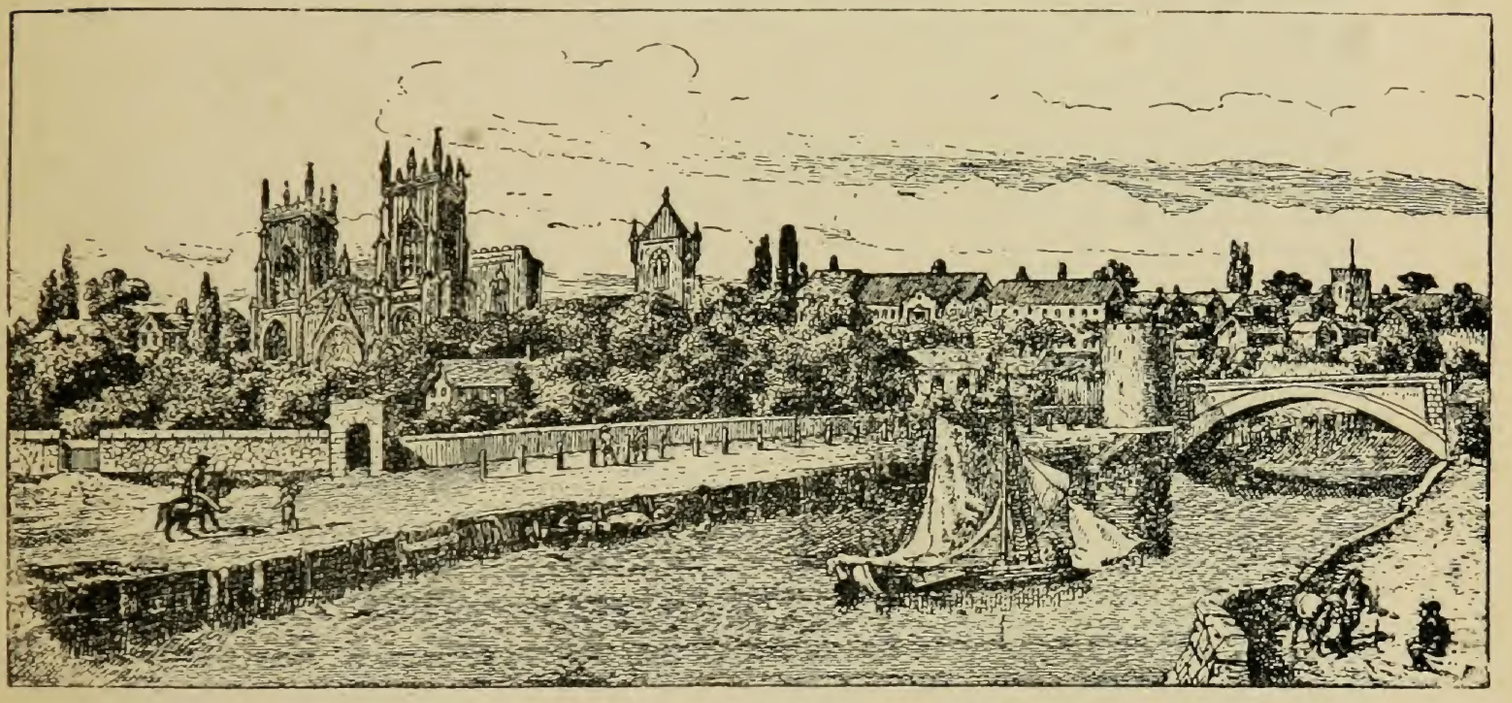
The myths and fables that have been manufactured by ancient, as well as by some, who are modern, writers, as to the origin of Craft or speculative Masonry, during the past few years have been ruthlessly shattered by the active researches of Masonic students, who have had an opportunity of examining documents the authenticity of which is assured.

For centuries the accepted idea was that the Craft had its origin in the days of the ancient mysteries of Egypt, and that the present ceremonial, from the fact that it was Egyptian and Hebraic in character, was akin to the ritual which is alleged to have existed amongst operative masons when they wrought in the quarries and prepared the stones for the first temple at Jerusalem. Indeed, thousands of Craftsmen in all parts of the world, who are not readers of Masonic history, to this day cherish the belief that the esoteric work of the Craft is the verbal description of events which occurred with Solomon in lodge, gavel in hand, ruling the brethren with the zest and decision of a modern Grand Master.

Recent researches by Masonic antiquarians have thrown much doubt upon many of the assertions made concerning some early Masonic organizations. The legend that Prince Edward summoned the Craft to meet at York, A.D. 926, and framed the first English "Constitution," has been declared a myth, and there is certainly no documentary evidence to sustain it, while the assertion that speculative Masonry existed prior to 1600 seems to be fairly established. Many claims, which for years were accepted by old writers with avidity, have been unable to stand the test of investigation. The students who have delved in the libraries of the older continent have declared in the face of tradition and the statements of well-known and earlier Masonic authors that much which has been written must be set aside. Although from apparently satisfactory data, it does not stand the analysis of writers of the present time, who, while not denying the assertions made, claim that documentary evidence is lacking to support much of the pen-work of the bookmakers of long ago.

No one has more veneration than the writer for the Craft work of early days, supported as it is in many cases by traditions and customs which have travelled down the steps of the centuries, meeting us as witnesses whenever we are in a sceptical frame of mind. Yet he feels assured that brethren would rather gaze on a sky that is truthful, filled as it is with constellations of rich lore, than to have refurnished Craft traditions, so mythical that a modern writer of romance would reject them as even too hazy for his imagination.

Every Craftsman should know something of the early history of the fraternity. There is glory in our antiquity as there is in our principles. The brethren of the distant past, those who framed the "Old Charges," did not look upon their ancient scrolls as meaningless sheets of parchment, ornamented with the work of the scrivener, to be hidden in the recesses of libraries or on the shelves of book-



THE CITY OF YORK, ENGLAND, A.D. 926.

worms. They felt that at the making of a Mason, he who was worthy to enter the fold should profit by the lessons read, and not only in his lodge but also in his home-life be an example to those who were not so privileged.

William Preston declares that "from the commencement of the world we may trace the foundation of Masonry," and Dr. Oliver states that "our science existed before the creation of this globe." Dr. James Anderson finds traces of Masonry in the original Adam in the garden of Eden, while others are content to trace its lineage from the days of the ancient mysteries, the Culdees, the Essenes and the schools of the early philosophers.

It is a satisfaction, therefore, to be able to know that these mythical stories are based upon tradition only, and that statements of this so-called antiquity are but the vaporings of the imagination of men, who accepted as truth legendary history, made up of a tissue of

theory from beginning to end, ritualized over a century ago, and accepted as gospel by simple but well-intentioned devotees of the fraternity—whose hankering for antiquity had its birth in an enthusiasm worthy of a better cause.

Bro. William J. Hughan, the Masonic historian, believes that the Freemasonry of to-day is "the lineal descendant and sole representative of the early secret Masonic sodalities," and that it is also "an outgrowth of the building corporations and guilds of the middle ages," the working guilds and operative lodges of the thirteenth and fifteenth centuries being the pre-runners of the speculative lodges of to-day.

As one who has diligently perused much of that which has been written concerning the antiquity of the Craft, the author may be permitted to offer the opinion, after a study of the best works on the ancient mysteries, the Culdees, the Essenes, the Druids, the Schools of Philosophy, as also the history and origin of the operative guilds of Europe and Great Britain and the Colleges of Architects of Rome, that unless we desire to be visionary there need be no mystery in connection with the origin of Masonry.

While all secret organizations from the earliest times may trace their descent, by adoption or imitation, one from another in varied forms, in the Masonry of to-day we must recognize an institution springing indirectly from the example afforded by the Colleges of Architects at Rome, which were founded by Numa Pompeillus. 700 B.C., and that successors of these organizations migrating to Britain with the Roman armies about 55 B.C., planted the seeds which blossomed eventually into the early guilds. About 1060 A.D., these became the advance guard of the operative guilds and the forerunners of the Craft lodges, which to-day flourish in every part of the world.

The oldest lodge in Scotland has its records intact from 1599, the earliest known days of its work as an operative organization, and the actual signature of an ancestor of the writer, written three hundred years ago in the books of this, the "Mary's Chapel" lodge, No. 1, when an operative body, strengthens the view that the earliest speculative lodges emerged from or were grafted on these operative fraternities, which latter existed certainly as early as the twelfth century.

This is, in brief, an opinion formed after opportunities of perusing the best literature on the subject. Believing it to be an honest conclusion as to the origin and foundation of Craft work it is given in all sincerity to the Canadian reader. While it is the result of independent reading it necessarily follows the line laid down by older writers of the critical school. To-day the myths and traditions of the generations which have passed away are regarded as pen pictures of landscapes, which existed only in the minds of those who, either from lack of material or through neglecting to examine what they possessed, drifted into a dreamy emphasis of assertion, forgetful that all history to be of value must carry with it documentary evidence of its truth.

In October of 1894 Bro. Edward Conder, Jr., however, made public the result of his researches amongst the records of the Masons' Company, London, in his history of the "Hole Crafte and Fellowship of Masons," and has succeeded in tracing some extraordinary facts

relating to this important trade organization of past centuries. He has established the fact of a dual condition of the Company during the 17th century, and inferentially much farther back, as "it contained two divisions, one speculative and the other operative."

As early as 1620-1, an entry in the account books proves that there was a separate body of "Accepted" Masons, meeting in the Masons' Hall, as well as the Company of Free Masons, the term "accepted" never being used by the latter on the election of new members, but always "admitted." These acceptations were to enable speculatives to join the Livery, who were "perhaps not connected with the Company in any other way," and such entries are "without doubt, the earliest authentic evidence of 17th century Freemasonry in England," connecting the lodge visited by Elias Ashmole in 1682 with a much older organization than was ever before known.

In dealing with the subject of operative masonry in general, Egypt may justly be admitted to be the cradle which rocked that craft into existence, having, as well in civilization as in art or science, handed down much that is prized by skilled and intellectual men of the present era. We imitate in our buildings many features of their masonry, and in our houses we have frequent examples of the furniture that was designed thousands of years before our time. The modern traveller has but to take a personally conducted tour in the East to enable him to see that anterior to the days of Christ, Egypt had structures in wrought stone, the grandest of which can hardly be said to have been even reproduced in these later days.

The ruins of imposing temples, erected by men who had skill to design and the knowledge of combining stones so as "to tooth, indent, or lie on each other," as masonry is defined, show that wrought stone was used in architecture at dates that may have been five thousand years before the dawn of Christianity. The pyramids are other examples of ancient skill in building, and that of Cheops, erected about 3700 B.C., with its seven millions of tons of weight, that kept for twenty years a hundred thousand men employed, is a marvel to the modern operative, the more especially as these blocks of stone, which varied in size from thirty feet long to four and five feet wide and high, were hewn from the rock, squared by the hand of the artisan, and so perfectly toothed that they were fitted into one another without mortar or cement of any kind.

In a collection of Egyptian masons' tools in the British Museum there are specimens of chisels, mallets and stone polishers, and in a Masonic lodge at Bangor, in Wales, is a genuine Egyptian mallet, dug out of a temple tomb erected by a king of the 11th dynasty, before the days of Moses, and presented to the lodge by the Marquis of Dufferin. He himself dug it out of the ruins, and in presenting it his lordship said: "Its handle still shines with the sweat of the old Egyptian masons."

While there was no speculative Masonry in the days of the Egyptian artisan, yet there were master masons noted in operative work, and a statue of one Semut, chief of the masons, erected by Queen Hatasu, under whom he served, describes him as "First of the First, and Master of the Works of all Masters of the Works," and a further inscription of this statue reads that "his ancestors were not found in writing," meaning that he had no genealogical tree, and that

his skill and not descent secured him the honor of being modelled in stone. Semut was evidently one who did not climb the family tree in order to secure honor, but relied upon his skill as a designer and workman—"merit not descent" being his motto.

The schools of architecture and those of religion were handmaidens of each other in Egypt. The priests of the mysteries knew probably as much of architecture as they did of their religious ceremonials, and, as Conder says, "it is more than probable that at this early age Masonry received its baptism in that secret sign language which during the Gothic age of architecture was made use of by all masons when travelling from place to place in search of employment, and which to-day plays such an important part in speculative Masonry."

Of all the ancient cities of the East, Tyre, in Phoenicia, claims particular attention in connection with early operative work. It was known as early as 1400 B.C., and was celebrated as the home of Hiram of Tyre, to whom Solomon was indebted for assistance in building the Temple.

Indeed, Sir Charles Warren of the Palestine Exploration Society, in his researches found on stones in the foundation of the Temple hieroglyphics or marks, said to be letters of the Phoenician alphabet, and corroborative of the biblical statement of its Phoenician origin. This mystic language, that had its origin in Egypt, may be found in Grecian and Roman architecture, and thousands of masons' marks may be found cut in the stones of the great cathedrals of Europe, while the idea is still further preserved in the marks attached to signatures of members of the old operative lodges of Scotland and other countries.

Similar marks are to be found upon the hewn stones in the cathedrals of England from the twelfth century, as well as at an earlier date in Germany, France and Scotland. The marks were principally mathematical figures, such as crosses, triangles and other combinations of straight lines.

In Mesopotamia many of the public monuments are marked with a character which was Chaldean. One author asserts that these marks were of two classes, those of the overseers and those who worked in stone. The marks of the former were said to be monogramatic characters, while those of the latter were in the nature of symbols, such as trowels, mallets, chisels, shoes, etc.

The finer forms of Greek architecture owe their origin to the Phoenicians, and the earliest form of a Doric column, which is the oldest and most original of the three Grecian orders, is to be found in the remains of the Egyptian tomb of Beni Hassan, erected about 1740 B.C.

The progress of architecture in its material sense was like that of the empire, westward, for the Romans are supposed to have received their knowledge of the art from a swarm of orientals known as the Etruscans, who migrated from the East and brought to Italy, not only a knowledge of architecture, but the curious mythology and customs of the East; indeed, the Druidical stone cutters in Britain, whose doctrines were the same as those entertained by Pythagoras, are said to have had their origin with this Etruscan stock.

The early symbolism, which is found in southern Italy five hun-

dred years before Christ, was due to Pythagoras, the most celebrated of the Grecian philosophers. He was the founder of the Italic school, and was born in 540 B.C. He was educated by an athlete. He visited Egypt, Chaldea and Asia Minor and, gaining the confidence of the priests, was initiated in the mysteries and symbolical writings, particularly those treating of the immortality of the soul.

The priests, in order to keep their people in subjection, instituted a system of mythology far beyond the compass of the ordinary lay mind, keeping secret the great truth of the Eternal God, and only entrusting that knowledge to those who were fitted to receive it, after a long series of probations, initiations and other ceremonials.

His school of philosophy had disciples from all parts of Italy and Greece. It was opened at Crotona in southern Italy, and the old wisdom of Egypt was thus, by the aid of Christian influence, subsequently spread over the western part of Europe. It is claimed that many of its tenets and symbols were transmitted by the operative masons, who travelled from one district to another in search of work, and instructed their apprentices in the symbolical philosophy taught them by the early Christians. It is said that in this school of Crotona there were three degrees of study: first, that of the exact sciences; then the knowledge of God and the future state of man; and, thirdly, the full fruition of the Pythagorean philosophy.

Pythagoras called himself a seeker after truth. The more important of the symbols of his teaching were the triangle, representing the deity of the ancients; the square, an emblem of morality; the cube, the point within a circle, representing the universe; the triple triangle, and that most important problem known as the forty-seventh proposition of the first book of Euclid. He taught the mystical power of numbers, and his symbolism is preserved to this day.

Doubts are expressed as to the connection between the Collegia Fabrorum or Artificum of the Romans, and the English trade guilds of the middle ages. Every craft or trade was protected by the Romans, and each was under the care of a Collegium—an institution founded by Numa, the second king of Rome. The masons were under the Collegia Fabrorum or College of Architects or workmen. The college had its officials in a Magister or master, and Decuriones, or wardens, a Scriba or secretary, and a Thesaurensis or treasurer, the members being termed Sodales or companions.

These institutions may have been like our modern trade unions, for they were properly organized, collected stated fees and dues, had a form of initiation, and cared for those of the membership who were out of work, sick, or in distress of any kind. They also looked after the dead of their membership, and provided burial, and, although first founded 700 B.C., they prospered and continued in active work until the fall of the empire, and were the parent body, which through the detachments that went to Britain with Caesar in 55 B.C., established the colleges that eventuated in the mediæval trade guilds, the pre-runners of the great guilds and livery companies which for the past eight hundred years have flourished in England. It is asserted that these colleges made a symbolic use of the implements of their art, and in this there is an analogy between the Collegia and Masonry as a speculative institution.

The Roman people were largely interested in the advantages of colonization, which were cultivated by the military forces of the empire. Every legion of the Roman army had its corps of artificers, who, when it was determined to colonize a country, remained in the colony to plant the seeds of civilization and construct fortifications, walls, houses, baths and temples.

Prior to the arrival of the Roman legions in Britain (B.C. 55), the rude inhabitants knew but little of the art of building, and were content to live in houses the walls of which were of mud and the roofs of thatch. When twelve years later the Romans planted their first colony at Colchester in Essex, they erected buildings such as theatres, temples and baths, and made what in those days would have been a well-appointed town, while at Chichester, in Sussex, they not only built a city but erected, under the direction of a College or company of artificers, men who worked in wrought stone, a temple to Neptune and Minerva—a fact authenticated by an inscription on a slab of marble discovered in 1723, in North Street of that town.

In other parts of Britain similar examples of construction under the Romans may be seen to this day. In 1895 the remains of a Roman villa at Chedworth in Gloucestershire were discovered. An examination of the remains shows a tesselated pavement in a good state of preservation, with inlaid work representing the four seasons; while adjoining is a bath room with a space underneath for heating. There was also a room for refreshment after the bath. It was evidently the residence fourteen hundred years ago of some wealthy Roman. A short distance from the villa are the remains of stables, further evidence that the place was the home of a luxurious Roman. All this work testifies to the skill of the Roman artificers.

The natural effect of Roman operatives migrating to Britain was not only to introduce the art of building in stone, but to so tutor the people of England that there was year after year a large increase in the number of operative masons, who at the same time became so numerous and so expert in the work that towards the end of the third century operative masons from Britain were not only called upon to erect buildings in England, but also on the continent of Europe and as far east as Constantinople.

The Romans, to save their own country from the incursions of the northern barbarians, were compelled to abandon Britain about A.D. 420, so that the Britons and the Roman colonists that remained were driven by the Picts and the Saxons into Wales and then into Ireland and Scotland. The Roman artificers who remained in the country after the legions returned to Rome were converted to Christianity, and while in Ireland and Scotland, but more particularly in the latter country, formed themselves into societies of builders, which with the inhabitants whom they instructed were afterwards the operative workmen, and led to the formation of the lodges which had charge of operative masonry.

Under the influence of the Bishop of York the building in stone "after the Roman manner" was revived and Britain became the cradle of ecclesiastical architecture. Religious houses and places of worship were required, so that when Christianity revived under St. Augustine the operative masons were induced to come from France and Italy and build edifices—the early cathedrals and monastic houses

—after the manner of the artificers, who for the first four hundred years of Roman occupation worked in wrought stone.

The old manuscript copies of the legendary history of the constitutions of Masons, of which over sixty are known to be in existence, are the earliest written records in connection with the Craft of masons, be it operative or speculative. The earliest of these is the Halliwell or Regius manuscript, a small quarto on vellum of sixty-four pages, containing 794 lines of MS. It was written during the latter part of the fourteenth century and is in the custody of the British Museum.

These manuscripts contain the old constitutions of the middle ages and recite the supposed history of the early operative building associations, giving rules and regulations for the instruction of the membership, not only in connection with the technical work of their craft, but as regards the general conduct and behaviour of the members in ordinary life.

Tradition hands down to us the story that Athelstan, King of England, loving generosity and having the welfare of the operative masons at heart, assembled the Craft together at York and elsewhere and granted them a charter. This is recited in a fifteenth century MS. in the British Museum, which also states that meetings were to be held at stated intervals for the examination of master masons in their knowledge of the art.

There is no documentary evidence of this issue in A.D. 926, but it is within the probabilities that such a charter did exist and that later MSS. thus noted are copies of the original charter, said to have been granted by Athelstan. The men so congregated to receive this charter were master masons who were not only operative masons but who had knowledge of designing in architecture.

Amongst the many old MSS. is one known as the Scarborough, about A.D. 1700. It is in the possession of the Grand Lodge of Canada and was brought to this country somewhere between 1845 and 1859. It is a parchment roll and has the arms of the Masons' Company, similar to those as granted in 1472. This MS. has been reproduced in the Reprints of the Lodge of the Quatuor Coronati in London, and the reproduction is considered equal, if not superior, to any that have been made of the old MSS.

After the Norman conquest there was a great revival in the art of building, and between 1086 and 1200 a large number of abbeys, cathedrals and other religious houses were erected, in the new style, which was distinguished by its pointed arches, known as the Gothic. It is supposed to have been introduced into Britain by soldiers returning from the Crusades.

Those masons who worked in wrought stone were under the direction of the monks and religious orders, so that it may be readily seen how the religious elements in the traditions of the masons' guilds of 1200-1700 originated.

Until the fourteenth century the masons were known as Cementarii, a word found in the Domesday Book of 1088. In the year 1396 the word "lathomus," defined by some to mean "a cutter of stones," is used.

In 1077 Robertus Cementarius, a master mason, whose skill excelled all masons of his day, worked at the cathedral of St. Albans

in Hertfordshire, and also in the building of Salisbury cathedral. Craft writers have always claimed that St. Alban, the proto-martyr of England, who was born in St. Albans, was connected with the early history of the fraternity of operatives in Great Britain, and old MSS. are quoted in support of this contention. But all these statements are the usual legends or traditions handed down and containing a minimum of fact and a maximum of romance.

As the fraternity of Dionysian architects, established in Asia Minor one thousand years before Christ, and spoken of as "fellows or members of a company," is said to have been composed of priests and laymen, having an accurate knowledge of architecture and building, it is not unreasonable to suppose that the monastic orders in Britain possessed similar knowledge and instructed the lay mind in all that was necessary in the art of building. This fraternity possessed the exclusive privilege of erecting temples and public buildings. The members were formed into committees and were governed by officials, similar to master and wardens. They had, it is said, a universal language, and in their ceremonial observances used many of the implements found amongst Freemasons, and some writers assert that these men, passing over from Asia to Europe, became the "travelling Freemasons" of the middle ages.

Hallam says: "Some have ascribed the principal ecclesiastical structures to the fraternity of Freemasons, depositories of a concealed and traditionary science," and that "the earlier archives of that mysterious association, if they existed, might illustrate the progress of Gothic architecture and reveal its origin."

The Parentalia or History of the Wren Family, written by Christopher Wren, son of the distinguished architect of St. Paul's, states that the Italians, the French, German and other nations, formed the fraternity of architects that travelled and worked in continental Europe and were known as Freemasons, who were protected and granted special privileges by the Popes; and that these men had a regular government, with a surveyor or master and a warden for each nine men, and that they lodged in huts near the ground for the intended structure. When the crypt was ready they moved into it and lived there during the further progress of the building.

Every country in Europe possessed evidence of the skill of our operative ancestors. Krause has traced these associations to the Collegia of the Romans, who had in their first patrons the priests of the Christian church. One of the early guilds of these travelling operatives was in Lombardy, and it is known from history that the art of building was pre-eminent in that country. From Lombardy they passed beyond the Alps, and to these men has been attributed the origin of the speculative Masonic fraternity. There is, however, no documentary evidence of any such organization under the auspices of the Papacy.

The reference to the triangle, the square and the circle in Masonic work comes to us from the days of the early Christians, for the former was the symbol of the Trinity and the latter of eternity.

The priests and those in monastic orders were all versed in the elements of geometry. Euclid became a text book about the twelfth century, so that the figures in Euclid and its intimate connection with those who planned the architecture of churches, led to the use of sym-

bolical language by the ecclesiastics, who instructed the better class of workmen attached to the monasteries, who were engaged in the erection of sacred edifices. All the old MS. constitutions contain the well known "legend of Euclid." It is claimed that technical schools of operative masons were founded by the monks, who in imparting instruction would not forget the higher or symbolical meaning to be derived from the geometrical figures in tracing sections of the work. This legend is, of course, historically absurd, and has to be very freely interpreted so as to convey Masonic truth in symbolic language.

The word guild is from the Saxon "gildan," to pay, and originally meant a tax or tribute. The guilds or fraternities contributed to a common fund and were, therefore, a body of men, gathered into one combination, as an old writer says, "supporting the common charge by mutual contribution."

The lapse of time between the departure of the Romans in 410 A.D. and the revival of building under the Saxons after the manner of the Romans in 800 A.D. did not extinguish all tracing of the work of the old Roman Collegia which flourished during Roman occupation. So that again after the Norman conquest the guilds flourished in England, for the merchant guilds are exemplified in the great livery companies of London, and the craft guilds come to us in the form of the modern trades unions, and out of the craft guilds arose the brotherhood of Freemasons.

Hallam says that these guilds "were fraternities by voluntary compact, to assist each other in poverty and to protect each other from injury. Two essential features belonged to them: the common banquet and the common purse. They had also in many instances a religious and sometimes a secret ceremonial to knit more firmly the bond of fidelity. They readily became connected with the exercise of trades, with training of apprentices and traditional rules of art."

In the merchant guilds we have the prototype of our city and town councils, for originally the merchant guild was an association of the owners of the land on which the town in which they were interested was built. The modern term alderman is derived from the guild merchant of early days, when those who controlled municipal matters were termed aldermen, who afterwards became the principal officers of incorporated towns.

During the reign of Richard II. a return made by the masters and wardens of the guilds and brotherhoods shows them to have been to a large extent religious bodies and that every town and district had either a secular or religious fraternity. It is also claimed that these guilds, as with the Collegia of Rome, had patron saints, an element which was not finally abolished until the Reformation.

The operative masons sought work in all parts of the kingdom. When a church or cathedral was to be erected the masons selected for the work lodged near the site. They had a guild room or lodge, in which they ate and slept and in which were kept the working drawings of the proposed edifice.

The fabric rolls of York Minster, as early as 1355, show that the masons were directed to begin work after sunrise, then breakfast in the fabric lodge and return to work until noon, and after dinner and a rest, again return to work and continue until sunset. The ecclesiastics of the church furnished tunics, aprons, gloves and clogs and gave

occasional refreshment in the way of drink, together with remuneration for work done after the regular hour for closing. When works were on a large scale it was customary to supply aprons and gloves to the workmen.

The link connecting operative and speculative Masonry was undoubtedly the priesthood, many of whom were artisans and who, on account of the many buildings to be erected, were compelled to bring in laymen to assist in the work, and these in due time were initiated into the system. The symbolism we have to-day in Craft Masonry, as well as in higher rites, is all an evolution which springs out of the Bible traditions, which, with the science of geometry, were so commingled by clerical teachings that later on it eventuated in the speculative Masonry that has existed at least since 1600. The moral teachings of Masonry are derived in part from the writings of the fathers of the early church.

The mediæval masons had peculiar notions as to their origin, and traced their ancestry back to the days of the Pythagorean philosophers. Indeed, every one of the old MSS. emphasises this statement.

The spread of knowledge in connection with the Gothic or pointed architecture and the increase in the work of building, stimulated men to follow the art of building, and a knowledge of geometry was just as essential as that of handling a mallet and chisel.

In 1840 "The Poem of Moral Duties," a MS. of 1388-1400, in the King's Library in the British Museum, was published in England. It was a metrical version of the rules, history and traditions of the mediæval guild of masons. It recited the legend of the discovery of geometry by Euclid, and claimed that the craft came into England in the days of Athelstan, that the King summoned the nobility to meet the craft, and at this meeting fifteen articles for the guidance of master masons and fifteen points for craftsmen were agreed upon. The poem then deals with the tradition of the Four Crowned Martyrs and closes with rules for the guidance of masons when at table with their superintendents.

The craft guilds met regularly at intervals varying from a week to a month, and at these meetings there was a ceremonial, in order to give solemnity to the occasion. The box which contained the charters, records and money was opened and all present had to uncover their heads. The term "the box" may be found in many Masonic records, especially in Canada, from 1792 to 1822. It was used for similar purposes.

The craft guilds were originally formed out of the trades of London and in conjunction with the merchant guilds were the municipal bodies in each community. These trade guilds were managed by a presiding officer and certain chosen members as a council. In the reign of Edward II. every citizen was compelled to "enrol himself in the freedom of the city according to his trade or mystery" (meaning a trade or calling).

These bodies were important in the community and possessed so much influence that while some were content to exist by license from the Council of Aldermen, many obtained charters of incorporation from the King, which gave them, within a certain radius of the city, the exclusive monopoly of the trade in which they were skilled, with the

privilege of wearing clothing of a distinctive character. The privileges were of a beneficial character, aid being given in poverty or illness, the right to carry on their particular trade in the city and freedom from tolls and market dues. The earliest charter of a guild was that to the weavers about 1100-1135.

These were the Livery Companies of London. There were three grades of membership of the freedom of yeomanry: first, those who obtained their privileges either by apprenticeship of seven years, patrimony or gift; second, the members who wore the livery of the company and voted at the common hall; and third the members of the Court of Assistants, who formed the governing body and from whom were selected the masters and wardens of the company. They also had a clerk to keep accounts and a beadle to summon the members when requested to meet. The colors of the livery were chosen by the masters and wardens. Those of the Masons' Company were black and white.

The Company or Fellowship of Masons more particularly merits attention. All its documents prior to A.D. 1620, with the exception of its grant of arms from the King, have been lost. A book of accounts dated A.D. 1620 has been preserved. Records at the Guildhall in London show that the company was in existence and that rules for its guidance were passed by the Council of Aldermen of London as early as 1356.

All craft guilds in London were required to form themselves into fellowships or companies by royal charter or by permission of the Council of Aldermen. Those who did not have this sanction were called "adulterine guilds," and in 1180 eighteen guilds were fined for such neglect.

In the days of King John, A.D. 1201, members of the "society" of masons migrated to London. These men were of the fraternity that was attached to the religious houses of the period and had signs, secrets and symbols relative to the craft of masonry, with a knowledge of geometry, which was so interwoven with the practical work of their craft that it was regarded as a trade secret. These operatives worked under rules framed by their masters and fellows and assisted by the monks, who in a great degree possessed a knowledge of architecture and building in stone.

There were two classes of men amongst these operatives, those who wrought in free stone and the ordinary masons who did the rough work connected with the building. The former possessed a knowledge of the esoteric work as well as the ability to draw plans for structures. The latter did not, although undoubtedly many of the most intelligent of them gradually became educated in the better branches of the work and joined the higher class of operatives.

The Fellowship was known as "Company of Freemasons" so early as 1537, but the prefix "free" was dropped from 1655-6 and styled the "Worshipful Company of Masons."

The word "freemason," in connection with the art of building, occurs for the first time in a document in the British Museum, written in Latin and dated 14th June, 1396, in the reign of Richard II. It points to the two classes of masons and the translation of the passage reads "Twenty-four Masons, called free (stone) Masons, and twenty-four Masons, called layers or setters."

The word "freemason" is, however, found in 1375 in the civic records of London, while prior to this the masons were termed Macon de Franche Pierre, but after 1400 the words "free mason" and "rough mason" were in ordinary use.

From these facts Mr. Papworth claims that the earliest use of the word "freemason" was in 1396, that the word "free-stone-mason" as rendered in French was in use previous to this date, and that the term freestone mason meant an operative who cut freestone, in contradistinction to the operatives who were setters and layers and were employed in rough work.

In the oldest constitutions is found the word "mason," but that of "freemasons" appears in the Harleian MS. of 1670 (circa) and many others. It is claimed, however, that the word occurs in a statute passed in 1350 in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of Edward I., the original French text of the statute being "mestre de franche peer," or a free stone mason, as distinguished from the mason who did rough work in unhewn stone. The Scotch called one class of rough masons "cowans," as they were not allowed to work with the regular masons.

The masons possessed many privileges. They divided the saints' days with the King and whenever feasts occurred they were assigned alternately between the King and the masons.

Public buildings, the city walls and gates were erected by the masons, and inspected so as to be kept in repair, and the erection of all new buildings was reported. The Council of Aldermen settled the disputes concerning trade rules in guilds and private disputes between members of the same craft, and no master mason was allowed to erect "purprestures" upon the streets, lanes or suburbs of the city. It is noted that the master mason engaged in the erection of St. Paul's Cathedral in 1332 was exempt from serving on juries, inquests, etc.

The only book of "The Worshipful Company of Masons" prior to 1663 that has been preserved, is a volume of accounts containing the receipts and disbursements, as noted previously, from 1620-1706, Conder states that from this book it would appear that the Company consisted of a master, wardens, court of assistants, a livery and a body of freemen termed "the yeomandry." A youth joining the guild was bound for seven years to a freeman of the company; after signing his indenture he was "presented" to the company, paid a fee and became an "entered apprentice" and after serving seven years he could take up the freedom of the company. From the freedom members could advance to the livery on payment of certain fees, and a liveryman selected to join the court of assistants paid a further fee, after which he could be chosen as under warden and if he declined that office he was fined. After this he could fill the office of upper warden and finally the chair.

This book of accounts also shows that other citizens were members of the company besides the operatives. These citizens were not connected with the trade. Some were sons of freemen, who claimed admittance by patrimony or inheritance from their fathers, and were admitted to the livery on payment of the same fees and gratuity as one who had served his seven years' apprenticeship. There were also other members, who paid a further fee and who were admitted to the livery on "accepting Masonry."

This latter class was composed of masons who constituted the

speculative lodge that was attached to and worked within the walls and under the auspices of the Worshipful Company of Masons. They were known as "accepted masons" and were then eligible to the livery on payment of certain fees, amounting to £10.

This company therefore occupied a dual position. It had operative and speculative members, and to its latter side may be traced the origin of the Craft lodges of to-day.

All minute books previous to 1670 are missing, so that no details of the work can be given prior to that date, but from 1670 until the esoteric side of the company passed to the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Masons in 1717 the internal workings are known.

The income of the Company was derived from a subscription of sixpence per quarter, termed "quarterage," a word used occasionally in the minutes of the earlier lodges in Canada, and from fees on the "presenting of apprentices" by master masons, members of the company.

The old charges or constitutions, were read over to the apprentice when he was being presented to the guild.

The affinity between the operative lodges and those of a speculative character is shown in the example of one at Swalwell, a Yorkshire company of operative masons, which used a condensed form of a long version of the old charges, and which lodge eventually became wholly speculative. This shows that the Yorkshire company had its operative as well as its speculative character. Freemasonry, therefore, is a speculative science founded upon an operative art.

The accounts of the London or Masons company show that the receipts were made up of gratuities, fines and fees, these with other minor items constituting the income of that company. The items in the year 1636 show that the apprentice paid a gratuity of twenty shillings, also a fine of three shillings and threepence for being a master mason and an entrance fee of sixpence, making a total of twenty-three shillings and ninepence. Conder thinks that there was possibly a secret ceremony accompanying the degree of master mason, but admits "there is no evidence" (p. 163).

The interest in the work of the speculative side of this Worshipful Company of Masons is of importance to modern Craftsmen, for all the written evidence produced, as well as the traditions that to a certain extent are the outcome of this guild, point to it as being one of the sources from which the great brotherhood of speculative Masons can claim descent. Indeed, so far as is known, it is probably the channel by which the old constitutions of the middle ages have come to those who reorganized the Craft in the formation of the Grand Lodge of 1717.

Conder thinks that "the traditions and moral teachings of the old fellowship, which undoubtedly existed in Britain in the 12th and 13th centuries, were preserved by the Masons' Company of London after the downfall of the Church in 1530 until the middle of the 17th century, at which period non-operative masons and others carried on the old society with considerable energy, their participation culminating in 1717 in the establishment of a Grand Lodge and the subsequent rapid formation of lodges in all parts of the country."

The semi-religious character of the moral teachings and traditions of the fraternity of Masons is derived from legendary history

and from the sacred books of the early church. This is evident from the old MSS., such as the Halliwell and many others, which recite the history of masonry, and lay down rules for guidance in conduct and behaviour of its membership.

The architecture of early days was under the care of the monastic orders. These monks or priests had a perfect knowledge of all that pertained to the drawing of plans, as well as to the higher branches of stone cutting. The best lay operatives originally received their instruction in building from these sources, and thus becoming connected with religious houses, they were taught the higher education, which gave them a status as masters of the work in all its branches. These men were associated in a union that was to a certain extent universal, in that secret signs, tokens and words were given them, so that in travelling from one part of the country to the other in search of work, they could make themselves known as having served an apprenticeship that would not only entitle them to work, but be evidence of their skill as artisans.

In the British Museum, in the Randle Holme MS. (The Harleian, No. 2054), of the constitution of the masons, said to have been written about 1640-50, is a note which reads:

"There is seurall words and signes of a free Mason to be revailed to yu wch as yu will answ: before God at the Great & terrible day of Judgmt yu keep secret & not revaile the same to any in the heares of any pson but to the Mrs. & Fellows of the said Society of free Masons so helpe me God, &c."

In 1686 Dr. Robert Plot, a professor at Oxford and keeper of the Ashmolean Museum, published his Natural History of Staffordshire. In this work he went out of his way to attack the Masonic institution, but nevertheless his publication is valuable, as it shows the condition of Masonry prior to the reorganization in 1717. An extract will suffice:

"They have a custom in Staffordshire of admitting men into the Society of Freemasons, that in the Morelands of this country seems to be of greater request than anywhere else, though I find that the custom spread more or less all over the nation; for here I found persons of the most eminent quality that did not disdain to be of this fellowship; nor, indeed, need they, were it of that antiquity and honor that is pretended in a large parchment volume they have amongst them, containing the history and rules of the Craft of Masonry, which is there deduced not only from sacred writ, but profane story. * * * * * Into which Society when they are admitted they call a meeting (or Lodge, as they term it in some places), which must consist, at least, of five or six of the ancients of the Order, whom the candidates present with gloves, and so likewise to their wives, and entertain with a collation according to the custom of the place; this ended, they proceed to the admission of them, which chiefly consists in the communication of secret signs, whereby they are known to each other all over the nation, by which means they have maintenance whither ever they travel, for if any man appear, though altogether unknown, that can show any of these signs to a fellow of the Society, whom they otherwise call an Accepted Mason, he is obliged presently to come to him, from what company or place soever he may be in; nay, though from the top of a steeple, what hazard or inconvenience soever he run, to know his pleasure and assist him, viz.: if he want work, he is bound to find him some; or if he cannot do that, to give him money, or otherwise support him till work can be had, which is one of their articles."

Elias Ashmole, the celebrated antiquary, however, furnishes us

with the best evidence of early speculative Masonry and actual initiation. Ashmole was the founder of the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. He was made a Freemason on the 16th October, 1646, and in his diary he writes:




"1646. October 16. 4 Hor. 30 minutes post merid., I was made a Freemason at Warrington, in Lancashire, with Colonel Henry Mainwaring, of Karincham, in Cheshire; the names of them who were then at the Lodge, Mr. Rich. Penket Warden, Mr. James Collier, Mr. Rich. Sankey, Henry Littler, John Ellam, Rich. Ellam and Hugh Brewer."

In another place he speaks of being admitted into the Fellowship (Diary p. 362), for thirty-six years afterwards he makes the following entry:

"1682. March 10. About 5 Hor., post merid., I received a summons to appear at a Lodge to be held the next day at Masons' Hall in London.

"11. Accordingly, I went and about noon were admitted into the Fellowship of Freemasons: Sir William Wilson, knight, Capt. Rich, Borthwick, Mr. Will. Woodman, Mr. Wm. Grey, Mr. Samuel Taylor, Mr. William Wise.

"I was the senior fellow among them (it being thirty-five years since I was admitted), there was present besides myself the fellows afternamed: Mr. Thos. Wise, Master of the Masons company this present year; Mr. Thomas Shorthose, Mr. Thomas Shadbolt, — Wainsford, Esq., Mr. Rich. Young, Mr. John Shorthose, Mr. William Hammon, Mr. John Thompson, and Mr. William Stanton. We all dyned at the Halfe-Moon-Tavern, in Cheapside, at a Noble dinner prepaired at the charge of the New Accepted Masons."

The reference in 1682 is to a lodge held in the hall of the Company of Masons in London, at which the master of the company, his two wardens, and other members were present.

Another old writer is John Aubrey, author of the "Natural History of Wiltshire," a MS. in the library of the Royal Society. At Oxford there is the MS. of Aubrey's History, dated 1686, and on the reverse of folio 72 is the following note in Aubrey's handwriting:

1691

after Rogation Sunday

Mdm this day (May the 18th being Monday) is a great convention at St. accepted

Paul's Church of the fraternity, of the free Masons; where Sir Christopher Wren is to be adopted a Brother: and Sir Henry Goodric . . . . of ye Tower and divers others———. There have been kings that have been of this Sodalitie.

Anderson states that Sir Christopher Wren was Grand Master in 1685, six years before he was, according to Aubrey, to be initiated as a Freemason. There is no documentary evidence, other than Aubrey's, suggesting that Wren was ever a member of the Craft. Anderson's statement is considered apocryphal.

It will be noticed that in the above extract Aubrey has erased the word "free" and substituted "accepted," to indicate a speculative Mason, in contradistinction to the operative.

All this evidence shows that in this masonic community there was a speculative as well as an operative division, that those who belonged to the former were "admitted" to the fellowship, while those of the latter were "accepted," or in other words were "accepted masons."

The importance of Ashmole's entry is an essential in the line of proof of the genuineness of the lodge in London, showing that the lodge at Warrington of 1646 was a branch or sister of the lodge that met in 1682 under the auspices of the Masons' Company.

Now Conder, in his history of the Masons' Company, says that in 1620, twenty-one years before any mention of speculatives is made by the writers of the 17th century, an entry in a document in the possession of the company shows that certain gratuities were received from new members in consequence of their acceptance on the livery. The only book which has been preserved of the business of the company prior to 1663 is a volume of receipts and expenditures. The earliest



The interior and west view of the Hall in the old building of the Masons' Company, Masons' Avenue, Basinghall street, London. The pediment and other wood-work in the two doorways as well as the decorations in the frieze above with the ornamental plaster work and cornice are as they were during the occupancy of the building by the Masons' Company.

Op. page 60.



The interior of the East end of the Hall in the old building which belonged to the Masons' Company, Masons' avenue, Basinghall street, London, Eng.

Op. page 61.

entry is July, 1620, referring to the accounts "of the Wardens of the Company." Another entry in the same year refers to the speculative side of the Company, which reads:

"They charge themselves also with money receyued of the Psons hereafter named for their gratuitie at theyr acceptance unto the Livery."

In the following year there are entries in these accounts of new members who were "made" masons.

In 1631 is another entry, showing in connection with these members, the character of the company, and that sixteen years before the initiation of Ashmole at Warrington the work of speculative Masonry was in operation in London. The entry reads:

"Pd in goeing abroad & att a meeteing att the hall about ye Masons yt were to be accepted. vis vid."

These entries show that such members were not connected with the trade, but before being eligible for election in the livery of the company became "accepted masons," or in other words speculative Masons.

An entry of a similar character is to be found in the books of 1650, as follows:

"Item. Receed of Thomas Moore, Junr, in full of his fine for coming on the Liuerie & admission uppon Acceptance of Masonry."

The entry that Mr. Moore was elected upon his acceptance of Masonry shows that initiation into speculative Masonry was a prerequisite before admission as members of the livery.

All these entries attest the fact that these were accepted Masons, and that the entry of 1620 is the earliest notice of the term "accepted Mason." Further proof of the speculative nature of this lodge is found in an inventory of the belongings of the company made in 1665. Amongst the many articles in the hall mentioned in this list is

"The names of the accepted Masons in a faire inclosed frame with lock and key."

In this inventory are two items, viz., "and one book with the constitutions which Mr. fflood gave," and "one other book of Constitutions." These are similar to those made in an inventory of 1676, viz.: "One book of the Constitutions of the Accepted Masons," which was known as the old charges or Gothic Constitutions to modern Masons, and "One book of the Ancient Constitutions and Orders," which were "The constitutions or rules that were passed for the government of the body by the Court of Aldermen in 1481." The use of the word "accepted" shows that the book to which the term is applied was quite different to that containing the rules of the Company.

The extracts given concerning the initiation of Elias Ashmole, and the entries quoted from 1620 to 1676 in connection with the Masons' Company, show that the lodge at Warrington in 1646, that at London in the Masons' Hall in 1682, and the lodge that met in the same hall in 1620, were all speculative lodges. The lodge at Warrington, and that in the Masons' Hall, were as closely allied to one another as the lodges of modern Masonry. The company, which was known as the Fellowship of Masons to about 1530, changed its title to that of the Company of Freemasons, and then continued to use the

term "freemasons" until 1653, when the prefix "free" was dropped, and the company was known as the "masons." Conder writes:

"This is curious as the period embraced was the dark ages, so to speak, of symbolical masonry, which soon after 1653 showed signs of revival. No doubt, about the same time, the speculative element, which had for so long taken refuge in the safe haven of the Company, adventured on a new course, and possibly soon afterwards several Lodges were formed, still under the wing, so to speak, of the Company, and holding their meetings at the Masons' Hall, which was still probably looked upon as the only headquarters of the Craft in London."

The fact that the prefix "free" was practically abandoned in 1653 is suggested as evidence that the speculative division formed the "Society of Freemasons," as a separate organization from the "Company of Masons," and that out of the former we have the speculative lodges that formed the Grand Lodge in London in 1717, i.e. Free and Accepted Masons.

The Hall, known as the "Masons' Company," of London, is on the south side of Masons' Avenue, Basinghall street and Coleman street, London, England. The original hall was built about 1463, destroyed by the great fire of London in 1666, and rebuilt in 1668.

The engraving of the entrance to the hall (page 63) was made prior to 1865, when the building was sold for commercial purposes.

The street plan (page 64) shows the location of the hall. The locality is a familiar one to many Craftsmen from Canada.

The two engravings of Masons' avenue and the two interiors of the hall were photographed for me in August, 1898. The building is now used as a tavern and the old hall as a dining-room. The engravings of the interior show the hall as it is to-day. The ornamental cornice with the frieze and panel decorations are in plaster and show the original work.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### The Early Records of the Craft in England.—The old lodges and the formation of the Grand Lodges of England and those of Ireland and Scotland.

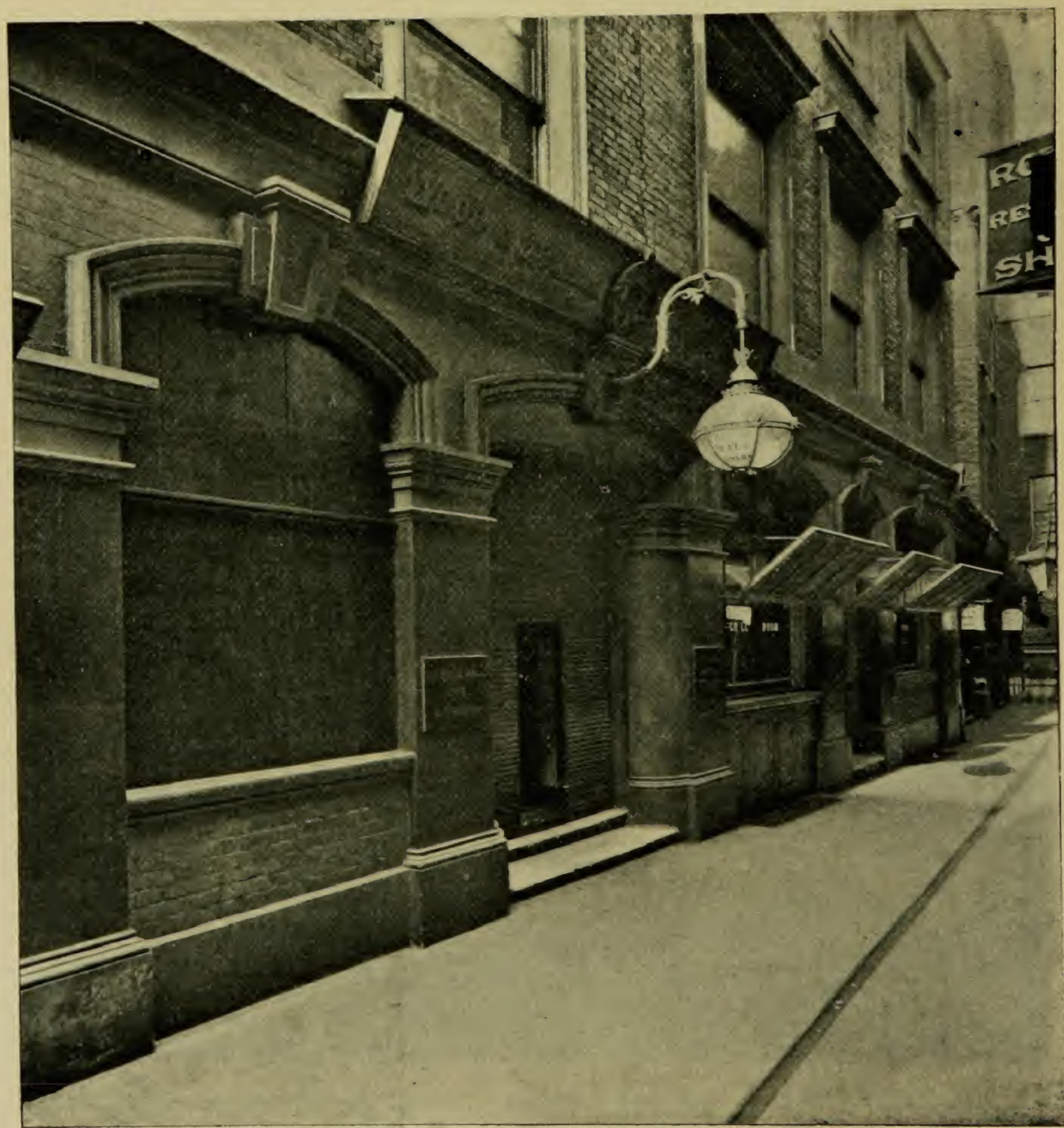
Before reciting the history of Craft life in the old Province of Upper Canada—now the Province of Ontario—a few words as to the condition of Freemasonry in England during the eighteenth century will not be out of place.

The Canadian Craftsman is concerned in the history of British Freemasonry because all the fraternity on this continent hails from the mother Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland. This interest is intensified by the fact that the original Grand Lodge of England, founded in 1717, was the primal organization, which led to the formation of other Grand bodies, not only in England but in Ireland and Scotland, these, at different periods in the eighteenth and present century, giving life to the vast fraternity, which now flourishes in every part of the North American continent.




Masons' Avenue, Basinghall street, London, Eng., looking west. The main doorway and present entrance of the old Hall is indicated by the hanging lamp.

Op. page 62



MASONS' AVENUE, BASINGHALL STREET, LONDON — PRESENT ENTRANCE TO THE OLD HALL.

Op. page 63.

The earliest evidence known until recently of an exclusively speculative lodge as an actual working organization in any part of the world, was found in the diary of Elias Ashmole, the celebrated antiquary, who was initiated at a lodge meeting in Warrington, England, on the 16th October, 1646. Whether this lodge had ever been an operative one or not, is a question yet unsolved. It may have had its origin in one of those operative societies, the outcome of which is speculative Masonry. The fact remains that it was a speculative lodge, probably founded many years prior to 1646, that its membership was composed of men of education, and that there is no trace of its possessing operative features. Indeed, all the accumulated evidence points to the fact that none but speculative Masons were present at this important meeting.

Brevity is a virtue which should be thoroughly characteristic of this chapter, if for no other reason than that the origin of Masonry has already been given to the Craft by historians, who without space limit have viewed the old manuscripts in all their bearings and from every coigne of vantage. The history of the British Craft has, moreover, been a life work—the day dream—of minds that have penned volumes embracing almost every incident of Craft existence, from the days of the first operative lodges to the speculative organizations of later times. So that our task is to a considerable extent lightened,

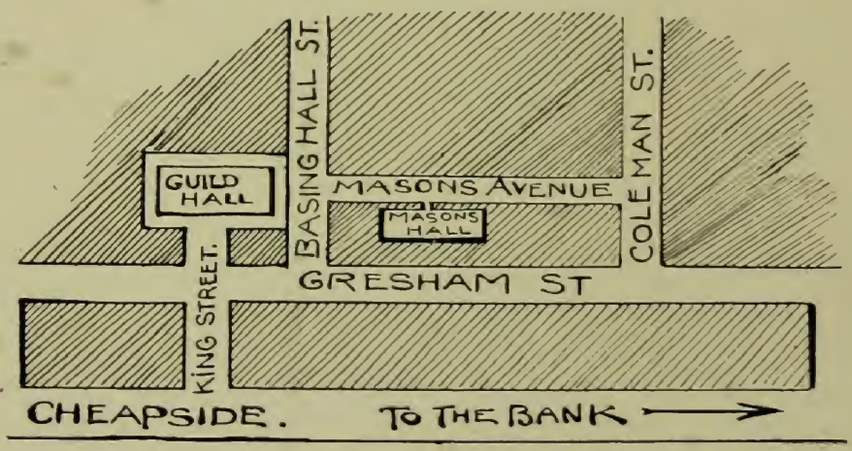


ENTRANCE TO THE HALL OF THE MASONS' COMPANY, LONDON, ENGLAND.

and will be completed at this point by the presentation of a concise account, in one chapter, of the work accomplished by the "mother" Grand Lodges.

Previous to 1717 the administrative authority of the Craft was exercised apparently by a general assembly of the Masons of a jurisdiction on the basis of the "Old Charges." Grand Lodges had no existence, and first came to notice as governing institutions after the revival of Masonry in the second decade of the last century.

The earliest record we have of the formation of the original Grand Lodge of England, and of the first six years of its existence, is found in the meagre account given by Dr. Anderson in the Constitutions of 1738. His narrative of this period does not, however, furnish us with any minutes of proceedings, and what has thus been written must be accepted with care, for his account was printed some twenty years after the occurrence of the events so chronicled.




STREET PLAN—MASONS' HALL, LONDON.

Anderson claims that in 1717 "the few 'lodges' at 'London,' finding themselves neglected by Sir 'Christopher Wren,' thought fit to cement under a 'Grand Master,' as the centre of Union and Harmony," viz.: the lodges that met:

"1. At 'The Goose and Gridiron' Ale-house, in St. Paul's Churchyard, [now the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 2.]

"2. At 'The Crown' Ale-house, in 'Parker's Lane,' near 'Drury Lane.'

"3. At 'The Apple-tree' Tavern, in Charles Street, Covent Garden. (Lodge of 'Fortitude and old Cumberland,' No. 12.)

"4. At 'The Rummer and Grapes' Tavern, in Channel-Row, Westminster." ["Royal Somerset House and Inverness" Lodge, No. 4. All of London, England.]

"They," the members of these old lodges, "met at the 'Apple-tree Tavern,' and, having put into the Chair the oldest Master Mason (now the 'Master' of a Lodge), they constituted themselves a 'Grand Lodge,' pro tempore, in 'due form,' and forthwith revived the Quarterly 'Communication' of the 'officers' of Lodges (call'd the 'Grand Lodge),' resolv'd to hold the 'Annual Assembly and Feast,' and then to chuse a 'Grand Master' from among themselves, till they should have the Honour of a 'Noble Brother' at their head. Accordingly on St. John the Baptist's Day, in the 3rd year of 'King George I,' A.D., 1717, the 'Assembly and Feast' of the Free and Accepted Masons was held at the foresaid 'Goose and Gridiron Ale-house,'

when 'the Brethren by a Majority of Hands elected 'Mr. Anthony Sayer,' Gentleman, 'Grand Master' of Masons." (Constitutions A.D., 1738, pp. 109-10.

The first "Book of Constitutions" of this governing body of the Craft was issued in 1723, but in the work, which was prepared by Dr.




Anderson, the revival of the Quarterly Communication is only hinted at, so that definite or semi-official particulars of the event having taken place are only obtainable in 1738, or twenty-one years after the occurrence is said to have taken place.

The number of lodges in existence at London in 1717 is a matter of doubt. There were four—there may have been six, eight, or more. Anderson does not give the number of the particular lodges in the first edition of the Constitutions published in 1723.

If there were only four old lodges in London in 1717, it is noteworthy that in the Engraved List and Manuscript Registry for 1723-4, four lodges are given before, or as of earlier date than Anderson's No. 4, which is the fifth in order on such registers. This 5th lodge (No. 4 of Anderson's, and No. 3 in 1729, &c.), had the largest membership of any in London, amongst these being several distinguished noblemen, clergymen, officers in the army, and other notables. Dr. Anderson himself, and Bro. William Cowper, the first Grand Secretary, also belonged to the lodge.

This same lodge, which was working in 1717, we may be assured, would not have allowed another lodge (which had only a dozen or so members in 1723) to be placed as its senior on the roll, had the latter been warranted subsequent to the formation of the Grand Lodge. The arrangement of all the lodges in chronological order, and their consecutive enumeration, however, did not occur until 1728-29. There seems to be no reasonable doubt that all these five lodges were working before 1717, and so because of its prestige, and the influential character of its membership, the fifth was well entitled to be enrolled in the historic quartette of Dr. Anderson's, and in 1729 to be placed as the third on the revised register.

The drift of thought is briefly thus. Prior to the Grand Lodge era there were many lodges in London, indeed in 1723-4 the Engraved List gives the signs of 51 "public" or "coffee" houses in which lodges met, 49 of which were in the metropolis. It is hardly likely that most of these lodges were established after 1717, the year of the revival, for it seems not improbable that several of them were in existence prior to this eventful period. Indeed, there is no reason for doubting that many lodges were flourishing in London from 1600. Certain it is that a lodge was in existence in Warrington, Lancashire, in 1646, and it is not unreasonable to presume that it and others were organized years before the days of the Ashmole initiation, in England as well as in Scotland, particularly when it is observed that in Bro. Hughan's second edition of the "Old Charges of British Freemasons" (1895), over sixty copies of these old documents are noted as still preserved as relics of the ancient Craft in Britain, dated from the 15th century.

The Grand Lodge, so formed by four or more of these old lodges in London, was the original, the senior of all governing organizations of the kind which were constituted in England from 1717 until the days of 1813. The mother Grand Lodge has had a continuous record from 1723 (a few years after its foundation) down to the time of its union in 1813 with the body noted hereafter, and known as the "Athol" or "Ancient" Grand Lodge.

The senior organization confined its efforts, down to 1724, to the cities of London and Westminster and neighborhood, which was practically the metropolis, but in that year in Bath, Bristol, Norwich, and other provincial towns, warrants to constitute were issued, the influence of the beneficent fraternity extended, lodges were established, and the mother Grand Lodge became the fountain head from

which Craft light began rapidly to spread to every civilized part of the "wide, wide world."

Of the four old lodges, which are recorded as having in 1717 organized the Grand Lodge, Nos. 2 and 4 of the present numeration, were so numbered on the revised English list of 1814, viz.: the "Antiquity," and the "Royal Somerset House and Inverness," respectively, and have continued thus to this day.

The original No. 3 (Apple Tree Tavern) accepted another warrant, or, as it is described by Dr. Anderson, a "new constitution," and is now No. 12, and the original No. 4 took its place until the "Union" of December, 1813.

Some of the Canadian Craftsmen, who assisted in establishing Masonry in Upper Canada in 1792-94, were members of these old lodges. R. W. Bro. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master, 1792-1817, was a member of the "Grand Master's Lodge," No. 1, in London (Ancient), and R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master, 1822-30, was a member of the Royal Somerset House and Inverness lodge (now No. 4). He was elected a joining member of the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 2, October 27th, 1813, and was Deputy Master under H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, 1820, having the "Royal Medal." William McGillivray was also initiated in the same Lodge, 27th February, 1822, and was likewise granted the "Royal Medal."

One of the popular fables handed down to us by bygone generations is that in the ancient City of York, in England, Masonry was founded, and the first Grand Lodge established in A.D. 926. As we have shown elsewhere, there is not a shred of evidence to support this tradition, although there may have been an assembly or meeting of masons for operative purposes at that period, but, in the absence of authentic records, it is idle to speculate.

The earliest existing minutes of an assembly of masons at York date from March 19th, 1712, although there was evidence of other records of the same lodge at York from 1705, only the book is missing of late years, but was noted in the "Inventory" of 1779. Furthermore, the "Scarborough" manuscript shows that a private lodge was held on the 10th July, 1705, at Scarborough, England, "in the County of York," that William Thompson was its president, and that six persons were "admitted" or initiated "into the fraternity," in the presence of "severall others brethren Ffree Masons."

All evidence points to the conclusion that there were several lodges held in Yorkshire prior to 1717, and while actual proof of work is sometimes wanting, it is not unreasonable to presume that there were lodges at York early in the seventeenth century (and even before), established about the time of other lodges in Lancashire and elsewhere, and particularly in the metropolis, being survivals, continuations, or later representatives of Masonic bodies under the purely operative regime.

In 1718 Bro. Sayer was succeeded by George Payne, whose term of office was noted for the attention he gave to the collection of manuscripts and old records, the compilation of regulations, and a strict observance of the annual communication.

In 1719 Dr. Desaguliers was elected to the chair, when the Craft visibly improved. New lodges were constituted, and the social features of the meetings made the work more interesting.

In 1720 George Payne was re-elected. During this year it is claimed that valuable manuscripts concerning the old lodges that existed prior to 1717 were burned by brethren who were alarmed at the proposed publication of the Masonic Constitutions. In 1720 it was also resolved that the Grand Master should be named before the



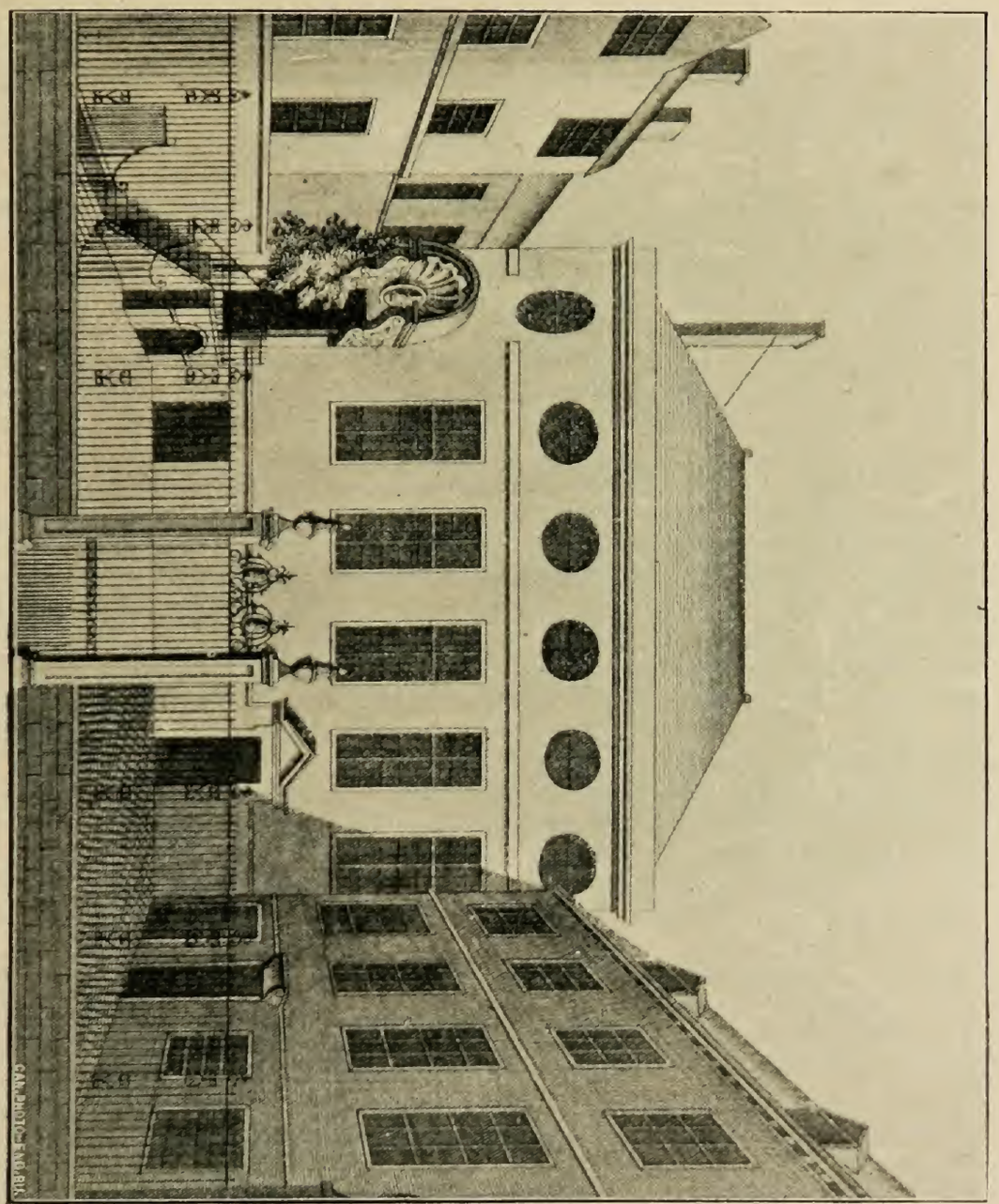

THE SCARBOROUGH MS., A.D. 1705, OR EARLIER.

Annual Festival, when, if approved, he should be saluted, and should appoint his Deputy and Wardens immediately after Installation.

In 1721 nobility patronized the Craft, and John, Duke of Montagu, was elected Grand Master. On 24th June, 1721, the Grand Lodge was opened at Stationers' Hall, in St. Paul's Churchyard. It

also met here on 24th June, 1722, and 27th December, 1728. The front of Stationers' Hall was practically rebuilt early in this century, but no doubt the interior is much the same now as in 1721.

The old lodge of St. Paul's, now the Lodge of Antiquity, removed to the "King's (or Queen's) Arms" a little later. The King's Arms Tavern was in St. Paul's churchyard. It was in existence in 1781,



THE STATIONERS' HALL, 1721.

and a club, of which Boswell was a member, met there in that year. An old writer says that the term "King's Arms" and "Queen's Arms" was used as was necessary when the throne changed its occupant from man to woman and vice versa. Another, in writing of the Queen's Arms, states "There is no Queen's Arms in St. Paul's churchyard now, although there was an old tavern bearing that sign

at the junction of Newgate street and St. Martin's Le Grand." This would be at the west end of Cheapside.

Under the Duke of Montagu the charges and general regulations compiled by Payne were revised by Dr. Desaguliers, and edited by James Anderson (who wrote an elaborate historical introduction), the work being duly and finally approved on 17th January, 1722-23. In 1723 this first Book of Constitutions "for the use of the lodges" was published.

The Duke of Wharton succeeded to the position of Grand Master, and under his regime Masonry progressed. He was followed by the Earl of Dalkeith (afterwards Duke of Buccleuch), and in 1724 by the Duke of Richmond. The Duke of Buccleuch was the first to propose a Board of Relief or Benevolence for distressed Masons. A committee was ordered to report on the matter, and during the term of the Duke of Richmond it was instituted.

In 1725 Lord Paisley, afterwards Earl of Abercorn, was elected Grand Master, and the Earl of Inchiquin in 1727-8. The Craft was extended to Wales by authority of the Grand Master as early as 1724.

The formation of a Grand Lodge at London in 1717 does not seem to have created any feeling of rivalry at York. The Masons of that old lodge claimed, as previously mentioned, the antiquity of "time immemorial" (a period certainly which cannot be definitely fixed, but which might be within the lines of truth, even if it ranged back to the days of 1600), and were content (in the language of their own J. G. W. in 1726) that the London brethren "enjoy the Title of Grand Master of England, but the 'Totius Angliæ' we claim as our undoubted Right." In other words, the organization of York became known as the "Grand Lodge of all England."

The Grand Lodge at London was a plant of vigorous growth, and down to the year 1725 had established a number of lodges in places other than London. This action naturally stimulated the Masons at York, and so, to strengthen their position, as well as to preserve their supposed rights, they determined to establish a Grand Lodge of their own. Accordingly, on the 27th December, 1725, this private lodge at York met and constituted itself a Grand Lodge, under the title of "The Grand Lodge of All England," as before noted. This organization, which became dormant about 1740, was revived in 1761, and from that year to 1790 eleven lodges were opened under its authority, in Lancashire, Cheshire, Yorkshire, and at London, but it never issued a warrant for any place outside of England. This Grand Lodge (chiefly local) had but a lingering existence, and died of inanition in 1792, after its second experience of some thirty years.

About 1726 the office of Provincial Grand Master was instituted by the regular or premier Grand Lodge at London, and several appointments were made at home and abroad. A lodge was formed at Madrid, and another at Gibraltar, in 1728-9, "deputations" being issued soon afterwards.

In 1727 the privilege of voting in Grand Lodge was extended to past Grand Wardens, that duty having been restricted to past Grand Masters in 1724, and to past Deputy Grand Masters in 1726.

In 1728, during the term of Lord Coleraine as Grand Master, the "ancient office" of Grand Steward was revived (though, as a matter of fact, Stewards are traced back to 1723), their duty being to

assist the Grand Wardens in the preparation of the Festivals. During this year several lodges were constituted, and in 1730 Masonry was established in Bengal.

In 1730 the Duke of Norfolk, as Grand Master, presented a handsome volume for the records of Grand Lodge, and a sword of state for the Grand Master, being that used by Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden. In this year a deputation was granted for a Provincial Grand Master for the Colonies of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania.

In 1731, Francis, Duke of Lorraine, afterwards Emperor of Germany, was initiated in a lodge held at The Hague, by special dispensation. In 1732 a lodge was constituted at Paris, and one at Valenciennes, in French Flanders, in 1733.

On the 30th April, 1733, it is said that a patent was granted by Lord Montagu, appointing Henry Price Provincial Grand Master of New England, subsequently extended to North America. Documentary evidence does not exist in the archives of the "Mother Grand Lodge," but there is no reason to doubt the fact of some kind of Provincial authority having been conferred on Price in 1733. A lodge was constituted by Henry Price during the year at Boston, New England, and it is the first that appears on the English register for any part of America.

In 1735 lodges were opened in Holland. It was also ordered that lodges ceasing to meet for twelve months should be erased from the official list, and that if re-instated they should lose their former rank or precedence. Additional privileges were given to the Grand Stewards, and it was agreed that the Grand officers should be selected from brethren of that rank.

About this time irregular meetings of Masons, at which persons were initiated, were held, and were condemned by resolution of Grand Lodge.

In 1729 the Grand Lodge constituted a lodge at Scarborough, within the jurisdiction of the "Grand Lodge of All England" at York, and granted three "deputations" for Provincial Grand Masters for Lancashire, Durham and Northumberland, during the Grand Mastership of Lord Crawford. This did not rouse the antipathy of the Masons in the north of England, as some historians have declared, for both bodies continued as friendly as before.

In 1735 another lodge was opened at "The Castle," Aubigny, in France, and warrants "to constitute" were issued to lodges at Lisbon (Portugal), Charlestown (South Carolina), and at Savannah (in Georgia), Provincial patents being granted for South America and West Africa.

Until 1735, at the meeting of Grand Lodge in June, the Grand Stewards were not permitted to vote as individuals, but it was then proposed that the Stewards' lodge should be constituted as a lodge of Master Masons, and be represented in Grand Lodge by twelve members. This met with great opposition, as being an encroachment on the privileges of every other lodge in London, but these and other privileges were agreed to by 45 to 42 against.

In 1737 Frederick, Prince of Wales, was initiated by Dr. Desaguliers, and in the following year more Provincial Grand Masters were appointed in foreign parts, such as William Douglass, Com-

mander of H.M.S. "Falmouth," for the British settlements on the coast of Africa, and British Islands in America; Captain Richard Riggs, for New York, and others.

In 1739 unrest and friction were rife in the fraternity. Irregularities prevailed, and irregular associations of the fraternity were held by those who were discontented. The object of these illegal lodges seemed to be to manufacture Masons. Later on it was urged that the original Grand Lodge had departed from the Ancient tenets and practices of Masonry, and certain brethren of Irish origin, Bro. H. Sadler thinks, styled themselves "Ancient Masons" in contradistinction to the regular Grand Lodge, which they declared was modern. They secured quite a following, and were so successful that it led to the formation of another body, that made not only great progress, but was an important factor in the spread of Masonry from the day of its inception. It was in 1751 that this third Grand Lodge was established in England.

As early as 1730 clandestine lodges were in operation in London, organizations without authority from the Grand Lodge, and the making of Masons at their irregular assemblies had, as has been stated, occasioned considerable unrest. Again, the constitution of the Stewards' lodge was objected to. The privileges which had been granted to this lodge in 1735, it is supposed, caused the irritation which culminated in another Grand Lodge being formed, but there does not seem to be sufficient evidence to justify such an opinion, and though much has been written on the subject of secession or schism, the actual cause of this separate body being established has not yet been clearly demonstrated; though indeed, it must with confidence be said, that Bro. Sadler's work on "Masonic Facts and Fictions" so far "holds the field."

In 1751 the formation of this, another governing body, known as "The Grand Lodge of England, according to the old institutions" or the "Ancient Masons," was an accomplished fact. In the register of this Grand Lodge the first date of the making of a Mason is May 20th, 1751, and it is asserted that in July, of 1751, there were six lodges on its register, and about eighty members on the roll. The earliest records extant show that this Grand Lodge met on the 5th February, 1752, at the Griffin Tavern in Holborn, and that representatives of nine lodges were present. The members styled themselves "Ancient York" Masons, but afterwards dropped the name "York," possibly on learning of the Grand Lodge of All England, established at York in 1725, which, however, some 15 years later, ceased to be a working organization until 1761.

The term "Ancient" was used in allusion to the fact that the body had an heredity anterior to any existing body, claiming even kinship with the traditional assembly created at York in A.D. 926, by Prince Edwin. In contradistinction, the Grand Lodge of 1717 was known as the "Moderns." These two terms—"Ancient" and "Modern"—became the distinctive and popular titles of these bodies soon afterwards, the "Moderns" being the ancient Masons in reality, though the others were so designated.

In 1771, John, third Duke of Athol, was elected Grand Master, after which time the members of the "Ancient" Grand Lodge were also known in popular parlance as the "Athol Masons," a term which is used to this day in speaking of their organization.

In 1774, the Duke of Athol died. In February of 1775 the fourth Duke was admitted into the fraternity and elected Grand Master, continuing as such to 1781, accepting also the office of Grand Master of Scotland; again in 1791, on the death of the Earl of Antrim, being the honored ruler in England, retiring in 1813 for H. R. H. the Duke of Kent.

The meeting places of the original Grand Lodge of England, at London, from 1717, form an interesting feature in its history. Prior to 1730 the Grand Lodge met at various taverns for the transaction of ordinary business, and the Annual Festival was invariably held at one of the halls of the City Companies, the Merchant Taylors, seemingly, having the preference.

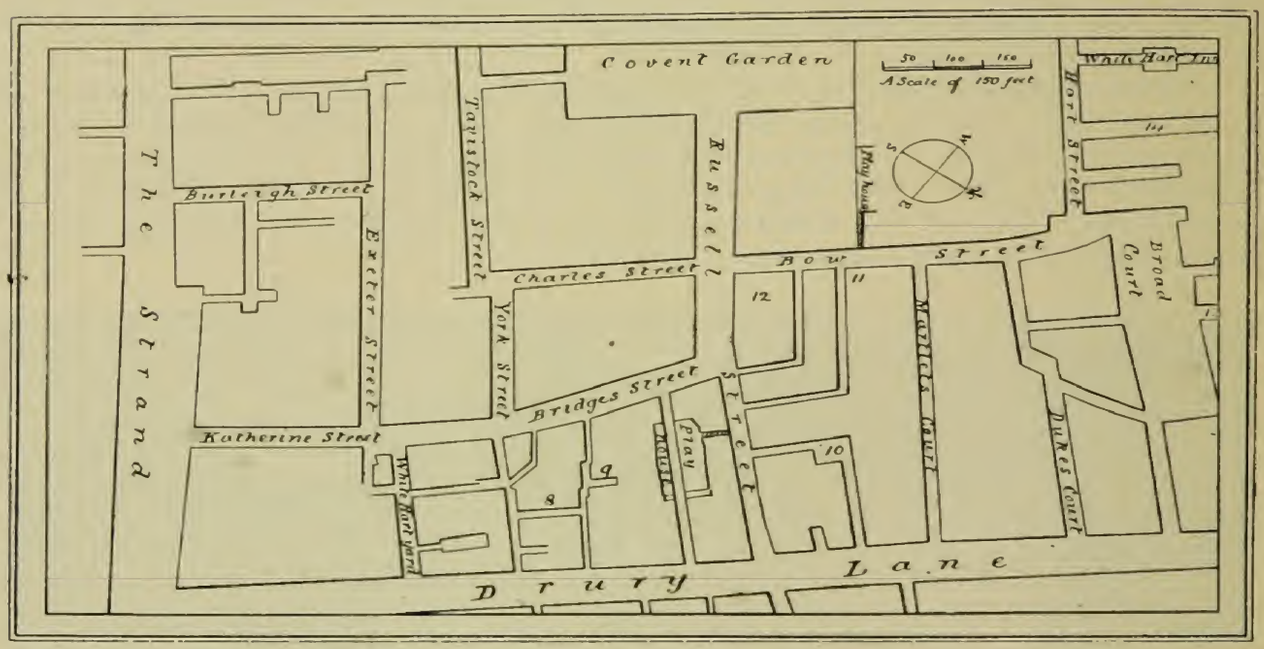


THE MERCHANT TAYLORS' HALL, LONDON.

The Apple Tree Tavern in Charles Street, Covent Garden, where the revival was inaugurated, was a noted public house. Fruit trees were favorite signs for hostelries in England a century ago. The apple tree and pear tree were commonly used. The popular drinks of the day were cider and perry, hence the signs. This sign represented an apple tree loaded with fruit standing in a landscape.

Charles Street, Covent Garden, was built in 1637, and was so called out of compliment to Charles I. In 1844 it was re-named Upper Wellington Street. In Stow, Chap. V., Book VI., facing p. 644, is "a map of the Parish of St. Martin in the Fields," published in 1755. There is no reference to the Apple Tree Tavern, although all others in that neighborhood are given. In Stow, Book VI., after p. 660, is a map showing Charles street, and the immediate neighborhood. Stow also says in Book VI., Chap. VI., "Charles street, also very good and well built, and here is a Hum-Hum, a bath or sweating

house, much resorted to by the gentry." The modern Turkish bath, with its attendant luxuries, has succeeded the Hum-Hum of the olden days.



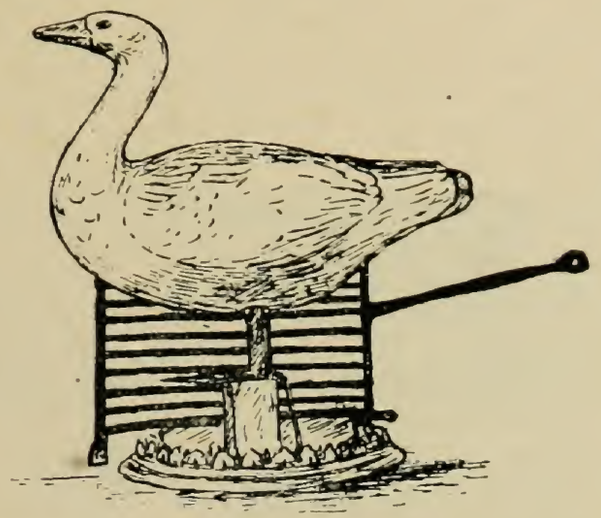

PLAN OF LONDON SHOWING CHARLES STREET, COVENT GARDEN.

The feast of St. John, in 1717, was held at the Goose and Gridiron public house, in London house yard, on the north side of St. Paul's Churchyard. This old hostelry was built after the great fire in London in 1666, although before that date there was a house on this site with the sign of the mitre. It is claimed by some that the sculptured mitre, still to be seen in the wall of the present house, was the actual sign, but this is incorrect, for the mitre means that this property—as indeed nearly all the property in the immediate neighborhood—belonged to the See of London. The Mitre public house was the first music house in London, and the proprietor—one Robert Hubert, alias Farges—was a collector of curios, which were "daily to be seen at the place called the Musick house, at the Mitre, near the west end of St. Paul's Church, 1664." The Goose and Gridiron Tavern, was, some years after the fire, built upon this site.

The sign was a peculiar one, and those who have made a study of the subject have given an explanation of what seems to be a queer combination. The "Tatler" says:

"When the house ceased to be a music house, the succeeding landlord, to ridicule its former destiny, chose for his sign a goose striking the bars of a gridiron with its foot, thus making fun of the Swan and Harp, which was a common sign of the early music houses. Hotten and Larwood, in their history of signboards, say that it was a homely rendering of a change in the coat of arms of the Company of Musicians, namely, a swan with his wings expanded within a double tressure counter flory, and that the double tressure suggested a gridiron to the passers-by. From Chambers' 'Book of Days' it would appear that the house was the headquarters of a musical society, whose arms were the lyre of Apollo, with a swan as the crest, that this device was appro-

priated as the new sign when the house was rebuilt after the fire, and that it was nicknamed by vulgar and unsophisticated persons the Goose and Gridiron, the nickname sticking fast as nicknames will."



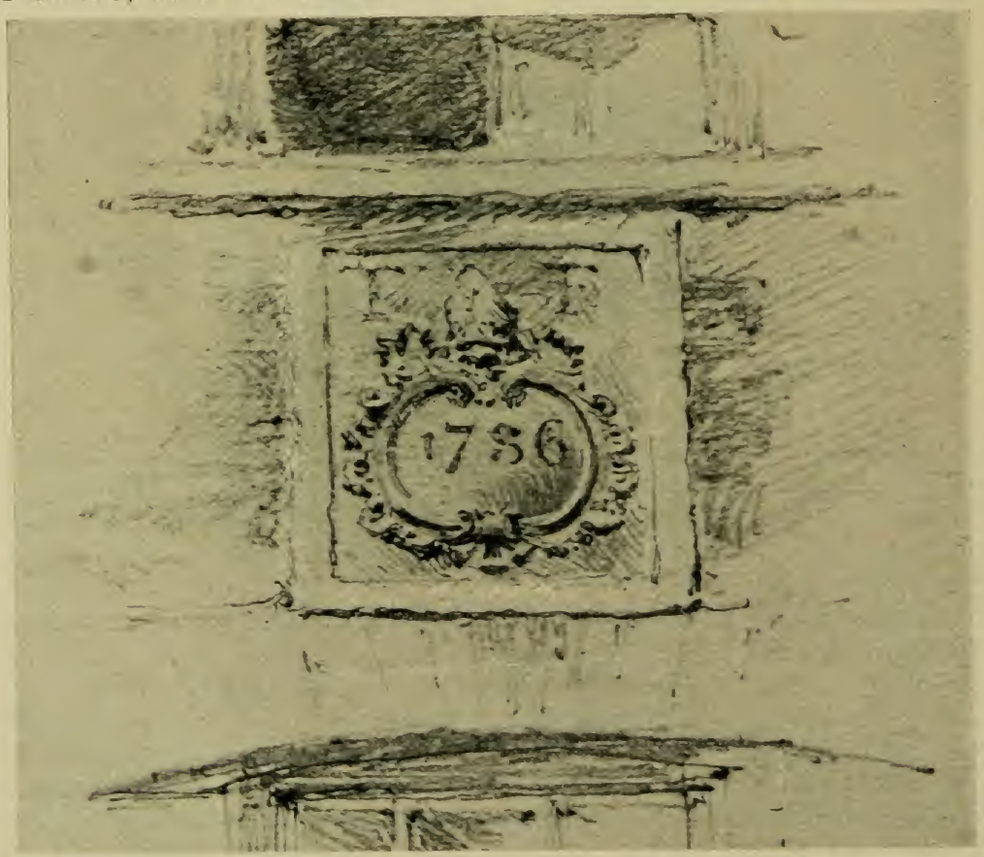
SIGN OF THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON.

This tavern, of which two engravings are given, stood at the north end of a small court or square, called London House yard, and opening from the north side of St. Paul's Churchyard, London, within a hundred feet of the cathedral pile. The tavern is known as No. 8 London House yard.

The engraving, No. 1, was made for the writer, in 1895, by Messrs. Searle & Hayes, architects, 66 Ludgate Hill, London. The ground having been leased or bought by a neighboring dry goods firm, these gentlemen had charge of the removal of the building, and courteously furnished, not only the architectural elevation of the old house, but with ground and first floor plans of the building, a drawing of the escutcheon of 1786, and also of the old sign which for a hundred and seventy-eight years had its place in the front of the tavern. The building stood on the north side of the yard, facing south, and was originally built in 1670, a few years after the great fire of London. It was four stories in height. The ground floor had a doorway and three windows to the west, while each of the three upper stories had four windows each. The sign of the Goose and Gridiron was directly over the doorway. During the day the odd looking figure, whose form did not improve with age, was a curiosity to passers by, and many a tourist patronized the bar, not so much from a longing to satisfy a thirst, but rather to have a word of explanation as to why a bird popular at Christmas tide should grace the front of a London "pub." At night a bright gas jet over the door illuminated the yard, and kept visible the sign that to-day is unhonored as an ornament in a greenhouse, somewhere on the south side of the Thames.

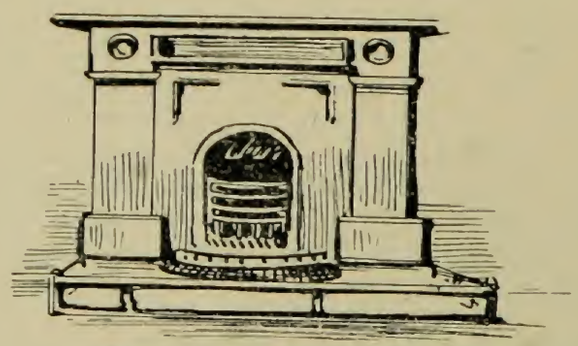
The building had a frontage of thirty feet, and a depth of twenty feet. East of the doorway, as shown in picture, No. 1, was an extension of the original building. This was erected in 1786. The space occupied by it prior to this date had been part of a court known as

Mitre Court, and when it was determined to enlarge the Goose and Gridiron, this court was built upon, the newer building being five stories in height, or one story more than the original building to the west. This addition had a frontage of seven feet. The date of erection is marked by a carving in stone over the second floor window bearing date 1786. These figures are surrounded by an ornamental scroll of two semi-circles, curved at each end, joined as in the picture, resembling an escutcheon, the upper side being surmounted by a Bishop's mitre, and the letters "T. F." in each corner.



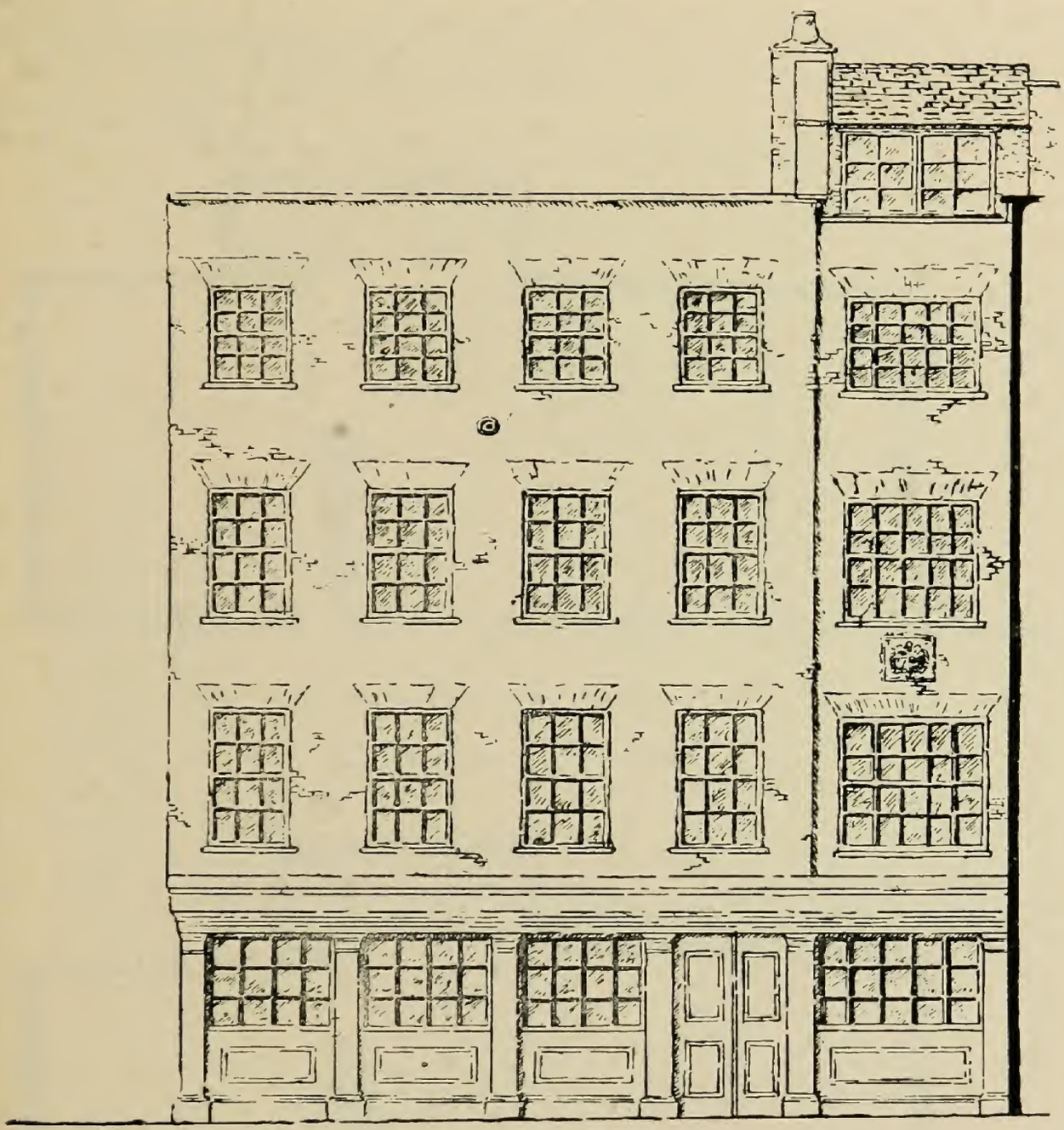

THE ESCUTCHEON ON EAST FRONT OF THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON.

The sign and its meaning have already been explained. It was fastened on the ledge just over the front of the doorway or entrance to the tavern.



THE OLD FIREPLACE.

The fire place shown above was in the anteroom of the first floor of the "Goose and Gridiron," in the annex which was built in 1786.

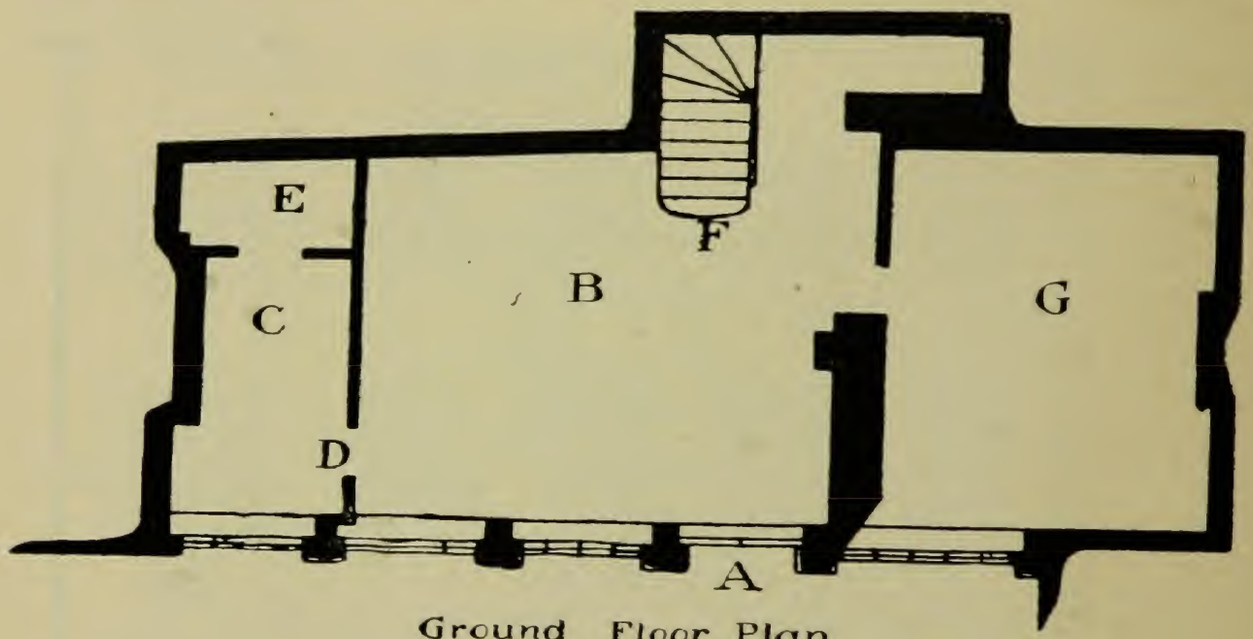


Elevation.

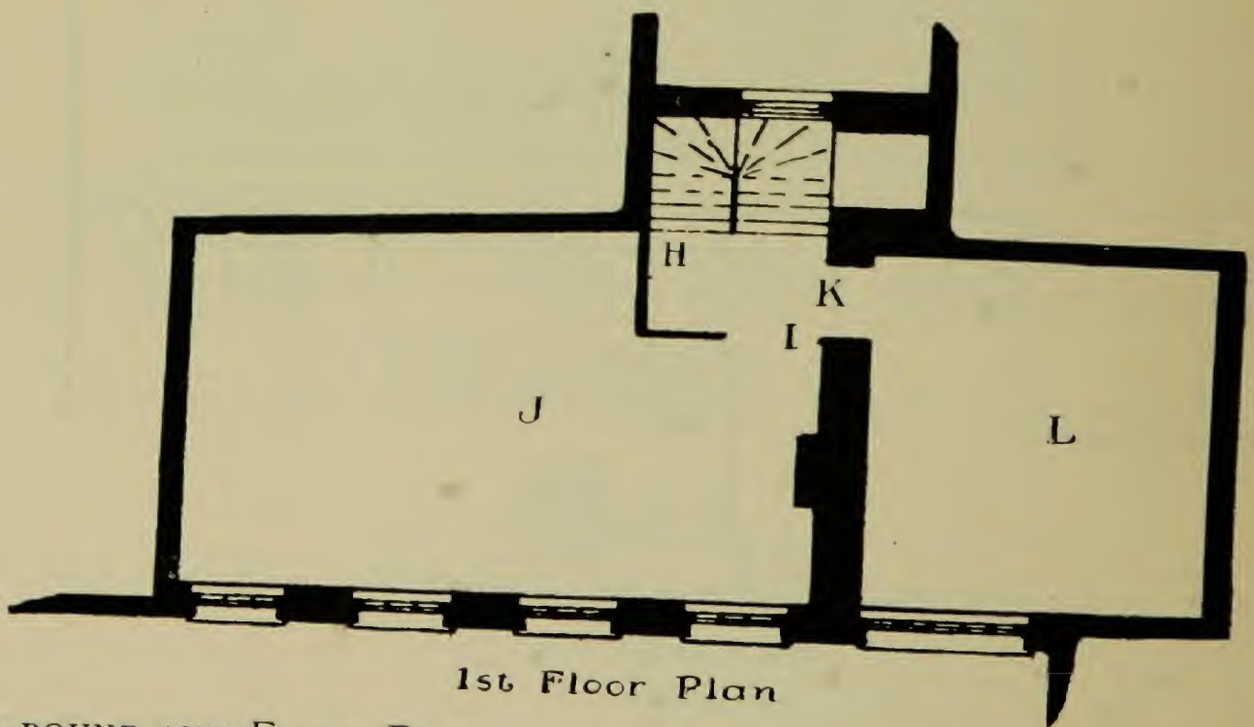
No. 1.—Goose and Gridiron Tavern, London, from drawing, 1895.

The engraving, marked No. 2, is a reproduction of a picture which appeared in the London Graphic in 1895, sketched some months before the tavern was demolished. This view, however, does not give the entire front of the building, that portion to the west, which included one-half of the original structure being hidden by the buildings on the left and, therefore, not shown.

One has but to stand at the south end of London House yard and look up at the old red brick front to see that it bears the marks of a

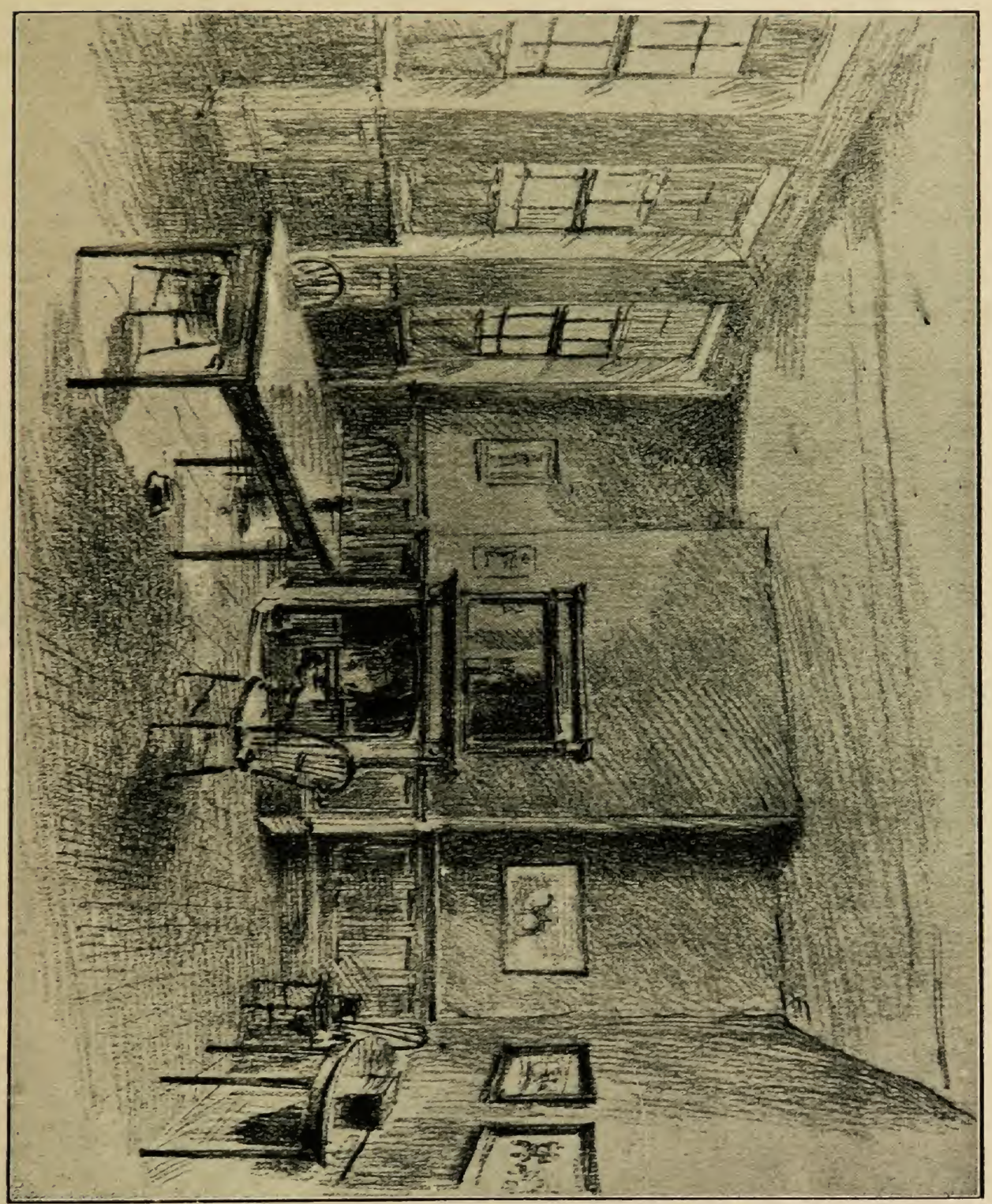



Ground Floor Plan




1st Floor Plan

GROUND AND FLOOR PLANS OF THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON TAVERN.



INTERIOR OF THE FIRST FLOOR OF THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON TAVERN, WHERE THE FIRST GRAND LODGE WAS FORMED IN 1717.

genuine antiquity. A gentleman versed in old London and the architecture of 1680-1720 assures the writer that the style of the west portion of the building is decidedly prior to Queen Anne, while the narrow extension, marked "1786," bore every evidence of the architecture of the last days of the eighteenth century. Mr. Brown, the skilled artist, who reproduced the interiors for this work, confirms that opinion. In his work for the London illustrated press he has had occasion to make drawings of buildings of the same style as the Goose and Gridiron, and he says that the opinion expressed regarding the antiquity of the original structure is correct.

Whatever interest may cling to the outer walls of this historic Masonic resting place, the interior has charms for all who have read the early work of the Craft from the days of the Apple Tree Tavern and Goose and Gridiron, down to the advent of the palace in stone in Great Queen street, now the central home of British Masonry.

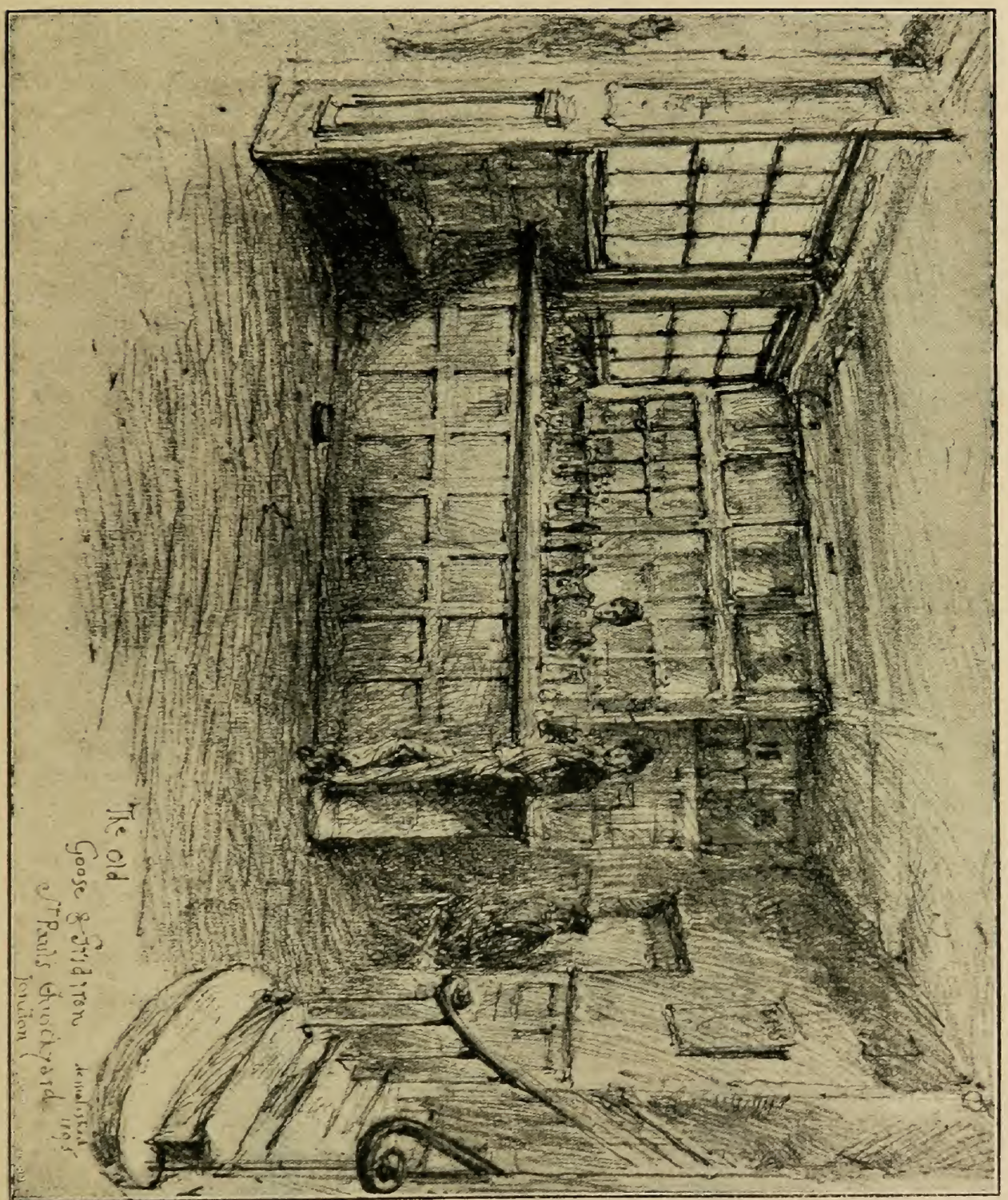
The ground-floor plan shows the entrance from London Yard, marked A, the bar-room, B, the bar, C, with an opening in the counter, D. The small room to the north, E, was for the use of the barmaid. The staircase, F, led to the upper floors. This was the ground floor up to 1785. In 1786 the extension to the east was added. This embraced that part on the ground floor, G, which was used as a bar parlor, or smoking room. The approach to the second floor was by the staircase, F, and less than twenty steps enabled one to reach a small vestibuled landing, H, on the second floor, and a turn to the left through a doorway, I, on the south side of the vestibule, showed the largest room in the house, J, that in which the Grand Lodge was organized in 1717. The doorway, K, on the east side of the vestibule, opened into the anteroom, L, but this portion was not of the original structure, but like the parlor of the bar on the first floor was part of the 1786 erection.

The sketch of the bar-room, with the staircase to the right, gives the room as it was before the building was demolished. An old resident of St. Paul's Churchyard states that the appearance of the room has not changed in sixty years, which is some evidence that anterior to that the bar, with its quaint panelled counter and the turned balustrades of the staircase, were the work of a carpenter who used his tools as if he understood them.

W. Bro. Arthur Greenwood, of Maltby Street, Bermondsey, S.E., an extensive London builder, had the contract for the removal of this building, and through his kindness the writer had frequent opportunities of seeing the last of the old "Goose and Gridiron," and also of obtaining some pieces of the woodwork, so that he might carry to his Canadian home souvenirs of a spot which possesses a flood of interest for brethren of the Craft.

These bits of timber were the best parts of the rafters that supported the floor of the room in which Grand Lodge met in 1717. The skilful hands of a London furniture maker fashioned the wood into a handsome chair with elaborate carving, and sitting in this chair this chapter is written.

The staircase as a piece of woodwork had a charm. The treads, which looked as if they had not been renewed for fifty years, were of dark wood, and each balustrade was a carefully turned stick of pine, while at the fourth step a square piece of hardwood gave a support



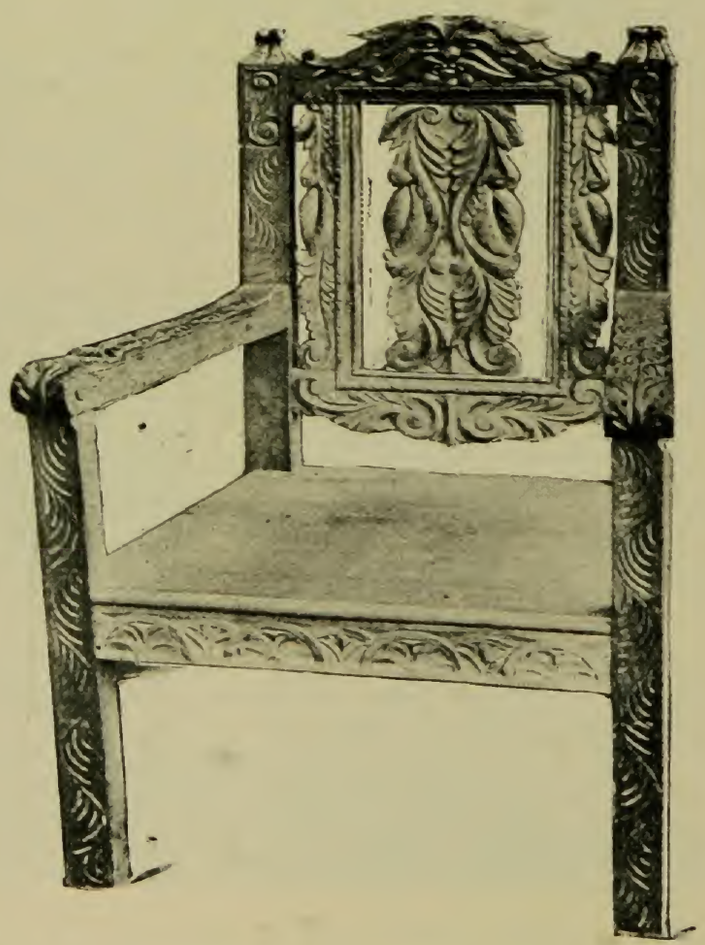

BAR ROOM OF THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON.

to the unpretentious landing which led into the pine-sheeted vestibule, outside of the room where the festival of St. John was held in 1717.

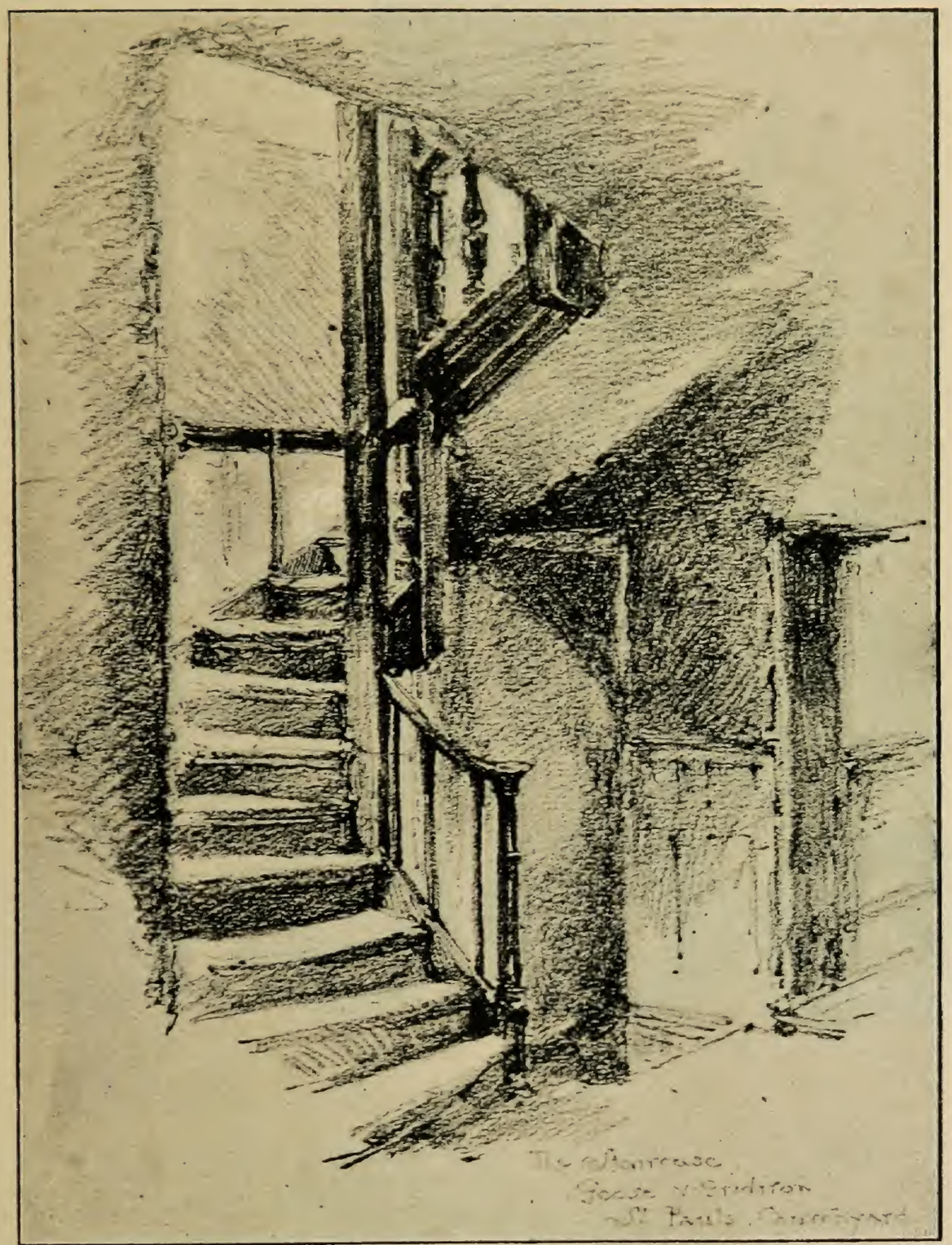
The sketch gives the room as it was in 1895, and an old employe of the house states that its condition, with some changes in the furniture, does not differ much from its looks of fifty years ago. Indeed, he says that the changes did not include anything beyond a few modern pictures, and a glass over a mantel that must have been made, by its style, sometime prior to the beginning of this century. The walls were covered with a paper that was yellow with age, and with an old-time French pattern that reminded one of the faded brocade of the days of Louis XV.

And this was the room where, on the festival of St. John the Baptist, in the third year of the first of the Georges, the celebration was held and "Mr. Anthony Sayer, Gentleman," was placed at the head of the Craft as Grand Master. Standing in this room one can scarcely realize that in so ordinary a place, with such unpretentious surroundings, an institution which has to-day its triumph in a world of good accomplished, with members in every clime and under every sky, should have had its commencement.

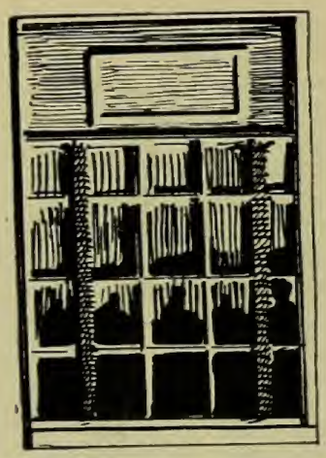
While the Goose and Gridiron was being dismantled and while some of the workmen were engaged in the cellar, two copper coins



"THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON" CHAIR.



THE STAIRCASE TO THE LODGE ROOM IN THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON TAVERN.



WINDOW IN "THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON" TAVERN.

of 1717-19 and a couple of Indian coins were found, which, of course, add to the interest in the old building and form another proof of its use as a public house in the early years of the eighteenth century.



TWO EAST INDIA COINS.

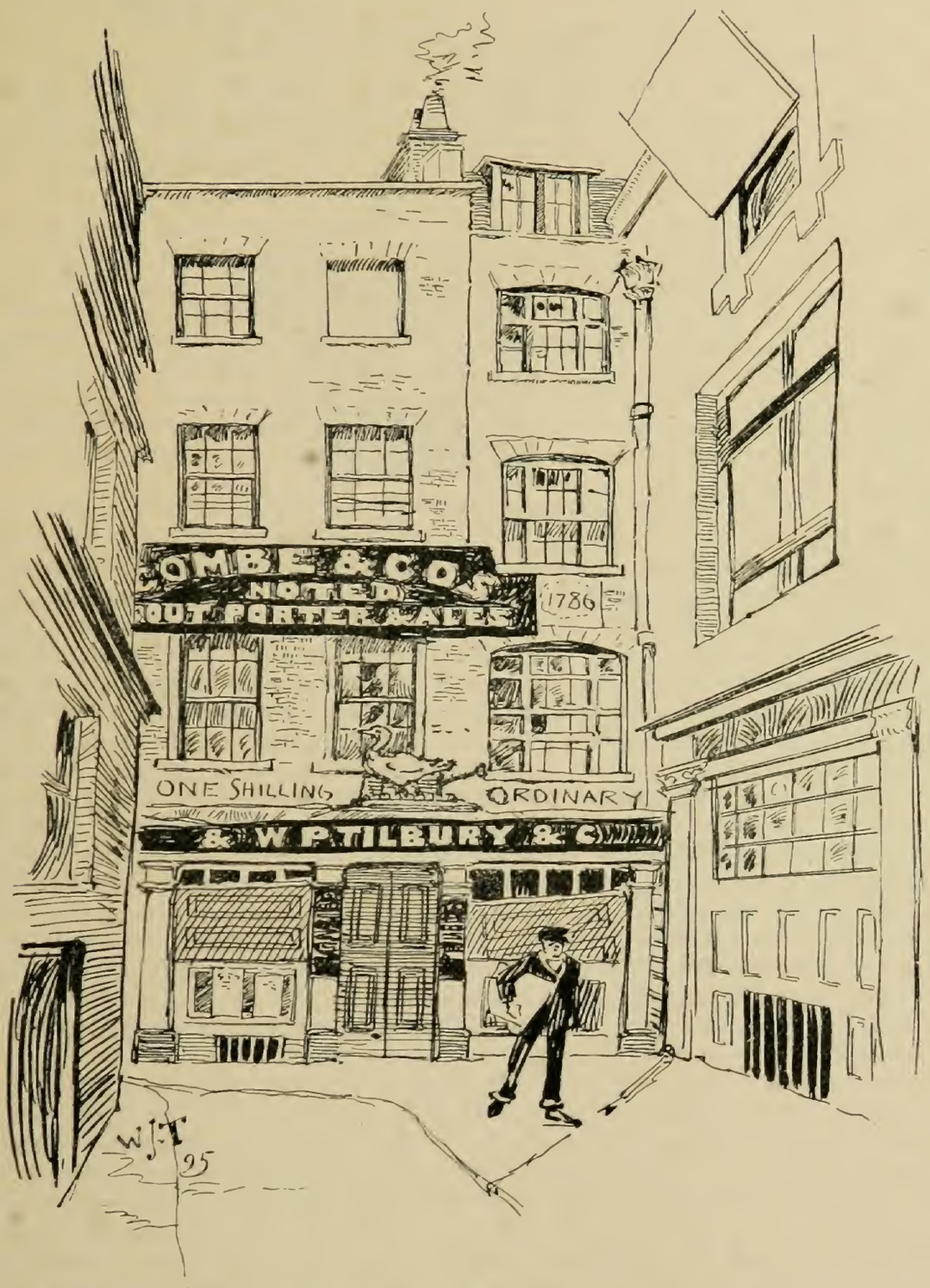
These coins were issued by native princes of India, probably about two hundred years ago. The engraving is made on both sides of the coin, but the design or hieroglyphic is so imperfect that it is impossible to trace the coinage. All these coins were found in the west part of the cellar, under the bar room.




HALF-PENNY, 1717. HALF-PENNY, 1719.

TWO ENGLISH COINS, 1717-19.

In 1713 a Ned Ward, who was landlord of a tavern in Moorfield, published a book entitled "A Vade Mecum for Malt Worms, or a Guide to Good Fellows, being a description of the Manners and Customs of the most Eminent Publick Houses in and about the Cities of London and Westminster, with a Hint on the Props or Principal Customers of each House in a Method so plain that any Thirsty Person (of the meanest capacity) may easily find the nearest Way from one House to Another. Dedicated to the Brewers." The attractions of




No. 2. The Goose and Gridiron Tavern, 1786-1895—No. 8. London House Yard—St. Paul's Churchyard—London.

the "Goose and Gridiron" are celebrated in verse, some of which is unquotable, and its "Props" are mentioned, among them—

> Dutch carvers from St. Paul's adjacent dome,
> Hither to wet their whistles daily come.

And further on it is stated that the "rarities of the Goose and Gridiron are—1. The odd sign; 2. The pillar which supports the chimney; 3. The skittleground upon the top of the house; 4. The watercourse running through the chimney; 5. The handsom maid, Hannah."

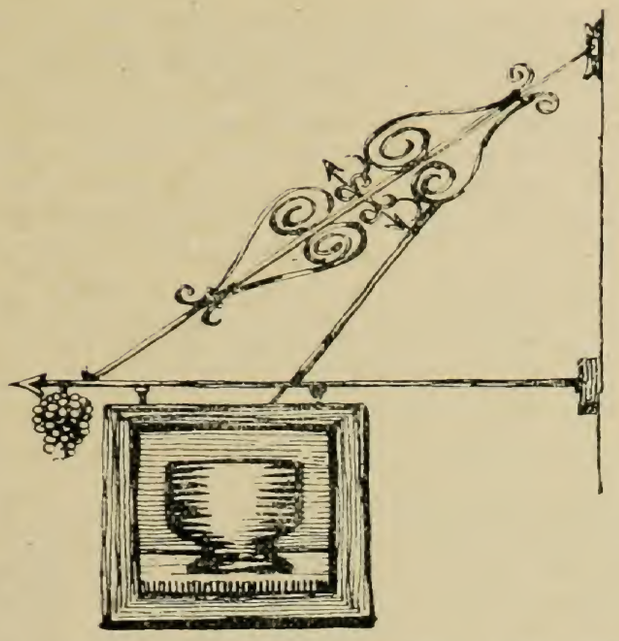
The Graphic says: "It were interesting to trace these rarities (except, of course, poor 'Hannah, the handsom maid'—where does her dust lie, we wonder?) within the house; but alas! there is no admittance even on business. The Goose and Gridiron, as we have said, fell on evil days; there was a 'man in possession' within the walls which once resounded with melody and the rap of Sir Christopher's hammer, and last May the entire contents were sold off under a distress warrant. The very sign was sold for a few shillings, and now does duty as a curio in the conservatory of a private house at Dulwich. Ichabod!"

Writers have asserted that Sir Christopher Wren, during the building of St. Paul's Cathedral after the fire, presided over the Lodge of Antiquity, which met in this tavern, and that he presented the trowel and mallet used at the laying of the corner stone of the Cathedral in 1675, and that in 1688 he was elected Grand Master of the Craft, naming Cibber, the sculptor, and Strong, the master mason, as his wardens. This story, as far as Wren is concerned, is mythical. There is no evidence of any kind that shows that he was ever initiated (though it was said he was to be) in the degrees of the Craft.

The Crown Ale House in Parker's Lane, near Drury Lane, was a third noted meeting place for the English lodges at the time of the revival and possibly before. Parker's Lane, Drury Lane, off Little Queen Street, is now called Parker Street. The Crown was a popular tavern on the north side of this lane in 1717. It was in this house that one of the old lodges met. The street was called after Mr. Phillip Parker, who lived there in 1623. It must have been in early days a street of some repute, for in 1661 are described some houses "lately in possession of the Dutch Ambassador." There was also a school in this street for fifty poor boys. There is no trace of The Crown in the London Directory of 1754 or subsequently.

The crown was one of the oldest of the English signs. It was emblematic of loyalty and was either used alone or in combinations, such as The Crown and Cushion. The Two Crowns and Cushions, referring to the crowns carried before the King at coronation. The Crown and Anchor and The Crown and Tower were also popular signs.

The Rummer and Grapes Tavern, in Channel Row, Westminster, is the fourth tavern mentioned in the early records as a meeting place of the Masonic lodges. Drinking vessels were also appropriate for all house signs. The flask or the pewter pot and the familiar jug were used in numberless instances. The rummer was a well-known drinking vessel. It was a large glass or goblet, which our ancestors formerly used after business hours, in conjunction with a long clay pipe,



THE SIGN OF THE RUMMER AND GRAPES.

which frequently required moistening with rum and water, or something of that ilk. This sign was common in Holland. The only site known of these four public houses is that of the Goose and Gridiron.

Channel Row was originally Canon Row, and was so called because it belonged to the dean and canons of St. Stephen's Chapel. In 1686 it was called "canon" and in the time of Edward VI. "chanon." In the beginning of Elizabeth's reign it was written "Channel Row." It was quite a prominent place in that the dean and canons of St. Stephen lodged there. It is now called Canon Row and runs out of Bridge street. One of the principal buildings on this narrow street is that with the Ionic portico occupied by the Civil Service Commission, and built for the transport office in 1816.

There were two public houses on the street in 1700-50. "The Rhenish Wine House" and the "Rummer and Grapes." Strype says: "The south side of this Channel Row (Canon Row) is but ordinary, the Chief House the Rhenish Wine House of good resort." The Rummer, where the old Craft lodge met, was on the south side, a few feet from the Wine House alluded to. Smith's Antiquities of Westminster give the Rummer and Grapes as in existence in 1721.

From 1729 until about 1763 most of the meetings were held at the Devil Tavern on Fleet Street, near Temple Bar, London. It was opposite St. Dunstan's Church. Child's Bank, No. 1, Fleet street, stands upon its site. The saints and martyrs were frequently used for public house signs in London. "St. Paul" was a common sign—"St. Peter" and his keys another—the Cross Keys were also common. A noted public house in Toronto, Canada, on the north side of Adelaide Street, near Jarvis Street, fifty years ago was known as "The Cross Keys." It was a large structure built of wood and early colonial in design.

The sign of the Devil Tavern is explained in a legend. St. Dunstan, who was a patron saint of the well-known parish of that name,

in London, was said to be godfather to the devil, that is to say, to the sign of the tavern known as the Devil and St. Dunstan near Temple Bar. "The legend runs," says Hotten, "that one day when working at his trade of a goldsmith, he was sorely tempted by the devil, and at length got so exasperated that he took the red hot tongs out of the fire and caught his infernal majesty by the nose. The identical pinchers with which this feat was performed are still preserved at Mayfield Palace, in Sussex. They are of a very respectable size and formidable enough to frighten the arch one himself. This episode in the saint's life was represented on the signboard of that glorious old tavern. By way of abbreviation, this house was called The Devil, though the landlord seems to have preferred the other saint's name, for on his token we read 'The D—— (sic) and Dunstan,' probably fearing, with a classic dread, the ill omen of that awful name."



THE DEVIL TAVERN, FLEET STREET.

The engraving of Fleet street, showing the "Devil Tavern" on the south side of the street, is from an old "steel" by John Cleghorn.

From 1760 until 1776, when the present Freemasons' Hall in Great Queen street was opened, the ordinary meetings of the Grand Lodge were generally held at the Crown and Anchor in the Strand. This badge of the Royal Navy was a favorite sign, and a noted tavern with that sign was the Crown and Anchor in the Strand.

The illustration from the Strand shows three houses numbered




THE CROWN AND ANCHOR IN THE STRAND—VIEW FROM THE STRAND ENTRANCE.

189-191 Strand. The centre house was the entrance to the Crown and Anchorn Tavern, the main building of which faced the east side of Milford Lane. Strype states in 1720 that it was "a large and curious house, with good rooms and other conveniences fit for entertainments."

The original tavern on Milford Lane was burned prior to 1790. The Strand front escaped destruction. The entrance was at what is now No. 189 Strand. The Academy of Music was instituted in 1710 in this place, and the Royal Society Club, which originally met at the Mitre in Fleet street, removed to the Crown and Anchor in 1780, and met here until the tavern was converted into a Club House in 1847. It was destroyed by fire on 3rd December, 1854.

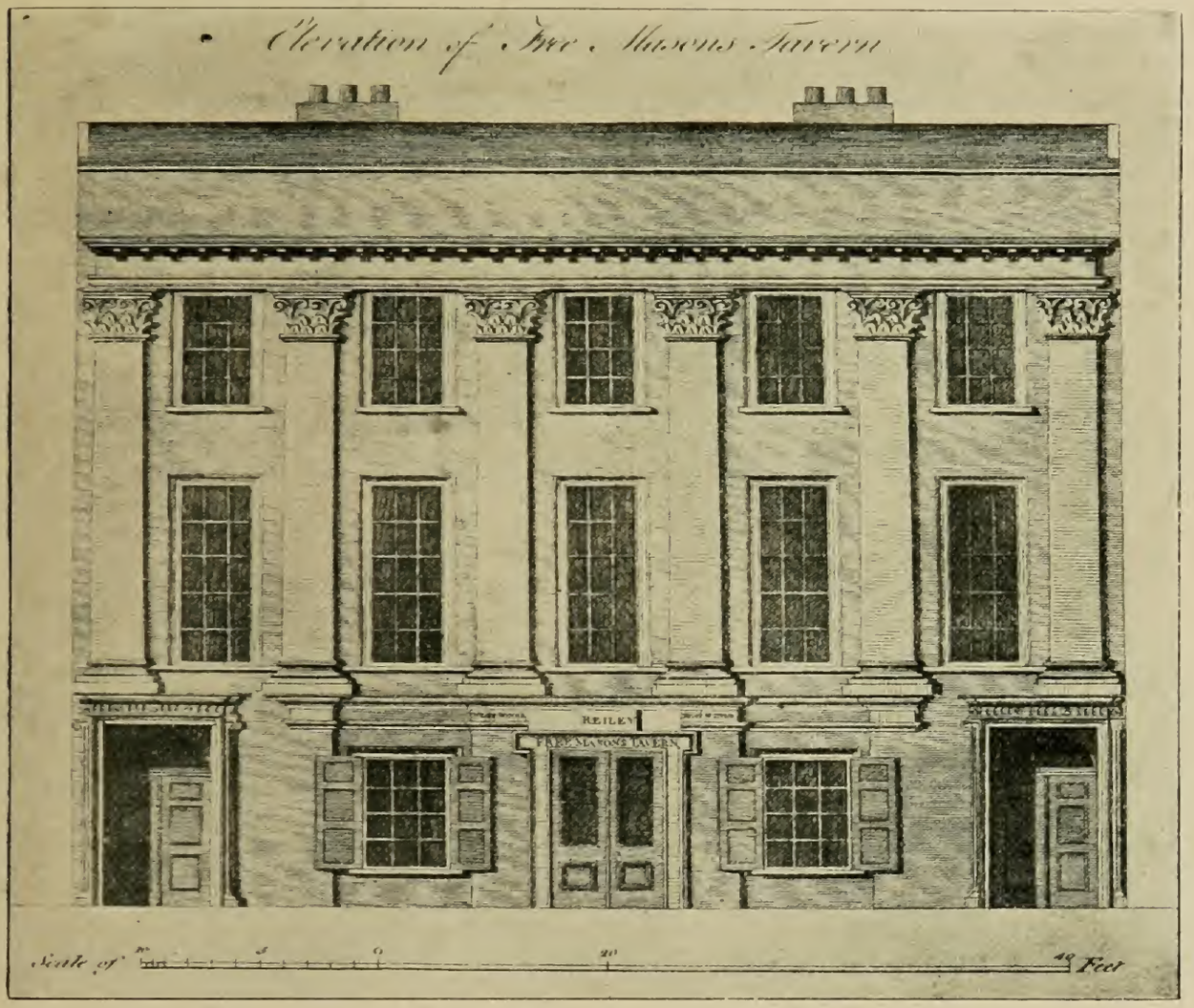


THE CROWN AND ANCHOR TAVERN—VIEW FROM MILFORD LANE.

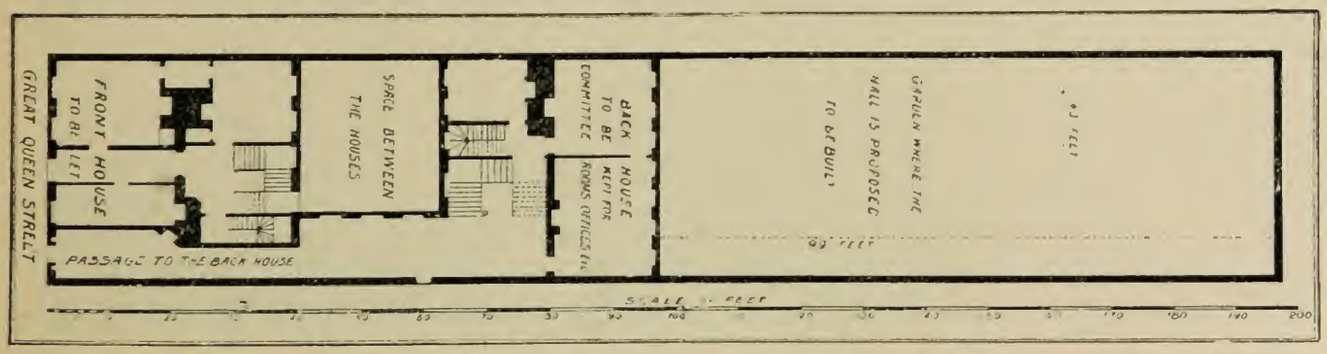
The picture of the Crown and Anchor Tavern is from a drawing in the British Museum. The site is now occupied by the building known as No. 37 Arundel street in the Strand. This once celebrated resort stood on the present site of the Whittington Club, having also an entrance from the Strand. The great room, where public meetings and banquets were held, was large enough to banquet two thousand persons.

The engraving (A.) of the Freemasons' Tavern shows that building as it appeared when Grand Lodge first acquired property on Great Queen street in 1774. The Craft hall was at the rear of the tavern and had no street frontage until the present structure was erected in 1865-67. The old tavern was pulled down and rebuilt in 1789, when the building shown (B.) was erected. "Reilly" was the tenant of the

Grand Lodge and leaseholder of the tavern for many years. The corner stone of the hall was laid 1st May, 1775, and the hall was first occupied by the Grand Lodge on the 23rd May, 1776. It had not been materially altered prior to the fire of May, 1883.




(A.) Freemasons' Tavern, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., 1774.




Ground Plan, Premises Purchased by Grand Lodge of England, 1774, for the Purpose of Building a Freemasons' Hall.

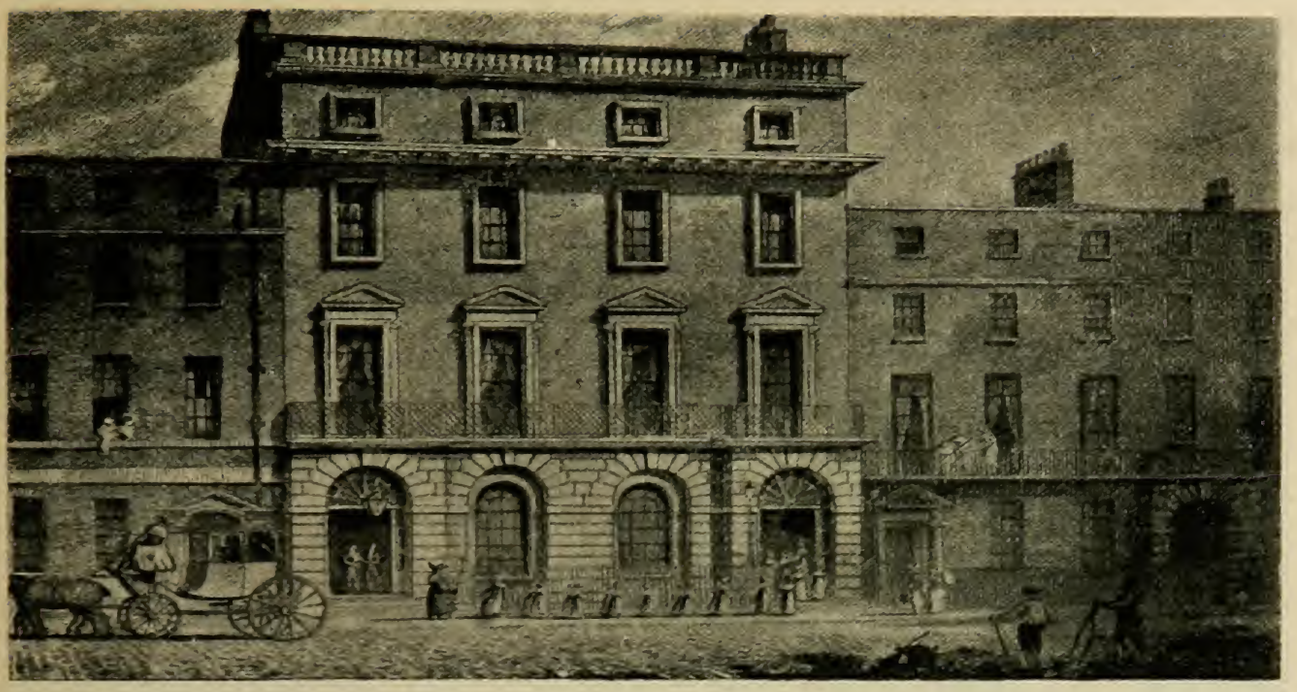


INTERIOR FREEMASONS' HALL, LONDON, 1786.

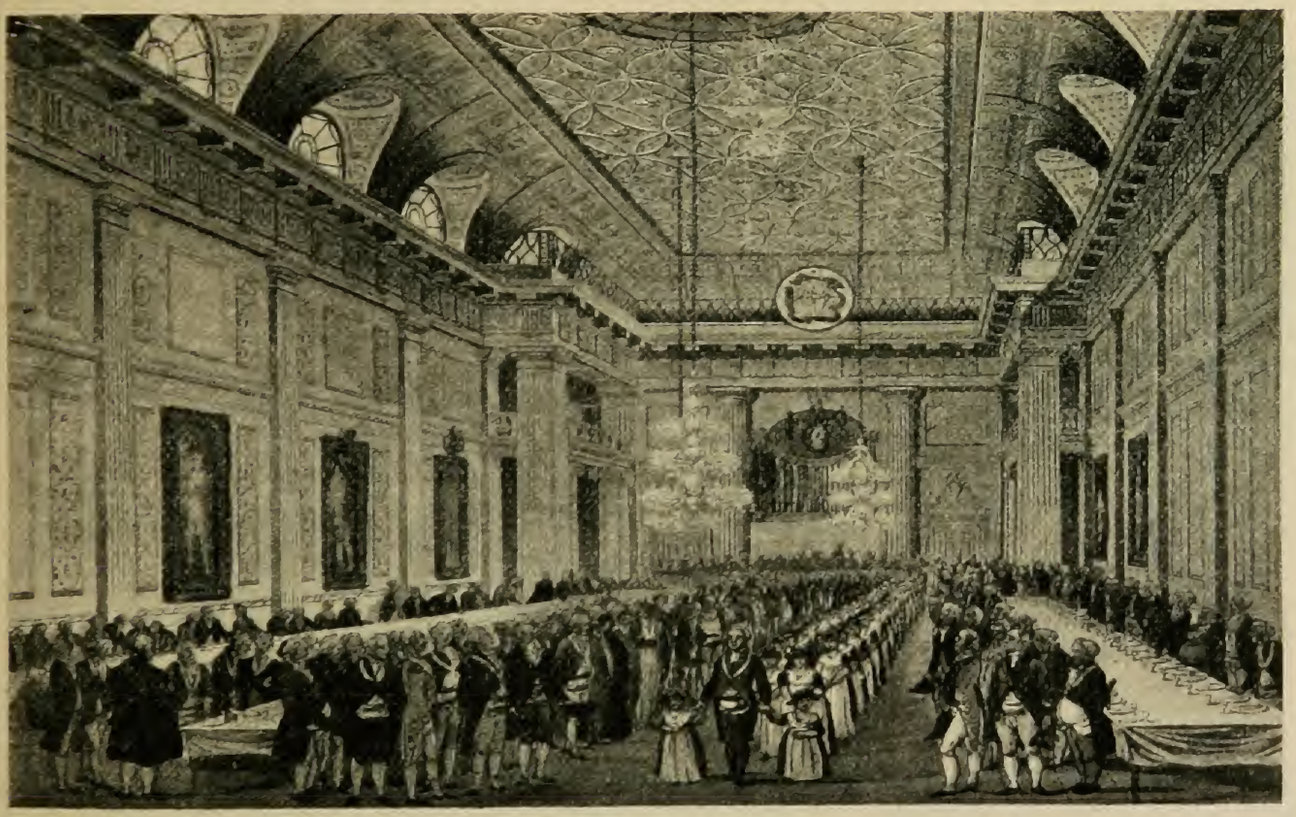
In 1786 an engraving of the interior of the Hall was issued as a frontispiece to the Book of Constitutions. This was the conjoint work of Francesco Bartolozzi, E. B. Cipriani, T. Fitler and Thomas Sandby, R.A., the architect of the Hall. The allegorical picture in the centre and upper portions of the engraving is an artistic addition that never existed. Otherwise the design of the Hall is at it was in 1786.

Since 1776 the meetings of the Grand Lodge have generally been held in the Grand Lodge building in Great Queen street, with the exception of such gatheringe as that at the Royal Albert Hall, when H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, was installed, and the Jubilee meetings. of 1887 and 1897. The "Freemasons' Tavern" and the "Mark Masons'" Hall adjoin the Freemasons' Hall.

On 4th May, 1883, a fire caused by the overheating of a flue broke out in the Great Hall.

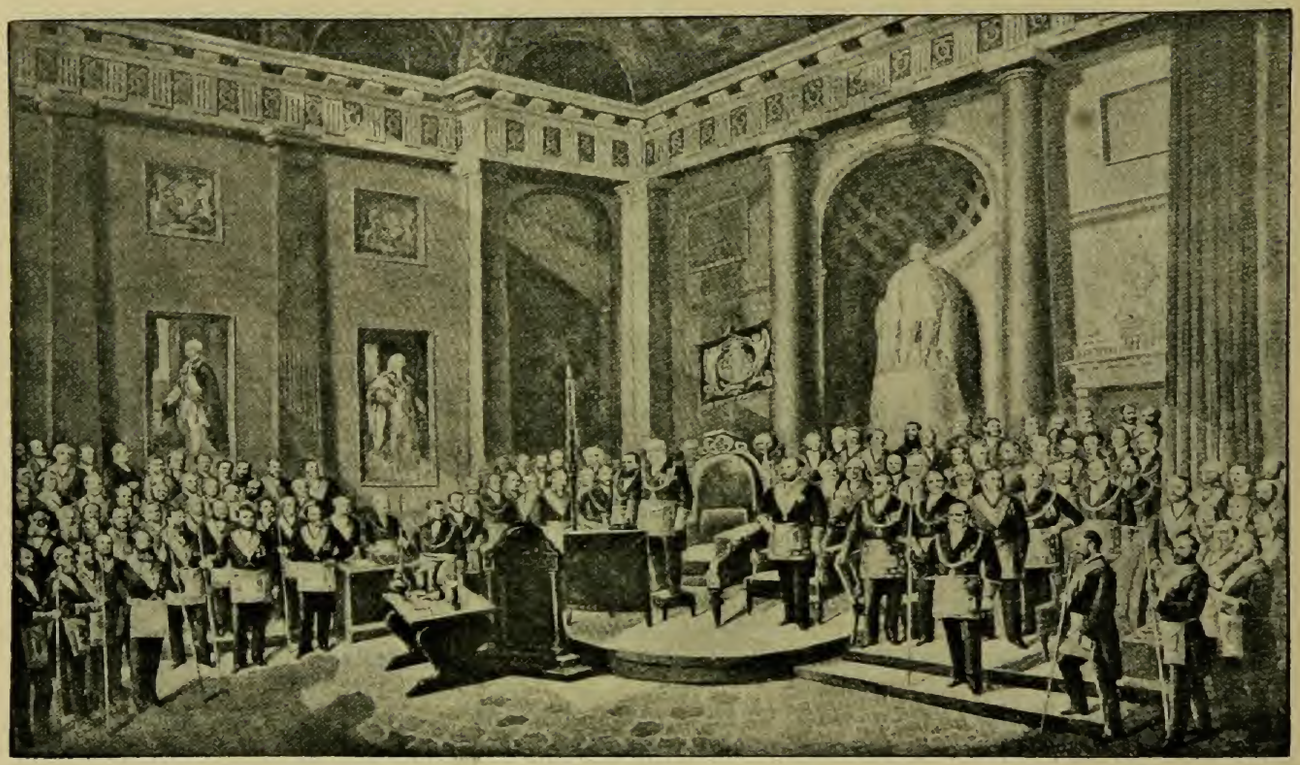


(B.) Freemasons' Hall and Tavern, Great Queen Street, London, 1790-1867.

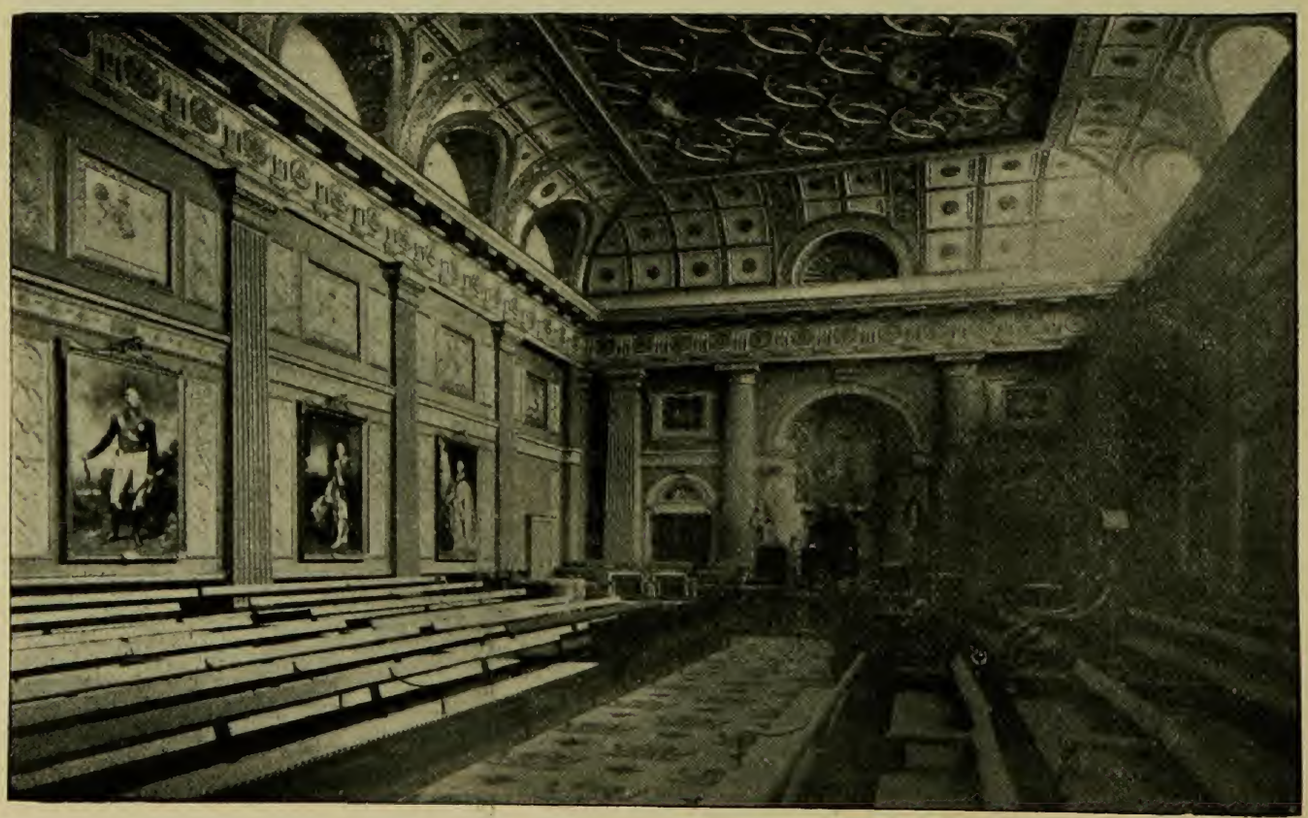


The Freemasons' Hall, Great Queen Street, on the Occasion of the Festival of the Masonic School for Girls, 1800.

Op. page 62.



Reception to H. R. H the Prince of Wales, 1st Dec. 1869.



Interior Freemasons' Hall, 1898.

Op. page 93.



S. E. Cor. of Freemasons' Hall. The Fire of May, 1883, Originated a Little to Right of Open Door in Wall.

On the 1st December, 1869, a reception was tendered to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, as Past Grand Master.

The Hall after the fire of 1883 was completely renovated and refurnished.

The engravings given represent an exterior view of the original hall and an interior view of the great hall where Grand Lodge met. The scene is a festival many years ago, when the children of the Royal Masonic Institutions for Girls passed in procession before the brethren.

The "Ancient or Anglo-Irish Grand Lodge" originally met in 1751 at the Turk's Head, Greek Street, Soho. It was then held regularly every month, and from the end of 1751 to the end of 1752 it met at various taverns. The introduction of coffee into England produced signs of various Sultans, and as the actions of the Turkish government from the beginning of the fifteenth to the end of the seventeenth centuries was a common topic of conversation, the sign may be deemed an appropriate one for that period. The Turk's Head was at the corner of Greek and Compton Streets, Soho, and was the headquarters of the Loyal Association during the rebellion of 1745.

"The Turk's Head," says Moser in his memorandum book, "was more than fifty years since removed from a tavern of the same sign, the corner of Greek and Compton Streets." This refers to the removal

from Greek Street to Gerrard Street. Greek Street, from Soho Square, to Litchfield Street, was built about 1680, and was so called from the Greek Church in Hog Lane, afterwards Crown Street, now part of Charing Cross Road, on the east side of Greek Street. The tavern was "subsequently removed to Gerrard Street hard by."

In 1753 the Ancient Grand Lodge met at the "Five Bells" in the Strand, and was held there with few exceptions until March 2nd, 1771, when it was removed to the "Half-Moon" Tavern in Cheapside, for the installation of John, the third Duke of Athol, as Grand Master, and continued its meetings at that house until 27th December, 1784. The "Five Bells" Tavern was near the Maypole in the Strand, by the site of the Church of St. Mary. The church stands upon the site of the Maypole.

Objects relating to shipping were popular for signs, such as the "Ship and Bell," the "Ship and Notch-block," and so we have the "Ship and Fox," next door but one to the Five Bells Tavern, near the "Maypole in the Strand," in 1711.

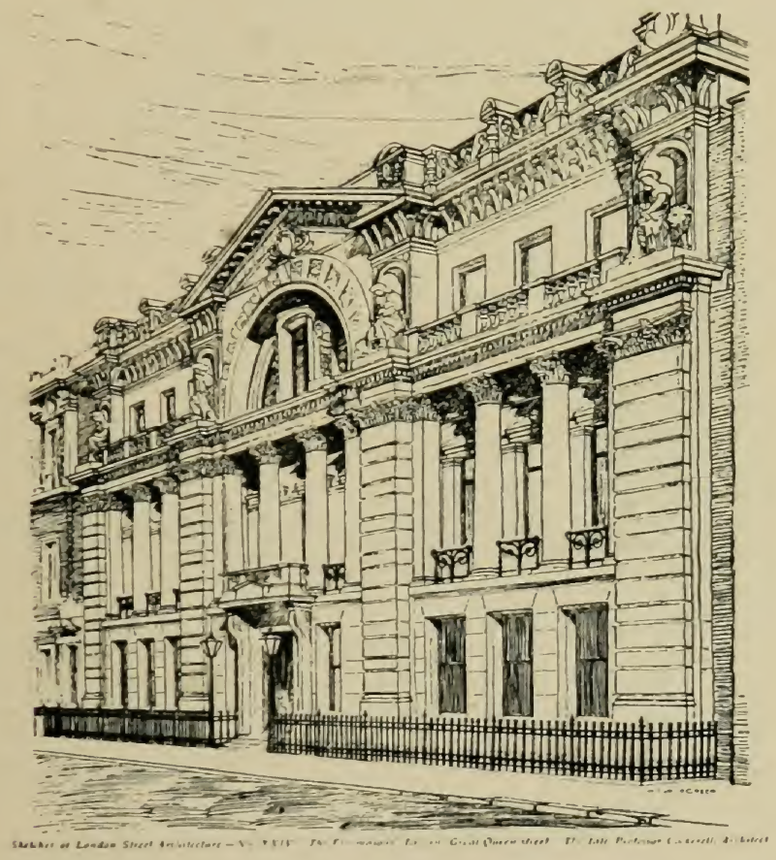
The sun and moon have been considered as signs of Pagan origin, typifying Apollo and Diana, and rank amongst the oldest of public house signs both in London and on the continent. It was at the



South End of Freemasons' Hall, After Fire of May, 1883.

Half-Moon in Cheapside that the victory of the Duke of Cumberland at Culloden was celebrated "Annually by A Grand Jubilee in the Moon, of which the Stars are hereby acquainted and summoned to shine with their brightest lustre by 6 o'clock on Thursday next in the Evening."

Of the Half-Moon Tavern Stow says "Near unto this Lane (Foster Lane) but in Cheapside, is Sadler's Hall, a pretty, good-looking building, seated at the upper end of a handsome square court, near to which is Half-Moon Alley, which is but small. At the upper end of which is a Tavern, which gives a passage into Foster Lane and another into Gutter Lane."



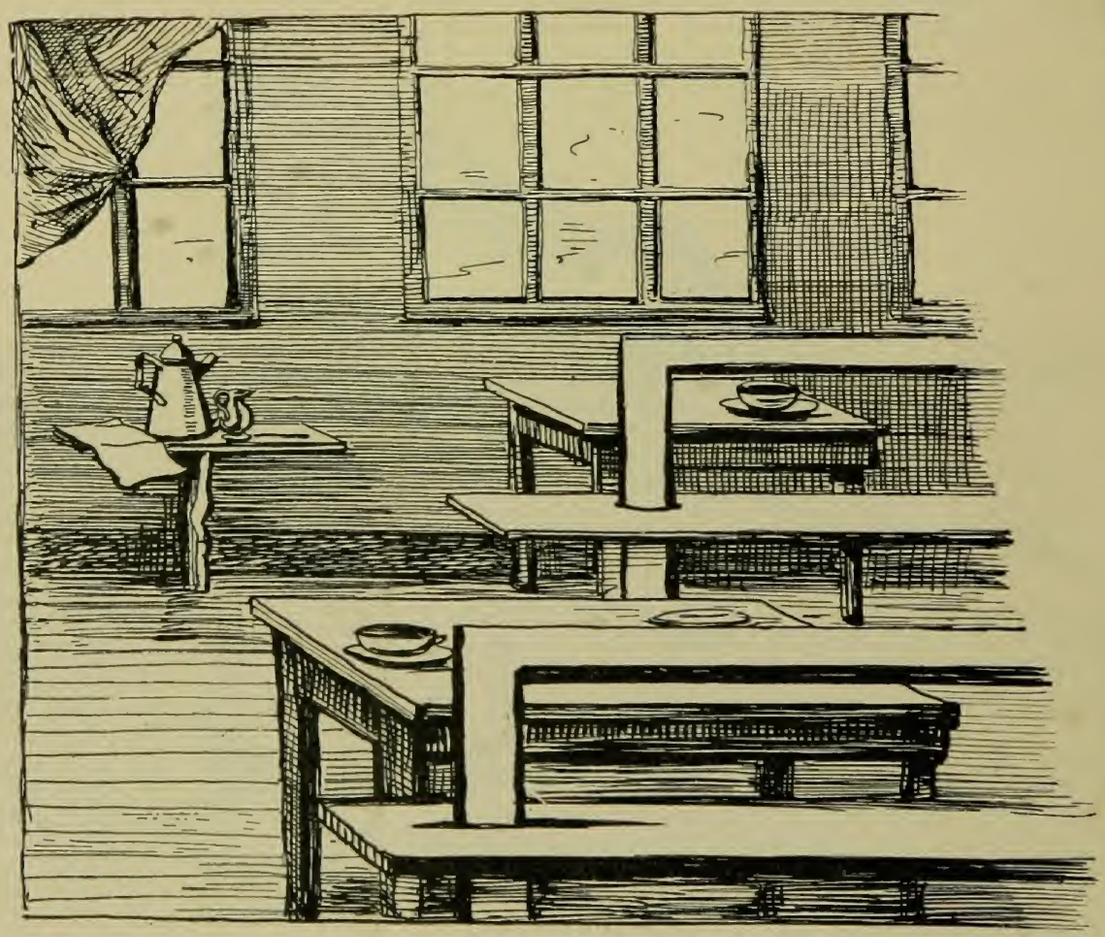
THE EXTERIOR OF FREEMASONS' HALL, 1897.

The Half-Moon Tavern was originally on the north side of Cheapside by Gutter Lane. The building is shown in two engravings of Cheapside made in 1638 and in 1660. After the fire the Half-Moon was in Half-Moon Alley adjacent to Gutter Lane, Cheapside. It was a famous feasting house. In March, 1682, Elias Ashmole attended a Masonic banquet here. It ceased to be a tavern in 1817.

In January, 1785, the meetings of the Ancients were held at the "Horns Tavern," Doctors Commons. Animals were used for signs. The Roebuck and the Stag, the Bull or the Deer, so not only was the Deer tribe used, but their horns figured on the sign boards.

On the 24th May, 1785, the Ancients removed to St. Paul's Head in Cateaton Street, near the Cathedral. The St. Paul's Head stood at

the corner of the Archway of Doctors Commons in Carter Lane on the site of Paul's Brew House and the Paul's Head Tavern. The St. Paul's Coffee House was afterwards built on its site, and in 1820 another Paul's Head was built in Cateaton Street. Another account says that Paul's Coffee House stood at the corner of the entrance from St. Paul's Churchyard to Doctors Commons on the site of Paul's Brew House and Paul's Head Tavern " by Doctors Commons' Gate." Here it met until March, 1789, and on June 3rd, 1789, it was held at the Crown and Anchor in the Strand. It was at the meeting of Grand Lodge at the Crown and Anchor on 7th March, 1792, that H.R.H.



Section of Room in Turk's Head Tavern, Greek St., Soho.

Prince Edward, afterwards the Duke of Kent, was appointed Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada and " William Jarvys " for Upper Canada.

The Grand Lodge of the Ancients continued at the Crown and Anchor until the union of the two Grand Lodges in 1813, when the United Grand Lodge met in the Freemasons' Hall in Great Queen Street, Lincoln Inn Fields.

The third or " Ancient Grand Lodge " was also known as the " Grand Lodge of the Four Degrees," from the fact that its founders had patronized and recognized a fourth ceremony, or that of the Royal Arch.



HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK
DUKE OF SUSSEX, EARL OF INVERNESS & BARON OF ARKLOW, K.G.
GRAND MASTER OF THE UNITED ANCIENT
FREE & ACCEPTED MASONS OF ENGLAND.
COLONEL OF THE LOYAL NORTH BRITONS, &c. &c. &c. &c.

Op. page 96.



JOHN, FOURTH DUKE OF ATHOL, GRAND MASTER OF THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE.

Op. page 97.

In 1754 under the Marquis of Carnarvon the Grand Lodge at London took action in regard to the "Ancient Masons, declaring that any recognition of irregular bodies was inconsistent with the interests of the Craft." This led in one case to the expulsion of fourteen members of a "Modern" lodge in Spitalfields, London, because they persisted in working an unrecognized ceremony.

In 1769 it was proposed to incorporate the society by Act of Parliament, but the bill was withdrawn in 1771 as several brethren had petitioned against its passage. In 1774 a plot of ground was purchased in Great Queen Street, London, for the use of the Grand Lodge, and in 1775 the foundation stone of the new Hall and premises was laid, which in May of 1776 was duly opened. In 1777 the "Ancient" Masons, then under the patronage of the Duke of Athol, were again dealt with by resolution of Grand Lodge, but all efforts seemed of no effect in staying the progress of this most formidable rival.




There was considerable friction between these two Grand Lodges. The "Ancients" were forbidden to receive the "Moderns" into their lodges, as the ritual of the former was considered to be universal, while that of the latter was declared to be modern in many of its features, though the former owed their knowledge of the three degrees to that source. The regular Grand Lodge was equally prompt to forbid visitation by the other body.

The earliest Book of Constitutions, published by Dr. James Anderson, under the direction of the original Grand Lodge of England, was finally submitted 17th January, 1723, and then authorized, but though the Regulations of the "Ancients," 1756, were prepared by Bro. Laurence Dermott, Grand Secretary to 1771, in a publication called the "Ahiman Rezon, or Help to a Brother," they do not appear to have been submitted to and adopted by the Ancients in like manner, but the book was Dermott's private property until 1785, when he

presented the copyright to his Grand Lodge for the benefit of the Fund of Charity, in a most handsome manner.

A large number of the lodges in the United States and Canada derived their authority from the "Ancient" Grand Lodge of England, of which Dermott subsequently became Deputy Grand Master, the influence of his work being widely felt in all such bodies. The principles of Masonic law, as laid down by Anderson, were often very different to those favoured by Dermott, and this is recognized universally in the government of all Masonic bodies to-day. Dermott was a propagandist of a radical kind. His aim was to place the system that was supported by his Grand Lodge in the forefront, making it the only body that should be recognized by the universal Craft as of ancient origin and actually preserving the ancient landmarks.

As an example of his doctrine he laid down the principle that a Provincial Grand Master had power "to grant a dispensation authorizing and empowering any regular and trusty Master Mason to congregate" brethren to "open a lodge after the manner of ancient Masons," and that there, when "so congregated, admitted, entered, and made," might be "duly warranted and constituted" into "a regular lodge." Dermott further held that the two Grand Lodges of England differed "in makings, ceremonies, knowledge, Masonical language and installations," and that they were "two distinct Bodies directly independent of each other." It is quite clear, however, that the differences were chiefly of a trivial character, for notwithstanding the prohibition, visitation between the lodges of both bodies was often indulged in, and foreign Grand Lodges found no difficulty in communicating with either organization.

Dermott certainly succeeded to a wonderful extent, so that influential Masons in England affiliated with lodges under his Constitution, and the Grand Lodges of Ireland and Scotland recognized the Ancient Grand Lodge as a sovereign body. His work created so much unholy rivalry in Masonic circles at home and in the colonial possessions of Britain, for half a century, that the progress of the Craft was materially affected and retarded in a marked degree that spirit of fraternity which should distinguish the brotherhood throughout the globe.

Dermott's alterations were of a drastic character. He is considered to have changed the word in the third degree, and to have re-arranged the signs and words and the methods of examination as to the previous ceremonies. He also adopted the plan of past masters having votes in Grand Lodge, and, owing to his persuasive powers, the Duke of Athol accepted office as Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge, and at the same time he appears to have so influenced the Grand Lodge of Scotland as to have the Duke of Athol also elected as Grand Master of that body, and so also as to the fourth Duke. His innovations became so firmly fixed in the mind of the Craft that they continued until the union in 1813, when changes were made on mutually satisfactory grounds and the rivalry ended.

The distinction of having fabricated the Royal Arch has been claimed for Dermott, but wholly in error. His exaltation occurred in 1746, but the degree is referred to in print two years before then and undoubtedly was worked in London, York and Dublin about the year 1740, as proved by Bro. Hughan in his introduction to the reprint of Dr. Dassigny's "Inquiry."

In 1778 the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 1 (now No. 2), expelled three of its members for misconduct. They appealed to Grand Lodge; the appeal was sustained and they were reinstated. The lodge refused to comply with the award and claimed the privilege of its immemorial constitution, as against that of the Grand Lodge created by it and other lodges in 1717. Resolutions were passed, edicts were issued, remonstrances made, and on the 29th March, 1779, was formed a fourth Grand Lodge by a warrant from the Grand Lodge at York for a "Grand Lodge of England south of the River Trent." This organization only constituted two lodges in London and collapsed on the brethren making their peace with the premier Grand Lodge some ten years subsequently.

During the Grand Mastership of the Duke of Manchester (1777-82), the Grand Lodge showed their fellow-feeling by voting £100 for the relief of brethren in America, through Lodge No. 1, Halifax, N.S. In 1778 it was proposed that the Grand Master and his officers should wear robes at all meetings, but the proposition was rejected.

In 1787, the Prince of Wales, the Duke of York, and the Duke of Clarence (William IV.) were made Masons.

In 1788 The Royal Freemasons' Charity for the maintenance of female orphan children was instituted by the "Moderns," and one for boys ten years later by the "Ancients."

In 1790 Prince Edward, afterwards Duke of Kent, was initiated at Geneva. He afterwards held the position of Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada.

In May, 1790, those members of the Lodge of Antiquity, who had rebelled and started a Grand Lodge, were reinstated and attended the Grand Festival, presided over by the Duke of Cumberland.

John, the fourth Duke of Athol, was Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge from 1775-81, and he was again Grand Master from 1791-1813, for in December, 1813, H.R.H. the Duke of Kent, was elected Grand Master of the Ancients or the Athol Grand Lodge.

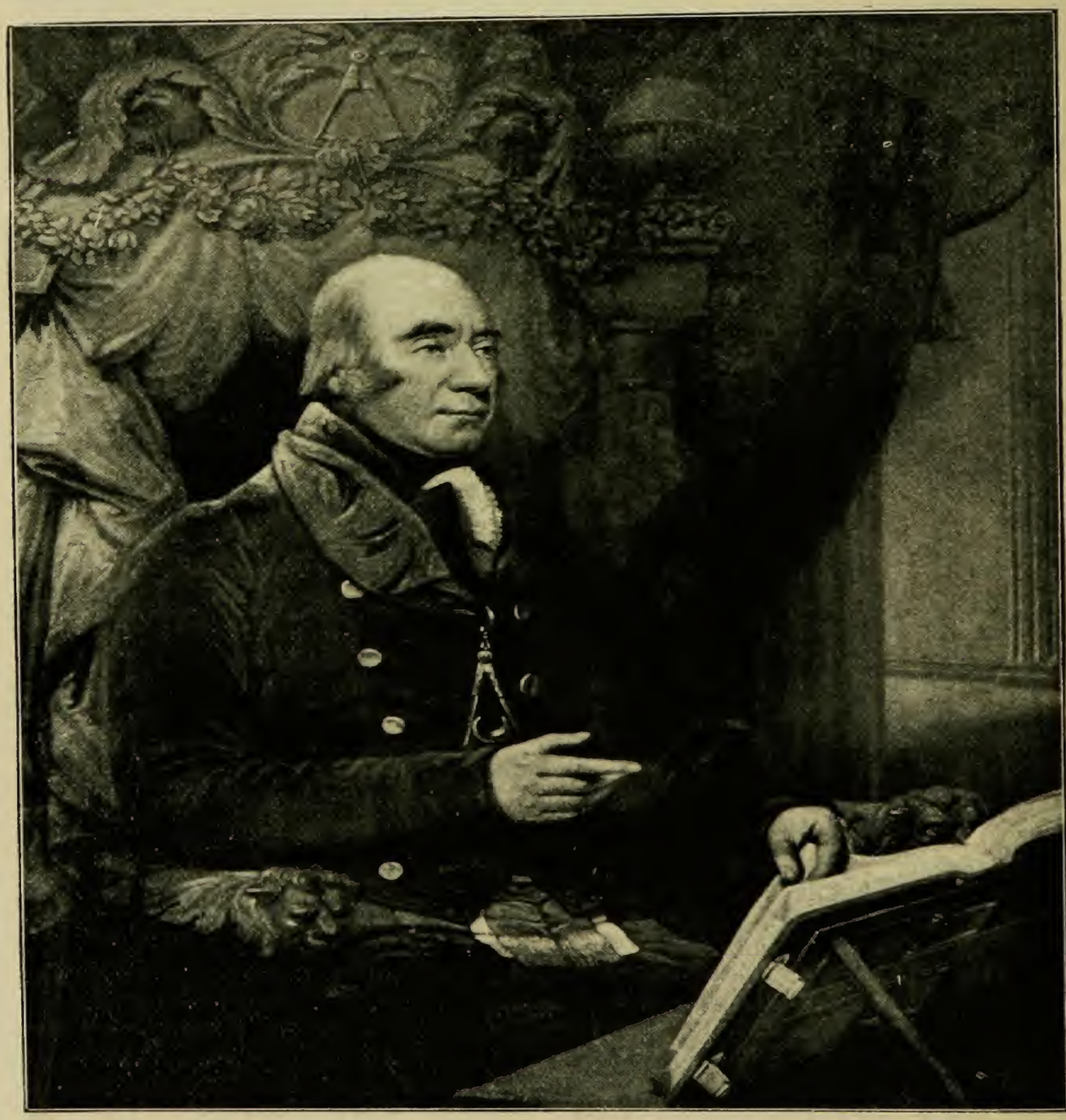
In the Grand Lodge of the Moderns, that is the original Grand Lodge of England (1717) in November, 1790, H.R.H. George, the Prince of Wales, was elected 1791-1812, and he appointed as acting Grand Master from 1790 until 1812, Lord Rawdon (Earl of Moira and Marquis of Hastings). Rawdon or "The Lodge Between the Lakes," which met at York (Toronto), Canada, was named in honor of this brother.

The Masons of Canada are more especially connected with the "Ancients," that is the third or "Athol" Grand Lodge, for under its auspices Masonry made more progress in this country than under any other organization. The first provincial warrant in Upper Canada was issued by the "Athol" Grand Lodge. We frequently read in Canada in the early days, of lodges styled "Ancient York Masons." The title is meaningless. The Grand Lodge at York issued no warrants outside of England. The term, therefore, is a misnomer and without significance, though it still struggles for an existence in the United States.

The early lodges of Canada were held under field warrants in the military regiments, and down to 1789 nearly fifty of these lodges had

been warranted by the Ancients. They had also warranted Provincial Grand Lodges in Nova Scotia, Quebec and Upper Canada.

It is claimed that with regard to Nova Scotia, the Provincial body was an independent organization and was not required to pay fees, for in 1787 Dermott, writing to the W. M. of "Virgin" lodge, Halifax,



THE EARL OF MOIRA, ACTING G.M., 1790-1812.

said: "Pecuniary submission is not the aim of the Mother Grand Lodge. To cultivate and establish the True system of Ancient Masonry, Unity, and Brotherly Love is the only point in view."

The work of the Ancients in Upper Canada, however, concerns

us more particularly. The first Provincial Grand Master, R.W. Bro. William Jarvis, was appointed in March, 1792, by this Grand Lodge. His successor in office in 1822 under the United Grand Lodge was R.W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. In the minutes of the "Ancient" Grand Lodge it is recorded that an ancestor of his seconded a motion for the appointment of a committee to arrange a union with the Modern Grand Lodge.

It is noteworthy that in the minutes of a special meeting of the Grand Lodge, held on 18th May, 1813, in honor of H. R. H. the Duke of Kent, who was nominally the Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Lower Canada, although he did not reside in that jurisdiction for nearly thirteen years prior to 1813, H. R. H. is styled "Provincial Grand Master of Canada." When Prince Edward, the Duke of Kent, was originally spoken of as having the care of the Craft in the colony, the intention was to make H.R.H. Provincial Grand Master of all Canada, but shortly before such appointment was completed the Province became divided into Upper and Lower Canada. The Grand Secretary in writing to Quebec (after reciting the appointment of Bro. Jarvis as P.G.M. of Upper Canada), said: "The late communication from you and the lodges in Quebec, desiring that His Royal Highness Prince Edward, might be appointed G.M. of Canada, induced us to alter that determination, and we have accordingly appointed His Royal Highness G.M. of the Province of Lower Canada," and in another part of the letter also states: "We were unable to confer the Masonic Government of both Provinces on His Royal Highness, which otherwise we should have been happy to have done." This appointment was made on the 7th March, 1792. A letter from Quebec, dated 27th December, 1791, speaks of Prince Edward, "who has made himself known to our brother, Alexander Wilson, as an Ancient Mason, and has consented under his signature to become Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada," etc. The fact that Prince Edward was on the 10th February, 1790, given the rank of Past Grand Master under the "Moderns," and that from 1790 until 1800 he was also Provincial Grand Master of Gibraltar and Andalusia under the Modern or original Grand Lodge of England, adds interest to the occurrence, and proves how slight was the difference really between the two systems.

Prince Edward left Quebec early in January of 1799, and on the 9th of the same month was presented with an address by the fraternity, signed by "William Grant, D.G.M. of Modern Masons," and "Thomas Ainslie, D.G.M. of Ancient Masons," for His Royal Highness was both an Ancient and Modern Mason.

Thus in a general way and with the aid referred to, as well as personal examination of the minute books of the "Ancients" and "Moderns," is here concisely presented a historical sketch of the four Grand Lodges, with some of the incidents of their work, which will suffice for the reader in considering the origin and progress of the Craft in Canada.

In 1813, on the 27th December, the Festival of St. John the Evangelist, at the Freemasons' Hall in London, the two Grand Lodges, being those founded in 1717 and 1751, joined as one body under the title of "The United Grand Lodge of England." The Duke of Sussex was Grand Master of the former and the Duke of Kent the

Grand Master of the latter, the former becoming the ruler of the United Body. The first Canadian appointment of the "United" Grand Lodge was that of R.W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, as already intimated, who in 1822, reorganized the Craft in Upper



M.W. Bro. H.R.H. The Duke of Sussex.

Canada. He was invested as Junior Grand Warden by H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, Grand Master, on May 12th, 1813.

While the history of the Grand Lodges of England has its claims upon Canadian Craftsmen, so also has that of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, organized in 1729-30, and that of Scotland, which was started in



M. W. Bro. H.R.H. The Duke of Sussex, Grand Master United Grand Lodge of England.

1736, because that under the former at least ten and under the latter twenty-one lodges were warranted in Canada at various periods.

Masonry in Scotland boasts of ancient records, which run back to the sixteenth century. In the books of Mary's Chapel lodge, the oldest Masonic minute in the world is found. As with English Freemasonry, so in Scotland there has been much of myth and fable written, which has been accepted as bearing the imprint of truth, but the researches of Bro. D. Murray Lyon, published in 1873 in his "History of No. 1 and the Grand Lodge of Scotland," have dispelled the fictions which were credited until almost the middle of the nineteenth century.

British Freemasons claim the antiquity of York in A.D. 926 when Athelstan was King, and the story fashioned about his younger brother, Prince Edwin, and the Craft, was built out of a legend, which certainly has the "Old Charges" to support it. The early writers of the Scottish Craft, with stories also founded upon tradition, connected the operative abbey builders of Holyrood, Melrose and Kilwinning, with the speculative Craftsmen of the eighteenth century. The legend of the Scottish Craft, which links it with the reigns of the earlier Scottish kings, is based upon records and traditions which never existed save in the imagination of the penman, who desired to etherealize the fraternity and give it an antiquity entirely foreign to its ancestry.

The earliest Masonic records extant are those of Mary's Chapel lodge of Edinburgh, dating from July, 1599. From these minutes we know that there was an office in the operative lodges—the chief one which then existed—of "Principall Warden and Cheif Maister of Maisonis," who presided over and regulated the affairs of the lodges. By Acts of Parliament, passed as early as 1426, the powers of lodges were defined and the office of warden was created for each trade.

Laurie (or Sir David Brewster), the historian of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, refers to James I. as a Grand Master of Masons, stating that James II. invested the Earl of Orkney and Caithness with the office of Grand Master, and that subsequently the office was hereditary in the heirs of the Barony of Roslin.

Lyon in his work shows that all these statements are apocryphal, and that the election of a "Grand Master" by the Lodge of Edinburgh, in December, 1731, is the first instance of the title being used, and then only in a local sense, as applied to a particular lodge and not to a general assembly of the Craft.

William Schaw, who was connected with the household of King James VI., had the superintendence of the Royal buildings and palaces in Scotland, and was known as the "Maistir of Wark" and "Warden of the Maisonis." This, Lyon claims, is the nearest approach to that of Grand Master in any Scotch MS. prior to 1736. It is alleged that evidence of the king's control of the Mason Craft in Scotland is shown by James VI.'s ratification of the election of "Wardane and Justice" for Aberdeen, etc., but Lyon holds that the office was a civil one and affords no evidence of the antiquity of speculative Masonry in Scotland, or of the admission of persons other than operatives into the lodges then in existence.

As previously stated, the oldest minutes extant are those in the first of seven volumes of the Lodge of Edinburgh (Mary's Chapel),

these running from 1599 to the present time, a period of nearly three hundred years. Between the period 1599-1668, there are thirteen years lacking consecutive records, accounted for probably by the keeping of detached minutes and from the disturbed state of the country during that period.

Vol. I. of the Lodge of Edinburgh contains a copy of the Statutes of 1598, duly attested by Schaw, the transcription occupying five pages. A supplementary code of statutes of the next year (1599) was found this century in the charter chest at Eglinton Castle, a copy of which was presented by the Earl of Eglinton in 1861 to the Grand Lodge of Scotland. These ancient documents are undoubtedly authentic and of great value. Lyon states that they must have been in the possession of the Lodge of Kilwinning in 1734, in which year it warranted the Lodge of Kilmarnock. The records of Kilwinning or of the Lodge of Edinburgh do not contain any reference to this second code of 1599.

The rules and regulations in these ancient MSS. were applicable to operative masons. The statutes have special reference to the business of the lodges, although addressed to master masons generally in Scotland. As late as 1842 one of the Edinburgh lodges, with the view of keeping intact the link that binds the speculative to the operative, insisted that a brother, nominated for the chair, not being an operative mason, was ineligible. He claimed that being an architect covered the objection. But before he was accepted he had to execute a piece of mason's work, which he did, clothed as an operative mason, and with mallet and chisel, presented as an example of his handicraft the sill of a window.

The records of Mary's Chapel lodge in 1686 show that candidates for the rank of master mason had to present a piece of work for inspection. In the record referred to the brother built a house. This essay piece was an institution which belonged to masons, weavers, coopers and other trades. It was a very practical way of proving to the members of a lodge that he who asked for advancement was worthy of the honor.

As far as the secrets of Masonry are concerned, the "Mason word" is the only esoteric ceremony referred to in the minutes of Mary's Chapel and other old Scottish lodges. Early in the last century there was a dispute between the Lodge of Edinburgh (Mary's Chapel) and its journeymen, as to the right to give the word, which was finally settled in 1715 by the "Decreet Arbitral." At Haughfoot, it is said, that in 1702, a sign was given when the word was communicated, and it is stated by Findel, in his history of the Craft, that a grip, word and sign, were used by the German operative masons as early as the twelfth century, but caution must be exercised as to this point. What was known as "the squareman word" was given to journeymen and apprentices when assembled in a lodge of operatives, when the candidate was hoodwinked and invested with a leather apron.

In 1707 we find the word "cowan" used in the Scotch minutes, but it is mentioned in the Schaw Statutes of the sixteenth century first of all. A "cowan" was a mason without the word, and although he could be engaged for work when no regular operative could be found within fifteen miles, yet the term became one of reproach. "Cowans and eavesdroppers" were not synonymous, the latter

referring to non-masons. Lyon thinks that while some assign the word to a Greek origin, meaning "a dog," it may have been derived from the Celtic "cu," or as a Gaul would say, a "choin," "You dog." The word is used by Bro. Sir Walter Scott in "Rob Roy," and is also found in Mary's Chapel minutes of 1599, but it does not occur again for a hundred years—1693.

In the operative lodges, apprentices were prohibited during their probation, which was generally about seven years, from marrying, but so were apprentices to trades generally. The apprentice charge of the Masons is given by Bro. Hughan in his "Old Charges" of 1872 and 1895. It was customary, as late as 1739, to grant relief from the funds of the Grand Lodge of Scotland to sons of poor operative masons, but in 1754 that body ceased to make grants for such a charitable purpose.

Masons' wages in the old time varied. In Aberdeen, in 1484, the sum of £24 16s. 8d., "Scots' quarterly," was paid to a master mason, and journeymen were paid "twenty marks (£1 6s. 8d.) Scots," per annum. In 1500, in Edinburgh, a master received weekly ten shillings Scots (or 10d. sterling), and his journeyman nine shillings, or 9d. sterling. In 1691, according to the rules of Mary's Chapel, wages advanced, and were eighteen shillings, Scots, per day in summer, and sixteen shillings, Scots, each day during the winter. In 1764, in Edinburgh, journeymen were paid a mark (13½d.) in summer, and 10d. a day in winter.

The election of wardens was generally held on St. John's day in winter, but in some instances the day fixed was earlier in the month. As early as 1643 fees of honor were paid. The system in another form obtains to-day in the Grand Lodge of England.

At Kilwinning, deacons (subsequently altered to masters) on elections paid eight shillings, and wardens four shillings, Scots' money, to the lodge. Each lodge had a clerk or notary, who was admitted for the purpose solely as acting in such capacity. The festive element was part of lodge usage from 1599, and from the money paid by initiates a portion was expended "as a treat to the brethren."

The discipline of the Scottish operative lodges was strict, and penalties were inflicted. Banishment from the City of Edinburgh was one form of punishment, and masters who acted dishonorably or erred in their pledges were disciplined by journeymen being absolved from their engagements. The rules of order in the seventeenth century for governing lodges were, in not a few respects, as the modern regulations, and fines inflicted for infringement were paid to the "box master," an officer who distributed to the poor. In early records of Canadian lodges we frequently meet with the expression of certain sums being "paid into the box," or taken "out of the box," being a survival of ancient days. In some of the Scottish lodges initiates had to present several pairs of gloves on admission, but these articles so increased that they were commuted for "glove money."

The earliest record of a non-operative being a member of a Scottish lodge is found in the minutes of the Lodge of Edinburgh, dated 8th June, 1600, when John Boswell, Laird of Auchinleck, was present. In the south the first record of an English lodge initiating a non-operative is that of Elias Ashmole, at Warrington, in 1646, except the admission of "accepted" Masons in London from 1620 or earlier.

Lyon, in his history of Mary's Chapel, states that Boswell did not hold the office of Warden, but that he was merely present as an ordinary member, and that, like the other brethren present, he affixed his mark to the minutes; also that it was not until 1727 that a brother who was a non-operative was called to the wardenship of Mary's Chapel.

It has been urged that the office of Grand Master of Scotland was made hereditary, by James II., in the Barons of Rosslyn, and what are known as the "St. Clair charters" are quoted in corroboration of the statement that William St. Clair, Earl of Orkney and Caithness, was hereditary Grand Master. Lyon deems all such claims to be fabulous, and indeed the text of these documents proves their absurdity.

The first instance of the word "Free Mason," in Scottish minutes, is to be found in those of Mary's Chapel, 27th December, 1636, and the second instance is in January, 1725, where the lodge is designated as a "Society of Freemasons," and after 1729 the term is used generally. It is met with, according to Hughan, in Scottish "Old Charges" of the 17th century. In 1735 the lodge of Kilwinning adopted the distinguishing title of "Freemasons." In England the term was quite common in the 17th century, and is met with long before that period.

In 1653 an operative slater was "entered and past" in the lodge of Linlithgow, which is at least evidence that the meetings were not exclusively for operative masons.

Lord Alexander, Viscount Canada, was admitted into the Lodge of Edinburgh on the 3rd of July, 1634. His Lordship was one of the sons of Sir William Alexander, of Menstrie, and was in 1625 a Royal Commissioner for the formation of a British colony in Nova Scotia, of which he was the promoter. He was a young man of ability and fortune, but his effort to establish a Canadian colony was a failure. He dissipated his patrimony, and after enduring great hardships in North America, returned to Scotland, and died in 1638. Some of our early Canadian sticklers for antiquity have frequently asserted that this nobleman introduced Masonry into Canada by establishing a lodge in the colony on the banks of the St. Lawrence, which is not improbable, but there is no trace of any such organization.

The success of Masonry in England under the original Grand Lodge formed in 1717 had a sympathetic influence, which in 1736 led to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Scotland. The earliest records of lodge minutes which refer to the election of Grand Master are found in the books of "Canongate Kilwinning," which contain the only data connecting St. Clair of Rosslyn with the fraternity. On 29th September, 1735, "the chusing of a Grand Master for Scotland" was referred to a committee of the lodge; on 18th May, 1736, William St. Clair was made a Mason, and on the 2nd June he was advanced to the degree of Fellow Craft, he "paying into the box as usual." On the 4th August, 1736, John Douglas, of the lodge of Kirkcaldy affiliated with Lodge Canongate Kilwinning, and was appointed Secretary, "in order to his making out a scheme for bringing about a Grand Master for Scotland." The members of this lodge favored William St. Clair, or Sinclair, of Rosslyn, who eight days before the Grand election was "raised" as a Master Mason.

The four lodges having the organization of a Grand Lodge in

hand were "Mary's Chapel," "Canongate Kilwinning," "Kilwinning Scots Arms," and "Leith Kilwinning." These lodges after a conference decided that on 30th November, 1736, the Grand Lodge should be instituted, and the Grand Master elected. The meeting was held at Edinburgh, when thirty-three lodges, out of the one hundred or more invited, were represented, each by its Master and two Wardens.

It was long declared by historians that William St. Clair, of Rosslyn, held by virtue of kingly appointment the office of hereditary Grand Master of Scotland. Whatever office he may have held had naught to do with speculative Masonry, and his alleged protectorate of the Mason craft is mythical. It is stated that he (St. Clair) offered, prior to the formation of the Grand Lodge, to resign the so-called position of hereditary Grand Master, but all evidence shows that in any preliminary proceedings held by the lodges to promote the organization of a governing body, there was no allusion to St. Clair or his authority over the Mason craft, or his withdrawal from the aforesaid office. When the meeting for the formation of the Grand Lodge was held "St. Clair, of Roslin," or "Rosline," with a magnanimity more apparent than real, handed in his resignation of all claim to the ancient privileges, which tradition had assigned to his family. This startling and unexpected action, with such evidence of zeal for the fraternity, dazzled the eyes and won the hearts of those assembled, and before much thought could have been given to the subject, the question was settled by William St. Clair, of Rosline, being elected as the first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Scotland. In 1737 St. Clair was succeeded by the Earl of Cromarty.

In 1743 the first military or field warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of Scotland to "sergeants and sentinels" of the 44th Infantry, but it never appeared on the roll, the first in that respect being No. 58, in the 12th Foot of 1747, and in 1756 St. Andrew's lodge, No. 81, Boston, Mass., and Blandford, Virginia, were warranted by Scotland. These numbers are according to the Scottish register, but they are sometimes reversed.

The earliest of the Scottish lodges warranted in Canada worked in 1819. There were twenty-one in number, located in different parts of the Provinces, all of which are now in the Confederation, 1819-1878. The original numbers are given:

| No. | Name. | Location. | Year. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 349 | St. Andrew's Scots | Quebec | 1819 |
| 393 (322) | Thistle | Halifax, N.S | 1827 |
| 416 (345) | Acadia | Dartmouth, N.S | 1845 |
| 419 | Elgin | Montreal | 1847 |
| 352 | Burns | Halifax | 1848 |
| 361 | Athole | Halifax | 1852 |
| 365 | Keith | Halifax | 1853 |
| 379 | Royal Albert | N. Sydney, C. Breton | 1858 |
| 383 | Victoria | Charlottetown, P.E.I | 1859 |
| 411 | Scotia | Halifax | 1861 |
| 423 | Virgin | Wilmot, Annapolis | 1863 |
| 425 | Albert | Shelburne | 1863 |
| 439 | Scotia | Yarmouth | 1864 |
| 434 | Elorado | Wine Harbor | 1864 |
| 436 | Concord | Shelburne | 1864 |
| 451 | St. Mark, Baddeck | C. Breton | 1865 |
| 454 | Tasker | Newfoundland | 1866 |
| 457 | Ophir | Saugeen | 1866 |
| 476 | Harbor Grace | Newfoundland | 1867 |
| 622 | King Solomon | Montreal | 1878 |
| 625 | Argyle | Montreal | 1878 |

In 1864 a charter was ordered to be granted to St. Andrew's, St. John's, Newfoundland, No. 431, but there is no trace here of its having been erected.

The connection of the Scottish Craft with Canada dates from 1757, when a Provincial Grand Master was appointed to take charge of the lodges under that obedience in America, it being ordered on the 14th November, "that a commission be made out and passed under the seal of the Grand Lodge, constituting and appointing the Right Worshipful Colonel John Young, Provincial Grand Master over all the Lodges in America holding of the Grand Lodge."

In 1768 James Grant, Esq., Governor of the Province of East Florida, was appointed Grand Master of North America, Southern District, and in 1769 Joseph Warren, Physician, was appointed Provincial Grand Master of the "Lodges in Boston."

On 5th May, 1834, James Law, Esq., was constituted Provincial Grand Master, "over all the Lodges in North America holding charters under the Grand Lodge of Scotland." He was succeeded on the 1st August, 1842, by Sir Allan Napier MacNab, who was appointed Provincial Grand Master of Canada. On the 10th February, 1841, the two Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada had been politically united as Canada East (Lower Canada) and Canada West (Upper Canada), and on the 1st August, 1853, the Province of Canada was Masonically divided, Sir Allan retaining the Provincial Grand Mastership of the latter, which he resigned in 1858; whilst Thomas Douglas Harington, Esq., Quebec, was appointed to the former in 1853, as stated, and resigned in 1858. These appointments lapsed with the resignations of R. W. Bros. Harington and MacNab aforesaid, on the formation of the present Grand Lodge of Canada.

As Mary's Chapel lodge took a prominent part in the institution of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, a word regarding one or two of its members connected with the Canadian Craft will not be amiss. In 1835 Bro. James Graham was a successful officer. Lyon, in his history, says that under this brother's reign, which extended over two years, a new generation of members had sprung up, who, being no party to former disputes, worked harmoniously with Grand Lodge. After eight years of comparative prosperity, Mary's Chapel was involved in fresh troubles through the culpability of its then Master, who was afterwards expelled, and Bro. Graham was recalled to the chair. Ere his retirement, in 1849, the Lodge had regained both strength and influence. Bro. Graham was initiated in Stirling Royal Arch, and affiliated with Mary's Chapel in 1834. He was Senior Grand Deacon of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, 1838-41, and was one of the organizers and first writers of the Fund of Scottish Masonic Benevolence; also a Knight Templar and member of the Scottish Rite. He emigrated to Canada in 1854, and was W. M. of a lodge in Montreal, under the Grand Lodge of England. He afterwards resided in Toronto, where he was manager of a banking institution, and was noted for his kindly disposition, thorough uprightness of character, and enthusiasm in Masonic work. His family were descendants of the Grahams of Garteer, from George Graham, the second Laird of Garteer. Bro. Graham affiliated in Toronto with St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 16.

Another Scottish Craftsman was Bro. William Hay, architect of

Edinburgh, who was initiated in Canada, in St. John's lodge, No. 75, Toronto, and on returning to his native land, where he took up permanent residence, he was admitted an honorary member of Mary's Chapel lodge. He also affiliated with St. Andrew's lodge, Edinburgh, and became a member of the Grand Committee of the Grand Lodge of Scotland. In May, 1871, he was nominated as the representative of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, near the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and in 1871 represented the latter Grand Lodge at the conference on the Mark Degree, held in London, between the Supreme Grand Chapter of Scotland and the Mark Grand Lodge. Bro. Hay was a skilled architect, and many important buildings in Canada and other colonies were from his design. Under his direction St. Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh, was restored, and the fac-similes of Masons' marks copied by Bro. Hay from the interior of the ancient edifice, all of which were reproduced by Murray Lyon, in his history of Mary's Chapel lodge, are valuable contributions to Craft history.

The twenty-ninth Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Scotland was John, third Duke of Athol, 1773. This is the same nobleman who, in 1771-4, was Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, according to "Old Institutions," better known as "The Ancient Grand Lodge." The thirty-second Grand Master of Scotland was John, 4th Duke of Athol, 1778-79. This nobleman was Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of England in 1775-81, and again in 1791-1813. The forty-sixth Grand Master of Scotland was Francis (Lord Rawdon), Earl of Moira, afterwards 1st Marquis of Hastings, 1806-07, who was Acting Grand Master of England, 1790-1813.

There is some doubt as to the exact date of the establishment of the first Masonic lodge in Ireland. The earliest minutes are found in what is known as the Province of "Munster Records," in which we find the history not only of a private but of a Grand Lodge in 1726. But in the minute book of the Corporation of Cork, on the 2nd December, 1725, it is recorded "that a charter be issued out for the Master, Wardens and Society of Freemasons, according to their petition," and in the same year in the list of books sold at a store on the north side of College Green, Dublin, there is mentioned "The Constitutions of the Freemasons, 2s. 2d.," so that it is not improbable that there were some lodges in Ireland which would require copies of these regulations.

In December, 1726, at a meeting held at Cork, a Grand Master for the Province of Munster was elected, who continued in office for four years, when another Grand Master was chosen, who in 1731 was succeeded by Lord Kingston. In 1730 we have the record of the formation of a Grand Lodge for the Kingdom of Ireland, at Dublin, with Lord Kingston as Grand Master, but Dr. W. J. Chetwode Crawley has discovered traces of a still earlier organization in the Irish metropolis.

Gould thinks there was no authority whatever to suggest that the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Munster extended beyond that province. The records end on July 26th, 1733. Lord Kingston, who was, as has been stated, Grand Master at Dublin, acted as Grand Master of both Grand Lodges in 1731, in fact, he was elected to preside over the Munster Grand Lodge the year after his first election to the position of Grand Master in the Dublin Grand Lodge.

There is no trace of the Munster warrant in "The First Lodge of Ireland," at Cork, which was chartered from Dublin on the 1st February, 1731, by Lord Kingston. The year 1730 is given by Anderson, and by Spratt, the historian of the Irish Craft, as the date of the institution of the present Grand Lodge of Ireland. Both the Grand Lodge of Ireland and the Grand Lodge of Scotland recognized the Grand Lodge of the "Ancients" in London in 1779.

Gould explains the loss of the records of the Grand Lodge of Ireland by noting the assertion that the early minutes were placed in the hands of some person for transcription, who demanded such an excessive payment for the work that, fearing he would not receive any remuneration whatever, he confiscated both copy and originals. The first Book of Constitutions in Ireland was published in 1730. It was mainly a compilation of Anderson's of 1723.

An incident in connection with the Grand Lodge of Ireland will be of interest to Canadians. It was in Ireland that Elizabeth St. Leger, daughter of the first Viscount Doneraile, was initiated into Freemasonry about 1710. History relates that she hid herself in a room adjoining that in which the lodge worked in Doneraile Castle. She married Richard Aldworth, of Newmarket, in the county of Cork, who was a distant relative of the late W. Bro. Mattice, a P. M. of lodge, No. 235, Paisley, Ont. The early period fixed for this unique inception is most remarkable, but the evidence discovered of late years abundantly confirms the fact.

The first lodge warranted in Canada by the Grand Lodge of Ireland was in 1841, when a warrant was issued to a lodge at London, Canada West.

The following is a list of the lodges warranted under such auspices:

| No. | Name. | Location. | Warranted. |
|---|---|---|---|
| d 63.. | Minden..... | In H. M. 20th Regt. (Kingston, U.C.,) 1847-50... | 1748 |
| b159.. | St. John's.. ..... | Hawkesbury—L'Original..... | 1844 |
| b209.. | St. John s..... | London, U.C..... | 1841 |
| b211.. | Middlesex..... | Pt. Stanley ..... | 1851 |
| b222.. | King Solomon's ... | Toronto..... | 1847 |
| a226.. | King Hiram..... | Ingersoll..... | 1851 |
| c227.. | ..... | Montreal..... | 1847 |
| b231.. | St. John's..... | Hamilton... ..... | 1852 |
| a232.. | ..... | St. Thomas..... | 1853 |
| a236.. | St. David's..... | Nobleville..... | 1854 |
| a237.. | Independent ..... | Quebec ..... | 1854 |
| a238.. | Wellington..... | Dunnville..... | 1854 |
| a283 . | Leinster ..... | Kingston..... | 1821 |
| b286.. | St. John's..... | York..... | 1850 |
| b323.. | Brantford ..... | Brantford ..... | 1853 |
| b358.. | Binbrook ..... | Binbrook..... | 1855 |
| a359.. | ..... | Stratford ..... | 1855 |

a—Warrant not returned to Ireland.
b—Warrant returned to Ireland.
c—No. 227 was a Field Warrant, 1752-1847; now Antiquity Lodge, G.R., Que.
d—Field Warrant, Regt. left Canada, 1853.

The history of these lodges is given in the chapter devoted to the Irish lodges in Canada.

## CHAPTER VI.

THE ANTIQUITY AND ORIGIN OF ARMORIAL DEVICES.—HERALDRY AND ITS LANGUAGE.—THE ARMS OF MASONRY, INCLUDING THOSE OF THE MASONS' COMPANY OF LONDON AND CRAFT GRAND LODGES IN ENGLAND AND CANADA.

If Freemasonry be a science and a system of morality, veiled in allegory and illustrated by symbols, surely heraldry may also claim to be based upon much the same lines. From time immemorial—yea, from the "time whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary," we know of emblems, insignia, devices and symbols in use by men and women. And while in St. Paul's vessel the figures of Castor and Pollux, the heroes of Greek mythology, were painted upon the foredeck, the insignia of the twelve tribes of Israel have been found fitting and appropriate for the Royal Arch or Capitular system, which now forms so important a feature in Masonic work.

However much of antiquity may be claimed for heraldry, it is certain that, although the first mention of a herald in England was in 1137, heraldry did not become a factor which contributed to history until after the twelfth century. During the reign of Richard III., 1483, the Heralds' College became a corporate body. Yet an old authority jocularly asserts that our first parents, if not in possession of much of modern habiliments, were lawful bearers of coats of arms, which with Adam was a shield gules, and with Eve another argent, while after the fall Adam bore a garland of fig leaves, which Abel quartered with argent, an apple vert, in right of his mother.

Others claim that the ancient Egyptian kings had armorial bearings, and that even the gods of ancient Rome were not averse to being so honored. One chronicler even gives Tubal Cain having, as his arms, a silver hammer on a black escutcheon. We know that the North American Indians have tokens or figures, in pictorial form, representing the symbolic name or designation, by which a family or individual is known.

The words used in heraldry are either French or French words anglicised, or rendered conformable to the English idiom. Thus, the word "engrailed" is derived from the French word "engrele," meaning that some article has notched or broken ends, like a sheet of paper torn so as to leave jagged edges.

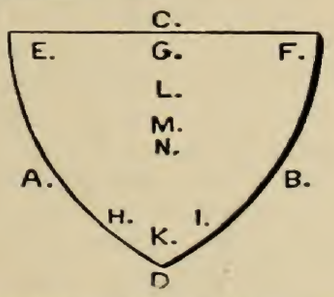
Shields, which were in heraldry also called escutcheons or scutcheons, from the Latin scutum (shield) were made originally of metal which was chased or beaten into various devices on hard wood, which was stained or painted, or the skin of some animal specially selected for the beauty of its marking.

Noblemen bore their arms blazoned on their shields which they carried in battle. These shields varied in form, but that known as the Norman or kite-shaped shield seems to have been the most graceful and popular. When in actual use the shield was held in front of the knight, so that the dexter (A), or right side, and the sinister (B), or left side, covered the right and left side of the knight carrying the shield. Therefore, the side of the shield opposite to the left hand of the person looking at it, is the dexter or right side, and

that opposite the right hand the sinister or left side. The top of the shield (C) is the chief, and the bottom (D) the base.

The field of the shield or escutcheon in heraldic language is divided into nine parts or points, viz.:

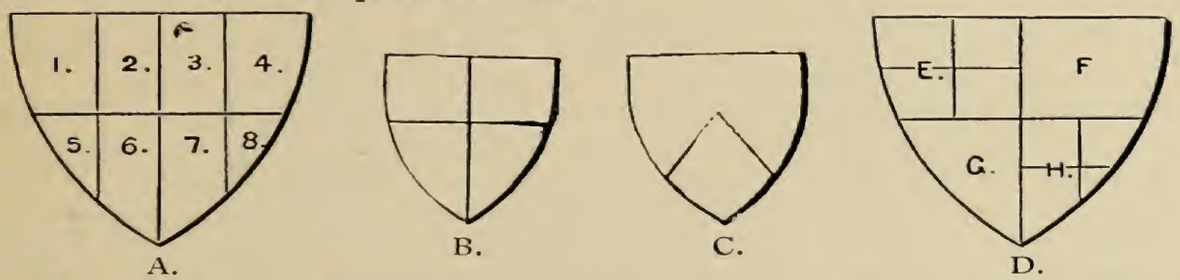
E. Dexter Chief.
F. Sinister Chief.
G. Middle Chief.
H. Dexter Base.




I. Sinister Base.
K. Middle Base.
L. Honour Point.
M. Fesse Point.
N. Nombril Point.

The four primary quarters are called grand quarters, as in E. F G. H. of Fig. D., of which E. and H. are further divided, or as it is termed quarterly quartered.

A shield may be cut up or divided into any number of parts by lines, whether horizontal or vertical, drawn through it at right angles to each other, and it is then said to be quarterly of the number, whether it be of four parts or more.




A. B. C. D.

Fig. A., being divided into eight parts, is described as quarterly of eight.

Now if these eight spaces in Fig. A. should be again divided into other and greater divisions, it would be said to be quarterly quartered, as in Fig. D.

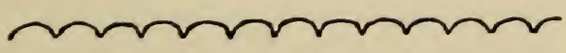
A shield divided as in Fig. B. is described as quarterly per cross, while a shield divided as in Fig. C., would be parted per chevron.

When a shield is divided into only four quarters, it is sufficient to describe it as quarterly.

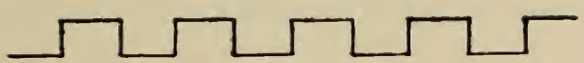
This explanation will be found useful in examining the arms of the Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Canada.

The lines by which shields are divided differ in form and are sometimes straight, notched, curved or indented. The following forms, out of fifteen given in books on heraldry, are examples.

A.  Engrailed.

B.  Invected.

C.  Indented.

D.  Embattled.

These forms will be found in connection with the arms of the old Masons' Company and those of the modern Craft.

The tinctures or shades of color used in heraldry are of three kinds, metals, colors and furs, and although the first two indicate a distinction, they are both really colors in the ordinary acceptance of the term.

The metals are gold, or "or," which is written in full, and silver, or argent, the abbreviation being "arg." There are five principal colors, viz.: Blue, red, black, green, and purple, the heraldic terms being azure, gules, sable, vert and purpure, or, abbreviated: az. gu., sa., vert. and purp., respectively. The word "azure" is a corruption of the Arabic "lazur," a copper ore found in Persia and China, "gules" is said to be from the French "gueule," signifying the throat and jaws of an animal, from whence the word gullet, with the deep red color of those parts. One can imagine a victorious warrior, after fierce battle, resolved that his shield, red with the blood of his antagonist, should always retain its ruddy color. The derivation of the word "sable" is uncertain. It is claimed to be the most ancient and endurable of all colors, and is probably derived from the color of the sable's fur, dark and black. "Vert," or green, is from the French word signifying green, while purple is derived from the Latin "purpura," originally the purple fish from whence the color was obtained.

In heraldry, whatever is placed upon the field or surface of the shield, whether it cover the whole or part of it, is called a "charge."

These charges are divided into three different classes, known as honorable ordinaries, subordinaries and common charges. There are nine of those styled honorable ordinaries, and these are composed of right lines. Four of these ordinaries, which more particularly concern the arms of Masonry, are known as the "pale," the "fesse," the "cross," and the "chevron."



The Pale.
A.



The Fesse.
B.



The Cross.
C.



The Chevron.
D.

The pale is a perpendicular band placed in the centre of the shield and occupying one-third of it. Fig. A.

The fesse is an ordinary, crossing the shield horizontally, of the same width as the pale. Fig. B.

The cross is an ordinary produced by a perpendicular band, one-fifth the width of the shield (or if charged one-third), meeting a horizontal band near the fesse point; the four limbs thus formed being of the same width. Fig. C.

The chevron is formed by two bars, one-fifth the width of the shield, issuing respectively from the dexter and sinister bases of the shield and conjoined at its centre. Fig. D. An example of this form is found in the first quarter of the arms of the Grand Lodge of Canada, a pair of compasses being extended on the chevron.

To mark the dignity and distinction of the ancient guilds, operative associations and the livery companies which existed from early times, coats of arms, consisting of charges displayed according to heraldic custom, on shields, banners and seals, were borne. These insignia harmonized with the trade which each particular company or fellowship had in charge. The Company of Masons was founded probably about 1200, and the arms granted them by the King-of-Arms in 1472-3, are described as

"A field of sablys, a cheveron silver grailed, thre castelles of the same garnyshed wt dores and wyndows of the feld, in the cheveron a cumpas of blak" (i. e. black).



THE GRANT OF ARMS TO THE MASONS' COMPANY, 1472.

These arms or heraldic honors were granted to the company or fellowship on petition to the Court of Heralds, and, certain regulations being conformed to, a patent was granted by the crown through the King-of-Arms, who selected the insignia, which were most suitable to the calling of the applicants—either tools or any other emblem or device which symbolized their calling.

Several of the old manuscript constitutions which were written on vellum or parchment, show, amongst other heraldic illuminations, the coat of arms of the Worshipful Company of Masons of London, one of which is reproduced in Hughan's "Old Charges," 1895.

This company or fellowship in its operative work may be said to be the parent guild which nursed the system of speculative Masonry, which, after 1717, eventuated in the Society of Masons, the lineal ancestor of the Craft of to-day. Indeed, the armorial bearings of

this Masons' guild are those from which were derived, in part at least, the present arms of the Grand Lodge of England, and, in natural sequence, those of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The Masons' Company was one of the early and important guilds of England, and obtained its coat of arms, as stated, in 1472. The Drapers' Company was granted arms in 1439, and the Masons' Company was fifth on the list thirty-three years later.

The groundwork or surface of a shield is rather fancifully said to be called the field because the charges or devices laid upon it originally represented deeds done upon the field of battle. Thus "a field of sablys" means that the ground color or tincture is sable or black (strictly, a very dark grey), with "a cheveron," which may be said to represent two rafters of the roof of a house, in silver and "grailed," that is, with notched edges placed between "three cas-




THE MASONS' ARMS FROM THE HARLEIAN MSS.

From the British Museum Harleian MSS., 6860, of about A.D. 1670.

telles of the same," that is, three castles in silver, and "garnyshed," or decorated, with doors and windows "of the feld," that is, in sable or black. In the "chevron a cumpas of blak," that is, on the chevron a compass extended colored black. In the arms as described in Burke's General Armory, the chevron is plain.

In 1472 the chevron is engrailed, but in the beginning of the 17th century it was plain. Bro. Edward Conder, in his valuable work on the history of the Masons' Company, of which he was the




THE MASONS' ARMS FROM THE HARLEIAN MSS.

From the British Museum Harleian MSS., 472, of about A.D. 1640.

master in 1894-5, thinks that the adoption at a later period of the plain chevron in place of an engrailed one, may be due to the fact that "the more speculative members preferred to have in their arms a direct allusion to the square."

From 1633 the engrailed chevron is only found in one or two instances. The motto of this achievement was "God is ovr Gvide," and the earliest example of its use was on the tomb of William Kerwin in St. Helen's Church, Bishopgate, London.

There are two of the early 17th (1610) century MSS. in the Harleian collection, No. 6860 and No. 472, now in the British Museum, which contain plates of the Masons' arms, with the motto "In the Lord is all our Trust." This motto is not found prior to 1600, and as the change in the arms was made about this date, it is supposed that with it was associated that form of the old guild motto. In 1894 the Masons' Company resumed the original motto of "God is our Guide."

In the first named, the arms are given with an engrailed chevron between three elaborate castles, in the second it is a plain chevron between three towers. There is no other reason given for the change other than that suggested, viz., that the tower was easier to engrave than the castle.

The original parchment giving the grant of arms to the Masons' Company was lost from the middle of the 18th century, but was found in 1871, purchased by the Company, and is now in the British Museum.

Randle Holme, born in 1627, a member of the lodge of Freemasons in Chester in 1688, also a herald and sometimes deputy to the Garter King-of-Arms for five counties, mentions in his book, "the Academie of Armory, or storehouse of Armory and Blazon, &c.," the fact that he was a Mason, and thus alludes to the Masons' Company of London:

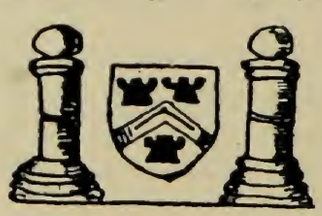
"I cannot but Honor the Fellowship of the Masons because of its Antiquity; and the more, as being a member of that Society, called Freemason; in being conversant amongst them I have observed the use of their several tools following some whereof I have seen born in Coats of Armours."

Bro. Conder alludes to the fact that the King-of-Arms of the "Southe Marches" granted these arms, which shows that it was to the Masons' Company at London, and not to the guilds all over the kingdom, otherwise the grant would have been countersigned by the King-of-Arms of the North Marches.

In the Harleian MSS., 5955, of about 1680, Holme had a number of engraved plates for the second volume of his book on armory, which, however, was not completed. One of these plates gives a representation of the arms of the Freemasons, the blazon being:

"Masons or ffree Masons S. on a Cheueron betw. 3 towers A., paire of compasses extended S. (of olde the towers were triple towered); the crest, on a Wreath, a Tower A. The Escutcheon is cotized with two columns of the Corinthion Order, O. Motto is 'In the Lord is all our Trust,'" &c.

In earlier books on heraldry colors were indicated by letters, thus "O" for a shield indicated gold (or), and S., that it was sable.



THE MASONS' ARMS, FROM THE RANDLE HOLME MS., ABOUT A.D., 1680.

This MS. of Randle Holme is the only one in which the two columns, now an essential in Masonic work, are mentioned as connected with the masons' arms, and their presence would indicate that during Holme's day the pillars, if not part of the insignia of the operative masons, were possibly known in the esoteric work of the lodges of that period.

At an earlier date the use of the two pillars was known in German architecture, for the cathedral at Wurzburg, in Bavaria, which was founded about 750 A.D. by the Steinmetzen or operative masons of Germany, has in the interior, near the main entrance, two pillars, typical of those which stood in front of the porch of Solomon's Temple. These pillars, it is said, stood originally at the outer or main entrance, and on the right and left sides of a doorway leading to an apartment in the cathedral, but during the last century they were removed from the outer porch or entrance to their present position within the body of the Cathedral.

Tradition claims that these pillars were known to the Scotch




THE PILLARS IN WURZBURG CATHEDRAL, BAVARIA.

and Irish missionaries of the seventh century, and that the holy St. Killian, an Irishman by birth, was sent by the Pope in A.D. 685 to introduce Christianity into Franconia. Wurzburg is the capital of the circle of Lower Franconia, Bavaria. Near Wurzburg is a large building called "Killianstein" (Killian Stone) or Schottenberg (Scotch mound), and as Ireland was known as Scotia until the 11th century, it is possible that St. Killian, with the aid of Scotch masons, built a chapel or house for worship, and, in erecting the pillars, introduced the legendary symbolism of the mediæval masons. Modern authority gives the date of the cathedral as the eleventh, and that of these pillars as the twelfth century.

In a "Survey of London," published by John Stow, an English antiquary, in 1633, are to be found the arms of Masons, which are represented as: Sable, on a chevron, between three towers argent, a pair of compasses somewhat extended of the first.



THE ARMS OF THE MASONS' COMPANY, PUBLISHED BY JOHN STOW, A. D. 1633.

The roll of the "Old Charges," belonging to the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 2, London, contains similar arms, and is dated 1686.

These arms, as given in Stow, were used by the Company from the beginning of the 17th century until 1871, when the original grant of arms, with the correct blazon (which was missing out of the archives of the company from the middle of the 18th century), was restored.

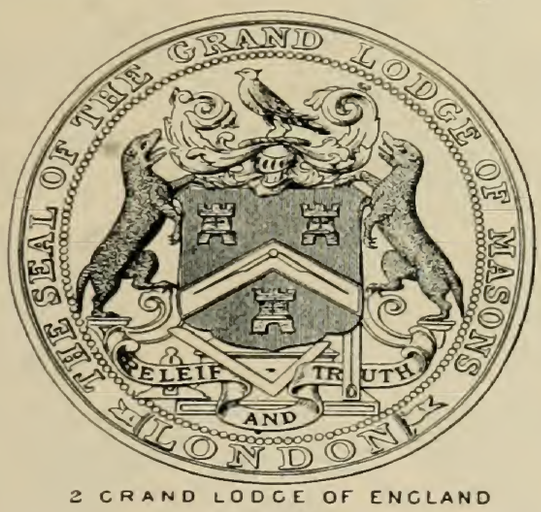
Guillim's "Display of Heraldry" gives the arms as: "Azure, on a chevron, between three castles argent, a pair of compasses somewhat extended of the first." The field here is given as blue instead of black, and is the first example of this color, but it was used by other companies of operative masons, and by the society of speculative Masons down to 1813.

In two copies of the old MS. constitutions, A.D. 1686, the arms are given with a black field, a plain chevron and towers instead of castles, while on certificates issued by the Company, early in the present century, a white field is given and a chevron of gold. In the British Museum is a china mug, made at Worcester, having on it the arms of the Company with the field divided per chevron, silver above and black below.

As has been noted in the Harleian (Randle Holme) MS. plain towers take the place of castles, and in Berry's Encyclopedia the

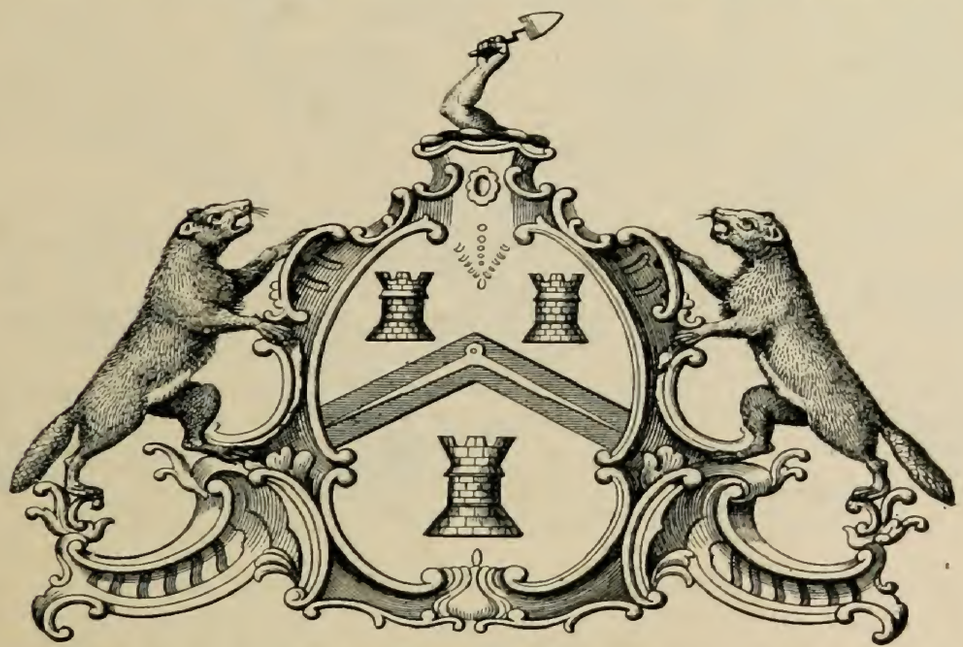
arms are described as: Sable, on a chevron between three towers argent, a pair of compasses of the first; crest, on a wreath a castle as in the arms. Conder writes that the engraver thought the words were interchangeable, and that in most cases the towers take the place of the old castles as being much easier to engrave.

In 1791 a new mace head was given to the Masons' Company, and on this the shield has the engrailed chevron, instead of a plain one, and three castles, and horizontal lines, denoting blue as the color of the ground. Conder thinks that the esoteric division of the company desired early in the 17th century to symbolize the square, and as the plain chevron looked more like a carpenter's square it was preferred to an engrailed one. Although it is to be observed that the Carpenters' Company have in their arms an engrailed chevron from the time of granting in 1466 until the present day.




2 GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND
*before* 1813

SEAL OF THE ORIGINAL GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND PRIOR TO 1813.



*The Arms of the Operative or Stone Masons.*

ARMS OF THE OPERATIVE MASONS.




THE ARMS PRESENTED BY THE DUKE OF NORFOLK.

The original Grand Lodge of England, organized in June, 1717, selected as their arms those of the Masons' Company, viz.: "A feld of sablys with a chevron silver grailed thre castelles of the same garnshed wt dores and wyndows of the feld, in the chevron a cumpas of blak." These have already been described. But to the original design beavers, as symbolical of operative builders, were added as supporters, or figures placed on each side of the shield, with the motto (later on) "Relief and Truth," having reference to the principles upon which Masonry is founded.

The drawing of the arms in the minute book of the Grand Lodge of England presented by the Duke of Norfolk in 1730, shows a sable field and is in all respects as described, save in the matter of the chevron, which is argent but not engrailed; in fact, it resembles a mason's ordinary square, and has a castle for crest, the same as the other three, only larger and resting on a helmet with visor closed.

The operative masons do not appear to have had any kind of supporters to their arms. Sadler writes that the first supporters were used by the Grand Lodge in their arms nearly forty years after the formation of the Grand Lodge of 1717. These supporters were beavers. Previous to this period the Grand Lodge used no supporters, but simply the shield of the Masons' Company with a dove for crest.

The first supporters were not beavers, though possibly meant for such. They more resemble panthers or otters. At all events they were the supporters used by the Marquess of Carnarvon, Grand Master in 1754-56. Sir Albert Woods thinks they were intended for panthers, but they are more like otters. Both originals are in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England. Hughan in his "Origin of the English Rite" (1884) mentions the Seal of the Grand Lodge of England on a "Warrant to Constitute" of A.D. 1733, and he tells the writer two or three others still exist of the previous year, at Exeter, Bath, Bury, etc., beavers as supporters, and motto in Greek, "In the beginning was the Word."

Enquiries at the College of Arms, as to when the beavers were adopted by Grand Lodge, and whether there is any record of sanction or authority for their use, do not amplify the information on the subject.

Laurence Dermott, in the Ahiman Rezon of 1794, writes concerning the Society of Freemasons as revived in 1717 to the effect that:

> "Amongst other things they seized on the Stone Masons' Arms, which that good natured Company has permitted them to wear to this day."

These arms were photographed from a drawing on vellum, forming one side of the inner cover of the Grand Lodge minute book, presented to the Grand Lodge by the Duke of Norfolk during his Grand Mastership in 1730. The original size of the drawing is 8½ x 5½ inches. On the other side of the cover is a drawing of the arms of the Duke of Norfolk, with a full description of his titles in Latin, and underneath the dates A. L. 5730, A. D. 1730. This identical form of the arms was never used by the Grand Lodge, probably because a seal of a similar character and design was already in use at the time the presentation was made. The following description of the book is copied from the printed book of the Constitutions (edition 1756, page 209):

"A Large Folio Book of the finest Writing Paper for the Records of the Grand Lodge, most richly bound in Turky and gilded, and on the Frontispiece in vellum, the Arms of Norfolk amply display'd, with a Latin Inscription of his noble Titles. And at the End the Arms of Masonry, likewise amply display'd and illuminated."

In the Grand Lodge minutes of 29th January, 1731, it is stated that the D. G. M. "further acquainted the Brethren that his Grace, the Duke of Norfolk, our present Grand Master, had not only been so good as to order £20 towards the General Charity, but also had made the Brethren a present of a Sword of State and a new Grand Lodge Book to be used for the future at Grand Lodges and other meetings where the Grand Master shall be present."




The Seal of the Grand Lodge at York.

The formation of the original Grand Lodge of England, at London, in 1717, was followed by the establishment of the "Grand Lodge of all England," at York, by a lodge in that city, which was claimed




The Seal of the Brotherhood at York by the College of Edwin.

to have existed "from time immemorial." The seal of this lodge was oval in form, and bore on it three regal crowns, with the inscription "Sigillum Edwin Northum Regis," meaning "the seal of Edwin, King of Northumberland," while the "Counter Seal" had the Crowns charged on a shield with A.D. 926 above, in commemoration of the alleged meeting at York in that year of the Masons under Prince Edwin, and the inscription "Sigil. Frat. Ebor. Per. Edwin. Coll."

The Ancient Grand Lodge used as its first heraldic badge a square and compasses, surmounted by a dagger, circled with the motto "Virtue and Silence," and the inscription "Grand Lodge London." All Craftsmen will understand the symbolism.

There is no evidence as to the seal first used by the Ancients. We know they used one from the time they first issued warrants, but an impression is not extant. Bro. Henry Sadler thinks that "it was similar to the old one used by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and that it was destroyed and all impressions of it removed from official documents and replaced by impressions from one of the seals subsequently used in order to obliterate their trail when they were described as Irish Masons." This is the case with all warrants bearing date prior to 1760. The writer is led to this conclusion by the knowledge that many of their early lodges in distant parts of the country used seals of a similar character, i.e., the Hand and Trowel, and they doubtless copied the seal on their warrants. The arms in the minute book of the Grand Lodge of England are not identical with either of the sketches shown by Bro. Conder.




"ANCIENTS"

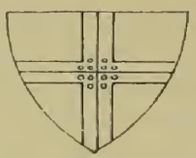
1760 – 1775

SEAL OF THE GRAND LODGE OF THE ANCIENTS, 1760-1775.

In 1764 in the constitution of the Ancients the arms subsequently given were adopted, and after the union of the two Grand Lodges in 1813, the two were "impaled" or placed side by side in one shield, and thus blended as the arms of the United Grand Lodge of England. In 1764, when we had the earliest engraving of the arms of the Ancients, the cross consisted of four operative squares, vert, "voided" argent, or in other words by two perpendicular and two horizontal lines meeting at the centre or fesse point of the shield, in silver, and voided, that is pierced, or some part of the "charge" removed, so that the color or tincture of the field may be seen through it. In this engraving (A.) in the part where the charge is removed the portion seen is in argent or silver.



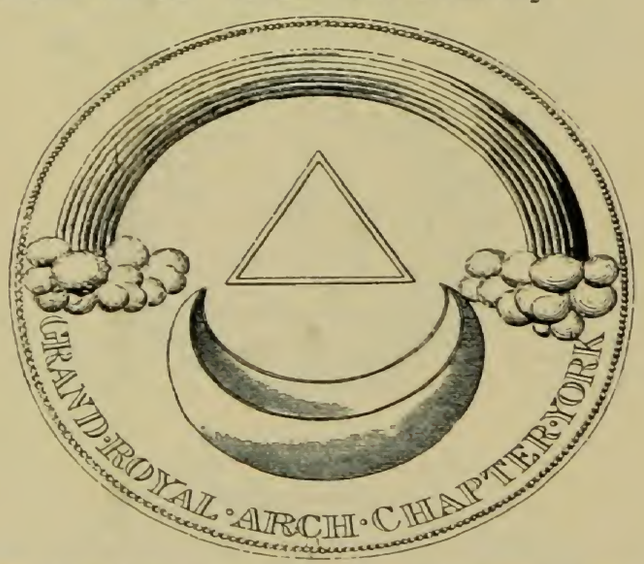
A.



B.

In his "Masonic Register," Hughan says that Bro. Marvin informed him that he had seen an engraving (B.) of an early date "having the squares laid with their angles together to form a cross, each square having three points to show they are joined by screws."

An early instance of a separate governing body in Capitular Masonry was the "Grand Royal Arch Chapter, York," which blossomed out of a chapter which met in that city as early as 1762, which body from about 1780 assembled under the auspices of the Grand Lodge at York until 1792, when it passed away. This body had a seal, the title of which appears on the lower half of the circle, while the upper half represented a rainbow with a group of clouds clustering around at either end. The centre was filled with a crescent in the lower half, and a triangle in the upper half of the circle. The "Athol Masons," however, recognized the Royal Arch from the first, the "Moderns" virtually doing so more or less from the seventh decade of the last century.

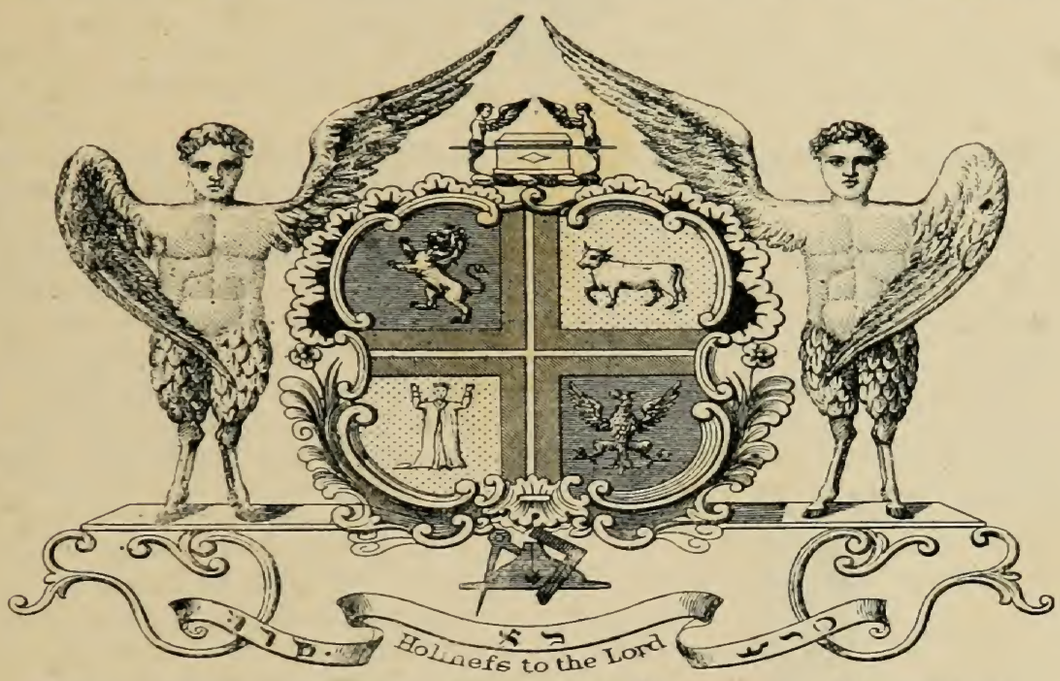



SEAL OF THE GRAND CHAPTER AT YORK, ENGLAND, 1780.

Hughan says that on the reverse of a seal at York is a shield, bearing in the four quarters, a lion, an ox, a man, and an eagle, respectively, also as a crest the "Ark of the Covenant," with cherubim as supporters, and that this coat of arms was adopted by Dermott for the Ancient Grand Lodge. It is charged with a cross described as follows: quarterly per squares countercharged vert. In the first quarter az., a lion rampant, or; in the second quarter, or, an ox passant, sable; in the third quarter, or, a man with hands erect, proper, robed in crimson and ermine; in the fourth quarter, az., an eagle displayed, or; Crest, The Holy Ark of the Covenant, proper, sup-

ported by cherubim. Motto, " Kodes la Adonai," that is, Holiness to the Lord.

Dermott claimed that the arms adopted by the Ancients, and which afterwards were combined with those of the Moderns, " were found in the collection of the famous and learned Hebrewist, Architect and Brother Rabi Jacob Jehudah Leoni." They were called " The Arms of ye Most Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons," and are almost an exact reproduction of those used by the Grand Lodge of all England at York, which flourished from the year 1761. The motto " Holiness to the Lord," and the inscription " Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons," were added by Dermott.




*The Arms of ye moſt Ancient & Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Maſons.*

ARMS OF THE " ANCIENTS."

The arms as adopted at the union of the two Grand Lodges in the year 1813, were. Per pale: the dexter, gules (1), on a chevron between three castles, argent (2), a pair of compasses extended, proper; (3), sinister, quarterly, azure (4) and or (5), a cross quarterly (or of four workmen's squares) of the second (argent), and vert (6), between, in the first quarter a lion rampant of the fifth (or), in the second an ox passant sable, in the third a man with hands elevated, vested of the sixth (vert), robed crimson lined with ermine, and in the fourth an eagle displayed also or. The whole within an ear of corn and a sprig of acacia, tied by a riband in base. Crest, a representation of an ark supported on either side by cherubim, proper, with the motto " Holiness to the Lord " over it in Hebrew characters sable. Supporters, cherubim proper. Motto, " Audi, Vide, Tace."

The arms are given in their proper colors in Hughan's " Masonic Register," 1878, from Sir Albert W. Woods, Garter.

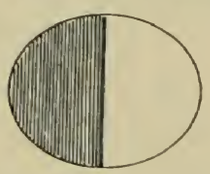
One part of the Arms is declared to have been derived from the

general banners of the four principal tribes of Israel. It is said that during the passage through the wilderness the twelve tribes were encamped in a hollow square, three on each side. As to the true colors of each of these banners doubt exists. Jewish commentators claim that the color of the banner of each tribe was similar to that of the stone which represented that tribe in the breastplate of the High Priest. So in the disposition of the colors in the arms of speculative Masons difficulty has been experienced by ritualists.



A.

The four "squares," which are what we commonly call carpenters' squares, are above described as "counter charged," or disposed each in an opposite direction from another (as in A.), thus forming a cross, wholly green. In its later form the squares are alternately silver and green, and may be described as "a cross quarterly, or divided into four equal parts by lines drawn through the middle from end to end, arg. and vert." The four charges, lion, ox, man and eagle, are manifestly the four prophetic and apocalyptic living creatures, or "beasts," as they are unfortunately called in our English translation of the Bible, and which are also commonly regarded as symbols of the four evangelists.



B.



C.

A pale is one of the ordinaries, and consists of a vertical band placed in the middle of the shield, and when a shield is divided by a line similarly drawn, it is said to be parted per pale (as in B.). The dexter, or right, gules, from a French word signifying a red color, perhaps to represent courage and animation, on a chevron indicated by the shape and form of the piece of white color. Chevron primarily is said to mean a rafter, but in the present instance may perhaps be regarded as intended to indicate or symbolize a Masonic square (as in C.). It is formed by two bars one-fifth the width of the shield, issuing from the right and left bases of the shield and conjoined at its centre. It is like the letter "V" turned point upwards. An old writer says that it "resembles a compass half open, while some say it represents a carpenter's square." "Between three castles argent" simply means that two castles, tinctured silver, are placed above the chevron and one below. The "compas" was a device on the arms of the carpenters, and when described as "proper" is meant as being of the proper and natural color.

This disposes of half of the field or surface of the escutcheon. The sinister, or left-hand side, of the escutcheon is quarterly, or con-

sisting of four quarters, colored, two azure or blue, and two gold, divided by a cross, composed of four masons' squares, two silver and two green. The first quarter, in blue, has a golden lion rampant, or, standing on the left hind leg, with both forelegs elevated, the right above the left, and the head in profile as if attacking a person, signifying courage. In the second quarter is an ox, colored black and passant, a term applied to any animal represented as walking with the right forefoot raised from the ground, with the head looking toward the right, signifying strength. In the third a man, symbolizing intelligence, with hands elevated, a sign of reverence as well as an ancient method of exclamation or salutation. In the fourth quarter is a golden eagle, emblematical of keenness of vision, which is displayed, or erect, with wings and legs spread out. The heralds sometimes explain both the lion and the eagle as signifying royalty or majesty.

Cherubim are described in Ezekiel i. and x. and Revelations iv. From a comparison of the various descriptions we may deduce as follows:

Their form is impossible to determine; all we know is that they had four faces, man, lion, ox, and eagle, six wings (Rev. iv.) (Ezekiel says four wings, but it may be understood that two remained folded over the body), and hands. There is ground for supposition that they were quadrupedal in form, but not sufficient to warrant anyone in rejecting the usually conceived idea of a human form; Ezekiel i. 2 says that they had the "likeness of a man," but whether this refers to the whole form or not cannot be determined.

They had extraordinary powers of locomotion. Possibly the "wheels" and "wheel within a wheel" of Ezekiel may be the appearance of a rapid flight, with six wings resembling the almost circular form or appearance in flight of many kinds of pheasants.

As to color, the descriptions in Scripture are easier to understand. They were of green hues (beryl) with golden metallic lustre of extraordinary brilliancy, and "full of eyes" in every part, which were probably not eyes for vision, but eyes resembling the characteristic plumage of the pheasants, especially the peacock. If any suggestion of the explanation of the wheel-like appearance is admissible, rows of "eyes" would add to its probability as helping to produce such an appearance in rapid motion of wings. Writers describe the cherubim as having the face and heart of a man, the wings of an eagle, the belly of a lion, and the legs and feet of an ox, which three animals with man are the symbols of strength and wisdom. They are considered by some to symbolize the protecting and overshadowing power of the Deity.

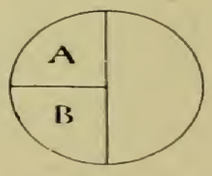
The emblem of corn which surrounds the central part of the escutcheon is one of the three elements of Masonic consecration. It is emblematic of nourishment. The sprig of acacia in the mystic system of Freemasonry is the symbol of the immortality of the soul.

The crest which is placed above the shield or arms is the typical ark, which as we all know, contained the two tables of stone on which were engraved the ten commandments. The supports were cherubim. The ark and supporting cherubim are "proper," that is, of their correct color as they actually existed, which we know to have been gold; Ex. xxxvii. 6, 7.

The cherubim are the second order of angelic hierarchy, the first being seraphim. Two cherubim, in proper or natural position and color, guarded the mercy seat or covering of the ark. It was from between these cherubim that the voice of God issued and there the Divine Presence rested.

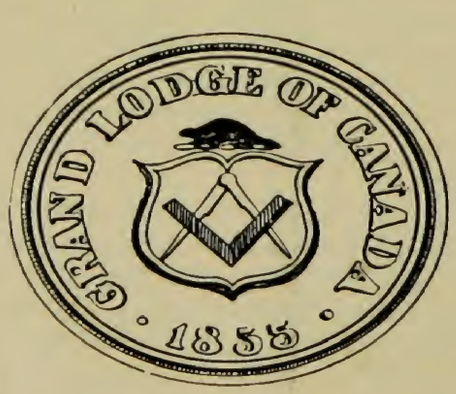
The words "Holiness to the Lord" in Hebrew, in the ancient characters, placed in semi-circular form over the extended wings, in English characters are "Kodesh La Yehovah." This was the inscription on the plate of gold that was placed in front of the High Priest's mitre. The imperative motto Audi, Vide, Tace, (Hear, See, Keep Silence), is significant to the initiate, and intensifies the obligation of Craftsmen who can truly say: "I have heard, I have seen, I was silent."

The arms of the Grand Lodge of Canada are almost identical with those of the Grand Lodge of England, except that the dexter part of the escutcheon, which is divided off by the central perpendicular line, is again divided by a sort of horizontal line drawn through the middle, and is said to be parted per fesse. The fesse, as has been explained, is a band formed by two parallel lines drawn horizontally

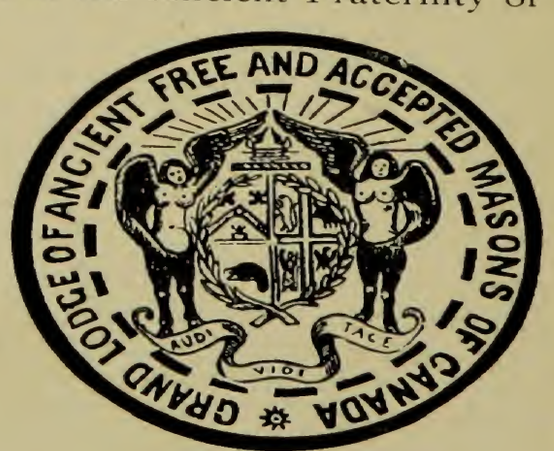



across the centre of the field and contains one-third part of it. It is said to be an emblem of the military girdle worn round the waist by mediæval warriors. The field of gules or red, with its charges or devices of the three castles and the compasses extended on a chevron on the right side of the English arms, are placed on the upper half (A.), and in the lower half (B.), which is argent or silver, a beaver "proper," and which is not intended as significant of operative builders in a Masonic sense, as before the union in 1813, but as representing the Canadian national emblem of energy and industry.

The earliest copy of the Constitution printed in Canada was a reproduction of the "Constitutions of the Ancient Fraternity of Free




1855.




1856.

First and Second Seals of The Grand Lodge of Canada.

and Accepted Masons, Part the Second, containing the charges, regulations, etc., published by the authority of the United Grand Lodge by William Williams, Esq., Provincial Grand Master for the County of Dorset. First Canadian Edition—Republished by order of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, Kingston. Printed by H. C. Thomson, MDCCCXXIII." This book contains no reference to the arms of Grand Lodge, and does not on its title page give the usual official print of the seal of Grand Lodge, as has been the custom since 1861. The first part was never published.

The minutes of the convention which preceded the formation of the Grand Lodge in 1855 show that at that meeting the temporary seal, of which an impression is given, was used, but it was not to be the permanent seal, for the resolution stated:

"That the Seal now produced be used for temporary purposes, and that a new one be procured by the Committee on Correspondence."

The seal was very simple in design—a shield with a square and pair of compasses extended on the field or surface of the shield in the prescribed form, and the upper rim of the shield ornamented with the Canadian emblem of industry—the beaver.

The permanent seal of Grand Lodge was first used officially just prior to the Annual Communication of Grand Lodge in July, 1856.

There are no examples to be found of lodge seals in use by the bodies that worked in that part of the Province of Quebec from 1775, which in 1791 became part of Upper Canada, nor are there any documents with a clear impression of the seal of the Provincial Grand Lodge that existed from 1764-91 in the old Province of Quebec.

The oldest Masonic document in Upper Canada is the certificate of Bro. Joseph Clement, dated Sept., A.D. 1780, issued by Lodge, No. 156, in the 8th Regt. of Foot. The impression of the seal is so indistinct that it is impossible to trace the design, but it is not unlikely that it was similar to that given in the history of that lodge, page 258.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of 1792-1822 had a seal, of which an example may be seen on the warrant of the Provincial Grand Master's Lodge, dated 6th April, 1796. The design was similar to that of the Ancient Grand Lodge, the words "Provincial Grand Lodge, Upper Canada," encircling the seal.

This seal was attached to all the Jarvis warrants. It was a reproduction of the seal of the Ancient Grand Lodge, with the words "Provincial Grand Lodge, Upper Canada," encircling it.




SEAL OF THE PROVINCIAL G. L., 1792-1822.

This seal was also used by R.W. Bro. George Forsyth, who was the Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, 1803. A poor impression of this seal may be seen on the warrant of lodge No. 21, at what is now Ingersoll, in the township of Oxford, county of Oxford, Ontario.

The Kingston Convention controlled the Craft between the date of the death of R.W. Bro. Jarvis, 1817, and the appointment of R.W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who in 1822 issued warrants. No example of a seal is to be found. As the convention served only a temporary purpose it is not probable that a seal, other than the private one of R.W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, the President, would have been used.

The warrants issued by the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R.W. Bro. Simon McGillivray were from the United Grand Lodge of England. There are no documents extant bearing the seal of this second Provincial body, but it is not unlikely that the seal of 1792-1822, used by R.W. Bro. Jarvis, and subsequently by R.W. Bros. Forsyth and Robert Kerr, as Provincial Grand Masters of the schismatic Grand Lodge, were continued in use by the revived Grand Lodge under R.W. Bro. McGillivray.

In the warrant issued by R.W. Bro. McGillivray, appointing Bro. James Fitzgibbon as his Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Bro. McGillivray uses his private seal, which had on it a representation of the arms of the Clan McGillivray.

The brethren at Niagara retained the original seal, which was brought from England in 1791 with the warrant, and not only refused to give it up to R.W. Bro. Jarvis when he left Niagara in 1797 for York (Toronto), but continued its use on all the official documents of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara.

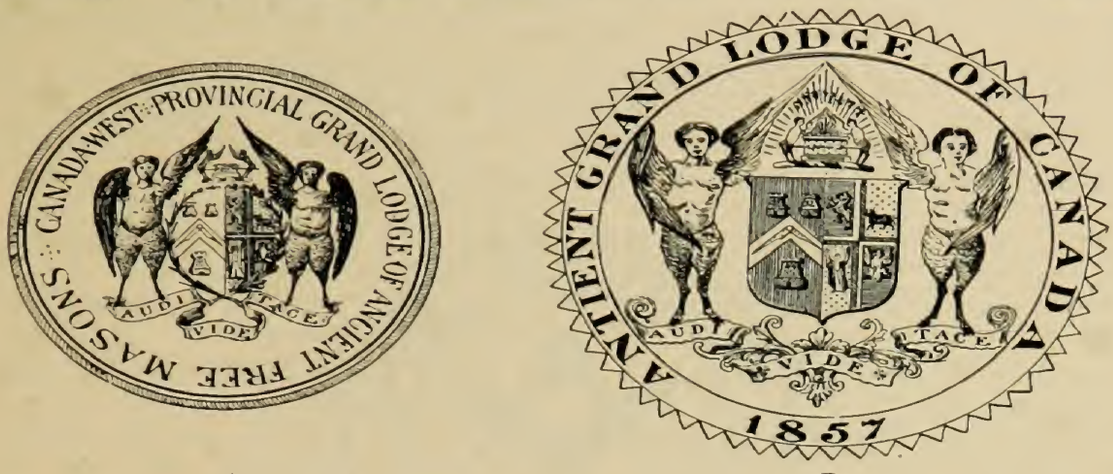
The next seal which claims attention is that of a Provincial Grand Lodge which was formed by R.W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips in 1844. An impression of this seal is found on the warrant of Rideau lodge, No. 2, at Burritt's Rapids, township of Oxford, dated 27th Dec., 1844. It was somewhat different in design to those of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1792, and was about the size of an ordinary penny. In its centre on a shield were the arms of the Grand Lodge of England. It had indented edges and the rim was encircled with the words "Provincial Grand Lodge, Canada West."

The fourth seal of governing bodies was that of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, formed in 1845 under R.W. Bro.




SEAL OF PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1844, UNDER R. W. BRO Z. M. PHILLIPS.

Sir Allan N. MacNab. There is an excellent impression of this seal upon the dispensation of Ionic lodge, No. 25, Toronto, dated 6th July, 1847. This seal was encircled with the words "Provincial

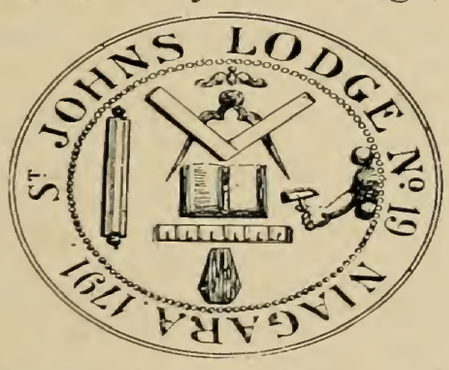



A. B.

(*a*) Seal of the Provincial Grand Lodge of C. W., 1845-58.
(*b*) Seal of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, 1857.

Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free Masons, Canada West." The entire centre of the seal contained the arms of the Grand Lodge of England.

Many of the subordinate lodges and chapters had seals, one of the earliest being that of St. John's lodge, No. 19, at Niagara, a




Seal of St. John's Lodge, No. 19, Niagara, 1791.

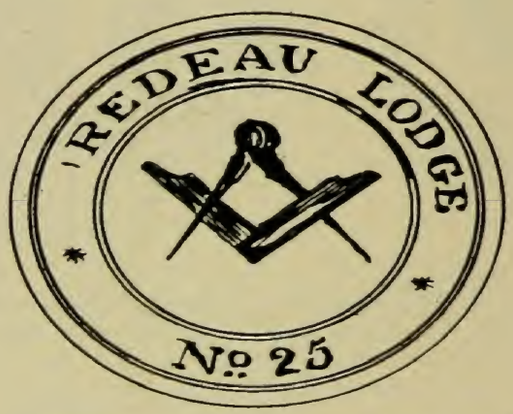
lodge warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec in 1791. It had engraved upon it the emblems of the Craft degrees and "St. John's lodge, No. 19, Niagara, 1791," in a circle around it.




Seal of Lodge No. 16, York, 1800.

Another seal was that of St. John's lodge, No. 16, of York, warranted in 1800 by R.W. Bro. Jarvis. It was engraved with the ordinary Craft emblems, the two pillars, square and compasses, the Bible and working tools and the lettering indicating the name of the lodge.

The seal of Rideau lodge, No. 25, at Burritt's Rapids, in 1815, has been preserved, and an impression shows the simple design. It is to be noted that the word Rideau is spelled with an "e" instead of "i," which is the correct and modern form.




SEAL OF RIDEAU LODGE, NO. 25, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, U. C., 1815-1845.

The lodges have seals according to the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Canada, edition 1891, page 61:

231. "Every warranted lodge shall have a Masonic seal, to be affixed to all documents proper to be issued."

232. "An impression of the seal is to be sent to the Grand Secretary, and whenever changed an impression of the new seal shall in like manner be transmitted."

The seals of some of the private lodges are given in the history of each lodge. The style of design seemed to vary, and in no two cases were they in any way alike.

# CHAPTER VII.

First Glimpses of Freemasonry on the American Continent. — Its Introduction into Canada. — The military lodges of 1759-60.—The Progress of the Craft from 1759-91.

The history of Freemasonry in Upper Canada practically begins about the year 1792. The Craft work in Lower Canada had been active for forty years prior to that date. Indeed, from the days of the capture of Quebec, the military lodges in the regiments engaged in the siege had given a great stimulus to the work of the fraternity. Surely it is pleasant for those now to the fore to look back at the work of the Craft sower who, in the springtime of its Canadian life, so aptly turned his sword into a ploughshare and furrowed mother-earth for the shocks and sheaves which the harvest-time would bring. He labored not in vain, and as the changing years have rolled along, the mower's scythe has garnered the golden grain, that staple which has strengthened the life of what is now a fraternity in the full vigor of maturity. The example thus afforded was not lost to those who, with old-land recollections of Craft light, had settled in that part of the province of Quebec, which in 1791 became Upper Canada.

For the sake of preserving the connection, and in order that the reader may enjoy an unbroken line of thought when perusing this history of the work in Ontario, a glimpse is afforded of the earlier history of the Craft when its banner was flung to the breeze in colonies which have since developed into great nations, in that of the United States and the Dominion of Canada. In so doing the aim will be, with a due regard for brevity, to refer to the history of Masonry in Quebec and the Maritime Provinces, and complete the story of the Craft in Upper Canada, now the Province of Ontario.

The earlier history of Masonry on the American continent is clouded by the fact that documentary evidence—an essential in history building—is not plentiful; indeed, for the first few years it is conspicuous by its absence.

We possess traditions which if clothed with even the fleeting shadows of truth would be most valuable in giving the Craft a respectable antiquity in Canada, but unfortunately this folk-lore (like many other superstitions) has not within its wardrobe even so light a drapery. We have, therefore, to be content with quite as honorable if not so ancient a lineage, even if it has not so great a claim to the years marked upon the calendar.

It will doubtless be travelling upon uncertain ground to even consider the story of some historians that Freemasonry, as instituted by the original Grand Lodge of England in 1717, was introduced into Canada in 1721, and that at that date "Lodges of Freemasons were established in Canada," or to assert that the piece of trap rock found in 1827 on the shore of an island in the Annapolis Basin, Nova Scotia, with the figures "1606" and the square and compasses indented thereon, is evidence of Craft life at that period, for such statements up to the present are outside of the proof line.



THE NOVA SCOTIA STONE, 1606.

This stone was found by Francis Alger and Dr. C. T. Jackson. The former in a letter, dated June 2nd, 1856, states that while making a mineralogical survey of Nova Scotia, they found a gravestone, a flat slab of trap rock, having the emblems cut thereon.

Dr. Jackson thought that these inscriptions were intended to commemorate the burial of French soldiers who came to Nova Scotia in 1603.

The letter referred to was written to a Mr. J. W. Thornton and is now in the archives of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. It is as follows:

"June 2d, 1856.

"Dear Sir: When Francis Alger and myself made a mineralogical survey of Nova Scotia in 1827, we discovered upon the shore of Goat Island, in Annapolis Basin, a grave-stone, partly covered with sand and lying on the shore. It bore the Masonic emblems, square and compass, and had the figures 1606 cut in it. The rock was a flat slab of trap rock, common in the vicinity.

"At the ferry from Annapolis to Granville we saw a large rounded rock with this inscription: 'La Belle, 1649.'

"These inscriptions were undoubtedly intended to commemorate the place of burial of French soldiers, who came to Nova Scotia, 'Annapolis Royal l'Acadie,' in 1603.

"Coins, buttons, and other articles, originally belonging to these early French settlers, are found in the soil of Goat Island in Annapolis Basin.

"The slab, bearing date 1606, I had brought over by the ferryman to Annapolis, and ordered it to be packed up in a box, to be sent to the O. C. Pilgrim Soc'y (of Plymouth, Mass.); but Judge Haliburton, then Thomas Haliburton, Esq., prevailed on me to abandon it to him, and he now has it carefully preserved. On a late visit to Nova Scotia I found that the Judge had forgotten how he came by it, and so I told him all about it.

"(Addressed)

"J. W. Thornton,
"Present.

Yours truly,
C. T. Jackson."

A sketch of the stone was sent to the late Judge Thos. C. Haliburton, well known as "Sam Slick," and he described it, not as "a grave stone," but as one on which the French "had engraved the date of their first cultivation of the soil, a memorial of their formal possession of the country." It is not likely that the emblems, although Masonic in design, had anything whatever to do with Craft Masonry.

The accompanying photograph of the stone is as good as can be obtained. The part with the square and compasses thereon was too much worn away to admit of a clear reproduction, for the stone has been exposed to the weather for over two hundred years.

This stone was sent to the Canadian Institute, Toronto, by Sir Sanford Fleming, C. E. It remained on view for some years in the old building, which preceded the one since erected at the north-west corner of Richmond and Berti (formerly Clare) streets. Through neglect on the part of the management of the Institute, the stone was taken by the stonemasons and built into one of the walls of the building. It is needless to state that although careful search has been made no trace of the location of the stone can be found. Those who saw the stone state that the date was as in the reproduction, 1606.

In 1829 Judge Haliburton published "The Historical and Statistical Accounts of Nova Scotia," and at pages 155-57 in the second volume he describes the stone found by Dr. Jackson as follows:

"About six miles below the ferry is situated Goat Island, which separates the Annapolis Basin from that of Digby, and forms two entrances into the former; the western channel, though narrow, is deep, and generally preferred to others. A small peninsula extending from the Granville shore forms one of its sides. On this point of land the first piece of ground was cleared for cultivation in Nova Scotia by the French. They were induced to make this selection on account of the beauty of its situation, the good anchorage opposite to it, the command which it gave them of the channel, and the facility it afforded of giving the earliest notice to the garrison at Port Royal of the entrance of an enemy into the Lower Basin. In the year 1827 the stone was discovered upon which they had engraved the date of their first cultivation of the soil, in memorial of their formal possession of the country. It is about two feet and a half long and two feet abroad, and of the same kind as that which forms the substratum of Granville Mountain. On the upper part are engraved the square and compass of the Free Mason, and in the centre in large and deep Arabic figures, the date 1606. It does not appear to have been dressed by a Mason, but the inscription has been cut on its natural surface. The stone itself has yielded to the power of the climate, and both the external front and the interior parts of the letters have alike suffered from exposure to the weather; the seams on the back part of it have opened, and from their capacity to hold water, and the operation of frost upon it when thus confined, it is probable in a few years it would have crumbled to pieces. The date is distinctly visible, and although the figure '0' is worn down to one-half its original depth, and the upper part of the letter 6 nearly as much, yet no part of them is obliterated; they are plainly discernible to the eye and easily traced by the finger. At a subsequent period, when the country was conquered by the English, some Scotch emigrants were sent out by Sir William Alexander, who erected a fort on the site of the French cornfields, previous to the treaty of St. Germain's. The remains of this fort may be traced with great ease; the old parade, the embankment and ditch have not been disturbed, and preserve their original form. It was occupied by the French for many years after the peace of 1632, and near the eastern parapet a large stone has been found, with the following monumental inscription, "'LEBEL 1643.'"

This stone, bearing the figures 1643 or 1649, is in the possession of a Mr. Leavitt of Nova Scotia. There has been a discussion as to the figures on the stone. Haliburton and others think that the cutting shows 1643; others give it as 1649. The figure "9," however, is plainly marked. Again Dr. Jackson in his letter writes the word "La

belle" (the beautiful one), instead of the surname "Lebel." Lebel was the name of a French merchant, who lived for a time in Acadia. He was the guardian of the children of D'Aulnay, the French officer who built the fortifications of 1632-4.

Another assertion is that Sir William Alexander, of Menstrie, Scotland, known as Lord Alexander and Viscount Canada, who was a member of Mary's Chapel lodge, Edinburgh, in 1634, had introduced Masonry into Nova Scotia. Sir William had charters from the Crown for the occupation of the whole of Nova Scotia in 1621-25-28, and settled a Scotch colony at Port Royal, afterwards Annapolis Royal. The father returned to Scotland leaving the colony in command of his son, and he, after the peace of 1632, when his possessions were returned to France, also sailed to Scotland with most of his settlers and he did not return. It was after this, in 1634, that he entered Mary's Chapel lodge, so that the statement that he had any Masonic knowledge while in Nova Scotia is undoubtedly without proof. It is suggested that he may have been initiated by brethren whom he found at Annapolis, but there is no evidence of Craft Masonry in that place until after 1737, so that the Alexander story is also mythical and besides, if true, he would not have been initiated again in Scotland.

D. Murray Lyon, in his History of Freemasonry in Scotland, gives extracts from the original minutes of the Lodge of Edinburgh, showing that on "The 3 day off Joulay, 1634," Lord Alexander, the son of Sir William, was "admitet folowe off the Craft" in that lodge.

Then it is stated that in 1658 some members of fifteen Hebrew families, who emigrated from Holland to Rhode Island, "brought with them the three first degrees of Masonry," but this is another weak effort of the manufacturer of tradition. That belief in this statement was current is shown by an extract in Weefen's "Economic and Social History of New England," for writing as to the year 1658, it is stated that:

> "The commerce of Newport was extending certainly. The wealthy Jews who contributed so much to it afterward, appear now. It is said that fifteen families came in from Holland this year, bringing with their goods and mercantile skill the first three degrees of Freemasonry."

Two at least of the first three degrees—and not a great deal of the first—were not in existence at this period, so that this creation of the historian has been fashioned out of nothing.

Peterson in his history of Rhode Island, at page 101, writes that:

> "In the spring of 1658, Mordecai Campannall, Moses Packeckoe, Levi and others, in all fifteen families, arrived at Newport from Holland. They brought with them the three first degrees of Masonry, and worked them in the house of Campannall, and continued to do so they and their successors to the year 1742."

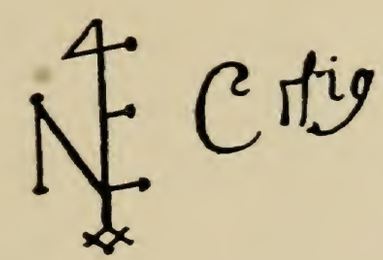
The documents upon which this statement is founded were said to be in the possession of Bro. N. H. Gould, of Newport, in Rhode Island. M.W. Bro. Gardner, in order to satisfy himself of the genuineness of this statement, made close enquiry into the matter. Bro. Gould informed him that the original document was found amongst the effects of a relative, and that the paper which contained the writing was in such a dilapidated condition that it was nearly undecipher-

able, and could not be reproduced by any known process. The paper, however, was submitted to Bro. Gardner, who examined it and found that nothing could be made out, save that in 1656 or 1658,

"Wee mett att ye House off Mordecai Campannall, and after Synagog Wee gave Abm Moses the degrees of Maconrie."

M.W. Bro. Gardner came to the conclusion that the evidence was not at all substantial or trustworthy, and that it was "almost impossible to treat the story with the attention which the subject demands."

In the "Plymouth colony records" there is a minute referring to the receipt by the colony of New Haven of a package of goods sent from Cooper's Hall, London, in March, 1654, to America, these goods being made up in a separate parcel from the rest of the consignment. This package was specially marked and numbered, and in part of the hieroglyphic marking thereon a square and compasses are represented.



THE COOPER'S HALL HIEROGLYPHIC.

The reference is upon page 137, Vol. X., of the "Records," and is opposite page VIII. of the introduction. The hieroglyphic referred to, and which is reproduced, is attached to a letter of instruction, which reads as follows:

"Among the goods sent this year we find one (bale) No. 19, which cost there 34£ 09s. 05d., and with the advance amounts to 45£ 19s. 03d., directed to Mr. Eliote for the use of the Indian worke, but why it is severed from the Rest of the psell and consigned to him is not expressed; It seems different from the Course youer selves approved, and may prove Inconvenient if it bee Continued; but this psell shal bee delivered according to youer desire. . .

"Newhaven, the 15th September, 1655."

No explanation has yet been found for the use of the square and compasses fully seventy years before Masonry was known on the continent.

In 1741 Jonathan Belcher, who was Governor of Massachusetts from 1730-41, and who was born in Boston in 1681, in a letter to "the First Lodge" at Boston, refers to the fact that he was made a Mason in 1704—probably in England. This would have made his initiation date thirteen years prior to the formation of the original Grand Lodge of England in 1717.

Bro. Belcher had taken an interest in the work of the Craft and a committee of "the First Lodge" on 14th Oct., 1741, had reported that, as directed by resolution of the lodge, they had on the 25th Oct. waited upon Gov. Belcher and expressed their gratitude to him for the favors he had extended, not only to Masonry in general, but particularly to the members of the lodge:

The Governor in reply said:

"Worthy Brothers: I take very kindly this mark of your respect. It is now 'thirty-seven' years since I was admitted into the Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, to whom I have been a faithful Brother, and a well wisher to the Art of Masonry.

"I shall ever maintain a strict friendship for the whole Fraternity, and always be glad when it may fall in my power to do them any services.

"J. Belcher."

Andrew Belcher, eldest son of the Governor, was appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Master of New England in 1733, and his second son, Jonathan, who was Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, succeeded Bro. Erasmus James Phillips as Provincial Grand Master of the maritime provinces between the years 1760-65.

In an issue of the Masonic "Mirror" of Boston, dated 27th January, 1827, in a paragraph it is claimed that a clergyman of the Church of England furnished a document testifying that the first regular lodge of Masons in America was held in the King's Chapel, Boston, but, although this statement was repeated in the same publication in 1844 the evidence, which would verify this assertion, has neither been produced nor has it ever been published in its entirety.

The paragraph referred to reads:

"A year or two since, a clergyman of the Church of England, who is probably more conversant with that church in America than any other individual now living, politely furnished us with a document wherein it appeared that the first 'regular' lodge of Freemasons in America was holden in King's Chapel, Boston, by a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of England, somewhere about the year 1720. It produced great excitement at the time, and the Brethren considered it prudent to discontinue their meetings."

The Boston "News Letter" of 18th Sept., 1721, contains the report that a vessel, called "The Freemason," had sailed from the West Indies. This was four years after the revival of Masonry in England, so there is nothing surprising in the name being used.

Then in the line of historical enquiry, we have the familiar names of Daniel Coxe and Henry Price.

In the list of members of Lodge No. 8, constituted on 25th April, 1722, which met at the Devil Tavern, within Temple Bar, London, the name of Daniel Coxe appears, and in the membership roll of Lodge, No. 75, constituted on 17th July, 1730, which met at the Rainbow Coffee House, York Buildings, the name of Henry Price is included.

Gould writes that there is no doubt that the Daniel Coxe and Henry Price are the noted colonists of these names. Coxe was the son of a Dr. Daniel Coxe, the Governor of the Province of West Jersey. Dr. Coxe was an Englishman, who had, prior to his settlement in Canada, been appointed court physician to Charles II. and Queen Anne. He possessed wealth, and was the largest landed proprietor in the Province which he governed. Daniel, his son, was born in 1674, visited England in 1716, and after the year 1728 returned to America. The records of the Grand Lodge of England show the appointment by Lord Norfolk, Grand Master, on 5th June, 1730, of Daniel Coxe, of New Jersey, as Provincial Grand Master of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. The patent was granted

on the petition of Bro. Coxe, "and several other brethren residing and about to reside" in the provinces specified in the document, and differed from ordinary commissions in that his term of office was limited to two years from 24th June, 1730, after which date the brethren of any of the three colonies named had the right to elect bi-



DANIEL COXE, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER NEW YORK, NEW JERSEY AND PENNSYLVANIA, 1730-32.

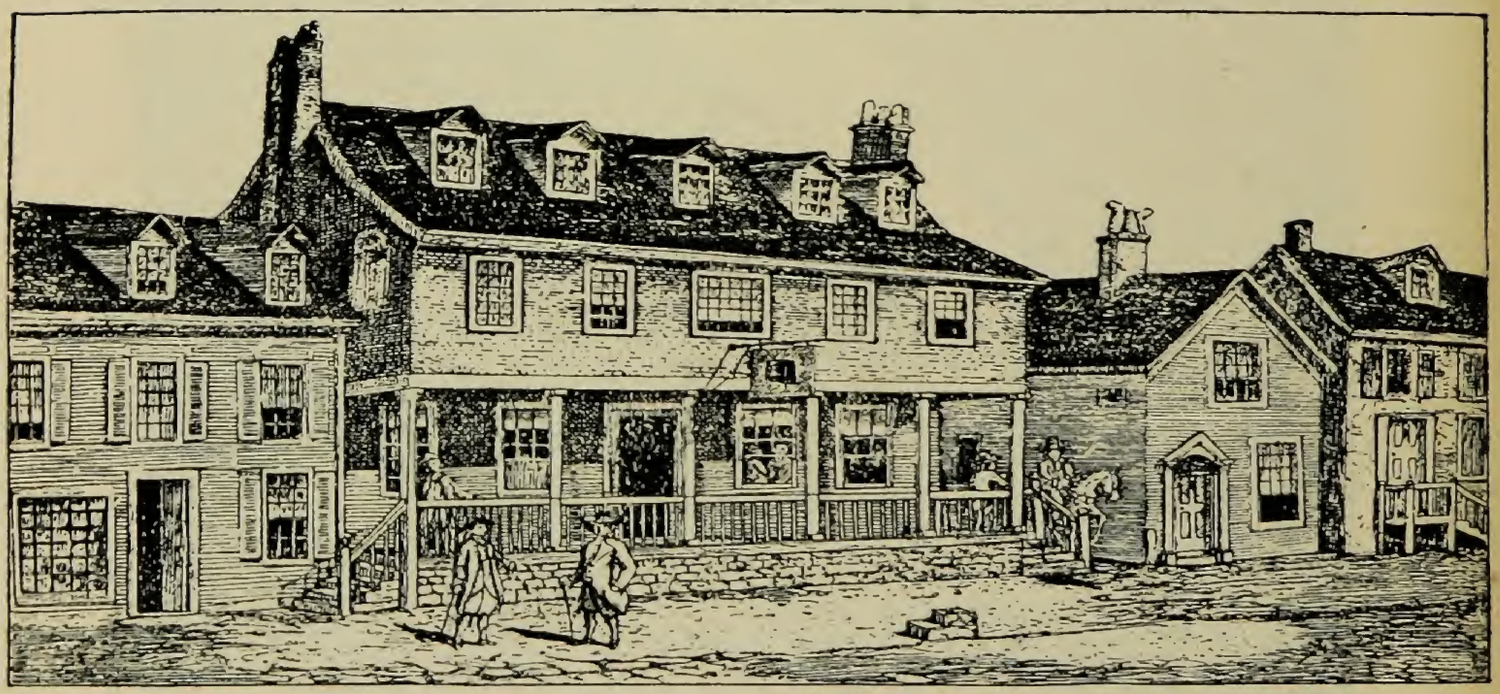
annually a Provincial Grand Master. By this patent Coxe had to furnish annually a return of the lodges he constituted with a list of the membership; but there is no knowledge of any such report having been made.

In 1731, on the 29th January, Coxe visited England, and at a meeting of the Grand Lodge in London, at which he was present, he

was toasted as "Provincial Grand Master of North America," and in this year his name is again found in the records of Lodge No. 8, at the Devil Tavern, London. He was appointed to a judicial position in New Jersey in 1734 and died in 1739.

There is but slight, if any, evidence that he ever exercised his power as Provincial Grand Master. This alleged proof is contained in a letter written by Henry Bell of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, on 17th November, 1754, to a Dr. Thomas Cadwallader, of Philadelphia, in which the writer states that he was "one of the originators of the first Masonic lodge in Philadelphia," that in 1730 he and his friends had applied to England for a charter, but hearing of the appointment of Coxe as Provincial Grand Master, they applied and received a warrant. The letter referred to reads:

"As you well know, I was one of the originators of the first Masonic Lodge in Philadelphia. A party of us used to meet at the Tun Tavern, in Water Street, and sometimes opened a Lodge there. Once in the fall of 1730, we formed a design of obtaining a charter for a regular Lodge, and made application to the Grand Lodge of England for one, but before receiving it, we heard that Daniel Coxe, of New Jersey, had been appointed by that Grand Lodge as Provincial Grand Master of New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. We, therefore, made application to him, and our request was granted."



THE OLD TUN TAVERN, PHILADELPHIA, IN WHICH THE FIRST LODGE OF MASONS IN NORTH AMERICA WAS ORGANIZED.

The committee in charge of the library of the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania states: "The letter was exhibited in the Grand Secretary's office in 1872," and "bore all the marks of being genuine, and we have no doubt of its being correct," but "where has the letter been for one hundred and twenty years? In whose custody? Why has it never been brought to light before? What is the full text?

Numb. 108.

# The Pennsylvania Gazette.

*Containing the freshest Advices Foreign and Domestick.*

From Thursday, December 3. to Tuesday, December 8. 1730.

*As there are several* Lodges of *FREE-MASONS erected in this Province, and People have lately been much amus'd with Conjectures concerning them; we think the following Account of* Free-Masonry *from* London, *will not be unacceptable to our Readers.*

*LONDON, August* 12.

BY the Death of a Gentleman who was one of the Brotherhood of FREE-MASONS, there has lately happen'd a Discovery of abundance of their secret Signs and Wonders, with the mysterious Manner of their Admission into that Fraternity. The following is a true Copy of a Manuscript which the Deceased had written for the Benefit of his own private Remembrance, and which was found conceal'd among his choicest Papers in the most hidden Part of his Cabinet. The World has long admir'd, that in such a numerous Company, many of them not remarkable for Taciturnity, there has been no one found, that in his Cups, or in any other Circumstance, would discover their Mysteries: But the whole appears so childish and ridiculous, that this is probably the Case, Their Grand Secret is, *That they have no Secret at all*; and when once a Man is enter'd, he finds himself oblig'd, *se defendendo*, to carry on the Jest with as solemn a Face as the rest. We shall not use many Words to persuade the Publick that the following Piece is genuine; it carries all the Marks of Truth in itself: We would only refer the Reader to the Conduct of the Brotherhood upon this Occasion; if they *ridicule* it, or look *very grave* upon it, or if they are *very angry* and endeavour to *decry* it, he may be satisfied it is the *real Truth*.

## The Mystery of *Free-Masonry*.

*Question*, ARE you a Mason? *Answer*, I am. *Q.* How shall I know you are a Mason? *A.* By Signs, Tokens, and Points of my Entrance. *Q.* How was you made? *A.* Neither naked nor cloathed, standing or lying, but in due Form. *Q.* Give me a Sign? *A.* Every Square is a Sign; but the most solemn is the Right-Hand upon the Left Breast, the Arm hanging down, a little extended from the Body. *Q.* Give me a Letter? *A.* B. O. A. Z. [*When this Question is ask'd, you are to give the Letter* B. *The Querist will say* O. *you* A. *he* Z.] *Q.* Give me another? *A.* J. A. C. H. I. N. [*Alternately as* Boaz, *N. B.* Boaz *and* Jachin *were two Pillars in* Solomon's *Porch.* 1 Kings vii. 21.] *Q.* To what Lodge do you belong? *A.* To the holy Lodge of St. *John*. *Q.* How is it seated? *A.* East and West as all other Temples are. *Q.* Where was you enter'd? *A.* In a just and perfect Lodge. *Q.* What makes a just and perfect Lodge? *A.* A Master, two Wardens, and four Fellows, with Square, Compass and Common Gudge. [N. B *One of them must be a Working Mason.*] *Q.* Where was you made? *A.* In the Valley of *Jehosaphat*, behind a Rush Bush, where a Dog was never heard to Bark, nor a Cock to Crow, or elsewhere. *Q.* Where was the first Lodge kept? *A.* In *Solomon*'s Porch; the Pillars were called *Jachin* and *Boaz*. *Q.* How many Orders be there in Architecture? *A.* There be five, Tuscan, Doric, Ionic, Corinthian, and Composite or Roman Orders. *Q.* How many Points be there in the Fellowship? *A.* There be Five, 1. Foot to Foot. 2. Knee to Knee. 3. Hand to Hand. 4. Heart to Heart. 5. Ear to Ear. *Q.* How do Masons take their Place in Work? *A.* The Master's Place East, the Warden's East, and the Fellows the Eastern Passage. *Q.* How many precious Jewels be there in Masonry? *A.* Three; the Master, Wardens and Fellows. *Q.* Whence comes the Pattern of an Arch? *A.* From the Rainbow. *Q.* Is there a Key for your Lodge? *A.* Yes there is. *Q.* Where is it kept? *A.* In an Ivory Box, between my Tongue and my Teeth: Or, under the Lap of my Liver, where the Secrets of my Heart are. *Q.* Is there a Chain to your Key? *A.* Yes there is. *Q.* How long is it? *A.* As long as from my Tongue to my Heart. *Q.* Where does the Key of the Working Lodge lie? *A.* It lies upon the Right Hand from the Door two Fees and a Half, under a green Turf, or under a square Ashler. *Q.* Where does the Master Mason set his Mark upon the Work? *A.* Upon the South East Corner. *Q.* Have you been in the Kitchin? [N. B. *You shall know an enter'd Apprentice by this Question*] *A.* Yes, I have. *Q.* Did you ever Dine in the Hall? [*A Brother Mason by this Question*] Yes, I did. *Q.* How old are you? *A.* Under 5, or under 7. Which you will. [N. B. *When you are first made a Mason, you are only enter'd Apprentice; and till you are made a Master, or, as they call it, past'd the Master's Part, you are only an enter'd Apprentice, and consequently must answer under 7; for if you say above, they will expect the Master's Word and Signs.* Note, *There is not one Mason in a Hundred that will be at the Expence to pass the Master's Part, unless it be for Interest*] *Q.* How was you admitted? [N. B. *Some will ask, what was that Form, after the third Question and Answer above*] *A.* When I came to the first Door, a Man with a drawn Sword asked me, If I had any Weapons? I answer'd, No. Upon which he let me pass by him into a dark Entry; there two Wardens took me under each Arm, and conducted me from Darkness into Light, passing thro' two Rows of the Brotherhood, who stood mute, to the upper End of the Room, from whence the Master went down the Outside of one of the Rows, and touching a young Brother on the Shoulder, said, Who have we here? To which he answer'd, A Gentleman who desires to be admitted a Member of the Society. Upon which he came up again, and asked me, If I came there thro' my own Desire, or at the Request or Desire of another? I said, My own. He then told me, If I would become a Brother of their Society, I must take the Oath administred on that Occasion. To which assenting, a Square was laid on the Ground, in which they made me kneel bare-knee'd, and giving a Compass into my Right Hand, I set the Point to my left Breast, and my left Arm hanging down. The Words of the Oath I can't Remember, but the Purport was as follows:

I *Solemnly Protest and Swear, in the Presence of Almighty God, and this Society, that I will not, by Word of Mouth or Signs, discover any Secrets which shall be communicated to me this Night, or at any Time hereafter: That I will not write, carve, engrave, or cause to be written, carved or engraven the same, either upon Paper, Copper, Brass, Wood or Stone, or any Moveable or Immoveable, or any other Way discover the same, to any but a Brother or Fellow Craft, under no less Penalty than having my Heart pluck'd thro' the Pap of my left Breast, my Tongue by the Roots from the Roof of my Mouth, my Body to be burnt, and my Ashes to be scattered abroad in the Wind, whereby I may be lost to the Remembrance of a Brother.*

After which I was cloathed. [N. B. *The Cloathing is putting on the Apron and Gloves.*] *Q.* How was the Master cloathed? *A.* In a Yellow Jacket and blue pair of Breeches. [N. B. *The Master is not otherwise cloathed than common; The Question and Answer are only Emblematical; the yellow Jacket, the Compasses, and the blue Breeches, the Steel Points.*] *Q.* What was you doing while the Oath was tendering? *A.* I was kneeling bare knee'd between the Bible and the Square, taking the solemn Oath of a Mason. [Note, *There is a Bible put in the Right Hand, and the Square under the Right Elbow.*

FOREIGN

These, and other numerous questions must be satisfactorily answered before we can admit this piece of evidence. For an item that has been waited for almost one hundred and fifty years, it comes remarkably pat. If not a swift witness in one sense, it is in another, for it certainly covers the whole ground."

This letter would lead to the belief that in 1730 there was but one lodge in Philadelphia, when we know from Franklin's newspaper, the Pennsylvania Gazette, of 8th December, 1730, that there were "several" lodges in Philadelphia at that date, and in one of these, the St. John's, Franklin was mentioned in 1731. This publication in the Gazette is the earliest known printed announcement of Masonry in America. It reads:

"As there are several Lodges of Freemasons erected in this Province, and people have lately been much amused with conjectures concerning them, we think the following account of Freemasonry, from London, will not be unacceptable to our readers."

This is followed by a paragraph to the effect that,

"By the death of a gentleman, who was one of the Brotherhood of Freemasons, there has lately happened a discovery of abundance of their secret signs and wonders, with the mysterious manner of their admission into that Fraternity, contained in a manuscript found among his papers."

So that the authenticity of this letter is doubted, in fact, is not looked upon seriously as genuine. Other traces of Coxe's exercise of jurisdiction appear in a letter written in July, 1762, by brethren in Elizabeth Town, New Jersey, requesting a warrant from Jeremy Gridley, P.G.M., at Boston, which he promised on proof of Coxe's death, prior to 1754.

The letter, which is given in full at page 24, Vol. I., of the History of Freemasonry in Maryland, by Bro. E. T. Schultz, reads:

"Elizabeth Town, July 28, 1762.

"Right Worshipfull:

"I had the honor of receiving both your letters by the Post. I cannot find that Mr. Daniel Cox had anything to do with the Province of Maryland. Upon discoursing with a brother at Philadelphia about a year ago, he told (me) that the Lodge at Anapolis, in Maryland, was held by a Warrant from Boston, had many years ago. And upon the strictest Enquiry I find that Mr. Daniel Cox Died before 1754, the time you mention. Therefore as you was pleased to say, that if the Case was so, you would send me a Deputation immediately; and as you wrote nothing about a formality in obtaining it, I am desired by all those I have Communicated your Letter to, to Write immediately for a Deputation for myself to be the first Master of the Temple Lodge in Elizabeth Town, No. 1, if you think proper to give it that Name.

"We have had a Petition drawn to you to appoint a Deputy Grand Master of New Jersey; Pray will it be proper and agreeable to you to grant such a Deputation?

"If you order a Deputation to be sent me, I hope it will be soon; and please to put it under cover to Mr. John Hunt, Post Master in Elizabeth Town, and then it will be not only free of Postage, but Safe; unless our Parson (Chandler) should be in Boston, which I expect he is. Please also to say in your Letter what Charge there is attending the Warrant, and it shall punctually be sent by the Post with the Thanks of the Lodge.

"I am,

"Sir, your most Obedient Servant and Brother,

Jonathan Hampton.

"I am well known by Gov'r Bernard.

"Jeremy Gridley, Esq."

In 1884 the secretary's ledger of St. John's lodge, Philadelphia, was discovered by the late Clifford P. MacCalla. It is marked "Libre B." which would indicate that it is the second book of a series, "Libre A." being the first. It gives the roll of membership from 24th June, 1731, to 24th June, 1738, and the initiation fee as £3 until 1734 and £5 after that date, with monthly dues of sixpence, and a fine of one shilling for absence. Amongst the names are those of William Allen, Grand Master, and William Pringle, Deputy Master, entered on 24th June, 1731.

The "St. John's Lodge" seems virtually to have been "the Grand Lodge," for the names of the brethren who were Grand Wardens from 1735-38 are identical with those who filled the same offices in the private lodge. As Gould says: "If, indeed, any lingering doubt remained as to the lodge and the Grand Lodge being one and the same body, this would be dispelled by a printed notice of June 16, 1737, signed by 'Thomas Hopkinson, Grand Master,' and his officers 'on behalf of all the members of St. John's lodge at Philadelphia."

Dr. Cadwallader was Grand Warden in 1737, but Henry Bell's name is not found on the roll.

Daniel Coxe by his patent held office for two years until June 24th, 1732, when newspaper records show that he was succeeded by William Allen as G.M., and William Pringle as D.G.M. The Wardens were Thos. Boude and Benjamin Franklin. A notice of this election is to be found in the Pennsylvania Gazette of 26th June, 1732. But as we have already had the entry of these brethren, Allen and Pringle, as G.M. and D.G.M., respectively, in the year 1731, it suggests the thought that Coxe may have resigned his office in that



HENRY PRICE, PROV. GRAND MASTER, NEW ENGLAND, ETC., 1733-36.

year. Bro. Allen was succeeded in his position as G.M. in 1733 by Humphrey Murray, and by Benjamin Franklin in 1734.

This leads up to the connection of Freemasonry in New England with Henry Price, who, it is asserted, furnished the first Canadian Masonic authority. Franklin, who was the publisher of the Pennsylvania Gazette, left Boston in 1723, but revisited it in 1733. His paper contains a record of the meeting of Grand Lodge on 27th June, 1734, when he was elected Grand Master. This paragraph was reprinted in London newspapers, and in a Dublin Masonic "Pocket Companion" for 1735, this lodge apparently occurs as one of those warranted by the Grand Lodge of England, but in error, as it was never on the English register.

In this year Franklin wrote two letters, one in official form to the Provincial Grand Lodge at Boston, and a personal letter to Henry Price, the P.G.M. In the official letter he refers to the fact that in the Boston papers he had seen a notice to the effect that at a Grand Lodge held in London in 1733 "Mr. Price's deputation and power was extended over all America," and this being the case that in the interest of Masonry in Pennsylvania and by virtue of Price's commission the privileges of the brethren in Pennsylvania in holding Grand Lodge, electing a Grand Master and officers, should be confirmed, the Grand Master of Pennsylvania "only yielding his chair when the Grand Master of All America shall be in his place." Franklin also asks for a copy of the Grand Master's first deputation or patent and of the document which extends his power to all America. In the personal note, amongst other things, Franklin trusts that Price will visit Philadelphia, as "rebel brethren who are foreigners" contemplate a rival organization, which may bring the Craft into "disesteem" unless the "true brethren" are "countenanced and distinguished" by such authority as that of Price. The letter to the Grand Lodge at Boston reads:—

"Right Worshipful Grand Master, and Most Worthy and Dear Brethren: We acknowledge your favor of the 23d of October past, and rejoice that the Grand Master (whom God Bless) hath so happily recovered from his late indisposition; and we now, glass in hand, drink to the establishment of his health, and the prosperity of your whole Lodge.

"We have seen in the Boston prints an article of news from London, importing that at a Grand Lodge, held there in August last, Mr. Price's deputation and power was extended over all America, which advice we hope is true and we heartily congratulate him thereupon, and though this has not been as yet regularly signified to us by you, yet, giving credit thereto, we think it our duty to lay before your Lodge what we apprehend needful to be done for us, in order to promote and strengthen the interest of Masonry in this Province (which seems to want the sanction of some authority derived from home, to give the proceedings and determinations of our Lodge their due weight), to wit, a Deputation or Charter granted by the Right Worshipful Mr. Price, by virtue of his commission from Britain, confirming the Brethren of Pennsylvania in the privileges they at present enjoy of holding annually their Grand Lodge, choosing their Grand Master, Wardens, and other officers, who may manage all affairs relating to the Brethren here with full power and authority, according to the customs and usages of Masons, the said Grand Master of Pennsylvania only yielding his chair when the Grand Master of all America shall be in place. This, if it seem good and reasonable to you to grant, will not only be extremely agreeable to us, but will also, we are confident, conduce much to the welfare, establishment, and reputation

of Masonry in these parts. We, therefore, submit it for your consideration, and, as we hope our request will be complied with, we desire that it may be done as soon as possible, and also accompanied with a copy of the R. W. Grand Master's first Deputation, and of the instrument by which it appears to be enlarged as above mentioned, witnessed by your Wardens, and signed by the Secretary, for which favors this Lodge doubt not of being able to behave so as not to be thought ungrateful.

"We are, Right Worshipful Grand Master and Most Worthy Brethren, Your Affectionate Brethren and obliged humble Servts.

"Signed at the request of the Lodge.

"B. Franklin, G.M.

"Philadelphia, November 28, 1734."

The personal letter to Price was addressed to "Mr. Henry Price, At the Brazen Head, Boston, N. E.," and reads:—

"Dear Brother Price: I am glad to hear of your recovery. I hoped to have seen you this Fall, agreeable to the expectation you were so good as to give me; but since sickness has prevented your coming while the weather was moderate, I have no room to flatter myself with a visit from you before the Spring, when a deputation of the Brethren here will have an opportunity of showing how much they esteem you. I beg leave to recommend their request to you, and to inform you that some false and rebel Brethren, who are foreigners, being about to set up a distinct Lodge, in opposition to the old and true Brethren here, pretending to make Masons for a Bowl of punch, and the Craft is like to come into disesteem among us unless the true Brethren are countenanced and distinguished by some such special authority as herein desired. I entreat, therefore, that whatever you shall think proper to do therein may be sent by the next post, if possible, or the next following.

"I am, Your Affectionate Brother & humb. Servt.

"B. Franklin, G.M.,

"Pennsylvania.

"Philadelphia, November 28, 1734.

"P.S., If more of the Constitutions are wanted among you, please hint it to me."

It is not a matter of consideration with Canadian Craft history to deal further with Franklin, save to note that no lodges from Philadelphia were ever on the roll of the "Moderns" or original Grand Lodge of England.

Henry Price was born about 1697 and emigrated to New England about 1723. In 1732 he was in business in Boston—a tailor by trade—and we have on his own authority the statement that he received in 1733 a "deputation from Viscount Montague, Grand Master of England, as Provincial Grand Master of New England," and in 1734 these powers were extended by the Earl of Crawford over all North America. This statement, however, is not borne out by any contemporary writings in the books of the Grand Lodge of England.

Price's name does not appear on the roll of Provincial Grand Masters in the English Constitutions of 1738, 1756 and 1767, but in the engraved list of 1770 it is given as Provincial Grand Master of North America, an appointment, as Gould points out, "then actually held by John Rowe, whose name never appears at all in the English calendars, though that of Price, having once gained a footing was continued annually until 1804—twenty-four years after his decease."

It is generally admitted that Price established a Provincial

Grand Lodge and a private lodge in Boston in 1733. The authority for this is not exceptionally good, for Charles Pelham, the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at Boston, was appointed in 1751, but subsequently wrote the existing record from 1733. Many of these "records" are, however, corroborated by MSS. of the period 1733-51.

Two letters, which are considered authentic, dated 23rd June, and 1st September, 1736, both signed by Price as P.G.M., in which the brethren of the "First Lodge in Boston," constituted 31st August, 1733, are recommended to the favorable consideration of the Grand Lodge of England and of the Lodge of Glasgow, Kilwinning, place beyond doubt the authenticity of the date of the founding of "the First Lodge" in Boston.

It is remarkable, as before noted, that while there is an exact copy of the patent of Coxe in the minute books of the Grand Lodge of England, Price's name does not appear in the list of Provincial Grand Masters published in the successive editions of the Constitutions. Gould points out that while such documents as the patent to Coxe are to be found in the first volume of the minutes of the Grand Lodge of England, documents like that to Price were not given in the second volume.

In 1736 Tomlinson succeeded Price, but the former died in 1740, and pending another appointment Price was acting Grand Master until September, 1743, when Thomas Oxnard was appointed "Provincial Grand Master for North America," holding it until June, 1754, when he died. Price then resumed his position, acting as P.G.M. until October, 1755, when "Jeremy Gridley, Esqr., Counsellor at Law," was appointed and held office until September, 1767, when Price once more assumed his old office of acting P.G.M. until October. He was then invested as Grand Master, holding office until January, 1768, when John Rowe succeeded him. Henry Price died in 1780, and John Rowe in 1787.

We are now brought to the links connecting British and Canadian Masonry. It is recorded in a register book of the Grand Lodge of England that in 1737 William Douglas, Commander of H.M.S. Falmouth, was appointed Provincial Grand Master for the Coast of Africa and the Islands of America, and Captain Robert Comins, or Cumins, for Cape Breton and Louisbourg. These appointments were made by the Earl of Darnley, G.M. of the original Grand Lodge of England. In the same book the entry is repeated with the date of 1738 and the words "excepting such places where a Provincial Grand Master is already deputed." In the same register is another entry concerning Comins which reads: "Constitutions 1756." "In 1746 by Lord Cranston, Grand Master, To Capt. Robert Comins for Cape Breton & Louisbourgh."

William Douglas was a naval officer and on the 31st Dec., 1729, was appointed to command the Anglesea, a small ship of war. In the month of Nov., 1731, he was removed to the Phoenix, a frigate of 20 guns, and ordered, together with three other vessels of the same force and two ships of war to be equipped, to the West Indies as a check to the insolence of the Spanish guarda costa. His next ship was the Falmouth, a fourth rate of 50 guns, one of the West India squadron in 1740, under the command of Mr. Vernon. It is uncertain as to when the Falmouth was built, but it is supposed to have

been in 1713. She was taken to pieces in 1723 and rebuilt in 1729. Capt. Douglas served with Mr. Vernon at the siege of Carthagena, being one of Commodore Lestock's division, and was one of the unfortunate commanders who fell a victim to the insalubrity of that climate. He died in the month of May, 1741.

There is no trace or record of Capt. Robert Comins. His name cannot be found in any naval history, nor in any account of the war operations which preceded the capture of Quebec.

Canadian Masonry was first founded in Nova Scotia between the years 1737 and 1749. There is no documentary evidence in existence which affords the slightest proof of the exercise of Masonic authority in that province prior to 1749. Much discussion has arisen in connection with the antiquity of the Craft in Nova Scotia, when it was "Acadia," but all records have disappeared and surmise has to fill the part which should be taken by authentic documents. The well-known name of Ensign Erasmus James Phillips has been connected with the Craft in Nova Scotia from the earliest days.

The question more pertinent to this history is as to the institution of Freemasonry in Canada, or rather in what is now the Dominion of Canada.

There is reasonable evidence that a lodge of Freemasons was instituted under a Boston warrant at Annapolis Royal in Acadia, now Nova Scotia, and that this warrant was extant in 1749, followed by the organization of a lodge in 1749 at Halifax or rather Chebucto —for Halifax was not named until 1750—and that this lodge was the primal one, which with others eventually formed the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia.

Annapolis, founded by the French in 1604, is the oldest settlement in that part of North America known as Nova Scotia. It was occupied by the British in the reign of Queen Anne, and was called Annapolis or "The City of Anne." It was the seat of government down to 1749. In 1726, thirteen years after the signing of the Treaty of Utrecht, we find in the garrison of Annapolis the founder of Masonry in Nova Scotia, Erasmus James Phillips, an officer in the British Army.

It is claimed, and it can be readily believed, that he received a warrant as Provincial Grand Master of Acadia in 1740 from Henry Price, P.G.M. of New England. There is, however, no record of this being granted in the books of the Grand Lodge at London, but there is an entry of such action in the books of St. John's Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, under date 24th December, 1740, which reads:

"Omitted in place That Our Rt. Worshl Grand Master Mr. Price Granted a Deputation at ye Petition of sundry Brethren, at Annapolis, in Nova Scocia, to hold a Lodge there, and Appointed Majr Erasms Jas. Philipps, D.G.M., who has since, at ye Request of sundry Brethren at Halifax, Granted a Constitution to hold a Lodge there, and appointed The Rt. Worshl His Excellency Edwd Cornwallis, Esqr., their First Master."

This entry was, therefore, written some time after the event occurred, which it proposed to chronicle, so it may not be authentic. It is not improbable, however, that such action may have taken place at the date indicated. At the same time it is peculiar that there is not even collateral evidence outside of the fact that Phillips was made in Boston in 1737. It is not unlikely that after his initiation and on



THE ANNAPOLIS BASIN, NOVA SCOTIA.

his return to Annapolis, he opened a lodge with the assistance of brethren amongst the officers and soldiers at the garrison and carried on Masonic work.

Major Phillips was born about 1706, and as early as 1726 was an officer of the 40th Regiment, and a member of the Council of the Governor of the Province. The records show that he filled the offices of ensign, lieutenant, captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel of the 40th Regt. From 1729-49 he held the office of Judge-Advocate-General in the court of Vice-Admiralty, and was a member of the second House of Assembly of the Province in 1759. He was also a judge of Probate and Wills. He died in Halifax in 1760.

One of the first references in the historical records of the period to the name of Erasmus J. Phillips is in 1726, when "Captain Joseph Bennett and Ensign Erasmus James Phillips were ordered to be sent to Minas, to administer the oath to the people there."

A later reference is found in a parchment with the oath of allegiance to Great Britain subscribed to in 1730 by the inhabitants of the Annapolis River. In this document are the names of sixteen witnesses, of whom "Eras. Jas. Phillips" is one.

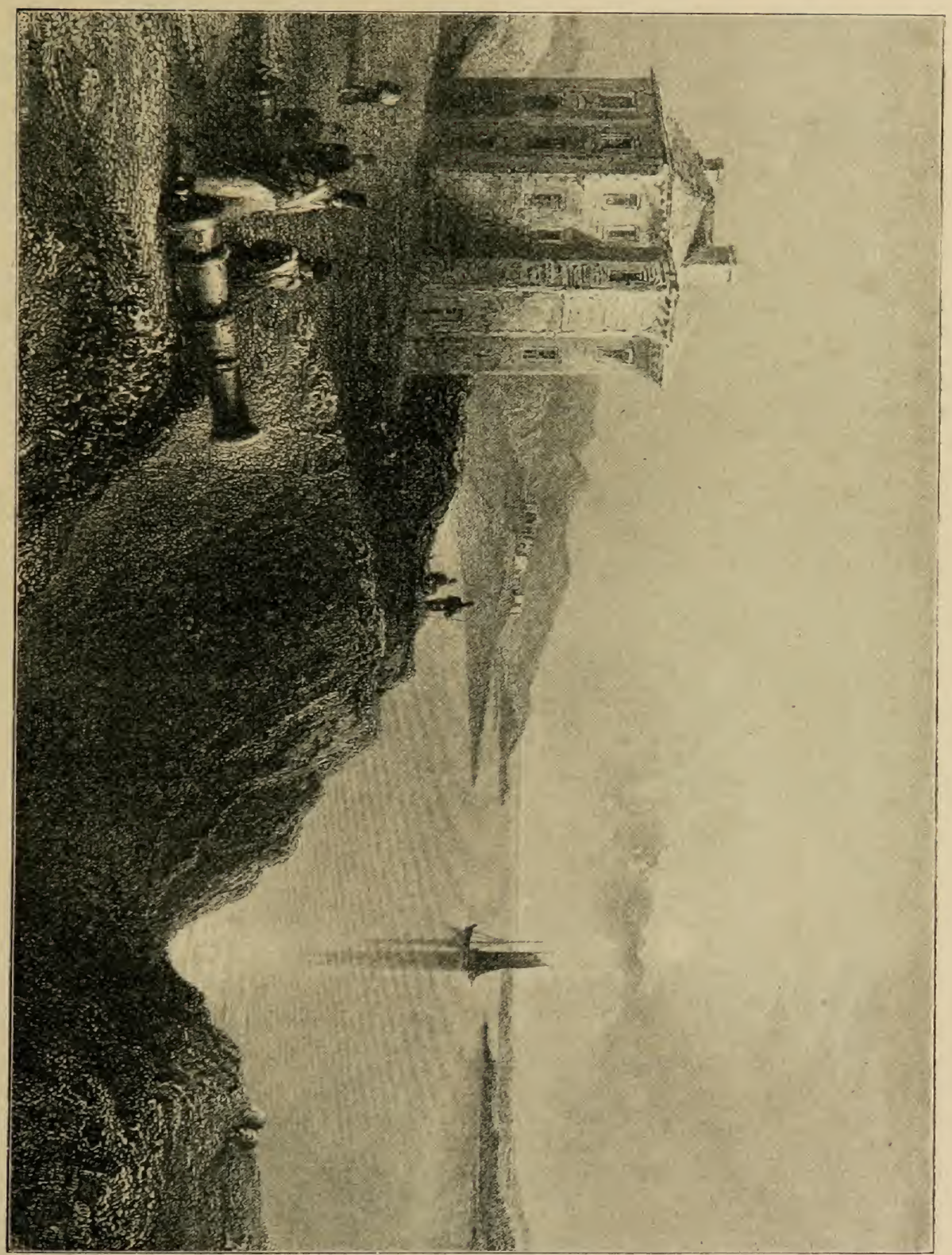
Then in 1730 at a Council held at His Excellency, the Governor's house, in the garrison at Annapolis Royal, the Governor presided and "Eras. Jas. Phillips" was one of the Council present. His name is also found in a commission signed by "Richard Phillips, Governor," and countersigned by "Erasmus James Phillips, Secretary."

Phillips was undoubtedly a man of some prominence, was either a son or nephew of the Governor, and occupied the position of "Fort Major," for in June, 1737, a grant of land was made by the Government "to Fort Major Erasmus James Phillips." He frequently visited New England, and it was on the occasion of a trip to New Hampshire that he sojourned in Boston, and made his first entrance into the Craft circle.

On the 10th August, 1737, Mr. Wm. Skene, E. J. Phillips and Otho Hamilton were at the village of Hampton, New Hampshire, 46 miles N. N. E. of Boston, conferring with commissioners to settle the boundary lines between Massachusetts and New Hampshire. It is believed that it was on this occasion that Erasmus J. Phillips visited Boston, remaining there from August, 1737, until June, 1738. The work of the Boundary Commission was protracted, and afforded ample opportunity to Phillips to visit Boston, which was but a short journey from Hampton.

The particulars concerning the initiation of Erasmus James Phillips are to be found in the proceedings of the St. John's Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and show that "on the 14th November, 1737, Phillips and "J. Sheriff," were made Masons in the "First Lodge in Boston." The records of this lodge state that Phillips was present at meetings held upon April 11, May 9, November 28, December 26, 1739, and August 12, 1741. In the minutes of April, 1739, he appears as "Rt Wpfull Bror. Erasmus Jas. Phillips, G. M. De Nov. Scot."

In 1741 E. J. Phillips was one of a commission to settle boundaries between Massachusetts and Rhode Island. He left Annapolis for New England in April, 1741, and was at Providence, Rhode Island, from then to June, 1741. The commission adjourned from



OLD FORT ON THE ANNAPOLIS BASIN, NOVA SCOTIA.

that month until the 4th September, when Phillips visited Boston, for the records of a meeting of the "First Lodge in Boston," on 12th August, 1741, show that he was present, the entry being:

"Bro. E. Phillips, pd. 20, ) Quarterage.
Bro. Sheriff, pd. 20, ) as memrs."

The authority granted by a Grand Master to a brother to act as Provincial or Deputy Provincial Grand Master is called "a deputation," and such authority was granted to him at some period between November, 1737, and April, 1739, for in the lodge minutes of the latter date Phillips is styled "Rt. Wpfull," possibly indicating the office of Provincial Grand Master.

Bro. Phillips, on his return to Nova Scotia, undoubtedly opened a Craft lodge and made Masons. This was the first lodge in what may be termed Canada.

In the archives of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, there is a document, the body of which is said to be in the handwriting of Bro. E. J. Phillips, which shows that he was recognized as the head of the Craft in the Province of Nova Scotia, viz..

"Halifax, the 12th June, 1750.

"Sir: At a meeting of true and Lawfull brothers and Master Masons Assembled at Halifax, in order to Consult on proper measures for holding and Establishing a Lodge at this place, It was unanimously resolved on that a Petition should be sent to you, who we are informed is Grand Master for the Province of Nova Scotia, in Order to obtain your Warrant or Deputation to hold and Establish a Lodge at this place, according to the Antient Laws & Customs of Masonry, & that said petition should be signed by any five of the Brethren then Assembled.

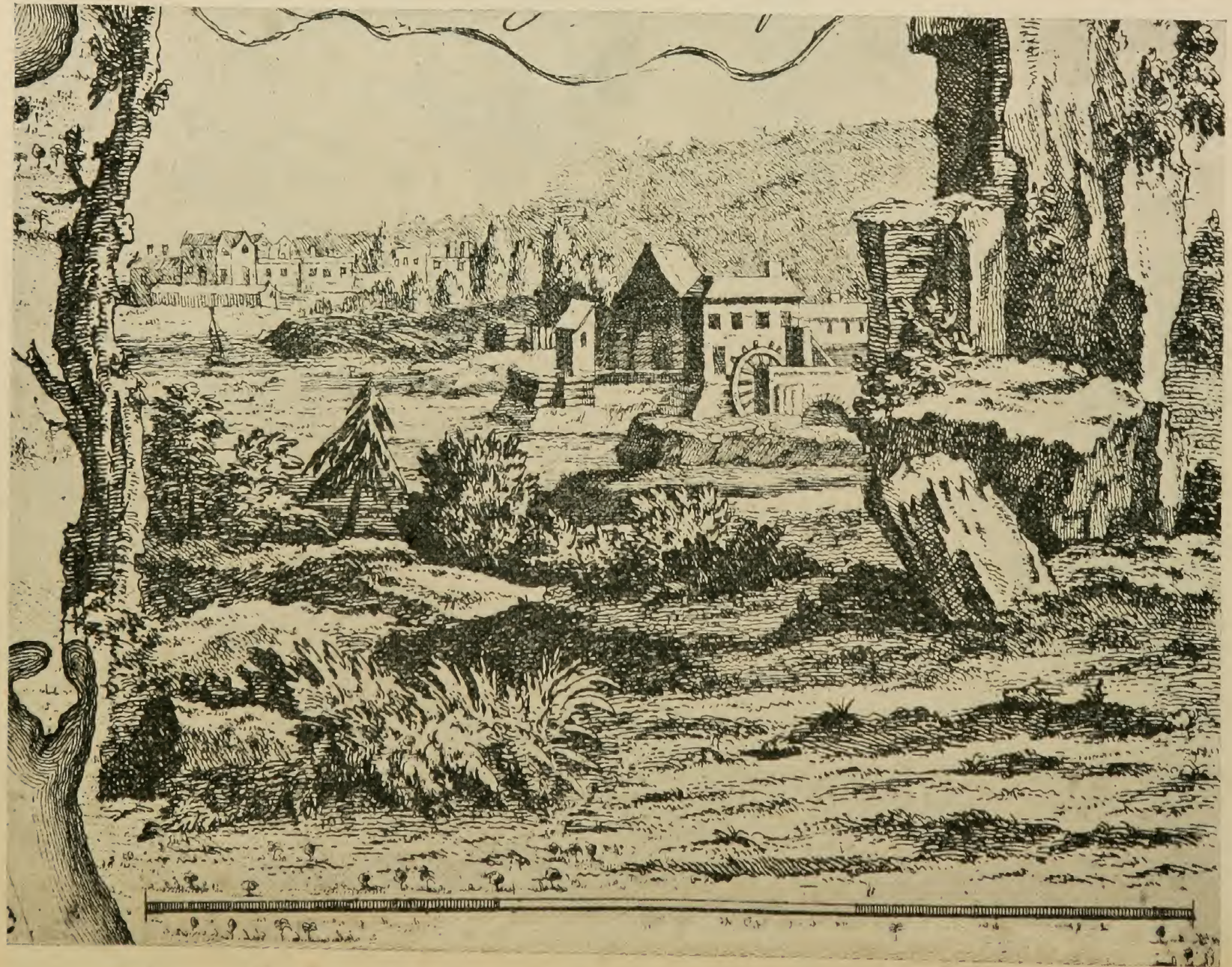
"We, therefore, the undernamed Subscribers, pursuant to the above resolution, do most humbly Crave and desire Your Warrant to hold and Establish a Lodge as aforesaid, according to the Antient Laws and Customs of Masonry, as practised among true and Lawfull Brethren, and this we Crave with the utmost dispatch, and beg leave to subscribe ourselves Your true and Loving Brethren.

"Ed. Cornwallis,
"Wm. Steele,
"Robert Campbell,
"Willm Nesbitt,
"David Haldane."

Copy P.
Eras. Jas. Philipps,
P. G. M.

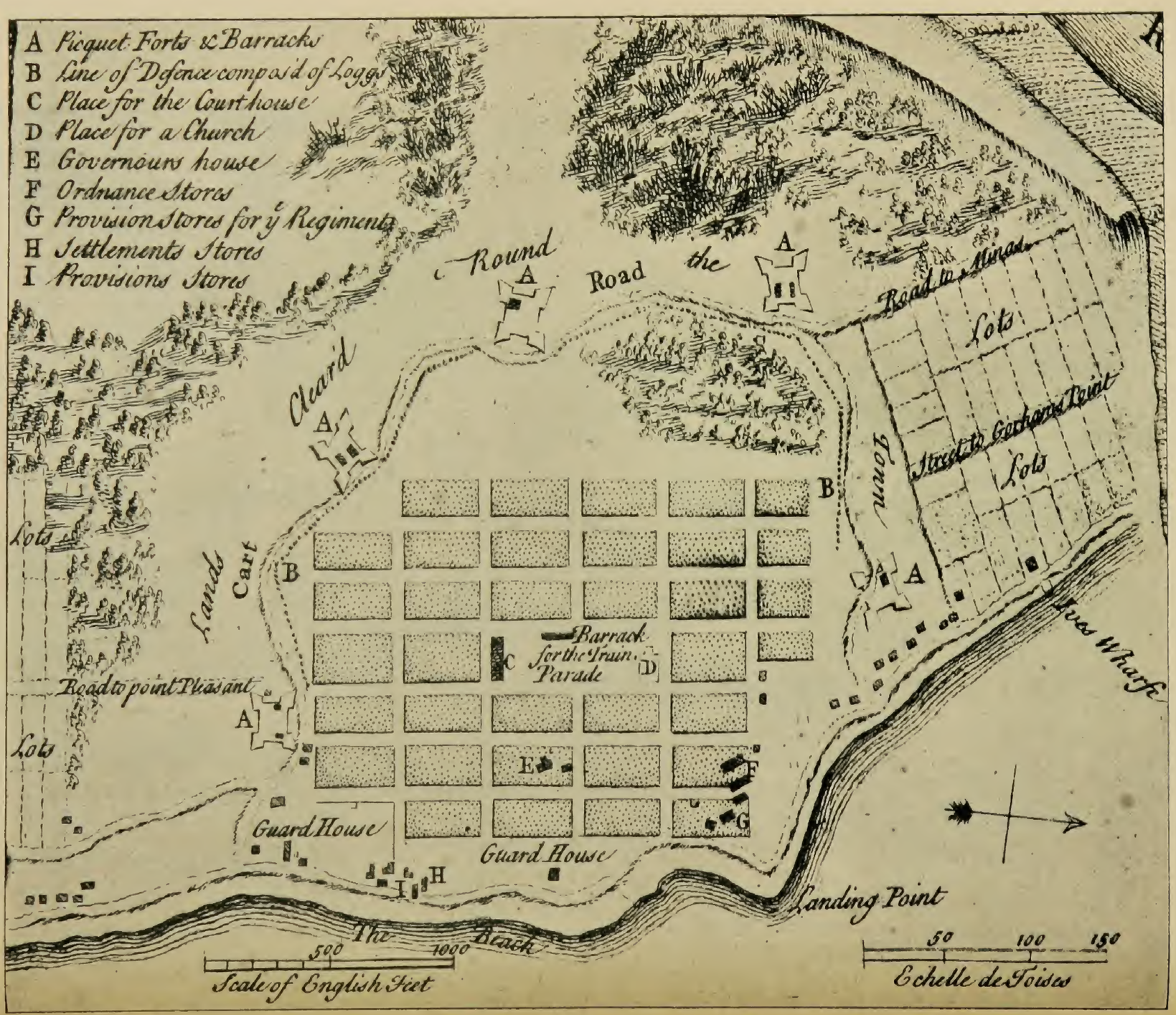
The five signatures attached to this petition were those of prominent men in connection with affairs in Nova Scotia. The Hon. Edward Cornwallis was the son of Charles, the third Baron Cornwallis, born 1712, and uncle of Lord Cornwallis, who surrendered at Yorktown. He was appointed Governor of Nova Scotia on May 9th, 1749, and arrived at Chebucto, now Halifax Harbor, on 21st June (O. S.), 1749. Of the other signers of the petition, William Steele was a brewer and merchant; Robert Campbell and David Haldane were lieutenants in the British army, and William Nesbitt was one of the clerks of the Governor.

Whether the lodge, said to have been founded by Phillips at



VIEW OF HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA, 1750. FROM A MAP IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

Opp. page 152.




PLAN OF TOWN OF HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA. PUBLISHED 1750.

Opp. page 153.

Sir

Halifax the 12th June 1750

At a meeting of true and Lawfull Brothers and Master Masons Assembled at Halifax in order to Consult on proper measures for holding and Establishing a Lodge at this Place It was unanimously resolved on that a Petition should be sent to you who we are informed is Grand Master for the Province of Nova Scotia in Order to obtain Your Warrant or Dedimitation to hold an Establish a Lodge at this Place aworeding to the Antient Laws & Customs of Masonry & that Said petition should be signed by any five of the Brethren then Assembled

We therefore the undernamed Subscribers pursuant to the above resolution do most humbly Crave and desire Your Warrant to hold and Establish a Lodge as aforesaid awording to the Antient Laws and Customs of Masonry as practised among true and Lawfull Brethren and this we Crave with the utmost dispatch and beg leave to subscribe our selves Your true and Loving Brethren

Ed Cornwallis
Wm Steele
Robert Campbell
Wilm Nesbitt
David Haldane

Copy

Thos Jn Philipps
P. G. M.

FAC-SIMILE OF THE HALIFAX LETTER.

Opp. page 153.

Annapolis, was removed to Halifax in 1749, becoming "Lodge No. 1, at Halifax, N.S." or whether the warrant granted to Cornwallis and others was an original document, is not known. In a "History of Freemasonry in Nova Scotia," published in 1786, a copy of which is in the possession of the Grand Lodge of that province, some particulars confirmatory of the establishment of this early lodge are found. The following is the extract:

"From Europe the Royal Art crossed the Atlantic with the first Emigrants, and settled in various parts of America. It is said to have been known in Nova Scotia, while in the hands of the French. But, however this may be, it is certain that as soon as the English took possession of it, they took care to encourage this charitable institution. They saw that it had a tendency to relieve distress and to promote good order. By this early attention to it, discovered in the first planters, it had the happiness to rise into repute with the Rising Province, as the ivy climbs around the oak, contributing to its beauty, shade and magnificence.

"As early as the year 1750, which was as soon almost as there were any houses erected at Halifax, we find a number of the brethren met together, with Governor Cornwallis at their head, 'Deeming it,' as they expressed it, 'for the good of the fraternity that Masonry should be propagated in the Province, and that there was a necessity of encouraging it in this place.

"Erasmus James Philips, Esq., of Annapolis Royal, was Provincial Grand Master at that time. And they agreed to petition him for a Warrant to hold a Lodge at Halifax, and that his Excellency might be Master of it. This warrant was received on the 19th of July; and on the same evening Lord Colville and a number of Navy Gentlemen were entered Apprentices in this Lodge. It had also the honour of making many of the principal inhabitants, and most of the Gentlemen holding considerable offices in the Province; and it was in this Lodge that our present Senior Grand Warden, the Right Worshipful and Honorable Richard Bulkeley, Esq., was made a Master Mason.

"Governor Cornwallis, indeed, while he resided in the Province, was Master of this Lodge, and governed it by a Deputy, according to the custom prevailing in Scotland. He was succeeded in the Government, and in the Chair, by Governor Lawrence, who enjoyed both till his death (October 19, 1760)

"On March the 18th, 1751, the second Lodge was formed at Halifax. On this occasion Brother Murray acted as Deputy Grand Master, and Brother Nesbitt, the late Attorney-General, as Senior Grand Warden, in installing the officers.

"At this time our R. W. Brother Philips probably acted only under a deputation; for we find a Grand Warrant dated seven years after this, from the Right Worshipful and Honorable William Stuart, Earl of Blessington, Grand Master of England, constituting Erasmus James Philips, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of Nova Scotia, and of the territories thereunto belonging. . . .

"Grand Master Phillips was succeeded in his high office by his Honor Jonathan Belcher, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor of the Province. But the Province being in its infancy, and having to struggle with many difficulties unfavourable to the cultivation of the Art, the Grand Warrant, after the death (1776) of the R. W. Brother Belcher, lay dormant for many years; a misfortune severely felt by the Craft."

The Proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, carefully prepared by so good an authority as R. W. Bro. Sereno D. Nickerson, state that:

"The Lord Colvill, who was 'entered Apprentice' in the first Lodge in Halifax, on the 19th of July, 1750, 'on the same evening' when its 'warrant'

was received from Provincial Grand Master Philipps, was soon ordered to Boston, with the other 'Navy Gentlemen.' It appears by our Records that he was 'Voted a member' of the First Lodge in Boston on the 24th of October, 1750, and on the 11th of January following—1750 (O. S.)—he represented the Second Lodge in Grand Lodge, as Master. He was very constant in his attendance in both capacities, until the 24th of June, 1752, when he 'Summons' d the Brethren to attend him att the Grey Hound Tavern in Roxbury, where he Held a Grand Lodge (by virtue of a Deputation granted to him by our Right Worshipfull Brother Thomas Oxnard, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master of North America, to be Deputy Grand Master of North America), and the Day was Celebrated as usual.'

"This distinguished Brother seems to have won the hearts of the profane, as well as of his Brethren. On the 12th of May, 1752, 'At a meeting of the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Town of Boston in Publick Town Meeting Assembled, at Faneuil Hall,' the following preamble and vote were adopted: 'Whereas the Right Honorable Alexander Lord Colvill, Commander of His Majesty's Ship Success, has upon all Occasions during his Station here, for about three years past, discovered the utmost readiness to do every thing in his Power for promoting the Interest of the Province, and of this Town in particular, and by his Conduct and good Services has given great Satisfaction to the Town, and the Freeholders and the Inhabitants taking the same into Consideration, proposed and thereupon unanimously Voted, that the Thanks of the Town be, and hereby are Given to his Lordship for his aforesaid Services and Good Conduct during his Station here, and the Gentlemen the Selectmen are desired to wait upon his Lordship, and in the Name of the Town present him with their Thanks accordingly.'

"'On Friday, the 22d of May, 1752, the Town met according to their Adjournment,' when the Selectmen reported that they had waited upon Lord Colvill and presented him with a copy of the vote of thanks, to which his Lordship gave the following answer, in writing:

"'Gentlemen, I am extremely sensible of the Honour done me by the Metropolis of America, and had I known six months ago, how well the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of this great Town were affected towards me, I would have applied to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, to be continued on this Station; But as 'tis now too late, I can only say: that whenever the American Stations are to be relieved, I shall think myself happy if I can return to a Country which has already given me such Marks of Esteem and Regard.

"'Colvill.

"'Boston, May 18, 1752.'

"'Voted that his Lordship's answer be Entered upon the Records of the Town.'

"At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge, held on the 10th of July, the Deputy Grand Master Colvill presided. On the 13th of October, Grand Master Oxnard officiated, and 'Presented our Right Worshipful Bro. McDaniel with the D. G. M.'s Jewell, in the Room of our Right Worshipfull Bro. Lord Colvill who has gone for England.'

Before his departure he presented to the second lodge a copy of Field's Bible, printed in Cambridge, England, in 1683. When the first and second lodges were united under the title of Saint John's Lodge of Boston, this Bible became the property of that body, and is still carefully preserved in its archives.

The lodge, "No. 1, at Halifax, N.S.," was not on the English list until 1770, when it was entered as "No. 109;" in 1780 as No. 88; in 1781 as No. 89; and in 1792 as No. 82. Another lodge known as "Harmony Lodge, Coast of Halifax," warranted perhaps by local authority, but with no date, was never on the English list. In the Ahiman Rezon of 1807 it is given as No. 28. Its location is unknown.

It probably refers to No. 28 on the Provincial Register of Nova Scotia.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, "No. 1," held at Pontac's, "Halifax, North America," was warranted on 27th December, 1757, by the "Ancient" Grand Lodge at London. It was No. 65, and the warrant was renewed on 2nd June, 1784. Lodge "No. 2, of Nova Scotia," was warranted on 27th December, 1757, to meet at the "Rowe Barge, George street, Halifax." This lodge was No. 66, and another lodge 67, of same date, 27th December, 1757, being No. 3 Local.

Between 1757 and 1791 there were three lodges in this province, viz.: "St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 4, in Halifax, N.S.," warranted 26th March, 1768, as No. 155. It was No. 188 in 1814, No. 137 in 1832, and No. 118 in 1863. This lodge met "at the sign of the General Amherst" in this year (1768). It was granted a centenary warrant by the Grand Master of England on 9th February, 1871. A second lodge, said to be known as "General Amherst's Lodge," No. 156, was warranted in 1768, but there are no records after that year. It is numbered in the Ahiman Rezon of 1804 and 1807 the same as in 1768.

In 1780 St. John's lodge, also known as "No. 1, Ancient York Masons," was warranted on 13th June, 1780, as No. 211, to meet at the Golden Ball, Halifax, N.S. This lodge was designated "St. John's Lodge," and "Provincial Grand Lodge," in the Ahiman Rezon of 1804. It was No. 265 in 1814, No. 187 in 1832, and 161 in 1863, and is now (1898) "No. 2, Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia."

There is no record of the application of Phillips for the warrants numbered 2 and 3, although it appears as if he did so from the fact that his name is written on that of the Provincial Grand Lodge charter, and on the warrant of No. 2. There is no evidence that these warrants were ever rendered effective, and that lodges were opened under their authority. The only two lodges, therefore, that we find under the Phillips regime were those claimed to have been warranted at Annapolis in 1738, and at Halifax in 1750. There is no other record of a lodge at Halifax until 1768, when Lodge No. 155, was warranted by the Ancient Grand Lodge at London, to meet at the White Hart, Halifax, followed by a second lodge, No. 211, in 1780, under the same authority.

In 1781 a memorial was sent to the Ancient Grand Lodge at London by St. Andrew's, No. 155, and St. John's, No. 211, asking a renewal "of their former Grand warrant." It will be noted that these were both "Ancient" warrants, issued in 1768 and 1780 respectively. The memorial recites that it is from lodge No. 155 and lodge No. 211, "together with the lodge called Union in the town of Halifax," and the "lodge called St. George's, in His Majesty's Independent Companies on St. John's Island* (which will be here at Halifax in the Spring), under dispensations from the first two regular warranted lodges in due form assembled." The words "which will be here at Halifax in the Spring," have in the original draft a red line drawn through them, and the words "in due form assembled" substituted. The cancellation shows that no persons acted under the Provincial Grand warrant from Dermott in 1758, that there was no such docu-

---

St. John's Island is now Newfoundland."

ment in operation, and that these lodges received their existence by dispensations granted by Nos. 155 and 211. The memorial states that the petitioners are "surrounded by clandestine work almost on all sides," and fear that modern Masonry may be propagated should people "who are called a lodge here, under the Duke of Beaufort, obtain a Provincial warrant from that quarter."

The granting of this renewal of the old Provincial warrant was delayed, and in 1782 a second memorial was forwarded, but it was not until after lengthened correspondence that in September, 1784, a Provincial Grand warrant was received, and the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia was put into motion. Eighty-five years afterwards, namely, in 1869, the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia was formed.

It is stated in Rebold's History of Freemasonry, that "as early as 1721 Lodges of Freemasons were established in Canada," but there is no evidence to support this assertion, although in 1851 a French lodge working in Paris wrote to Albion Lodge, Quebec, asking for fraternal alliance, and stating "You have one of the most ancient Temples of Free Masonry, since its erection dates from 1721." This quotation, however, was evidently based upon the fiction that the statement of Rebold was correct. There is nothing in the way of proof to support this assertion, or that of other writers who claim that a lodge was in existence in 1755 at Quebec.

In 1756 Jeremy Gridley, P.G.M., at Boston, authorized one or more lodges in the expedition against Crown Point in Canada, and in 1757 a lodge on Lake George, and another in 1758 in the 28th Regt. at Louisbourg were formed. In 1758 lodges were authorized by Gridley in various expeditions against Canada, including a lodge at Crown Point on Fort St. Frederic, between Lake George and Lake Champlain. After the surrender of Crown Point a meeting of the lodge was held, and twelve officers of the 1st Regiment of Foot initiated.

Crown Point, or as it is now called, Hammond's Corners, is a post village of Essex County, N.Y., situated on Lake Champlain and on the New York and Canadian Railroad at the junction of the railway to Hammondsville, thirty-two miles north of Whitehall.

In November, 1757, the Grand Lodge of Scotland appointed Col. John Young of the 60th Regiment as the Provincial Grand Master "over the lodges in America" belonging to that body.

There were no more lodges warranted in Nova Scotia down to 31st December, 1800.

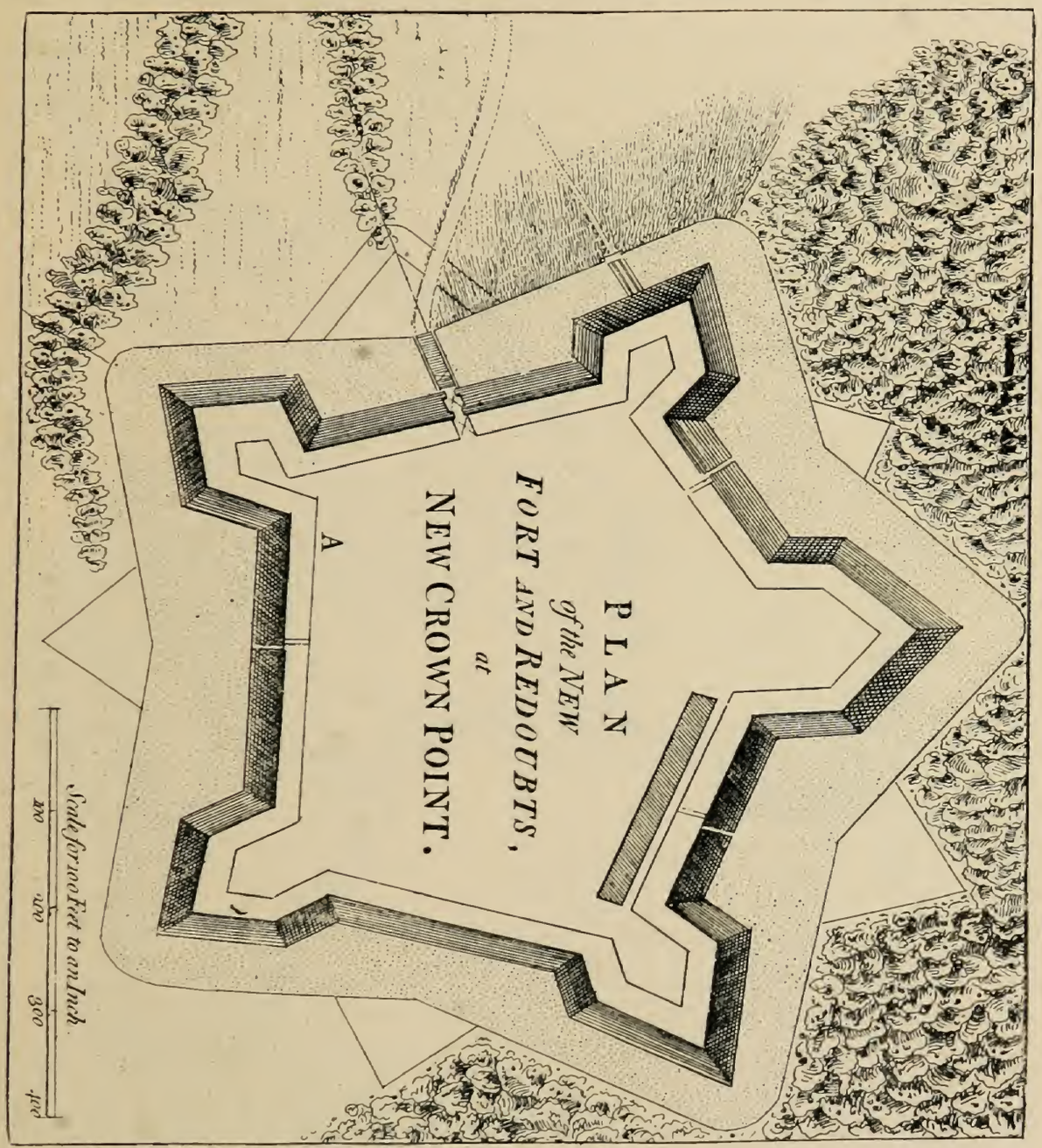
In 1784 New Brunswick became a separate province, and the only lodge warranted between that date and 1829 was that which met at Fredericton, the charter being dated 2nd April, 1789. It was No. 541, and in 1792 No. 450.

In 1783 a lodge, No. 213, in the 4th Battalion Regiment of Royal Artillery, which had been constituted at New York in October, 1781, was with the regiment at St. John's Island (Newfoundland). This was afterwards a civil lodge. It affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada in December, 1869, and is now No. 2 on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec.

St. John's lodge, No. 1, of the Province of Prince Edward

Island, celebrated its centennial on the 13th October, 1897. The establishment of the Craft dates from October 9th, 1797, when St. John's lodge, No. 1, at Charlottetown, was warranted by the Grand Lodge of England.

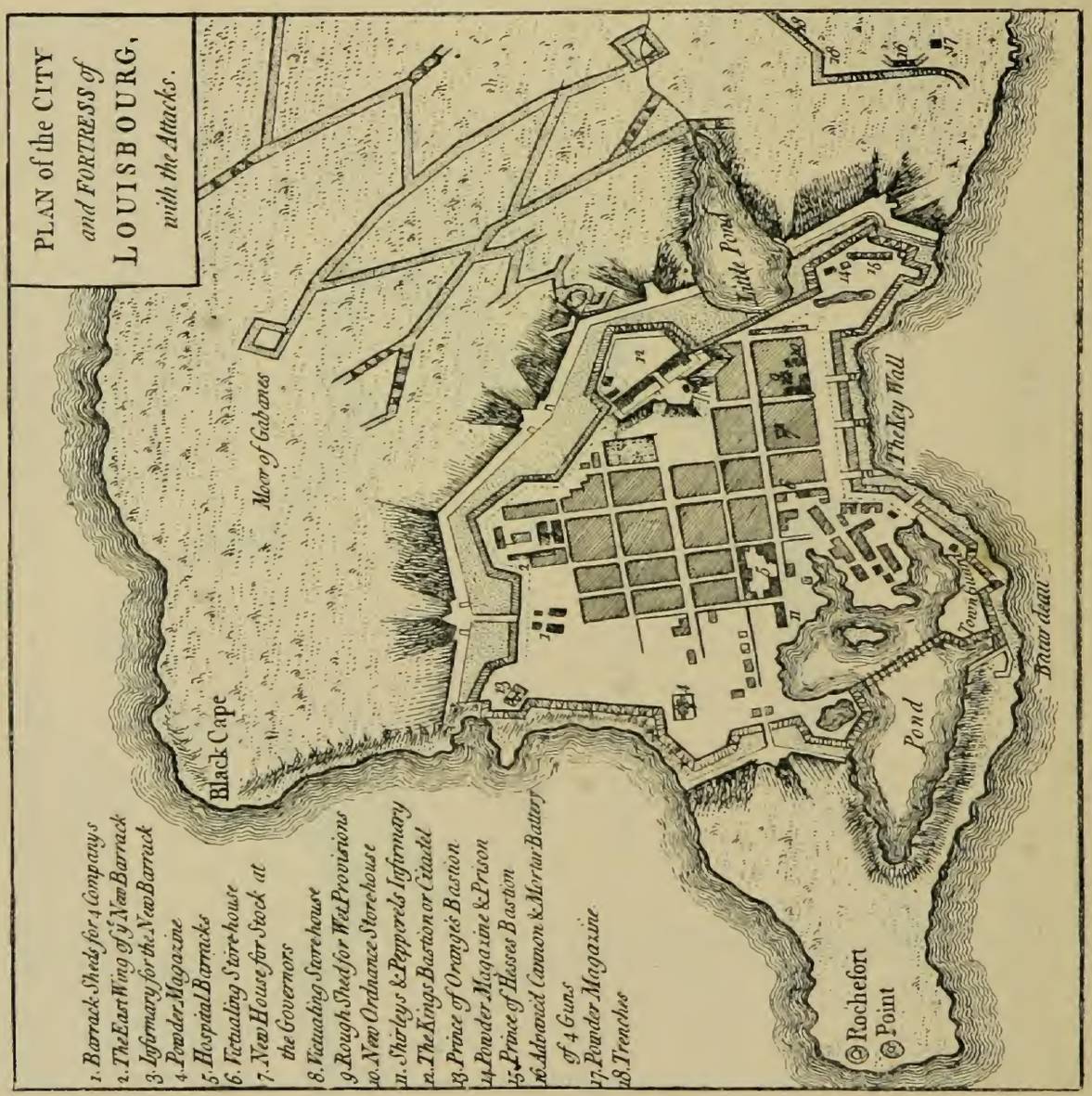
General Edward Fanning, who in 1797 was Lieutenant-Governor of the Island, was a charter member of said lodge. At that time the




THE FORT AT CROWN POINT.

province was called Saint John's Island, but by an Imperial Act the name was changed to that of "Prince Edward Island" on the 20th day of November, 1798, and received the royal allowance February 1st, 1799, in grateful remembrance of that period when the island was under the command of Lieut.-General, His Royal Highness, Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, the father of Her Most Gracious

Majesty, Queen Victoria. The Prince was a distinguished Mason, and took a deep interest in the Craft. Victoria lodge, at Charlottetown, was chartered under the Scotch jurisdiction in 1857. On the 24th June, 1875, the Grand Lodge of Prince Edward Island was organized as a separate and independent jurisdiction. There are, in 1898, thirteen lodges in the jurisdiction, having in all upwards of 500 members.




PLAN OF LOUISBOURG, 1763.

In Newfoundland the pioneer warrant was erected by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Boston in 1746. In 1784-5 warrants were erected by the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns), and in 1774 by the Grand Lodge of the Ancients. There are also lodges of the Scotch register. Both jurisdictions have distinct Provincial Grand Masters.

This brings us to the period of 1756-59, when six lodges were warranted by the Grand Lodge at Boston, as follows: Crown Point, 1756; Lake George, 1758; Louisbourg, 28th Foot, 1758; "In ex-

pedition against Canada," 1758; Crown Point, 1759; "In the 55th Regiment, Crown Point, 1759.

Louisbourg is a seaport of Cape Breton, N.S., on the southeast shore of the island, thirty miles by rail southeast of Sydney. The French erected a fortress here at an expense of thirty million livres, and while Louisbourg remained in their occupancy it was a maritime port of considerable importance. After it was taken by the British in 1763 the fortifications were demolished, and since then the harbor has been deserted and the town is almost in ruins.

Ten years after the founding of the first Craft warrant at Halifax, indeed, a few weeks after the gallant Wolfe had wrested Canada from France on the memorable Plains of Abraham, the military lodges in the regiments of the victorious army met and held the first celebration of the festival of St. John the Evangelist, on the newly acquired soil, on 27th December, 1759.

There is no record in the books of the Grand Lodge of England of any warrants issued to lodges at Quebec earlier than 1762.

In the winter of 1759 the masters and wardens of the military lodges at Quebec met and elected Bro. Lieut. Guinnett, of lodge No. 192, Irish register, in the 47th Regiment, as Provincial Grand Master of Quebec. On the 24th June, 1760, Bro. Simon Fraser, colonel of the famous Fraser Highlanders, was elected, but only held office until the 27th December, 1760, when Bro. Augustus Spanner, of lodge No. 35, Irish register, in the 28th Regt., was selected for a year.

In December of 1761 Bro. Milbourne West, of Lodge No. 192, Irish register, in the 47th Regt., was elected and held office until the 24th June, 1763, when Bro. Turner, Lieut. of the 47th Regt., and of the same lodge, held the position for one year, followed in 1764 by a Brother Walker, and in 1765 by Brother the Hon. John Collins of the Executive Council, perhaps the most active of all the Provincial Grand Masters, and one with whom the western Craft is more directly connected, by reason of the lodges warranted under his regime.

After 1759 Masonry in Quebec, Montreal, and other parts of Canada, began to assume organized form. The appointment of Provincial Grand Masters, who resided at Quebec, made the ancient capital the Grand East of a vast territory extending west to all the Great Lakes, and south to the St. Lawrence and the borderland on the south side of that river. From 1759 until 1791 there were about forty warrants issued for lodges in Quebec and other parts of the province. The list is made up from Lane's "Masonic Records, 1717-94," and from MSS. in the possession of the writer.

The Canadian Craft is indebted to Henry Sadler in his "Life of Dunckerley," for the publication of a letter from Bro. John Gawler of the Royal Artillery, who was at Quebec at the time of the siege, and on 9th February, 1769, wrote to the Grand Secretary of England on the subject of Masonry in the colony. His letter is dated from Woolwich. Bro. Gawler states that in the winter of 1759 the W. M.'s and wardens in the eight or nine regimental lodges at Quebec agreed to select a Grand Master, and that Lieut. Guinnett of the 47th Regt. was chosen, under whom a Grand Lodge warrant was drawn out and the body organized; that Guinnett was succeeded by Col. Simon

Fraser on 24th June, 1760, who was installed on that date by Dunckerley, also that the office of Grand Master was afterwards filled on the 27th December, 1760, by Capt. Augustus Spanner of the 28th Regt., and on 27th December, 1761, by Capt. Milbourne West of the 47th Regt. Bro. Gawler declares that as many of the lodges had left Quebec, and as the whole Province was conquered, application was made to the Grand Lodge of England for a Provincial warrant, that a petition was sent but not acknowledged. That in 1762 Bro. West sent money for a warrant which, although issued, never reached Quebec, and that in the meantime the Craft was presided over by Lieut. Turner of the 47th Regt., Bro. Walker, and Brother the Hon. John Collins. Bro. Gawler then reports that on his return to England, in 1767, he was empowered to ask for a warrant which was granted.




PLAN OF QUEBEC, Reduc'd from an Actual Survey 1763.

PLAN OF QUEBEC, 1763.

The story of Bro. Gawler is in part confirmed by the return to the Grand Secretary, in 1789, of a list of the members of St. Andrew's lodge, Quebec, which in its heading states that it was warranted by



H. M. S. Vanguard.

Col. Simon Fraser, P.G.M., on 20th October, 1760, and that Bro. Fraser was installed by Bro. Dunckerley.

This is in brief a condensation of the letter. It is a most important

discovery for Canadian Masonic history, and gives information which otherwise could never have been furnished.

In 1759 there were seven lodges in the city of Quebec, working under field warrants. These warrants are granted when lodges are established in regiments in the army. The issue of these warrants is not confined to the British army. There are field warrants in the French army. Another class of warrant is a "sea" warrant, granted to sailors on board a ship of war. It was permissible to hold these lodges either in the quarters of a regiment or on board a ship, or, as in the case of the ship "Canceaux," "in the most convenient place adjacent to the said ship."

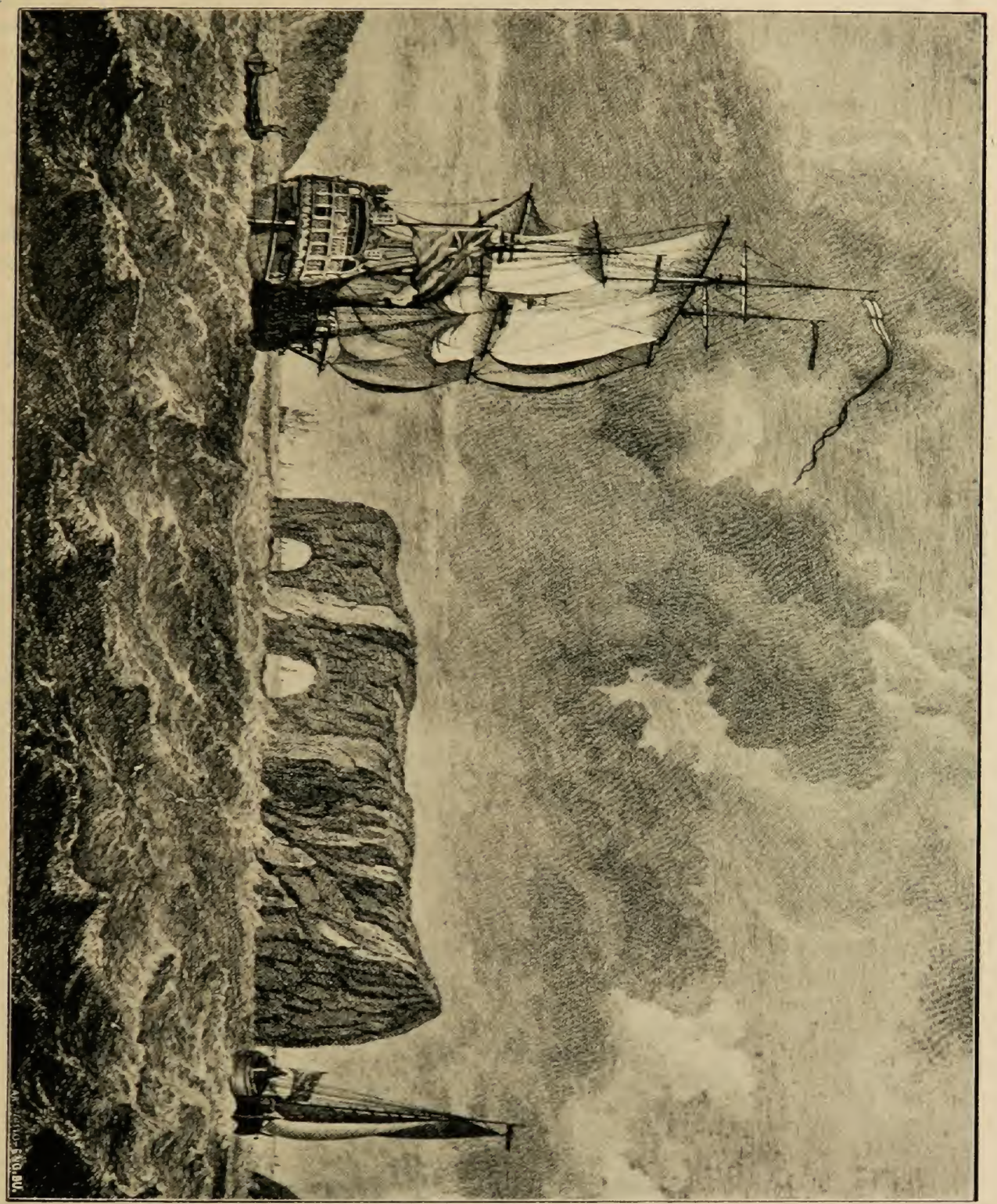
The regimental lodges in Quebec in 1759, with dates of issue of warrants were as follows: In the 15th Regiment, No. 245, Irish register, 1754; In the 28th Regiment, No. 35, I. R., 1734; In the 28th Regiment, Louisbourg, Cape Breton. This warrant was issued in 1758 by the Grand Lodge of the Moderns at Boston; In the 35th Regiment, No. 205, I. R., 1749. In the 40th Regiment, No. 42, English regiment (Ancients), 1755. There is doubt as to the date of the lodge in this regiment. It was at Quebec in 1759, and at Montreal in 1760. The lodge is said to have been warranted as No. 42 by the Grand Lodge of the Ancients at London, and so appears in the Ahiman Rezon of 1813. But there is no evidence of the issuance of the warrant in either the Grand Lodge minutes or in the registers at Freemasons' Hall, London.

In the 47th Regiment, No. 192, I. R., 1748; In the 48th Regiment, No. 218, I. R., 1750. These were the military or field lodges, and it was through the work of these that the first Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec was organized. The first Craft festival held after the capitulation was that of St. John the Evangelist, on 27th December, 1759. Capt. Knox in his book on North America writes: "The anniversary was duly observed by the several lodges of Freemasons in this garrison."

One of the prominent ships of war which took part in the siege was the "Vanguard," and on this vessel as gunner was Thomas Dunckerley, the well known Mason, who had been initiated in England in January, 1754. There is no evidence of Masonic work by Dunckerley while on this voyage to Quebec. He could not have been present at the festival chronicled by Knox, for the "Vanguard" sailed for England in November, 1759. Early in January, 1760, Dunckerley was in London, and a warrant, No. 254, was issued on the 16th of the month by the first Grand Lodge of England, for a lodge on board the "Vanguard." In May, 1760, the ship returned to Quebec with the warrant and authority for Dunckerley to regulate Masonic matters not only in Canada but in any part of the world which he might visit where no Provincial Grand Master had been appointed.

No ship in the British navy has the interest for the Craft that attaches to the "Vanguard" of 1748-60, principally from the fact that "the lodge on the 'Vanguard,'" warranted in 1760, was under the direction of Bro. Dunckerley.

A careful search through the archives of the Royal United Service Institution failed to disclose a picture of this celebrated vessel, but in one of the many volumes in the library some particulars of the



THE PIERCED ROCK, SHOWING "THE VANGUARD."

"Vanguard" were found. Subsequently an excellent engraving of the "Vanguard" was discovered by the writer in the King's Library in the British Museum. Of the many ships in the British navy known by the name of "Vanguard," this one, on which a Craft lodge was held, was the first to bear the name that afterwards became celebrated as one of those under Admiral Nelson.

The "Vanguard," whose deck was so familiar to Dunckerley, was built at Cowes in 1748 by R. Ewer. She was a vessel of 1,419 tons, and carried 70 guns. The length of her gun deck was 160 feet, keep 130 feet 9½ inches, and her breadth on beam was 45 feet 2 inches. In a 70 gun ship of war there were 28 guns, all 32 pounders, on the lower deck, and fourteen 18 pounders on the upper deck, 14 being on each side of the ship, while the quarter deck carried twelve 9 pounders, six on each side, and two 9 pounders on the forecastle.

On board the "Vanguard" in 1759-60 was Capt. Harvey Smyth, an officer of the 15th Regt. of Foot, and one of the aides of General Wolfe. The army list shows that Capt. Smyth joined his regiment, if not the army, on 8th November, 1756. In addition to his military qualifications he was an artist, and a number of excellent drawings, many of which have been engraved in copper, were published in 1760, and are now rare. Indeed, about the only complete set is to be found in the British Museum. One of his six pictures is "A view of the City of Quebec, the Capital of Canada, Taken partly from Point des Peres, and partly on board the 'Vanguard,' man-of-war, by Captain Harvey Smyth." These views were published in London in November, 1760. Another view is the point on the St. Lawrence where the troops "fell down the river on the ebb of tide to the place of landing, 13 September, 1759." A third view depicts a noble vessel passing the Pierced Island, better known as the Perce Rock, situate a couple of leagues to the southward of Gaspe Bay. This was the "Vanguard," and on it at the same time as Capt. Smyth was Bro. Dunckerley. The log book of the "Vanguard," in the Public Record Office, Chancery Lane, London, contains the following entry :

"Sept. 5th., 1758, Gaspe Bay.
" Wednesday, 20th., " " Rock."

The picture may have been made in 1759, for the "Vanguard" was at Quebec in July of that year.

The first lodge on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec was the Select lodge, sometimes called the Stewards' lodge. According to the Constitution of England, the past and present Grand Stewards constitute a lodge, which has no number, but which is registered in the Grand Lodge books at the head of all other lodges. It is the duty of the Grand Stewards to order and be responsible for the Grand Festivals. It is represented in the Grand Lodge by its Master, Wardens and Past Masters, but has no power to make Masons. Whether this lodge at Quebec performed similar duties to the Stewards' lodges in England is unknown. Certain it is that the Select or Stewards' lodge at Quebec had power to make Masons. In the only document issued by it, it is called the "Select" lodge, without the alternative title of "Stewards." It was warranted between November—December, 1759, and is given as No. 0 in some early lists.

There is no evidence that it had an English warrant, but it was

duly on the provincial register, for the finding in December, 1897, of a certificate issued by this lodge, proves that it was on the Quebec register as early as April, 1761. This sets at rest all doubts as to the ancestry of the pioneer lodge of the Ancient City.

This certificate is the earliest document of its kind in connection with the history of Masonry in Quebec. A close search was made many years ago for some of the Quebec warrants of 1760-70, but it was unsuccessful.

Masonic documents of the period 1759-62 in Canada are far from common, indeed, so rare are these valued records that it is but once in a life time that fortune favors the seeker after such historical treasure.

Although Craft work was established in Nova Scotia between 1738-49, there is no record of any kind concerning the work of that period. Yet, the oldest writing in connection with the Craft in Canada is in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. This ancient MS. is the original letter sent by Lord Cornwallis and others to W. Bro. Eramus Phillips, of Annapolis, for a warrant at Halifax. Bro. Phillips was made a Mason in Boston in 1738, and established a lodge at Annapolis Royal. He was virtually the Provincial Grand Master of the Province—hence the application.

In October of 1897 the original warrant of the lodge in the 60th Regiment of Foot, which met at Detroit in 1764, was found by R. W. Bro. E. M. L. Ehlers, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New York, in the vault of that Grand body. This warrant was issued by R. W. Bro. George Harison, P. G. M. of New York, on the 27th April, 1764, to "Lieut. John Christie of the 60th Regiment," etc. It was registered in England in 1773, and was probably returned to the Grand Lodge of New York in 1781 when the Provincial Grand Lodge of that State, under England, passed away and became a sovereign body in the Grand Lodge of Masons of New York. The warrant was issued as stated on the 27th April and not on the 24th as is frequently quoted, and the lodge was not at that time known as Zion. Detroit was not under the United States government until July 11th, 1796.

During the summer of 1897 Capt. Norman Leslie, a gentleman residing in Montreal, discovered, amongst some family papers, a Masonic certificate, issued in April, 1761, to Lieut. James Leslie, one of his ancestors, by the Select lodge at Quebec. This document, which, through the kindness of the owner, has been photographed and reproduced in this chapter, is the oldest document of the kind in Canada.

The certificate is on parchment, eight and three-eighths inches in width and six and five-eighths inches in depth. It is a written certificate, not engrossed, but carefully penned in fairly legible and well-formed letters. The body of the document may be easily read with the naked eye, but the names of the master and wardens at the lower right hand corner of the certificate are almost illegible, while the name of the secretary in the lower left hand corner, is practically undecipherable. The names of the W. M. and wardens may, however, be read with a strong magnifying glass, but all that the glass reveals of the secretary's name are the words "Thos. He—, S——y." But what the glass could not do the camera has done, and a print from the negative made, shows "Thos. Heathsop, Secretary."

This certificate, dated 12th April, 1761, was issued by Select lodge, which was warranted at Quebec between October and December, 1759, or early in 1760, and was given to Lieut. James Leslie, of the 15th Regiment of Foot. He had been made a Mason and passed to the second degree in "Lodge No. 1, Quebec," and affiliated as F. C., receiving his third degree in Select lodge.

The Select lodge was unnumbered, indeed, it was No. 0, while the "No. 1" referred to was Merchants' lodge, which was probably warranted at the same time as Select lodge.

The finding of this certificate is also of value in that it gives us the first seal of any kind in connection with Masonry in the old province of Quebec. A fac simile of the seal is reproduced, the better to enable the reader to examine the details of the engraving. The seal as shown in the certificate is, of course, the same size as the original.

The seal is of red wax, and is ornamented with two small pieces of yellow and blue ribbon, as was usual in connection with many of the early lodge seals. The design is a circle with two pairs of compasses, partially spread or open, and meeting at the points, something like two triangles open and placed in juxtaposition. Across the centre of the seal are letters, which bear a strong resemblance to the Greek characters in the word "dekalogos," meaning "the ten commandments, the moral law." Examining the Greek alphabet the first letter resembles a Delta, the second Epsilon, the third, Alpha, the fourth is more like Chi than Kappa, the fifth a Lambda, the sixth Omicron, the seventh, Gamma, the eighth Omicron, and the tenth Sigma. Why the word "decalogue" should be thus rendered is inexplicable. Above and below the Greek characters one can see short lines, whether intended for ornament or to resemble the back of a closed book it is impossible to state. This is the certificate, and it reads as follows:

AND THE DARKNESS comprehended it not.

In the East a place full of Light where reigns Silence and Peace.

WE, the Present Master, Wardens & Secretary of the Select Lodge in Quebec of Free and accepted Masons, adorn'd with all (L.S.) their Honours and afsembled in due form; do hereby declare, Certify and attest that the bearer hereof, Lieut. James Leslie of the 15th Regimt. of Foot hath been Justly and Lawfully Recd. an Enter'd apprentice in Lodge, No. 1, Quebec, past as a fellow Craft, and the Bearer joining said Select Lodge & wee having sufficient Proof and Trial have raised him to the Sublime Degree of a Master Mason, Whose Zeal for the Craft induces us to recommend him to all the True & Faithfull wheresoever dispersed over the Globe.

GIVEN under our hands and seal of the Lodge at Quebec, this 12th day of Apl, 1761, & of Masonry 5761.

J. Turner, Master.
S. McDonell, S. Warden.
S. Collier, J. Warden.

Thos. Heathsop, Secretary.

The No. 1 may have been Merchants', No. 1, which was warranted in December, 1759, or for aught we know, the provincial number of lodge No. 245, on the Irish register in the 15th Regiment of Foot.

And the darkness comprehended it not

In the East a place full of Light where Reigns Silence and Peace.



We the Present Master, Wardens, & Secretary of the Select Lodge in Quebec, of Free and accepted Masons adorn'd with all their Honours and assembled in due form, do hereby declare Certify and attest that the bearer hereof Lieu.t James Leslie of the 15th Regim.t of Foot hath been Justly and Lawfully Rec.d an Enter'd apprentice in Lodge, N.o 2 Quebec, past as a Fellow Craft, and the Bearer Joining said Select Lodge & we having Sufficient Proof and Trial have raised him to the Sublime Degree of a Master Mason, Whose Zeal for the Craft induces us to recommend him to all the True & faithfull wheresoever dispersed over the Globe.

Given under our hands and seal of the Lodge at Quebec, this 12th day of Apr.l 1761. & of Masonry 5761.

J. Turner Master

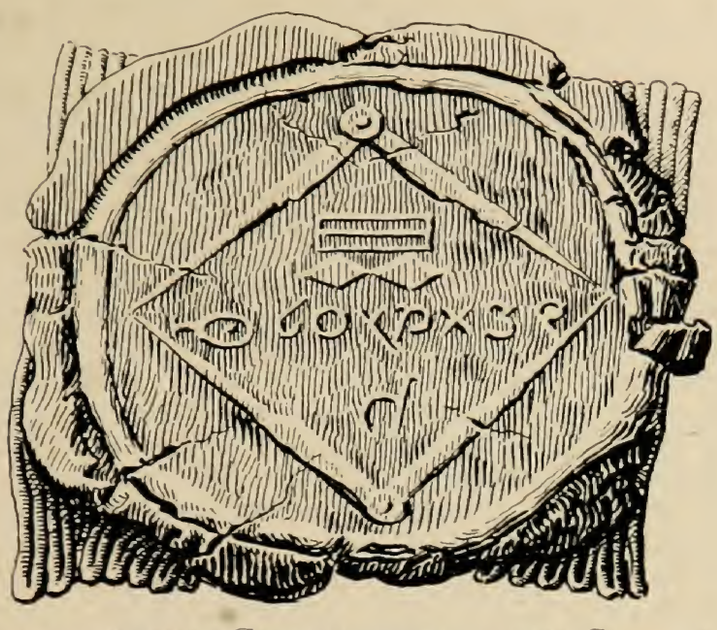
Tho.s Heathcop Secretary

J. M.c Donell S. Warden

H. Collier. J. Warden

FAC SIMILE CERTIFICATE SELECT LODGE, QUEBEC 1761

Opp. page 166.



THE SEAL ON THE CERTIFICATE FROM SELECT LODGE.

The signatures to the certificate are those of Bros. Turner, S. McDonald and S. Collier. It is not unlikely that the first signer was Bro. (Lieut.) Turner, of the 47th Regiment, who in 1763 was Provincial Grand Master.

On the upper left hand side of the paragraph commencing "We, the &c.," are a seal and two ribbons, one blue and the other an orange or yellow ribbon.

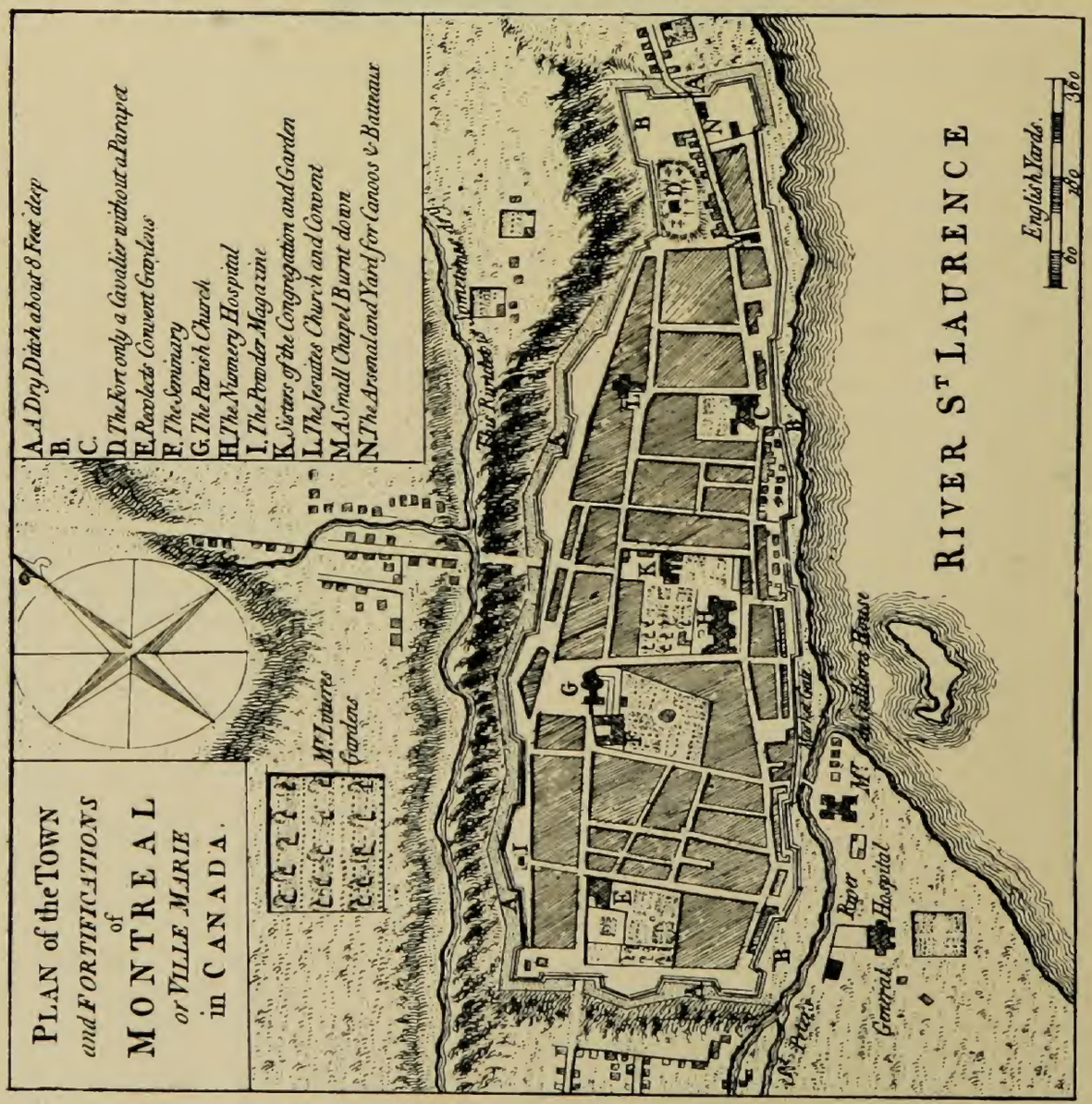
A "Select" lodge is given in Lane's Records as warranted at Quebec on 16th January, 1769, as No. 6 on the provincial register. He believed this "Select" lodge was the original lodge of that name, and this warrant may have been a re-issue of the old warrant. It is certain that "Select" must have had an English warrant earlier than 1769. We know that it was working in 1761-4 along with the lodge in the 78th Regiment, known as Provincial "No. 6," warranted 20th October, 1760, and with Merchants' lodge, which also had a provincial dispensation in 1759, and a Grand Lodge warrant 21st March, 1762. We have absolute proof that "Select" was at work in 1761, so that if the Merchants' lodge and the lodge No. 6, in the 78th, received English warrants, prior to June, 1762, there does not seem any reason for disbelieving the claim that "Select" lodge must have had a warrant, as had its sister lodges working in Quebec.

The "Select" lodge noted in Lane's Records (p. 127, Ed. 1895) was warranted 16th January, 1769, as No. 225 E. R. It is also called the "Provincial Grand Master's Own Lodge." Some years prior to this date "Select" of 1759 had, it is understood, ceased work. This must have been the case, as in 1769 when the second "Select" was warranted, Merchants' lodge, No. 1, protested against the formation of any new lodge without the sanction of the Grand Lodge at London. This "Select" was No. 6, and, notwithstanding the protest, was duly warranted. There must have been a new local enumeration in 1769 as the Provincial Grand Master's own lodge, the new "Select" was No. 6, the same number allotted in 1760 to the lodge in the 78th

regiment, which at a later date became No. 2 on the Provincial register.

The second lodge on the Quebec register was the Merchants' lodge. It had a dispensation in 1759, probably at the same time as the Select lodge. It was warranted by the original Grand Lodge at London, 21st March, 1762, as No. 277. In 1770 it was No. 220. On the provincial register it was No. 1, and of this number the earliest trace is in the certificate issued by Select lodge in April, 1761, when "lodge No. 1" is quoted.

The third warrant at Quebec was to a lodge in the 78th Regiment of Foot, No. 6, on the provincial register. Its provincial warrant or dispensation is dated 20th October, 1760. There is no trace of the notation of the lodges, Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5, at Quebec, prior to October, 1760. It may be that the enumeration of that period covered some of the military lodges at work in Quebec. The notation of this lodge, called at a later date St. Andrew's, confirms the claim made that there were, at least, five lodges with provincial numbers prior to




PLAN OF MONTREAL, 1763.

June, 1764, when we find Merchants' lodge as No. 1. In 1768 this lodge was No. 2 provincial, and in 1770 No. 221 on the English register.

In 1759 there was a field warrant issued to the 55th Regiment at Crown Point by the Grand Lodge at Boston. The records show that this warrant was issued on the 12th March, 1762, but the 55th Regiment was not at Crown Point in that year. The 55th Regiment of Foot was at Montreal in 1760, and is said to have held a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Scotland issued in 1743. This was the first field warrant issued by Scotland, the petitioners being "some sergeants and sentinels in Col. Lees' regiment of Foot." Bro. D. Murray Lyon, the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, informs the writer that this petition was remitted to the Grand Committee, and after that act nothing is known of it. It is doubtful if the warrant was ever issued. If the records were obtainable it is not unlikely that the Boston warrant would be found to be that under which the lodge met, for 1759 is given as the date of its dispensation.

In 1760 lodge No. 3, at Quebec, was warranted. This lodge followed the lodge No. 6, in the 78th Regiment, and was named St. Patrick's, probably about 1768. It was No. 3 in the 1764 notation, and was No. 222, E. R., in 1770.

There were at Montreal in September, 1760, seven regiments, with Craft warrants, viz.: the 1st Regiment, No. 24, I. R., 1737; the 17th Regiment, No. 136, I. R., 1748; the 27th Regiment, No. 24, I. R., 1734; the 40th Regiment, No. 42, E. R., 1755. The doubts concerning this warrant have already been referred to. In the 42nd Regiment, No. 195, I. R., 1749; in the 46th Regiment, No. 227, I. R., 1752. This lodge became in 1847 a civil lodge, and is now the lodge of Antiquity, No. 1, on the registry of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec.

The 55th Regiment was also at Montreal. Its warrant has already been referred to.

In 1761 a lodge was warranted at Montreal, which was No. 4 on the provincial register. It did not receive its Grand Lodge warrant until 1768, when it was No. 223, E. R. It was named St. Peter's lodge, probably about 1768. It was No. 4 on the provincial register in the 1764 notation. The English warrant was re-issued in 1780.

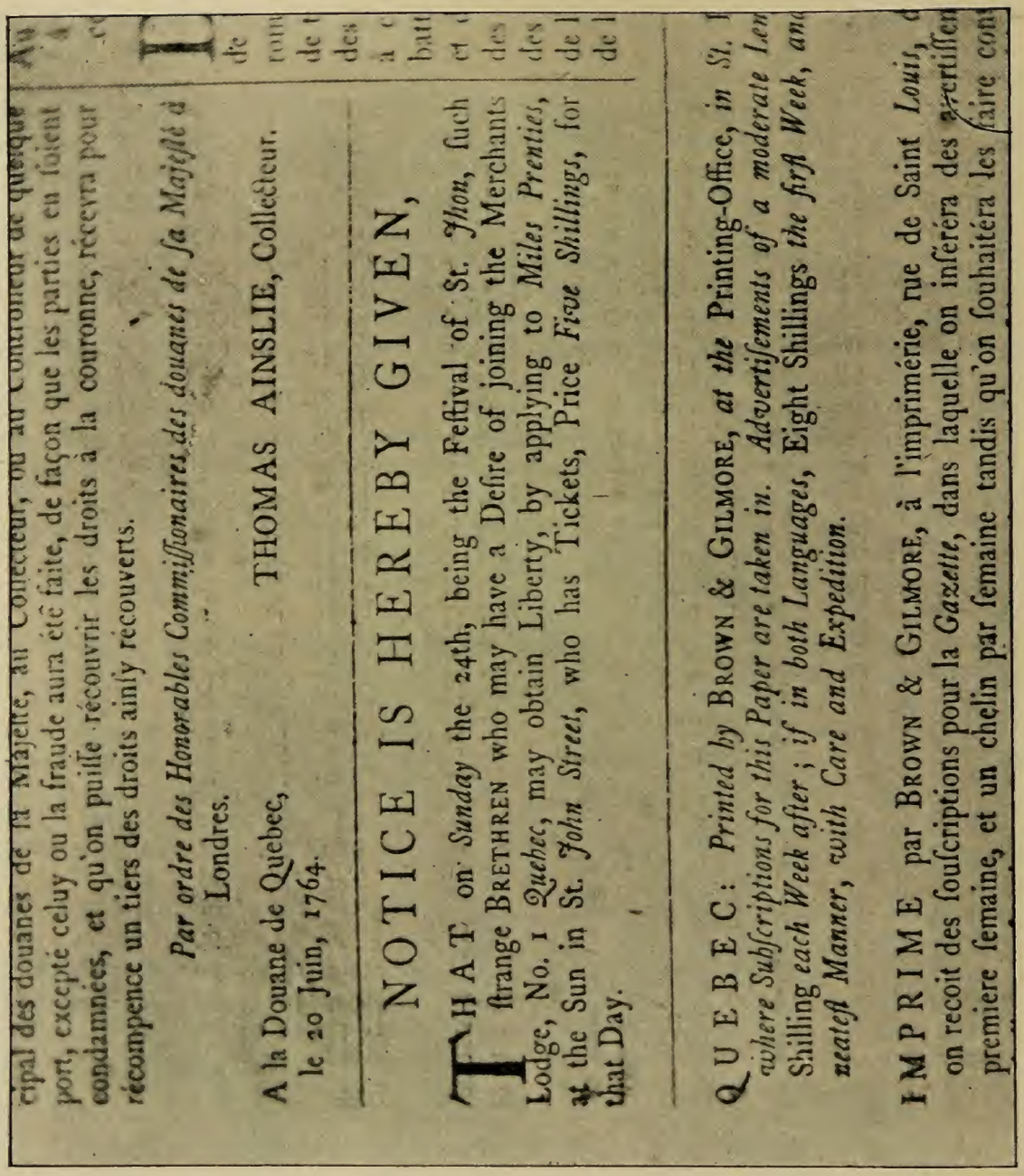
The foregoing lodges on the English register were all by the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Moderns at Quebec.

The first printed notice extant, calling the Craft together in Lower Canada, is to be found in the "Quebec Gazette" of 21st June, 1764. It reads:

"NOTICE IS HEREBY GIVEN,

That on Sunday, the 24th, being the Feftival of St. John, fuch ftrange BRETHREN who may have a Defire of joining the Merchants Lodge, No. 1, Quebec, may obtain Liberty by applying to Miles Prenties at the Sun in St. John Street, who has Tickets, Price Five Shillings, for that day."

The "Sun" Tavern was a popular place of resort for Craftsmen. It was the earliest hostelry in Quebec, where Masons were wont to congregate. Here Masonic banquets were held. The "Sun" was situated in St. John street. The landlord was Bro. Miles Prentice, who in 1758-60 was a sergeant in Wolfe's army. He removed about



cipal des douanes de Sa Majesté, au Collecteur, ou au Contrôleur de quelque port, excepté celuy ou la fraude aura été faite, de façon que les parties en soient condamnées, et qu'on puisse recouvrir les droits à la couronne, récevra pour récompence un tiers des droits ainsy récouverts.

*Par ordre des Honorables Commissionaires des douanes de sa Majesté à Londres.*

THOMAS AINSLIE, Collecteur.

A la Douane de Quebec,
le 20 Juin, 1764.

NOTICE IS HEREBY GIVEN,

THAT on *Sunday* the 24th, being the Festival of St. *John*, such Strange BRETHREN who may have a Desire of joining the Merchants Lodge, No. 1 *Quebec*, may obtain Liberty, by applying to *Miles Prentice*, at the Sun in St. *John Street*, who has Tickets, Price *Five Shillings*, for that Day.

QUEBEC: *Printed by* BROWN & GILMORE, *at the* Printing-Office, *in St.* ... *where Subscriptions for this Paper are taken in. Advertisements of a moderate Len* ... Shilling *each Week after; if in both Languages, Eight Shillings the first Week, and* ... *neatest Manner, with Care and Expedition.*

IMPRIME par BROWN & GILMORE, à l'imprimérie, rue de Saint *Louis*, ... on reçoit des souscriptions pour la *Gazette*, dans laquelle on inséra des avertissem ... première semaine, et un chelin par semaine tandis qu'on souhaitéra les faire con ...

FAC SIMILE OF ADVERTISEMENT FROM THE QUEBEC GAZETTE.

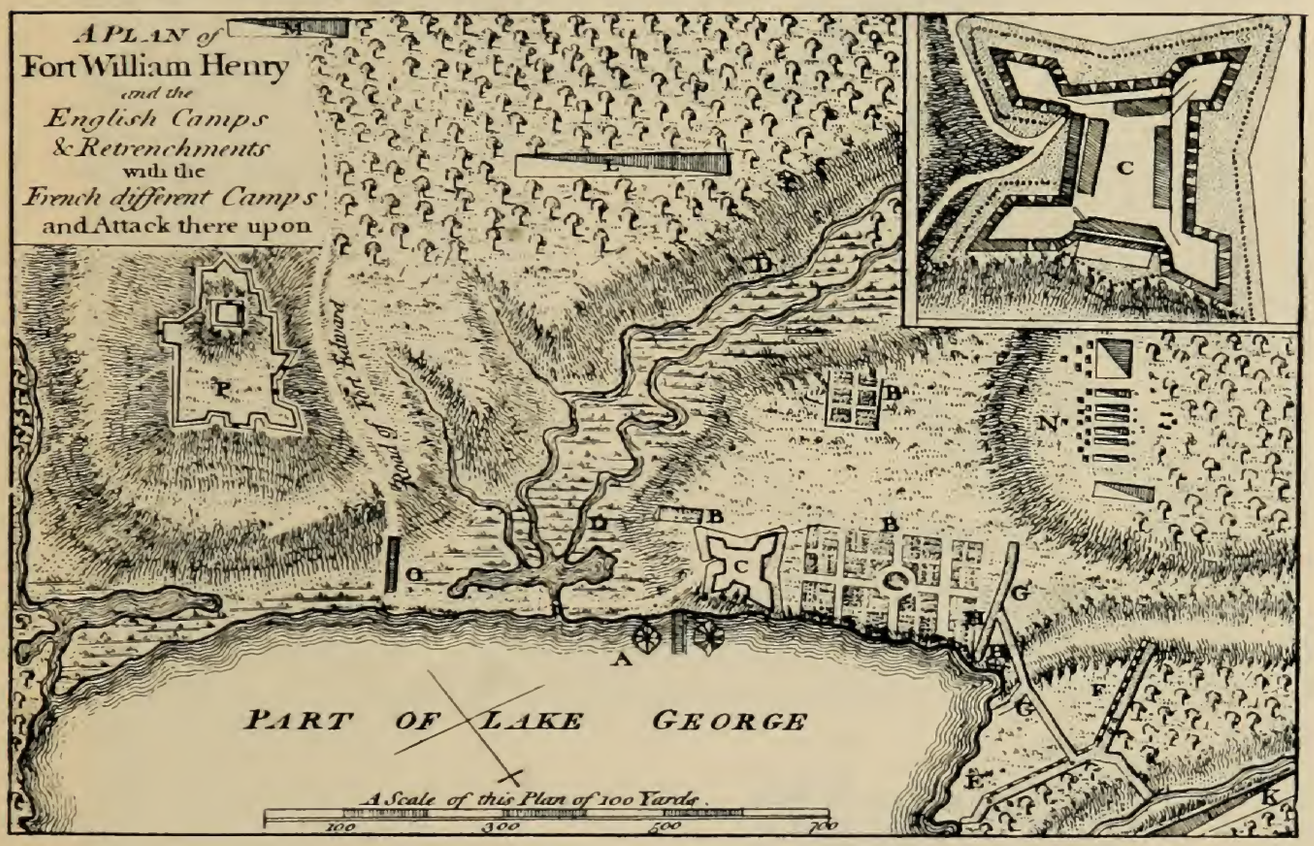
1775 to the Chien d'or, the present site of the General Post Office, and this place was not only a Masonic resort, but a coffee house frequented by the wits and beaux of the society of that period. The house was also known as the Freemasons' Tavern. Bro. Prentice died there and his widow, who continued the business, died in St. Ursule street in 1792. In 1791 a man named Franks kept the Prince of Wales Hotel, also in St. John street. It is said that his house was also a resort for Freemasons.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of New York issued a warrant to a "lodge at Detroit, in Canada," in 1764, but this lodge was never on the Quebec register. This was the original warrant discovered by R. W. Bro. Ehlers. Grand Secretary, in the archives of the Grand Lodge of New York in November, 1897, and presented to Zion lodge in Detroit. This lodge was No. 448, E. R.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of New York also issued a warrant in 1764 to Unity lodge at Fort William Henry on Lake George. In 1781 this lodge was No. 517, E. R.

In 1765 the Provincial Grand Lodge at Boston issued a field warrant to a lodge at Quebec, and in 1766 a similar warrant to a lodge at Montreal. The number or identity of the regiments is not given.

The Deputy Provincial Grand Master's lodge at Montreal was warranted 20th December, 1767. The first Deputy Provincial Grand Master for Montreal was appointed in 1767, when R. W. Bro. John Collins was Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada. It was No. 225, E. R., in 1770.




A Plan of Fort William Henry.

A "sea" warrant was issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec on 27th December, 1768, to the men on board His Majesty's ship "Canceaux," at Quebec, Canada. It was No. 224, E. R., No. 5, P. R. In 1780 it was No. 180, and in 1781 No. 181. It was not on the English list until 1770, and was erased 18th April, 1792.

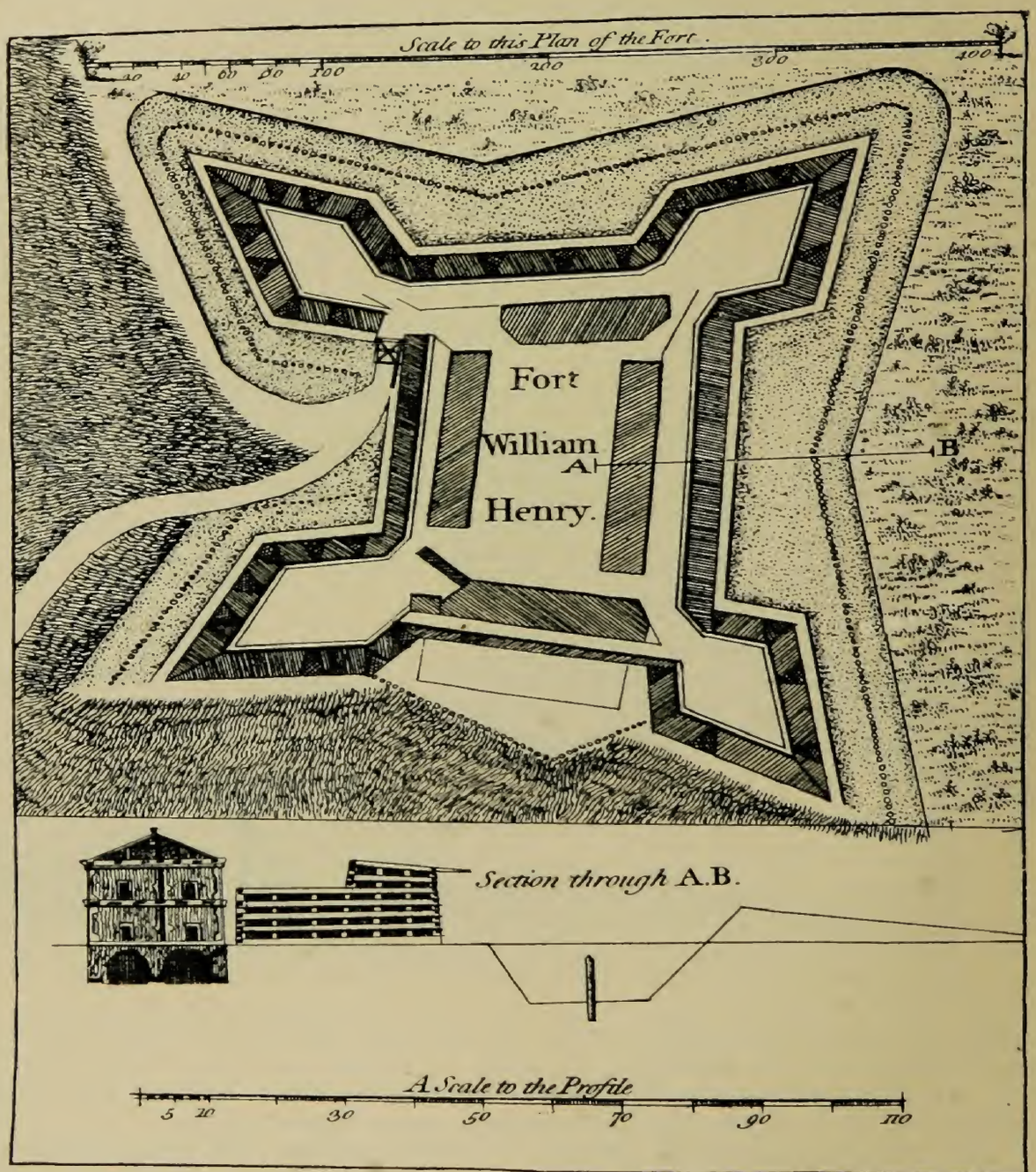
The earliest log of H. M. S. "Canceaux" in the Record Office, Chancery Lane, London, is 1764. It is understood that the "Canceaux" was moored at Quebec for some years, probably 1762-3, for her log does not show a visit to Canada in 1764-5.

In Charnock's History of Marine Architecture, p. 266, this ship is given as "Canceaux, A. S., 10 guns, 12s. Bought 1762." This indicates that the ship was not built originally for the navy, but was purchased, and that she was an armed ship (A. S.).

On the 17th June, 1769, the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec

issued a field warrant to a lodge in the 52nd Regiment of Foot. In 1770 it was No. 226 on the English, and No. 7 P. R.

This was followed in 1769 by the issue of a second field warrant to a regiment unnamed but numbered "8," stationed at Quebec.




A Second Plan of Fort William Henry.

In June, 1770, the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec issued a field warrant to a regiment stationed at Quebec, number not given, and in November of the same year St. Paul's lodge, No. 10, P. R., at Montreal, was warranted by the same authority. It was No. 515, E. R., in 1781.

In 1780 the Provincial Lodge gave a field warrant to the regiment "Anholt Zerbst" at Quebec. It was No. 516, E. R. Unity lodge, No. 3, was warranted in Sorel, January, 1781, and St. James' lodge, No. 14, in the King's Rangers at Cataraqui in May, 1781.



QUEBEC IN 1784.

In 1782 St. John's lodge, No. 15, at Michilimackinac was warranted, and also Select lodge, No. 16, at Montreal.

In March, 1783, Barry lodge, No. 17, in the 34th Regiment at Quebec, was warranted.

In May, 1783, the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7, was warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of New York. It came under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec in 1786.

In September, 1784, Rainsford lodge, No. 18, in the 44th Regiment of Foot, was warranted by Quebec.

A Harmony lodge, of which there is no trace, was warranted at Detroit in 1785 by the Grand Lodge of New York. It was referred to in Quebec correspondence as "No. 1, New York."

In 1786 Bro. Christopher Carleton, a nephew of Sir Guy Carleton, and colonel in the 29th Foot, was appointed, but died on the 13th June of that year. In May, 1788, Bro. Sir John Johnson succeeded, being appointed by the acting Grand Master of England. He resided



F. Bartolozzi R.A.

*Johnson.*
*Colonel of Indians.*

*John Johnson*

BRIG.-GEN. SIR JOHN JOHNSON, BART. *Grand Master*

SIR JOHN JOHNSON.

at Montreal, and died there in 1830. These appointments were all made by the Grand Lodge of the Moderns.

On 10th October, 1787, St. John's lodge, No. 19, Niagara, had its warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec.

In October, 1787, a lodge in the Royal Regiment of Artillery was warranted at Quebec by the Provincial Lodge as 241. It was constituted in May, 1788, and had a warrant of confirmation in June, 1852, and is now No. 3 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Quebec.

In December, 1790, Merchants' lodge, Quebec, was reopened at the Merchants' Coffee house, as No. 265, and purchased No. 40 in December, 1791, for £5 5s. 0d. It was reconstructed 13th June, 1791.

In the 4th Battalion of the Royal Artillery at New York there was a warrant, No. 213, dated 3rd July, 1781. This lodge was at St. John's, Newfoundland, in 1785. On the 20th December, 1787, No. 213 purchased No. 9 for £5 5s. 0d. to the Charity. It was customary for lodges with a later number to purchase a vacant warrant with an older number on payment of a subscription to the Charity Fund of the "Ancient" Grand Lodge of England. This lodge was under the Provincial Grand Lodge of New York down to 1783, and retired after the evacuation of the city. It continued on the English register until 1870, and is now Albion lodge, No. 1, of Quebec. It was warranted as a civil lodge on 21st January, 1829. On the 22nd October, 1787, the Royal Regiment of Artillery at Quebec had warrant No. 241, and this warrant was working in Quebec until 1869, and continues under the Grand Lodge of Quebec as No. 3.

In 1791 St. John's lodge of Friendship, No. 11, was warranted at Montreal, and in the same year Dorchester lodge, No. 12, at Vergennes, Vermont, was warranted 5th May, 1791. This was the last lodge warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec (Modern).

In June, 1792, the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns) issued a warrant to Rawdon lodge "between the three Lakes in Upper Canada" (Ontario, Simcoe and Huron). The meeting place of this lodge from 1792-97 is unknown. It met in York in 1797, and was in 1800 on the register of the District of Montreal and William Henry, the western district of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

On the 7th March, 1792, H. R. H. Prince Edward, afterwards Duke of Kent, and father of Queen Victoria, was appointed the Provincial Grand Master for Lower Canada by warrant No. 273, issued by the Ancient Grand Lodge at London, being the first appointment made by that Grand Lodge in Canada, and R. W. Bro. William Jarvis at the same time was appointed Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada. Prince Edward was a "Modern" as well as an "Ancient" Mason, but after his installation no Provincial Grand Master for the "Moderns" was appointed in Lower Canada. The latter body did not appoint any Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada after the formation of that territory into a separate jurisdiction.

In 1792 warrants were issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Ancients at Quebec in June to the Grand Stewards' lodge, No. 0, Quebec, and to lodge No. 1, in the 2nd Battalion of the Royal Canadian Volunteers; on 20th July to Dorchester lodge at St.

John's, and a field warrant to the 2nd Battalion of the 60th Regt. at Quebec. In November a warrant was issued to lodge No. 5 at Edwardsburg, U. C. This latter came under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at a later date.



H. R. H. Prince Edward, Duke of Kent.

In 1793 warrants were issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Ancients to Richelieu lodge, No. 6, at Sorel, to a lodge No. 7 in the 7th Regiment of Foot at Quebec, to Union lodge, No. 8, at Montreal, and to Select Surveyors' No. 9, at Missisquoi Bay.

In September, 1794, the Provincial Grand Lodge warranted Zion

lodge at Detroit in Michigan, and in 1795 to a lodge No. 11 at Chambly. In 1797 a warrant was issued to St. Paul's No. 12 at Montreal.

The foregoing comprise all the principal lodges down to 1800. In 1792 a provincial warrant was erected at Niagara in Upper Canada by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, and all the lodges founded by Lower Canada passed between 1792 and 1800 under the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

These lodges, with their origin and details of work, will be dealt with in the volume of this series devoted to the Craft in Quebec. At present it is but necessary to know that these lodges established by Canadian authority were the nucleus of all future governing bodies in the Dominion. The names and terms of office of the Provincial Grand Masters are important to the Craftsmen of Ontario, for not less than six of the lodges warranted by Quebec authority were west of the Ottawa, which in those days included what is now the State of Michigan, with the historic Michilimackinac as a beehive of Craft work.

There were in that part of the Province of Quebec, which afterwards under the Proclamation of 1791 became Upper Canada, some lodges which continued to work for years under the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. The tabular statement which accompanies the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge—1792-1822—gives the names, with dates of warrants and other particulars, so that it would only be repetition to give them in this chapter. But all the principal counties of the province were represented.

In the Eastern District there were two lodges in Glengarry, three in Stormont, and one in Dundas.

In the Johnstown District there was one in Frontenac, one in Addington, two in Lennox, one in Hastings, and one in Prince Edward.

In the Newcastle District there were four in Northumberland and one in Durham.

In the Home District there were two in the East Riding of York and three in the West Riding.

In the London District there were three in Norfolk, one in Brant, one in Oxford, two in Middlesex, and three in Lincoln. Lincoln in the early period covered part of that which is now Wentworth.

In the Niagara District there were five in that part of Lincoln, now Welland County, while in the Western District there was one in Essex.

In all there were about forty lodges warranted in Upper Canada between 1792 and 1815. Some of these have carried on the work almost continuously, while others have had lapses of years. These lodges were the forerunners of the three hundred and sixty lodges which to-day are working in the present Province of Ontario under the government of the Grand Lodge of Canada in Ontario.

In the territory west of the Province of Quebec, and which after 1791 became Upper Canada, there were ten lodges. The earliest was that of lodge No. 1, at Detroit, warranted in 1764, and registered in England in 1773 as the "Lodge at Detroit." In 1778 there was a lodge at Detroit known as "Union, No. 1," and it may have been the successor of the No. 1 of 1764. It was dormant prior to 1790. The

first trace of actual work is in a lodge warranted in 1794 by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, 1794-1805.

A third lodge was No. 156, warranted 15th February, 1755, in the 8th or King's Regiment of Foot, which was at Niagara in 1773. This was the first field warrant granted by the Grand Lodge of England. It worked in Canada down to 1785.

The fourth lodge was St. James' lodge, No. 518, E. R., warranted at Quebec on 12th May, 1781, as No. 14, and as No. 427, E. R., in 1792. This lodge met at Cataraqui (Kingston).

The fifth lodge was St. John's, No. 465, E. R., 1781 enumeration, and No. 376, E. R., in 1792. It worked at Michilimackinac (Mackinaw), and was warranted by Quebec in 1782.

The sixth lodge was St. John's, No. 2, which met in the township of Newark, or at Queenston, or in the county of Lincoln, in 1782. There is no trace of the origin of this lodge, or of a "No. 2" at that period.

The seventh lodge was the New Oswegatchie, warranted in 1783 as No. 7 by the Grand Lodge of New York. It met at Elizabethtown, now Brockville, in 1787. The warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of England as No. 520, 1781 enumeration; in 1792 it became No. 429.

The eighth lodge was Rawdon, or "the lodge between the lakes," or "between the three lakes" (Ontario, Simcoe and Huron). It was warranted in June, 1792, as No. 498, E. R., by the original Grand Lodge of England, and met at York, now Toronto.

The ninth lodge was Union, No. 521, at Cornwall, which was put on the English list in 1793.

The tenth lodge was known as St. John's lodge, warranted by Quebec in 1787 as No. 19 on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec. It met at Niagara.

Thus the reader has a summary of the Craft strength down to 1800. The Craft references in this chapter are confined as nearly as possible to all lodges organized in the Province of Canada prior to 1791, except in a few cases where lodges were warranted in what was afterwards Lower Canada prior to 1800.

Likewise in dealing with the maritime provinces, brief reference only is made to the early lodges, those existing from 1749 until 1800. To deal with those after that date does not come within the limits of a history of Masonry in Ontario. In the tabular statement which accompanies this work will be found a list of all lodges from the earliest times, which have worked or are now working in that part of the British possessions known as Canada.

In further reference to the progress of the Craft in Upper Canada after 1792, are given all lodges formed down to about 1817, which was practically the closing year of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, preceding the Kingston Convention of 1817-22.

The lodges warranted in Canada under the Provincial Grand Lodge at Boston were as follows:

Annapolis, Nova Scotia, 1738. This was the lodge of which E. J. Phillips was W M. Newfoundland, 1746; Halifax, 1750; Crown Point, 1756; Lake George, 1758; Louisbourg, 28th Foot, 1758; In Expedition against Canada, 1758: Crown Point, 1759; In 55th Regt., Crown Point, 1759; Field Warrant,

Crown Point, 1763; Field Warrant, Crown Point, 1764; Field Warrant, Montreal, 1765; Field Warrant, Quebec, 1766.

Among the list of Canadian lodges on the roll of the Grand Lodge of England, 1764-89, were the following:

No. 203, White Hart, Halifax, Nova Scotia, 1767-67; No. 448, Zion, Detroit, Michigan, 1764-73; No. 488, Union, Detroit, Michigan, 1784-86; No. 1787-89; No. 520, New Oswegatchie, New York, 1787-89.

At the capitulation of Montreal there were regiments with field warrants, seven in all, in the 1st, 17th, 27th, 40th, 42nd, 46th, and 55th Regiments. These military lodges led to the formation of permanent lodges in the country, and from 1759 until 1792 there were at least thirty-seven lodges established under various Provincial Grand Masters.

In 1762 there were six lodges working in the city of Quebec. The first was "Merchants' lodge at Quebec, Canada," warrant dated "21 Mar., 1762," as No. 277; in 1770 it was numbered 220; in 1780 No. 176; in 1781 No. 177; and in 1792, No. 151. The second lodge was "St. Andrew's lodge, at Quebec, Canada, 21 March, 1762," as No. 221. In 1780 it was No. 177; in 1781 No. 178; and in 1792 No. 152. It was not in the English list until 1770. The third was "St. Patrick's lodge, at Quebec, Canada, 21 March, 1762," as No. 222. In 1780 it was No. 178; in 1781 No. 179; and in 1792 No. 153. The fourth lodge was held by virtue of a "sea" warrant, on board His Majesty's ship "Canceaux," at Quebec, Canada, 21 March, 1762, as No. 224. In 1780 it was No. 180, and in 1781 No. 181. It was not on the English list until 1770, and was erased 18th April, 1792.

The fifth lodge was "Select Lodge at Quebec," Canada, 21 March, 1762, as No. 225. In 1780 it was No. 181; in 1781 No. 182; and in 1792 No. 155.

The sixth lodge on the list was that held under a field warrant in the "52nd Regt. of Foot at Quebec, C., 21 March, 1762," as No. 226. In 1780 it was No. 182; in 1781, No. 183, and in 1792, No. 156. These were the lodges down to 1787.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

CRAFT MASONRY IN UPPER CANADA PRIOR TO 1792.—THE TRACINGS OF CRAFT WORK, AND THE ORIGIN, LOCATION AND HISTORY OF THE PIONEER LODGES ORGANIZED WEST OF THE OTTAWA RIVER.

This brings us to the ground upon which the Craft in Canada, west of the Ottawa River, stood prior to 1792. The tracings are feeble and, perhaps, with one exception, we have only the names of the lodges with some of the incidents in their career—just a few threads to weave into the fabric of history.

The early work of Masonry in Canada, as we know, was under the auspices of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec, although west of the Ottawa that body was only directly concerned in the work of a few lodges. From that festival day in December of 1759, when the soldier Masons met in the barrack-room within the Citadel at Quebec, and inaugurated the first Provincial Grand Lodge, down to the present time, the Craft in our sister province has maintained an unbroken interest in Masonic work. The only regret is that the records of the early lodges of the west were not kept intact, and that written records of the Provincial Grand Lodges—those of 1759-92—are not to the fore; indeed, it is believed that the only manuscript extant of the Provincial Grand Lodges of Quebec, prior to 1785, is composed of the few pages which will be reproduced in the Quebec section of this history.

Of the lodges warranted in the west of the Ottawa River between 1759-92, we find nine of a permanent character and one a military or field lodge. The list is presented in paragraph form, the better to carry our reader with us in our literary journey. It is essential that this preliminary list should be given in connection with the histories of the lodges warranted prior to 1792, the date of the first Provincial Grand warrant in Upper Canada. The points relating to the different warrants are given in the individual histories, but in this chapter they are grouped so that through one lens the reader may see the numerical standing and origin of each lodge, and the void created by the absence of authentic records of the work of some of the lodges.

First on the list we have two lodges at Detroit, both of which were originally warranted by the Grand Lodge of England in 1764-78 respectively. Then there was the lodge No. 10 at Detroit on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada in 1794. This lodge worked under six different warrants, viz.: Lower Canada, 1794; New York, 1806; New York, 1816; Territory of Michigan, 1826; New York, 1844; and Grand Lodge of Michigan, 1845, and under three different jurisdictions, viz.: The Grand Lodges of Lower Canada, New York, Territory and State of Michigan. There is no evidence of any connection between the Zion lodge of 1794 and the preceding lodge of 1764-78. All lodges in Detroit prior to 1794 were dormant for years.

The second lodge at Detroit, "in Canada," was warranted by the Grand Lodge of England in 1778, the warrant having been originally issued in 1775 to Union Lodge, No. 12, Curacoa, West Indies. This lodge was known as Union lodge, No. 1, at Detroit. This warrant was not working in 1792, indeed, no record of the lodge can be found other than the entry of the issue of the warrant by the Grand Lodge of England, and a letter, acknowledging a subscription of ten guineas, written in April, 1778, by the Grand Secretary of England (Moderns).

There was another lodge, known as Harmony, or "New York, No. 1," at Detroit, but of this lodge warrant or its work there is no trace except in the minutes of Zion lodge, No. 10, Detroit, September, 1803, when the lodge decided "to make application to the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of New York, To obtain a renewal of No. 1 of Detroit, formerly under their sanction."

The third lodge is that known as No. 156, in the King's Regi-

ment, the 8th Foot. This regiment was at Fort Niagara in 1773, and was stationed at this and other parts of Canada until 1785. The warrant was No. 156 in 1770. No. 124 in 1780, No. 125 in 1781. and No. 112 in 1792. There are no returns of the lodge to the Grand Lodge of England after 1780, although the lodge was undoubtedly working in Canada down to 1785. It was for a time on the register of the Grand Lodge at Quebec.

The fourth lodge is St. James', No. 14, at Cataraqui, warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec on 12th May, 1781. This lodge was number 518, E. R., in 1787, and No. 427, E. R., in 1792, and erased in 1813.

The fifth lodge is St. John's lodge, No. 15, Michilimackinac (Mackinaw), warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec in 1782, and on the English register in 1784. The warrant was No. 465 in 1781, and No. 376 in 1792.

The sixth lodge is one whose origin is involved in mystery. It is "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Ancient York Masons," Niagara. This is the only number by which it is known. There are three lodges in Niagara and Queenston, whose origin for many years has puzzled those who have endeavored to trace the history of the Craft in this locality. First we have "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," as given; then we have "St. John's Lodge, No. 19," and a third lodge "No. 2, Queenston, or Township of Niagara." Down to 1894 it was thought that these three lodges were one and the same under different numbers, but the discovery of MSS. in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England has settled the identity of No. 19, and in so doing shows that the St. John's lodge, No. 2, of Friendship, had a separate origin and distinctive life from 1782 until 1794, but as respects the authority under which it was warranted there is no trace whatever, although we have a MS. petition written in 1782.

Although there is an indication as late as 1815 in the minutes of Stamford lodge that No. 2 was of Irish origin, from the fact that a "No. 2," and a "St. John Man," were looked upon as of the same lodge and that a visitor, a "St. John Man," added after his signature, "Irish istablast," is proof that his lodge, wherever it was located—and he lived at Niagara—was of Irish origin.

The seventh lodge is the New Oswegatchie, warranted as No. 7, on 7th May, 1783, by the Provincial Grand Lodge of New York. This lodge met in the Loyal American regiment. The records from 1783 to 1787 are wanting. The first MSS. we have, which are in the writer's possession, record meetings at Elizabethtown, now Brockville, on 10th October, 1787. The lodge was numbered in England as No. 520, which number it retained until 1792, when it became No. 429. The minute book gives the "No. Seven," but not the English number. This lodge prior to 1799 became "No. 13" of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The eighth lodge was known as "St. John's, No. 19," at Niagara, and was warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada (Moderns), at Quebec, in 1787, and existed until 1794, when it is supposed to have either gone out of existence or to have merged into Lodge No. 2, of Friendship, of the township of Newark, alias Queenston. No. 19 in 1787 became No. 521, E. R., and in 1792 it was No. 450. It was erased from the English list in 1813. It was

in 1794 that R. W. Bro. Jarvis commenced active work in the formation of lodges, and it is not at all unlikely that No. 19 merged into St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, which afterwards became Lodge No. 2, of Friendship, on the roll of the first Provincial Grand Lodge. This explains the status of these three Niagara lodges.

The ninth lodge is Rawdon, or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes," its second name being derivable from the fact that the portage or carrying-place of the Indians from the north-west was the territory between Lakes Huron and Simcoe, and Simcoe and Ontario. Rawdon received its warrant direct from the Grand Lodge of England, and was registered on the books of that Grand Lodge on 15th June, 1792, as No. 498. The lodge met at York (Toronto). In 1797 it affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, as No. 13. In May of 1800 Rawdon merged into St. John's Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis.

The tenth lodge is that at Cornwall, called "Union," No. 521, in 1793, in the English records, the warrant having been issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec in 1790 it is believed. The name "Union" is unknown in the records of the lodge which are extant. The claim is made that this lodge was warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, but its records show it to be No. 9, Upper Canada. Lodge No. 9, Quebec, was a military warrant issued in 1770 to the 52nd Regt. It will be noted that warrant No. 521, Niagara, from 1781-1792, is the same warrant as at Cornwall in 1792.

In a notice published in Niagara concerning the festival of St. John, 1798, it is said that "the Worshipful Glengarry Lodge" took part in the celebration of the festival.

This lodge was warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada (Ancients) at Quebec. It was the first lodge warranted in Upper Canada by that Provincial Grand Lodge. The warrant was issued in 1792, and is said to have lapsed in 1810, but there is no trace whatever of the work of the lodge. Indeed, the only reference to it is in the Quebec official lists between 1792—1800, and in the announcements of some of the Niagara lodges. It was No. 1 on the registry of the Ancients and the second lodge on the list, the first being unnumbered and known as the Grand Steward's lodge, No. 0, composed of Provincial Grand Lodge officers. When warranted the regiment known as the 2nd Battalion of the Royal Canadian Volunteers, and was about to be stationed in Upper Canada, and between 1792 and 1800 it occupied different military posts in the Upper Province and was at Niagara in 1798. It was popularly called the Glengarry lodge because it was recruited in the country of that name.

The 2nd Battalion of the Royal Canadian Volunteers Regiment of Foot was the first regiment raised in Upper Canada. Its headquarters were at Fort George on the Niagara River, and it volunteered for service in any part of the globe. In 1794, two years after Governor Simcoe took charge of the Province of Upper Canada, a number of independent companies of militia were in existence, both in Upper and Lower Canada. These regiments were organized into two battalions in 1796, were placed on the perman-

ent establishment and were designated and known as the Royal Canadian Volunteers Regiment of Foot. The first battalion garrisoned Lower Canada from 1796 until 1802, and the second was stationed in Upper Canada for the same period. The regiment was disbanded in 1802.

The distinction of being the first regiment raised in Upper Canada has been claimed for the Queen's Rangers, but improperly so. When Governor Simcoe was appointed Lieut.-Governor of Upper Canada he obtained leave to raise a corps of 450 rank and file, and for this purpose Captain Shank went to England, recruited and equipped a light infantry corps, known as the Queen's Rangers and embarked for Canada in April, 1792. The corps was disbanded prior to the peace of Amiens in 1802.

Col. Macdonell, of Glengarry, commanded the regiment during its period of service. The second battalion of the Royal Canadians subsequently volunteered the extension of their services to the whole of British America.

Of the Craft lodge in the Royal Canadians no records remain. It is not referred to in any list issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis from 1794—1817. The warrant was, no doubt, issued either in 1792 or 1793. It is not referred to in the Quebec list of January, 1798. In that list the Grand Stewards' lodge is given as No. 1 and the Royal Rose lodge in the 7th Regiment of Foot as No. 2. But in a list issued in December, 1816, "No. 1" is given as "Glengarry lodge, in the late 2nd Batt. of Royal Canadians, a travelling warrant," and "No. 2" is the lodge in the 7th Foot; so that the lodge in the Royal Canadians had received the No. 1 formerly belonging to the Merchants' lodge at Quebec. The Royal Canadian lodge is given as No. 1 in the list in 1817, but in that of December, 1818, both Nos. 1 and 2 are vacant, No. 3 being Dorchester lodge, at St. John's, near Montreal.

In the list of December, 1819, the lodge in the Royal Canadians is not given. Both Nos. 1 and 2 are vacant in this list, but in the year 1820 the lodge known as "Glengarry, Travelling Warrant" is given as No. 1, followed by the lodge in the 7th Foot as No. 2. A foot note shows that an asterisk in front of "No. 1" means "Dormant lodges or having no permanent situation." In the list of 1821 the "No. 1" is again vacant, as is also No. 2. In 1822 Nos. 1 and 2 are vacant numbers. It is claimed that the lodge in the Royal Canadians lapsed in 1810, but it appears to have had an existence, at least, until 1820. It is peculiar that the records are absolutely barren with regard to the work of this lodge.

This includes all lodges down to the date of the Provincial Grand Lodge warrant for Upper Canada, issued the 7th March, 1792. Of the records presented those which are unsatisfactory as regards proof of origin pertain to the lodge at Detroit, in Canada, in 1778, and St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, of Ancient York Masons, at the Township of Queenston, and the lodge at Cornwall; while the origin and subsequent history of the lodges at Detroit, the lodge in the 8th Regt. of Foot, St. James', Cataraqui, St. John's, Michilimackinac, St. John's, Niagara, New Oswegatchie, Rawdon, York, are comparatively satisfactory, we have only actual records and minutes of the Oswegatchie lodge and Rawdon lodge. So that for the others we

are compelled to rely for history upon mere shreds of evidence, which even when colored by tradition and local events give but little insight into early Craft work. The details will be found in the particular history of each lodge.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

### The First Lodge in Michigan.—The original No. 1—The Founding of Detroit.—Some pioneer pictures.

At this writing it is just one hundred and thirty-three years ago since the Book, which rules and governs our faith, was opened in the primitive log barrack room of the fort at Detroit on the occasion of constituting the Craft lodge known as "Lodge No. 1, at Detroit," under the authority of the Provincial Grand Master of New York, the representative of the original Grand Lodge of England.

Of the lodge thus formed little is known. Its records have, it is to be feared, passed into the beyond of many a lodge record, and naught remains but the original warrant under which the lodge assembled. Thirty years ago this old treasure had its home and habitation amongst the archives of the Grand Lodge of New York, and for those thirty years, notwithstanding the active researches of the writer and the Grand Secretary, R. W. Bro. Ehlers, the parchment nestled comfortably amid the hundreds of old documents stored in the strong rooms of New York. Old Craftsmen had seen the valued document, and even younger men in the Craft declared that it was not so long ago since daylight had peered at the handwriting of the scrivener of a bygone century. Success, however, generally comes to those who wait. This long interval, emphasized by another vigorous search by the Grand Secretary in November, 1897, brought the treasured document out of one of the safes in the office, where for three decades it had been folded inside of a roll containing the provincial warrant of the Grand Lodge of New York when it was on the English register. To-day the warrant is in the possession of Zion lodge at Detroit, to whom it has been presented by the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New York.

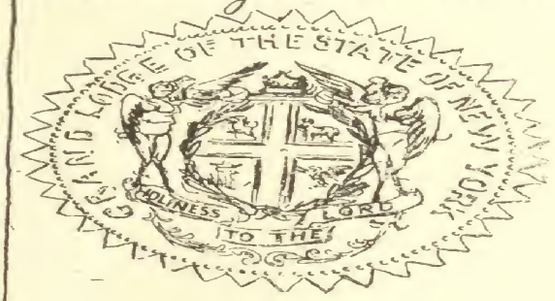
Endorsed on the back of the warrant is the following resolution, with the familiar signature of the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New York:

> "Pursuant to resolution of the Grand Lodge of New York, June 8, 1893, this charter is returned to Zion Lodge, No. 1, of Detroit, through the M. W. Grand Master of Michigan.
>
> "E. M. L. Ehlers,
> "Grand Secretary."

The date of this resolution, as will be observed, is June 8th, 1893, but the warrant could not be found at the time and remained concealed in the archives of New York until November, 1897.

No. 448 of the Registry of
England V. No. 1 of Detroit.

Pursuant to resolution of the Grand Lodge of New York, June 8, 1893, this charter is returned to ~~Y~~ Lodge, No. 1 of Detroit, through the M.: W.: Grand Master of Michigan.




E. W. D. Ellers.
Grand Secretary.



To all and every Our Worshipfull and Loving Brethren &c.

We George Harrison Esqr Provincial Grand Master of the Most Ancient and Honourable Society of Free and Accepted Masons in the Province of New York in America, send Greeting. &c.

Know Ye, that reposing especial trust and Confidence in our Worshipfull and well beloved Brother Lieut. John Christie of the 60th Regiment We do hereby Nominate Constitute and Appoint him the said John Christie to be Master of a Lodge of Masons Number One, to be held at Detroit under whatever Name the said Master and his Officers shall please to Distinguish it, and We Do Also Appoint Sam.l Jasper Fleming Senior Warden and Josias Harper Junr. Warden of the said Lodge, by Virtue of the Power and Authority Vested in us by a Deputation bearing Date in London the Ninth Day of June A.D. One thousand Seven hundred fifty three A.L. Five thousand Seven hundred and fifty three from The Right Worshipfull John Proby Baron of Carysford in the County of Wicklow in the Kingdom of Ireland the then Grand Master of England Appointing us Provincial Grand Master of New York And We Do hereby Authorize the said John Christie to Make Masons as also to do and Execute all things Lawfull in Masonry, he taking Especial care that the Members of his said Lodge do observe and keep the Rules Orders, Regulations and Instructions contained in Our Constitutions and their own Bye Laws together with all such other Rules Orders Regulations and Instructions as shall be given us, and paying out of the first Money he shall receive for Initiation Fees to us at New York Three pounds three shillings Sterling to be by us Applyed to the use of the Grand Charity here or Elsewhere &c.

Witness Peter Middleton

Given under Our Hand & Seal of Masonry at New York this Twenty Seventh Day of April A.D. One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty four. and in the Year of Masonry five thousand Seven hundred and Sixty four. &c.

Geo.y Harrison P. G. Master

FAC-SIMILE OF THE WARRANT OF DETROIT, No. 1, 1764.

Opp. page 158.

The Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New York informs the writer that the mover of the resolution had the utmost confidence in the statement made to him by R. W. Bro. Innis, that he had been shown the warrant by the previous Grand Secretary, and, therefore, in the hope that it might some day be found, he introduced the resolution authorizing its return. The certificate was dated to agree with the authority given by the Grand Lodge in the matter.

The seal attached to this warrant was that of the Provincial Grand Lodge of New York. No seal of exactly similar design is known. Hughan thinks that the arms cannot be those of any Grand Lodge, but possibly in imitation of a pre-Grand Lodge period partaking of the character of the arms at the head of the "Scarboro' MS." owned by the Grand Lodge of Canada, or the "Haddon" and "Antiquity" MSS. The field of the shield indicates a design similar to the arms of the Masons' Company, Edinburgh, as shown in Gould, Vol. II., facing page 144.

The reproduction really shows that the design of the seal preserves the old style of "arms granted to the Masons' Company of London, 12th Edward IV., 1472-3," as given in Gould, Vol. II., facing page 436.

In the arms of 1472 the edges of the chevron or bars, on which the compasses are charged, are engrailed, while in the Detroit seal the edges are straight.

The seal was probably made in England and sent to New York. The seals of the Provincial Grand Lodges of Upper and Lower Canada, prior to 1822, were all made in England.

The warrant, which has been reproduced in fac simile, is on parchment. It is sixteen inches long and five and five-eighths inches deep, and is fairly legible. The wording of this warrant has been given many times in Masonic publications. The original copyist, however, was not as accurate as he might have been in copying a document that was of so much importance to Craft readers. True, the errors were unimportant, but the orthography should have been as in the original. The first copyist paid no attention to the use of capital letters by the writer of 1764, but treated the warrant as if written by a modern penman for a modern Grand Lodge. It will be noted that the date of issue is 27th April, 1764, and not "24th" April, as is sometimes stated.

The warrant reads:

"To all and Every our Worshipfull and Loveing Brethren.

"Wee, George Harison, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of the Most Ancient and Honourable Society of Free and Accepted Masons in the Province of New York in America, send Greeting:

"KNOW YE, that reposing especial trust and confidence in our Worshipfull and well beloved Brother Lieut. JOHN CHRISTIE of the 60th Regiment, we do hereby nominate. Constitute and Appoint him the said JOHN CHRISTIE to be Master of a Lodge of Masons, Number One, to be held at Detroit, under whatever name the said Master and his officers shall please to Distinguish it; and Wee Do Also appoint SAMPSON FLEMING, Senior Warden, and JOSIAS HARPER, Junior Warden of the said Lodge, by Virtue of the Power and Authority Vested in us by a Deputation bearing date in London, the Ninth day of June, A.D. one thousand seven hundred and fifty-three, A.L. five thousand seven hundred

(SEAL)

and fifty-three, from the Right Worshipful JOHN PROBY, Baron of Carysford, in the County of Wicklow, in the Kingdom of Ireland, the then Grand Master of England, appointing us Provincial Grand Master of New York. And wee do hereby authorize the said JOHN CHRISTIE to make Masons, and also to do and execute all things lawfull in Masonry, in taking especial care that the members of his said Lodge do observe and keep the Rules, Orders, Regulations and Instructions contained in Our Constitutions and their own Bye-Laws, together with all such other Rules, Orders, Regulations and Instructions, as shall be given us, and paying out of the first money he shall receive for Initiation Fees to me, at New York, three pounds three shillings Sterling, to be by me applyed to the use of the Grand Charity here or elsewhere.

"Given under our Hand and seal of Masonry at New York this Twenty-seventh day of April, A.D. One thousand seven hundred and sixty-four, and in the year of Masonry, Five thousand seven hundred and sixty-four.

(Sig.) "George Harison,

"Witnefs, Peter Middleton." "P. G. Master"

A document, which has been preserved, showing the work of the Craft at Detroit, is a letter written on the 14th of April, 1778, addressed to the R. W. Master, &c., of "Union Lodge," No. 1, of "Detroit, in Canada," from R. W. Bro. James Heseltine, the Grand Secretary of England.

The letter shows the activity of the Craft in Detroit sixteen years before the advent of the Canadian warrant of 1794. The letter from England refers to the warrant issued in 1778 to the "lodge at Detroit, in Canada."

The letter acknowledges the receipt of 10 guineas, and states that the number of the lodge in 1778 was 510 in the Grand Lodge books. The Grand Secretary also directs the lodge to place itself in communication with the Grand Lodge of Quebec as Detroit was within that jurisdiction. Notwithstanding the letter of the Grand Secretary, the warrant was not at any time No. 510.

This letter was found by the writer in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England, through facilities offered him by W. Bro. Henry Sadler. The letter reads:

"To the R. W. Master and the rest of the officers and Brethren of the Union Lodge of Freemasons, No. 1, at Detroit, in Canada.

"R. W. Mas. & Brethren:—

"Your esteemed favor of the 10th October, 1777, came to hand in due time, and the Dot for 10 Guineas was duly honored and brought to account in Grand Lodge, as you will see by the printed lists enclosed. I beg leave to assure you that your letter (which was read in Grand Lodge) was received with every possible mark of respect. And I was thereupon desired not only to return you the particular thanks of the Grand Lodge for the donation of 10 guineas, but also to assure you that it will afford us a singular pleasure to preserve a regular correspondence with gentlemen and Brethren whose zeal does so much honor to the society. Your donation is very handsome. It is not, however, the sum of money particularly, but the manner in which it is conveyed that inspires those sentiments of respect and esteem, of the existence of which we wish to convince you. Your lodge is now entered in our books and stands numbered 510 in the Grand Lodge Lists.

"As there is a Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada, regularly established at Quebec, you will from your situation, of course, be properly within that jurisdiction, and we wish you to correspond and act in conjunction with them accordingly. The Provincial Grand Officers there are well worthy of your

attention, and their union we trust will become beneficial to both parties. The bearer of this letter is our worthy brother Thomas Aylwin, Esq., the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Quebec, who has been some time in England on business, and who will forward the packet to you accompanied by a letter on the part of the P. G. Lodge. Our new Hall, which you mention in your letter, is now completed, and is allowed to be one of the most elegant rooms in England. A list of the present Grand Officers you will see by the enclosed accounts of the 8th April instant, and I assure you of my attention to a regular correspondence in future, and am with the utmost respect,

" R. W. Sir & Brethren,
" Your most obedient Servant,
" And faithful Brother,
J. H.

" Drs. Commons,
" 14th April, 1778,
" James Heseltine,
" Grand Secretary."

The next documents are those dating from the meeting of the lodge in 1794, when it was constituted under a warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, having its Grand East in the city of Quebec, or rather the Grand Lodge of Canada, having its Grand East in the city of Quebec, for although a large portion of the old Province of Canada was divided into Upper and Lower Canada in 1791, yet the verbiage used in the warrants prior to that period was continued in the issue of some of the warrants immediately following the Union. These records are complete, and furnish a detailed history of the many and varied experiences of the brethren, who month after month, and year by year, for one hundred and one years, assembled in a lodge that was just, perfect, and regular.

Tradition is not regarded with much veneration by those who desire to be accurate in recording facts. Yet it is important that some reverence should be paid to the memory of those who have handed down the story that the first Craftsmen in Michigan assembled within the picketed enclosure which protected His Majesty's 60th Regiment of Foot from the red men, who were very much in evidence at that particular period.

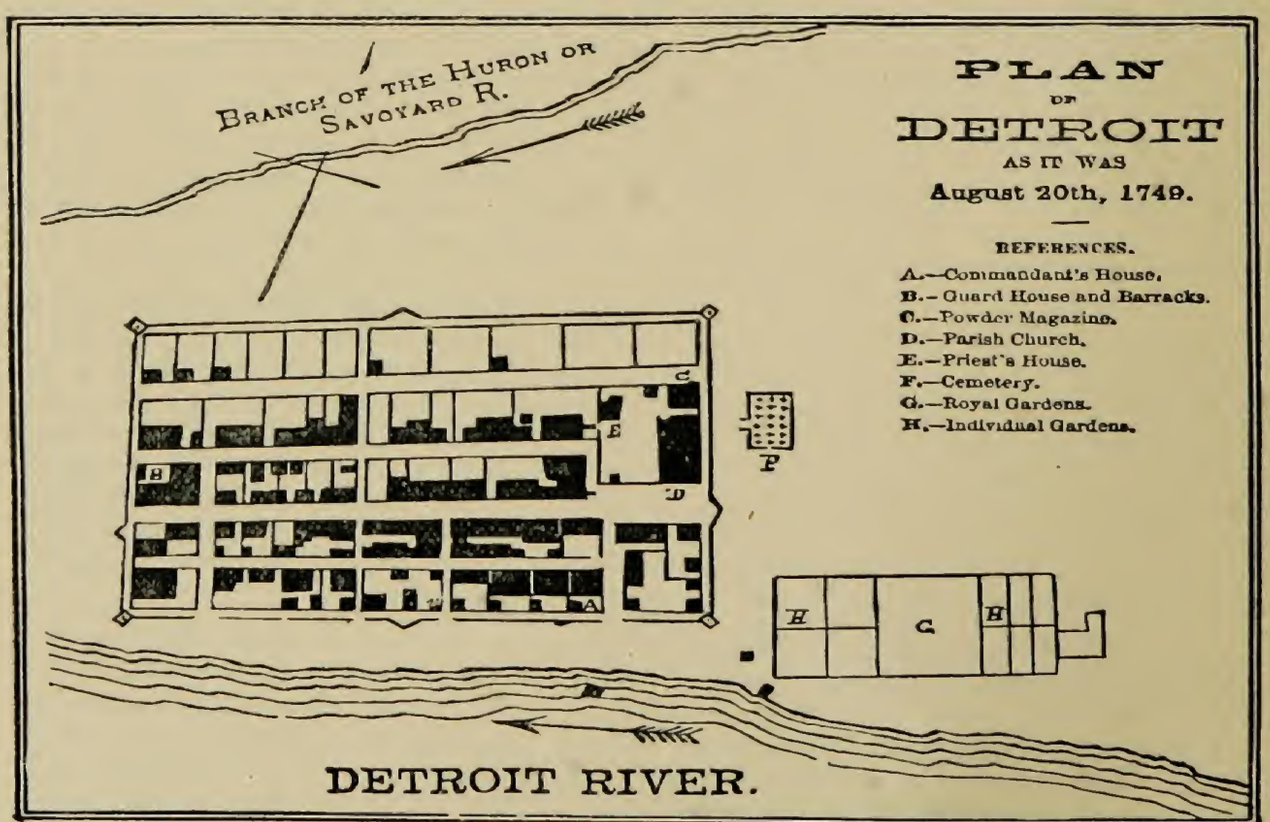
Again let it be said that, although tradition is ofttimes at fault. yet many a Craft story told by the fathers, yes, and by the mothers, of the brethren, which at the time of telling had but feeble support in the line of fact, in after years was verified by the pen work of bygone days, unearthed from some old lodge chest, which, in one case at least, had rested in the garret lodge room of a farm-house for nearly seventy-five years. And so it may happen that before many years, even the history of the pioneer lodge of Michigan may be to the fore, and another may tell the story of three decades of lost history, which make up the past of the first " lodge at Detroit."

It cannot be other than interesting to the Canadian Mason to know something of a jurisdiction which at one time was under Canadian obedience, and which at a later period—in modern days—manifested its regard for Canada, when by its Grand Officers the first Grand Officers of the Grand Lodge of Canada were installed and invested—a memory full of kindly thought by the few to-day who survive to remember that eventful occasion.

Detroit is one of the oldest settlements in the western part of what was the old Province of Quebec. It is a place which has had six different names and three corporate titles. It was known by the Algonquin Indians as "A Great Village," a name prophetic of its future. It was then called "Circuitous Approach," on account of its location at the bend of the river, after which it was named by the Wyandottes as Tyschsarondia, which modernized into Teuscha Grondie, having reference to the course of the river. The Huron Indians called the place "The Coast of the Strait." When first settled by the French it was called Fort Pontchartrain, after the French colonial Minister of Marine, and eventually was named "Detroit," from the Algonquin word which signifies a strait, and hence its popular name—"The City of the Straits."

In the days of the early French settlement, both sides of the river were known as Detroit, the present city being called North Detroit, while the locality of the modern Windsor was called South Detroit. In 1802 it was designated "Town of Detroit," and in 1815 the "City of Detroit." The city is situated on the north and west banks of the river, four miles from Lake St. Clair, and about 20 miles from Lake Erie. The River Detroit separates Michigan, in the United States, from the old Province of Upper Canada, now Ontario.

The earliest plans of Detroit were made in 1749, and 1754 and 1816. The fort of 1749 was in existence in 1764, and the plan of 1749 shows the location of the guard house and barracks, marked "B." It was in these barracks that the first Craft lodge met in 1764, when a detachment of the 60th Regiment was stationed there.




PLAN OF DETROIT, 1749.

The plan of 1796 shows the town and fortifications of Detroit as they stood before that year. The members of Zion lodge frequently attended divine service in the Council House, which was situated on the south-west corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street.

In 1764 Detroit was one of the upper posts garrisoned by British soldiers, and Michigan formed part of the Province of Quebec. In the latter part of 1760, after the surrender of Canada by the French, Detroit was occupied by British troops under the command of Major Rogers, who thirty-five years afterwards planted a Masonic warrant at Cataraqui (Kingston) with Bros. William Buell and John W. Myers.

In 1763 the Treaty of Paris was signed between England and France, and the English flag floated over all the British posts west of the Detroit River, including Michilimackinac, where a Craft warrant was established in 1784.

As early as 1700 the French had occupied and colonized Detroit




PLAN OF DETROIT, 1796.

and Mackinaw, and the country passed into the hands of the English by the Treaty of Paris in 1763. This was followed by the conspiracy of Pontiac, the destruction of Mackinaw, and the siege of Detroit. The territory was practically under the sway of the United States after 1787, but the British did not evacuate until 1796. Michigan was under territorial government until 1800, under Indian territory for five years, and in 1805 Michigan territory was constituted out of the old North-west territory, but its boundaries were not those of the present State, for at that time it extended to the Missouri River, including the present States of Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, and a portion of Dakota.

In 1813 Detroit surrendered to Sir Isaac Brock, the British General. It was in July of that year that General Hull crossed the river and attacked Fort Malden at Amherstburgh. The attack took place on the 12th July. On the night of the 12th the Craft lodge, Adoniram, No. 18, was meeting at Amherstburgh, and, while at work in the second degree, news was brought that the Americans were expected. The degree work was finished; the lodge was called off, and was never called on again. In 1837 Michigan was admitted as a State of the American Union.

It may be well to explain to the reader what is at first view apparently perplexing, viz., the notation of the lodges changing at successive periods. The difference in the numbers of the lodges arose from new enumerations, the dates of which are respectively: 1729, 1740, 1755, 1770, 1780, 1781, 1792. So the lodge, No. 448, of 27th April, 1764, was not entered on the English list until 1773, when the numbers were closed up and all erased or extinct lodges being removed from the roll, and the others taking their places in rotation.

"1781" was a correction of 1780, the Detroit lodge getting then the No. 356, and this lasted until 1792, when there was another "closing up," and the Detroit lodge had the number 289 assigned to it.

This lodge, as has been stated, was not registered on the English list until 1773, and was then designated "Lodge at Detroit in Canada," with date "1773." The lodge surrendered its warrant, and took out a new one from the Grand Lodge of New York, dated 3rd September, 1806. It was retained upon the English list until 1813.

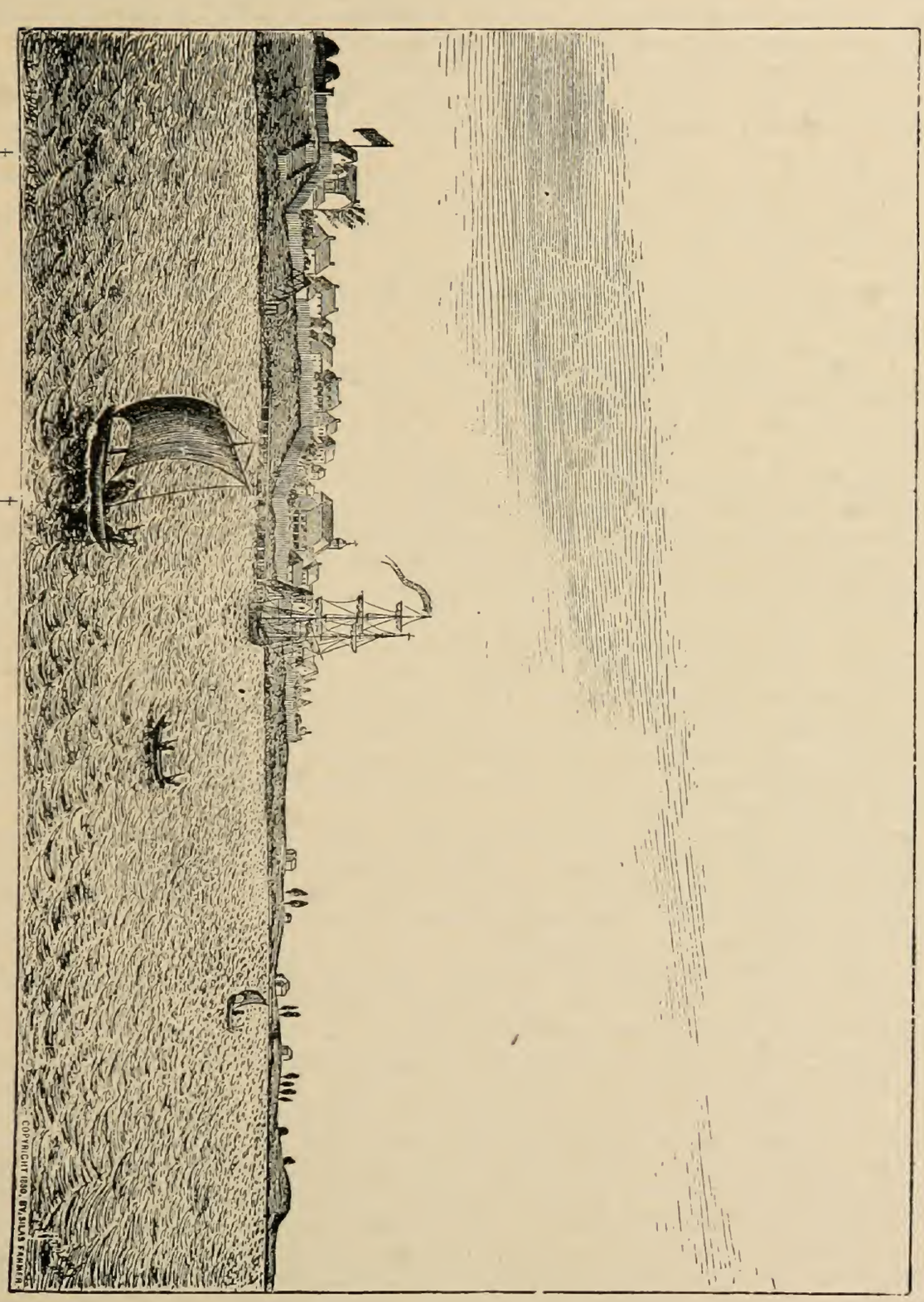
The English Engraved List and Calendars contain the following record:

1773-1779, "448, Lodge at Detroit in Canada."
1780 "355, Lodge at Detroit in Canada."
1781-91, "356,
1792-1813, "289, Lodge at Detroit in Canada."

These numbers all refer to the lodge known from 1794 as "Zion."

The view of Detroit in 1796 is from a drawing on a chart in the Department of Marine in Paris. Outside the picketted stockade the town had at this date about three hundred houses, while within the pickets there were from 150 to 200 houses. The view shows the Fort and the Council House, which stands directly north of the brig in the harbor.

This is the only record. No mention whatever is made of the name "Zion Lodge," nor of any date. The latter is given in the




VIEW OF DETROIT, 1796.

"Early History and Transactions of New York," page XVII., published by Bro. Barker, in 1876, as 27th April, 1764. The reason for the non-appearance on the English register until 1773 must be that it was not returned by Bro. Harison, the Provincial Grand Master, who certainly issued the warrant on the day named.

The next lodge on the English list is the "lodge at Detroit in Canada," warranted in 1775. Whether this was a re-issue of the first warrant, and a continuation of the work commenced in 1764, it is impossible to state. In Lane's Records is given the following: "Union Lodge—Curacoa, No. 12, West Indies." The date when it was placed on the E. R. was 1775, when it was numbered 488; in 1780, 393; in 1781, No. 394; and in 1792, No. 320." These lodges when warranted were all acknowledged by the first Grand Lodge of England. This entry is followed by the record of a lodge at "Detroit, in Canada, 1778."

This second lodge at Detroit and its origin are not so easily explained as in the case of Union. The second warrant seems to have been issued by the Provincial Grand Master of Jamaica, as it is entered on the English lists in 1776-8 as No. 488, and as "Union lodge, at Curacoa, No. 12." This No. 12 must have been a Provincial number, and the preceding lodges on the English register, Nos. 483, 485, and 487, were distinguished respectively as Nos. 8, 9, 10 and 11 (Jamaica), No. 488 being No. 12. In the lists of 1781-91 it appears as 393-394. "Union lodge, at Detroit, in Canada," and the same description with the altered No. 320 in the lists of 1792-1813.

In the Freemasons' Calendar, 1777-9, under foreign Grand Lodges the lodge at "Detroit" was "448," so that it must have moved from Curacoa earlier than the Grand Lodge lists show. There is nothing in the registers or minutes of the Grand Lodge of England about these lodges, and no reason can now be assigned for its removal from Curacoa to Detroit, unless the bare suspicion that it may have been a military lodge.

There seems to have been only one lodge of direct New York origin, that is the lodge of 1764. The second lodge came from the West Indies. Curiously enough the "No. 12" would just suit the register of Quebec if the lodge had been given a number at that time. This however is not probable.

In an official list of lodges sent to England by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec in 1785, "Harmony L———, No. —, at Detroit, held by a warrant from the P. G. L. of New York," is given. An examination of the records of New York does not show any lodge at that period known as Harmony lodge.

In 1787 the Grand Secretary of Quebec adds to his official report to the Grand Lodge of England: "N. B. There is at Detroit a lodge called No. 1, New York, constituted by the Grand Master of New York, who have put themselves under our care." This probably refers to the lodge noted in the Quebec list of 1785.

There is this point in connection with Craft work at Detroit in 1778-82. In the year 1779 there were in the Fort at Detroit 180 men of the Eighth Regiment of Foot, 50 Rangers, and 138 of the 47th Regiment, and in 1782 there were 246 men of the 8th and 71 of the 47th Regiment. The 8th and 47th Regiments, especially the latter, were noted for Masonic work. There were also many Masons in the

Rangers. It is probable that the men in all these regiments, who were Craftsmen, took an active part in lodge work.

This disposes of the first period of Michigan's Craft work. The second Masonic period was from 1794, when being part of Upper Canada, Michigan received a warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada at Quebec, and its history will be found under the section devoted to the Craft in Upper Canada from 1792-1822.

---

## CHAPTER X.

ZION LODGE, NO. 10, AT DETROIT.—A LODGE THAT WORKED UNDER FOUR JURISDICTIONS AND HAD SEVEN WARRANTS.—A MICHIGAN LODGE WITH A LOWER CANADA WARRANT IN 1794-1805.

In a preceding chapter the history of the original lodges at Detroit has been dealt with—not that there has been much of history to give beyond their number and the record of the authority under which they worked. This chapter, however, furnishes a summary of the records of Zion lodge, No. 10, at Detroit, which are complete in every particular from 1794 until 1898.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada had been warranted by the Grand Lodge of England—the Ancients or third Grand Lodge—in 1792, under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, at Niagara, but the brethren in Michigan, probably from the military connection of the former lodge, and possibly because they had not ascertained the fact that a warrant had at that date been issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, sought the Masonic authority which from 1760 had been established at Quebec. Then Michigan was not considered as within the territory of Upper Canada. H. R. H. Prince Edward, the Provincial Grand Master, also had left the jurisdiction of Lower Canada some months previous to the issue of this warrant, and probably Bro. Ainslie, who issued it, thought himself justified in covering a district not claimed by Upper Canada, although Detroit was not finally surrendered until July, 1796.

It is true that in 1792 the provincial body at Quebec had issued a warrant to lodge, No. 5, at Edwardsburgh, Upper Canada, but this was in November of that year, and the lodge had also been warranted and held for a time in the city of Quebec. Moreover, the provincial warrant, which was sent out from England to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, had only been delivered to him a few days prior to this date, which was before his arrival at Niagara, where he was to assume his duties as Secretary of the Province and Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. It is also noteworthy that the first perfect minutes we have of a lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis are those of "No. 6," at Kingston, which met on the 7th August, 1794, one month prior to the date of the warrant of No. 10 at Detroit. The dispensation to "No. 6" was probably issued in

July, so that R. W. Bro. Jarvis had, at least, one lodge in operation in August, 1794.

There seems no reasonable doubt that lodge No. 3, in the Queen's Rangers was warranted in 1794, but of this there is no written evidence. No warrants to lodges in Upper Canada were issued by Lower Canada after 1794. Certainly the warrant of No. 10 was issued without the slightest desire on the part of Lower Canada to overstep its jurisdiction, in fact, for fifty years after this date the territory of Upper Canada was invaded by the jurisdictions of England, Scotland and Ireland, without any objection by the local Masonic authorities.

On the 7th September, 1794, a warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada for Zion lodge, at Detroit. This document was for years in the archives of the Grand Lodge of New York, but about five years ago was returned to Zion at Detroit, through the good offices of R. W. Bro. Ehlers, the Grand Secretary of New York. The warrant is given in fac simile as well as in the letter press. It reads:

"Thomas Ainslie, D. Grand Master.

"Thomas Dodd, S. G. W. John Lynch, J. G. W.

"To ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

"We, the Right Worshipful Thomas Ainslie, Esq., Collector of His Majesty's Customs, Lieutenant-Colonel of the British Militia of the City of Quebec., etc., and Deputy. Grand Master of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons (according to the old Constitution granted by His Royal Highness Prince Edwin, at York, Anno Domini, nine hundred, twenty and six, and in the year of Masonry four thousand nine hundred, twenty and six), in Canada, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging;

Zion Lodge No. 10, Canada.

"KNOW YE, by the authority in us vested, by His Royal Highness Prince Edwin, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, and of the Most Illustrious Order of Saint Patrick, Major General of His Majesty's Forces, etc., Grand Master in his absence, that we do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved brethren, viz: The Worshipful James Donaldson, one of our Master Masons; the Worshipful Edward Byrn, his Senior Warden, and the Worshipful Findly Campbell, his Junior Warden, to form and hold a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons aforesaid, at or in the City of Detroit, in Upper Canada, upon the first Monday of every calendar month, and on all seasonable times and lawful occasions; and in the said Lodge (when duly congregated) to admit and make Free Masons according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal Craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world.

"And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, JAMES DONALDSON, EDWARD BYRN, and FINDLY CAMPBELL (with the consent of the members of their Lodge), to nominate, chuse and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this Warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Free Masons, etc., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose and install their successors, etc., etc,. etc. Such installations to be upon (or near) every Saint John's day, during the continuance of this Lodge forever: Providing the above-named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established Rules and Regulations of the Craft; paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the R. W. Grand Lodge of Canada; conforming to the Laws and Regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication therewith; otherwise this Warrant to be of no force or virtue.

Tho: Anslie D. GRAND MASTER

Thomas Dodd S.G.W. John Lynd J.G.W.

# To all whom it may Concern

We the Right Worshipful Thomas Anslie Esq.r Collector of His Majesty's Customs, Lieutenant Colonel of the British Militia of the City of Quebec &c, and Deputy Grand Master of the most Ancient and Honourable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons (according to the old Constitutions granted by His Royal Highness Prince Edward, at York, Anno Domini Nine hundred twenty and six, and in the Year of Masonry four thousand Nine hundred twenty and six,) in Canada, and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging.

Know Ye, by the Authority on us vested by His Royal Highness Prince Edward Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, and of the most Illustrious order of Saint Patrick Major General of His Majesty's Forces &c Grand Master in his Absence. That we, (do hereby authorise and impower our Trusty and Well beloved Brethren (viz) The Worshipful James Donaldson one of our Master Masons The Worshipful Edward Byrn his Senior Warden and the Worshipful Fyndly Campbell Junior Warden, to Form and Hold a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, aforesaid at or in the City of Detroit in Upper Canada upon the first Monday of every Calender Month, and — —— — ——— on all Seasonable times and lawful Occasions. And in the said Lodge (when duly congregated) to admit and make Free Masons according to the most Ancient and Honourable Custom of the Royal Craft in all Ages and Nations throughout the known World

Zion Lodge N° 10
Canada

And we do hereby further authorise and impower our said Trusty and Well beloved Brethren James Donaldson Edward Byrn and Fyndly Campbell (with the consent of the Members of their Lodge) to nominate, chuse and install their Successors to whom they shall deliver this Warrant, and invest them with their Powers and Dignities as Free Masons &c And such Successors shall in like Manner nominate chuse and install their Successors &c &c &c Such Installations to be upon or near every Saint Johns Day during the Continuance of this Lodge for ever Provided the above named Brethren and their Successors duly conform to the known and established Rules and Regulations of the Craft, Paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted and to the R.W. Grand Lodge of Canada conforming to the Laws and Regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and Yearly Communication therewith; Otherwise this Warrant to be of no Force or Virtue.

Given under our Hands, and the Seal of our Grand Lodge in Quebec this seventh day of September in the Year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and Ninety four, and in the Year of Masonry Five thousand Seven hundred and Ninety four

Note. This Warrant is registered in the Grand Lodge Vol 1. Letter S

James Dawdson Grand Secretary

FAC-SIMILE OF THE WARRANT OF ZION LODGE, NO. 10

Opp. page 194.

"Given under our hands and the seal of our Grand Lodge, in Quebec, this seventh day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four, and in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety-four.

"James Davidson, Grand Secretary.
"L. S."

"Note. This warrant is registered in the Grand Lodge, Volume 1, Letter S."

It will be observed that the name of the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec is not in the warrant. This is explained by the fact that H. R. H. Prince Edward had left Quebec over six months prior to the issue of the warrant.

The reader will also note a curious error by the writer of the warrant. In the second paragraph, commencing "Know Ye," the fourteenth word should read "Edward"—not "Edwin." The Grand Secretary, in writing the warrant evidently had forgotten that "Prince Edwin at York," in the first paragraph, and "Prince Edward, Knight," etc., in the second, were two different individuals, the former having lived, it is said in 926 A. D., while the latter was alive in Lower Canada in 1791.

Of the warrants issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada (Ancients), this of No. 10, and that of "No. 3," Dorchester lodge, St. John's, Quebec, are the only two of which the originals have been preserved. Bro. Edward Byrn, the senior warden of No. 10, was in 1789 W. M. of lodge No. 9, E. R. (Ancients) in the 4th Battalion of the Royal Artillery, now No. 2 of the Grand Lodge of Quebec.

On folio 4 of the register of the Grand Chapter of the Ancients, in the archives at Freemasons' Hall, London, England, is recorded "Edward Byrn, P. M., 9," showing that he was a P. M. of No. 9, and received his Royal Arch degree in that chapter, which was at Woolwich, England, in 1789, and met for the first time in Quebec in 1790, when Bro. Byrn, as W. M., presided. He acted as Senior Grand Deacon at the installation of H. R. H. Prince Edward, as Provincial Grand Master on 22nd June, 1792.

Bro. Findly Campbell, the junior warden of No. 10, was also present at the meeting of No. 9, E. R., at Quebec, in 1790. The lodge, No. 9, was under the Grand Lodge of New York, with which Grand Lodge severed its connection in 1783, returning with the English army to Canada after the evacuation of New York city. In the records of this lodge at Quebec it is noted that on the 11th December, 1795, a Bro. Marshall, of No. 10, Detroit, affiliated, and that on the 11th November, 1796, a Bro. McKay was also proposed to affiliate with the lodge.

On the left margin of the warrant the name "Zion Lodge, No. 10, Canada," is written. As has been stated there is no record extant of the work of the original Detroit lodge, and it is probable that that organization became dormant. The few records of the Grand Lodge at Quebec, which have been preserved, do not contain any reference to the warrant of 1764, nor of the two lodges which at a later date were established at Detroit. The records of Zion lodge, No. 10, are complete from 1794.

The only correspondence of No. 10 found in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada is a letter from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, dated July of that year, which states that "Peter Curry, Herman Everts and James May, of 10, Detroit," for disorderly behaviour in lodge had "pronounced" on them "sentence of expulsion" by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

In 1806 commenced the third period of Michigan Masonry, the transition from the jurisdiction of Canada to that of New York. In that year "a number of brethren at Detroit, then members of Zion, No. 1," petitioned the Grand Lodge of New York for a charter, at the same time surrendering the warrant of 1764, but not that of Lower Canada issued in 1794. The records of New York, on the 3rd September, 1806, state that "a petition from a number of brethren at Detroit, at present members of Zion's lodge, No. 1, under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Quebec, praying for a warrant from this Grand Lodge, and surrendering their former warrant, was read and granted." The warrant was not under the "Grand Lodge of Quebec," but rather the "Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada," whose Grand East was at Quebec.

As to "surrendering their former warrant," this referred to the warrant of 1764, granted by Provincial Grand Master Harison at New York. The warrant of 1764 from New York and that of 1794 from Lower Canada are in the archives of the Zion lodge at Detroit. It is possible that the reason the warrant of 1764 was surrendered was because of its being an issue of the original Grand Lodge of England (Moderns), while that of Lower Canada was from the third Grand Lodge of England (Ancients), and that a warrant emanating from the latter would not be recognized by any provincial authority, which owed its origin to the former. The warrant of 1764 was, therefore, recognized by the Grand Lodge of New York as the first erection of a Craft warrant in Michigan.

After the granting of the petition of the Michigan brethren by the Grand Lodge of New York on 3rd September, 1806, nine months elapsed before the warrant from New York was acted upon. On the 6th July, 1807, the lodge met and was re-established under the warrant of the Grand Lodge of New York. On that day the Zion lodge, No. 1, was re-organized in "a room in the house of Bro. John Palmer, Esq."

The first meeting of Zion lodge, No. 10, was held on the 19th of December, 1794. As the minutes of this meeting have become historic they are given in fac simile as well as in the letter press. They read:

"Detroit, 19th December, 1794.

"ZION LODGE, No. 10.—Under the sancion of the Grand Lodge of Canada, Met in due form at the house of Br. James DONALDSONS,

"Worshipful Br. Byrn, in the Chair.
Br. Donaldson, S. W.
Br. Campbell, J. W.
Br. Johnson, Tylor.
Br. Patterson, Treasurer.
Br. McLintuck, Secretary.

BY VIRTUE of warrant, the Worshipful Br. Byrn opened a Grand

Lodge for the Installment of Br. James Donaldson, W.M. of ZION LODGE, No. 10, on the Registery of the Grand Lodge of
CANADA.

"The W. Br. Donaldson was regularly Installed and homaged. Said Grand Lodge was Cloased and adjourn'd to Quebc——

"The Worshipful Master James Donaldson called the Craft to order and opned an Entered aprentice Lodge.

Our Br. Ruland not having the antient Landmarks Was put thro the first degree of Masonry——

Petitions was also read from Joseph Douglas and John Munro of the Royal Artillery, Recommended by Br. Campbell, Praying to become Members to the Antient and Honorable Society of free and accepted Masons.

The Brethren presant agree'd to celebrate the festival of St. Johns The Evangelists Day, 27th December.

"The Lodge was cloused at Ten O'clock in Love and harmony."

The location of the house of James Donaldson, not Donaldsons, as written in the first minutes, is unknown, and there are no records in Detroit which show either the location of the meeting-place or reference to the personal history of its charter members. The proceedings were in proper form, although six members are recorded as present, and it was in good form when "The W. Br. Donaldson was regularly installed and homaged," or, in other words, being installed and saluted with grand honors, after which the "said Grand Lodge was closed and adjourn'd to Quebc——."

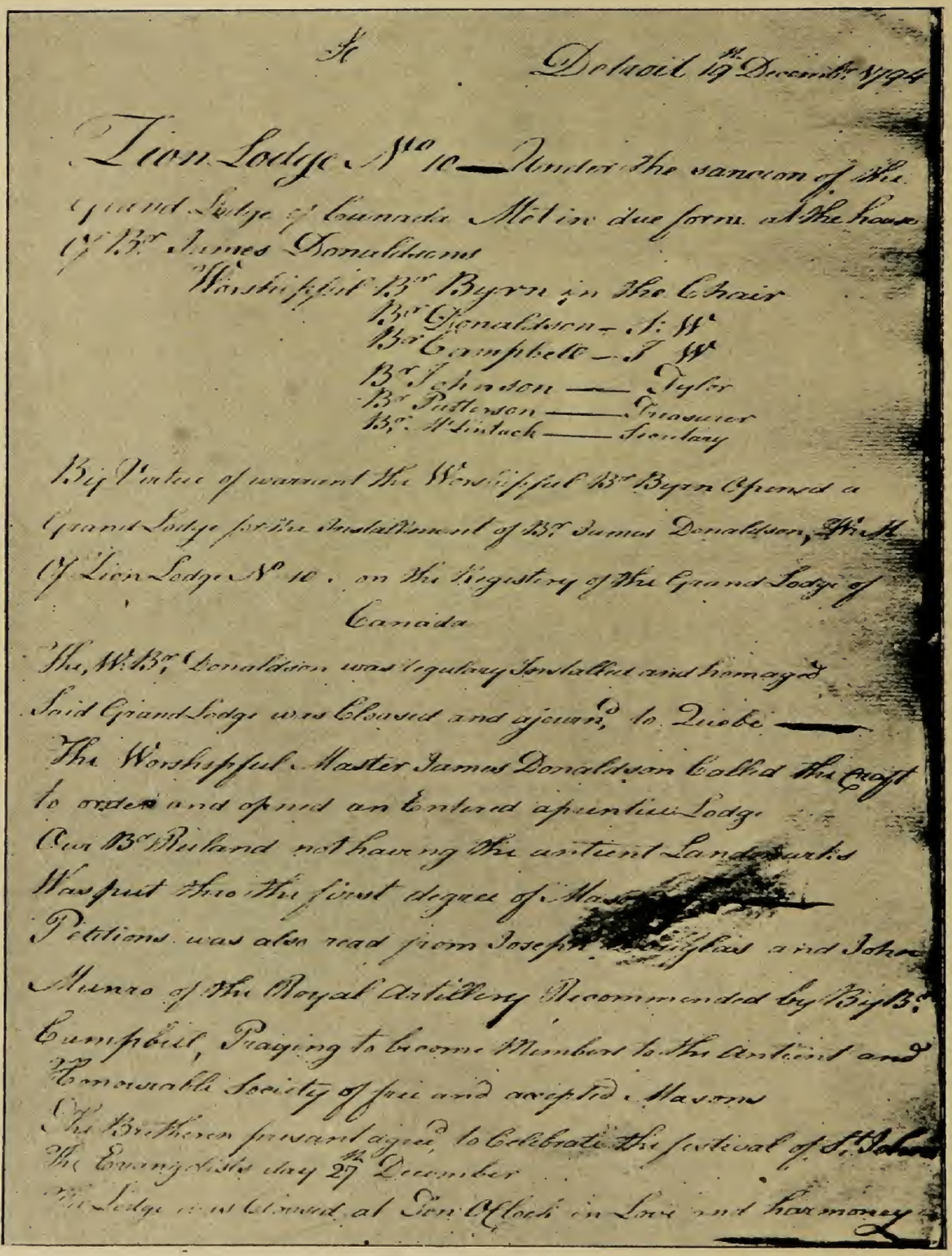
The initiation of Bro. Rouland at the first meeting, and his presence before the lodge closed, was no doubt considered as making the lodge perfect in the Craft sense of the term.

The petitions of two of the Royal Artillery indicated that the lodge was making a fair beginning, and the fact that the 27th December the festival of St. John was to be celebrated was another proof that the social features of the fraternity were not to be neglected.

At the second meeting, held on the 27th December, 1794, all were present except Bro. Patterson, who is entered as treasurer at the first meeting, but his office was promptly filled by Bro. John Askwith, who was "hailed from Modern to Ancient Masonry." This brother was an affiliate in the sense that he had been made a Mason in a lodge working under the original Grand Lodge of England, or, as it was called, The Moderns, but in order that he might be accepted as an affiliate he was "hailed" or rather "healed" in lodge No. 10, being a lodge which owed obedience to the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Ancients at Quebec, which had been established by the third Grand Lodge of England, better known as "the Ancients," or "Athol" Grand Lodge. The minutes show that a Master Masons' lodge was opened, that Bro. Askwith was "hailed," that the M. M. lodge was closed and an E. A. opened, "under which the brethren present dined sumptuously together and spent the evening according to antient custom."

At the third meeting, held on the 5th January, 1795, six only were present, the record reading: "Bro. Rouland without leave abst." Mr. Joseph Douglas was, however, initiated and three petitions were received, and the first set of "by-laws were read and signed by the members present."

At the next meeting, held on the 17th January, 1795, eleven



Detroit 19th December 1794

Zion Lodge No 10 — Under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Canada — Motion duly form. at the house of Br. James Donaldsons

Worshipful Br. Byrn in the Chair
Br Donaldson — S. W.
Br Campbell — J. W.
Br Johnson — Tyler
Br Patterson — Treasurer
Br. M'Intack — Secretary

By Virtue of warrant the Worshipful Br Byrn Opened a Grand Lodge for the Installment of Br James Donaldson, Pr. M. of Zion Lodge No 10. on the Registry of the Grand Lodge of Canada

The, W. Br Donaldson was regulary Installed and homaged Said Grand Lodge was Closed and ajourn'd to Quebe —

The Worshipful Master James Donaldson called the Craft to order and opned an Entred Apprentice Lodge

Our Br Ruland not having the antient Landmarks Was past thro the first degree of Mas[illegible]

Petitions was also read from Joseph [illegible] and John Munro of the Royal Artillery Recommended by Br Campbell, Praying to become Members to the Antient and Honorable Society of free and accepted Masons

The Brethren forward agreed to Celebrate the festival of St. John the Evangelists day 27th December

The Lodge was Closed at Ten O'Clock in Love and harmony

FAC SIMILE OF MINUTES OF FIRST MEETING OF ZION LODGE, NO. 10, DETROIT, 1794.

members were present. Bro. Douglas and Rouland were raised, and Bros. Rowe and Curry were passed. "Bro. Miller, of Lodge No. 23, under the sanction of Great Britain," and "Bro. Guttrie, of No. 1, held at Kilwinning," were present as visitors.

At the fifth meeting, held on the 2nd March, 1795, fourteen were present. Bro. May was passed, although there is no record at the previous meeting of his initiation, after which Bros. Rowe, Curry and May were raised. Bro. McNiff, another "Modern," was at the "same time 'hailed' from a modern to an Ancient Mason," and Bro. F. Cornwall of Lodge No. ——, York, affiliated. There is no record of this name in the list of any of the lodges in York, Upper Canada, from 1797-1800. No list prior to this date is extant. This brother must have been a member of one of the lodges instituted at York by Bro. Jarvis. It may have been No. 3, of the Queen's Rangers, or No. 8, both of which met in York in 1795.

At the sixth meeting, held on the 6th April, 1795, ten were present. It seems to have been customary to enter in the minutes of each meeting the names of all the members of the lodge, and after the name of each absent one the reasons for such absence. At this meeting, after giving the names of the ten brethren who were actually present, the minutes read:

"Br. Campble, sick.
Br. Dodemead, absent, reasons not given.
Br. Rouland, family sick.
Br. F's Cornwall, )
Br. Johnston, ) Absent, reason known.
Br. Carpenter, ) Long Distance."

At this meeting Mr. Wheeler Cornwall was initiated. Mr. Thomas Cox was proposed, and "it was agreed by the unanimous consent of all the brethren present to carry on correspondence with the Grand Lodge of Canada, annually on the 24th June, being the most seasonable time of year for that purpose."

The seventh meeting was held on the 14th April, 1795, at which thirteen members were present. The early lodges had a few novelties in the way of by-laws and Zion, No. 10, was not an exception. For the first time in the history of the lodge the black ball or "bean" had been used. Mr. Samuel Choates was accepted and initiated, but "The petition of Thomas Cox was read and balloted for and black beaned, after being three times tryed," This action was too much for Bros. McNiff and Bro. Askwith, for "when the petition of Thomas Cox was balloted for and was rejected, Bro. McNiff requested absence for the night, and Brother Askwith desired his name to be erased from the lodge book."

Then it was determined to use drastic measures with those who exercised their right to reject candidates, for

"It was agreed by the members present that every person wishing to become a member of this Lodge shall be regularly balloted for, and if one black bean only be given against him, that Brother who gives it must give his reasons before the Lodge, and if two black beans be given against him the two Brothers who give against him Must give their reasons in Private before the Master and the two Wardens, who is allowed to Judge whither the Reasons given be sufficiant or not, & that at a future oppertunity; and if three black beans be given against him, he is to be rejected."

The next meeting was held on the 4th May, 1795, when eleven members were present, and six absent. Two of these, Bro. Choates and Bro. Johnston, were absent for "reasons known." Bro. Askwith also attended the lodge. He had "declared himself off" at the meeting on the 14th April, no doubt on account of the blackbeaning of his friend. Bro. Askwith's action was considered worthy a notice, and he "visited the lodge according to summons, and again requested, for the second time, for his name to be erased from the Book," but no action was taken at this meeting.

The ninth meeting was held on the 1st June, 1795, when twelve members were present, and five for "reasons known" were absent. The petition of Hugh Heward, whose name afterwards appears in the records of early York lodges, was presented. The officers of the lodge were elected semi-annually, in June and December. and this being the month for election "it was unanimously desired that the W. M. should be re-elected, as the Senior Warden and Junior declined standing candidates for the chair, they not knowing how soon they might be called from this place." Bro. Donaldson was, therefore, re-elected.

At the tenth meeting, on the 22nd June, 1795, ten members were present, and Hugh Heward was initiated, and on the occasion of the festival of St. John, 24th June, 1795, ten members were present. The minutes are those of a joyous festival, and indicate that the feast of reason and the flow of soul were not wanting with our old time brethren. The minutes state that:

"The Worshipful Master called to order and opened an Entered aprentice Lodge, at the same time the Senior and Junior Wardens was installed and homaged according to the Antient Custom, the Brothers accordingly. During the time of mirth Br. Curry arrived from Mackanac in the Detroit sloop and spent the remainder of the evening with us—as Br. Donaldson has been at an extraordinary expense in providing a dinner for the feast of St. John the Baptist, and as only nine out of seventeen Brothers attended to Partake of said Feast, the Brothers present are of opinion that the sum of Two Pounds, four shillings, york, must be taken out of the fundes belonging to the Lodge, for the purpose of defraying said Feast, and that a further regulation be made the next monthly Lodge night for future feasts. Lodge closed at 10 o'clock in good harmony, and adjourned to the 1st Monday in July, being regular Lodge night."

Seventeen brethren had evidently promised to partake of the good things to be provided, and the absence of eight, while it may not have dampened the enthusiasm, had a depressing effect upon the cash box for the sum of "Two pounds, four shillings, must be taken out of the fundes belonging to the lodge."

At the meeting of the 6th July, 1795, eleven members were present, including Br. Whitten, a "visitor from No. 631, Antient York Masons." Two petitions were read, and three were raised, "and by the unanimous consent of all it was agreed that all brothers should pay for their dinners on St. John's Day, whether absent or present." This determination was made so that Br. Donaldson should not be called upon again to provide for seventeen brethren, when only half that number might present an appearance. Bro. A. Whitten affiliated at this meeting.

On the 3rd August, 1795, being the thirteenth meeting, two were balloted for, and the lodge had a visit from "Br. John Donovan, visitor from No. 2, Ant. Masons, Upper Canada." This lodge met "in the Township of Queenston, alias Newark."

Eleven were present at the meeting, on 7th September, 1795, including Bro. Daniel Murphy, of lodge No. 9, Upper Canada, a lodge that met in the township of Bertie and at Fort Erie.

Down to this date the minutes read "Zion lodge, No. 10, under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Canada," but at this meeting the opening lines were changed to read: "under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada," a form that was continued while the lodge was under the Canadian obedience.

At the fifteenth meeting, on October 5th, 1795, ten brethren were present, and Bro. Richard Best, a visitor from "Lodge 527, Grand Lodge of Ireland." At this meeting it was determined to discipline Bro. Mengus, or Mungus, a brother whose name appears in some of the previous minutes. What his offence was the minutes do not disclose. It seems, however, to have been for inattention to his Masonic duties, probably for non-attendance at lodge meetings. He had been present at five meetings out of fourteen, and the amendment in his conduct may have been looked for in more regular attendance. The minutes state that

"From certain information among the Brethren the third of August it was agreed that should Brother James Mungus attend, or when he did attend, from certain unbecoming conduct, should be expelled from the Lodge, with an Exhortation, for some time not limited, until he should give proof and Satisfactory Instance of his better Conduct to intitle him to be received: On this Night, the fifth of October, being regular Lodge Night, Brother James Mungus, intending to quit this place, applied for a Certificate, but from the former period, and his never having attended, that Brethren having not seen sufficient Instance of his Amendment, it was unanimously agreed by ballot that he was not intitled to have a Certificate from the Lodge, but should yet be received after sufficient amendment."

Ten members were present at the meeting of the 2nd November, 1795. The average attendance seems to have been about ten. Two petitions were received, and one of John Armstrong, "formerly a modern Mason," praying to be "hailed from a Modern to an Antient Mason." Three brothers were "declared off," one of whom was Bro. Findly Campbell, the original Junior Warden of the lodge, "in consequence of their leaving this place."

At the seventeenth meeting, on the 7th December, 1795, eleven members were present, and the officers were all re-elected for the ensuing six months. John Cornwall and Ruben Tucker, who had been balloted for and accepted on August the 3rd, were again subjected to the trial of the ballot and "were re-considered, they not having attended." The former petition was laid over to January, and "that of Ruben Tucker was withdrawn, and unanimously agreed to for good reasons not to make or admit him." The petition of John Armstrong, balloted for and accepted in November, "was also withdrawn (he not attending), and for good reasons resolved not to hail him from a Modern to an Antient Mason." The lodge closed, and "adjourned to the 27th instant, being St. John's Day, and unani-

mously agreed to hear Divine Service and a sermon from twelve o'clock, and to dine together agreeable to custom." The minutes conclude with the postscript "N.B. St. John's Day falling on Sunday it is agreed to postpone dining together until Monday, the following day."

On 28th December, 1795, twelve members were present, and the lodge opened, "when according to custom proceeded to Divine Service and heard a sermon." Neither the location of the church nor the name of the clergyman who favored our brethren at this winter festival is given in the minutes. "After dinner," the new officers were installed. Bro. Dodemead had asked in July to be "declared off," but his request was not considered satisfactory and "a committee of three old Masons should sit and enquire into his reasons and report accordingly."

At the first meeting of the new year, held on 4th January, nine members were present. Bro. Dodemead, refusing to attend according to summons, sent a note, asking again to be "declared off," excusing himself on the ground of poverty, but the lodge resolved that

"his Note did not purport what was sufficient Reason, and his requesting his name might be Erazed from the Books must be attributed to some reason unknown, which he would not reveal, the Generality of the Body knowing his Circumstances not to be necessitous. Agreed unanimously that he should stand excluded from the Body, and be regularly reported to the Grand Lodge."

Messrs. Harper and Cornwall not attending their petitions were laid over, "but if not then attending their petitions to become obsolete, and to be dropt." Bro. Donovan, of lodge No. 7, U. C., given as No. 9, at a former meeting, was with a Bro. Surgener of No. 9, E. R., accepted as affiliates, and Bro. Hutchinson of Dorchester lodge, No. 3, Lower Canada, was a visitor.

The attendance at the twentieth meeting on 7th February, 1796, was much improved, fifteen being present. Bro. Hutchinson desired affiliation, and "was balloted for, and was negatived by five black beans," and two others were accepted and initiated.

On 7th March, 1796, twelve were present, and "it was agreed unanimously to write the Grand Master of Upper Canada, communicating our authority in a brotherly manner." This was the first move made towards communicating with R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, who on the 7th March, 1792, had been appointed Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada at Niagara.

Thirteen were present at the meeting on 4th April, 1796, and the second and third degrees were worked, while at the twenty-third meeting on 2nd May, 1796, the first degree was worked, eleven members being present.

At the meeting of 6th June, 1796, petitions were received, degrees worked, and Bros. James May, the J. W., was elected W. M., Hugh Heward, S. W., and Israel Ruland, Treasurer, and Bro. Donovan, Secretary. The office of J. W. does not seem to have been filled, although subsequently Bro. Ruland appears to have occupied it.

On 24th June, 1796, the festival of St. John was celebrated, for "it being St. John's Day, the brethren dined sumptuously together,

after which they proceeded to the installation of the new elected officers, and paid them the homage agreeable to the ancient custom of Masons," and "after spending an agreeable evening the lodge closed at 10 of the clock in perfect love and harmony."

At the twenty-sixth meeting, on 4th July, 1796, nine members were present. The lodge determined "to present to the Grand Lodge under which we are sanctioned a sum of two guineas for the relief of indigent brethren wherever found."

Only six members appeared at the meeting of 1st August, 1796. Messrs. Daniel Fields and William Shaw had petitioned and were accepted, but not attending it was resolved that the money sent with these petitions "should be forfeited to the body." At this meeting is the first record of returns to the Provincial Grand Lodge, for the minutes state that "The returns to the Grand Lodge for one year were signed in Lodge room by the present and past officers."

At the twenty-eighth meeting on 5th September, 1790, six members and four visitors are recorded as having been present, but it seems to have been for business only. On 3rd October, 1796, only four members are recorded as present, and "an apprentice lodge was opened, which continued for the proceedings of the night," and at the meeting the following month only five members were present, but "no business offering, the lodge was adjourned at ten of the clock."

Six members only attended the thirty-first meeting, on 5th December, 1796. Bro. Ruland for absence "was accordingly sentenced to pay a fine of two shillings," and this rule was to apply in all future cases. It was agreed "that the present officers of the lodge should remain in their different stations for the ensuing six months." It was also resolved "that each visiting brother may be allowed to furnish whatever sum he thinks proper for the benefit of indigent brethren, but to constitute nothing towards the night's expenses," and it was also agreed that "any person offering himself as a candidate" may be "balloted for on the first night, and, if approved, may be entered at any time by informing and calling a lodge of emergency, said candidate defraying the expenses of said emergency."

Notwithstanding that six members only attended the festival meeting of 27th December, 1796, "the brethren dined sumptuously together and spent an agreeable evening."

At the thirty-third and opening meeting of the new year, held on the 2nd January, eight members were present, the only business transacted being to agree that "the Secretary should transmit the members at River La Tranche the amount of their accounts, and demand payment for the same." The La Tranche or la Trenche was called the River Thames by Royal proclamation on 16th July, 1792.

On 6th February, 1797, only five members were present, and it must have been considered a perfect lodge, for the W. M. opened an apprentices' lodge "and proceeded to business."

On the 6th March, 1797, eight members were present, and it was unanimously agreed to strictly adhere to the by-law respecting fines, and it was also agreed "that any person who had already been initiated into any part of the mystery of Masonry and wishes to be advanced shall pay for every degree that he obtains in this lodge,

the sum of one pound, five shillings, N. Y. cy." This is the first record given of the amount paid for degree work, when brethren had been initiated in other lodges. The regular price of initiation, passing and raising, was £3 15s. od., so that the degrees were £1 5s. od. each. The dues appear to have averaged about six shillings per month, or about seventy-five cents of modern money.

At the meeting of 3rd April, 1797, six brethren were present, including Bro. Pixley, a visitor from No. 10, Earltown, N. Y. Eight brethren were absent, so that the membership of the lodge was thirteen. A letter was read from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. The subject matter of the communication is not given, but it was read "and agreed that the contents should be attended to."

On 1st May, 1797, eight were present, and "The Wpful Master opened an apprentice's Lodge," but "no business offering the lodge was closed."

The 5th June, 1797, was the regular meeting for the election of officers. Seven members of the lodge were present, and five visitors from American lodges, one of the latter from No. 10 of Cincinnati. The officers were elected, Bro. Heward being W.M., and "it was also agreed that the Lodge, agreeable to the antient custom of Masons, should assemble on St. John's Day next at 1 of the clock, p. m., and walk in procession, if a sufficient number of brethren were present."

At the festival meeting of 24th June, six members were present and six visitors. The lodge opened "and after the occasionals of the day were over, dined sumptuously together and after dinner the present officers were installed with the homages agreeable to the antient custom of Masons."

Herman Eberts, who was an ancestor of a family which afterwards settled at Chatham, Upper Canada, and a Mr. Shaw, were initiated at the fortieth meeting, held 3rd July, 1797. As it was necessary to prepare the annual report for Grand Lodge it was determined that the lodge should pay dues for the members who were in arrear of lodge dues.

At the meeting on August 7th, five members of the lodge were present and three visitors. The F. C. was worked, and the lodge closed in "perfect love and harmony."

Six members were present at the September meeting, and four visitors, including Bros. Lewis Nide and Benj. Lyons, from Lodge No. 4, of Upper Canada. This was a lodge which met at Niagara, and was known as "the lodge of Philanthropy."

It will be remembered that at the meeting of 2nd January, 1797, the secretary was ordered to transmit the accounts of brethren residing at the River La Tranche or Thames in Upper Canada, but no mention is made of the brethren in arrear until this meeting,

> "When the petition of certain brethren on the River Thames was read, they praying the recommendation of our body to the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada to obtain a warrant and book of by-laws to enable them to hold a lodge under the name of Hiram Lodge."

The subject must have been fully debated, for the minutes read that "after being duly considered" the brethren "were unanimously of opinion that this body could not recommend to the Grand Lodge

of Upper Canada," from the fact that it had "No correspondence with that body," and could only assist the applicants "by applying to the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, from whom we have our authority," and recommend them "for a dispensation under our warrant for a certain time," which, however, the members of Zion lodge said was "liable to be revoked by us upon the appearance of any bad usages," and "this upon a new request for that purpose." The Detroit lodge was determined that the proposed lodge should have a fatherly care and attention as long as "the dispensation held good."

There is no trace of any lodge known as Hiram at any point on the river Thames in Upper Canada.

The forty-third meeting on 2nd October, and that of November, were occupied by degree work.

At the meeting, held on the 4th December, 1797, the F. C. and M. M. were worked, and a brother affiliated. The officers who had served for the six months were all re-elected. The case of Bro. John Dodemead, disposed of in January of 1796, was re-opened by that Bro. sending five dollars as quarterly dues, but the lodge unanimously decided not to accept money, as he had "been excluded from the lodge" in January, 1796, and the lodge "do not consider him a member." Bro. Dodemead had requested in January, 1796, that his name be erased from the books, but gave no reason, and the lodge "knowing his circumstances not to be necessitous," not only refused his request, but by vote excluded him from membership. In December, 1797, he sent his dues—at least for one quarter—and the above action was taken. So that all might be in proper form the W. M. sent a letter to Bro. Dodemead, in which was cited the resolution of the lodge, and the following:

"After the above resolve it appears we are obstructed by injunction of the Grand Lodge to do only what may be consented to by them, but tho' you have been fairly dealt with by us, we all regret your being misled (they having since approved of our proceedings), and will further petition an application for you to the Grand Lodge should you require it. Your five dollars offered we returned agreeable to the above."

This disposed of the question.

On 27th December, 1797, "prayers were read by the Worshipful Master," and "the accounts being duly settled and the other ceremonies being gone through as customary on St. John's Day the lodge closed."

On 1st January, 1798, only three members were present, and yet business seems to have been transacted, but no degree work. Five brethren are noted as being "absent without pretence," and were fined two and four shillings each, while Bro. McNiff escaped the penalty by sending a message by Bro. Ruland that he was sick.

At the meeting on 5th February, 1798, eleven were present, including one visitor from No. 4 of Upper Canada. Bro. May and the four others who were absent last meeting night, "having offered their reasons of being absent, and the same put to ballot, they were excused." A Bro. Frost asked for affiliation, and "it was agreed that an enquiry should be made into Bro. Frost's moral character," while Mr. Thomas Cox was balloted for "and four black balls appeared against him." A dispute between Bros. May and McNiff was left to a committee to settle and the lodge adjourned.

The petition of Mr. Mathew Gibson was read at the meeting of 5th March, and Bros. Ruland, McNiff and Carpenter, "vouching for his moral character," he was admitted. At this meeting is given the first record of a Masonic funeral in Detroit. The minutes state that "Bro. Nathan Williams having departed this life this evening, it was order" the funeral to take place on the following Wednesday.

Mr. Cox was again balloted for and rejected at the meeting on 2nd April. He had been previously blackballed in February. The present rule that a year must elapse between periods for ballot did not then obtain in Zion lodge. A letter was read from the Grand Secretary of Lower Canada, dated 24th January, 1798. It "was received and read with great satisfaction, and filed in the records of the lodge." At this meeting Mr. James McDonnell received the E. A. degree, and paid "the accustomed fees of two guineas installation, one dollar for the use of the Grand Lodge, and two shillings to the Tyler." This initiation may have been under the rule passed on the 5th December, 1796, that any person offering himself as a candidate may be balloted for on the first night, and, if approved, may be initiated on paying the expenses of the lodge meeting. But while this seems to have been a regular meeting, the petition does not appear to have been presented at any previous meeting, and as the sum of two guineas, with the one dollar and two shillings, made up two pounds, eight shillings, instead of the usual three pounds, fifteen shillings, paid on other occasions for initiation, this must have been a special case. The account for the funeral of Bro. Williams was presented. The expenses appear to have been defrayed by the lodge as the record reads:

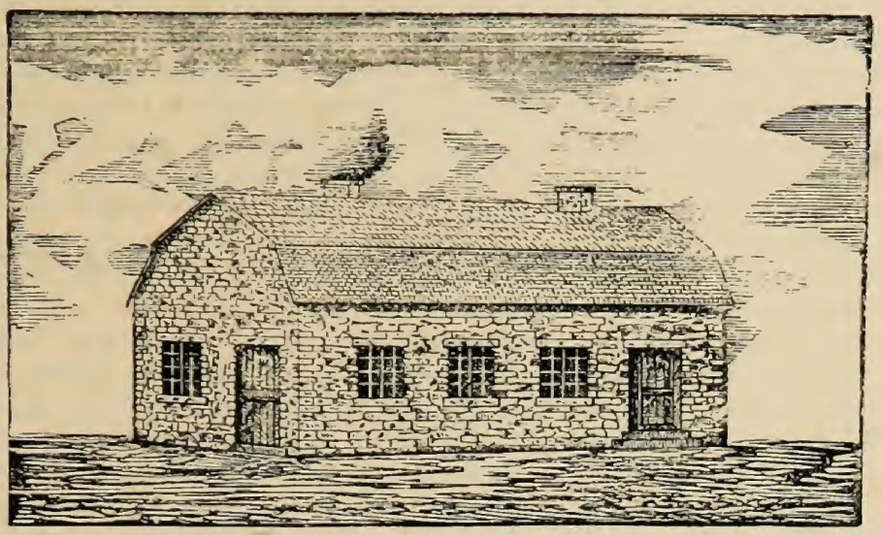
| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| "For the pall purchased for the Lodge ..... | 5 | 9 | 0 |
| "Bro. Donaldson's bill, paid Bro. Eberts ..... | 10 | 17 | 6 |
| "Whole amt. of the pall, N. York Curry..... | 16 | 6 | 6." |

while Bro. Donaldson's account against the lodge, probably for refreshments, was £4 18s. 0d., which was "paid out of the funds."

At the meeting on 7th May, seven members were present. Bro. McDonnell "prayed to receive the second degree of Masonry, but for certain reasons was postponed to another occasion." Bro. Ash asked for a certificate, "being called on his lawful affairs to a distance," but as there was "a difference of account between Bros. Ash and Eberts," it was "ordered by mutual consent, to the discussion of Brother Rouland and Brother McNiff to be determined before Bro. Ash receives his certificate." Bro. Ash was an ancestor of the family of that name that shortly afterwards settled near Chatham, Upper Canada.

At the fifty-second meeting, on 4th June, ten members were present and one visitor. Bro. McDonnell received his F. C. and M. M. degrees, and Mr. Gibson received the E. A. As this was the night for the election of officers Bro. Donaldson, who had been elected the first W. M. of the lodge under the warrant, was unanimously asked to accept the office for the ensuing term, while the wardens consented to remain in their respective offices. Bro. May was elected treasurer, and Bro. McDonnell, secretary. It was agreed that the brethren celebrate the festival of St. John by walking "in procession to the

Council House to hear Divine Service," if sufficient number attended, "and to dine together at 3 o'clock" on St. John's day.



THE COUNCIL HOUSE, DETROIT, 1798.

This is the first record of any locality in connection with the lodge work.

The minutes of the next meeting, that of 25th June, 1798, show that the lodge celebrate St. John's day on the 25th, and that the brethren "proceeded to Divine Service and heard a sermon," and that as usual they "dined sumptuously." The quality of the sermon is not alluded to. After dinner the officers were installed, and "an agreeable evening in salutation of all Grand Masters was spent, after which the lodge adjourned at 10 o'clock in perfect love and harmony."

The record of the fifty-fourth meeting on 2nd July, shows that Bro. Frost was continued as tyler. Nine members were present, while at the fifty-fifth meeting, on 6th August, 1798, it was decided to remit the dues to Grand Lodge. Fifteen brethren were present, including three visitors.

The meeting of 25th August was attended by ten members. The occasion was interesting to those present as "a dispute of a law nature" between Bros. Curry, May and Eberts, which had been referred to a committee of "three oldest Masons" was to be reported on. After the meeting of 6th August, 1798, Bro. May wrote to the W. M. Bro. Donaldson, calling attention to Bro. Curry's "unfilial" behaviour. It appears from this letter that Bro. Curry had been summoned to attend the lodge on three different occasions, and only attended at the third request. When he did attend, instead of giving his explanations for past behaviour, he "began by abusing Sheriff Eberts in a most shameful manner, not to be suffered in any lodge room whatever, particularly when a lodge is opened." Bro. May in his letter further recited the facts, pointing out that when he did attend the meeting, that Bro. Curry made injurious statements in "setting forth" that he, Bro. May, had used him "in a rascally manner when doing his duty as a Justice of the Peace." Bro. May point-

ed out that his position as a citizen would not admit of such abuses being passed over in silence, and desired to withdraw from the lodge. He concluded his letter by a reference to the fact, that, since the day of his initiation, he had always paid attention to his duties, and had presided as W. M. for a year by "the unanimous vote of all my brother Masons at the lodge," and expressed his intention to issue a writ for scandal, and have "his person arrested," and "subpœna the whole of the members present to give evidence."

The committee reported that Bro. Curry had neglected his duties in not attending lodge, and that his conduct in open lodge was "highly improper," and "unbecoming a man, a Mason and a gentleman." The committee also were of opinion that the contents of Bro. May's letter on 10th August "has no foundation in truth, but intending to insult his lodge," and that as both Bros. Curry and May had declined to attend the lodge, when summoned, both be excluded from the lodge and reported to Grand Lodge.

The complaint of Bro. Eberts against Bro. Curry was also disposed of. The causes of complaint were similar, but Bro. Eberts thought that Bro. Curry should not only be excluded from the lodge but dismissed, but the committee agreed that Bro. Eberts, at his own request, should stand excluded from the lodge pending the decision of Grand Lodge.

The fifty-seventh meeting was held on the 3rd September, 1798, at which eight members were present, at which "after our usual improvement in working the lodge" it was closed.

The next meeting was held on 1st October, when ten members were present and three visitors. On motion of the W. M. it was agreed that

> "the members of the body should not expect a written summons sent to them except on Emergency, and that in future more than one degree could not be given the same night, except as on a previous occasion—that an entered apprentice was called away to a distance."

At the fifty-ninth meeting, 5th November, 1798, six members were present, but only routine business was transacted. Mr. Isaac Moses was initiated at the sixtieth meeting on 3rd December, 1798, when ten members and three visitors were present. The candidate was the first Hebrew brother admitted in Canada. W. Bro. Donaldson again consented to fill the chair for the ensuing six months, and the other officers were duly elected. It was also decided to attend divine service on St. John's Day.

A meeting was held on 13th December, when eight brethren were present, one being Bro. Bond, very probably a well-known Mason who resided on Yonge Street, near Eglinton, four miles from Toronto, or what was then York.

At the fifth celebration of the festival of St. John the Evangelist, on 27th December, 1798, eighteen brethren were present, eleven of whom were visitors. Bro. James Donaldson, at whose house all the meetings since organization had been held, occupied the chair. The minutes read that:

> "The W. M. opened an apprentice lodge, when we proceeded in procession to the Council House to Divine worship, and heard a sermon read by the Past Master."

In the list of those present Bro. Heward is designated as Past Master, and Bro. Brown as Bible Bearer. The record then states "after which we dined together in much satisfaction and harmonious humour," and after dinner "homages were paid to the new elected officers," and "we spent an agreeable evening in celebration of all Masters and absent brethren," and then adjourned at 10 o'clock.

At the meeting of 7th January, 1799, seven were present, of whom Bro. James Donaldson, W.M., Bro. Heward, P.M. and Secretary, Bro. Brown, Treasurer, and Bro. Frost, the acting Tyler, were the only members of the lodge. Bro. John Kitson, of lodge No. 10, which met in the township of Barton, in Wentworth county, was present as a visitor. The F. C. and M. M. degrees were worked.

On 4th February, 1799, three petitions were read and the M. M. degree was conferred on Bro. Moses.

At the meeting on 4th March, 1799, seven were present, of whom one Bro. Bond was a visitor. The petitioners of the previous night were unable to attend, "the passage of the river" being "dangerous." These brethren evidently lived on what is now the Canadian side of the river.

On 1st April, Bro. Houldsworth, one of the three petitioners of 4th February, 1799, was initiated. He belonged to the Royal Artillery, and it was probably through him that the explanation was given to the lodge that Messrs. Cole and Mutton could not appear that night "by restriction of their commanding officer."

Bro. Gibson received the F. C. and Mr. Cole the E. A., while Bros. Thompson and Bond petitioned for affiliation at the May meeting. "The petition of Peter Schuyler, gentleman of the army," was read and laid over, while a Mr. Strong was balloted for "but rejected by six," and "his money was faithfully returned." Bro. James Lockhart Day, from No. 2, at Niagara, and Bro. Jeffries, from No. 11, which met at the Mohawk Village on the Grand River in Upper Canada, were present as visitors.

At a special meeting held 1st June, 1799, Bro. Houldsworth, having "to leave this place" received his F. C. and M. M. degrees.

Fifteen attended the sixty-ninth meeting on 3rd June, 1799, of whom Bro. Louis Scrivner, of No. 11, Upper Canada, and Bro. Jeffries, were visitors. The M. M. degree was worked, and the officers for the ensuing six months were elected. Bro. Donaldson and the wardens all consented to hold their respective offices for another term. The lodge decided to attend Divine service on St. John's day if a sufficient number could be got to attend. Bro. Day, from No. 2, desired assistance to the extent of twenty dollars, which was unanimously granted out of the funds of the lodge.

At the festival meeting, on the 24th June, 1799, seventeen members were present, five being visitors. The attendance seemed to fluctuate. While at some meetings from three to five members of the lodge would be present, at others, as in the case of the present meeting, twelve members put in an appearance. The lodge proceeded to church service, listened to a sermon, returned to the lodge room, transacted business, and then "dined sumptuously together," and "finished the day in harmony and enjoyment."

There were no visitors at the meeting held 1st July, and fifteen

members registered. The F. C. was conferred, and the lodge closed. The concluding lines of the minutes show that there were nine "members absent."

Thirteen members were present at the seventy-second meeting, on 5th August, 1799, two of whom were visitors. The M. M. degree was conferred, and three members were appointed a committee to enquire of Bro. May his reasons for not making the necessary acknowledgments to the lodge "agreeable to the injunctions of Grand Lodge." The minutes of the Grand Lodge were ordered to be sent to Bros. May and Eberts, two of the parties concerned in the difficulty referred to in the report of the meeting of August, 1798. The lodge also directed that Bro. May be notified that the committee would hear him on the evening of the 7th August. The lodge then ordered that two guineas be sent to the Grand Lodge for the relief of indigent brethren, after which it closed. Eleven members are given as absent from this meeting.

Another meeting was held on the 31st August, when eleven members were present and one visitor. Bro. Eberts was on hand, and presented a letter of apology from Bro. May for not attending the meeting of the committee, who were to straighten out the difficulties between Bros. Eberts, May, McNiff and others. Bro. May did not appear, and the brethren were so much dissatisfied that it was resolved that if Bro. May "was in town after the hours of lodge meeting," which, together with "his contempt in refusing to obey his special summons," should "make him liable to remain excluded," but that if he were sick "his proofs on that subject would be heard at some future time." Bro. McNiff was in trouble also, for he had sent a message that was not considered complimentary to the W. M., in February, and of this the W. M. now complained. This was also left to the committee who had charge of the other matters which required settlement.

At the meeting of 7th September, 1799, twelve brethren were present, and eleven were named as absent. The F. C. and M. M. degrees were worked.

At the seventy-fifth meeting, on 7th October, 1799, eleven members were present, and the F. C. and M. M. degrees were worked. "The question was then put as to what should be done in the matter of the differences existing between Bros. McNiff, May and Eberts, neither May nor Eberts attending according to their promise, now the second night since the emergency." It was resolved that if they did not come forward at the next regular lodge meeting, both should "be expelled from this body for their neglect and contempt and total failure to support their assertions and promises."

Bro. John Dodemead, who had on the 4th January, 1796, asked to withdraw, but whose request had been refused, as the reason given was not satisfactory, and who had refused to attend after special summons, was again an applicant for a recommendation of his case by the lodge. He had on 4th December, 1797, offered to pay a quarter's dues, but his money had been refused by the lodge, who had prior to that date excluded him for non-attendance. He, therefore, applied a second time, and his letter was read but "not thought worthy of any answer from this body."

At the meeting of 4th November, 1799, at which nine members were present, Bros. May and Eberts were expelled for not attending. The committee of three Masons appointed to settle the complaint of Bro. Donaldson against Bro. McNiff sent in a report. Bro. McNiff slandered Bro. Donaldson's house, and claimed that he would never attend the lodge again, that he owed nothing to the body, but had overpaid what he owed to Bro. Heward. The committee went into an examination of the accounts of Bro. McNiff, and reported that there was a balance of £6 2s. 6d., N. Y. C. remaining. In the opinion of the committee Bro. McNiff must "ask pardon" for slandering his house, and for "the imputation that they had wronged him," and that the account must be settled with the lodge "under the penalty of expulsion." The lodge endorsed the report and then closed.

On 7th December, 1799, nine members were present and one visitor. The F. C. and M. M. degrees were worked, and the officers were elected, Bro. Heward, an old P. M., being selected as W. M. The brethren, as of yore, attended divine worship on the 27th December, and "heard a sermon," and "afterwards dined sumptuously together," and paid "homages" to the newly installed officers.

At the seventy-ninth meeting, on 6th January, 1800, seven members were present. Bro. McNiff had settled his difficulty by giving an order on Captain Ernest for the claim of the lodge. The captain was absent from port, but the order "being thought good remains till the payment is made." At the following meeting, on the 3rd February, six members being present, a petition was read, and it is recorded that "the order given by Bro. McNiff on Capt. Ernest has been paid."

At a meeting held on 7th February, Lieut. John Wilson, whose petition had been received at the previous meeting, received his E. A. degree.

At the meeting held on the 3rd March, 1800, nineteen brethren were present, of whom five were visitors, one of these being Bro. Horner, of lodge No. 11, at the Mohawk Village, Upper Canada. All the degrees were worked.

On the 7th April, ten brethren were present, of whom two were visitors. All the degrees were conferred, including an F. C. on a Bro. Fraizier, of lodge No. 42, in the 4th Regt. of Foot.

At the March meeting, five members were present. A petition was received and the lodge closed.

At the meeting held on 2nd June, twelve brethren were present, including Bro. Teliah Wilcocks and Bro. Henry Bale, of lodge No. 14, in Upper Canada. This lodge met in the township of Southwold, in Middlesex, a few miles from the present village of Fingal. At this meeting Bro. McDonnell was elected W. M., and, as usual, it was agreed to attend Divine service on St. John's day, if a sufficient number were in attendance.

The celebration of the festival of the 24th June, 1800, being the eighty-sixth meeting was attended by eighteen brethren, six of whom were visitors. "Agreeable to the order of the day," the lodge "proceeded to Divine worship, and had a discourse from the Master," in the chair, Bro. Hugh Heward, "in the manner of a sermon," and with the same unfailing regularity "we dined together sumptuously,"

and "spent the evening in great and harmonious enjoyment in the celebration of all Grand Masters and absent brethren."

At the meeting held on 7th July, the F. C. and M. M. degrees were conferred. Bro. John Dodemead was determined that his case should be heard at the highest tribunal, and as the lodge had refused to listen to his request he had communicated with the Grand Lodge at Quebec, but he had not asked Zion lodge to interfere. The lodge thought that this was a mistake, that the petition must pass through the lodge, and it was, therefore, laid over for discussion until the August meeting.

Eight brethren were present at the following meeting. A number of petitions were read, among them being one from John Dodemead, "praying our body to forward his petition to the Grand Lodge." The lodge agreed to grant his petition and to forward it to Grand Lodge "with our reasons thereon."

Two were initiated and two received the F. C. degree at the meeting held 1st September. Bro. McNiff sent in a letter of withdrawal, which was left over to be considered at the next meeting, which was held on 6th October, and at which the F. C. and M. M. degrees were conferred. Fourteen were present, of whom two were visitors, one Bro. James Brown, from No. 4, at Niagara, Upper Canada.

The Grand Lodge of Quebec was in active correspondence with the lodge, for a letter was read in connection with the work, and the yearly return was ordered to be sent to the Grand Secretary.

While Bro. Patrick McNiff had paid the amount due the lodge, he had not apologized to Bro. Donaldson, so that when he sent in a letter withdrawing from membership, the lodge expelled him, and reported the case to Grand Lodge.

The application of Bro. John Dodemead for re-admission to the lodge was also forwarded to Grand Lodge, and as several brethren made "high complaint" against Bro. Isaac Moses, who had absconded, he also was expelled and "reported to the Grand Lodge."

At the meeting held on 3rd November, five members were present. The F. C. and M. M. degrees were conferred.

"It was unanimously agreed by the brethren present, that Bro. James Donaldson should pay Mrs. Coates the bonds," or I. O. U.'s, "she has in her hands belonging to the different brethren, out of our funds, and their respective accounts to be charged with them, amount £5 18s. 8d. York currency."

This lady no doubt provided refreshments and desired a settlement of accounts. The lodge, therefore, acted as paymaster and charged the amounts up to the brethren.

It was also agreed that Bro. Campau's share of the lodge night of 6th October, amounting to 13/6, be placed in the fund, it being an omission, as "he went home before the bill was settled." Another note is made of the fact that "there was a piece of gold received by Bro. Donaldson some time ago, from one of the body for £3 14s. 0d;" when weighed, however, it was found to be worth only £3 9s. 0d., or a difference of five shillings.

At the ninety-second meeting, on 1st December, 1800, eleven were present, of whom four were visitors. Two petitions were received and the officers were elected, W. Bro. McDonnell continuing

as W. M. Sixteen members were named as absent, so that the membership amounted to about twenty-three. On the 15th of the month the festival of St. John the Evangelist, was celebrated for the seventh time, thirteen members being present, two of whom were visitors. The lodge "proceeded to Divine Service and heard a sermon," and afterwards "we dined sumptuously together," and "after dinner the accounts being regularly settled homages were paid to the new installed officers."

The ninety-fifth meeting was held on 5th January, 1801, fifteen brethren were present, two of whom were visitors. The E. A. and F. C. degrees were conferred, and a brother affiliated. On the 16th January, the E. A. was conferred on two candidates.

On 2nd February, nineteen brethren were present, including Bro. Trindel Hobble from lodge No. 14, at Southwold, Upper Canada. Bro. Ruland, who had for many years been a faithful member of the lodge, asked for his certificate, and it was "unanimously agreed to grant his request." It was also agreed to grant certificates to Bro. Levi Cole and Thomas Miller, "for reason of their not having it in their power to attend." Both these brethren belonged to the Royal Artillery.

The meetings of 2nd March, and 13th March, were both degree work.

In the records of the one-hundredth meeting, held on 6th April, 1801, is found an interesting note in relation to the brethren at Amherstburg. The proceedings state:

> "received a memorial from the brethren at Malden, the purpose of which is that we would assist them in obtaining a warrant, also to bestow our benevolence out of our fund; unanimously agreed to recommend them as worthy and deserving brethren, but could not think of parting with money."

A wise resolve, truly, of the brethren of Zion! There is almost a humourous streak in the minute. Good advice is freely given—that costs nothing—but they "could not think of parting with money," a resolve for which the lodge was to be commended. It was agreed to send a copy of the resolution to the brethren at Malden.

This proposed lodge at Malden, or rather at Amherstburgh, was Adoniram, No. 18, which was about this date warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada at York. The lodge at Malden received its warrant in due course.

At the one hundred and first meeting, held on 4th May, 1801, a prominent visitor was present, in the person of Bro. Joshua Cozens, of lodge No. 8 (Harmony), York, Upper Canada. The E. A. and M. M. degrees were conferred.

At the next meeting, held on 1st June, twelve brethren were present, four of whom were visitors. The Grand Lodge acknowledged the receipt of the dues of the lodge, amounting to £9 6s. 10d., York. This was the currency which took its name from the town of York.

It was "unanimously agreed to meet on St. John's Day, the 24th inst., at 10 o'clock in the forenoon, to walk in procession from our lodge room to the Council House and hear Divine Service, and after to dine together at 3 o'clock. Likewise to invite such brethren as are known to visit us on that day. The Worshipful Master and

Bro. Bates and Bro. Wallace will write cards to the strangers." The officers were then elected, and Bro. James McDonnell agreed to continue as W. M.

At a meeting held on 16th June, eleven brethren were present. The lodge looked after the character of not only its members but of its visitors, for reports having been circulated injurious to the character of Bro. Palmer, of No. 9, Philadelphia, the secretary was ordered to summons him for the following meeting. Bro. George Griffin was ordered to furnish "a set of columns for the procession on the 24th inst.," and gave the Worshipful Master a bill of the expense of the same.

At the celebration of the festival of St. John the Baptist, some twenty-two brethren assembled, including Bro. Abernethy, of lodge 14, at Southwold, and Bro. Joshua Cozens, of No. 8, at York, Upper Canada. It was the largest attendance at any celebration. The lodge was opened in the E. A. degree, and the brethren "formed in the lodge room and went in procession to the Council House, where Bro. William Scott delivered an oration, for which the lodge returned him thanks." After this intellectual feast the lodge "dined together sumptuously at 3 o'clock," and after dinner "paid homages to the newly-elected officers." The brethren were determined that the W. M. should be properly clothed in head-gear, at least, befitting his rank, for it was

"ordered, on motion of Bro. Scott, seconded by Bro. Griffin, that a cocked hat be purchased by the Bros. for the use of the lodge, to be worn by the Worshipful Master."

A number of petitions were presented at the July meeting, including one from Mr. John Askin, jr., a member of a prominent family residing at Amherstburgh. Fourteen brethren were present, of whom two were visitors. Up to this date there is no copy of the by-laws given under which the lodge worked. It is to be presumed that it used the ordinary form supplied to lodges by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. However, at this meeting a committee was appointed to revise the by-laws and report.

The question of a lodge in the township of Malden, at Amherstburgh, again came up in the following paragraph:

"A letter was read by the Secretary from Bro. James Donaldson intimating the probability that the brethren resident at Amherstburgh, and formerly members of this Lodge, would shortly receive a warrant establishing them a separate Lodge, and requesting a copy of our by-laws. Agreed N. O. D. that they be supplied with them."

The paragraph shows that the charter members of Adoniram lodge No. 18, came from Zion lodge, at Detroit, a fact which was unknown until the examination of the old minute book. The lodge felt that in the acceptance and initiation of candidates there was unnecessary delay, so it was determined that until the by-laws were revised,

"It shall be lawful for a regular lodge, immediately on application, to ballot for candidates whose characters are generally known."

Bro. Palmer, who had been summoned to attend and explain the reports circulated concerning his character, did so, and satisfied the

lodge that such were "groundless." The "interfering paragraph of the by-laws," regarding initiation, having been repealed, Messrs. Askin, jr., and Schieffelin were accepted as candidates.

Messrs. Askin and Schieffelin were initiated at the meeting held on 3rd August, and Jacob Clemons, who had been balloted for and refused, was on the plea of a possible mistake given another chance, but with the same result. The revised by-laws were adopted, but no copy is given in the records.

An emergent meeting was held on the 24th August, nine brethren being present. The lodge had from its organization met at the house of W. Bro. James Donaldson, but at this meeting it was

"Ordered that our Worshipful brother McDonnell, and brother Scott, be a committee to make enquiry for and rent a suitable room for holding our lodges in future, and they are hereby empowered to enter into any necessary engagements for that purpose, on behalf of the Body, and to supply said room with such furniture as they may esteem necessary."

And it was resolved that

"It having appeared on the representations of brother James Donaldson, late member of this lodge, that the bible, sword and Deacons rod heretofore used by us, are his private property, the said committee are requested to provide by purchase new ones of a like kind for our future use, and report their proceedings herein to the next regular Lodge."

At the meeting held on 7th September, 1801, Lieut. R. Barge, of the 1st U. S. Infantry, was accepted, and "a petition was also read for the first time from James McGregor, merchant, of Sandwich." Both these candidates were initiated at this meeting.

The committee which had been appointed to select a meeting place reported "that they had taken a room in the house of our Worshipful Master and contracted for its repairs." The lodge approved of the action, and "said committee are requested to proceed to the completion of the objects of their appointment."

At a special meeting, held September 11th, a brother received the F. C. degree. Twelve brethren were present.

At the regular meeting, held October 5th, eleven members were present. It was resolved to allow the tyler seventy-five cents each night, and a dollar for each initiation. A notice was given of a motion to exempt the tyler from the expenses of each meeting.

A report was read to the effect that

"The committee appointed to provide for our future sittings, again reports that they have paid the necessary attention to that duty, and that it will in a few days be ready for our reception. And it appearing that Brother McDonnell, since the completion of the repairs of the said room, has thought proper to discharge the account without drawing on the fund.—Resolved, that we rent the said room, and pay our Worshipful brother the sum of thirty dollars per annum, and for a stove during the winter season a farther sum of seven and a half dollars."

Bro. James May, who was formerly a member of the lodge, but who had been excluded, wrote to the lodge at this date, but the contents are not given. It was probably asking for a re-consideration of his case, but the lodge "ordered that the Secretary cause it to be re-delivered to Mr. May in a blank cover."

The 20th October was the day fixed for going to the new lodge

room at W. Bro. McDonnell's, and the brethren were determined that the event should be marked by a ceremonial apart from that of an ordinary flitting. The lodge accordingly resolved

"that on tuesday, the 20 inst., at 10 o'clock in the morning, they will meet in full dress at the room which they at present occupy, and go in procession to the one prepared for our future meetings. Resolved, also, that brother Scott officiate on that day as Chaplain, that brother Bates perform the office of orator, and that brothers Scott & Askin, Jun., be a committee of invitations, &c."

The minutes of the one hundred and eleventh meeting, held on October 20th, 1801, are noteworthy, as they open with the following entry

"Zion Lodge, No. 10, under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada convened as resolved, on the evening of the 5th inst., at the house late the property of our deceased brother, James Donaldson."

Bro. Donaldson had withdrawn from the lodge before 3rd August, 1801, for he was a visitor at that meeting, and the lodge met on October 5th, 1801, "at the house of Bro. James Donaldson," so that the brother must have died between October 5th and October 20th, 1801. As he had withdrawn from the lodge, no record would appear in the minutes, and yet it is peculiar that so prominent a Craftsman, one who had been to a certain extent the mainstay of the lodge, should not be referred to at the time of death.

At this meeting, of the 20th October, thirteen members were present and eight visitors. The W. M. opened the lodge in the E. A. degree, and after business the minutes state that

"We went in procession to the Council House, where Bros. Scott and Bates officiated as appointed by the last regular lodge. The body then proceeded to the Hall lately prepared in the house of our Worshipful Master McDonnell."

Thomas Martin, Major in the 1st U. S. infantry, was admitted "after performing a certain ceremony."

The proceedings at the Council House must have been of a literary character, as

"the lodge requested Bro. Bates to supply them with a copy of his address for publication, who, conscious of much inaccuracy, begged time for consideration."

The lodge next met at the new meeting place, and twelve members were present. Bros. Abbott and Askin reported that Bro. Bates would "supply a copy of his address for publication," and Bro. Schieffelin was "requested to have a few hundred copies thereof printed in such manner as he shall deem most advisable."

At this meeting the tyler was exempted from all expenses for refreshments. Bro. Scott gave notice of a motion for the appointment of "Stewards to attend to certain matters," probably the providing of refreshments, "which have heretofore fallen within the duties of the wardens." Bro. Scott also presented sundry accounts, amounting to £21 10s. 8d., which were ordered to be discharged by the treasurer.

A petition was received from Mr. Hugh Heward, junr., the son of the old past master. The lodge was making headway, and a new

awakening seems to have taken hold of the membership, for their rooms were not only well fitted up, but it was ordered that

"Bro. Schiefflin be authorized to purchase certain books on Masonry for the use of this lodge, and to exercise his discretion with respect to quality, number and price."

Bro. Adams, on the 7th December, made his motion with regard to stewards, but the brethren determined that the deacons should discharge the proposed duties in the future. The petition of Mr. Hugh Heward, jr., was withdrawn at his own request, and Lieut. Nenion Pickney, paymaster of the 1st U. S. infantry, was balloted for, accepted and initiated.

At this meeting, amongst the officers for the year elected, were Bro. William McDonnell, as W. M., John Askin, jr., treasurer, and Bro. A. G. Barde, secretary. The lodge resolved to celebrate St. John's day, and

"go in procession to the Council House, where Bro. Scott is requested to deliver an address suited to the occasion, and that we will dine together according to immemorial usage. It will be the duty of the stewards to have a dinner provided at Mr. Dodemead's or elsewhere. Brother Askin is requested to give invitation."

A meeting was called on 21st December by order of the W. M. to enquire into the validity of the late election of officers. Twenty-three members were present. What the real difficulty was does not appear from the records, but the minutes state that

"an enquiry now took place into the late election of officers on a suggestion of unfairness. After an ample investigation on the subject the lodge was satisfied of the validity of said election."

Bro. Scott, who had partly promised to deliver an address on St. John's day, was for "sufficient reasons" excused.

The one hundred and fifteenth meeting was the eighth celebration of the winter festival. There were twenty-two present, of whom three were visitors. W. Bro. McDonnell presided, and Bro. Abbott acted as senior warden in the absence of Bro. Wallace. After the minutes of the previous meeting had been confirmed the record says:

"Bro. Wallace entered, takes his seat as Senior Warden, and fined 12½ cents for his tardiness,"

and

"Israel Ruland offers such reasons for non-payment of his lodge account as to excite lenity."

This was the day for the installation of officers, and therefore

"the apprentices lodge removed for sometime down stairs to give an opportunity for installing the officers elect."

This was done so that the work of installation might be in proper form for

"a Past Master's lodge was then opened, when Bro. Scott was installed Master according to Antient custom."

The officers were then duly installed and invested, and

"The Past Master's lodge then closed, when the brethren generally returned to the hall to resume the labors of the day as apprentices."

The ceremony of installation seems to have been carried on entirely in the lodge of P. M.'s, not even Master Masons being admitted at any part of the ceremony. But after the return to the hall of the apprentice's lodge,

"The W. M., in order to solemnize the day so long honored by Masons, addressed a prayer to the Father of Nature, elegantly and happily suited to our Patron Saint."

This seemed to finish the proceedings as far as the lodge work was concerned, for

"the body then formed and marched in procession to the house of Bro. John Harrison, where they partook of an entertainment very handsomely provided, and that with much convivial harmony and flow of soul. From thence about sunset we returned in orderly procession to our Hall, and closed the lodge in charity and brotherly love, on an adjournment until the next regular lodge."

The one hundred and sixteenth meeting, on 4th January, 1802, was attended by fourteen members and three visitors. The lodge opened in the F. C. degree and transacted business. It seemed to be regular for business to be transacted in any degree that was convenient for the work of the lodge.

"The neglect of the Secretary in not sending the special summons to Bro. Rowe (so ordered) is passed over, and he is ordered to attend to that duty before next regular lodge night."

The secretary was ordered to draw upon the treasurer for sufficient cash "to purchase stationery for the use of this body," and after working the M. M. degree the lodge closed.

At the meeting of 1st February, fifteen brethren were present, of whom two were visitors.

The lodge financially was in an excellent condition, for the audit showed

"a balance in the fund of eighty-six pounds, ten shillings and two pence, New York currency, and outstanding debts to the amount of twenty-seven pounds fifteen shillings and ten pence half-penny."

Bro. Askin, the treasurer, who had been absent, entered, and made "a sufficient apology for his absence." The M. M. degree was worked, the returns made out, and with "two guineas as donation" were forwarded to Grand Lodge.

The meeting on 1st March was attended by nine brethren, one of whom was a visitor. The opening business was the receiving of excuses from brethren who had been absent. As one, Bro. Roe, had not attended agreeable to his summons,

"the Secretary is directed to make out a fresh summons for Bro. Roe within one cable length."

This probably meant that if Bro. Roe was within a certain distance of the lodge he should be summoned. The cable tow length in those days was possibly considered to be as it is to-day about three English miles from the lodge room.

Bro. Freeman was exempted from payment of dues

"as it is considered that he has been rather hard dealt with by a former lodge."

The 5th of April meeting was of the ordinary character. Bro. Freeman, whose conduct was worthy of examination by a special committee

"promised an amendment in his conduct, which apology is accepted of."

The one hundred and twentieth meeting, on 3rd May, 1802, has a reference to the Craft at Amherstburgh. Bro. Roe, who had neglected to attend on special summons, lived at Malden, and Zion lodge determined that

"Bro. Roe not attending agreeable to summons, the Secretary desired to write to the Master and brethren of Adoniram Lodge, Malden, requesting he will please inform us how he conducts himself there, further that they will report the same to us."

This is the first reference in any record to the name of the lodge at Amherstburgh. The F. C. degree was worked, and "one dollar has been paid by the treasurer for ribbon and wax certificates," and the lodge adjourned.

On the 7th June, 1802, the one hundred and twenty-first meeting was held. Fourteen brethren were present, one being a visitor, a Bro. Clinch, from St. George's lodge, No. 1. Where this lodge was located is unknown. The Clinch or Clench family were all residents of the Niagara district, but no lodge, such as "St. George's lodge, No. 1," is to be found in the provincial records. A petition was received from "W. Bro. Spencer Evans, W. M. of lodge No. 3, praying for relief for a distressed brother of the name of John Endicott," and it was agreed to grant him £4, York Cy.

No. 3 was Queen's Rangers lodge, which met in the Old Fort at York, Upper Canada. Its warrant had been handed in in 1800, and the number had afterwards been transferred to Cornwall. Bro. Evans should, therefore, be spoken of as a P. M., for the lodge had ceased working, and the regiment had been disbanded two years before this date.

The secretary announced that he had written to Adoniram lodge but had received no reply with reference to Bro. Roe. The committee which made enquiry into the conduct of Bro. Freeman, finding that there was no amendment in his conduct, recommended action by the lodge, and the mintues read that

"The lodge, although extremely reluctant, proceeded to take a ballot in order to cast the stigma from the columns of their order to the person of the individual, and were unanimous in his expulsion."

The officers were elected for the ensuing six months, Bro. Abbott being elected W. M., and the lodge closed.

On the festival of St. John the Baptist, 24th June, 1802, fifteen brethren were present, of whom seven were visitors. The officers were installed and invested in due form. Bro. Ruland had not acted properly at the Festival and

"the lodge conceive that Bro. Ruland should make an apology for his conduct to-day."

Bro. McGregor, of Malden, had not attended, and "Bro. Askin is requested to instruct Bro. McGregor on the principles of his duty, he having neglected the same this day, but for want of opportunity

of knowing better is excused." As W. Bro. Abbott's "business calling him to the Indian country, and consequently not present to be installed our present Master to be continued pro tempore."

At the meeting of 5th July, 1802, eight brethren were present, one of whom was a visitor. Bro. Askin made an apology for Bro. McGregor's non-attendance, and also explained that the brethren of Adoniram had taken the letter concerning Bro. Roe into consideration and would report next night.

On 17th July, 1802, seven brethren, of whom one was a visitor, were present. Bro. Buckingham, who was leaving for Michilimackinac, was granted a certificate. The lodge at that place was originally warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge, at Quebec, to work at Mackinaw, but it is doubtful if it was at work at this period. It was meeting prior to 1790, but no returns are found after that date.

At the meeting of 2nd August, 1802, "Bro. McGregor" was "suspended the privilege of this lodge," until the first meeting in December, and Bro. Askin reported that he had received a letter from Adoniram lodge concerning Bro. Roe, but had forgotten the letter, so that the matter was left over until the next lodge night. The M. M. degree was worked, and "the sum of eight dollars" was "advanced by the Treasurer out of our fund to purchase a Bible."

At the September meeting two brethren affiliated, and one was initiated. Bro. Patrick McNiff, an old member who had withdrawn, wrote requesting a loan, but

"it not being convenient, the Sec'y is directed to write him that our fund is not at present at our command, being that we lent it out."

A letter was received from Adoniram lodge, respecting Bro. Roe, and

"after maturely considering the contents we were unanimous for his being expelled, and reported to Grand Lodge."

At the next meeting, held 4th October, 1802, eleven brethren were present, one of whom was a Bro. Rogers, from No. 9, Upper Canada, a lodge that met at Fort Erie, but of which no records have been preserved. Petitions were received, and the F. C. and M. M. degrees were worked, while

"our stewards not having provided refreshments, it is agreed that the members pay nothing."

On 1st November, 1802, eight members were present, routine business only being transacted. On 28th November an emergency was called for the purpose of burying the late Bro. Bell with Craft honors. Eighteen brethren were present, including one, Bro. Chipping, from No. 9, Upper Canada, at Fort Erie. The record states that

"after the necessary business was performed in the lodge room, we formed in procession and proceeded with the corpse of our late Bro. Bell to the place of interment, where his remains were deposited with the usual honors."

At the meeting of 6th December, 1802, twelve brethren were present, and the officers were elected. Bro. Scott continued as W. M. The Grand Lodge at Quebec had been neglectful of its duty, and the

lodge determined that Bros. Scott, McDonnell and Abbott should be

"appointed a committee to write the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada to know the reason of their long silence in not corresponding with us. Said committee to make their report on or before the first of April next."

At the one hundred and thirtieth meeting on 27th December, 1802, twenty-five were present, three being visitors. At this meeting all accounts were settled. It was resolved "that the brethren indebted who are dead are to have their accounts balanced," while those who were alive had to pay up. A letter was received from the Grand Lodge at Quebec, which was laid over until the next meeting. The officers were then installed in a Master Masons' lodge. Evidently the ceremony was more correctly in form than on a previous occasion. The Master Masons' lodge was then closed, and an E. A. lodge opened. The brethren wanted something special on this occasion, so

"prior to closing the M. M. Lodge, Bro. Askin favored the brethren with an oration, for which he received the thanks of the brethren."

The social feature of the day then engaged attention, for "The body then proceeded in procession to the house of Mr. McDonnell, where a repast was prepared in honor of the day, and returned in same manner at 5 o'clock in the evening."

The meeting of 3rd January, 1803, saw eight brethren present, two of whom were visitors. The business was routine. The letter from the Grand Lodge was read, but its contents are not given, and a number of petitions were received and laid over for consideration.

On the 7th February, 1803, fifteen brethren were present, five of whom were visitors. The lodge at this time had about twenty members, for five are named as being absent. The secretary stated that he had written to all the brethren who were indebted to the lodge but had received no replies, except from Bro. McNiff, an expelled member, which was read, and it was

"Resolved that the expelled and dead brethren's accts. be balanced in the book by profit and loss."

Bro. Dodemead, an old member, was in straitened circumstances, as his "unfortunate situation was mentioned," and ordered to lay over till next night.

In the records of this meeting we find the first reference to the Royal Arch work at Amherstburgh, when Bro. McDonnell "requested a recommendation from our lodge to the Royal Arch Lodge at Amherstburgh, wishing to be raised to that degree." This was agreed to.

The March meeting was attended by sixteen brethren, of whom one was a visitor. The F. C. and M. M. degrees were worked, and the secretary was "ordered to write Bro. James McGregor for the last time, and if he does not attend to the summons, to be reported to the Grand Lodge."

At the meeting of 4th April, twelve brethren were present, two of whom entered as "sojourners," while five are named as absent. The treasurer was ordered to pay to W. Bro. McDonnell "the sum of three pounds, fifteen shillings, N. Y. C., for rent of two rooms

from 25th December, 1802, to 20th March, 1803. The business was routine. "Bro. McGregor not attending this evening it is agreed that it lay over until next lodge night," and "Bro. Tuttle now entered and gave satisfactory reason for tardiness," after which the lodge closed.

Fourteen members and three visitors were present on 2nd May, 1803, one of whom was Bro. Gilkinson from No. 3, Upper Canada. The lodge granted to W. Bro. McDonnell, P. M., a certificate, and "are sensible of his endeavours to promote the honors and harmony of the craft." Bro. Dodemead's case was taken up and his suspension removed, and "he in consequence entered." "Bro. McGregor sent in a sufficient apology for not attending to-night."

At this meeting the first move was made in the direction of obtaining an American warrant. Detroit was finally given up by the British government in 1792, so that for years the warrant from Lower Canada was in operation in Indian Territory, of which Michigan was part. A letter had been received from the Grand Lodge at Quebec, dated 23rd February, 1803, the purport of which was unknown, but which must have referred to the dues accruing and the yearly returns. Whether the question of a change in jurisdiction was discussed or not the records do not state. The letter from Quebec was, however, "taken into consideration, when it was agreed to make the returns due and write to the Grand Lodge praying to be discontinued; and a recommendation to obtain a warrant from the Grand Lodge of New York; and that for this purpose the lodge will apply by Bro. Schieffilen, who undertakes to procure the same." The W. M. was repaid for postage the sum of 9/6, and the lodge closed.

The meeting, on the 11th May, 1803, was an emergency, called for the purpose of discussing the advisability of aiding the widow of the late Bro. Patrick McNiff. Some years previous to this Bro. McNiff had not only withdrawn from the lodge, but had also been expelled, and although he had made a claim for reinstatement his letters were unanswered. However, his widow had faith in that justice characteristic of Masons, and asked aid to defray the expense of her late husband's funeral. The lodge accordingly looked into the matter and concluded that

"Bro. Patrick McNiff stood fair as a Mason at the time of his demission, and it is agreed by a majority of votes that the Treasurer be ordered to pay into the hands of Bro. Tuttle and Tallman $25, to defray the expenses of Bro. McNiff's funeral."

At the meeting on 6th June following, eleven brethren were present, of whom one was a visitor. The officers were elected, Bro. Abbott being chosen as W.M.

"Bro. McGregor not having attended, the Secretary is ordered to furnish him his account, and it is unanimously agreed that he stand suspended until the first regular lodge of June, 1806, and the privileges of this lodge."

It was also agreed that St. John's day be celebrated and that "Bros. Abbott and Tallman provide a dinner."

Twenty brethren celebrated St. John's day, one of those present being Bro. McKenzie, from No. 12, Montreal. The officers were installed and invested. The minutes show that the ceremony

was in accordance with proper practice. The Master Mason's lodge was closed "and a Past Master's opened, when we proceeded to the installation of Bro. Abbott as Master." Then the minutes state "The Past Master's Lodge closed and a Master Mason's Lodge opened, when the different officers were installed, with the exception of Bro. Dodemead, who is absent on business." The lodge was then "called to refreshments," and, as usual, the brethren "dined sumptuously in great and harmonious enjoyment."

The meeting of the 4th July, 1803, was attended by nine members, six being marked as absent. Bro. McCrea, Jr., the secretary, not having attended to his duties,

"the lodge expressed their disapprobation of the conduct of the late Secretary, as they find that their minutes have been kept in a very irregular manner."

It was decided that each brother present should pay five shillings, and that the brethren who were absent should be fined eight shillings each "without they can offer a sufficient reason to justify their absence."

Bro. McCrea was present and paid over all money due by him to the lodge. A petition was received and a certificate granted to Bro. McCrea.

At the meeting on 5th September thirteen were present, two of whom, Bro. Askin and Bro. Howard, visited from Adoniram, No. 18, Amherstburgh, Upper Canada. Mr. Glover was balloted for and "one black ball found." Under a rule passed by this lodge only one black ball called for reasons for such action, and on this occasion were given, "which the lodge deemed satisfactory," and "ordered that Mr. Glover be notified accordingly and his money returned to him."

The question of change of jurisdiction again came up. The brethren were determined to transfer their allegiance, as may be seen by the minutes, which read:

"The Lodge taking into consideration the position we are placed in, not only as it respects our distance from the Grand Lodge of Quebec, but also our residing under another Government, have thought proper, upon mature consideration & reflection, to make application to the right Worshipful Grand Lodge of New York To obtain a revival of No. 1, of Detroit, formerly under their sanction, or to obtain a new warrant from them, & to obtain this request, they have appointed the well beloved Brother John Schieffelin to do and act for them therein, and likewise to pray that Bro. Robt. Abbott be Worshipful Master, John Dodemead, Senior Warden, & David Davis, Jun. Warden, and that Bro. Charles Jewet be appointed to install said officers. That Brothers Wm. M. Scott, Abbott & Dodemead, be a Committee to draft a Petition to the Grand Lodge, and that the Secretary be ordered to furnish Brother Schieffelin with a copy of the minutes for his instruction."

The reference to No. 1 of Detroit, shows that one of the original warrants, likely that of 1778, was originally so numbered, that it had had lapsed and been returned to the archives of Grand Lodge.

At the meeting held on 3rd October, 1803, the committee, in whose hands the obtaining of a new warrant was placed, had been at work and had drawn up a petition of which the following is a copy:

"To the Right Worshipful, the Grand Lodge of New York. The

humble petition of the Brethren of Zion Lodge, No. 10, of Detroit, Indiana Territory, most respectfully shewith. That your petitioners have long & sensibly experienced the great inconveniancy they have laboured under, arising from their local situation, far removed from any Grand Lodge of the United States, they have held their warrant under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Quebec, Lower Canada. But finding it so inconvenient to hold a regular correspondence, under a foreign government, and from sincere attachment to the government under which they exist, think it a duty incumbent upon them to make application to some lodge within their own Territories, and for this purpose they have selected the Rt. Wpful. Grand Lodge of New York. The object of our petition is, that the Wpfull. Grand Brethren would, upon mature consideration of our relative situation & circumstances, if they think it meet & convenient, revive a warrant No. 1 of this place, now lying dormant, and formerly under sanction of their lodge. But if this cannot be accomplished, to give a new warrant, and for this purpose confer with our beloved Bro. Jonathan Schieffelin, who is commissioned to obtain the same, as will appear by the extract from the minutes. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray that the honour of the craft may flourish in your name.

"Detroit, 20th September, 1803.

"W. M. Scott, )
"Robt. Abbott, ) Committee.
"John Dodemead, )

To this was appended an extract from the minutes, as already given. The brethren were desirous of reviving the old warrant of lodge No. 1, at Detroit, but, if it could not be obtained, would accept a new warrant.

At the November meeting ten brethren, of whom one was a visitor, were present. The M.M. degree was worked, routine transacted and a brother affiliated. At the following month's regular meeting, held on the 5th, eleven members were present. W. Bro. Abbott was re-elected and nearly all the officers. The lodge was still faithful to its warrant, for

"it was ordered that ten dollars be remitted from our funds as a donation for charitable purposes to the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, with 3/6 from each member."

The stewards were ordered to prepare a dinner on St. John's day, after which the lodge closed.

On the 27th December, 1803, thirteen brethren were present, including Bro. Richmond from No. 12, Upper Canada, a lodge meeting at Stamford in the Niagara District, and Bro. Hays from lodge No. 40, Quebec. After transacting business the lodge was

"then called from labour to refreshment, and at 2 o'clock adjourned to the house of Bro. John Dodemead, where they partook of an entertainment (very handsomely provided), with much convivial harmony and flow of soul, and spent the remainder of the day in a manner suitable to the anniversary of our patron saint, in celebration of all Grand Masters and absent brethren."

The one hundred and forth-sixth meeting on January 2nd, 1804, and that of February 6th, 1804, were for routine. At the latter meeting Bro. Tucker gave a lecture on the E. A., for which he was thanked.

A meeting, on 22nd February, was an emergency, called for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Joseph Harrison.

Thirty-three brethren were present at this meeting, which was the largest as yet held in Detroit. Eleven were members of this lodge, eight were visitors and six were unaffiliated members of Zion lodge, while one was Bro. William Smith of lodge No. 11, Grand River, Upper Canada; another was John Kitson, of lodge No. 14, at the River La Trenche—The Thames. This lodge met in the township of Southwold. Six were from Adoniram lodge, No. 18, Amherstburgh, viz.: Bros. Labery, Trowside, Smith, McCay, Cornwall and Askin. This is the earliest record of members of that lodge extant. The proceedings were as on former occasions: "The procession formed and proceeded to the burying ground, where divine service was read by Mr. Scott, accompanied with the honors of Masonry."

The meeting held on 5th March, 1804, and the succeeding meetings of 2nd April and 7th May, were for degree work and routine. At the latter another home had to be found for the lodge. The minutes state that the lodge met on the 4th April, 1803, "at their hall in the house of Bro. Js. McDonnell." At the following meeting the minutes read simply that the lodge met "at their Hall." There is no indication in the records of a change of place or of ownership, but at this meeting on 7th May, 1804, the minutes state that

"Bro. Smith leaving this house, and Mr. Donovan having taken the possession, it is found necessary to change our Hall. Therefore, resolved that this body do move to the long room in the house of Bro. Dodemead, and hold their lodge there in future, on the same conditions that the body have rented this present hall: and the warrant, jewels, tools and implements be removed there on the tenth instant."

Bro. Smith was undoubtedly the landlord, for he "presented an account of £12 0s. 0d. as the yearly rent of our hall, and the Secretary is ordered to give an order on the Treasurer for the same."

On 10th May, 1804, an emergency meeting was called. Twelve brethren were present. It was the occasion of another flitting, for

"the Wp. Master opened an Entd. apprentices lodge and called the Craft to order, when (the minutes of the) last regular lodge was read. The body then walked in procession and carried the warrants, Jewels, Tools and implements to our newly rented hall in the house of Bro. John Dodemead." * * *

"An order was also passed for the removal of the benches, etc., appertaining to the lodge to the Council House," and it was ordered

"That three locks be procured for the chest, to secure the Jewels, etc., belonging to the lodge, and that a new lock be purchased for each desk."

At the meeting of 4th June, 1804, sixteen members were present and one visitor. The M. M. degree was worked. The occasion was marked by the receipt of an invitation from the brethren of Adoniram lodge, No. 18, Amherstburgh, to join with the brethren of that lodge in celebrating St. John's day on the 24th June. It was resolved to accept and

"that the Secretary do notify the brethren accordingly, also that all Masons within the cable tow be invited to join us."

The officers for the ensuing six months were also elected at this meeting, Bro. Dodemead being chosen W.M.

The proceedings of the next meeting, which was an emergency,

and which was attended by ten brethren, show that the resolution to join the brethren of Amherstburgh for St. John's day could not be carried out. The meeting was called to discuss the matter:

"The Wpfl. Master informed the body that the intention of their present meeting was to consult upon convenience for going to join the Brethren of Adoniram, No. 18, in celebration of St. John's Day, on the 24th Inst. After the lodge had taken the matter into consideration, & finding that they could not procure the necessary conveyances, &c., they unanimously resolved not to join the Brethren of Adoniram, but to assemble to celebrate the festival at their lodge, & the Sect'y is ordered to inform the Brethren of Adoniram accordingly, & that such parts of our last minutes as respects the present resolve be null & Void."

It was then resolved that the brethren of Zion meet and "walk in procession to Divine service."

The question of non-attendance of officers and members was always one that gave trouble in the early lodges—none more so than in Zion. So that the following resolution was passed:

"Any member, not in office, absenting himself from the lodge the whole of the night shall be fined the sum of four dollars, or at the rate of one dollar for each hour that he may be absent after lodge hours; the senior Wardens three dollars, or 75 cents for each hour; the Junior Warden two Dollars & 50 cents, or 62½ cents for each hour; the secretary & treasurer as the junior warden and the Senr. & Jun. Deacons as common members, excepting always the member absenting himself shall be able to offer such reasons as the lodge shall deem sufficient."

At the one hundred and fifty-fifth meeting on 24th June, being the festival of St. John the Baptist, twenty-eight brethren were present, sixteen of whom were members and one was a visitor, Bro. Glass from lodge No. 14, Upper Canada.

The lodge being duly opened

"marched in procession to the Council house to hear Divine service delivered by Bro. Scott, and returned in like manner to their hall."

The officers for the ensuing six months were installed and invested and the lodge closed without apparently the usual banquet, although at the next meeting on 2nd July, 1804, the sum of £6 4s. 0d., N.Y.C., was voted for the expenses of St. John's day.

The meeting on 5th August, 1804, and that succeeding, on 3rd September, were for routine and degree work. At the latter meeting "Bros. Smith and Tuttle were directed to procure a suitable hall for the accommodation of the lodge, and to report at the next regular meeting." No reason is given for this move. It is probable that the hall was not convenient for Masonic purposes.

The next meeting was an emergency, called on 16th September, for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Tallman. Twenty-six brethren were present. Funerals always secured a large attendance of the Craft. The W. M. opened the lodge

"after which he informed the Brethren that their present convention was to attend the funeral of their late Bro. Tallman, who had resigned the jewel of this life on the 14th Inst. The Body received the melancholy intelligence with seasonable expressions of sorrow, and expressed their readiness to pay their last fraternal tribute to the remains of their late beloved Bro. The Body formed & moved in solemn procession to the graveyard, where Divine Ser-

vice was read by the Wpl. Master, accompanied with the Honors of Masonry, after which the Body adjourned to their hall and the Lodge closed."

On 17th September, 1804, fourteen members were present. It was an emergency meeting called for "general business." The case of a Mr. James Smith was under discussion. Whether he was a candidate or asking affiliation does not appear in the record, but information was required concerning him by Zion lodge. Therefore the Secretary

"is ordered to write to the Wpl. Master & Brethren of Adoniram Lodge, No. 18, for the necessary information respecting James Smith, said to be a deserter, desiring their positive answer to the following questions, Viz, Is there any officer, Non-Commissioned officer, soldier, or any other man, that can go before Bro. John Askin, Jun., or any other Magistrate, and testify they ever saw James Smith enlisted? Are there any credentials of his being attested, or sworn in his Brittanic Majesty's service? as also for further light as the Brethren of Adoniram can throw upon the subject."

The committee that had the selection of a new meeting place reported that they had procured the necessary accommodation in the house of—but the minutes of this meeting do not give the name of the owner or location of the proposed meeting place. It must have referred to the house of a Bro. Smyth. The lodge had moved into Bro. Dodemead's hall on the 10th of May, 1804, and remained there until the 17th September, 1804, when they must have moved to Bro. Smyth's, for on the 24th June, 1805, an account for hall rent and firewood, amounting to £8 16s. 0d., N.Y.C., was presented to the lodge.

On 1st October, 1804, the treasurer was ordered to pay rent "due Bro. Dodemead for our former hall," and it was also agreed that a lodge of instruction be held on the third Monday in every month. The meetings of 15th October and of 5th November, were for degrees and routine.

At the meeting on 3rd December, 1804, the officers were elected, Bro. Richard Smith being chosen W.M., and a resolution was passed to celebrate St. John's day "and dine together as usual."

On the 27th December, 1804, twenty-two brethren were present. The lodge was opened in the E. A. and then a P. M. lodge, in which "Bro. Smith was passed to the chair." This probably should read "passed the chair," after which all the officers were installed and invested.

At the one hundred and sixty-sixth meeting on 7th January, 1805, the opening business was routine. Bro. Brevost thought that the lodge should invest its funds, so that there might be a legitimate return for the investment. He therefore

"Motioned that as there was a considerable sum of money in the funds dormant, that part of it should be drawn, for the Importation of a quarter Cask of Madura Wine for the use of the Lodge, as the members had to pay an extravagant price for that article, when as by importation it would come cheaper and be better; the money made use of for that purpose could and would be returned from time to time by the members. The motion was seconded by the Body, and the Sec'ty ordered to draw upon the Treasurer for the amount, and import the same from Montreal the ensuing spring."

The motion must have been carried unanimously, for it was

seconded "by the body," which was a phrase that indicated the entire lodge. There were only six members present, so that it was not difficult to secure unanimity.

The meetings of 4th February, 4th March, 1st April and 6th May, 1805, were all for degree and routine, while at that of 3rd June, 1805, at which Bro. John Anderson of No. 14, Upper Canada, was present, Bro. Abbott was elected W. M., and it was resolved "to attend on St. John's Day next at 9 o'clock in the forenoon, to settle all accounts relative to the lodge, and to walk in procession to the Council House to hear Divine Service, and after to dine together as usual."

A committee was also appointed to invite the lodge, No. 14, at the River La Trenche, and No. 18, at Amherstburgh, to unite in celebrating the festival of St. John the Baptist.

After this meeting disaster in the form of fire overtook the members of Zion lodge, for on the 11th June nearly the entire town was destroyed, including the hall. The minutes of the 24th June, 1805, state that

"Bro. Scott, in behalf of the Committee appointed for inviting the Brethren of Lodges, No. 14 & 18, to celebrate the present day, Reported that they had proceeded in their invitation so far as to write the Brethren of No. 14 that we were all Witnesses that on the 11 Inst. our Hall, together with the whole town of Detroit, consumed by fire, in consequence of which they have ceased their invitations. That a handsome apology from the Brethren of No. 14 had been received for their non-attendance, commiserating on the late Melancholy occasion."

This meeting of June 24th, was held at the house of Mr. Lafontaine. At the meeting of 1st July, 1805, which was held at the house of Bro. Abraham,

"The Secretary informed the lodge that he had lost in the fire of 11th June, $10 money of the lodge, and the lodge determined that it should be a loss to their fund and not to him."

The meetings of 5th August, 2nd September, and 7th October, 1805, were routine. At the latter Bro. Allen, of No. 18, was present as a visitor. At the meeting of 4th November, it was "resolved that eleven dollars should be the initiation fee, including Grand Lodge dues."

At the meeting 15th November, 1805, ten brethren were present, of which nine were members. It was

"Resolved that a Committee, consisting of Bro. R. Abbott and Bro. Scott be appointed to receive our Petition to the Grand Lodge of New York by the earliest conveyance."

And as the lodge had not refurnished since the fire in June, it was also resolved that

"Bro. Abraham take the trouble of procuring for the use of our Lodge a Strong Chest with Three Locks and Keys, 4 Benches, with three of a larger size to Match, 2 Pedistals, 3 Large Candlesticks, a pair of Linnen Drawers, a cable tow, and a Desk and pedistal for the Worshipful, and the Sect'y is ordered to draw on the Treasurer for the payment of the same."

The meeting of 2nd December was for election of officers, Bro. Tuttle being selected as W.M. It was also resolved that the brethren assembled at their hall on St. John's day, "10 o'clock, a.m. and walk

in procession to the house of Bro. Smith and then to partake of an entertainment to be prepared by a committee."

On the 7th December, 1805, an emergent meeting was called to settle a dispute between Bros. Palmer and Smith, and

"the Depositions taken relative to Bro. Palmer and Bro. Smyth were read, and after mature consideration have judged it expedient that Bro. Smyth and Bro. Palmer come into the Lodge room (as they had been advised to retire until the Matter was discussed), and make acknowledgment for their past conduct, and reunite in brotherly love again, which they accordingly did, and were afterwards remonstrated by the Worshipful Master."

At the meeting called for the celebration of the festival of St. John, on 27th December, 1805, it was resolved to pay Bro. Abraham $3 per month for hall rent and the officers were installed. Bro. Abbott received the emblem of a "P. Master," and Bro. Mapes was thanked "for his politeness in presenting the lodge with Pillars so handsomely executed." The W.M. delivered an address on his acceptance of office, after which

"at 2 o'clock p.m. the Brethren formed a procession, and accompanied with proper music, moved to the house of Bro. Smyth, where they partook of an elegant & splendid dinner, provided for the occasion, in the full enjoyment of that social harmony & festive hilarity which so peculiarly distinguishes the Brethren."

On the 18th January, 1806, an emergent meeting was called for the purpose of arranging to attend and inter with Craft honors the body of Bro. James Rice, of Sandwich, who, prior to his death, had made the request. It was resolved that the lodge form at the house of Mr. W. Forsyth at eleven o'clock "of the forenoon of to-morrow," and that Bro. Tuttle be a committee to inform absent brethren, and that Bros. Forsyth and Pringle be a committee "to invite visitors on the British side." The lodge met in due course on 19th January, 1806, and proceeded to Sandwich "accompanied by the brethren of Adoniram lodge that attended for the same purpose."

At the meeting of 3rd February, 1806, seventeen brethren, two of whom were visitors, were present. The M.M. degree was worked. The expenses attending the burial of the late Bro. Rice came up for discussion. The minutes state that

"The accounts of Expences attending the Funeral of our Late Bro. James Rice was laid before the Lodge, amtg. to £40 10s. 6d., Bro. Smith & Scott appointed to audit the A/cts of the Funeral & correspond with Adoniram Lodge to know if they will pay a proportion of the expence. The expences of the Funeral to be paid out of the fund of our Lodge."

At the meeting of 3rd March, 1806, the thanks of the lodge were transmitted to the Rev. R. Holland for his services at the funeral of the late Bro. Rice. A further account of £1 13s. 6d. was sent in for the funeral expenses of Bro. Rice, making the total sum £42 4s. 0d., N.Y.C.

On the 7th April, 1806, eighteen brethren were present, of whom four were visitors. A correspondence was ordered with Adoniram lodge at Amherstburgh, as to what they would do in sharing the expenses of the funeral of the late Bro. Rice. The brethren were determined to avoid law suits and their attendant expenses, and with

that view decided to constitute the lodge into a board of arbitration for the settlement of all disputes. The proposal came from the members of No. 18, and, after being discussed, it was adopted and read:

"That no disagreable dispute be suffered to arise between the members of this lodge. But if a dispute concerning Masonry, accounts or otherwise, should happen between the brethren out of the Lodge which they cannot decide between themselves, such complaint or controversy shall be laid before two members of the Body, and if they can not decide it to the satisfaction of the parties, either party shall have the privilege of appealing to the Lodge, and in order to prevent vexatious Lawsuits, the decision of the majority of the Brethren in Lodge shall be final as it relates to the settlement of accounts, But if one of the disputants will not consent to the award of the majority of the Brethren on Masonic subjects, the Secty shall take the proper minutes of the proceedings and lay the same before next Grand Lodge. And the decision of the Grand Lodge shall be complied with on pain of expulsion and being deemed forever unworthy of the Society."

The meeting of 9th April was occupied by routine work. At the meeting of 5th May the S.W. announced that he had received from Adoniram lodge the sum of-£15 13s. 2d., the amount of their share of the expenses for the burial of the late Bro. Rice. The F.C. degree was worked and the secretary was ordered to transmit to Grand Lodge at Quebec the dues "by the earliest communication."

At the meeting of 2nd June, degree work and the election of officers took place, Bro. James Abbott being chosen as W.M. It was ordered that the festival of St. John be celebrated and that Bro. Scott deliver a discourse on that day.

On the 24th June, 1806, the lodge met to celebrate the festival. Thirty-one brethren were present, of whom seventeen were visitors, one of them being the Rev. Bro. Pollard of St. Peter's lodge, No. 4, Lower Canada. A letter was read from Adoniram lodge apologizing for not being able to accept the invitation to join in the festivities. The lodge then moved

"in procession to the house of Bro. Scott where he delivered a discourse, appropriate to the occasion. Bro. Pringle, Godfoy & McKay joined the Lodge, from whence they adjourned to the house of Bro. Smith, where they partook of a dinner & enjoyed the day in all the hilarity, conviviality and friendship that so peculiarly distinguishes the Craft. The Lodge returned in procession to their Hall & the thanks of the Lodge were rendered to Bro. Scott for the discourse delivered on that day, whereupon Bro. Scott expressed his readiness to contribute to the interest & satisfaction of his Brethren."

Prior to this time the Royal Arch degree had not been worked in Detroit, but Zion lodge had a number of members who were also Royal Arch companions and, accordingly, they desired to have within reach degrees such as the Mark and Royal Arch, which had been conferred in many Canadian chapters attached to lodges in Upper Canada. This seems to have been the first move in this direction for

"On motion of Bro. Scott unanimously ordered that this Lodge do sanction the application of the Royal Arch Masons of this Lodge to obtain from the Grand Lodge Chapter of Albany a warrant for a Chapter to be holden at Detroit, and that the Secty. furnish them with an extract of this minute."

The expenses of Bro. Rice's funeral at Sandwich had been overpaid, so four shillings were returned to each member.

On the 7th July, 1806, the F. C. degree was worked, and on the 4th of August five dollars was "to be paid over into the hands of Bro. Coult for the purpose of procuring Masonic books for the use of this lodge," and the secretary was ordered to "forward a copy of the proceedings of this lodge, together with the Grand Lodge dues, to Grand Lodge by Mr. John Forsyth or by the earliest opportunity afterwards, and for the sake of convenience Bro. Worshipful has offered to negotiate the amount with Mr. Forsyth." This gentleman was a brother of R.W. Bro. George Forsyth, who was Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara.

At the meeting of 1st September, 1806, eight members were present. A difference of accounts between Bros. Visger and Abbott was settled in favor of the latter, £7 11s. 11d. being awarded. Fourteen members are named in the minutes as absent, so that the total number of members would be about twenty-two. Moses Morgan applied for admission as a visitor but could not pass an examination.

On the 18th September an emergent meeting was called, at which seven members were present. Twelve members were noted as absent. A communication was read from the W.M. of Adoniram lodge, No. 18, at Amherstburgh, requesting the attendance of Zion lodge at Sandwich to assist in the burial with Craft honors of the late Bro. Samuel Cuthbertson. The lodge, however, decided to decline and sent apologies to the W. M. of Adoniram.

An emergent meeting was also held on the 22nd September for the purpose, as the W. M. stated, of signing "the certificate of Bro. Joseph Guy, who was about to leave the country before the next regular lodge." It would appear that a certificate had to be signed in open lodge.

On the 6th October the custom of heading the minutes "Zion lodge, No. 10, under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada," was resumed. This had not been the usual form since the 3rd September, 1804. Eight members were present and fourteen were noted as absent. The work was routine. On the 13th October an emergent meeting was called to confer the M. M. degree on Bro. Forsyth.

The regular meeting was held on the 3rd November, 1806. The accounts showed that the lodge had £82 14s. 7½d., N.Y.C., in funds, and that the expenses of last St. John's day amounted to £12 9s. 0d., N. Y. C. Some routine was transacted, after which Giles Barnes was balloted for and "one black ball found." According to the rules of the lodge the brother must give his reasons. He did so and "the ballot was taken a second time when two black balls were found, and on further consideration the ballot was taken a third time, when three black balls were found, which debars him becoming a member of this body." The M. M. was conferred and it was then resolved that Bro. James McGregor be excluded from this body forever. This brother's crime consisted of paying his initiation fee and after receiving his E. A. declining to come up for his F. C. and M. M. To say the least the penalty was rather drastic.

At the regular meeting on 1st December, 1806, the officers for the ensuing six months were elected, and in the case of dispute between Bros. Visger and Abbott, the former was adjudged to pay one-

half the taxed costs. Arrangements were made for the due celebration of St. John's day.

On the 27th December, 1806, the newly-elected officers were installed. Nine brethren were present and four visitors. After the installation six brethren from American jurisdictions entered and the lodge was called from labor to refreshment. The minutes read that "Brother Sibley entered as well as Brother Hull, the Governor of Michigan, and took their seats." The body then formed and marched in procession to Bro. Smith's, "where they partook with much convivial harmony and flow of soul of an entertainment very handsomely provided."

The meetings of January 5th and 2nd February, 1807, were for degree work and general business. At the latter meeting Bro. Adam Greely of Harmony lodge, No. 8, Upper Canada, was present as a visitor. The widow of a Bro. Lorain was allowed $2 a month for six months.

The lodge was called upon to make another move as Bro. Abraham, the landlord of the hall, had determined to leave Detroit in May next. A committee was, therefore, appointed to procure "proper quarters for the meeting." The Rev. Bro. R. Pollard applied by letter for a loan of sixteen pounds, N.Y.C., from the lodge. It was, however, ordered that, although the members were "very desirous of accommodating him agreeable to his request, but that the low state of our funds absolutely puts it out of our power." Bro. Comparet, a P. M., who initiated three brethren during the evening, was paid three dollars for so doing, and two dollars for tyling for two nights.

At the meeting of 6th April, 1807, the accounts were examined and the committee appointed to select a hall reported

"That they have agreed with Bro. Palmer at the usual rate of three dollars per month to take possession on the first Monday in May next."

At the meeting of the 4th May, 1807, ten members were present. The W. M.

"then obligously favored the lodge with a lecture on the Entered Apprentice degree."

The sum of "three dollars" was paid "for a silver compass for the lodge," and eighteen shillings was paid "for six sconces for the lodge." The sconces were of tin and held the candles which lighted the lodge room.

The 31st of May, 1807, was a remarkable meeting. Twenty-two brethren were present, including "His Excellency, Bro. William Hull," the Governor of Michigan. The meeting was the last held in the house of Bro. Abraham. The occasion was a red-letter one for the lodge. The minutes state that

"The Worshipful then explained the reason of the Emergency, which was to remove to a new Hall. The Body then walked in procession accompanied with proper music carrying the Manual, Jewels, Tools and Implements to our newly rented Hall in the House of Brother Palmer, where the Worshipful delivered a very animated discourse appropriate to the occasion. The Worshipful informed the Brethren that he had just received an invitation from His Excellency, Bro. William Hull, requesting the favor of the officers

and Members of this lodge and the Visiting Brethren after the labour is over to call and take refreshment with him, which was unanimously accepted of."

The days of the lodge under its Canadian warrant were drawing to a close. The regular meeting was held on 1st June, 1807. Eleven members were present. After routine "on motion of Bro. S. Scott, who suggests that as a new warrant from New York is clearly expected, having been left there by Mathew Elliot at Niagara, and this being the evening of the election of officers for the ensuing six months, that the same brethren continue in office." This was agreed to and the F. C. and M. M. degrees were conferred and the lodge closed.

On the 6th of June, 1807, sixteen brethren were present, the meeting being an emergency called for the purpose of arranging for the festival of St. John the Baptist. The lodge resolved "that on Wednesday, the 24th inst., being the anniversary of our patron saint, John, the Baptist, at ten of the clock of the morning, they will meet in full dress at our present hall and move in procession to a room, which is to be provided for the purpose." It was also resolved



Bro. Hull, Governor of Michigan, 1807.

that the W. M. "perform the office of orator on that day." The secretary was "ordered to purchase a pewter inkstand for the use of the lodge," and after the treasurer had paid 25/6, the expenses of the emergency, the lodge closed.

On St. John's day, 24th June, 1807, there were thirty-three brethren at the lodge room. After routine, the secretary said that he had made "a statement of dues from this lodge to the Grand Lodge of York Masons of Lower Canada, held at Quebec, from the 27th December, 1801, to the 24th June, 1807, with occasional extracts from the minutes."

The concluding parts of the minutes of this meeting, as being those of the last festival held under the Canadian warrant, are worthy of re-production:

"Bro. Secretary offered to dress the Lodge Implements at his own expense with suitable Sky Blue Ribbons, which was accepted of by the Brethren

and done. The Worshipful Master to solemnize the day so long Honored by Masons addressed a short prayer to the great Architect of the Universe to bless us in all the purposes of our present assembly.

"The Body then formed and moved in procession accompanied by suitable Music to the store of Brothers Robert and James Abbott, where the Worshipful Master delivered an Oration agreeably to appointment, Elegantly and happily suited to the fundamental principles of our institution and of the anniversary of our Patron Saint. The Lodge then formed and returned in the same Order to their Hall. Called from Labour to refreshment and again to Labour.

"The Body then formed and again marched in procession to the House of Br. Dodemead, where we partook of an Entertainment very handsomely provided and that with much social harmony and congeniality of Soul; from thence about Six of the clock P.M. we returned in orderly procession to our Hall and closed the Lodge in Charity & Brotherly love on an adjournment until next regular Lodge Night barring Emergencies."

The evening of Monday, the 6th July, 1807, saw the brethren for the last time under the Canadian warrant. The meeting was held in their hall at Bro. Palmer's, and the following brethren were present:

"Bro. James Abbott, W.M., in the Chair; Bro. Wm. Md. Scott, S.W., P.T.; Bro. John Anderson, J.W., P.T.; Bro. Christopher Tuttle, Treasurer; Bro. McDougall, Secretary; Bro. John Palmer, S.D.; Bro. J. B. Comparet, J.D.; Bro. John Connor, Tyler; Bro. John Dodemead, Bro. James Forsyth, Bro. James Connor, Bro. Emerson, Bro. Townsend, Bro. Picquet.

"Absent Brethren, Br. Jos. Campau, Treasurer; Br. Robt. Abbott, Br. Gabriel Godfroy, Br. Brevport, Bro. Robert Forsyth, Bro. Morse, Bro. Griffith, Bro. Woodworth.

"Visiting Brethren, Bro. Harvey, Bro. Ruland & Bro. Brooks."

"Bro. Secretary's report as handed in on Saint John's Day was taken up and read, thereupon, on motion of Bro. Scott, the following Resolution regarding Bro. Secretary McDougall was unanimously adopted, to wit: Resolved that the thanks of the members of this Lodge be presented by the Worshipful Master to Bro. Secretary, for the assiduity and Attention with which he has discharged the different duties heretofore assigned to him, and the Worshipful Master accordingly delivered him the thanks of the Lodge.

"Resolved, that a committee be appointed to draft an extract from the minutes and report to the Grand Lodge, together with all dues to the same, with our sincere acknowledgments for their Brotherly Love & affection towards us, and that Bro. Scott, Bro. Robert Abbott & Bro. McDougall be the Committee to prepare and forward the same with the utmost prompitude and diligence.

"Bro. Dodemead, Bro. Anderson, Bro. Tuttle, Bro. Connor and Bro. Picquet gave satisfactory reasons for their non-attendance and were excused On Motion, Resolved that the outstanding debts now due this Lodge as particularized in the Book of Lodge Dues be collected by the present Secretary, who is hereby authorized to pay the Balances due and to remit the Grand Lodge Dues as stated in said Book so soon as the amount can be collected by him, and the remaining Sum in his hands thereafter he is hereby required to pay over to the Secretary of Zion Lodge Number One as a donation from this Lodge to said Number One. The Master Masons Lodge then closed and an Entered Apprentices immediately opened. The Entered Apprentices Lodge then closed as usual in perfect Love and harmony, and Stands Closed for Ever. By order of the Worshipful Master and the Rest of the Brethren."

This closed the career of Zion lodge, No. 10, under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. As will be gleaned from the

records, Zion lodge, No. 10, had no sooner passed out of existence than Zion lodge, No. 1, came into Masonic life, and from that hour has had a goodly share of that success which is due to an organization founded and worked on the guiding principles of the Craft.

It is not necessary to this history to deal with the records of foreign lodges, except where, as in this case, a lodge with a distinctly British and Canadian origin took a prominent part in the early history of the Canadian Craft. The history of Zion lodge shows that it was the mother of, at least, two lodges, which swarmed from it between 1797 and 1802, viz.: lodge No. 4, at the River La Trenche, now the Thames, and No. 18, Adoniram, which met at Amherstburgh, both in Upper Canada.

The meeting which closed the work of Zion lodge, No. 10, also saw the opening of the books of Zion lodge, No. 1, for as the lodge "closed as usual in perfect love and harmony and stands closed For Ever," so the same voice which made this declaration called the brethren to order as Zion, No. 1, which was opened and took its place on the roll of American lodges.

The warrant was from the Grand Lodge of New York, and was applied for by seventeen members of the lodge. The copy of the dispensation is not given, but the minutes of the first meeting, which immediately succeeded the close of Zion, No. 10, are recorded. As a fitting close to this history they are given as follows:

"Detroit, 6th July, 1807.

"In conformity to a dispensation granted to the Worshipful William McD. Scott, Esquire, Past Master of Zion Lodge, No. 10, By the Most Worshipful The Honorable DeWitt Clinton, Esquire, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the Most Antient and Honorable Fraternity of Free & Accepted Masons of the State of New York, according to the old constitution regularly & solemnly established under the Auspices of Prince Edwin, at the City of York in Great Britain in the year of Masonry 4926, in ample form assembled. The following Brethren regularly summoned, gave their attendance at a Hall prepared for the Installation of Zion Lodge number One in the House of Brother John Palmer.

William McD. Scott, Esq., James Abbott, Esq., George McDougall, Esq., Richard Smyth, Esq., John Dodemead, Esq.

Br. Philip Lecuger, Esq., Br. John Palmer, Bro. Leonard Brooks, Br. Joseph Emerson, Br. John Harvey, Esq., Bro. Christopher Tuttle, Br. Jean Bap Comparet, Br. John Connor, Br. James Connor, Bro. S. Townsend, Bro. James Forsyth, Br. James Grow."

This was the preliminary entry in the records prior to the erection of the new warrant. Bro. William McD. Scott acted for the Grand Master and opened the lodge, the officers in the chair being all the "late officers" of Zion lodge, No. 10. The minutes continue:

"The Lodge was then opened in the third degree by the Substitute of the Grand Master

Br. Wm. McD. Scott, P.M., in the Chair; Br. Philip Lecuger, S. Warden; Br. Richard Smyth, J. Warden; Br. John Dodemead, Treasurer; Br. George McDougall, Secretary; Br. John Palmer, Senior Deacon; Br. Jean Bapt. Comparet, Junr. Deacon; Br. John Connor, Tyler. Late officers & Members of Zion Lodge, No. 10, under the G. L. of Lower Canada.

The rest of the proceedings seem to have been in the ordinary form and read that:

"The Worshipful Bro. past master then repeated an appropriate prayer, When the dispensation and the Warrant of Constitution were read, and also a suitable and proper address on the nature and design of the Craft was delivered, When the new Lodge was constituted agreeably to the Ceremony of Installation as laid down in the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and accepted Masons aforesaid in the State of New York.

"Bro. James Abbott, Esq., Worshipful Master in the Chair; Bro. Philip Lecuger, Esq., Senior Warden; Bro. Rich. Smith, Esq., Junior Warden; Bro. John Dodemead, Esq., Treasurer; Bro. George McDougall, Esq., Secretary; Bro. John Palmer, Senior Deacon and Steward; Bro. Jean Bap. Comparet, Junior Deacon and Steward; Bro. John Connor, Tyler.

"On Motion, Resolved that a Committee be appointed to frame a code of Bye Laws for this Lodge. Resolved that Bro. Worshipful, Bro. Treasurer and Bro. Scott be the said Committee and report next regular Lodge. A letter from Bro. Whistler was then read accompanied with certain documents. Ordered to lay over until next regular Lodge & that Bro. Harvey, Dodemead & Smyth be a Committee to examine the documents & produce a change thereon, if deemed expedient.

"The Stewards produced accounts amounting to thirteen pounds, Ten shillings, New Yk. Currency, for the Furniture of the Lodge. The Secretary is ordered to draw on the Treasurer for the same as soon as the funds are adequate. The following Brethren late Members of Zion Lodge, No. 10, were admitted Members of this Lodge. Wm. McD. Scott, John Harvey, Leonard Brooks, Solomon Townsend, Joseph Emerson, James Connor, Benjamin Woodworth, James Forsyth, Jean Picquet.

"On Motion, Resolved, that thirty-two Dollars be remitted to the Grand Lodge by the next mail to defray the expenses of our Warrant.

"The Lodge was then called from Labour to refreshment and again to Labour.

"The Master Masons' Lodge then closed and an Entered Apprentices immediately opened. When the Lodge closed in perfect Love and harmony until the first Monday in August barring Emergencies."

This, therefore, concludes the history of Zion, No. 10, under the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

Zion lodge, No. 10, under Canada, therefore, worked from the 19th December, 1794, until the 6th July, 1807, a period of twelve years, six months and seventeen days. During this period it held 210 meetings, of which 175 were regular meetings and 35 were emergent. There were 118 names on the roll from the day of opening under the warrant of Lower Canada until the day when the lodge "closed for ever." There were 86 initiations in the lodge, 35 affiliations and 30 demissions. Two brethren who had belonged to lodges under the obedience of the "Moderns," or the first and original Grand Lodge of England, were "healed" from "Modern" Masonry to "Ancient" or rather to the obedience of the third or "Ancient" Grand Lodge of England. This was often done, and the reverse was practised by the other organization. The officers were elected every six months, and twenty-six elections were held between December, 1794, and June, 1807. W. Bro. James Donaldson and W. Bro. James McDonnell held office six terms of six months each. The minutes referring to the elections in June and December of each year are in some cases inaccurate, names of officers being omitted, probably from the fact that at the time of election suitable brethren could not be found to fill the positions and afterwards, when elected, the secretary failed to note the selection.

An examination of the old ledger shows a curious assortment of entries. Pages are devoted to "stated Lodge nights," and the names of the members are all given, and under quarterly columns the dues are charged. The dues seem to vary in amount. Those for January, 1795, were 4/-, while those for February were 6/-, and those for March were 4/-, while from April, 1795, until November, 1796, the amount charged was 6/-. This latter amount seemed to prevail, so that the ledger accounts give an idea of the expenditure.

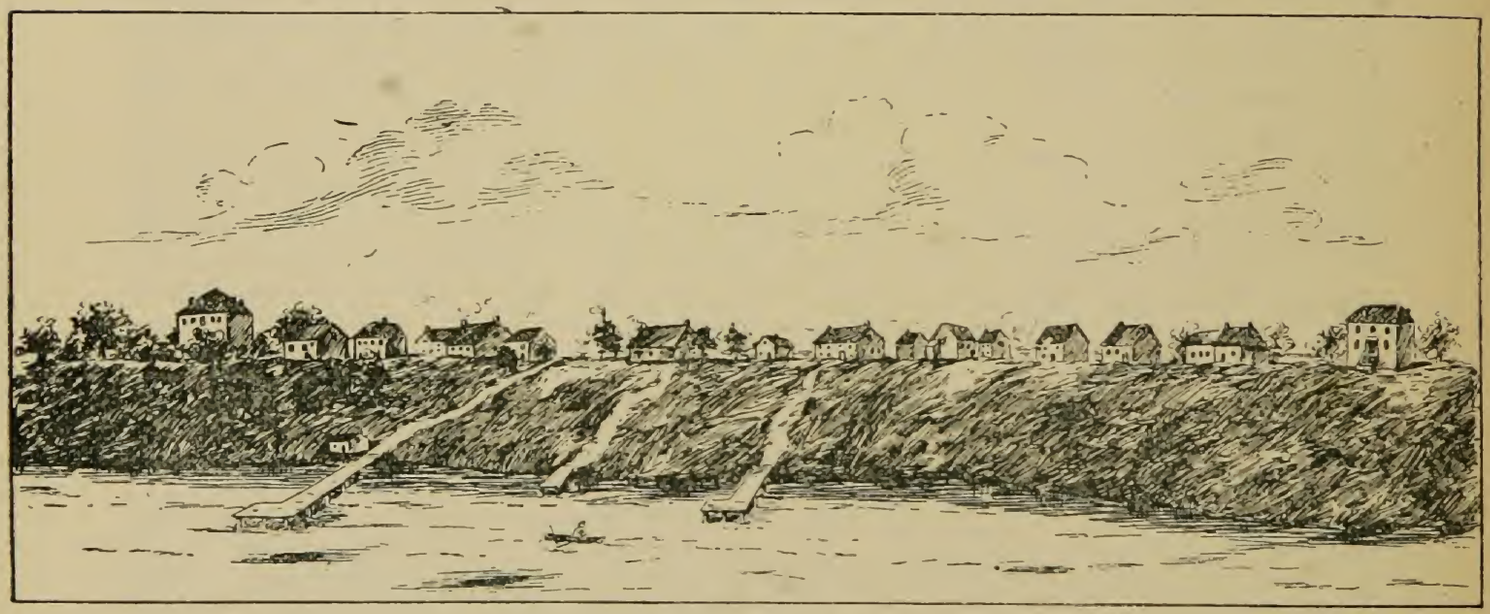
The warrant, Book of Law and Constitution cost £9 18s. 6d., N. Y. C., which would be equal to $24.24 of current Canadian currency. The jewels were altered and the "expense of changing" was £1 17s. 6d., the original cost being £3 3s. od. "One small silver square for the lodge" probably for the Bible, cost 7/-, and the setting "Maul and Pillars" cost £1 7s. 3d. The minute book cost 4/-, and for "making two cross keys and two cross pins, with a compass to each" the lodge paid £6 8s. Bro. Ruland, who was evidently a jeweller, for "making six jewels" received £2 17s. od. All these accounts were in N. Y. currency, on 20 English sixpences to the pound.

A P. M. jewel, the first presented, cost £3 4s. od. This is the first record of a P. M. jewel being made for presentation in a Canadian lodge. Immediately following this entry is one, "To Cash paid for hanging of the P. M.'s jewel, £3 6s. 6d." This was an additional expenditure, so that the jewel cost £6 10s. 6d. The postage on a letter from the Grand Lodge at Quebec cost 4/9. One small box "for balloting" is charged 6/-, and in 1796 "postage on a letter to Quebec" entailed an expenditure of 9/8. "2 yards of flannel silk doe for floor cloth" cost £1 3s. od., and another letter with the early returns to Quebec cost 9/-. In 1797 £5 7s. 6d. was remitted to the Grand Lodge at Quebec, and "the expenses of a pall cloth, etc.," were £16. 6s. 6d. This was for Bro. Williams' funeral, which also cost £4 18s. od. additional. "1 pint of spirits for Emergency" cost 4/-. An account sent in by Bro. Joseph Griffin shows that "To making one dozen aprons 8/- each, finding ribbon for strings 1/2 ps. ribbon," cost in all £6 2s. 6d., or 1- each. One Gabrielle was paid 4/- "for mending the pillars" and "for cleaning the sword and mending the scabbard" in 1801 cost 6/-. Twelve pairs of white gloves cost 3/6 each, and music for St. John's day cost 2/8, and cash paid "Wm. Smith for a cocked B. Hat, 8/-." Some hundreds of pounds passed through the treasurer's hands in the twelve years of the existence of the lodge, and it all seems to have been faithfully conserved and dispensed.

Five years later brings us to the war of 1812-15, the fourth period of Michigan Masonry. Zion lodge met on the 7th September, 1812, but on account of the surrender of Detroit to the British the lodge adjourned until the 12th September, 1812, and on that date placed its jewels in safe keeping and again adjourned until September, 1813, but on account of the troubled state of the country Zion did not meet until 1816.

In 1816, on March 6th, the lodge petitioned the Grand Lodge of New York to the effect that, owing to the late war the lodge had been compelled to suspend labor for so long a period that its war-

rant had lapsed, and asking that it be renewed. This prayer was granted, by the warrant being renewed, the lodge to be known as Zion lodge, No. 62, and it was then replaced upon the register of the Grand Lodge of New York until 4th June, 1819, when the numerical arrangement of the lodges was changed and Zion became No. 3. In 1826 it united with other lodges in forming the Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan and, being the oldest lodge in the State, it became No. 1. This Grand Lodge, however, did not have a prolonged existence. Its measure of life was brief. The anti-Masonic Morgan excitement of 1827-30 had a blighting effect on Craft work in the State, and the Grand Lodge became dormant. In 1844 a petition was sent to the Grand Lodge of New York for a new warrant, M.W. Bro. Alexander H. Robertson being Grand Master, and on 13th June of that year a warrant was issued for Zion lodge,



DETROIT IN 1811.

No. 99, of Detroit. In 1845, however, the Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan was re-organized and Zion resumed its old place of No. 1 on the roll.

Zion lodge, therefore, has worked from the date of the issue of its first warrant under three different jurisdictions and six warrants or charters of constitution, viz.:

1st.—"No. 10," from P. G. L. of Lower Canada, at Quebec, 1794.

2nd.—"No. 1, at Detroit," from G. L. New York, 1806.

3rd.—"No. 62" (No. changed in 1819 to No. 3), from G. L. of N. Y., 1816.

4th.—"No. 1," from G. L. Territory of Michigan, 1826.

5th.—"No. 99," from G. L. of New York, 1844.

6th.—"No. 1," from G. L. of the State of Michigan, 1845.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ZION LODGE, No. 10, DETROIT, UNDER THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF LOWER CANADA, 1794-1807.

| Year. | Name. | E. A. | F. C. | M. M. | Aff. | Demit. | Mother Lodge. | Died. | REMARKS. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1794.. | Byrn, Edward.... (Charter Members.) | | | | 19 Dec..... | | A. No. 9 E.R.. | | |
| ..... | Donaldson, James (Charter Members.) | | | | 19 Dec..... | | | | |
| ..... | Campbell, Findly (Charter Members.) | | | | 19 Dec..... | 2 Nov., 1895 | | | |
| ..... | Johnson..... (Charter Members.) | | | | 19 Dec..... | | | | |
| ..... | Patterson ..... (Charter Members.) | | | | 19 Dec..... | | | | |
| ..... | McClintock ..... (Charter Members.) | | | | 19 Dec ..... | | | | |
| ..... | Askwith, John..... | | | | 27 Dec.*.... | 14 Apl., 1795 | | | |
| ..... | Ruland, Israel..... | | | 17 Jan ... | 27 Dec., 1794 | 2 Feb., 1801. | Not known.. | | |
| 1795.. | Douglas, Joseph ... | 5 Jan... | 17 Jan... | 17 Jan..... | | 2 Nov..... | | | |
| .... | Rowe, Joseph ..... | 17 Jan. | 17 Jan..... | 2 Mar ..... | | | | | |
| ..... | Curry, Peter..... | 7 Jan.. | 17 Jan..... | 2 Mar..... | | | | | S. 25 Aug., 1798. |
| ..... | May, James ..... | 2 Mar... | 2 Mar .... | 2 Mar .... | | | | | S. 25 Aug., 1798. |
| ..... | McNiff, Patrick..... | | | | 2 Mar.*.... | | | | S. 6 Oct., 1800. |
| .... | Mengus, James..... | | | | 2 Mar..... | | | | |
| ..... | Cornwall, Fredk. ..... | | | | 2 Mar..... | | No. 806..... | | |
| ..... | Dodemead, John .... | | | | 2 Mar ..... | | | | S. 4 Jan., 1796. Rejoined 2 May 1803. |
| ..... | Carpenter, John..... | 2 Mar.. | 14 Apr.... | 6 July..... | 1 June 1801. | | | | |
| ..... | Cornwall, Wheeler.... | 6 Apr... | 1 June ..... | 1 June..... | | | | | |
| ..... | Choates. Samuel ..... | 14 Apr.. | 1 June | 1 June.... | | | | | |
| ..... | Marshall, Alex ..... | 4 May .. | 1 June..... | 1 June..... | | 2 Nov..... | | | |
| ..... | Goodrich, Salmon..... | 1 June . | 22 June..... | 6 July... | | | | | |
| . ... | Heward, Hugh..... | 22 June. | 6 July ..... | 6 July..... | | | | | |
| ..... | Wheaton, John..... | | | | 6 July..... | | | | |
| ..... | Cornwall, John..... | 3 Aug... | | | | | | | |
| ..... | Sutherland ..... | | | | 7 Dec..... | | | | |
| ..... | Mills .... ..... | | | | 7 Dec..... | | | | |
| 1796.. | Surgener, Fred..... | | | | 4 Jan..... | | No. 9 E.R.. | | |
| ..... | Harper, William..... | 7 Feb... | 4 April..... | 4 April .... | | | | | |
| ..... | Sanford, E. W..... | 7 Feb... | 4 April..... | 4 April .... | | | | | |
| ..... | Lovelock, Abraham.... | 2 May .. | 6 June.. .... | 6 June ... | | | | | |
| ..... | Donovan ..... | | | | 4 Jan..... | | No. 706..... | | |
| 1797.. | Williams, Nathan.. | 5 June.. | 7 Aug. .... | 4 Sept..... | | | | 5 Mar., 1798 | |
| ..... | Shaw, William..... | 3 July .. | 3 Mar., 1800 | | | | | | |
| ..... | Eberts, Herman..... | 3 July .. | 4 Sept..... | 4 Sept..... | | 25 Aug , 1798 | | | |
| ..... | Ash, John..... | 6 Nov.. | 4 Dec. .... | 4 Dec ... | | | | | |
| ..... | Powers ..... | | | | 4 Dec..... | | | | |

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ZION LODGE, No. 10, DETROIT.—*Continued.*

| Year. | Name. | E. A. | F. C. | M. M. | Aff. | Demit. | Mother Lodge. | Died. | REMARKS. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| ..... | Freeman, E. Fritz | 4 Dec. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1798.. | Gibson, Matthew | 4 June. | 6 May, 1799 | 3 June, 1799. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | McDonnell, James | 2 April. | 4 June | 4 June | ..... | 2 May, 1803. | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Rice, James | 6 Aug. | 2 Dec., 1799. | 2 Dec., 1799 | 1 June, 1801 | ..... | ..... | Feb., 1806 .. | |
| ..... | Moses, Isaac | 3 Dec. | 7 Jan. ..... | 4 Feb., 1799 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Rand, Benjamin | 13 Dec. | 7 Jan. ..... | 6 May, 1799 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1799.. | Sibley, Solomon | ..... | ..... | 7 Jan. ..... | ..... | 2 Mar., 1801 | Not known.. | ..... | |
| ..... | Honedsworth, Thos | 1 Apr. | 1 June | 1 June ..... | 7 Jan. ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Cole, Lewis | 6 May. | 1 July ..... | 7 Oct. ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Bond, Lewis | ..... | ..... ..... | ..... ..... | 2 Feb , 1801. | 4 Jan , 1802 | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Thompson, David | ..... | ..... | ..... | 6 May ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Schuyler, Peter | 3 June. | 1 July ..... | 5 Aug. ... | 6 May ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Williams, Joseph | 1 July . | 2 Sep. ..... | 2 Sep. ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Seaberry | 1 July . | 7 Oct. ..... | 7 Oct. ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Mitten, Thos | 5 Aug. | 7 Oct. ..... | 7 Oct. ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1800.. | Wilson, John | 7 Feb. | 3 Mar. ..... | 3 Mar. ..... | 2 Feb., 1801. | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Visger, Jacob | 6 Oct. | 2 Mar., 1801 | 4 May, 1801. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Nelson, Jonathan | 3 Mar | 3 Mar. ..... | 5 Jan., 1801. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Brown, John | 7 Apr. | 7 July ..... | 7 July ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Shaw, John | 2 June. | 7 July ..... | 5 Jan , 1801. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Frazier, Thos | ..... | 7 April ..... | 7 April .... | 7 April ..... | ..... | No. 42 E R. | ..... | |
| ..... | Rosengrantz, Nicholas. | 1 Aug. | 1 Sept ..... | 6 Oct. ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Campau, Joseph | 1 Aug. | 1 Sept..... | 6 Oct. ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Newton, Caleb | 1 Sep. | 3 Nov ... | 3 Nov. .... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Loveless, Archibald | 1 Sep. | 6 Oct. ..... | 6 Oct. ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Rogers, Josh | 15 Dec | 5 Jan., 1801. | 13 Mar., 1801 | ..... | 4 Jan., 1802 | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Wilkinson, Joseph | 15 Dec. | 5 Jan., 1801. | 13 Mar., 1801 | ..... | 1801 ..... | ..... | ..... | Rejoined 7 Dec., 1801. |
| 1801.. | Honey, John | 5 Jan. | 2 Feb. ..... | 1 June ..... | ..... | 7 Mar., 1803 | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Miller. David | 5 Jan. | 2 Feb. ..... | 6 April, 1801 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Steers, William | 5 Jan. | 2 Feb. ..... | 2 Feb. .... | ..... | 4 Jan., 1802.. | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Wallace, George, Jr. | 16 Jan. | 2 Feb. ..... | 13 Mar. .... | ..... | 7 June 1802 | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Bates, Fredk | 16 Jan | 2 Feb ..... | 13 Mar. .... | ..... | 7 June, 1802 | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Abott, Robert | 4 May. | 1 June ..... | 16 June ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Tuttle, Chris | 1 June. | 3 Aug ..... | 24 Aug. ... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Scott, W. McD | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1 June..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| ..... | Godfoy, Gabl | 6 July . | 3 Aug. ..... | ..... | ..... | 3 Feb , 1806 | ..... | ..... | |
| .... | McCrae, Thos | 6 July . | 24 Aug. .... | 11 Sep..... | ..... | 5 Apr., 1802 | ..... | ..... | Rejoined 6 Sep., 1802. Demit 1 Aug., 1803 |
| ..... | Dumas, Michael | 2 Feb. | 6 July ..... | 11 Sep..... | ..... | 11 Sept. .... | ..... | ..... | |

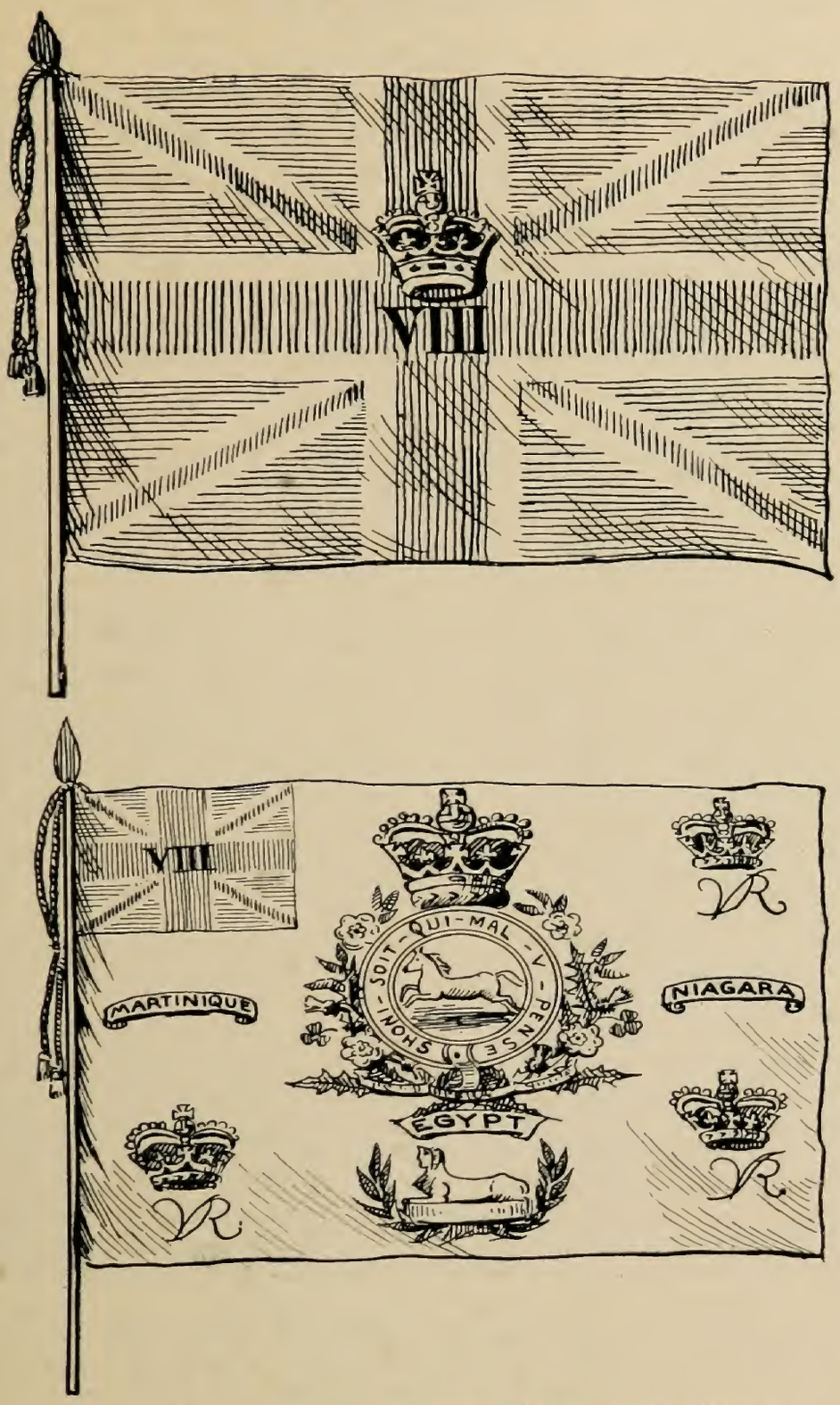
| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| ..... | Askin, John .... ..... | 3 Aug.. | 24 Aug. .... | 11 Sep. .... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Schieffelin, J..... | 3 Aug.. | 24 Aug. .... | 11 Sep .... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Barde, R. G..... | 7 Sep... | 11 Sept. .... | 11 Sep..... | ..... | 1 Mar., 1812 | ..... ... | ..... |
| ..... | McGregor, Jas..... | 7 Sep... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... . | ..... |
| ..... | Wallen, Elias..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 20 Oct..... | ..... | ..... .... | .... .... . |
| ..... | Pickney, Nerrion..... | 7 Dec... | 21 Dec. .... | ..... | ..... | 5 Apr., 1802 | ... ..... | ..... |
| 16 .. .. | Martin, Thos. ..... | 21 Dec.. | 21 Dec. .... | 1 Feb., 1802 | ..... | 5 July, 1802 | ..... | ..... ... .... |
| ..... | Shaw, John ..... | 2 June.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | .... ..... |
| ..... | Griffen..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1 Sept .. | ..... | ..... | .... ..... |
| ..... | Pasteur, Thos. ..... | ..... | ..... ... . | ..... .. | 5 Jan..... | ..... | ... ..... | ..... .. |
| 1802.. | Buckingham..... | ..... | 3 May ..... | 17 July .... | 5 April .... | 17 July, 1802 | ..... .... | ..... |
| ..... | Robetaille Jno ..... | 5 July .. | 2 Aug. .... | 2 Aug..... | ..... | 6 Sept., 1802 | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Dougherty, Dennis .... | 24 June. | 5 July. ..... | 17 July .... | .. ..... | 1 Aug., 1803 | .... ..... | ..... .. |
| ..... | Smith, Richd. ..... | 6 Sept... | 4 Oct..... | 4 Oct. .... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Connors, Jno..... | 6 Dec... | 7 Mar., 1802 | 3 Feb., 1806* | ..... | 1 April, 1805 | ..... | ..... .... |
| ..... | Comparet, J. B. ..... | 6 Dec... | 3 Jan., 1803 | 7 Mar., 1803 | ..... | .... ..... | ..... | ..... .... |
| 1803... | Adams ..... | ..... | .. ..... | ..... | 7 Feb..... | 24 June, 1803 | . ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Prevost, B..... | 7 Feb... | 7 Mar. .... | 7 Mar... .. | ..... | 4 Feb., 1805 | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Davis, D. ..... .... | 7 Feb... | 7 Mar. .... | ..... | ..... | 2 Jan., 1804 | .... ..... | ..... .. |
| ..... | Tallman, P. ..... | 7 Mar... | 7 Nov..... | ..... | ..... | .... ... .. | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Whistler..... .. .. | 3 Jan... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2 May, 1803 | ... ..... | ..... .. |
| 1804.. | Palmer, J. ..... | ..... | ..... .... | ..... | 6 Feb ..... | ..... | ..... | .... ..... |
| ..... | Sweasenger, J. S. .... | 5 Mar... | 2 April ..... | 4 June .... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... . |
| ..... | Abraham, Casper..... | 5 Mar.. | 2 April ..... | 4 June .... | ..... | ..... ..... | ..... | ..... ... .. |
| ..... | Richmond ..... | ..... | ..... | .. ..... | 5 Mar..... | ..... | ..... | .. ..... |
| ..... | Lecuyer ..... | 4 June.. | 5 Aug..... | 1 Oct. ..... | ..... | .... ..... | ..... .... | .... ..... |
| ..... | Abbott, James ..... | 2 July .. | 5 Aug..... | 3 Sept..... | ..... | ..... | .... ..... | ... .... |
| ..... | Connor. James..... | 5 Aug... | 4 Feb., 1805. | 4 Feb., 1805 | ..... | ..... ..... | ..... .... | ..... |
| ..... | Denoyer, Peter..... | 7 May.. | 1 Oct. .... | 5 Nov... .. | ..... | ..... ..... | ..... ... | ..... |
| ..... | Ten Eyk, Conan ..... | 1 Oct... | 15 Oct. .... | 5 Nov .... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ... .. ... |
| 1805.. | Pringle, Alex..... | 1 Apr... | 6 May ..... | 3 June..... | ..... | 3 Feb., 1806 | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Mapes ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 27 Dec..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | McDougall, Geo..... | 4 Nov.. | 5 May, 1806. | 2 June..... | ..... | ..... | ..... .. .. | ..... |
| ..... | Forsyth, Robt..... | 4 Nov.. | 3 Feb., 1806. | ..... | .... ..... | ..... | ..... | ... ..... |
| ..... | Piquet, Baptiste.. ..... | 2 Dec... | ..... ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... ... | ..... .... |
| 1806.. | Forsyth, James..... | 3 June.. | 13 Oct..... | 13 Oct..... | ..... | ..... .. | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Guy, Joseph ..... | 7 Apr... | 7 April .... | 9 April..... | ..... | 22 Sept., 1806 | .... ..... | ..... ... |
| ..... | Peltrer, James ..... | 7 Apr... | 7 April .... | 9 April ..... | ..... ..... | ..... | ..... | ... ..... |
| ..... | Griffith ..... | 7 Apr... | 5 May ..... | 3 Nov..... | ..... | ..... ..... | ..... | ..... ... |
| ..... | Moss ..... | ..... .. | ..... | ..... ..... | 6 Jan..... | ..... | ..... | ..... ... |
| ..... | Anderson. Jno..... | 5 May.. | 2 June ..... | 2 June ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ... ..... |
| 1807.. | Emerson, Jos. ..... | 2 Mar.. | 6 April ..... | 1 June .... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Woodworth, Benj. .... | 2 Mar.. | 6 April . ... | 6 June .... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Townsend, Solomon .. | 2 Mar.. | 6 April ..... | 6 June..... | ..... | ..... | ..... ... | ..... |

## ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ZION LODGE, No. 10, OF LOWER CANADA, HELD AT DETROIT, MICH.,

From 19 December, 1794, until 6 July, 1807.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Treasurer. | Secretary. | S. D. | J. D. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Jan., 1795 | Donaldson, James | Byon, Edward | Campbell, Findley | Askwith, John | McClintock | * | * | Johnson. |
| June, 1795 | Donaldson, James | Rowe, Jos. | May, Jas. | Campbell, F | Heward, H. | Ruland, I. | Goodrich, S. | Marshall. |
| Jan., 1796 | Donaldson James | Rowe, Jos. | May, Jas. | Johnson | Heward, H. | Goodrich, S. | Ruland, I. | Mills. |
| June, 1796 | May, Jas. | Heward, H. | Ruland, I. | Johnson | Donovan | Goodrich, S. | * | Mills. |
| Jan., 1797 | May, Jas | Heward, H. | Ruland, I. | Johnson | Donovan | Goodrich, S. | * | Mills. |
| June, 1797 | Heward, H. | Ruland, I. | McNiff, P. | Wheaton, J. | Donovan | Goodrich, S. | * | Mills. |
| Jan., 1798 | Heward, H | Ruland, I. | McNiff, P. | Wheaton, J. | Freeman | Goodrich, S. | * | Mills. |
| June, 1798 | Donaldson, J. | Ruland, I. | McNiff, P. | May, I. | McDonnell, Jas. | owers D. | * | Frost, P. T. |
| Jan., 1799 | Donaldson, J | Ruland, I. | Carpenter | Brown, I. | McDonnell | Wheaton, John | * | Frost, P. T. |
| June, 1799 | Donaldson, J. | Ruland, I. | Carpenter | Bond, L. | Rand, B | Wheaton, John | Moses, I. | * |
| Jan., 1800 | Heward, H. | McDonnell, J. | Rand, B. | Bond, L. | Schuyler, P | Rice | Moses, I. | * |
| June, 1800 | McDonnell, J. | Sibley, S. | Rice J. | Bond, L. | Schuyler, P. | * | Moses, I. | * |
| Jan., 1801 | McDonnell, J. | Sibley, S. | Griffin, Jos. | Pond, L. | Rice, Jas. | Rosengrantz, R. | Nelson, J. | * |
| June, 1801 | McDonnell, J | Griffin, J. | Wallace, G. | Bond, L. | Bates, F. | Rosengrantz, R | Nelson, J. | * |
| Jan., 1802 | Scott, W. McD. | Wallace, G., Jr. | Bates, F | Askin, J., Jr. | Barde, R. G. | Abbott, R, Sr | Wilkinson, J | Steers, W. |
| June, 1802 | Scott, W. McD | Askin, Jno., Jr. | Tuttle, C. | Campau, J. | McDonnell, J. | Harvey | Godfroy, G. | * |
| Jan., 1803 | Scott, W. McD. | Abbott, Jno. Jr. | Tuttle, C. | Campau, J. | McCrae, T. | Harvey | Smith | * |
| June, 1803 | Abbott, R. | Dodemead, J. | Davis, D. | Campau, J. | Tuttle, C. | Smith, R. | Dougherty | * |
| Jan, 1804 | Abbott R. | Dodemead, J. | Davis, D. | Campau, J. | Tuttle, C. | Smith, R. | Harvey J. | * |
| June, 1804 | Dodemead, J. | Scott, W. McD. | Smith, R. | Campau, J. | Tuttle, C. | Harvey, J. | Abraham, C. | * |
| Jan., 1805 | Smith, R. | Palmer, S. | Richmond | Campau, J. | Abbott, Jas. | Lecuyer | Abraham, C. | * |
| June, 1805 | Abbott, R. | Tuttle, C. | Lecuyer | Campau, J | Abbott, Jas. | Denoyer | Pringle, A. | * |
| Jan., 1806 | Tuttle, C. | Abbott, J. | Lecuyer | Campau, J. | Scott, W. | Smyth | Comparet | * |
| June, 1806 | Abbott, Jas. | Lecuyer, P. | Smith, R. | Campau, J. | Abbott, R. | Palmer, J. | Connor, J. | * |
| Jan., 1807 | Abbott, Jas. | Lecuyer, P. | Tuttle, C. | Campau, J. | McDougall, G. | Palmer, J. | Connor, J. | Comparet. |
| June, 1807 | Abbott, Jas. | Lecuyer, P. | Smith, R. | Campau, J. | McDougall, G. | * | Comparet | * |

* No record can be found of the brethren who filled these offices.




THE COLORS OF THE 8TH REGT. OF FOOT.

## CHAPTER XI.

THE LODGE IN THE EIGHTH OR KING'S REGIMENT OF FOOT.—FIRST CRAFT MEETINGS IN WESTERN CANADA.—THE DAYS OF 1775-80.—A SCRAP OF HISTORY.—1755-1784.

When we, the Craftsmen of the nineteenth century, listen to the silver bell that chimes the incoming of the twentieth, we awaken to the fact that the memory of the oldest inhabitant, in reference to Masonic lore, is not to be implicitly relied upon. Our venerable informant has assured us that there were no lodges in the Niagara district prior to 1790. The evidence in hand, however, proves that he is not as well informed as some of his younger brethren, who, although not claiming to be pilots through the stream of antiquity, nevertheless have knowledge that deserves more than passing regard.

We are, however, all liable to fall into error. Many a time while delving into the old records, and sauntering—so to speak—through the busy little town of Newark with our brethren of one hundred years ago, we, without knowledge of the fact, were in sight of nuggets in the treasure fold of Masonic research, which might readily have gladdened us many years ago.

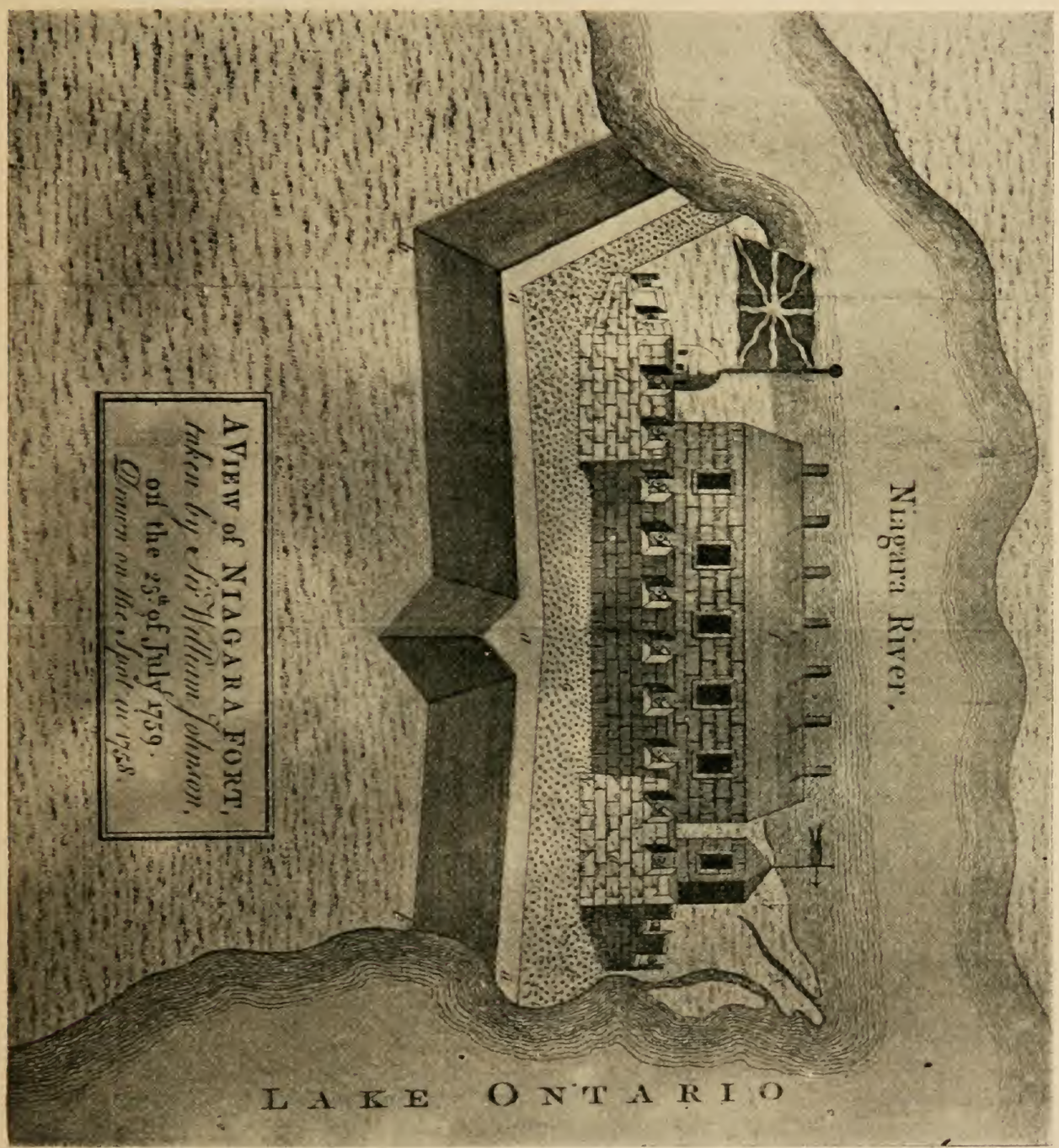
Albeit the march of time has made havoc with men and records. Nevertheless we may in fancy picture the busy scenes which made a military drama of the work in the Niagara district from 1775 down to 1815. Yet we can scarcely realize the earnestness of our military kinsmen, who within sight of hostile camps, performed Craft work, and knelt at an altar improvised by a regimental drum draped with the meteor flag that so often has carried the red coats of Britain to victory.

If the old stones could but speak, if we could but stand in the lodge room in the stone barracks on the east side of the river at Fort Niagara, and see the red-coated brethren of "Lodge No. 156, in the Eighth or King's Regiment of Foot," as in due and proper form they met in Masonic communion, what untold pleasure it would be to the Craftsmen of to-day.

And yet, with all their enthusiasm, we have nought to remind us of their existence, but the record in the books of the Grand Lodge of England, that a warrant—the first field warrant issued—was granted to a lodge in the Eighth or King's regiment of foot, with five certificates of membership issued under the seal of this military lodge—four—all originals—belonging respectively to Bros. Joseph Clement, Henry Nelles, Hy. W. Nelles, all in 1780, and to Bro. Daniel Servos, 1784, with a copy of the certificate of Robert Daniel. The first four were issued in Canada, while the fifth was issued at Salisbury in England a few weeks after the return of the regiment from Canada. We have also a picture of the stone building in which the regiment was quartered, and of one of the rooms in which the lodge met from 1773 to 1785.

The 8th regiment of foot is worthy of special mention, not alone on account of its connection with the Craft, but because for some years it was stationed at Niagara during the war of 1775-1782, and at

York, now Toronto, in 1812, and did its duty in trying to save the primitive capital in the face of overwhelming forces. The regiment is also closely identified with the general defence of the western frontier during the earlier period, and in 1812-15.




The 8th regiment was formed in England in 1685, and was distinguished by the title of "The Princess Anne of Denmark's Regiment of Foot," in honor of the King's second daughter, Queen Anne, who was married to Prince George of Denmark.

In 1688 King James, having ordered Catholic recruits to be incorporated with the regiment at Portsmouth, the lieutenant-colo-

nel and five captains refused to receive Roman Catholics into their companies, for they prided themselves on keeping their companies complete, all English and of staunch Protestant principles.

These officers, known as "the six Portsmouth captains," and viewed by the public as champions of civil and religious liberty, were courtmartialed and sentenced to death, but the King did not dare carry out the sentence in the face of public opinion, and the officers were dismissed the service, the expenses of raising their companies and purchasing their commissions being refunded.

In 1690 the regiment was at Derry during the siege, and in 1745



A Soldier of the 8th Regt. in full uniform, 1742-1817.

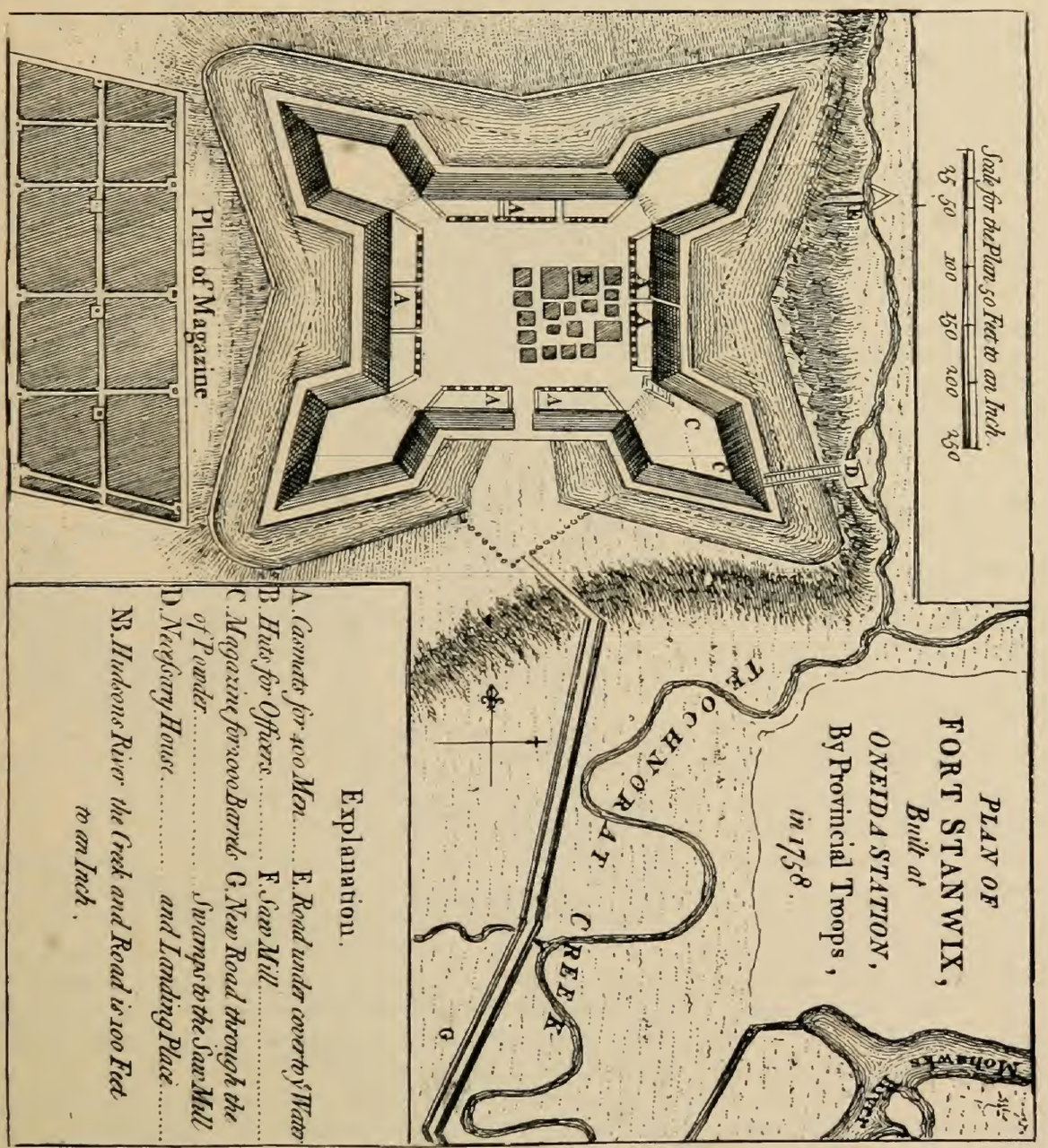
at Culloden. On the elevation of the Princess Anne in 1702 to the throne, the regiment was designated "The Queen's Regiment," although the Fourth foot was also honored by the same distinction.

After the rebellion in 1716 King George I. rewarded their good conduct by styling them "The King's Regiment of Foot." On the 1st July, 1751, the regiment is designated "The 8th," or "King's Regiment." Its regimental costume was scarlet coats, the cuffs, facings and turn-backs of royal blue, ornamented with white lace, scarlet waistcoats reaching below the hips, blue breeches, white linen

gaiters, reaching above the knees, and three-cornered cocked hats bound with white lace and ornamented with a black cockade.

Its first color was to be the great union, and the regimental color to be of blue silk with the union in the upper canton. The regimental distinctions were in the centre of the color, the white horse on a red ground within the garter, and crown over it, and also on the drums and bells of arms, and in the three corners of the second color, the King's cipher and crown; on the grenadier caps the white horse and the King's crest, as on the colors, and the white horse and motto "Nec aspera terrent" on the flap.

The white horse on a red field was the armorial bearing of Saxony and the house of Brunswick, derived from the fact that Henry the Proud married the daughter of a lineal descendant of Wittekend,




PLAN OF FORT STANWIX, 1758.

the last Saxon king. Henry assumed the armorial bearing of the sovereign. The banner of Wittekend bore a black horse, which on his conversion to Christianity by Charlemagne was altered to white, as the emblem of the pure faith he had embraced.

In May, 1768, the regiment embarked for North America to relieve the 15th regiment. It proceeded to Canada, and, after passing several years at Quebec, Montreal, and Chambly, in 1773 was ordered to Upper Canada. One division landed at Fort Niagara, occupying the fort on the east side of the river and the town on the west side. Part of the 8th was stationed at Fort Niagara during the entire period of the American revolution, but detachments of the same regiment occupied Carlton Island, where there was a regimental Craft lodge in January of 1783, Oswego, Detroit, and Mackinac.

The detachment at Niagara joined Col. St. Leger's expedition against Fort Stanwix in 1777. A few volunteers from the same corps accompanied Walter Butler against Cherry Valley in 1778, and served with Col. Butler's Rangers in the Indian country in 1779. Other detachments took part in Sir John Johnson's raid down the Mohawk Valley in the autumn of 1780, and that commanded by Major Ross in the following year.

A curious old record of May, 1779, was discovered some months ago. It shows the strength of the 8th regiment at Fort Niagara and other stations on 21st May, 1779:

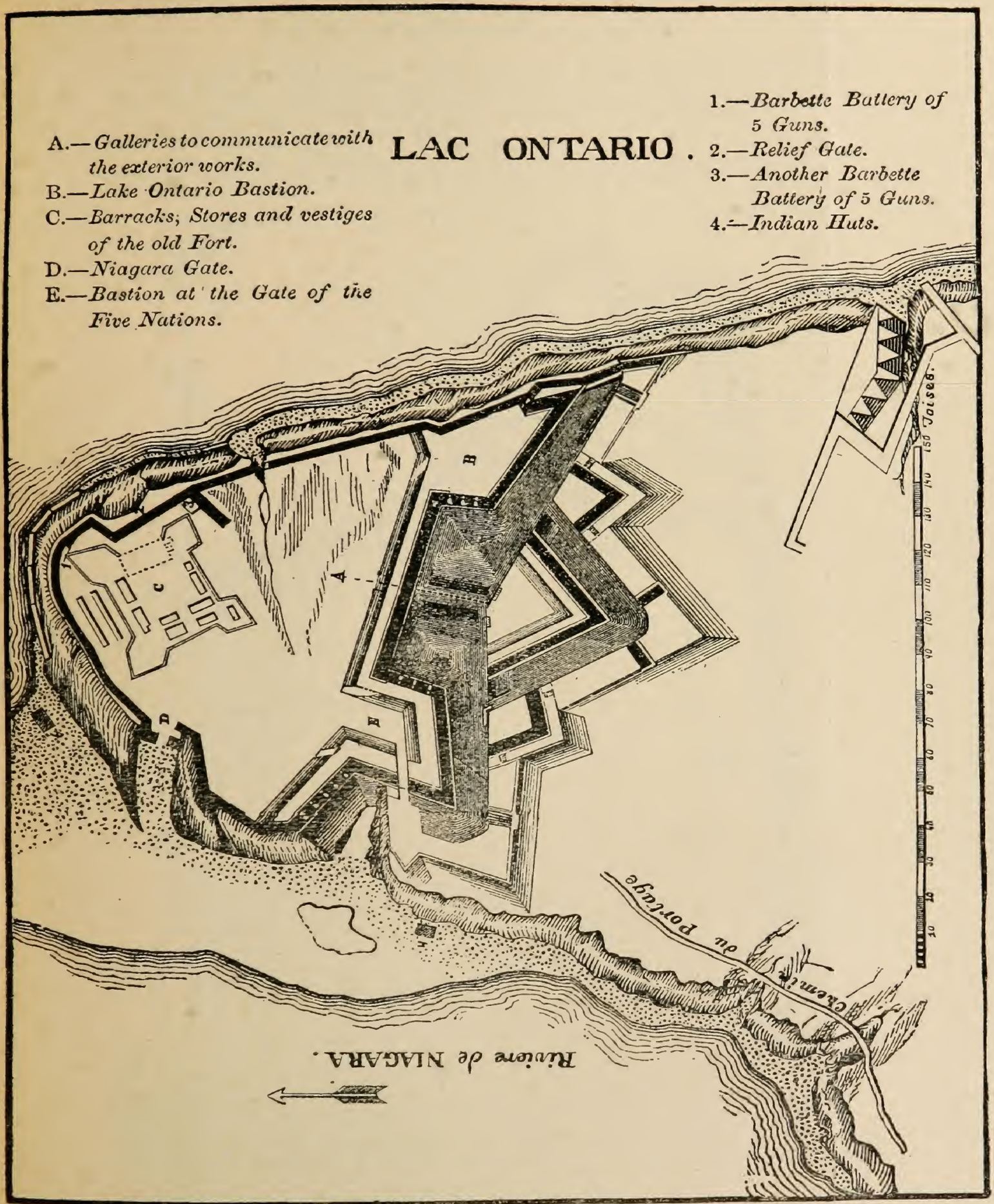
"Present doing duty (N. C. O. and men), 121; Sick, 30; Servants, 10; Gardners, 2; Artificers, 14; Doing duty with the Royal Artillery, 7; Fishermen, 2; Baker, 1; Attending sick, 1; Taking care of latter, 2; Making Cartridges, 5; Cutting and bringing home firewood, 23; Detachment at Detroit, 57; With colonel Butler, 14; At Fort Erie, 28; at Fort Schlossen, 26; At the lower landing (now Lewiston), 13; total 356."

Fort Niagara, of course, was that now owned by the Americans on the east side of the river and still known by that name. During the hostilities of 1775 between the British and American governments the Eighth were unmolested at Niagara.

After the winter of 1776, part of the regiment was sent to Lower Canada, but in 1777 was re-established with their comrades at Niagara and Detroit. The regiment remained in Canada down to 1785, when, on the arrival of the Sixty-fifth, it returned to England in September.

In 1804 a second battalion was added to the regiment. In April of 1808 the first battalion for the second time landed at Halifax, Nova Scotia, but in November sailed for the West Indies. On the 17th of April, 1809, the battalion returned to Halifax. In May of 1810, it was removed to Quebec, and six companies of the second battalion were ordered for service, landing in October in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. The headquarters of the first battalion remained at Quebec until the summer of 1812, when it was removed to Montreal, and in the autumn a detachment proceeded to Upper Canada. The regiment, when together, presented a most superb appearance, producing a thousand officers and soldiers on parade, and was much admired for its discipline and conduct.

In March, 1813, the 8th received orders to proceed to Kingston, with five companies detached to Fort George at Niagara. These companies en route halted at York (Toronto), and on the 27th of

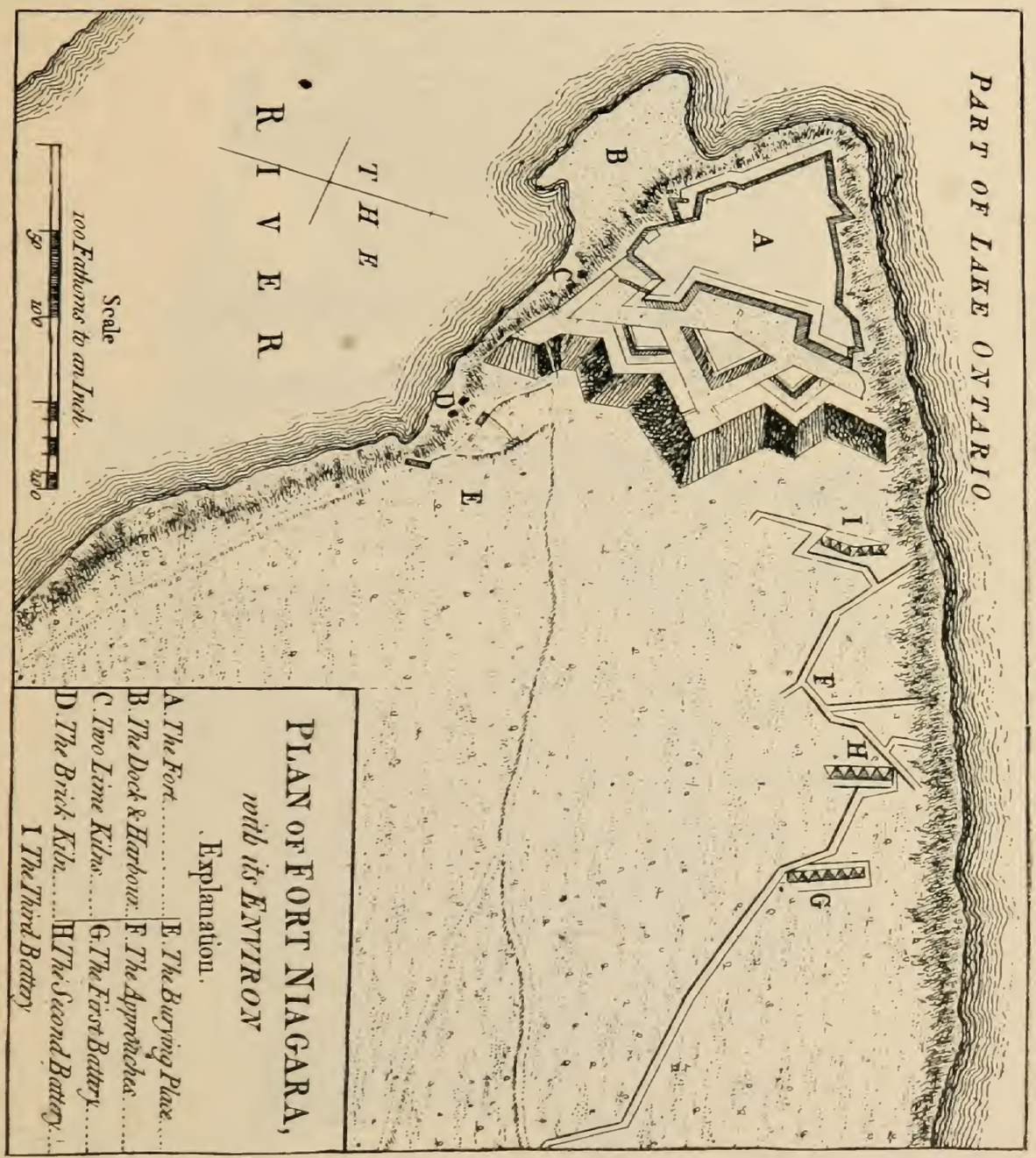



FORT NIAGARA, 1770-1800.

Opp. page 248.

April fought bravely under Major General Sheaffe in his efforts to save the town. The five companies were subsequently stationed at Fort George, the British fort on the Canadian side, a few rods to the east of the present town of Niagara.

Mrs. Charles Seymour, now in her ninety-first year, a resident of Ottawa, in an interview some months ago, recalled the arrival of the

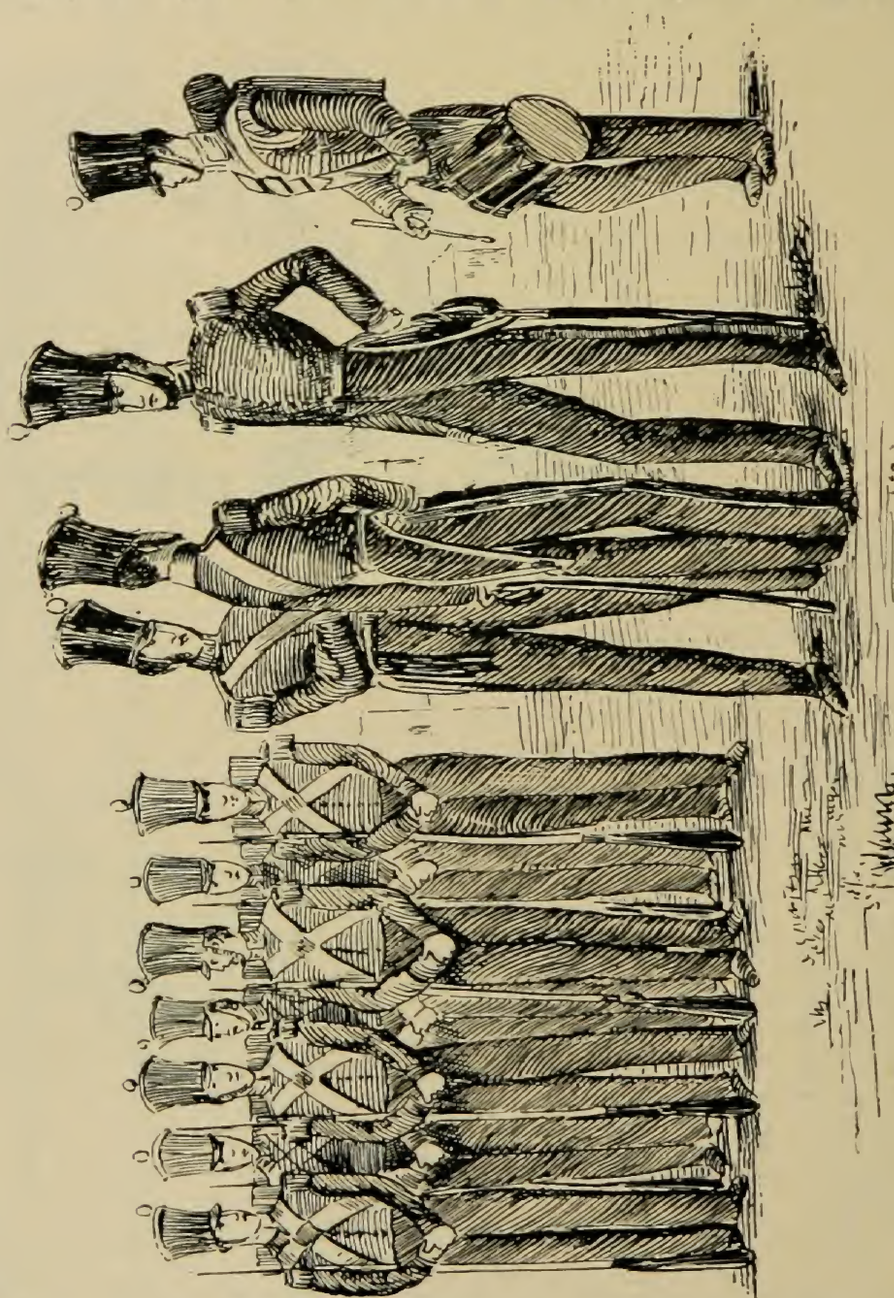



PLAN OF FORT NIAGARA, 1763.

8th regiment in York (Toronto), and described accurately their uniform and appearance. Mrs. Seymour is a daughter of the late Dr. Grant Powell, one of the early physicians of York. When a girl of seven years of age, she was with her mother and many of the principal citizens, including the wives of the Masons of York, who were as-

sembled for safety in the McGill cottage, situated in the square, bounded by Queen, Church, Mutual and Shuter streets, where now stands the Metropolitan church. As history records, the fates were against Canada on that occasion. The good old town of York, fighting against overwhelming odds, had to surrender.

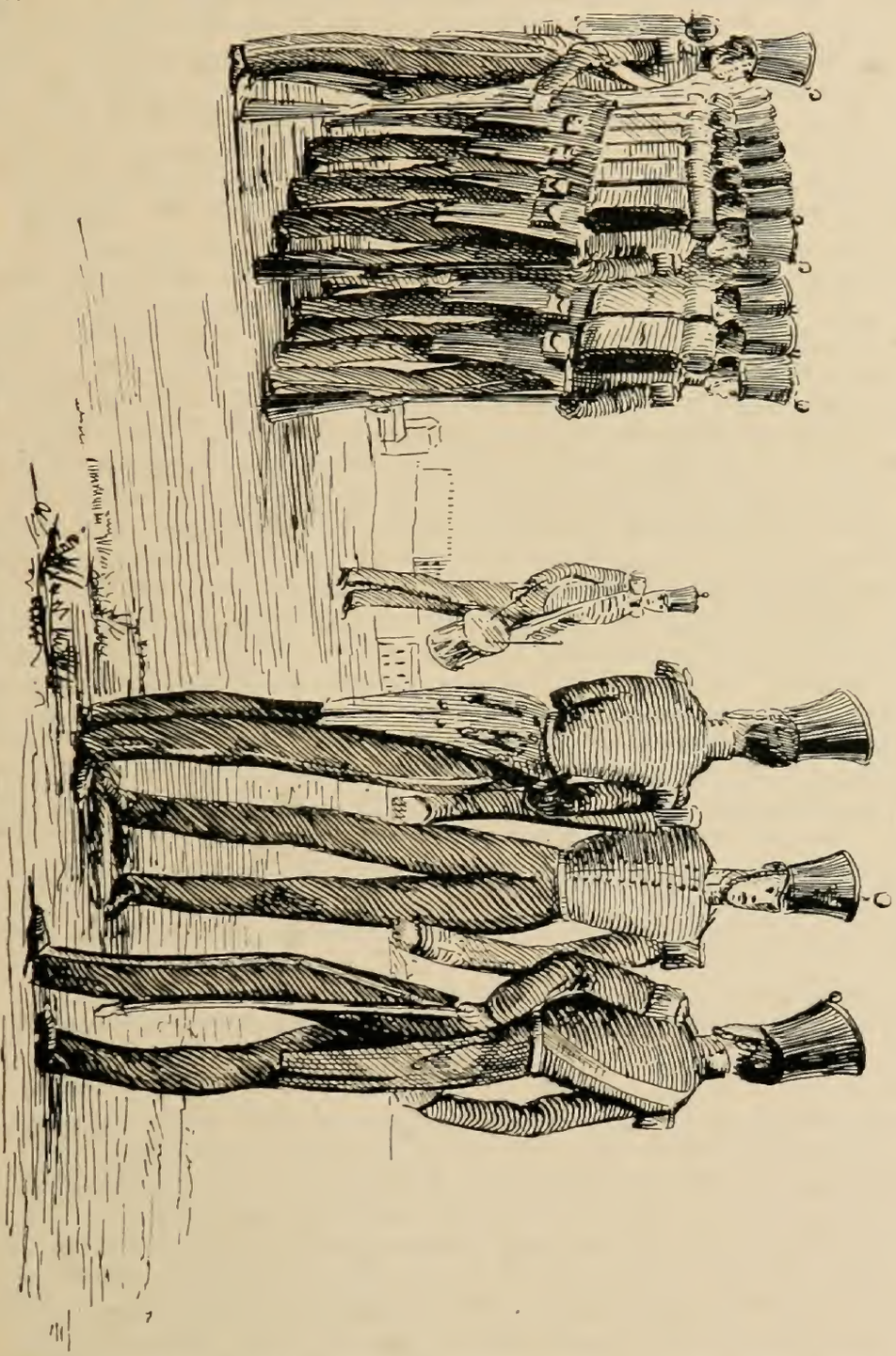
Capt. John McGill, the proprietor of the cottage, was a Mason, and one whose name was on the first Knight Templar warrant of



GROUP OF SOLDIERS OF THE 8TH REGT. AFTER 1817.

1800. One of the American officers wounded in the fight of 1813 was unable to be removed, and was brought from the fort to the cottage and tenderly cared for, with such good effect that he fell in love with his nurse, a lady of York, and fought and won another battle, for he became her husband, and lived for the rest of his life as a British subject in the town of York.

It was shortly after this that the affair at Beaver Dams took place, when 570 Americans advanced to disperse a few British troops and capture a detachment of the 49th regiment, which with the light company of the 8th and the flank companies of the 104th were at that place.



ANOTHER GROUP OF SOLDIERS OF THE 8TH REGT. AFTER 1817.

The men of the 49th were under Lieut. James Fitzgibbon, who was a member of the Craft, and in 1822 was the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. Fitzgibbon was a gallant soldier, and, thanks to the act of one brave woman, he was enabled to achieve a signal success.

Laura Secord, the wife of Mr. James Secord, then of St. David's, a member of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Queenston, had gained knowledge of a plot to capture Fitzgibbon and his party, and she was determined to save them. Undaunted, and with wonderful endurance, she walked nearly twenty miles, passing the American sentries, taking a circuitous course through the woods, finally reaching the military camp and apprising Fitzgibbon of his danger and enabling him to capture 500 infantry, a field piece and fifty dragoons with a comparatively small force of men. Lieut. Fitzgibbon has given a certificate to this effect, which is held by the Secord family.

It is related in the Niagara district that the American colonel and one of his principal officers became known as Masons to Fitzgibbon, a short time after their capture, and that even under the trying circumstances more than the usual courtesy was shown by their captor to the brethren whom he had made prisoners of war.

The Eighth regiment continued actively employed during the remainder of the campaign. It was in 1814, on the 5th of July, that the regiment, with a few Canadians and Indians, in all about fifteen hundred men, bravely advanced from the lines at Chippewa and attacked 6,000 Americans under Major-General Brown. The advance was not well timed, for it was found impossible to carry the enemy's position, and a retrograde movement was effected. It was during this encounter that the gallantry of Bro. John P. Clement was evinced.

One might almost call the Niagara district the cradle of Masonry in Upper Canada, for its soil is indeed sacred to the cause of the Craft. Many reminiscences are familiar, handed down generation after generation with a faithfulness which stamps them with the imprint of truth. Capt. John P. Clement, who died in 1845, was a brother of Bro. Joseph Clement, a member of lodge No. 156, in the 8th regiment, and a member of lodge No. 2, of Friendship, Queenston, and a U. E. Loyalist, who fought on the side of the British in Butler's Rangers. When the incident referred to occurred he had charge of some Indians, and was fighting at Chippewa. Clement's company had advanced and had taken some rifle pits, when the captain observed one of the enemy wounded, whom the Indians were about to scalp.

The poor prisoner, scarcely able to stand, and with his left hand helpless from the blow of a tomahawk, saw that he would have to pay the terrible penalty of savage warfare and struggled with a powerful Indian, whose keen knife was ready for its gory mission. With a wild shout the American freed himself, and, seeing an officer crossing an earthwork and coming towards him, he hastily gave a sign and appealed for protection, calling on the officer to save him from a cruel death. Capt. Clement took in the situation at once and with fleet foot, for he was young and active, rushed to the aid of his brother, and, as in the uplifted hand of the savage the bright blade glistened in the morning sun, descending to its deadly work, Clement seized the strong arm, threw the Indian on his back, ordered him off, and, although the British had to retreat, called an orderly and had the officer carried away as a prisoner. A surgeon was found and the wounded man conveyed to a farmhouse, where the greatest care was taken of him. When sufficiently recovered he

was sent to his home in the State of New York, forever grateful that he had knelt at a Masonic altar.

It is related that Clement some months afterwards was taken prisoner by the Americans and lodged in a neighboring jail in New York State. The next morning when visited in his cell he found that his custodian was the very man whose life he had saved at Chippewa. That night a friend came to him and intimated that at early dawn the jail door would be on the latch and that outside a horse, wagon and driver would be in waiting to convey him as quickly as possible to the frontier.

The Eighth regiment was actively employed in the battles of the Niagara district. The six companies from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick were in the west in 1814, and took part in every battle fought until the end of the war. For its gallantry the regiment was subsequently given the word "Niagara" on its colors.

In June of 1815 both battalions embarked at Quebec for Portsmouth, England, and on the 24th December following the second battalion was disbanded at Portsmouth. From 1815 until 1829 the regiment was stationed in different parts of the old world. In July, 1830, the six service companies arrived at Halifax, N. S., and were removed in 1833 to Bermuda and thence to Jamaica. After remaining six years in Jamaica they were returned to Halifax, and in 1841 sailed for, and were stationed in, Ireland.

With this brief reference to the record of a regiment, which has an essential Canadian history, more particularly interesting from its Masonic connection, let us now give its Craft history, with which we are more particularly identified.

The first record we have of Masonry in Upper Canada is the original MS. certificate of Bro. Joseph Clement, issued by lodge No. 156, of Free and Accepted Masons, from the Grand Constitution of England and held in the King's or Eighth Regiment of Foot, dated 1780.

The regiment was at Fort Niagara at this period and, by an examination of Lane's Masonic Records, p. 106, 2d ed., we find that a field warrant, No. 255, was granted by the original Grand Lodge of England to the lodge on the 15th February, 1755. At the time the warrant was granted the lodge met at "The Haunch of Venison," Maidstone, Kent, and was at Salisbury, England, in 1785. This, as stated previously, was the first field, or military, warrant issued by that Grand Lodge.

The only trace of the work of this lodge is a letter written by the W. M. to the Grand Secretary of the first Grand Lodge of England, acknowledging the receipt of a letter containing the renewal of their warrant. On its arrival in Canada the lodge had placed itself on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec, and was known as No. 5 on the Provincial register. This number had originally belonged to the sea lodge on H.M.S. Canceaux, but in 1771 that vessel had left Quebec and the number was therefore considered vacant. The letter referred to is as follows:

Niagara, 26th July, 1781.

Dear Brother,

This is to inform you, that we acknowledged the receipt of your Letter,

dated 31st March, 1779 (with which we also received a renewal of our Warrant, &c.), last year. We are now glad to have an opportunity of remitting by the Bearer (Brother Pollard) Five Guineas to the R. W. Grand Lodge, which is to be disposed of as they may think fit.

From the uncertainty of corresponding with you in these times, We beg leave to inform you, that we have on that account, renewed our correspondence with the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec; to whom we make such Donations as our circumstances will admit of; which correspondence, we hope, will meet with the R. W. Grand Lodge's approbation * * * * notwithstanding which, we mean to keep up the regular correspondence that you observe to us in your last Letter by every safe opportunity.

We wish to have any Regulations, &c., which may have happened since we heard from you last, sent unto us, and all Demands whatever shall be duly honored. In the meantime, I beg leave, in the Name of the rest of the Brethren of Lodge No. 156, to subscribe myself with respect,

Dear Brother,
Your most obedient and
most humble servant,
John McLauchlan, Mr
Sergt. King's (or 8th) Regimt.

James Heseltine, Esqr.

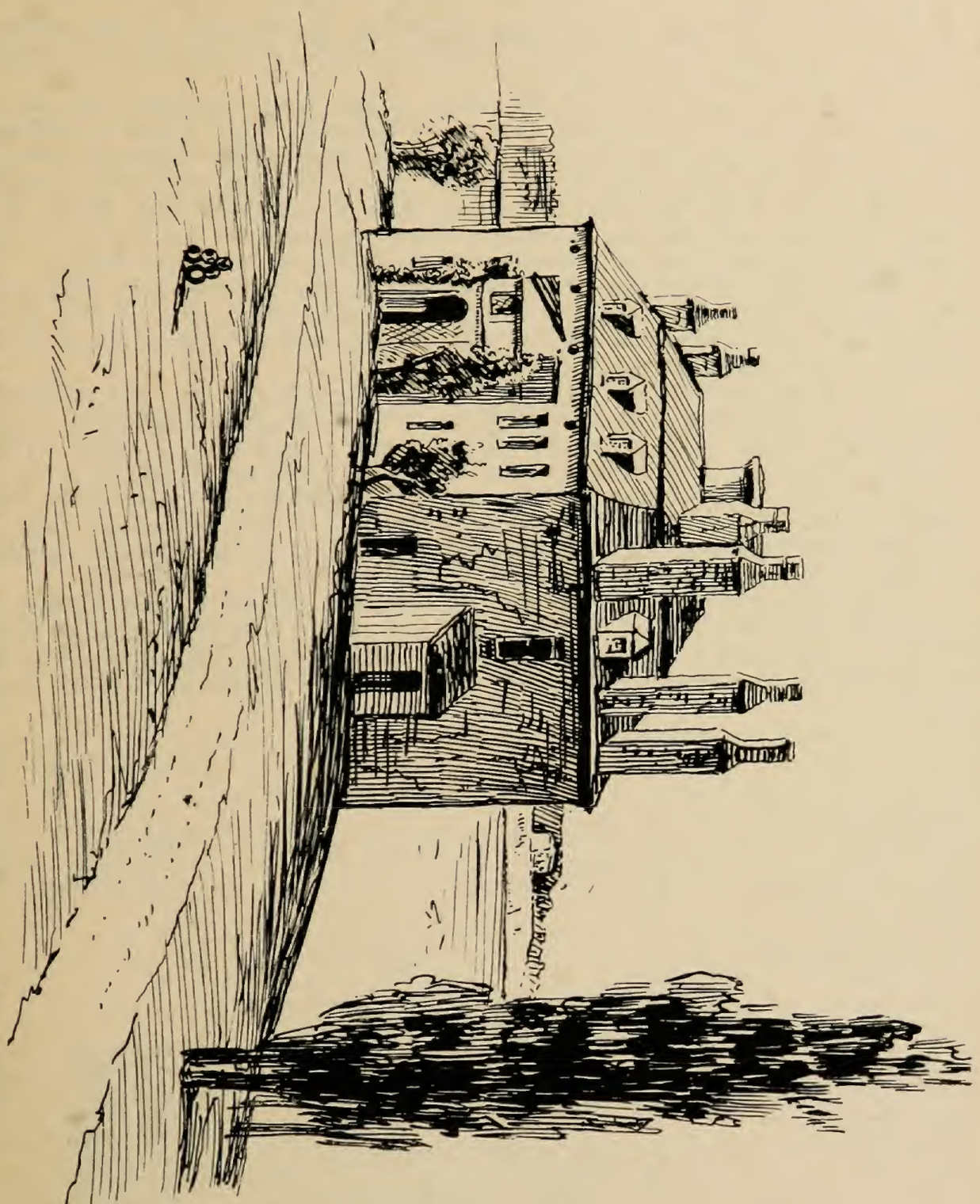
In the official list of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec for 1784 the regimental lodge is given as "No. 8, officers in 8th Regt.," but in 1787 the official list reads: "No. 5, In the 8th Regt. of Foot," while "No. 8" is given to Unity lodge at Fort William Henry. "Mr." in the above letter stands for "Master."

The lodge in the Eighth regiment was originally No. 255. In 1755 it was numbered 195, and from 1770 to 1780 it was No. 156, and in 1780 it became No. 124, and in 1781 No. 125, and in 1792 No. 112. The secretary in 1780, when the lodge was at Niagara, evidently omitted the figure "1" in writing the number of the lodge, hence the error in Bro. Clement's certificate. The lodge was at Salisbury in September of 1785, after its return from Canada. It made no return to the Grand Lodge of England after 1789, but the name was not erased from the list of lodges until 1813.

A careful examination of the books of the Grand Lodge of England and printed reports from 1771, etc., shows payments of £8 8s. 0d. and £2 2s. 0d. to the Freemasons' Hall Fund under the date of the Grand Lodge meetings of 3rd February, 1779, and 1st February, 1786, respectively. In 1786 the lodge was No. 125, but no place of meeting is recorded, although the regiment was in the south of England at the time. There are also three more records of subscriptions to Grand Lodge: 12th April, 1786, £1 15s. 0d.; 28th November, 1788, £1 11s. 6d.; 25th November, 1789, £1 11s. 6d.

This lodge met in a room in the stone building which was occupied as barracks and storerooms, and which still stands within the precincts of Fort Niagara, N.Y. It was erected by the French about 1760, on the extreme point of land at the mouth of the river, where the lighthouse was formerly located, and of it an engraving is given.

Mrs. Simcoe, of Wolford, England, widow of Captain Simcoe, R.N., J.P. for Devon, and grandson of Governor Simcoe, has most kindly furnished a copy of the private diary kept by Mrs. Simcoe, wife of the Governor, during her residence in Upper Canada, and in



THE CASTLE, FORT NIAGARA, N. Y., IN WHICH THE LODGE OF THE 8TH REGT. MET.

it is found the following entry concerning this building, which was known as "The Castle":

"29th April, 1793:

"There is a large stone house built by the French in the Fort at Niagara, and from thence it is said to take its name, as Niagara, in the Indian language, signifies great house."

This fort, and that on the west shore, Fort George, are of all those in this part of Canada the most historic, both from a military and a Masonic point of view. The lodge in the 8th regiment met in the fort on the east side of the river, and some of the early lodges, notably that of the Queen's Rangers, No. 3, warranted by R.W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, met in the primitive building known as Butler's barracks at Fort George, on the west or Canadian side of the river.

Fifty years later the Fort Niagara, U.S., on the east side, was the scene of the Morgan incident, for within the walls of the stone house on the south side of the parade ground, Morgan spent some hours, if not days, of his life.

But little is known of the work of lodge No. 156. Its membership was about forty, and in 1776-77-78 it is known that Bro. James Greenfield, who was a woolcomber before enlistment, Bro. John Gilder, Bro. John Adams, cordwainer—in modern English, a shoemaker—Samuel Newson, a laborer, John Dillon, a cordwainer, and some twenty-seven others were all members. The names of officers or non-commissioned officers are not mentioned in the earliest register of the Grand Lodge of England.

The following is a copy of the register of the Grand Lodge of England with the names of the members made and in the lodge from March, 1776, until September, 1789. This is the first and only list of members that can be found of the lodge No. 156 in the 8th regiment.

| Name. | Age. | Business. | | When made Masons. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Samuel Nelson | 30 | Laborer | 8th Regt. | 12th March, 1776 |
| John Dillon | 25 | Cordwainer | " | 24th June, 1777 |
| John Bailey | 31 | Laborer | " | 6th Jan., 1778 |
| James Ridgeway | 38 | Cordwainer | " | 22nd March, 1786 |
| James Vallentine | | | | |
| Robert Laysell | | | | |
| Samuel Dollword | | | | |
| Archibald Mackey | | 1786. | | |
| John Ellis | | | | |
| John Clues | | | | |
| Daniel Mackey | | | | |
| Theodore Brown | 25 | Laborer | " | 22nd Aug., 1789 |
| William Brown | 23 | Laborer | " | 6th Feb., 1787 |
| Jas. Greenfield | 28 | Woolcomber | " | 3rd Feb., 1786 |
| John Gliden | 26 | Laborer | " | 24th June, " |
| John Adams | 30 | Cordwainer | " | 4th Aug., " |
| Robert Emery | 32 | Joiner and Carpenter | " | 4th Aug., " |
| John Ram | 24 | Laborer | " | 1st Sept., " |
| William Parker | 24 | Do. | " | 1st Sept., " |

The lodge was one often spoken of at Niagara even in the days of 1812, and the fact is recounted that the first festival of St. John

And the Darkness Comprehended it not.

We the Master Wardens & Secretary of Lodge
№ 56 of free & accepted Masons from the Grand Constitution
of England held in the Kings or D.: Regiment of Foot.

Adorn'd with all their Honours and Assembled
Lodges, in due form, do hereby declare, Certify, and attest,
to all men Lightned by the Truth, and Spread on the
face of the Earth, That the Bearer hereof, our Worthy
Brother Joseph Clement, has been by us lawfully
entered an Apprentice, Past a Fellow Craft, and after
having sustained with Strength & Courage, the most
Carefull Works, & Severest Tryalls, we have raised him
unto the Sublime degree of Master Mason, and have
intitled him as such, to the misterious
and most secret Works of the Royal Art.
And he may without demur, or hesitation,
be admitted, or incorporated, into any
Lawfull Warranted body, whersoever met,
congregated or convened, he having to the
utmost of his Power, Strenously supported
and contributed to the advancement and
interest of Masonry, with Zeal and Vigour.

[illegible]

Given under our hand & Seal of our Lodge
this 23.d of Sept.r A.L. 5780. A.D. 1780.
at Niagara

John M.Lauchlan Act.r Sec.y

Jn.o Bailey W.:
J.n M.Lauchlan S.W.
Francis Lombard J.W

Opp. page 257.

FAC-SIMILE OF CERTIFICATE OF BRO. JOSEPH CLEMENT,
LODGE NO. 156, 1780.

the Evangelist, ever held west of Montreal was by the brethren of the old lodge in the 8th regiment at Fort Niagara.

As one turns over the leaves of memory and, looking back into the past, recalls the Craft meetings, with familiar faces, some here, others on the unknown shore, is it not pardonable to picture in mind the festival of St. John the Evangelist, of 1775, one hundred and twenty-two years ago, "when George the Third was King," and when the Craftsmen of the King's or 8th Regiment of Foot, in their regimental lodge, No. 156, in the Fort Niagara barrack room, decorated with the colors of the regiment, met and toasted with the enthusiasm of Masons "The King and the Craft." What a regret it is that we have no record of that fraternal gathering, or that of a later date in 1780, when the Craftsmen of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, ferried their way across the river from the county of Lincoln and enjoyed the festival with their military brethren. If the old records were but to the fore they would indeed give us gleanings of interesting Masonic events of the by-gone days.

The first written record on this side of the Atlantic of this old military lodge is the certificate of Bro. Joseph Clement. It is written on heavy English hand-laid paper and the writing is quite distinct. John Bailey was the master, although the usual affix of "W. M." is not added to his signature. Whether J. McLauchlan acted in a dual capacity as senior warden and secretary, it is impossible to say. If not, there must have been two of that name in the lodge. It is not unlikely that the S.W. and the acting secretary were one and the same person. The certificate does not contain the usual signature of the brother over the words "ne varietur."

AND THE DARKNESS COMPREHENDED IT NOT.

We, the Master, Wardens and Secretary of Lodge No. 156 of Free and Accepted Masons from the Grand Constitution of England, held in the King's or 8th Regiment of Foot.

Adorned with all their honours and assembled lodge in due form, do hereby declare, certify and attest, to all men lightened by the truth, and spread on the face of the earth, that the bearer hereof, our worthy Brother Joseph Clement, has been by us lawfully entered an Apprentice, Passed a Fellow Craft, and after having sustained with strength and courage the most Painful Works and Severest Tryalls, we have raised him into the sublime degree of Master Mason, and have entitled him, as such, to the mysterious and most secret Works of the Royal Art, and he may, without demur or hesitation, be admitted or incorporated into any Lawful Warranted Body wheresoever met, congregated or convened, having to the utmost of his power strenuously supported and contributed to the advancement and interest of Masonry with zeal and power.

Jno. Bailey,
J. McLauchlan, S. W.
Francis Sinclair, J. W.

Ne Varietur.

Given under our hand and the seal of our Lodge this 23rd day of September, A.L. 5780, A.D. 1780.

John McLauchlan, Acting Sec'y.

The certificate is given in fac simile. Bro. Clement, as stated, was a soldier in the Eighth and stationed at Fort Niagara. A detachment did guard duty on the west or present Canadian side of the

river, and the Mason soldiers of No. 156 frequently met their brother Masons in St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, which met in the township of Queenston, alias Newark, and at the house of Bro. Joseph Brown. The Clement family were prominent at Niagara from 1780, and Bro. Clement did good service for his country in not only the war of 1775-82, but in the war of 1812-15.

There were found some years ago, two certificates of this lodge, dated 11th February, 1780, and 7th May, 1784. These certificates are given in fac simile, and it will be noticed that there is a clerical error in the dates of the certificate of Bro. H. W. Nelles. The Masonic date is 5784, and the modern date 1704. The latter should read 1784. What is more peculiar is that the seals are different in design. Both have, in a narrow circle surrounding the seal, the words "Lodge 156, King's Regiment," but one has in its field or central part, a square and compass, and the other has for its centre a shield, which looks much like the coat of arms of a private individual. The latter shows in the upper left hand corner a stag's head, but nothing more is decipherable. It is not improbable that an officer of the regiment may have been the master of No. 156, and that his private seal was embodied in that of the lodge. We have an instance of a similar proceeding in 1822, when the private seal of R.W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was used on Masonic documents, although not in conjunction with any Masonic lettering or marks of any kind.




IMPRESSION OF THE SEAL OF LODGE NO. 156, TAKEN FROM THE CERTIFICATES OF BROS. HENRY AND HENRY W. NELLES, 1780-1784.

Another certificate of this lodge is in the possession of a family at Niagara. It is that of Bro. Daniel Servos, of Niagara. The document is dated the 7th May, 1784, which proves that, at least, from September, 1780, the work of the lodge was active, and reads:

And the Darkness Comprehended it not.

In the East a place of light, where reigns reason, silence and peace.

We, the Master, Wardens and Secretary of Lodge No. 156, of Free and Accepted Masons from the Grand Constitution of England, held in the King's or 8th Regt. of Foor, Do hereby certify and attest to all men lightened by the Truth and spread over the face of the earth, that the bearer hereof, our Worthy Brother, Daniel Servos, have by our lodge lawfully entered an apprentice, past a fellowcraft, and after having sustained with strength and courage

"And the Darkness comprehended it not

In the East a place of Light, where reigns Reason, &
and Peace —

We the Master and Wardens & Society of
Lodge No. 156. of Free and Accepted Masons from
the Grand Constitution of England, held in the
Kings [or 8th] Regiment of Foot — Adorn'd with all
their Honours and assembled Lodge in due form,
Do hereby declare, certify, and attest, to all Mens
lighten'd by the Truth, and spread over the Face
of the Earth; That the Bearer hereof, our worthy
Brother Henry Nelles have been by us lawfully
Enter'd an Apprentice, and Past a Fellow Craft
he having to the uttermost of his
power, supported, and contributed
to the Advancement and Interest
of Masonry, with Zeal and Vigor.
And he may without demur or hesi=
=tation, be admitted or incorporated as
such, into any lawfull Body where=
=soever congregated.



Given under Our Hands, and Seal of our Lodge
at Niagara, this 11th day of February A:L: 5780
A: D: 1700 —

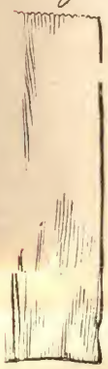
Edward White Secr.

Will[m] Brown M
John Scott S. W.
Bailey J. W.

FAC-SIMILE OF THE CERTIFICATE OF BRO. HENRY NELLES, 11TH FEB., 1780. Opp. page 258.

An the Darkness Compre

In the East a place of Light where reigns reason silance and Peace, — We the Master Wardens. & Secretary of Lodge N°. 156 of Free and accepted Masons from the Grand Constitution of England Held in the Kings for.ce Regim.t of Foot Do hereby certify to all Men enlightened by the Truth & Spread over the Face of the Earth. that the Bearer hereof. our worthy Brother Hen.y W. Nelles have been by our Lodge lawfully Enter'd an Apprentice past Fellow Craft / and after having Sustain'd with Strength & Courage the most painfull works and Severest Toyals / he is rais'd to the Sublime Degree of Master Mason, and as Such have entitled him to the misterious and secret works of the Royal Art and he may without Demur or hesitation be Incorporated, or admitted into any lawfull Warranted Body wheresoever met Congregated or Convend, he having to the utmost of his Power Strenously supported and Contributed to the advancent and Interest of Masonry with Zeal and Vigour. Nevariature



Given under our Hands and Seal of our Lodge at Niagara this 7.th Day of May A.. L.. 5784 A.. D.. 1784.

John Bailey Secre.y

Will.m Brown M.

Robert Whalley S.. W.

John Scott J.. W.

FAC-SIMILE OF THE CERTIFICATE OF BRO. HENRY W. NELLES, 7TH MAY, 1784. Opp. page 258

the most painfull works and severest tryals, he is raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason, and as such have entitled him to the secret works of the Royal Art, and he may without demur or hesitation be admitted or incorporated into any lawfull Warranted Body, wheresoever met, congregated or convened, he having to the utmost of his power strenuously supported and contributed to the advancement and interest of Masonry with zeal and vigour. Nevariature.

Given under our hands and seal of our Lodge at Niagara, this 7th day of May, A. L. 5784, A. D. 1784.

(Wm. Brown, M.
John Bailey, (Robert Whatley, S. W.
Secty. (John Scott, J. W.

It will be noted that John Bailey, the W.M. of 1780, is the secretary in 1784, and by another certificate we find that he was J.W. in 1785.

In the London Freemason of 25th February, 1871, is published a copy of a private certificate, furnished by lodge No. 156, in the Eighth regiment of foot to Bro. Robert Daniel, and it is signed by "Samuel Newson, Mr." The similarity of the names "John Bailey" and "John Beaily" suggests the idea that they are one and the same, and that the W.M. of 1780 was a warden in "1785." The certificate reads:

"And the darkness comprehended it not. In the East a place of Light, where reigns Reason, Silence, and Peace.

"We, the Master, Wardens, and Secretary of Lodge No. 156, from the Grand Constitution of England, held in the King's (or 8) Regiment of Foot, do hereby certify and attest to all Men Lightened by the Truth, and spread over the Face of the Earth, that the Bearer hereof, our worthy Brother Robert Daniel, have been by our Lodge Entered an Apprentice, past a Fellow-Craft, and in Due time raise'd to that Sublime Degree of Master Mason, and he may without Demur or hesitation be admitted or incorporated into any lawfully warranted Body wheresoever met, Congregated, or Conven'd; he having to the utmost of his Power strenuously supported and Contributed to the advancement of Masonry with zeal and vigour, he paying all just Dues and Demands to the Grand (Lodge).

(L.S.) Ne Variature.

"Given under our hands and Seal of our Lodge at Salisbury, the 24th Day of October, 1785; A.L. 5785.

"Saml. Newson, Mr.
"Philip Bockin, Secretary." Peter Deacon, S.W.; John Beaily, J.W."

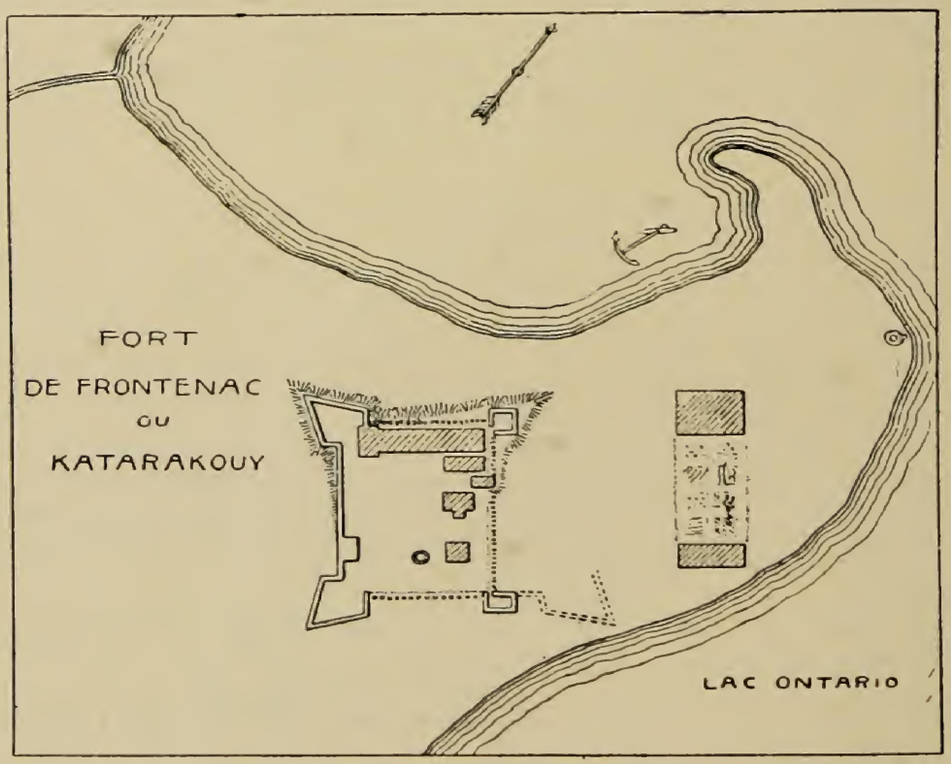
A battalion of the 8th regiment returned to Canada in December, 1892, and was stationed at Halifax, but is now in Barbadoes. It is a coincidence that when the centennial of Masonry was being celebrated in Toronto in 1892, the regiment which possessed the pioneer Masonic field warrant should, after an absence of over ninety years, be once more stationed on Canadian soil.

## CHAPTER XII.

### St. James' Lodge. No. 14, P. R. Q., No. 518, E. R.—The First Lodge at Cataraqui, now Kingston.—A Lodge in an historic place in civil and military history.

In 1670 the first European, M. de Courcelles, ascended the St. Lawrence to Lake Ontario, and at the spot now known as Kingston obtained permission from his master in France to erect a fort; but he being recalled, it was left to his successor, Count de Frontenac, to build the fort so well known in Canadian history. The place, from the strength of the fort, was called Cahiaque or Cadarogue, a Mohawk word signifying the "strongest" or "greatest fort" in the land.

Pouchot, the last French commander at Niagara, in his work on the war of 1755-60, writes the name Cataraqui as "Cataracoui."




An Ancient Plan of Fort Frontenac.

Frontenac landed in 1673 at a point west of the present Cataraqui bridge, where stands the artillery barracks of to-day, and here after six days' work, as the governor of New France, he held the key to the great lakes in a fort built of hewn logs, while trees, felled and trimmed, were used for the palisades, which fenced in and protected the structure.

At its foundation it was named the Fort of Lake St. Louis, by which name Lake Ontario was known, but after a short time the fortification was called Fort Frontenac, after the French governor. The fort was situated upon the point of land by the entrance of the large bay close to the Tete du Point, and covered the entrance to

Cataraqui creek. The early settlers of Kingston state that the fort was separated from Kingston by a trench or ditch, so that it was really surrounded by water—an island, upon which the first settlement was founded—known as the village of Cataraqui.

The fort was occupied at different periods by troops. In 1675 it was torn down and rebuilt with stone and strengthened by curtains and bastions. In 1695 the fort was again rebuilt and garrisoned with soldiers.

The accompanying plan of Fort Frontenac in 1787 is taken from Foillion's History of Montreal. The fort building and the storehouse stable and garden in front, were the only signs of habitation in the place, save the Recollet church, a small wooden structure, standing two hundred yards west, between the present Princess and Queen streets. The fort was originally evacuated and destroyed by Governor Denonville in 1689, and restored by Count Frontenac on his return in 1695.

The exact location of the fort is defined in a manuscript published by the Historical Society of Quebec, which says:

"It was situated at the bottom of a bay, which a little river flowing into Lake Ontario forms, close to the junction of Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence. It consisted of four stone curtains, 120 feet each defended by four spare bastions. The walls were defended by neither ditches nor palisades. There was no terrace to sustain it on the inside. A wooden gallery was built all round for communicating from one bastion to another. The platforms of these bastions were mounted on wooden piles and the curtains were pierced for loop holes."

Father Charlevoix, writing in 1720, says of this fortification that

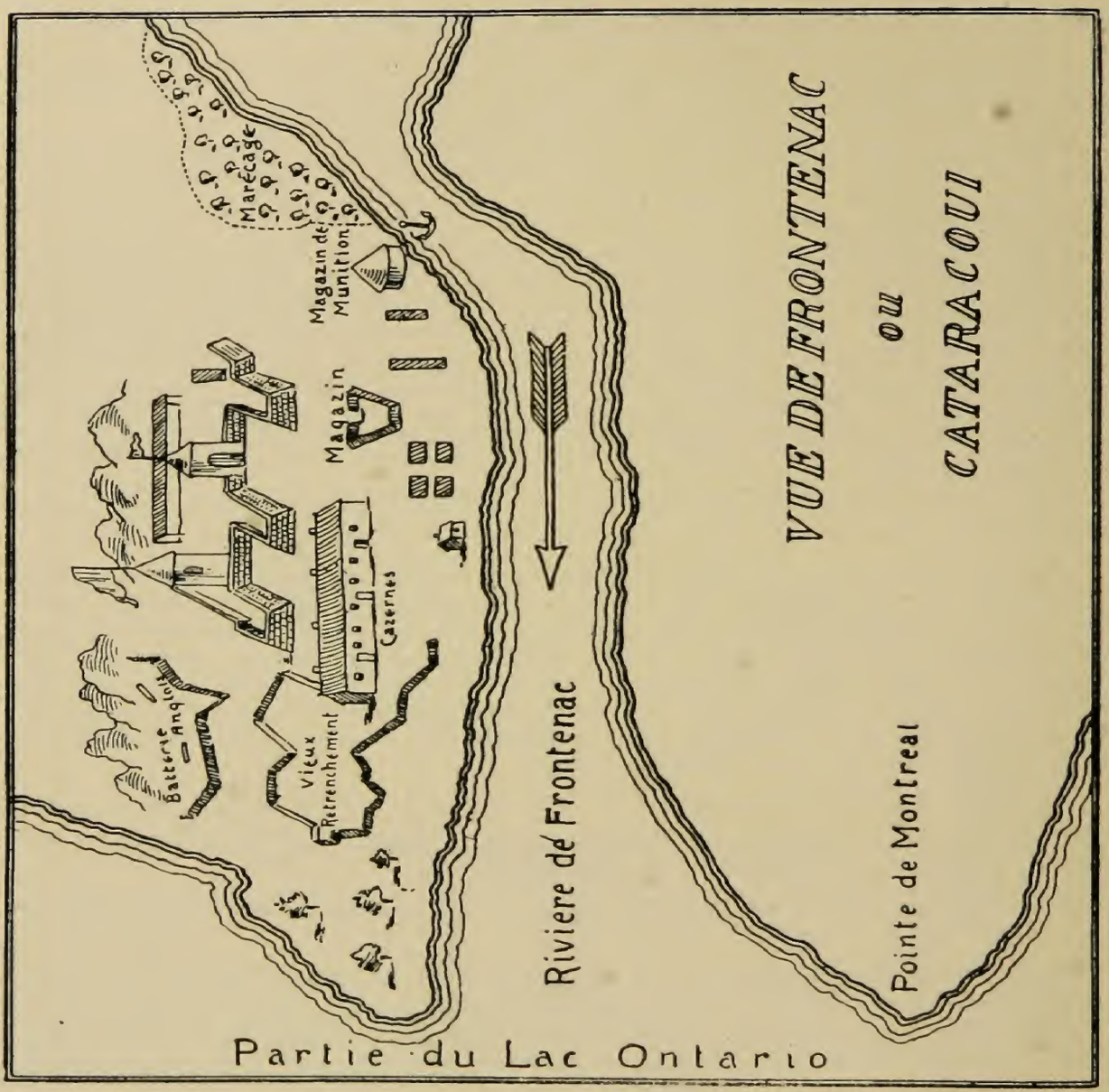
"It is a square within four bastions built of stone and the ground it occupies is a quarter of a league in compass."

Pouchot, writing in 1755-60 in his "Memoir of the Late War," says:

"Cataracoui or Frontenac is a square fort of Masonry without terraces, its walls being fifteen inches thick and the outside square and forty-two toises on a side. The flanks are very small and a wooden scaffold serves for a terreplein." "The anchorage, which is directly opposite the fort, is excellent for vessels and as winter quarters."

Gradually the glory of Fort Frontenac waned—the stone walls had not been built up to the standard strength, and in 1758 it is said that the walls "were not good." On the 27th August of that year the fort surrendered to Bradstreet, the British general. After that event it fell into ruin and the settlement was abandoned, save by those who occupied the log huts and the cleared ground around the old fortification. Then a military post was established at the Island of Chevereaux, afterwards called Carleton Island, which lies opposite to Kingston, and near the south shore, where Lake Ontario descends into the St. Lawrence.

About 1783 a number of refugees landed at Cataraqui creek, and in 1784 the first township was occupied. It is believed that Capt. Glass, who founded this settlement, was accompanied by Deputy Surveyor-General John Collins, of Quebec, at that period the Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec. In 1788 Collins




A Plan 140 Years Old.

was ordered to survey the forts and harbours from Carleton Island to Michilimackinac. He reported Fort Frontenac as being in ruins, defenceless and incapable of being repaired, with the barracks "partly demantled" and "in very bad condition," but added that it "may be still repaired."

The above is a reproduction of the plan of Fort Frontenac at some year in the period of French occupation, which was from 1750 to 1760. The drawing shows the creek, fort and buildings. The Cataraqui river was also called "The Frontenac."

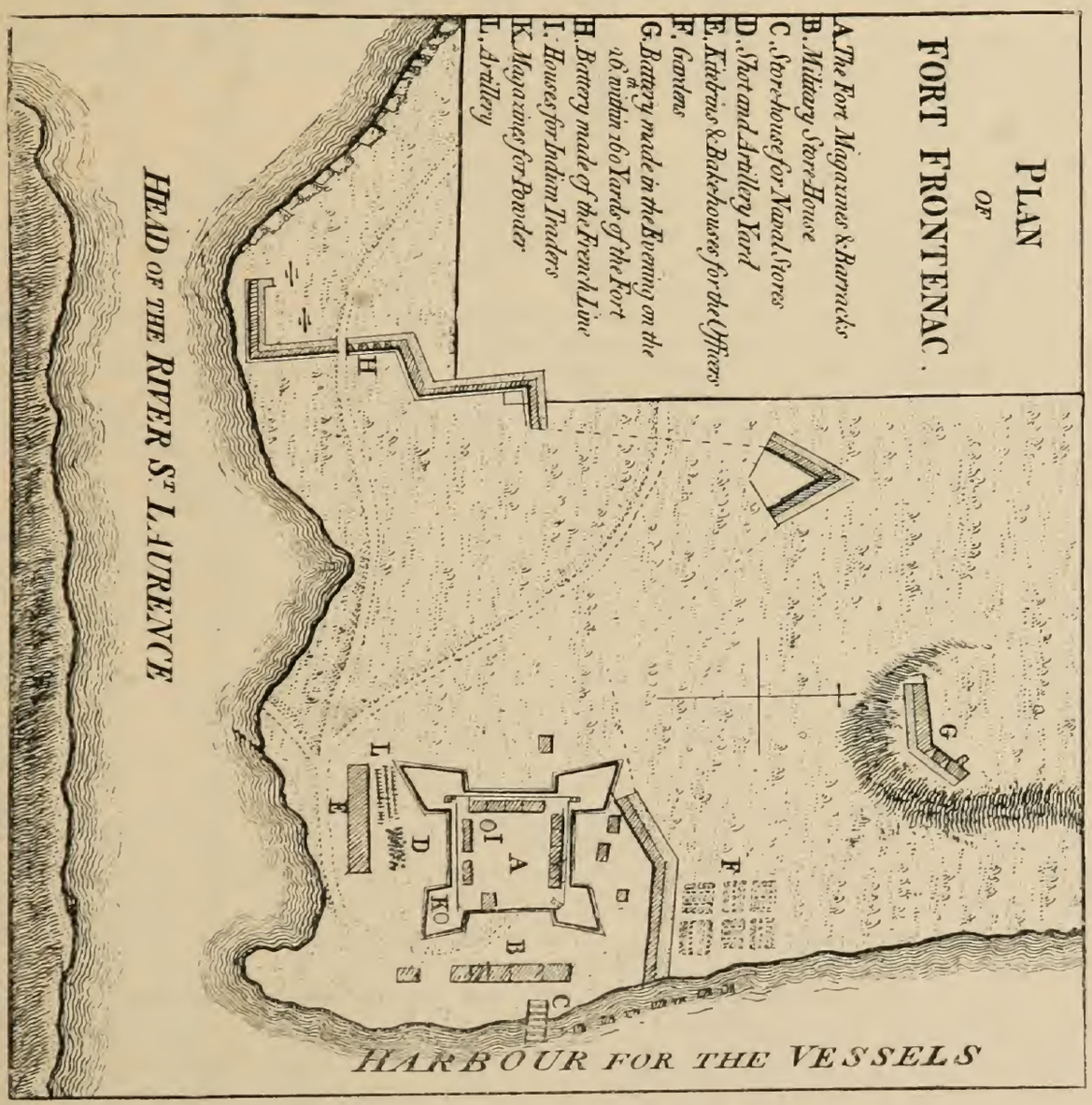
In 1789 barracks were built for soldiers on the site of the old Fort, this being the reinauguration of the place as a military station.

Rochefoucauld, writing in 1795, says that Kingston in that year had "about 120 or 30 houses," and in 1796 a writer says that there were from sixty to a hundred men quartered in the barracks, and that in 1794 the population of Cataraqui village was 345.

The remains of the tower in the interior of the old Fort Fronte-

nac were removed in 1827. The town was laid out in 1784, and in 1841 Kingston was selected by Lord Sydenham as the capital of United Canada.

These facts are all in harmony with our Masonic work. The first settlers in Cataraqui were Craftsmen. The Deputy Surveyor-General, John Collins, as stated, was the Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Quebec, and the late M.W. Bro. Dr. James A. Henderson, asserted to the writer that on Carleton Island a Masonic




PLAN OF FORT FRONTENAC, 1763

lodge met in one of the regiments stationed there in the early years of the settlement, and on the 7th August, 1794, lodge No. 6 of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada was constituted at "Bro. John Darley's Freemasons' Tavern," Kingston.

But prior to this date, away back in 1781, the footprints of the Mason were visible even in the rocky soil surrounding Kingston. The lodge with which Cataraqui, now Kingston, is more particularly identified, is that one warranted in 1781 by the Provincial Grand

Master of the Province of Quebec, the Hon. John Collins. The warrant has not been preserved, but a page of the minute book of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec is in the possession of the writer, and a fac simile is given in connection with this chapter. It is written on the first page of a sheet of foolscap in an official hand and signed by "Jas. Tanswell, G. Sec'y."

On the third page of the sheet is a minute ordering the remittance of "Three Guineas for every lodge you shall constitute, for the use of the Grand Charity." It might seem from this as if the brethren named in the petition were empowered to organize lodges at places other than Cataraqui, but evidently it refers to the fees payable to the Grand Lodge. The document reads:

LODGE, No. 14.

Quebec, 12th May, 1781.

At the petition of our Worshipful Brothers, Major James Rogers, Captain John Walden Meyers, Lieut. William Buell, Captain Ozariah Pritchard, Lieutenant Solomon Johns, James Taylor, James Ferguson, & William Marsh, in the King's Rangers.

A Warrant was granted, constituting said Brethren into a Regular Lodge of Free & Accepted Masons, by the name of St. James' Lodge, No. 14, of Quebec, bearing Date as above, & signed by the Right Worshipful, the Honble. Jno. Collins, Esqr., Grand Master, Thos. Aylwin, Esqr., Deputy Grand Master, & Jas. Tanswell, Grand Secretary, & appoint'g W. Bros. Major James Rogers, Master, Capt'n. John Walden Meyers, Senior Warden, & Lieu. William Buell, Junior Warden, for opening said Lodge, &c.

Jas. Tanswell, G. Sec'y.

Same time you Remit to the Treasurer of the Society, for the Time being in London, Three Guineas for every Lodge you shall constitute, for the use of the Grand Charity.....The burthen of all which we will make easy to you by Our Presence, so often as our Health & Publick Vocations will permit.

Given at Cataraqui, in the Province of Quebec, under Our Hand & Seal of the Grand Lodge, this 23rd Day of June, A.L. 5784.

By Command of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

J. Tanswell.

R. W. Bro. James Tanswell, the Provincial Grand Secretary, writing from Quebec on the 22nd October, 1781, and notifying the R.W. Grand Secretary of England as to the remission of eight guineas, states that five were for their lodge but "the remaining Three for St. James' lodge, No. 14, in the King's Rangers, constituted the 12 May last in the G. Lodge Room at Quebec."

The view of Kingston in 1783 is given in two forms. The first is a half-tone reproduction from the original water color, drawn by James Peachy, ensign of the 60th regiment, and "taken" by Louis Kotte. The reduction in the half-tone is so great that the houses cannot be seen distinctly. The second is a pen-and-ink sketch of the same picture, with a key made by M.W. Bro. R. T. Walkem of Kingston.

There are eight figures upon the tracing to which reference is made. The sketch or drawing was taken twenty-five years after the bombardment of the fort by Bradstreet, and the walls still bear traces, in the picture, of the bombardment. Bradstreet's batteries were placed, one to the west of the house marked No. 1, another on the

Lodge No. 14

Quebec 12th May 1781

At the Petition of our Worshipful Brothers Major James Rogers, Captain John Walden Meyers, Lieut. William Buell Captain Azariah Pritchard, Lieutenants Solomon Johns, James Taylor, James Ferguson, & William Marsh in the Kings Rangers

A Warrant was granted constituting said Brethren into a Regular Lodge of Free & accepted Masons by the Name of St. Jameses Lodge No. 14 of Quebec bearing Date as above & signed by the Right Worshipful & the Honble Jn. Collins Esq. Grand Master, Tho. Dunckerley Esq. Deputy Grand Master & Jas. Tanswell Esq. Grand Secretary & appointed W. Bro. Major James Rogers Master, Capt. John Walden Meyers Senior Warden & Lieut. William Buell Junior Warden for opening said Lodge &c.

Jas. Tanswell Grand Secry

Same Time You Remit to the Treasurer of the Society for the Time being in London, Three Guineas for Every Lodge you shall constitute for the use of the Grand Charity — The burthen of all which we will make easy to you by Our Presence, so often as our Health & Publick Vocations will permit —

Given at Cataraqui in the Province of Quebec under Our Hand & Seal of the Grand Lodge this 23 Day of June A.L. 5781

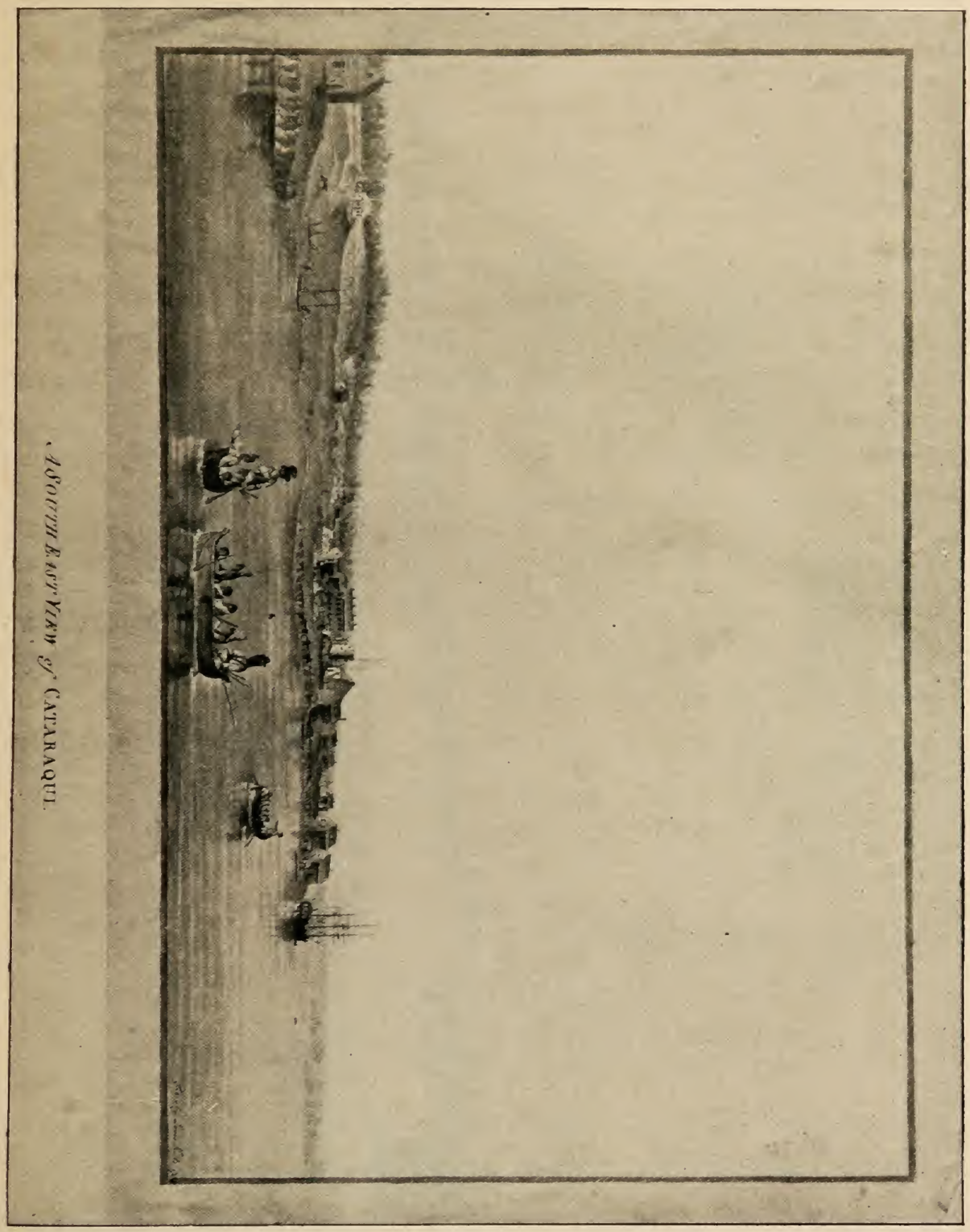
By Command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master

J. Tanswell

Opp page 264

FAC-SIMILE OF THE MINUTES OF THE GRAND LODGE AT QUEBEC, CONSTITUTING LODGE NO. 14 AT CATARAQUI.

high ground behind the house marked No. 2, No. 1 being about the site of the present market place, and the other on the high ground on Queen street, near the corner of Bagot street.

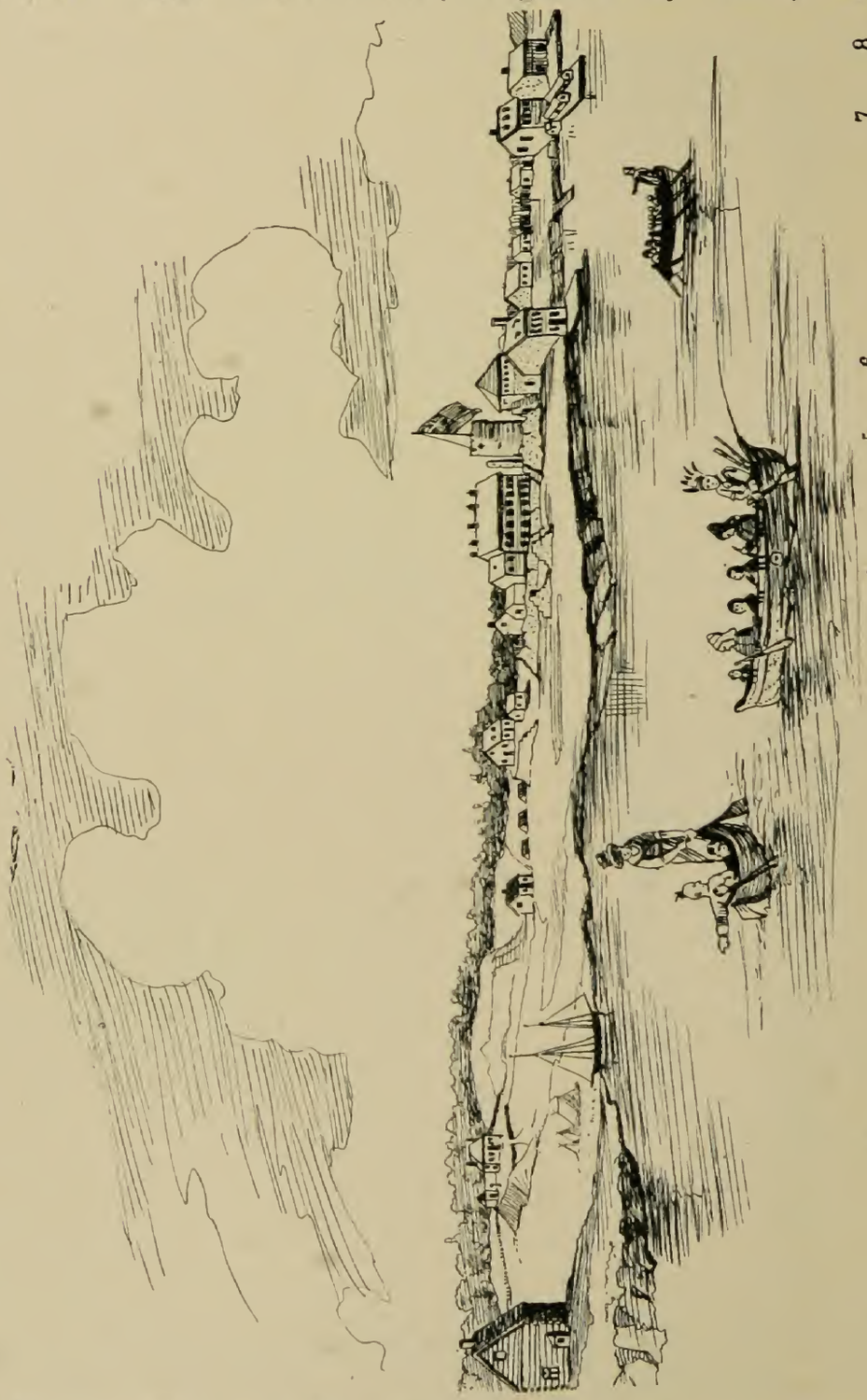



CATARAQUI (KINGSTON), FAC SIMILE OF SKETCH IN 1783.

No. 1 represents a small house, but of the owner or occupant nothing is known. It is near the site of the old Recollet church, which appears to have been removed or destroyed.

No. 2 represents the Commandant's house, which was on the line of Queen street, nor far from Bagot street.

No. 3 represents the barracks built by Count Frontenac inside the fort, the walls of which are designated by No. 4. The barracks




CATARAQUI (KINGSTON), PEN SKETCH FROM KOTTE'S DRAWING, WITH KEY.

appear to have been on the north-west side of the fort. The wall of the fort in the original picture is partly dark shaded and partly light. The light part represents the south-west side of the wall, the dark the south-east side.

No. 5 is a round tower built within the bastion at the corner of the fort. This was the south bastion. This tower was built of strong rubble masonry and continued in existence until 1832, when it was razed to the ground. The site of the tower, indicated by the circular stone work, is distinctly visible to-day in the barrack square close to the ball alley.

No. 6 is a three-cornered building, which was built of stone in front of and a protection to the entrance to the fort, which was on the north-east side facing Barriefield. One angle pointed towards Barriefield, and the building was constructed in this shape in order to divert the fire of guns which might be directed against the gate.

No. 7 represents a storehouse with a wharf in front of it, which formerly belonged to Mr. Forsythe.

Further east, No. 8 represents the storehouse owned by the Hon. Richard Cartwright, with a wharf in front of it. The adjoining building also probably belonged to him. Beyond this storehouse the land runs to a point and then sweeps into the left, forming a bay, which has now been nearly all filled up on which are the Montreal Transportation Company's shipyard, Anglin's mill and other works. The other houses are probably engineer's or officer's quarters, or houses occupied by inhabitants. The place seems to have been very thinly populated at the time.

The names in the petition of No. 14 in 1781 are familiar not only to Freemasons, but also to Canadians.

The first township was named after George the Third, "King's Town," which was afterwards abbreviated into Kingston. This township was allotted to the loyalists from New York; the second and third townships were allotted to the 2nd battalion of the 84th regiment, commonly called Sir John Johnson's regiment, also the King's New York Royal Rangers. By the rebels it was called "The Royal Greens."

In 1784 these soldier settlers migrated to the midland district. The first battalion was Jessups' Corps, which settled at Edwardsburgh and Augusta, while the second, Rogers' Corps, located on the Bay of Quinte. A company of the second battalion was at Carleton Island in 1782. Major James Rogers was an officer in Rogers' or the King's Rangers. His son, Robert Rogers, was in 1776 Governor of Michilimackinac. Both officers were Masons.

Captain John "Walden" Meyers, whose name in the manuscript should read not "Walden" but "Walter," was made a Mason at Quebec in 1780. The name was originally written "Waltermeyer," as in the German, but was afterwards divided.

In 1781 Meyers had under his command a company of ten men, and with great daring attempted to carry off General Schuyler, who resided at Albany. An old account says that

> "the party entered the dwelling, commenced packing up the plate and made a search for the General. But that gentleman opened a window, and, as if speaking to an armed force of his own, called out 'Come on, my brave fellows, surround the house and secure the villians who are plundering.' This happy stratagem caused Walter Meyer and his follows to betake themselves to flight."

Another version of the story is that Meyers went with ten men

to Albany, and, on reaching the residence of the general, they entered the yard and, through the window, saw the object of their search. They entered the house but could find no sign of a human being, although they examined the place from garret to cellar. In the latter place there were some puncheons, a number of which were examined, others not. It appears that the general after the war told Meyers that seeing his enemies approaching the house he had hidden himself under one of the puncheons, which, fortunately, was not examined.

During the war Bro. Meyers carried despatches from Canada to New York. On one occasion, returning from the States, he lost his way and nearly starved to death. He had with him a favorite dog, which became sick for want of food, and so great was his love for the animal that he carried it for days and finally reached home in safety.

Meyers was a brave and resolute man, but limited in education. On the 10th May, 1782, he was commissioned as a captain by Governor Haldimand. The name in the Masonic minute book would indicate that he was a captain prior to that date. He was a pioneer in all enterprises, owned a mill on the Moira river, and sailing vessels, and with these did a considerable trade with the settlers. He first lived on the front of the ninth township before it was surveyed, and in 1790 settled on the Moira river, where he erected a saw mill. The river was called "Meyers' Creek" until 1812, and subsequently "The Moira," after Earl Moira, Lord Rawdon, and the town was called "Belleville," after Lady Bella Gore, wife of Lieut.-Governor Gore.

The Masonic certificate of Captain Meyers has been preserved by his family and is a curious old MS. It reads:

Lux sit et Lux fuit.

John Walden Meyers was entered into the Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons in St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 2, Quebec, there passed, and raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason. In testimony of which we have hereunto affixed the seal of our lodge, this 28th day of February, 1780, and of Masonry, 5780, and caused our said brother to subscribe his name in our presence.

Laud Smith, as Master.
John Hurst, S.W.
James Durward, J.W.
John Lynd, Secretary. (Seal.)
John Walden Meyers.

Lieut. William Buell was the ancestor of the Buell family, the father of the late Bro. Col. Wm. Buell of Brockville. He was born in Hebron, Conn., on the 5th October, 1751. When the war broke out he made his way to Montreal and received a commission in the King's Rangers. He was a member of the early lodges at Brockville and died there in 1832. His son, the late Bro. William Buell, died in February, 1894, and was also a member of the Craft there.

Capt. Ozariah Pritchard, Lieut. Solomon Jones, James Taylor and William Marsh were all well known residents of Brockville. James Ferguson is supposed to have been a relative of the barrack master at Cataraqui from 1782-85.

The Hon. John Collins was the Provincial Grand Master at

Lux sit et Lux fuit

John Wallen Meyers was entered into the Antient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons in St. Andrews Lodge No. 2 Quebec, there passed and raised to the Sublime Degree of Master Mason. In testimony of which we have hereunto affixed the Seal of our Lodge this 28th day of February 1780. and of Masonry 5780 and caused our said Brother to subscribe his Name in our presence.

Lau. Smith as Master
John Hurst S. W.
James Durwards Jr.

John Lynd Secty

Johannes W. Meyers Dicale apercebantur in societatis antiquâ et toti honestâ Architectorum Operum, sancto Johanni Dicata et nomine sancti Andrea numero secundo Villa Quebecensi insignita. Ibique ea industria sua et fama haud ignobili, de Gradu ad Gradum, peritis studiose et liberaliter meritis, honore demum sublimi Architectorum Magistri ornatus fuit Arcana nostra nunquam patefecit, arcanis utur nostris dignus est. In Testimonium veritatis. Sigillum nostræ Societatis apponimus patre nostro coram nobis, nom in basilicâ manente Anno Domini 1780. Latomia 5780.

Lau. Smith as Master
John Hurst S. W.
James Durwards Jr.

John Wallen Meyers

Opp. page 268.

FAC-SIMILE OF CERTIFICATE OF BRO. JOHN W. MEYERS, 1780.

Quebec in 1781, and as Deputy Surveyor-General knew well that Cataraqui would be an excellent location for a new lodge. James Tanswell, the Grand Secretary, was, at a later period, a prominent resident of Kingston. He was Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec from 1781 to 1784, for in both years his signature was attached to official documents. It is almost unnecessary to state that there are no records of this old lodge at Kingston. The first meetings were held in the barracks, at least this is the impression which the late Bro. Sellars expressed in speaking to the writer. Bro. Sellars died in 1891, aged 99 years and eight months. His father was a soldier and stationed at old Fort Frontenac. His early recollection was that his father had said that the lodge at Cataraqui met in the old French fort, for it was not in so great a state of decay in 1781 as to render it uninhabitable.

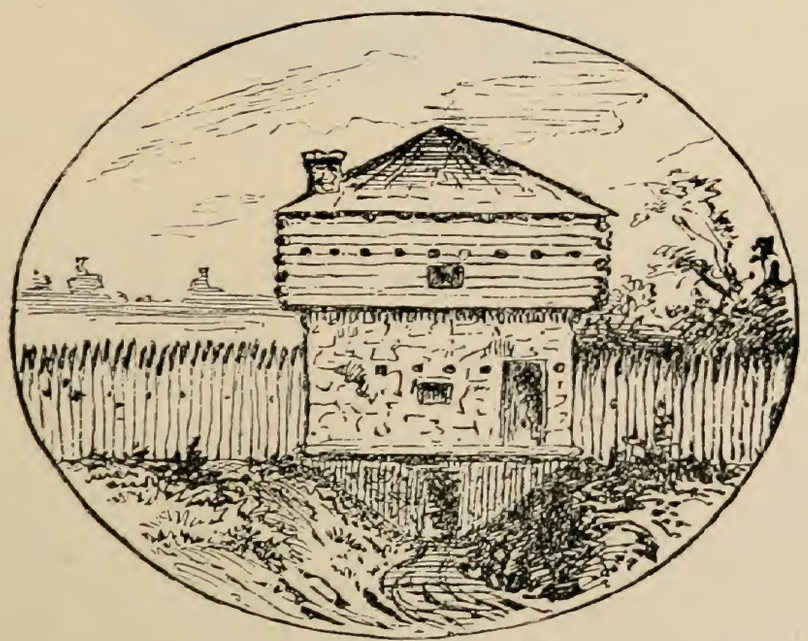
---

## CHAPTER XIII.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 15, P. R. Q., NO. 465, E. R., AT MICHILIMACKINAC, NOW MACKINAW. — A LODGE IN THE UPPER PENINSULA OF MICHIGAN, 1782.—WHAT OCCURRED AT A GAME OF LACROSSE.

The term "Michilimackinac" or "the country of Michilimackinac," was applied by the early French settlers to a large portion of the eastern half of the upper peninsula of Michigan. The term, however, finally became restricted to the island of Mackinac.

Mackinac is a county in Michigan, in the eastern part of the upper peninsula, borders on Lakes Huron and Michigan, and is separated from the lower peninsula by the Strait of Mackinac.

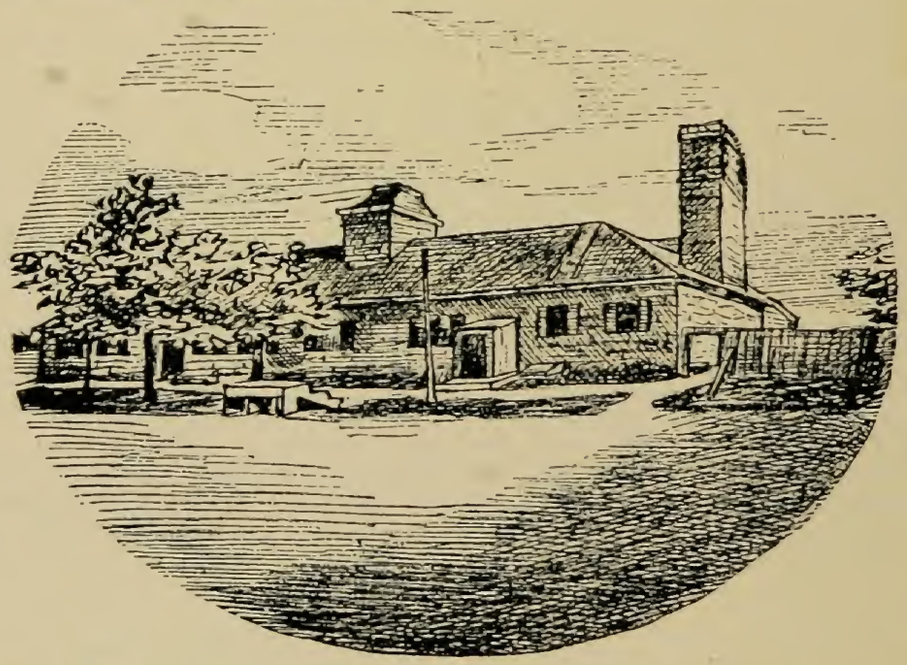


THE OLD BLOCK HOUSE, BUILT IN 1780.

Mishinimakina, in the locative case, Mis Ninimakinang, "at the great uplifted bow," "at the great hanging arch," is the Indian name for the Island of Mackinac.

The French "La Pointe de St. Ignace," applied to the whole of the little peninsula, the base of which may be defined by drawing a line due west from the mouth of the Carp River to Lake Michigan. The map gives the southern half only.

John Nicolet in 1634 was the first white man to see the island of Mackinac. In 1669 the Jesuit Father Claude Allouez visited it, and in 1670 Father Claude Dablon, as Superior of the Jesuits, selected La Pointe de St. Ignace as the site of a mission. In 1671 Father Marquette arrived, and in 1679 La Salle, after a voyage of twenty days, visited the settlement, journeying in the "Griffon," the first sailing vessel on the lakes above the Falls of Niagara, a boat built on Cayuga Creek, a tributary of the Niagara.



OFFICERS' QUARTERS AT MICHILIMACKINAC WHERE ST. JOHN'S LODGE MET IN 1784.

On the 24th July, 1759, Niagara surrendered to the British. On September 18th Quebec surrendered, and on 8th September, 1760, Montreal and all the French Canadian territory also capitulated. On the 28th September, 1761, British troops first arrived at Michilimackinac. Under the conspiracy of Pontiac this fort was one of eleven attacked, of which eight, including Michilimackinac, were captured.

Pontiac was a North American Indian chief of the Ottawa tribe, an ally of the French. In 1762 after the surrender of all French Canadian territory to the British, he formed a coalition of many western tribes and attacked British garrisons and frontier settlements.

On the 2nd June Fort Michilimackinac was captured. The garrison consisted of Captain Etherington, Lieutenants Jamet and Leslie and about thirty-five men. A band of Chippewas, while playing

a game of lacrosse just outside of the fort, knocked the ball, as if by accident, so that it fell inside the stockade; the players rushed after it, and seizing their weapons from squaws, who had them concealed under their blankets, and had previously entered the fort as part of the plot, they raised the war-whoop and fell upon the garrison. Lieutenant Jamet and fifteen men were killed. Captain Etherington and Lieutenant Leslie, who were watching the game of ball, and the rest of the garrison were taken prisoners; they were afterwards ransomed by Lieutenant Gorell and his command from the fort at Green Bay.

St. John's lodge at Michilimackinac was warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec in 1782, as No. 15, and the Lodge appears in the English records as constituted on the 15th November, 1784. It was No. 465 until 1792, when it became No. 376, on the English register. It met in one of the rooms of the officers' quarters, which were built in 1780, and tradition says that some of the meetings were held in the upper part of the old blockhouse of the fort.

In 1784, on the 31st July, F. B. Fry, an ensign of the 8th foot, and George Clowes, of the same regiment, which was then stationed at Niagara, were at Mackinac.

In the register of warrants and patents of the first Grand Lodge of England, on page 3, there are three entries, affecting as many lodges warranted in Canada. Bro. Tanswell was the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at Quebec. The entries read:

"Mr. Tanswell, P.G Sec. for Canada, advises in his letter 15th Nov., 1784, to have constituted 3 lodges and has remitted 3 Guin's for each, vizt:

"465. No. 15, St. John's Lodge at Michilimacinac.

"466. No. 17, Barry Lodge in 34th Regt.

"467. Rainsford Lodge, 44th Regt."

By the Treaty of Paris, September, 1783, the post of Michilimackinac fell within the boundary of the United States, but the English did not withdraw for some years later.

---

## CHAPTER XIV.

### St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara, Township of Niagara, County of Lincoln, 1782-94.—First Trace of a Permanent Lodge in this District.—Its origin unknown.

The first lodge that worked in the Niagara district was under field warrant No. 156, in the King's or Eighth Regiment of Foot. While this lodge was for a time upon the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec, it could not be considered as a Craft organization which would be permanent in the district or country.

Some few years ago MS. petitions found in the Niagara district revealed the fact that contemporary with the lodge in the Eighth

regiment, which worked in the fort on what is now the east or American side of the Niagara River, there was a lodge on the west side working at Queenston, in the district now known as the county of Lincoln.

These petitions date from 1782, the earliest being that of Joseph Brown, dated 14th September, 1782, to the brethren of "Lodge No. 2." This proves conclusively that there was a lodge at work in the district, at least, five years before the advent of the Quebec lodge of 1787. Subsequent evidence indicates that the lodge met in the house of Bro. Joseph Brown in the township of Newark or Queenston, in the county of Lincoln.

Our knowledge of this lodge is confined solely to the petitions. There is no trace, however, of the authority from which the lodge "No. 2, of Friendship," derived its original warrant.

The petitions of lodge No. 2, have been in the hands of Bro. S. S. J. Brown of Toronto, and were given to him by his grandfather, Bro. Joseph Brown, who was initiated in 1782. That venerable brother told his grandson that he had been a member all his life of Niagara lodge, No. 2, which met in the township of Newark or Queenston. So that we have ample evidence that the lodge was a working organization, and that it eventually became the No. 2 on the list of lodges warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis about 1794.

Bro. Joseph Brown's house was a popular one with the Craft. It was situated on lot 13, township of Niagara, fronting on the river of that name, two miles and a half north of Queenston and four miles south of Niagara. It was burnt down in 1812, and another building was erected upon the same site. It was here that the lodge meetings were held until it became untenable, and was finally torn down. The house now standing upon the farm has been erected upon another site and is occupied by a grandson of the original Bro. Joseph Brown. Bro. H. J. Brown, who is a P.M. and member of Niagara, No. 2, has a brother, A. G. Brown, of St. Catharines, also a member of the Craft in St. George's lodge, No. 15, St. Catharines.

The petitions are odd specimens of MS., faded and yellow with age, but mementoes of the Craft work of over a century ago in the Niagara district. Copies of these petitions from 1782 until 1790, with some particulars concerning the brethren mentioned are herewith given. They were all taken from the same package in consecutive order, and certainly belong to one and the same lodge.

14th Sept., 1782. Petition of Joseph Brown. "To the Worshipful Master and Brethren of Lodge, No. 2, Ancient York Masons."

—— 1787. Petition of James Cooper. "To the Master of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2."

This is the brother whose certificate is given. The date of the certificate is 1799, but the brother nevertheless may have been initiated in 1787. Certificates or clearance certificates were frequently issued at periods subsequent to entry into the lodges.

James Cooper had a farm at the Pine Grove on the Niagara River road, two miles below Queenston.

7th Aug., 1787. Petition of Charles Field. "To the Master and Wardens of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2."

This petition is peculiar in its wording. It reads:

"The petition of Charles Field shewth that your petitioner has long been desirous of becoming a Mason, and wishes to be initiated in your lodge, should he be thought worthy. I refer the lodge to Mr. Clark, who has been acquainted with me, and I am, with respect,

Your most obed't
h'bl servant,
Charles Field."

Charles Field was an old resident of Niagara. Nothing is known concerning his family.

16th April, 1790. Petition of Jessie Hulburd, "To the Worshipful Master and Brethren of Lodge No. 2, Antient York Masons."

30th April, 1790. Petition of Minar Bredt, "To the Worshipful Master and Brethren of St. John's Lodge of Friendship No. 2, Ancient York Masons."

There is no record of the work of the lodge nor any reference to it from 30th April, 1790, until 18th April, 1796, when we have the petition of Mr. Thomas Clarke for initiation, followed by others from Thomas Ingersol, John Clow, John Crysler, James Secord, and several as late as 1810. The fact that all these early petitions from 1782-90, and those from "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," from 1796-1810, were tied up in one package, labelled "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara," and that Bro. Brown, who had them in his possession, said that they were the property of the lodge of which he had all his life been a member, is fair evidence that the lodge, No. 2, of 1782, or earlier, worked in the township of Queenston from that date until 1794, when it became "Lodge, No. 2, of Friendship," on the roll of the first Provincial Grand Lodge under R.W. Bro. Jarvis.

This concludes the limited history of an old lodge, which may have been warranted by an early colonial jurisdiction, or may possibly have worked originally under a military warrant. The fact that it was given the local No. 2 indicates an authority nearer home, and points to the probability of its having been warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec under the first Grand Lodge of England (Moderns).

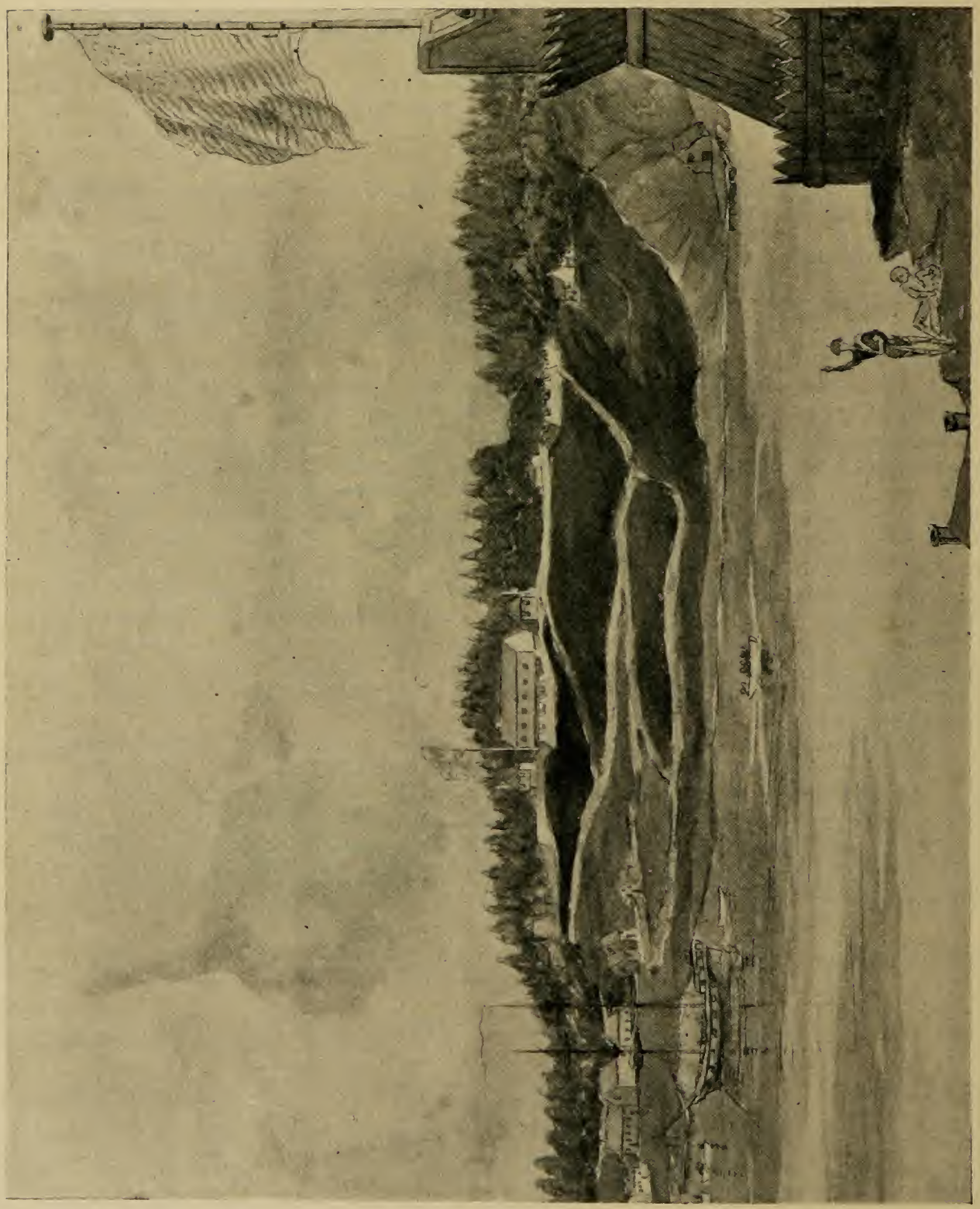



PHOTO FROM ACKERMAN'S ACQUATINT—1812.

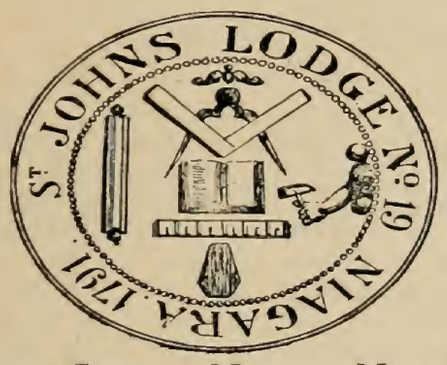
FORT GEORGE, UPPER CANADA, FROM THE AMERICAN SIDE OF RIVER, 1812.

## CHAPTER XV.

LODGE NO. 19, P. R. Q., AT NIAGARA, 1787-96. — ONE OF TEN LODGES WARRANTED IN THAT PART OF CANADA WHICH WAS AFTERWARDS KNOWN AS UPPER CANADA.

The first references which attracted attention in modern days to lodge No. 19, at Niagara, were found in the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" of the 14th July, 1794, and 29th August, 1794. In this journal, which was the official newspaper of Upper Canada, at that time are published two notices calling meetings of the Craft, and signed by "Rolfe Clenche," as "Secretary."

As with the original No. 2 at Queenston its origin was—if not a mystery—a question which would not survive close enquiry. No. 19 could not have been warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, for the lodge given that number on his register did not exist until after 1800, when No. 19 in the township of Haldimand was formed. Therefore, we had to seek elsewhere for the authority under which No. 19 at Niagara worked.




SEAL OF LODGE NO. 19, NIAGARA.

In collating MSS. in the possession of the writer, not only the day and date of the warrant have been found, but also the correspondence with reference to its issue. No. 19 was a creation of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec. A letter, written within thirteen days of the issue of its warrant, disposes of a vexed question which has been discussed for many an hour by the Craft in the Niagara district.

It was customary in the days of the early Provincial Grand Lodges to appoint a committee to answer communications received from the mother Grand Lodge. On the 23rd October, 1787, the committee appointed by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec for this purpose, after references to other matters, wrote the Grand Secretary of England as follows:

"Upon the Petition of Lieut. Col. Butler a warrant was granted, 10th Inst., constituting a lodge at Niagara by the name of St. John's Lodge, No. 19, of which our said Bror. Col. Butler is appointed Master; the Fee of five guineas for the same together with our annual donation of one Guinea will be given you by our W. Brother Adam Lymburner, Esqr."

This paragraph is followed by another, important because it refers to the proposed action of the Provincial Grand Lodge with regard to other lodges. It reads:

"As several of the Lodges holding under the constitution of England in this country are extinct, we mean to revise them, and if we have time for that purpose we shall enclose you a correct list of those that remain."

These paragraphs settle two points. The first establishes the identity of "No. 19," as warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec, and the second shows that the Provincial Grand Lodge was prepared to take action regarding the lodges of English birth which had worked in Canada and become dormant.

The warrant of No. 19 had been granted by the Provincial Grand Lodge during the interregnum which occurred between the death of R. W. Bro. Christopher Carleton, and the appointment of Sir John Johnson to the chair of Provincial Grand Master. The former had died in June of 1787, and the latter was appointed in 1789.

The fees and communications concerning "No. 19" had been carried to England by Bro. Adam Lymburner, but the Grand Secretary of England had apparently neglected to acknowledge the receipt of this money to the provincial body at Quebec, although, no doubt, he gave one to Bro. Lymburner. This neglect was noted in a letter of the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge, dated 13th June, 1788, to the Grand Secretary of England. The Canadian brethren were evidently dissatisfied. They wrote:

"What surprises us most is that we have no acknowledgment for the money we have remitted to the Grand Lodge of England for constituting the Lodge at Niagara called St. John's Lodge; unlefs the Prov. Grand Lodge can give the said Lodge of Niagara as afsurance that their Fees have been regularly paid, so that they may be registered by the Grand Lodge of England, we fear they will follow the example of some other Lodges in this Province by refusing to contribute a single shilling to the contingencies either of this Grand Lodge or that of England, and we will not undertake to answer for the consequences; for with all our attention & Zeal & Desire to conform to the true principles of our institution, we have not been a little reproached, not from any error on this side of the water, and we beg leave to say we have struggled hard to preserve the unanimity & harmony that has hitherto prevailed."

In the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of England, at the Quarterly Communication held on the 13th February, 1788, we find under the head of Constitutions: "St. John's lodge, Niagara, £2 2s. od."

The next reference to No. 19 is in the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" of Monday, the 29th August, 1794, which reads:

"A meeting of the members of St. John's Lodge, No. 19, to be held in the lodge room, Newark, on Tuesday, 22nd instant, at 11 o'clock, A.M., of which all concerned are desired to take notice."

"By order,

14th July, 1794. "Rolfe Clench, Secretary."

This meeting was held in the Freemasons' Hall, which had been erected by the Land Board in 1792. "Rolfe Clench" should read "Ralfe Clench," as we find it given in the official records of the country.

This meeting points to the closing days of the lodge, and its probable amalgamation with No. 2 on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. It was in 1794 that the lodges of his regime were formed.

The next notice of No. 19 is in a supplement to the Upper Canada Gazette, dated Monday, 29th August, 1794. It reads:

"A meeting of the members of St. John's Lodge, No. 19, to be held in the lodge room, Newark, on the second Tuesday in October, at 11 o'clock A.M., of which all concerned are desired to take notice.

"By order,

31st July, 1794. "Rolfe Clench, Secretary."

Whatever transpired at the meeting of the 22nd July was apparently of more than ordinary routine, for the meeting called a few days later was three months in advance of the regular time. Unfortunately, the records from 1794-96 are incomplete, but the belief that No. 19 returned its warrant to the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec and united with No. 2 of Niagara is strengthened by the fact that in December of 1796 a meeting of "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," was called at Wilson's Hotel in Newark, by a summons signed "Rolfe Clench," as "Secretary." Along the line of proof we find a notice of a meeting in June, 1797, of "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," signed by "Thomas Clarke, Secretary." This brother's petition for initiation was found in the package of papers belonging to No. 2 of 1782, and his presence as secretary shows the connection between the old lodge of 1782 and the later one of 1795, warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

There is no further reference to No. 19 in the MSS. That it was originally a lodge of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec is proved by the records, and that its membership swarmed into "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," township of Niagara, is practically an assured fact.

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

### Union Lodge, No. 9, P. R. Q., No. 521, E. R.—Cornwall, 1793.—An old lodge in the Eastern District.—An Ancient Certificate that gives a faint trace of the lodge.

Cornwall is an incorporated town on the St. Lawrence, in the township of Cornwall, Stormont County, and is the county seat. The first settlers came to Cornwall in 1776, and the pioneers in the front townships of Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry, were the discharged soldiers and retired officers of Sir John Johnson's "The Royal Regiment of New York," and a few companies of the 84th Regt. Many of the first-named regiment were Masons. These forces were all disbanded in 1784.

In a map of 1786 made for Sir John Johnson the town plot is set out and named "New Johnstown," a familiar name in early Craft work. There were a number of Masonic lodges in different parts of this section of country, which was known as the Eastern District. The Masonic map which accompanies this volume will show better than letter press the location of those old lodges, which

existed from the earliest years in that part of the old province of Quebec, known as the district of Montreal, and which district included the whole of the territory formerly Upper Canada, and now the Province of Ontario.

There are enough of the records of the lodge at Cornwall to show that it was warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. There is no record of its work, except that on page 28 of the register of warrants in the archives of the original Grand Lodge at London, there is an entry to the effect that in 1793, No. 521, "Union Lodge, at Cornwall, in Upper Canada," was entered on the list at London. Under the line quoted from the English records there is another entry which reads: "522, St. John's Lodge of Friendship, at Montreal," and then this note, which gives us the necessary clue to the paternity of the lodge:

"The 2 above named lodges I rece the acct. of from Mr. Thos. McCord of Montreal, Prov. G. Sec. for Canada, dated 5 Novr., 1792, p. Mr. Beck."

Bro. McCord was well known as a prominent Mason in Montreal. The lodge met at Cornwall, and seems to have been the predecessor of one known as lodge "No. 9, at Cornwall, County of Stormont, Province of Upper Canada," the history of which will be found with those warrants issued by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. The earliest record of Masonry in Cornwall is a certificate issued in 1799 by lodge No. 9, and now in possession of the writer.

There is no information regarding the manner in which the lodge obtained the local number "9." The first lodge with that number was warranted at Bertie (Fort Erie) by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which was believed to have succeeded what was known as lodge "No. 5," at Fort Erie, but of which there is only a trace. The certificate of No. 9, Cornwall, is genuine. The warrant may have been an old field warrant, for Bro. John Pescod, who signed it as W. M., was an ex-soldier of one of the colonial regiments, and settled in that locality. The following is a copy of the certificate:

AND THE DARKNESS COMPREHENDED IT NOT;

IN THE EAST A PLACE FULL OF LIGHT, WHERE REIGNS SILENCE AND PEACE.

These are to certify that the Bearer hereof Brother William Emery being justly and Lawfully raised an Entered Apprentice, Pafsed a Fellow Craft, after sufficient Proof and Trial of his Integrity and Attachment thereto, was raised to the Sublime Degree of aMaster Mason, whose zeal for the Craft Induces us to recommend him to all true and faithful Brethren, wherever dispersed through the Globe and worthy of being admitted into any regular Lodge after due Examination, Given at our LODGE ROOM, No. 9 at Cornwall, County of Stormont, Province of upper Cannada, and under our Hands and Seal this thirteenth DAY of June, A Dom: One Thousand seven hundred and Ninety Nine, and in the year of Masonry, 5799.

John Pescod, Master.
Frank Clark, Sen'r War'd.
Robt. McGloughlond, J.W.

Daniel Campbell, Treasurer.
James Utterworth, Secretary.

On the 13th February, 1804, a lodge known as Athol, No. 3, was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis at Cornwall, whether as the successor

of "No. 9" in this chapter is not known. No. 9 met in "our lodge room, No. 9, at Cornwall." This gives the exact location of the warrant.

Cornwall was deemed an important place, and amongst the list of early settlers, emigrants from the United States, disbanded soldiers, and officers of the British army and others, are the names of many who were Craftsmen. The town was famous from 1803 to 1812 for its schools, and some of the leading men of the province at that time were educated there by the Rev. Dr. Strachan. Amongst these are also many members of the Craft, including Bro. Samuel Peters Jarvis, Registrar of Upper Canada; Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, a Provincial Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada; Bro. J. Macaulay of Kingston, and many others prominent in Masonic, business and legal circles.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

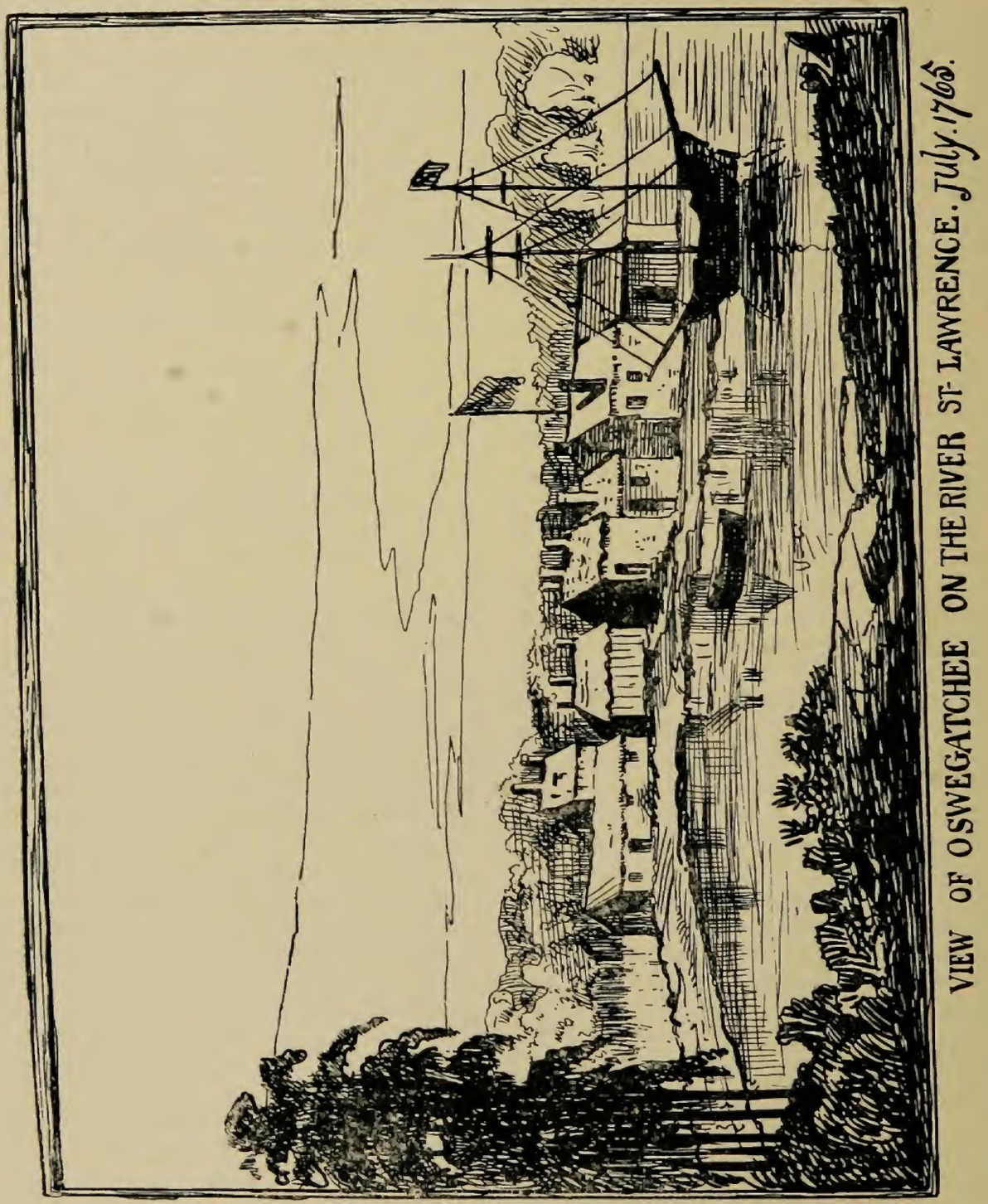
### New Oswegatchie Lodge, No. 7, N. Y., and No. 7, P. R. Q., No. 520, E. R., 1786-91.—A Lodge with an American and Canadian History.

There is a halo of interest surrounding the history of early Craft work. The discovery of old records bearing the handwriting of the sturdy sons of Britain, who turned their reaping hooks into bayonets, and, armed with the old flint lock musket, marched shoulder to shoulder in defence of their adopted land, is especially entertaining. Amongst the earliest of these records are the minutes of the "New Oswegatchie" lodge, which met at Elizabethtown, in the county of Leeds, in 1787. The minutes preserved are the first writings of the kind we have of any Craft lodge work in what was then the province of Quebec, but which by the act of the imperial parliament in 1791, was divided into Upper and Lower Canada.

This lodge was of American origin, and was warranted as No. 7 by the Grand Lodge of New York on the 7th May, 1783. The claim is maintained that the lodge met in the American Fort Oswegatchie on the south side of the St. Lawrence. Another statement is that the lodge worked under a dispensation obtained from Ogdensburg in New York State. This latter deliverance was made by Bro. Adiel Sherwood. The probability is, however, that the warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of New York.

The name Oswegatchie—or Chouegatchie—is supposed to be a corruption of the Huron word meaning "Blackwater." Fort Oswegatchie is associated with the early struggles of the United States and Canada. The fort, which has long since gone to ruin, was originally built by the French in the immediate vicinity of Ogdensburg, in St. Lawrence county, New York, on the banks of the River Oswegatchie, which runs adjacent to the modern town of Ogdensburg. The fort was known, in 1740, as Fort Oswegatchie, but is also

called, on old French maps, La Presentation, and La Gallette. It was occupied by the French during the Seven Years' War, but was captured by the British in 1760, when they were en route down the St. Lawrence to attack Montreal.




The above view of Oswegatchie on the River St. Lawrence, dated July, 1765, is taken from the original drawing which the writer found in the British Museum in 1895. It is believed to be the earliest picture of Ogdensburg known.

Among the English troops, which, after the fall of Quebec, in 1759, made an attack under General Amherst on the French posts on the St. Lawrence, one of which was La Presentation, afterwards Oswegatchie, were the 44th regiment, and five companies of the 80th.

These regiments had field lodges, but not in the case of the 44th, till 1784, and, in that of the 80th, many years after.

The fort finally fell into the hands of the English, after a severe engagement. Lieut.-Col. Massey, with his grenadier regiment, took possession of the fort, the garrison was sent to New York, and the post named by General Amherst, Fort William Augustus.

The town of Ogdensburg and its suburbs are rich in historic memories of the old French and revolutionary wars, and a sail on the dark waters of the Oswegatchie recalls the marvellous stories of Putnam, and the gallantry of the defenders of the old battlement.

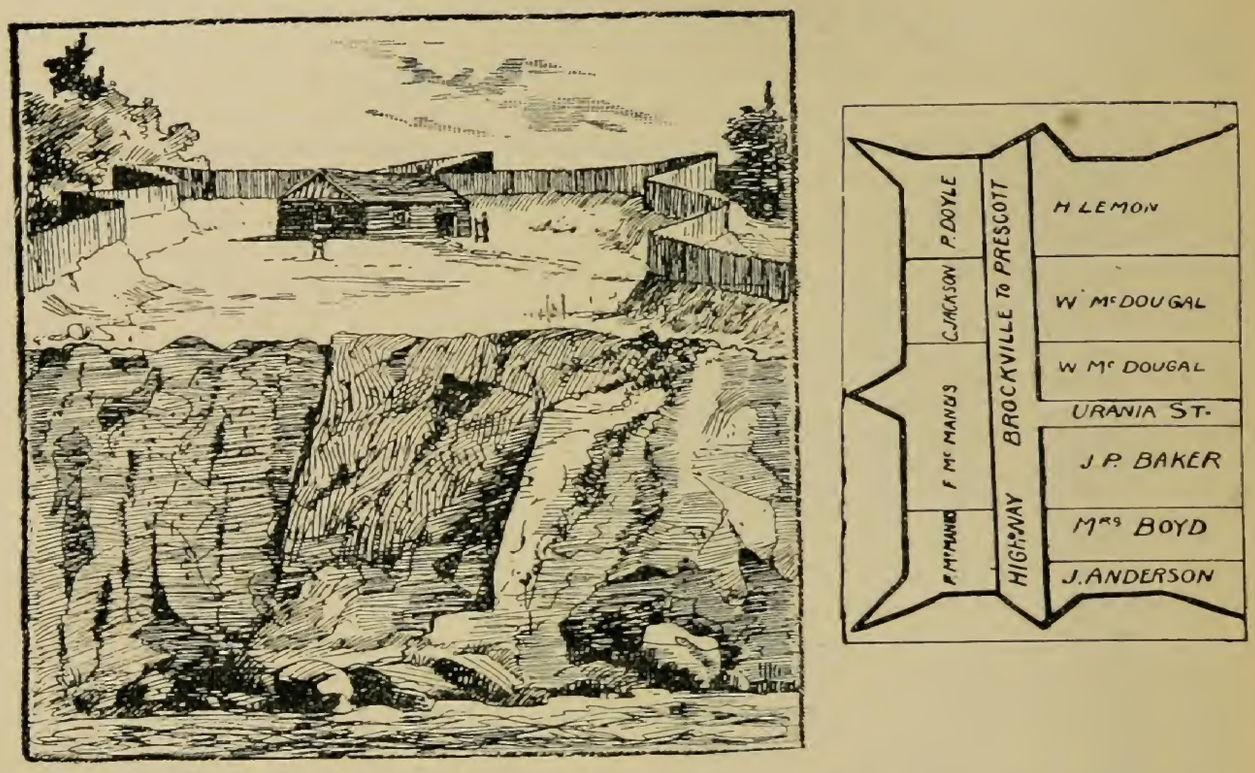
Directly opposite Ogdensburg is the Canadian town of Prescott, and east of Prescott is the township of Augusta, in the county of Grenville, in which was situated a district known as New Oswegatchie, a section of country that was for years a home and stronghold of Masonry.

Near the present village of Maitland, in 1758, defensive works were erected by the French, and because of the conveniences of timber a shipyard was established. The original French fort, with its pickets was in existence in 1785. It contained about six acres, and was star-shaped. About forty years ago a small portion of the earth works was visible. When Upper Canada was divided into townships, the fort was found to occupy lot 29 of the first concession of the township of Augusta, county of Grenville.

The house, represented in the centre of the accompanying sketch, was the French officers' quarters, and was the only one left when the place fell into decay and ruin. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips had a house on this site in 1820. It was a tradition among the early settlers that the French had buried money within the grounds of the fort, but although numberless relics of the days of the war have been discovered there, no money was ever found. The sketch shows the beach along the lake shore. The gates of the fort had been removed twenty years before the sketch was made. The small plan shows the property-holders on the present site.

The lodge certainly gained its title from either the river on the north side of the St. Lawrence, the creek near Maitland, or the section of country on the south side of the river. A correct presentation of the old and new Oswegatchie is necessary in order to locate the origin and seat of this old lodge, the records of which, having lain in darkness for a hundred years, have been brought into the sunlight in the endeavor to piece together the bits of Craft history which years of search and research have produced for the edification of the modern Mason.

In 1889 the minute book of New Oswegatchie lodge was discovered in the county of Leeds. The records are in an excellent state of preservation, kept in a manner which would reflect credit upon the modern lodges of this country. The old minute book is a curiosity in its way. It contains a couple of hundred leaves of stout hand-made paper, an almost square book, about 6 in. x 5 in., with a




VIEW OF FORT OSWEGATCHIE, CANADA, 1785, AND PLAN OF THE SITE, 1897.

stiff parchment cover, well bound, and none the worse for its century of existence. From the day the first minutes were penned this old book travelled with the secretary from place to place and from house to house, wherever the brethren found it convenient and profitable to meet together for "the making of Masons." The handwriting gives evidence that the pedagogue was not abroad when the secretary made his pot-hooks and early scrawls at the village school. The roll contains the names of many who were prominent in the defence of Canada during the war of 1812-15, and nearly every member of the lodge was a United Empire Loyalist.

For the information of the reader who may not be informed as to early Canadian history, it may be stated, that after the struggle between the revolted colonists and Britain closed in 1782, a treaty of peace was signed, giving the United States its independence. But before the close of the war, and after the treaty of peace, no fewer than ten thousand persons, who had fought for the unity of the Empire, and against the separation of the thirteen States, rather than live under a foreign flag removed to Canada. Life had been made uncomfortable for them in the States. Their property was confiscated, and they were practically driven out of their homes. These were the United Empire Loyalists, and the British government assigned land to them and to their children in different parts of Canada. In Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island extensive settlements were made, and also on the northern side of Lake Ontario in Upper Canada.

Sir John Johnson, son of Sir William Johnson, was one of the

most loyal men. He had gathered together a regiment of about 800 of his friends from the Johnson estates on the Mohawk River. This regiment was the "Royal Greens," as it was popularly called, but in military phrase the "84th Royal New York." The regiment had been stationed on Lake Champlain. The wives and children of the soldiers having to leave the States, had journeyed from the settlements on the Mohawk River, so as to be with their husbands and fathers.

In the autumn of 1783 the refugees reached Sorel, and in 1784 ascended the St. Lawrence. Part of the first battalion located in the townships of Cornwall, Osnabruck, Williamsburgh and Matilda, in the county of Durham, and the remainder of the detachment of the Johnson regiment, known as "Jessup's corps" settled in June, 1784, on what was afterwards Edwardsburgh, Augusta, and Elizabethtown.

The accompanying picture is by Lieut. James Peachey, a military officer. The scene is on the banks of the St. Lawrence, below Prescott. The drawing of this picture was made on the spot, 6th June, 1784, and it was copied in water colors in 1785. The original is in the possession of Mr. Lawrence Heydon, Toronto, who has kindly permitted a reproduction of it for this work. The Hon. Judge Pringle, of Cornwall, who is a member of the Craft, writes in connection with the location of Johnstown, that it

"was intended for the district town of the old district of Lunenburg and the plot for it was a few miles east of Prescott, where a building for a court house and jail was erected, which I remember seeing in 1833. Cornwall became the district town early in the century and Johnstown never developed even into a village."

The lodge met regularly in what was afterwards the township of Augusta, county of Grenville, Upper Canada, then known as the New Oswegatchie district. The minutes are recorded from 10th October, 1787, until the 13th September, 1791.

The title page of the minutes tells us that there are therein contained "Records of the Proceedings of the New Oswegatchie Lodge, No. Seven."

On the 7th May, 1783, a warrant, No. 7, was issued to "a lodge in His Majesty's Loyal American Regiment," by the Grand Lodge of New York. The jurisdiction of this American Grand Lodge was adjacent to what is now Canada.

In the "History of the Craft in New York," by Barker, Vol. I., page, 11, at the meeting of the Grand Lodge, held on the 7th May, 1783, the minutes read,

"Read a petition for forming and holding a lodge in His Majesty's Loyal American Regiment, which, being recommended by Lodge, No. 210, was unanimously granted."

And on the 12th June, 1783, at a special meeting of the Grand Lodge of New York, held for that purpose, we have a record of the issue of the warrant. The proceedings read:

"June 12th, 5783, Grand Lodge met and opened in ample form. The Right Worshipful the Reverend William Walter in the Chair. This Grand Lodge being called for the special purpose of constituting Lodge, No. 7, to be held in His Majesty's Loyal American Regiment or elsewhere, the peti-

tioners for that lodge presented brother Anthony Allaire to be Senior Warden, Brother Caleb Fowler to be Junior Warden, who, meeting with the approbation of the brethren, were installed and invested with their proper jewels, after which the Right Worshipful Grand Master delivered them their



ENCAMPMENT OF THE U. E. LOYALISTS AT JOHNSTOWN, ON THE BANKS OF THE RIVER ST. LAWRENCE BELOW PRESCOTT, JUNE 6TH, 1784.

warrant, By-laws and Book of Constitution, with instructions to meet on the first and third Tuesday of each calendar month. The business being finished the Grand Lodge closed."

In the same volume are the proceedings of the Grand Lodge,

dated "New York, June 3rd, 5789." "The Right Worshipful Brother Peter McDougall, J.G.W., in the chair," that the representatives of lodges No. 2, 210, 169, 8, 5, Holland, and No. 4 were present.

At a meeting of Grand Lodge, on 4th March, 1789, it was resolved that a committee consider the status of the several lodges and meet

"For the purpose of settling the rank of the respective lodges in this city, and that they make report of their proceedings to the next Grand Lodge." (Barker, N.Y., p. 79.)

This committee reported at the meeting of Grand Lodge, on June 3rd, 1789, and from this report it appears that the representatives of Nos. 212, 2, 169, 5, 4, 210 and 8, with a representative from Holland lodge, were present at its deliberations. The report was read to Grand Lodge. In it is a resolution reading

"Brother Malcom, seconded by Bro. Harrison, moved that No. 5 be considered as the seventh, and carried in the affirmative." (Barker, p. 84.)

This is the first reference to No. 7 in the proceedings of New York since the meeting of 12th June, 1783, and the fact of the omission of all reference to its work is collateral evidence that it was the New Oswegatchie lodge, and was working in a part of the jurisdiction remote from the centre. The facilities for communication in those days were imperfect, which may account for no report of the lodge in the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of New York. There is no record of Hiram lodge, "No. 5," under its changed number until the meeting of Grand Lodge, December 1st, 1790, when among the lodges represented is "No. 7."

Then at the proceedings of the Grand Stewards' lodge, on March 16th, 1791, the representatives of "Hiram lodge, No. 7," were in attendance, and again at the Grand Stewards' lodge, on May 25th, 1791, "Lodge No. 7." (Barker, pp. 112-3).

In a copy of the constitution of the Grand Lodge of New York for 1819 is a

"list of lodges whose warrants have become extinct and conformable to a resolution of the Grand Lodge of 4th June, 5819, cannot be revived."

The following line is under the date of 1783:

"No. 7, Royal Amer. Regt. Travelling warrant, June 12."

This corresponds with the date of the constitution of the lodge in 1783. In 1809 there was another lodge at Ogdensburg, entered in the list of New York, as

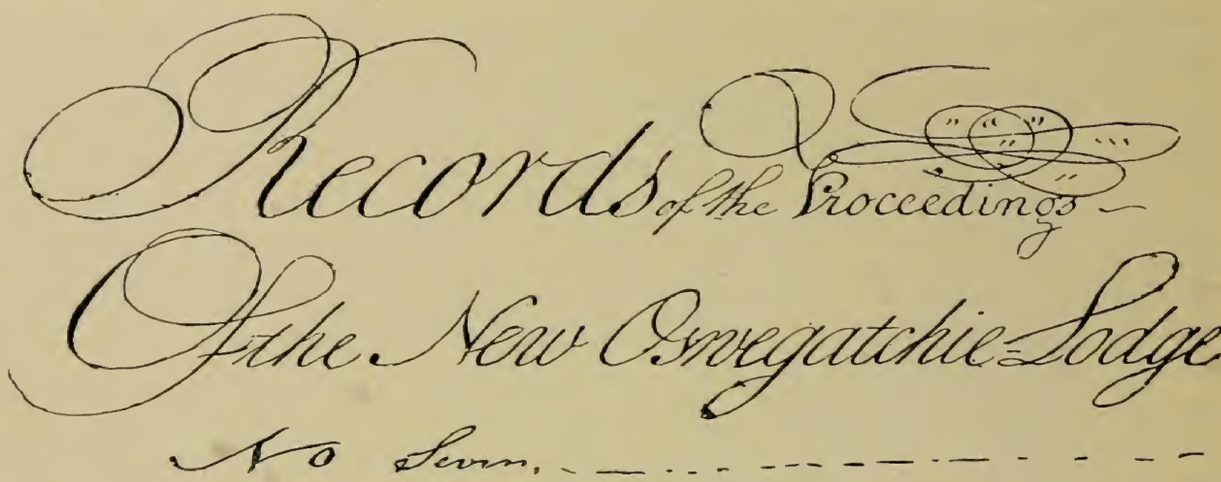
| Title. | Town. | County. | Date of Warrant. |
|---|---|---|---|
| No. 186, St. Lawrence. | Oswegatchie. | St. Lawrence. | Sept. 6, 1809. |

This No. 186 was, of course, a new lodge, and had no connection with the No. 7 of 1783.

McClenachan in his "History of Freemasonry in the State of New York," page 434, says:

"as little is known of the doings and history of this lodge as that of Fort William Henry, nor is it likely that aught of moment occurred to disturb its peaceful repose until its final sleep as no record appears of the return of its warrant."

The American historian wrote in 1886, but in 1889 the "peaceful repose" was disturbed, by reason of which we are enabled to give many of the records of the brethren who assembled for Craft work in Canada over a century ago.




FAC SIMILE OF THE TITLE PAGE OF MINUTE BOOK OF NEW OSWEGATCHIE LODGE.

It has been proved that the New Oswegatchie lodge was duly warranted as No. 7, N. Y., that it must have worked at Ogdensburg from the date of its warranting until 1787, when it was transferred to the north side of the St. Lawrence river, probably by some of its members in the loyal American regiment, who settled in that part of Canada. It is well, however, to trace its history from 1787. In his Records, Lane gives "New Oswegatchie, Canada," with 1786 as the date of its warrant, with the No. 520 until 1792, when it became No. 429. The warrant was erased from the English list in 1813.

Considerable research gives clearly the connection of this lodge with Canada. It must have met under the original American warrant in the "Loyal American Regiment" at Fort Oswegatchie, which in 1787 was in the possession of the British. The minute book, which has been preserved, does not contain the records of any meetings of the lodge prior to 1787, so that the earlier records from 1783-86 must have been lost, perhaps in the archives of some of the old lodges in the State of New York. In 1787 the lodge was transferred to Canada. The statement in Lane's Records assuredly came from information received from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec. The first record of the lodge on the official list of Quebec is in a return sent 23rd October, 1787, to the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns). It reads:

"List of Lodges constituted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada and holding under the Grand Lodge of England, whereof His Royal Highness, the Duke of Cumberland is Grand Master, revised and reduced to regular numerical succession."

In another memorandum by the Grand Secretary of England of the same date is noted "John Jones, Prov. G. Sec. for Canada, in letter 24 Oct., 1787, mentd the following lodges which were not registered." He then gives the name of seven, including "520, New Oswegatchie."

These entries almost prove that the original warrant was renewed at Quebec, or given up to Quebec, and a new warrant issued.

Further evidence that the lodge was a military one is furnished by a letter to Mr. Adiel Sherwood, son of Bro. Thomas Sherwood, to Dr. Canniff, of Toronto, which is quoted later on.

In February, 1789, at a regular meeting of the lodge the minutes state, "proceeded to make a return to the Grand Lodge from July to December 27th, 1788." This is the first allusion to a Grand Lodge, which must have been that at Quebec.

At the meeting of 9th February, 1790, another entry of importance occurs. It was

> "voted that Br. Secretary make a return of the proceedings and forward it, together with all arrears due to the Grand Lodge, as also a letter requesting to be numbered on the warrant of Establishment for this Lodge."

This minute refers to the Grand Lodge at Quebec. The request to be numbered is not intelligible, unless it meant that the lodge desired to have the original notation of No. 7 changed to its proper number on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge. Against this, however, is the fact that in an official list of the provincial lodges, dated 1787, New Oswegatchie is No. 14, and in another list it is given as No. 520 on the register of the Grand Lodge of England. The minute book of the lodge concludes with the record of the meeting of 13th September, 1791.

There was quite a number of half-pay British officers in the lodge. They knew that the lodge was of American origin, and consequently made application to the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns) for a new warrant, which was issued in 1786. The local number of the lodge, Bro. Adiel Sherwood stated, was "No. 2," and was styled "Harmony lodge." The first thirty-five pages of the minute book are devoted to the records of New Oswegatchie, but on the thirty-sixth page is a memo. of an account of "Harmony Masonic Lodge, Dr. 1839 to Bro. Wm. W. Howard for expenses of sd. lodge and clearances from Farmersville, £8 15 0." This village was in the township of Yonge, county of Leeds. It is said that the lodge was continued here, and was eventually broken up through the introduction of political feeling.

In the same book are the minutes of lodge No. 13, in the county of Leeds, on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The first minutes were those of a meeting held in Elizabethtown, a township in the county of Leeds, at the house of Thomas Sherwood. Elizabethtown was named after Elizabeth, one of the fifteen children of George III. The members of the Sherwood family were enthusiastic Masons. At the conclusion of the revolutionary war, in 1783, the first settlers in Upper Canada, and especially the counties of Leeds and Grenville, were ex-soldiers of the provincial military regiments, which, under Major Jessup, of "The Royal Rangers," and Major Rogers, of "Rogers' Rangers," had been stationed at the frontier post of St. John's, twenty-seven miles from Montreal, on the south side of the River St. Lawrence. About June of 1784, these settlers came up, and located on the banks of the St. Lawrence, a short distance west of the provincial line, and along the shores of the Bay of Quinte.

Thomas Sherwood, at whose house the first meeting, of which

we have record, was held, was the first settler in the county of Leeds. His house was on lot No. 1, in the first concession of Elizabethtown, and was built in June of 1784. He was one of a family of three brothers, Seth, Thomas, and Adiel Sherwood. Thomas was a native of old Stratford, Connecticut, and was born in 1745. He emigrated to the State of New York, and located on a farm five miles north of Fort Edward, a short distance from the spot where Burgoyne surrendered. At the beginning of the American revolution, Thomas Sherwood remained loyal to Britain, made his way to St. John's, Lower Canada, where he was employed by the military authorities in secret work, going into the United States to enlist men for the service of George III.

The Sherwood family, in 1779, removed from the States to St. John's, and Thomas Sherwood received a commission as a subaltern in Major Jessup's corps. Both his brothers entered the revolutionary army as officers. Thomas Sherwood was made captain of the first provincial regiment raised in Leeds, and received the first commission issued to a magistrate in that county. At that early period, magistrates were legally qualified to perform the marriage ceremony, and Bro. Sherwood probably united in the holy bonds more individuals than even the regularly licensed clergyman.

There is no trace of the initiation of Thomas, but his brothers, Seth and Adiel, were initiated in Master's lodge, which was warranted 5th March, 1768, at Albany, N. Y. The lodge opened for work on 4th April, 1768, and in 1776 the brothers, Seth and Adiel, were duly initiated into the mysteries of Freemasonry.

Adiel Sherwood was one of the leading men of the Johnstown district, and filled the positions of colonel in the first regiment of Leeds, military paymaster, treasurer, and finally sheriff of the district. We hear of his Masonic connection at a much later date. In alluding, however, to the first Craft lodge, Adiel Sherwood writes to Dr. Canniff, of Toronto, the author of "The Settlement of Upper Canada," as follows:

> "The first Lodge of Freemasons that I am aware of, was held in the township of Elizabethtown, near Brockville. I am unable to give the precise date. The members consisted principally of half-pay officers, who were located along the bank of the St. Lawrence. I understood that they met under a travelling warrant. It was some years after the settlement of the Province that the regular organization of the fraternity took place. I believe it was accomplished by Mr. Jarvis, who came out as Secretary of the Province, and acted under the appointment of the Duke of Sussex, then Grand Master. Mr. Jarvis assuming the duties of Provincial Grand Master, and issuing the necessary warrants."
>
> (Signed) "Adiel Sherwood."

Adiel Sherwood refers in this letter to the lodge of which his father was a member. Young Adiel, for he was only a boy of eight years of age in 1787, had, up to the time of his death an excellent memory, and his statement as to the lodge meeting is borne out by the MSS. extant. He was born at Fort Edward, New York, on the 16th May, 1770, was brought to St. John's, in Lower Canada, while at his mother's breast, and, at five years of age, removed to the banks of the St. Lawrence, saw the first tree cut down in the united counties of Leeds and Grenville, and the first hill of corn and potatoes planted.

In 1800 he was a member of the Craft, and lodge No. 13, under the Jarvis regime, met at his house. In writing Bro. Sherwood speaks of the lodge as working under "a travelling warrant." This is further confirmation that the warrant alluded to was that of New Oswegatchie, for it met at different places in Elizabethtown and Augusta. There is no evidence in the MSS. of meetings earlier than 1787. If the meeting had been for organization, some reference would have been made to the fact. The minutes, which are also reproduced in fac simile, read:

"Tuesday, October 10th, 1787. New Oswegatchie Lodge Assembled at the house of Ensign Thos. Sherwood, in Elizabethtown, and opened in due form at 6 o'clock P.M.

"Present. John Jones, Esq., Master, Ensign William Buell, Sen. Warden, Brother Caleb Closson, as Jun. Warden, Ensign David Breakenridge, acting Secre'y, Brother George Campbell, acting Tyler, Capt. Samuel Wright, Ensign Thomas Sherwood, Brother Jeremiah McArthur, Visitor.

"Capt. James Breakenridge, by petition proposed himself as a Candidate; was balloted for, and two negatives appeared against him, Lieut. Alex. Campbell, proposed himself a Candidate by petition, was balloted for, and unanimously accepted. At 10 o'clock, business being completed, the Lodge was closed in due form."

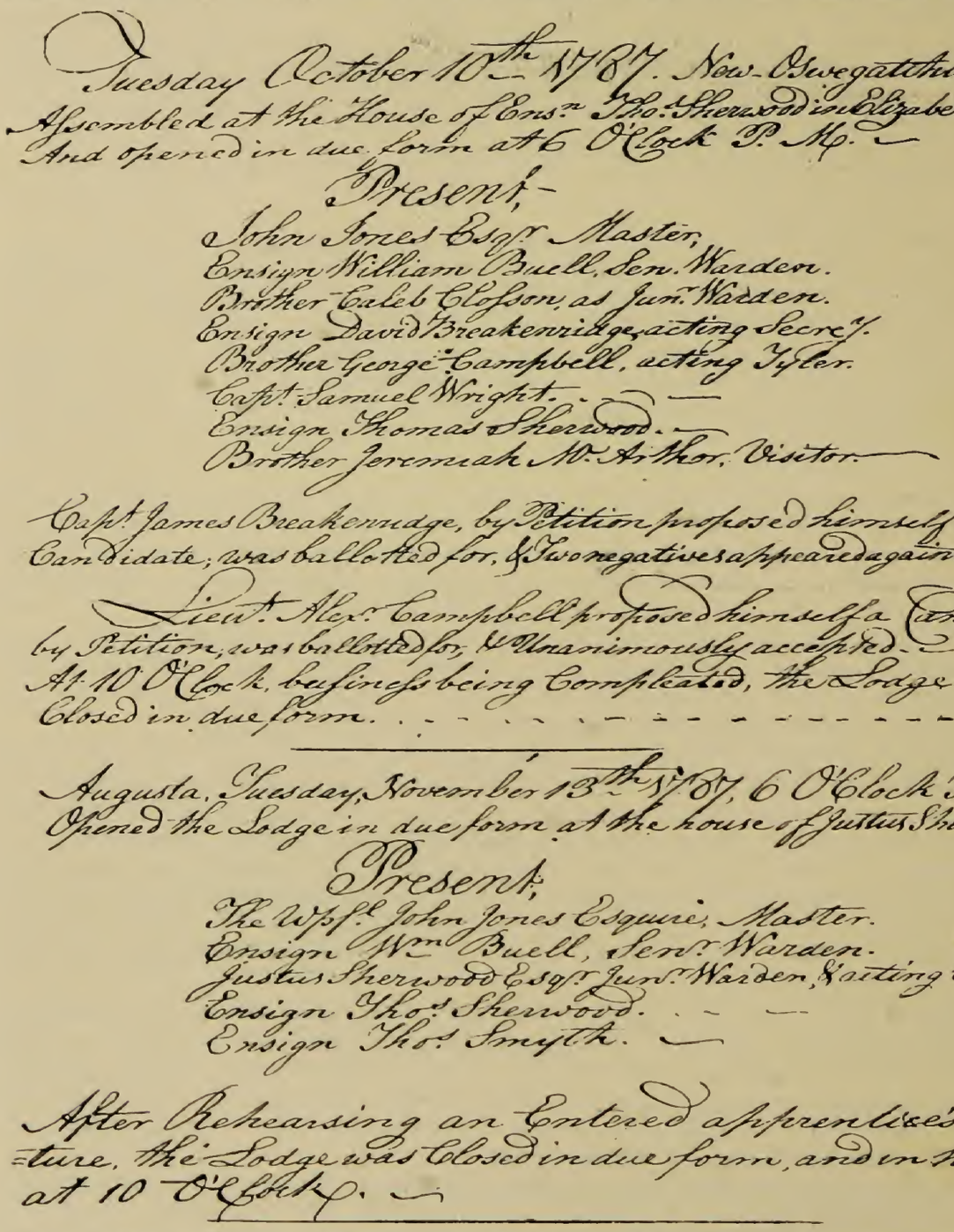
The names of those present at this meeting include many of the early settlers of Leeds, viz.: Capt. John Jones, concession 2, lot 10-11, north part 1-2, 100 acres, Elizabethtown, patented March 26th, 1798. Bro. Jones, who was W. M., came originally from Maine, and was a captain in Rogers' Rangers. Being of dark complexion, he was called "Mahogany Jones." He was persecuted by the Whigs, tied with a rope, dragged through the water, thrust into Boston jail, escaped, and arrived at Quebec in 1780. Among his feats was the capture of his old enemy the American general, Cushing.

"Ensign William Buell." The Buell family settled originally on the town plot of Brockville. The town in those days was known as the village of Elizabethtown, and, in 1784, landings were frequently made at Buell's Bay, by western-bound emigrants, but, owing to the rocky nature of the land where Brockville now stands, no location of a permanent character appears to have been made until the arrival of Wm. Buell, Sr., or rather Bro. Wm. Buell, the S. W. of New Oswegatchie. The entire site was called "Williamstown, in the township of Elizabethtown."

Ensign Buell was of English descent, but was born in Connecticut, on 5th October, 1751. When the war broke out he was on the loyal side, left the States, found his way to Montreal, where he received an ensign's commission in the King's Rangers. He was the bearer of important despatches from Canada to New York, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne.

In consequence of the quarrelsome nature of some of the settlers, the site of Brockville was called "Snarlingtown," the first house in which was erected by Bro. Buell, and the first tavern by Adiel Sherwood. The place, however, increased in importance, and assumed the name of the village of Elizabethtown, and, at a later period (1811), an attempt was made by the Buell family to change it to Williamstown. The Buell and Jones families of that day were not friendly, but General Brock settled the name by styling it "Brockville."

Another name is that of "Bro. Caleb Clauson." In the original minutes it is spelt "Closson." This brother resided at concession 1, lot 11, E. 1-2, 102 acres, patented December 1st, 1797, also concession 1, lot 33, E. 1-2, 108 acres, May 17th, 1802, and concession



Tuesday October 10th 1787. New Oswegatchie Lodge Assembled at the House of Ens.r Tho.s Sherwood in Elizabethtown, And opened in due form at 6 O'Clock P. M.

Present,-

John Jones Esq.r Master,
Ensign William Buell, Sen. Warden.
Brother Caleb Closson, as Jun.r Warden.
Ensign David Breakenridge, acting Secr.y.
Brother George Campbell, acting Tyler.
Capt.n Samuel Wright.
Ensign Thomas Sherwood.
Brother Jeremiah M.c Arthor, Visitor.

Capt.n James Breakenridge, by Petition proposed himself as a Candidate; was balloted for, & Two negatives appeared against him.

Lieu.t Alex.r Campbell proposed himself a Candidate by Petition, was balloted for, & Unanimously accepted.
At 10 O'Clock, business being Compleated, the Lodge was Closed in due form.

---

Augusta, Tuesday, November 13th 1787, 6 O'Clock P. M.
Opened the Lodge in due form at the house of Justus Sherwood Esq.

Present,

The W.pf.l John Jones Esquire, Master.
Ensign W.m Buell, Sen.r Warden.
Justus Sherwood Esq.r Jun.r Warden, & acting Secr.y.
Ensign Tho.s Sherwood.
Ensign Tho.s Smyth.

After Rehearsing an Entered Apprentice's Lecture, the Lodge was Closed in due form, and in harmony at 10 O'Clock.

---

FAC SIMILE FIRST PAGE OF MINUTE BOOK OF NEW OSWEGATCHIE LODGE 1787.

3, lot 37, W. 1-2, 100 acres, May 1st, 1798, all in the township of Augusta. Bro. Clauson could not have been the regular occupant of the J. W.'s chair, for it is written "as" junior warden. In the next meeting we find that Justus Sherwood was the J. W.

"Ensign David Breakenridge," the acting secretary, lived in concession 1, lot 32, E. 1-2, 114 acres in Augusta, patented May 17th, 1802. His family were U. E. Loyalists, and his father, Lieutenant James Breakenridge, was a lieutenant in Rogers' corps. Ensign David Breakenridge afterwards received his commission as a colonel. He was a magistrate, militia colonel, and local elder, all in one, and performed more baptisms in the district than all the regular preachers put together. He was an ardent Tory, and of U. E. Loyalist stock. A writer, Mr. Carrol, says:

"Possessing a fair education, and a large public experience, he occupied a foremost position. As a preacher, he was caustic and severe. He would advise those who were so strenuous about the quantity of water in baptism, to make thorough work of it, and have themselves 'put to soak over night,' and those who carried their divinity in their pocket 'to put a lock and key on it, lest they should lose it.'"

The Bro. George Campbell on the list was a member of the Campbell family, who resided with Alexander Campbell, at concession 3, lot 35, W. 1-2, 100 acres, township of Elizabethtown, patented 4th September, 1800. Bro. Campbell was acting tyler.

Captain Samuel Wright was before the war an officer in one of the provincial corps. Ensign Thos. Sherwood has been alluded to in connection with his son, the late Adiel Sherwood.

Bro. Jeremiah McArthur was a visitor, probably from an American lodge.

Capt. James Breakenridge, the father of the acting secretary, appears to have "proposed himself a candidate by petition, was balloted for, and two negatives appeared against him." Capt. Breakenridge resided in the township of Elizabethtown. It does not state whether he was elected or rejected—probably the latter. Lieut. Alex. Campbell, who was also a resident of Elizabethtown, met with more favor.

The next meeting of the lodge was held in the house of Bro. Justus Sherwood. He resided in concession 5, lot 17, N. E., 1-4, 50 acres, township of Augusta, patented August 24th, 1796. This farm was near the spot where the old "blue church" was erected. Bro. Sherwood was a captain in the colonial militia, on active service during the American war of independence. He came from the United States in 1799, to St. John's in the province of Quebec, where his second son, the late Justice Sherwood, of Toronto, was born. He settled in Augusta. He had another son, Bro. Samuel Sherwood, a member in 1853 of King Solomon's lodge, No. 22, Toronto, and in 1854 of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 16, Toronto, and, prior to his death, in 1867, was Registrar of the City of Toronto.

"Augusta, Tuesday, November 13th, 1787. 6 o'clock P.M. Opened the Lodge in due form at the house of Justus Sherwood, Esq.

"Present. The Wpfl. John Jones, Esq., Master, Ensign Wm. Buell, Senr. Warden, Justus Sherwood, Esq., Junr. Warden, and acting Secty, Ensign Thos. Sherwood, Ensign Thos. Smith. After rehearsing an entered apprentice's lecture, the lodge was closed in due form, and in harmony, at 10 o'clock."

Ensign Thomas Smith, or Smyth, was an officer in the provincial corps. There does not appear to have been a quorum present,

which accounts for omission of work, and the recital of the E. A. lecture only. The minutes of the next meeting read:—

"Elizabethtown, December 11th, 1787, 6 o'clock P.M. The Lodge was opened in due form at the house of Joseph White, Esq., and proceeded, 1st. to the Initiation of Lt. Alex. Campbell. 2nd, Gave an entered apprentice's Lecture. 3rd, Closed the Lodge, and adjourned to 8 o'clock. 8 o'clock opened a Master's Lodge.

"Present,—The Wpfl. John Jones, Esq., Master, Br. William Buell, Senr. Warden, Br. Justus Sherwood, Junr. Warden, and acting Secty, Br. David Breakenridge, acting Tyler, Br. Thomas Sherwood, Br. George Campbell, Br. Elijah Bottum, Br. Samuel Wright. Proceeded to choose the officers of the Lodge for the ensuing year; Made choice unanimously of the Wpfl John Jones, Esqr., Master. Of Br. William Buell, Senr. Warden, Br. Justus Sherwood, Junr. Warden, Br. David Breakenridge, Secretary, Br. Elijah Bottum, Treasurer, Br. Caleb Closson, Senr. Deacon, Br. Geo. Campbell, Junr. Deacon.

"Lodge closed at 9 o'clock, and adjourned to the 27th inst., at this house to celebrate the Festival of St. John."

This meeting was held at the house of Joseph White, concession 4, lot 30, all, 200 acres, township of Augusta, patented 17th May, 1802. A new name appears in the minutes of this meeting, Bro. Elijah Bottum. He was a military man and a captain. Governor Simcoe arrived in Upper Canada in 1792, and, on his leaving Brockville for the west, the loyal provincial corps assembled at the inn of Johnstown, and toasted success to the Governor in his mission. Capt. Bottum was one of the jolly crowd, and a report of the meeting says:

"Captain Elijah Bottum, a large portly person, having at his side a formidable, basket-hilted claymore, then addressed them in brief, military phrase, and gave one of the old war slogans."

Bro. Bottum resided on concession 1, lot 27, E. 1-2, 130 acres, township of Augusta, patented May 17th, 1802. In 1813 Bro. Bottum was one of the town and church wardens of Augusta.

"Elizabethtown, St. John's Day. Lodge assembled by adjournment, and opened in due form at 10 o'clock A.M. Present, Wpfl John Jones, Esq., Master, Br. Wm. Buell, Senr. Warden, Br. Justus Sherwood, Junr. Warden, and Br. David Breakenridge, Secretary, Br. Elijah Bottum, Treasurer, Br. Caleb Closson, Senr. Deacon, Br. Geo. Campbell, Junr. Deacon, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Br. Samuel Wright, Br. Alexander Campbell. Received a petition from Mr. Bemslee Buell, who was balloted for, and unanimously accepted. Business being completed, the lodge was closed in due form at one o'clock P.M."

No account is given in the minutes of the manner in which this Masonic festival was celebrated. The lodge opened at 10 a.m., and closed at 1 p.m., which gave ample time for an enjoyable re-union.

"Elizabethtown, 8th Jany, 1788. An entered Prentice's Lodge opened in due form at 6 o'clock P.M. Present, the Wpfl John Jones, Esqr., Master, Br. William Buell, Senr. Warden, Br. Thos. Sherwood, acting Junr. Warden, Closson, Senr. Deacon, Br. Samuel Wright, Br. Alex. Campbell.

"Proceeded to business. Initiated Messrs Bartholomew Carley, and Bemslee Buell. Business being completed, the Lodge was closed in brotherly and Br. David Breakenridge, Secty, Br. Elijah Bottum, Treasurer, Br. Caleb harmony at 9 o'clock."

Bartholomew Carley, one of the newly initiated brethren, resided on concession 2, lot 20, E. 1-2, 100 acres, township of Augusta, patented May 17th, 1802. Bemslee Buell was a relative of the S. W., Br. Wm. Buell.

"Tuesday, Feb. 12th, 1788. 6 o'clock opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, The Rt. Worshipful Wm. Buell, Master Pro tem, Br. Thomas Sherwood, Sen, Br. Caleb Closson, Jun, Acting Wardens, Br. Alexr. Campbell, acting Sec'ry, Br. Bemsley Buell, acting Tyler, Br. Bartholomew Carley. Proceeded to business. 9 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form, until the second Tuesday in March, unless in case of emergency."

"Elizabethtown, March 11th, 1788. The Lodge opened in due form on the first step of Masonry.

"Present, Br. Wm. Buell, acting Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, and Br. Geo. Campbell, Wardens, Br. Thos. Smyth, acting Secty, Br. Elijah Bottum, Treasurer, Br. Bartw. Carley, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler.

"Mr. Danl. Dunham proposed himself by Petition as a Candidate. Was balloted for & unanimously accepted. Closed the Lodge at 9 o'clock P.M. in brotherly harmony."

Mr. Dunham "proposed himself by petition as a candidate." This was an ingenious method of dispensing with the formality of a proposal and seconder. The lodged closed in "brotherly harmony."

"April 8th, 1788. 7 o'clock P.M. opened an enteredly Prentice's Lodge in Due form. Present. The Wpfl John Jones, Esqr., Master, Br. Wm. Buell, Senr. Warden, Br. Justus Sherwood, Junr. Warden, Br. D. Breakenridge, Secty, Br. Elijah Bottum, Treasurer, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Br. Caleb Clauson, Br. Alex. Campbell, Br. Bemslee Buell, Br. Bar. Carley.

"S. Duealon propcsed himself a Candidate by Petition, was balloted but not accepted. Daniel Dunham was then initiated. At 8 o'clock closed the Lodge upon the first step of Masonry; opened a Fellow's Craft Lodge, and passed Brothers Campbell and Bemslee Buell, and Bartw. Carley. Then closed the Lodge in due form and in harmony at 10 o'clock."

There is no trace in the county of "S. Duealon." Bro. Daniel Dunham was a native of Argyle, near Saratoga, New York. He was loyal to the core, and travelled for seven days and nights to join Burgoyne's army. The Dunhams came to Canada in 1784, in the first brigade of boats up the St. Lawrence, landing at Dunham's Bay in Augusta, where the ruins of the log shanty which they first built could be seen a few years ago.

"The Second Tuesday in May, 1788, 6 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enter edly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpfl John Jones, Esq., Master. Proceeded to business. Made choice unanimously of Br. Wm. Buell, Master for the ensuing six months Br. Justus Sherwood, Senr. Warden. Br. Thos. Sherwood, Junr. Warden and Treasurer. Br. Samuel Wright, Senr. Deacon. Dr. Thos. Smith, Junr. Deacon. Brs. Elijah Bottum & Caleb Clauson, Stewards. Voted the former Secty. shall continue another six months. Recd. Bro. Ziba Phillips a member of this Lodge by unanimous consent. 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form and harmony."

This meeting gives the first record of an election of officers, who were chosen every six months, at the December and May meetings. The name of Bro. Ziba Phillips, given in these minutes, refers to an English Craftsman, who emigrated about 1785, and to whose indefatigable zeal the fraternity is indebted for much of its success in the early days. His work will be found specially in connection with

the Grand Masonic Convention of 1817-21, the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822, and the attempted revival of 1842. Bro. Phillips and Bro. John Dean did herculean work for the Craft in later days in this section of the country. The peculiar term, an "Enteredly Prentice Lodge" will be noticed.

"The second Tuesday in June, 1788, 8 o'clock P.M. Opened an end'ly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpfl John Jones, Esq., Late Master. Br. Wm. Buell, Senr. Warden. Br. D. Breakenridge, Secty, & acting Junr. Warden. Br. Elijah Bottum, Br. Alex. Campbell, Br. B. Carley, Br. Bemslee Buell, Br. Danl Dunhem. Enstalled Br. Wm. Buell, Master. Closed the Lodge at nine o'clock in due form and brotherly harmony."

This is the first record of an installation, and also the first mention of a past master, although the term used is "late Master." Bro. Jones "enstalled" his successor. The festival of St. John the Baptist, does not seem to have been kept, as it is in this day, for installation ceremonies:

"An Enteredly Prentice's Lodge opened in due form. The second Tuesday in July, 1788, 6 o'clock, P.M. Present the Wpfl Wm. Buell, Ensn & Master. Br. Thos. Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Bro. Elijah Bottum, J. Warden, Pro tem. Bro. David Breakenridge, Secty. Bro. Caleb Clauson, Bro. Bemslee Buell, Tyler. 9 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form and in harmony."

"August 12th, 1788, 6 o'clock, P.M. Lodge opened upon the first step of Masonry in due Form. Present Br. Thos. Sherwood, acting Master, Br. E. Bottum, acting Senr. Warden, Br. Caleb Clauson, acting Junr. Warden, Br. Geo. Campbell, acting Secty. Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler. Br. John Jones, Past Master, Br. Saml Wright, Br. B. Carley, Br. Stephen Burritt, Visitor. 7 o'clock closed the Lodge. Closed in due form: and then opened and closed a Fellow Craft's Lodge. Then opened a Master Mason's Lodge, and raised Br. Alex. Campbell, Bro. B. Carley, and Br. Bemse Buell, to the sublime Degree of Master Masons. 9 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form & in harmony."

Bro. John Jones, present as a past master, and "Bro. Stephen Burritt, Visitor." The name of the Burritt family has been associated with the Craft from, possibly, 1790, down to 1898. The family of William and Stephen Burritt emigrated from Wales in 1600. Both brothers fought on the royalist side at the battle of Bennington, Vermont. After the engagement they found a wounded American—a Mason—on the field, whom they nursed and saved. Some time after the Burritts were thrown into jail at Bennington, and the soldier Craftsman whom they had befriended was their guard. He aided them to escape. Stephen came to St. John's and joined the British army. After the war he received his discharge, and as a U. E. Loyalist drew lot No. 29, 1st concession of Augusta. Bro. Stephen then went out on the Rideau on an exploring expedition, and founded Burritt's Rapids in the township of Marlborough. It was there that Col. Edmund Burritt was born, the first white child on the Rideau, December 8th, 1793.

Sept. 9th, 1788. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form at 7 o'clock P.M. Present the Wpfl Wm. Buell, Master, Br. Justus Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Bros. Thos. Sherwood, Junr. Warden, Br. David Breakenridge, Secty. Bro. John Jones, P. Master, Bro. Caleb Clauson, Bro. Saml Wright, Bro. Alexr. Campbell, Bro. B. Carley. Bro. Henry Larne, Visitor.

Proceeded to ballot for Mr. Lem'l Castle, who had proposed himself a candidate by Petition, & was unanimously accepted; after which an Entered Apprentice's Lecture was rehears'd, and the Lodge clos'd in due form at 10 o'clock in Harmony."

Mr. Henry Larne was a visitor, probably an American Mason. Mr. Lemuel Casswell, not "Castle," as in the MSS., resided on concession 3, lot 29, 30, W. 1-2, E. 1-2, 200 acres, Elizabethtown, patented May 17th, 1800.

"October, 14th, 1788, 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpfl Wm. Buell, Master, Br. Justus Sherwood, Senr. Warden: Br. Thos. Sherwood, Junr. Warden, Br. John Jones, P.M., Br. David Breakenridge, Secty, Br. Elijah Bottum, Treasurer, Br. Caleb Clauson, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Bartw. Carley, Br. Daniel Dunham, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler, Br. Levi Stone and Br. Stephen Burritt, Visitors. Proceeded to Business. Initiated Mr. Lem'l Castle. 2nd. read the warrant. 3rd read the by-laws. Closed the Lodge at 10 o'clock in due form and Brotherly harmony."

"The Inclemency of the Weather prevented the Lodge from being opened the Second Tuesday in November, 1788."

Bros. Levi Stone and Stephen Burritt were both present as visitors, and it is also recorded that the warrant and by-laws were read. What an amount of information could be conveyed to the Craftsmen of to-day, if but a copy of the venerable piece of parchment, containing the sign manual of the English Grand East, could be obtained. With the success which has attended present search for old MSS. the warrant under which Oswegatchie lodge opened and worked may yet be found.

"December 9th, 1788, at 6 o'clock P.M., opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpfl William Buell, Master, Br. John Jones, Esqr., P.M., Br. Thos. Sherwood, & Br. Elijah Bottum, Wardens, Pro tem, Bro. Ziba Phillips, Secty, Pro tem. Br. Caleb Clauson, Steward, Br. Bartw. Carley, Br. Bemse Buell, Tyler. Proceeded to choose the officers of the Lodge for the ensuing six months. Unanimously balloted in Br. Justus Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Br. Elijah Bottum, Junr. Warden, Br. Ziba Phillips, Secty, Br. Caleb Clauson, Treassurer, Br. George Campbell, Senr. Deacon, Br. Barthw. Carley, Junr. Deacon, Bro. Saml Wright & Bi. David Breakenridge, Stewards. Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler. Business being completed the Lodge closed in due form & in harmony (till the 27th Instant)."

"December 27th, 1788, at 12 o'clock the Lodge assembled to commemorate the Festival of St. John, the Evangelist, and opened on the first step of Masonry. Proceeded to business. Enstall'd Br. Justus Sherwood as Master for the ensuing six months. Br. Thos. Sherwood, & Bro. Elijah Bottum, Wardens, Br. Caleb Clauson, Treasurer, Br. B. Buell, Tyler, Br. Thos. Smyth, Secty, Br. B. Carley, Deacon, Br. David Breakenridge, Steward. The above officers were enstall'd for the ensuing six months. The other members present were Br. John Jones, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Wm. Buell, Past Masters, Br. Lem'l Caswell, Br. Danl Dunham, Br. Peter Loop, & Bro. Henry Larne, Visitors. The Brethren walked in Procession to Mr. Henry Cross's, where a sermon was read by Secey. Smyth, suitable to the occasion, and an oration delivered by the Rt. Wpfl Justus Sherwood, Esqr.; Then returned in form to the Lodge Room, where after proper Refreshments the Lodge was closed in due form & Harmony."

This is the record of the second election of officers. Bro. Ziba

Phillips, who had been elected secretary on 9th December, had declined to act, and Bro. Thos. Smyth was, therefore, installed into that office. Bro. Phillips had been made a Mason in England before emigrating to Canada, and was a P. M., but of what lodge is not known.

This is the earliest record of celebrating the festival of St. John the Evangelist in this part of Canada. Henry Cross lived on concession 6, lot 33, 200 acres, township of Augusta, patented April 14th, 1798, and he had land on concession 1, lot 25, W., 1-2, Augusta, patented 14th April, 1798. He probably kept a public house, or owned a public hall. The location of this land may lead to the discovery of the spot on which St. John's day was first celebrated in central Canada.

Jany. 13th. 1789, an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge opened in due form at 7 o'clock P.M. Present the Wpfl Justus Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Br. Caleb Clauson, Treasurer & acting Junr. Warden, Br. Geo. Campbell & Br. Carley, Deacons, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler, Brothers John Jones and Wm. Buell, Past Masters, Br. Sam'l Wright, Br. Danl Dunham, Br. Leml Caswell, Br. Peter Loop, Junr., Visitor, & acting Secretary. Proceeded to business. Read a petition of Joshua Smadas, who was balloted for, not accepted. A petition of Henry Cross was read, he was balloted for and accepted. Then the Wpfl. Master Called from labor to Refreshment for the space of half an hour, which time being elapsed, Call'd to order, and Closed the Lodge in due form & harmony."

Bro. Peter Loop, a visitor, kindly acted as secretary. Mr. Henry Cross, at whose house St. John's day had been celebrated, was accepted as a member of the lodge.

"Second Tuesday in February, 1789, 7 o'clock P.M. An Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form was opened. Present the Wpfl J. Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Br. Caleb Clauson, Treasurer, & acting Junr. Warden, Br. B. Carley, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler, Bro. Danl Dunham, Br. Peter Loop, Junr. Visitor, & acting Secty. Br. James Jordan, visitor. Proceeded to make a return to the Grand Lodge from July to December 27th, 1788. Read a petition of Jonathan Fulford, which on account of the thinness of the Lodge was referred to the next regular Lodge night. 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form."

The "thinness of the lodge" was probably due to the weather, for February in the old days before the forest was cleared, was a month which sent the thermometer down many degrees. The second paragraph is the first allusion to the governing body. There are no records of this return.

"Tuesday, 10th March, 1789. 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present, Br. Thos. Sherwood, acting Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, acting Senr. Warden, Br. Caleb Clauson, acting Junr. Warden, Br. David Breakenridge, acting Secty, Bro. Alexr. Campbell, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Barthw Carley, Br. Danl Dunham, Br. Lem'l Caswell, Br. Bemslee Buell, Br. E. Merwin, Visitor. Proceeded to business. Read the Petition of Jon'n Fulford. balloted for, not accepted. Read the petition of Benoni Wiltse balloted for and not accepted. Closed the Lodge in due form and in harmony at 10 o'clock, until the second Tuesday in the ensuing month."

Mr. Fulford was not accepted, although he was of a highly respected family, nor was Benoni Wiltse. Benoni Wiltse was the first settler in the township of the rear of Yonge, county of Leeds.

Opposite the residence of the Wiltse's is the remains of an antique causeway, that was built long before white men settled in the vicinity, and of which making the Indians could give no definite information.

"April 14th, 1789, 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Wpfl. Thos. Sherwood, acting Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, & Bro. Z. Phillips, acting Wardens, the Wpflul John Jones, Esqr., Past Master, Bro. Caleb Clauson, Treasurer, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Bro. Barthw. Carley, Tyler Pro tem, Br. Geo. Campbell, Br. E. Mervin, and Br. Jas. Jordan, Visitors, Bro. Peter Loop, Junr. Visitor, & acting Secty. Proceeded to business. A Resignation of Br. David Breakenridge was handed up to the chair, and ordered to be read by the Secty, and was postponed until a future Lodge. There was also read a petition from Mr. Francis Scott, signifying his desire to become a Mason, referred till the next Lodge night. Business being completed the Lodge closed at 10 o'clock in due form & harmony."

Bro. Mervin and Bro. Jordan are entered as visitors. The frequency of visitors at meetings shows that there were other Craft lodges at work in this section of Canada.

"May 12th, 1789. 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Proceeded to business. Present, The Wpfl. Justus Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Br. William Buell, acting Junr. Warden, Br. John Jones, Past Master, Br. Danl Dunham, Br. Barthw Carley, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler. A petition of Mr. Francis Scott was read, balloted for, and accepted. Received at the same time a petition from Mr. Asa Starkweather, who was balloted for and accepted."

Asa Starkweather was a relative of Bro. John Starkweather, who about 1800 made for Rawdon lodge, of York, Royal Arch furniture, which was afterwards used in No. 16, a record of which is in its minutes.

"June 9th, 1789. 10 o'clock P.M. opened an Enteredly Prentice Lodge. Present, the Wpfl. Justus Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Brother Thomas Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Br. E. Bottum, Junr. Warden, Brothers John Jones and Ziba Phillips, Past Masters, Br. Caleb Clauson, Treasurer, Br. Barthol'w Carley, Junr. Deacon, Br. Bem'e Buell, Tyler, Br. David Breakenridge, Br. Saml. Wright, Br. Danl. Dunham, Br. Leml. Caswell, Br. Alex. Campbell, Brothers Stephen Burritt, Leml. Bottum, Peter Loop, Junr., Acting Sec'y, Visitors. Mr. John White was proposed by Br. Sen'r. as a Candidate for Masonry, was balloted for & accepted. Then proceeded to ballot for the Officers for the ensuing six months—made choice of Br. Thomas Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, Senr. Warden, Br. Caleb Clauson, Junr. Warden, Brother Justus Sherwood, Secty, Br. Alex. Campbell, Treasurer. Business being completed—Closed the Lodge in due form & in brotherly harmony at 10 o'clock."

"Wednesday, 24th June, 1789. St. John's Day. An Enteredly Prentice's Lodge opened in due Form at 10 o'clock, A.M. Present, the Wpfl. Thomas Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, & Br. Caleb Clauson, Wardens. Brs. John Jones, Esqr. & Ziba Phillips, Past M., Br. Alexr. Campbell, Treasurer, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler, Br. Geo. Campbell, Senr. Deacon, Br. David Breakenridge, Br. Danl Dunham, Br. Marsh, Visitor. Br. Starkweather, Secty, Pro tem. Officers not Install'd by the Non-attendance of the Late Master Justus Sherwood, Esqr. 5 o'clock Lodge closed in due form."

These two last minutes contain the record of the third election and a meeting for installation, which, however, did not take place on account of the absence of W. Bro. Justus Sherwood.

"Tuesday, 7 o'clock P.M. 14th July, 1789. An Enteredly Prentices Lodge opened in due Form & proceeded to business. Present, the Wpfl Thomas Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. John Jones and Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Masters, Br. Bottum, Senr. Warden, Br. Alexr. Campbell, acting Junr. Warden, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler, Br. Barthw. Carley, Br. Starkweather, Secty, Pro. tem, Br. Jordan, Visitor. Initiated Mr. John White. Then closed the Lodge in due form."

The meeting does not contain any account of the installation, which possibly took place on St. John's day.

"Tuesday, 7 o'clock P.M. August 11th, 1789. An Enteredly Prentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, the Wpfl. Thomas Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, Senr. Warden, Br. Wm. Buell, Past Master, acting Junr. Warden, Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Master, Br. B. Carley, Junr. Deacon, Br. Starkweather,acting Secty, Br. John White, acting Tyler, Br. James Jordan, and Br. Henry Larne, attending on business, Visitors. Half past 7 o'clock closed the Enteredly Prentice's Lodge and opened the Fellow Craft's, and Past Brothers Asa Starkweather & John White to the second degree of Masonry. 10 o'clock all the business being completed, closed the Lodge upon the second step of Masonry in due form and brotherly harmony until the second Tuesday in September Next."

The postscript is often the most important part of a letter. It is certainly the most interesting part of these minutes:

"N.B. Before the above Lodge, August 11th, 1789, was closed, it was unanimously ordered that Br. Geo. Campbell should stand suspended till he shall appear and give satisfactory reasons for his non-attention this evening, pay his arrears due to this Lodge, and answer to the complaints brought against him by Brs. Ziba Phillips, James Jordan & Henry Larne."

The brethren at this meeting determined to discipline Bro. George Campbell for non-attendance and non-payment of dues, and for non-fulfilment of his financial obligations. In these days lodges discharged the functions of a court for the settlement of business disputes. This primitive custom has fallen into a state of "innocuous desuetude," to the great relief of lodges, for they would have to meet oftener than once a month if they proposed to adhere to this one of the ancient landmarks, and attempt the work so faithfully performed by many of our brethren who occupy seats in courts established to deal with the question of mine and thine.

One scarcely can realize in these days of modern enlightenment the position of brethren who were called upon not only to practice the art and uphold the principles of Masonry, but also to play the part of jury, advocate, and judge, giving a just deliverance on what they had well and truly tried.

The following minute is of decided interest, and reveals a state of business morality which is commendable, in that all brethren must keep close to the lines of their obligation.

"Tuesday, 8th Sepr., 1789, 7 O'Clock P.M. An Enteredly Prentices Lodge opened in due form. Present, the Wpfl. Thomas Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Brs. John Jones, Justus Sherwood, Z. Phillips, past-masters, Br. Elijah Bottum, Senr. & Br. Caleb Clauson, Junr. Warden, Br. Alex. Campbell, Treasurer, Br. Saml. Wright, Br. Barthol'w. Carley, Br. Geo. Campbell, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler, Br. Danl. Dunham, Br. Asa Starkweather, Br. John White. The Fellow Crafts and prentices being desired to withdraw, a Master Mason's Lodge was opened, and Br. George Campbell

was called before them, having made a satisfactory acknowledgment for not attending Last Lodge Night, agreeable to the summons sent him, he was Called upon to answer the Complaints brought against him by Brothers Ziba Phillips, James Jordan & Henry Larne. Br. Phillips then rose and Declared to the Lodge that he was satisfied with Br. Campbell, and desired to withdraw his complaint, which was permitted. Br. Jordan, (a visiting Brother) was called, and alleged that Br. Geo. Campbell did clandestinely dispose of a note of £12 5s. belonging to him the said Jordan, without his knowledge. Br. Campbell confesses he did take the note, but by Jordan's consent to keep for him, and did dispose of it without his knowledge; which he acknowledges was wrong, but that he did afterwards pay Jordan to his satisfaction. Br. Jordan says that Br. Campbell has paid him, but since the complaint was made, and that now he is fully satisfied with Br. Campbell and considers him as a brother mason and an honest man. Br. Larne, being called, says Br. Campbell owed him for hay, which was to be paid in flour, at four dollars per hundred weight, which he has not done. Therefore on examining the above charges, the Lodge is unanimously of opinion, that Br. Campbell has not behaved with that rectitude and honesty, which becomes a man professing Masonry; and hereby order that he shall pay Br. Larne 7/6, which is his just due, and that he shall clear up the aspersions which Larne says he cast on him to Wiltse, and pay up his arrears due to this Lodge immediately, after which he shall stand suspended six months from this Lodge, commencing this night. At the expiration of this term, if it appears that he has reformed from the slippery actions which he has been guilty of, he will be permitted to resume his seat as a member in this lodge; 9 o'clock closed the Master Mason's Lodge. Initiated Mr. Francis Scott; closed the Lodge in due form at 10 o'clock. Justus Sherwood, Secretary."

Four dollars per hundred weight was not an unreasonable price, the more especially as it was a matter of trade and barter, not a cash transaction. Bro. Campbell, however, had to pay the penalty, but had another chance for Masonic life when he had "reformed from the slippery actions which he had been guilty of."

The meeting of Tuesday 8th September, 1789, was an important one for Bro. George Campbell, and, if the procedure was unique, it answered every purpose. It was a shorter method of disposing of the complaint than bringing it before one of the primitive courts of those days.

"October 13th, 1789. Tuesday Evening, 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Wpfl Justus Sherwood, Esq., acting Master, Br. John Jones, Past Master, Br. Alexr. Campbell, acting Senr. Warden, Br. Thos. Smyth, acting Junr. Warden, Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Master and acting Tyler, Br. Starkweather, acting Secretary. A letter from Br. George Campbell, directed to the Wpfl Master, was read publicly in the open Lodge, recommending Mr. Samuel Wilson as a candidate. Deferred acting thereupon till next Lodge Night. Mr. James Morris having made application to be admitted as a visiting member, the Lodge deputed Brs. Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Ziba Phillips, & Thos. Smyth to confer with the said Morris, enquire into his character, and make a report to the Lodge. 9 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form & harmony."

Nature had evidently made a man who would not be disheartened by adversity, for Bro. Campbell must have written this letter after being disciplined by suspension. However, his recommendation was effective, for on the 8th December Mr. Wilson was accepted and initiated.

"November 10th, 1789. Tuesday Evening, 7 o'clock, P.M. Opened an

Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Wpful Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, Senr. and Br. Caleb Clauson, Junr. Warden, Br. Wm. Buell, Past Master, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Br. B. Carley, Br. L. Caswell, Br. Francis Scott, Br. David Breakenridge, acting Secretary. The Enteredly Prentices being desired to withdraw, a Master Mason's Lodge was opened, and Br. Starkweather was raised to the Sublime Degree. Then the Lodge was closed in due form & harmony."

"Decemr. 8th, 1789, Tuesday Evening, 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice Lodge in due Form. Present the Wpful. Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, Senr. and Br. Caleb Clauson, Junr. Warden, Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Master, Bro. Thos. Smyth, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty. pro tem, Br. Carley, Br. Francis Scott, Br. Jno. White, acting Tyler. Proceeded to business—Balloted for Mr. Saml. Wilson, who was unanimously accepted and initiated. Then proceeded to the Election of officers for the ensuing six months. Made choice of Br. Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, J., Senr. and Br. Thomas Smyth, Junr. Warden, Bro. Alex. Campbell, first steward, Bro. Starkweather, Secretary and 2nd Steward, Bro. Carley, Treasurer, and Sen. Deacon, Bro. Samuel Wright, Jun. Deacon, Bro. B. Buell, Tyler. Then Made choice of Bros. John Jones, Thos. Sherwood, Elijah Bottum, Ziba Phillips, and Asa Starkweather as a committee to revise the by-laws. As the Festival of St. John will happen on Sunday this Instant Dec., voted that the celebration of the same be deferred till the ensuing Monday; and that Bro. Justus Sherwood shall read a sermon on the occasion; and that Bro. Phillips and Starkweather shall deliever an oration, and Bro. Phillips give a charge to the Lodge on the subject of Masonry. At 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form & in Harmony."

Sincerity is one of the first elements of religion, and there need be no doubt that the ceremonial laid down by the lodge for the festival day of the Craft was dictated by the purest and best of thoughts, so that the Sunday service, with its sermon, its oration and charge upon the principles of Masonry, must have been made the doorstep of an entrance into a very temple of wisdom, in the esteem of the Craftsmen of Elizabethtown.

A copy of these old by-laws have not been preserved. The by-laws of all the old lodges were, however, modelled on those of subordinate lodges of the Grand Lodge of England, with such amendments as were deemed necessary by the Canadian brethren. Some of these emendations in other lodges were singular. The brethren of a century ago did not veil their language in allegory, but in framing by-laws for the lodges undertook to look after, not only the mental, but the physical welfare of the members.

"December 22nd., 1789, at 10 o'clock A.M. Opened an Entered Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present the late presiding officers, by whom the newly elected officers were regularly installed, and are as follows, viz.: Br. Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr. and Br. Thos. Smyth, Junr. Warden, Br. John Jones, Esq., Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esq., and Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Masters, Br. B. Carley, Treasurer & Senr. Deacon, Br. Alex. Campbell, first Steward, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secretary & 2nd Steward, Br. B. Buell, Tyler, Br. John White, Br. F. Scott, Br. Peter Freel, Br. Samuel Wilson. Br. Daniel Dunham. Badness of the weather and deficiency of clothing prevented the appointed procession. A. S.

"At 12 o'clock, the Wpful Master called from Labor to Refreshment, at which time Br. Philips delivered a charge to the Lodge, after which the correction of the by-laws was read and duly confirmed. At 6 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form and in harmony."

"Tuesday, 12th of January, 1790. 7 o'clock P.M., opened an enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present, Wpful Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. John Jones, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Wm. Buell, Esquires, Past Masters, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Br. Caleb Closson, Senr. and Br. Alex. Campbell, acting Junr. Warden, Br. B. Carley, Treasurer, Br. Starkweather, Secty, Br. John White, Br. Leml. Caswell, Br. S. Wilson, Br. B. Buell, Tyler, Br. Francis Scott, Br. Saml. Flagan, Visitor. Proceeded to business. Voted that Brs. Leml. Caswell, Saml. Wright, Thos. Smyth, & Francis Scott, shall be excused from attending the Lodge oftener than once a quarter. Also the by-laws were again considered, and duly ratified and confirmed. Br. Thomas Sherwood gave an Enteredly Prentice's Lecture. 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form."

Non-attendance at the lodge was, in the early days, inexcusable. Therefore, when brethren neglected their duties they were summoned, and, when through business or length of distance from the lodge they were unable to attend, they had to be excused in due and proper form.

"Tuesday, 9th Feb., 1790. 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Past Master, acting Master, Br. John Jones, Esq., and Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Masters, Br. Caleb Closson, Senr. and Br. John White, acting Jun. Warden, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty, Br. Saml. Flagon, Visitor. Voted that Bro. Secty. Make a return of the proceedings and forward it, together with all arrears due to the Grand Lodge, as also a letter requesting to be numbered upon the Warrant of Establishment for this Lodge. 10 o'clock, being completed, the Lodge was closed in due form and harmony."

This reference to the Grand Lodge at Quebec has already been alluded to.

"Tuesday, 9th of March, 1790, 7 o'clock, P.M., opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpfl Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Past Master, acting Master, Br. C. Clauson, Senr. Warden, Br. B. Carley, Treas. & acting Junr. Warden, Br. John Jones, Br. Jus. Sherwood, Br. Wm. Buell, Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Masters, Br. Alexr. Campbell, First Steward, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty, & Second Steward, Br. Jno. White, Br. Francis Scott. Proceeded to business. Half Past 7 o'clock, the Worshipful Master called from labor to refreshment for the space of half an hour, at the expiration of which term he called to order. Then the Enteredly Prentices and Fellow Crafts withdrew, and a Master Mason's Lodge was opened. Raised Br. Jno. White to the sublime degree. 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form and brotherly Harmony."

"Tuesday, 13th of April, 1790, 7 o'clock P.M. An Enteredly Prentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, Wpfl Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. Caleb Closson, Senr. and Br. Thos. Smyth, Jun. Warden, Br. John Jones, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Past Masters, Br. Carley, Treas., Br. Starkweather, Secty, Br. A. Campbell, 1st Steward, Br. John White, Br. Danl Dunham, Br. S. Burritt, Visitor. Proceeded to business. Br. Geo. Campbell having neglected to comply with the order of the Lodge as recorded 8th of Sept. last, the Lodge have agreed to give him two months longer from this night to render his excuse for not attending to-night, as also his reason for not complying with the said order. The sense of the Lodge being taken whether Bro. T. Freel can, with propriety, be considered a member of this Lodge. Voted that he is not. Voted that Br. Lemuel Caswell be exempted from fines until the expiration of the present quarter on account of illness, Br. Samuel Wright having sent a sufficient excuse for non-attendance the three last Lodge nights. Br. Thos. Smyth having given in his resignation,

prays a discharge from the Lodge. Voted that it be granted, on condition of his paying his arrearages due to the Lodge. 10 o'clock Lodge closed in Due form & Harmony."

Bro. Campbell had neglected to keep faith and carry out the direction of the lodge on the 8th September, and the brethren generously gave him further time to discharge his liability. Bro. Freel's name had been held over, and the resignation of Bro. Smyth is the first record we have of a withdrawal from the lodge being granted.

"Tuesday evening, 7 o'clock, 11th of May, 1790. An Enteredly Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, the Rt. Wpfl Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr. Warden, Br. Barth. Carley, Junr. Warden & Treas., Br. Alexr. Campbell, Br. Jno. White, Br. Fran. Scott, Br. Bem. Buell, Tyler, Br. John Jones, Esqr., Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Br. Wm. Buell, Esqr. Proceeded to business. Balloted for Wm. Samson and accepted. Voted that Br. Samuel Wright be summoned to attend the duties of the Lodge next Lodge night; also that Br. David Breakenridge be again summoned to attend to the duties of the next Lodge night, inasmuch as the summons designed for him the last Lodge night did not come into his hands sufficiently seasonable for him to attend. Voted also that Br. Justus Sherwood be summoned to attend the duties of the Lodge next regular Lodge Night. 10 o'clock Lodge closed in due form and in harmony."

Even a past master, one of the active members of the lodge, failing to attend to his duties, was summoned.

"Tuesday, 7 o'clock P.M. 8th of June, 1790, An Enteredly Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, the Wpfl Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr., and Br. B. Carley, act. Junr. Warden, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. John Jones, P.M.'s. Proceeded to business. Choice of officers for the ensuing six months, as follows, viz.: Br. Thos Sherwood, Esq., Master, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Senr., & Bro. John White, Junr. Warden. Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty., & Treas. Voted that Br. George Campbell shall have six months from this night to pay his arrears, and comply with the decree as recorded on his trial this 8th of Sept. last. 10 o'clock Lodge closed in due form and in Harmony."

The lodge was in a liberal frame of mind at this meeting, for we find that it granted Bro. Geo. Campbell six months to pay his arrears.

"Thursday, June 24th, 1790, 10 o'clock A.M. The Brethren assemble to celebrate the anniversary of St. John Baptist. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present—Br. Caleb Clauson, acting Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, P.M., acting Senr. Warden. Br. Barthw. Carley, acting Junr. Warden, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Br. John White, Br. Lemuel Caswell, Br. Daniel Dunham, Br. Samuel Sherwood, Visitor. Illness having prevented the late Worshipful Master from attending the new elected officers were not installed. A petition of Wm. Warn was read. Proceeded to ballot and unanimously accepted. 7 o'clock P.M. the Lodge closed in due form and in Brotherly Harmony."

"July 13th, 1790. Tuesday evening, 7 o'clock. An Enteredly Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, Rt. Wpfl Elijah Bottum, Master. Br. B. Carley, Senr., and Br. Jno. White, acting Junr. Warden, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Br. Wm. Buell, Esqr., P.M.'s, Br. Alex. Campbell, Treas., Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty, Br. Bemsley Buell, Tyler, Br. Caleb Clausson. Proceeded to business. When the Rt. Wpfl Thos. Sherwood was installed in ample form, and invested with the Ensigns of his office for the ensuing six months. He was then pleased to appoint and invest with

the badge of their respective offices, viz: Br. Alexr. Campbell, Senr. & Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty & Treas., Br. Barthw Carley, Tyler, Br. Samuel Wright, 1st and Br. Daniel Dunham, 2nd Steward. Voted that in consequence of Br. David Breakenridge's application to withdraw from this Lodge he be discharged therefrom. 2nd. voted that Br. Ziba Phillips, Thos. Sherwood, Elijah Bottum, C. Clauson, and Asa Starkweather be a committee to revise the by-laws. Proceeded to the initiation of Mr. William Warn. 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form and harmony."

The insignia of office in the pioneer lodges consisted of silver jewels, simple in design, attached to a collar of blue ribbon. In some of the lodges, when the brethren were unable to afford the expense of such jewels, block-tin was substituted, and answered every purpose. Instances of this kind, however, were rare.

"Tuesday, 7 o'clock P.M. 10th August, 1790. Opened an entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpfl Thos. Sherwood, Esq., Master Br. Caleb Clauson, acting Senr., and Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. John Jones, Esq., Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Elijah Bottum, Past Masters, Br. Bem. Buell, acting Treas. & Secty, Br. Francis Scott, Br. Barthw. Carley, Tyler. Proceeded to business, when the Wpfl Master gave an entered Apprentice's Lecture. The necessary business of the evening being over the Lodge was closed at 9 o'clock in Brotherly harmony."

It is refreshing to read of the regularity with which the W. M.'s of the old lodges delivered lectures to the brethren when business or work failed to fill up the time.

"Tuesday, 14th of Sept., 1790, 7 o'clock, P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, Br. Wm. Buell, P.M., acting Master, Br. Jno. White, and Br. B. Carley, Wardens, Br. Wm. Warn, acting Tyler. Proceeded to business, and closed the Lodge at 9 o'clock in Harmony."

"October 12th, 1790, 7 o'clock on Tuesday, P.M. An Entered Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, The Rt. Wpfl Thomas Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, acting Senr and Br. Alexr. Campbell, acting Junr. Warden, Bro. Elijah Bottum, P.M., Br. B. Carley, Tyler, Br. Wm. Warn, acting Secty, Br. Saml. Wright, Br. Bem. Buell, Br. D. Dunham, Br. Daniel Breakenridge, Visitor. Proceeded to business. The Rt. Wpfl Master gave a lecture on the First Step of Masonry. Lodge closed at 9 o'clock In Brotherly Harmony."

"Tuesday, Nov. 9th, 1790, 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Rt. Wpfl Thomas Sherwood, Esq., Master, Br. Alex. Campbell, Senr., and Br. John White, Junr. W., Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty, and Treas., Bro. Barth. Carley, Tyler, Br. Ziba Philips, Br. Wm. Buell, Esq., P.M.'s, Br. David McFall, Visitor. Proceeded to business, when the Wpfl Master gave an Apprentice's Lecture. The Lodge closed at 9 o'clock in Peace and Unanimity."

"Nov. 30th, 1790, Tuesday, 4 o'clock P.M. Lodge of Emergency opened upon the third step of Masonry. Present, the Rt. Wpfl Thomas Sherwood, Esq., Master, Br. John White, act. Senr, Br. Bem. Buell, Act. Jun. Warden, Br. John Jones, Esqr., Br. Z. Phillips, Br. Justus Sherwood, Esqr., Br. Wm. Buell, Esqr., P.M.'s, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty. and Treas., Br. Barth. Carley, Tyler, Br. Peter Freel, Visitor. Proceeded to business, which being ended the Lodge was closed in due form at 10 o'clock in harmony."

"Tuesday, 14th of December, 1790, at 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in ample form. Present, the Rt. Wpful. Thos. Sherwood, Esq., Master, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Senr., Br. John White, Junr.

Warden, Br. Z. Phillips, Br. Eh. Bottum, Br. Wm. Buell, Esqr., P.M.'s, Br. Caleb Clauson, Br. Samuel Wright, Br. Bemsley Buell, Br. William Warn, Br. Barth. Carley, Tyler, Br. David Breakenridge, Visitor. Proceeded to business. Br. Wm. Buell and Br. Samuel Wright made verbal application to be discharged from this Lodge, upon which the sense of the Lodge was taken, and their requests granted. Proceeded to initiate Mr. Wm. Samson, then to election of officers for the ensuing six months. Whereupon Br. Ziba Phillips was unanimously made choice of for Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr. Warden, and Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty. and Treas., Br. Bemsley Buell, Sen. Deacon, and 1st Steward, Br. Barthw. Carley, Junr. Deacon & 2nd Steward, & Wm. Warn, Tyler. Voted that Br. Ziba Phillips, John Jones, Alexr. Campbell, Elijah Bottum, & Asa Starkweather shall be a committee to revise the by-laws and examine the Treasurer's accounts. 10 o'clock the Lodge closed in due form and in perfect Harmony."

"Verbal application" was frequently made by those withdrawing from the old lodges. No form of demit or discharge seems to have been given. The certificate gave the character of the brother, and, in some cases, the lodge on the rejection of a brother for affiliation would endorse his certificate in language which could not be misunderstood.

"Monday, Dec. 27th, 1790. St. John Evangelist Day. 11 o'clock A.M. opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpful Thomas Sherwood, Esq., Master. Br. Caleb Clauson, acting Senr. Br. John White, Junr. W., Br. Z. Phillips, Br. Wm. Buell, Visitor, Br. E. Bottum, P.M.'s, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty. and Treas., Br. Wm. Warn, Tyler, Br. Barth. Carley, Br. Bem. Buell, Br. Daniel Dunham, Br. David Breakenridge, visitor. The officers, according to the late appointment, were regularly installed, and each took his place in due form. Half after one o'clock the Rt. Wpful. Master called from Labor to Refreshment to continue till the brethren shall have taken dinner. Half after two called from Refreshment to Labor, at which time the Wpful. Master gave an oration to the Lodge and Br. Secty. administered a charge. Closed the Lodge at 7 o'clock P.M. in peace and Harmony."

This was the first lodge in Upper Canada in which R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was elected as W. M. He had been an active Mason from the date of his initiation, and continued his interest until within a short time of his death in 1845, so that he may fairly be said to have spent fifty-seven years in Craft work.

"Tuesday, Jan. 11th, A.D. 1791. 6 o'clock P.M. An Entered Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, The Wpful. Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr. and Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esq., Br. E. Bottum, Br. Alex. Campbell, Br. Bem. Buell, Br. Barth. Carley, Br. Wm. Warn, Tyler, Br. Daniel Dunham, Br. Wm. Samson, Br. Peter Freel, Visitor. Proceeded to business, which being ended the Lodge was closed at 9 o'clock in Harmony."

"February 8th, 1791, 6 o'clock on Tuesday P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Rt. Wpful. Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Clauson, Senr., Br. White, Junr. Warden, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., P.M., Br. Alexr. Campbell, acting Treas., Br. Wm. Warn, acting Secty, Br. Barth. Carley, acting Tyler, Br. Bemsley Buell. Proceeded to business, and opened a Lodge upon the second step of Masonry, and proceeded to pass Br. Warn to the second degree of a Mason, after which the Wpful. Master gave a Craft's Lecture, and closed the Lodge at 9 o'clock in Peace and Unanimity."

"Tuesday, March 8th, 1791. The brethren assembled, but by the indisposition of the new elected Treasurer, the Lodge was not opened."

"April 12th, 1791, Tuesday 6 o'clock P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, The Rt. Wp'ful Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr, Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Thos. Sherwood, P.M., Br. Wm. Warn, Secty, Br. Alex. Campbell, Treas., Barth. Carley, Tyler, Br. Dunham, Wm. Samson. Proceeded to business, when the Wp'ful Master appointed Br. Warn to give an Entered Apprentice's Lecture, which, being concluded, was ordered that those brethren who have withdrawn from this body be desired to pay their arrears within three months or rejoin the Lodge. After which the Lodge in Harmony was closed."

The order that brethren must either pay up arrears, in cases of those who had withdrawn, or rejoin the lodge, is rather a novel procedure. The value of connection with the lodge is shown in many of the old records. Affiliation was appreciated, and those who withdrew could not expect to be looked upon with favor if they did not act honorably.

"Tuesday, May 10th, 7 o'clock P.M., 1791. An Entered Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, the Rt. Wp'ful Br. Thos. Sherwood, P.M., acting Master, Br. C. Clauson, Senr., Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. A. Campbell, Treas., Br. B. Carley, Tyler. Proceeded to business, and the Lodge closed at 9 o'clock in Peace and Harmony."

"June 14th, 1791, 6 o'clock P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Rt. Wp'ful Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr., Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Br. E. Bottum, P.M.'s, Br. Barth. Carley, Tyler, Br. D. Dunham, Nathaniel Hilliyer, Visitor. Proceeded to business. Closed this Lodge. Opened and closed a Fellow Craft's Lodge. Opened a Master Mason's Lodge, and raised Bro. Warn to the sublime degree, after which it was closed. Then opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge, and Proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing six months, when unanimously was re-elected Ziba Phillips, Master, Caleb Clauson, Senr. Warden, and Barth. Carley, Junr. Warden, Will. Warn, Secty, Alex. Campbell, Treas., D. Dunham, Tyler, Bemsley Buell, Senr. Deacon and Steward, and John White, Jun. Deacon and Steward. Granted Br. Justus Sherwood, Esq., and Will. Warn the liberty of not attending oftner than once in three months. Choose Brs. Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Alex. Campbell, and Barth. Carley, a committee to revise the by-laws before the Festival of St. John, on Friday, the 24th of this inst. Lodge closed in due form and harmony."

"The liberty of not attending" for a period was a custom that prevailed in the pioneer lodges. Regular attendance was an essential that obtained in many lodges prior to 1800. As the lodges increased in membership the rule did not seem to be so rigidly enforced, and since 1845 is not specially noted in the minutes of any lodge.

"June 24th, 1791, 10 o'clock A.M. The brethren assembled to celebrate the Festival of St. John B. P., and opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in ample form. Present, the Rt. Wp'Ful Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Barth. Carley, acting Senr., Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. Thos. Sherwood, and Elijah Bottum, Past Masters, William Warn, Secty, Alex. Campbell, Treas., Br. D. Dunham, Tyler, Br. Buell, Br. Nathaniel Hilliyer, Visitors. Br. Bemsley Buell, in absence of Br. Clauson was installed pro tem. The officers were all regularly installed and congratulated according to form. Dr. Nathaniel Hilliyer made Verbal Application to be admitted a member. Upon which the sense of the Lodge was taken, and he unanimously accepted. In ample form the Lodge was closed And Harmony as I suppose."

While "verbal application" to withdraw from a lodge was and is proper procedure, such procedure "to be admitted a member" is an innovation now apparently introduced for the first time into this lodge. It was, however, successful, for the "sense of the Lodge was taken, and he (was) unanimously accepted." The secretary was doubtful as to the proper amount of harmony with which to credit the lodge, so he tempered his closing minute by poetically expressing his mental reservation as follows: "In ample form the Lodge was closed And Harmony as I suppose."

"Tuesday, July 15th, 1791, 6 o'clock P.M. Apprentice Lodge opened in due form. Thos. Sherwood, Esq., P.M., acting Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Sen. and Br. Carley, Jun. Warden, Br. Nathan Hilliyer, D. Dunham, Tyler, John White, acting Secty, Francis Scott, Br. George Campbell, attending according to summons. Rejoined the Lodge, opened a Fellow Craft's Lodge, and passed D. Dunham to the second step of Masonry. 9 o'clock Lodge closed in due form."

"August 9th, 1791, P.M. 6 o'clock. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, The Rt. Wp'ful Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. B. Carley, Senr., Br. Buell, Junr. acting Warden, Wm. Warn, Secty, Br. D. Dunham, Tyler, Br. N. Hilliyer, Br. G. Campbell, Br. Thos. Smyth, attending according to summons. Proceeded to business, when the sense of the Lodge was taken whether Br. Smyth shall again pay his arrears, after inspection it evidently appearing he once had paid them, voted that he shall not. Voted that a committee of three be chosen to examine Bro. Starkweather's behaviour in leaving this lodge in so abrupt a manner. Brethren chosen, Thos. Sherwood, Alex. Campbell, and Bem. Buell, and to make their report by the next Lodge night. Granted B. G. Campbell liberty of absence two Lodge nights in quarter. Closed the Lodge in ample form."

Bro. Starkweather was not present at the last meeting, so that his withdrawal must have been on this night, when the committee was appointed to investigate and report upon his unsociability and want of courtesy to the brethren. Granting leave of absence meant that the customary fine would not be imposed on any member who could not be present at the regular meeting of the lodge.

"August 10th, 1791. Wednesday, 4 o'clock P.M. Lodge of Emergency called by B. Francis Scott, opened in due form on the second step of Masonry. Present, Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, P.M., acting Junr. Warden, Br. Carley, Senr. Warden, P.T., Will. Buell, visitor, acting Tyler, N. Hilliyer, Francis Scott, Thos. Smith, and Peter Freel, Visitors. Proceeded to business, and passed Br. Scott to the second step in Masonry. Closed the Lodge in peace and Harmony."

"Sept. 13th, 1791, 7 o'clock, P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Rt. Wp'ful Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr. Warden, Br. Barth. Carley, Junr. Warden, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Treas., Br. John Sherwood, Br. Elijah Bottum, Past Master, Br. B. Buell, Br. G. Campbell, acting Secty, Br. N. Hilliyer, Br. Wm. Samson, Acting Tyler. Proceeded to business in consequence of Br. Samuel Wright's not attending on the summons sent him by the Secty, the sence of the Lodge being taken, the Lodge have considered and give him to the next Lodge night. 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form and Harmony."

A local history of Sussex lodge, Brockville, states that the warrant of New Oswegatchie was cancelled in 1790, and that a new warrant was issued for "Harmony lodge, No. 2." This statement

does not seem to be borne out by the facts presented. New Oswegatchie met until September of 1791, and the last records certainly contain no hint of a discontinuance of the work. It is probable that the lodge continued to meet as Harmony, No. 2, until the advent of the Jarvis warrants in 1794, and then became No. 13 of the county of Leeds on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. As has already been stated the minutes of No. 13, from 1799, are contained in the same minute book as those of No. 7, and the cash account of "Harmony lodge." The history of No. 13 is given with those of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The following is a list of the members of New Oswegatchie lodge:

Buell, William; Brackenridge, David; Bottum, Elijah; Buell, Bemsley; Clauson, Caleb; Campbell, George; Carley, Bartholomew; Caswell, Lemuel; Cross, Henry; Dunham, Daniel; Hillyer, Nathaniel; Jones, John; McArthur, Jeremiah; Phillips, Ziba; Sherwood, Thomas; Sherwood, Justus; Smith, Thomas; Scott, Francis; Starkweather, Asa; Samson, William; Wright, Samuel; White, John; Wilson, Samuel; Warn, William.

The following is a list of the meetings of the New Oswegatchie lodge, from 1787 until 1791, all of which, with the exception of that held at Augusta on the 13th November, 1787, were held in the lodge room at Elizabethtown.

10th October, 1787; 13th November, 1787; 11th December, 1787; 27th December, 1787; 8th January, 1788; 12th February, 1788; 11th March, 1788; 8th April, 1788; 8th May, 1788; 8th June, 1788; 8th July, 1788; 12th August, 1788; 9th September, 1788; 14th October, 1788; 9th December, 1788; 27th December, 1788; 13th January, 1789; 13th February, 1789; 10th March, 1789; 14th April, 1789; 12th May, 1789; 9th June, 1789; 24th June, 1789; 14th July, 1789; 11th August, 1789; 8th Septem er, 1789; 13th October, 1789; 10th November, 1789; 8th December, 1789; 22nd December, 1789; 12th January, 1790; 9th February, 1790; 9th March, 1790; 13th April, 1790; 11th May, 1790; 8th June, 1790; 24th June, 1790; 13th July, 1790; 10th August, 1790; 12th October, 1790; 9th November, 1790; 30th November, 1790; 14th December, 1790; 27th December, 1790; 11th January, 1791; 8th February, 1791; 8th March, 1791; 12th April, 1791; 10th May, 1791; 14th June, 1791; 24th June, 1791; 15th July, 1791; 10th August, 1791; 13th September, 1791.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

RAWDON LODGE, OR "THE LODGE BETWEEN THE THREE LAKES," No. 498, E. R.—THE FIRST LODGE WARRANTED AT YORK (TORONTO), 1792-1800.—CURIOUS RECORDS AND ODD METHODS IN LODGE LIFE AT THAT PERIOD.

In 1793 the site of Toronto was selected by Governor Simcoe with the intention that the future town should be the capital of Upper Canada. The land-locked sheet of water a couple of miles long, and a mile and a half wide, which fronted the site, gave to the town until 1793 the name of "Bay of Toronto," but when Governor Simcoe named the embryo town York, it became the "Bay of York," for the country east, west and north, and including the town site was the county of York, and the new town was situated in the township of York.

It is an odd fact that previous to 1793 the locality of York township was known as Dublin, while to the east of the town site the Scarborough heights were called Glasgow. Darlington, a few miles further east was known as Bristol, and Whitby—now Port Whitby on the lake shore, was called Norwich.

The early inhabitants of the places named came from Great Britain, and, therefore, they sought to perpetuate the familiar names of the old land in the newly-laid out territory. It appears, however, that the name Toronto was familiar for a century before it was applied to Toronto, when in 1686 the Marquis de Denouville, Governor-General of Canada under Louis XIV., named the entire country lying between Gloucester or Matchedash Bay on Lake Huron and Lake Simcoe, the Toronto region. In a French despatch the Governor recommended two military posts, one at the southern end or entrance to Lake Huron, and another at the upper or eastern end at "the pass by Toronto." These posts were located at these places so as to prevent the English fur traders from journeying to Michilimackinac by these routes. The southern post was known as Fort St. Joseph, afterwards the site of Fort Gratiot, near what is now Port Huron in Michigan, opposite the Canadian town of Sarnia. The post at the eastern end was never built, but an old map shows its location not far from the town of Penetanguishene, and the proposed fort is described as "at the mouth of the Bay of Toronto upon Lake Huron."

In the same map which accompanies "Lahontan's Letters," Lake Simcoe is called Lake Toronto, and the Indian tribes of the locality were called Torontoguernons or the Toronto Nation, tribes which were properly known as the Hurons or Urjandots.

By the despatches of the Governor to France and by the old map referred to, it is shown that the name "Toronto," as originally applied, seemed to denominate the country which lay around the shores of Lake Simcoe. A map by Herman Moll, dated 1720, uses the same nomenclature.

In other maps of the period the Humber river, which lies to the west of the city of Toronto, was the line of communication southward between Lakes Simcoe and Huron and was called "the To-

ronto River," and even the route between these lakes by the rivers Otonabee and Trent shows that these rivers were called "Toronto River."

Eventually the Huron tribes, scattered from their homes on Lake Simcoe by the Iroquois, left the country without inhabitants and the name became attached to the country surrounding Lake Ontario.

The derivation of the word "Toronto" is a matter of doubt. Gabriel Sagard, a Franciscan missionary, in his dictionary of the Huron language published in 1632 in Paris, gives "Toronton" as signifying "much or plenty." The term was applied to men and things thus: "Toronton S. ahouyo," meaning that he killed many of the Senecas, a tribe of the Iroquois.

Another interpretation is that the word means "trees rising out of the water." This derivation has arisen erroneously from the fact that the word "Toronto" has resemblance in sound to a Mohawk word, which led those with a knowledge of the dialect to think that it alluded to the long rows of trees that years ago covered the peninsula, now the island opposite Toronto. The word has had various changes. Sagard also gives it as "Otoronton," and in 1799 "Ouentaronk" was a name applied to Lake Simcoe, a similarity which is noteworthy. The word was shortened at both ends, just as "Onigara" is now "Niagara," an initial Indian "O" being dropped off.

Others have suggested different derivations. Lieut. Coke writes that the name was from the French "ronde d'eau," stating that "it is so called from the circular bay upon whose margin the town is built." Sir Richard Bonnycastle thinks that it was named from the Italian officer of engineers who built the old French fort.

The French trading post was known as Fort Rouille, near the southwestern limit of Toronto and was established in 1749. It was known to traders as the Fort at Toronto, and so Fort Rouille became popularly known as Fort Toronto.

The fort was nothing more than a stockaded pallisade with storehouses and barracks for a small detachment of regular soldiers. It was visited in 1752 by Abbe Picquet, a French priest, who found "good bread and wine and everything requisite for the trade."

Pouchot in his memoirs (1755-60) of the war between England and France says: "The Fort at Toronto is at the end of the bay (i. e. the west end) upon the side which is quite elevated and covered with flat rock." The fort "was a square of about thirty toises on a side, externally with flanks of fifteen feet. The curtains formed the buildings of the fort. It was very well built, piece upon piece, but was only useful for trade." He then writes of the Toronto River, now the Humber, which communicates with Lake Huron by a portage of fifteen leagues.

During the war the storekeeper of the fort was anxious for the safety of his men and his stores, and wrote in 1752 to the Governor, stating that he was afraid that the Indians were assembling at the head of Lake Ontario and might be induced by the English to destroy the fort, as the trade at the place injured that at Choueguen (Oswego).

In 1757 a plot by a hundred Mississagas Indians to pillage the fort was frustrated by M. Pouchot. The force at the fort never ex-

ceeded twenty-five men, and at this time there were only eleven including the storekeeper.

Fort Frontenac was captured by the British in 1758, and the French Governor ordered that if Fort Toronto was in danger it should be burned and the stores removed to Niagara. It is believed that this was done and the stores and guard were shipped to Niagara.

On 13th September, 1760, Major Rogers, of the Rangers, with 200 men and fifteen whale boats left Montreal for Lake Ontario. On the 30th September they reached the River Toronto (the Humber), and Rogers in his narrative says: "There was a track of about three hundred acres of cleared ground round the place where formerly the French had a fort that was called Fort Toronto."

The Indians told Rogers that Detroit was only eight days' journey, and that when the French traded at Toronto the Indians came from Michilimackinac by way of the river Toronto, and that the portage from the north end of that river was only twenty miles across country to a river falling into Lake Huron, for the Indians considered the Holland river, Lake Simcoe and the Severn as one stream.

As early as 1788 the Hon. John Collins, the deputy surveyor general of the province of Quebec, reported to Lord Dorchester that "the harbour of Toronto is capacious, safe and well sheltered." Collins was in the western part of Upper Canada that year, and in 1787, when attending to his duties at Cataraqui (Kingston), founded the Craft lodge known at St. James, in the King's Rangers, of which Major Rogers was senior warden.

In Holland's map of the province of Quebec the peninsula opposite the present city of Toronto is marked "Presq' isle, Toronto," and Humber Bay is called "Toronto Bay," while all the tract of land in and around the old French post is named Toronto.

In 1791 Augustus Jones surveyed the whole of the north shore of Lake Ontario, a district that was included in the term: "Toronto, and the Trent head of Bay of Quinte," and in 1792 he surveyed the land around Humber Bay, and in 1793 visited the place with Lt.-Gov. Simcoe. They left Niagara and coasted the lake, arriving at Toronto after a journey of seven days, stopping at different places en route.

Joseph Bouchette made the first survey of York harbour in 1793, and in a description of the proposed provincial capital says that the sole inhabitants were two families of Mississagas Indians. Governor Simcoe named the new capital York, in honor of the second son of George III., then a military commander in Europe. In letters and documents appears the expression "York, late Toronto," and "Toronto, now York."

Down to 1793 Niagara had been the seat of government and the capital of Upper Canada. In July and August of 1793, however, steps were taken to remove to York. The Queen's Rangers were sent to the latter station, and on 29th July, 1793, Governor Simcoe left Niagara for York. On arrival they lived under canvas at the garrison at the west end of the town. At a later date the Governor built the log house known as Castle Frank on the Don river, at the east end of the town.

On the 27th August the news of the success of the Duke of York in Holland having arrived, the Governor ordered the union flag to be raised at noon and a royal salute to be fired "in respect to His Royal

Highness, and in commemoration of the naming this harbour from his English title."

In Mrs. Simcoe's diary is found the following entry concerning the naming of York:

"24th August, 1793. The Govr. has received an official account of the Duke of York having distinguished himself in action at Flanders, by which the French were dislodged and driven out of Holland. The Govr. ordered a royal salute to be fired in commemoration of this event, and took the same opportunity of naming this station York. There are a few 12 or 18 pounders which were brought here from Oswegatchie or Carleton Island. The Mississaga and Onondago fired also and their regt."

Probably had it been known that the success which attended the first operations of the Duke did not continue, the harbour might have remained Toronto Bay.

The first Executive Council at York was held in the canvas house on the site of the present fort on the 3rd August, 1793, and the Governor and his family passed the winter of 1793-4 under its shelter.

On the 13th May, 1793, Mrs. Simcoe made the following entry in her diary:

"Coll. Simcoe returned from Toronto, and speaks in praise of the harbour, and a fine spot near it covered with large oaks, which he intends to fix upon as a site for a town."

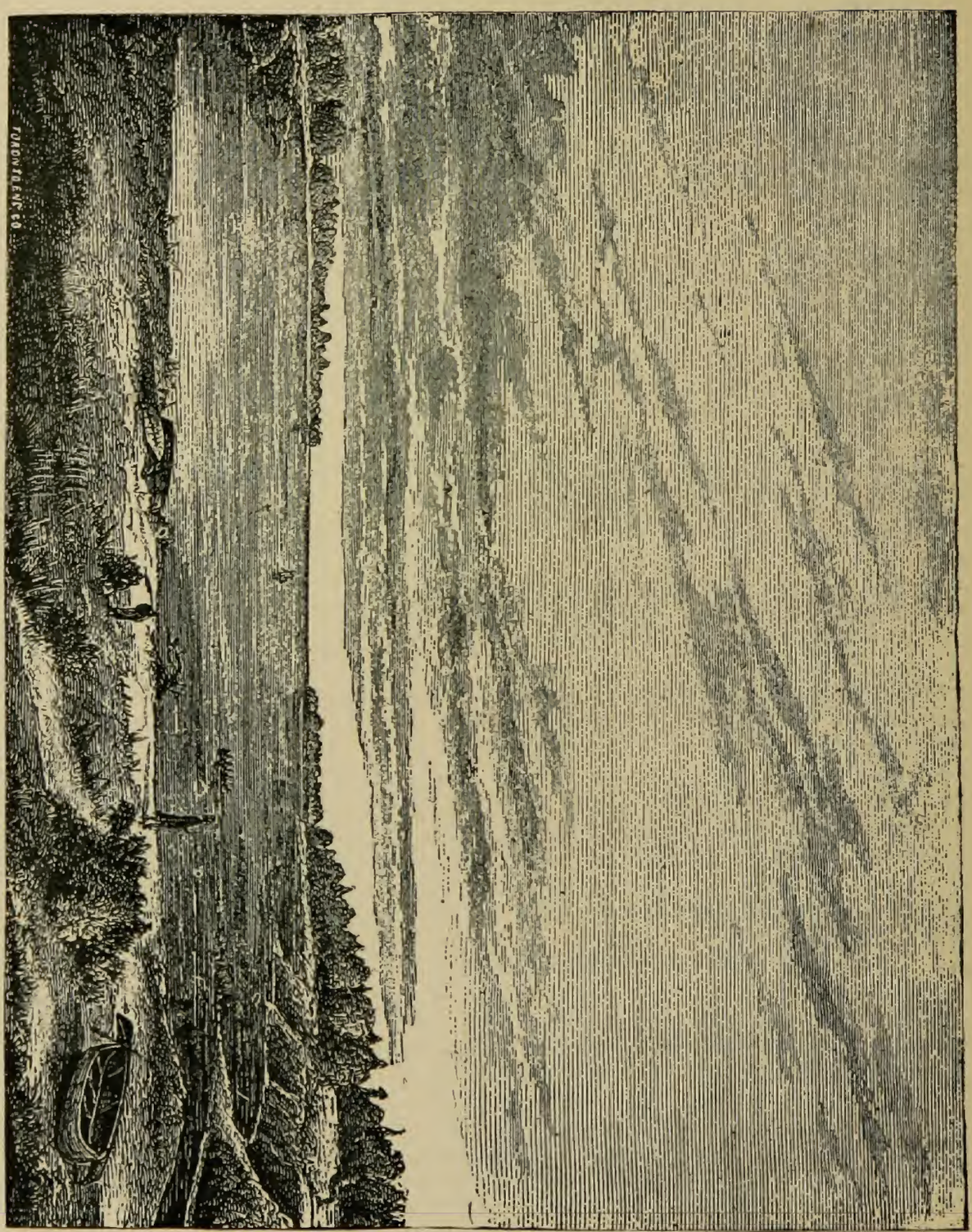
Augustus Jones writes in 1793 of "the town of York." This is the first time that the expression is used in an official document. On the 3rd of August he "waited on his Excellency in Council and went with him to look at the situation of the town of York."

Mr. Talbot, of the Governor's staff, wrote to Col. McKee from York: "There is a most magnificent city laid out which is to begin in the Spring," and Mr. Jarvis, the secretary of the province, who was also the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, wrote to a friend at Niagara that the legislature was to meet, and that after it was prorogued "The Colonel (Governor Simcoe) and his suite are to go to Toronto, a city hunting. I hope that they will be successful."

In Augustus Jones' journal we see that Chief Joseph Brant and Colonel Butler, of Butler's Rangers, were with Governor Simcoe at York in 1793. About the first work that the Rangers had to do was the "making a road from the camp to Toronto old Fort," that is to Fort Rouille.

The original town plot of York was at the north and towards the east end of the present bay. It was defined by George street on the west, Ontario street on the east, Duchess street on the north, and Palace street on the south. In the summer of 1794 the public buildings were erected. These were situated at the east end of the town, between the river Don and the east town limit. The barracks or fort were two miles away at the north west of the harbour. In these barracks the Queen's Rangers' Craft lodge met from 1796, and on festival days they marched to the town and to the public buildings, where divine service was held, after which the evening was spent in enjoyment at some hospitable house in town.

This was the York of 1794. In 1795 a French writer who visited the place states that there were only twelve houses in the town, and that these stood "on the bay near the river Don." But York pro-



VIEW OF TORONTO (YORK) BAY, 1793. EAST END.

gressed, and by the end of the century there were, at least, a hundred people in the town, exclusive of those at the garrison.

In 1795 there was quite a number of houses in the fort at the west end of the town. The picture given by Mrs. Simcoe is one of thirty-three Canadian views discovered by the writer in a portfolio in the King's Library in the British Museum, London, in 1894. The drawings are in sepia, and are interesting because they are so closely identified with a city which, from a population of half a hundred in 1795, to-day has not much less than two hundred thousand within its limits.

One of the pioneer Craft lodges, the first of the early English of which there is any authentic record, was known as Rawdon lodge, No. 498, E. R., or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes," Ontario Simcoe and Huron. This term arose from the situation of Toronto




LORD MOIRA ADDRESSING THE LOYAL EDINBURGH SPEARMEN.



Rt. Hon. Francis Rawdon Hastings, Earl of Moira—Commander of His Majesty's Forces in Scotland, 1805—From an old Print.

on the map, and by the fact that the first trading posts north of Toronto were up in the Lake Simcoe region. In travelling between the three lakes, the first halting-place was an old pine fort called "Gwillimbury," on the Holland river, and from this ancient canoe landing, the journey was made on foot to Toronto, the place "between the lakes."

Rawdon lodge was named after Francis, Lord Rawdon, Earl of Moira, in Ireland, who was at the period of issue acting Grand Master of the Masonic fraternity in England. Lord Rawdon was descended from the ancient family of Rawdons in Yorkshire. His family was seated in that county at the time of the conquest, but in 1600 his ancestors removed to Ireland, from which kingdom they derived the honors they hold in the British house of peers. His father, Sir John Rawdon, Bart., was in 1750 advanced to the peerage with the title Baron of Moira, and in 1761 was created Earl of Moira in the county Down. By his third wife, Lady Elizabeth Hastings, sister of the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Moira had six sons and four daughters; the eldest of his sons was Francis, after whom Rawdon lodge was named. He became Marquis of Hastings in 1817.

Lord Rawdon was born 9th December, 1754, and was an ensign in the 15th regiment of foot and served in the American war. In the battle of Camden, 16th August, 1780, he greatly distinguished himself. On March 5th, 1783, he was advanced to the dignity of an English peer, with the title of Baron Rawdon of Rawdon, in the county of York, and by the death of his father he succeeded to the earldom of Moira. He took a prominent part in the debates of the House of Lords.

Of his lordship's Masonic career there can be but one opinion. He was acting Grand Master of England from 1790 to 1812. He was also Grand Master of Scotland in 1806. In 1793 he presented an address to the king from the Freemasons, and on his departure for India in January, 1813, a farewell banquet was given him at Freemasons' Hall, at which six of the royal family, members of the Craft, were present: The Dukes of Sussex, York, Kent, Clarence, Cumberland and Gloucester, and five hundred brethren. A magnificent jewel was then presented to Lord Moira, on behalf of the Craft, in an emergent communication of the Grand Lodge: "To no person," says Oliver, "had Masonry for many years been more indebted than to the Earl of Moira." He died in 1826.

Regarding the formation of Rawdon lodge there is in the book endorsed as that of "Warrants of Constitution and Patents to Prov. Grand Masters," now in the archives of the first Grand Lodge of England, the following entry at page 23:

498, The Rawdon Lodge between the three Lakes in Upper Canada.
Wm. Demont, Master.
Thos. Richardson, )
John Hewitt, ) Wardens.

Const. dated 15th June, 1792, contains this clause:

"The Rawdon L. to be opened and held in any convenient place between the three lakes in Upper Canada, provided the Rt. Wors. Sir John Johnson, Bart., our P. G. M. for Canada shall not object to the holding of sd. lodge."

The new Nos.

In the minutes of the meeting of the first Grand Lodge of England (Moderns) held 21st November, 1792, it is stated, "498, Rawdon Lodge, Upper Canada, £2. 2. 2. 2," meaning that the lodge had been constituted and had paid £2 2 0, and £2 2 0 to the Charity and Hall funds respectively.

These entries are conclusive evidence that this well known lodge received its warrant direct from the Grand Lodge of England. The names of its officers are familiar to the pioneers of York, but in the earliest list extant of the inhabitants of the town, issued in 1805, there is no mention of these names. It is doubtful whether the right to hold the lodge was referred to Sir John Johnson. The lodge was to be held "between the three lakes," and not "between the lakes," as has been the location given the lodge prior to the discovery of the book containing the entries which have definitely decided the matter. It will be observed that W. Demont was the W.M. in 1797, five years after the issue of the warrant.

In the archives of Canada a document relating to the early settlement of the country contains the following:

"Loyal Americans who have signed to go and settle in U. C. (Upper Canada), London, Dec. 26th, 1791. These have pensions, Fred. Herickfield, 1, 1. 2.; Wm. Demont, 1. 1. 0."

The above were both members of the Craft. Bro. Demont was the W. M. of Rawdon lodge, and Bro. Fred. Herickfield was Bro. "Frederick Hirschfieldt, Grand Master," of Kingston, who in 1800 was the Grand Master of the Templar body held under the sanction of lodge No. 6, Kingston. He was no doubt a relative of "Thos. Hershfieldt," who was W.M. of No. 6, Kingston, in 1798.

The lodge worked in Toronto from 1793 until the 27th May, 1800, under a warrant granted by the Prince of Wales, Grand Master of England, and afterwards George IV. The warrant of Rawdon came, as stated, from the first or original Grand Lodge of England (Moderns), and was dated 15th June, 1792.

The earliest minutes of Rawdon lodge in existence are those of an emergent assembly held on the 14th May, 1797. Of the book containing these minutes the first four pages are missing. The fifth page and those following are intact. The first initiation of which there is a record in York (Toronto), is in the proceedings of this lodge on the 27th of May, 1797, when "Mr. William Cooper was brought forward to take the first step in Masonry." Mr. Cooper was a prominent inhabitant. He was one of the first wharfingers, and had a wharf at the foot of Church street, which was afterwards known as "Maitland's wharf." The committee meetings of Rawdon lodge were held in the office of the storehouse on the wharf. His descendants still reside in Canada, one being an Anglican clergyman at Port Hope.

On the 24th of June, 1797, the festival of St. John was for the first time celebrated in Toronto, and on the same date we have a record of the first expulsion from the Order—a brother, John Coons—the reasons for this action are not explained.

The writer, in searching the records of the Toronto Public Library, had his attention called to entries in an old day book of Abner Miles, the proprietor of the Toronto Hotel, frequented by the

Craft on festive occasions. Bro. John Coons was a liberal patron of the house, and the frequency of his name in the ledger, shows that possibly the brethren acted with discretion in expelling him from the Craft. Bro. Coons was certainly the most profitable customer the hotel bar had during Miles' time.

On December 27th, 1797, the lodge met at Miles' tavern, and celebrated the festival of St. John. The hotel stood on the south-west corner of King and Sherbourne (Caroline) streets.

The first record of refreshments being served is after the meeting of March 19th, 1798, and the first intimation of fees charged is at the meeting of June 11th, 1798, when

> It being the desire at this time of the officers and brethren in general to know the wealth of the lodge coffers, therefore request the Treasurer to bring forward his accounts properly stated the night of our next meeting.

There was no meeting of Rawdon from this date until 8th December, 1798. No records whatever have been found which show that the lodge had been called together during the preceding six months. An epidemic of what was called "Philadelphia fever," perhaps typhus, afflicted the town, and many died, and this has been given as a reason for the lodge not being convened. The 27th December, 1798, gives us the first record of a past master. The minutes state that W. Bro. John Kendrick "passed the chair."

In 1799 Rawdon lodge met in Marther's Hotel, for the minutes of 27th December, 1799, say that

> at 12 o'clock the members formed a procession, called at Mr. McDougall's Hotel and refreshed ourselves, and then returned to Marther's Hotel, attended by music from the garrison.

Marther's Hotel was situated on the north-east corner of King and Jarvis streets. The registry office records show that on 4th September, 1800, the Crown granted to Samuel Marther, lot No. 24, on the north side of King street, concession 8, one-fifth of an acre. Samuel Marther was described as an innholder. He sold on 9th February, 1801, to Benjamin Gilbert, also an "innholder." The fact that the grant was not made to Marther until 1800, is no evidence that the hotel was not at the north-east corner of King and Jarvis in 1799, as no doubt some time, perhaps a year before the grant, Marther had taken up the lot and built his house thereon.

The 17th of May, 1800, saw the last assemblage of the members of Rawdon lodge. They had decided to cast their fortunes with the Provincial Grand Master, and give up their old warrant on the English register, and take one with Royal Arch powers from R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This they did on the date named, and Rawdon became absorbed in St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, which worked from 1800 till 1825, and met regularly in Barrett's Hotel in the town of York. Barrett's Hotel stood on King street east, on the north-west corner of Jarvis street.

In those times lodges opened and closed in whatever degree the W. M. desired to work. On the 24th of June, 1797, the first Masonic festival was celebrated in Toronto. The brethren met at 11 a.m., and "with the utmost harmony and felicity went to their respective houses at 7 p.m."

The minutes of Rawdon are interesting, and as read by the Craft to-day show the earnestness with which our old time brethren faithfully labored to carry out the principles of the fraternity.

The Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, writing in 1886 to R. W. Bro. J. J. Mason, Grand Secretary of Canada, says:

"I find that the 'Rawdon Lodge,' No. 498, was originally founded in 1792 to meet 'between the three lakes,' in Upper Canada. This lodge, however, never made any returns to this Grand Lodge, and probably ceased to exist shortly after the warrant was issued."

The minutes, however, show that the lodge did not become dormant for many years after the issue of the warrant. The first minutes are as follows:

14th May, 1797. "A Lodge of Emergency met according to order for particular reasons that Brothers Joseph, Hiram, and Duke William Kendrick should be passed and raised to the degree of Master Masons."

This is the first record that remains, as the portion of the minute book saved, by its paging, shows that four pages are missing. The "particular reason" was to qualify sufficient brethren to open a lodge. The above minutes are signed by "order of the Master and Brethren" by "John Coons, Secretary," and the following note is appended, "The petition of Mr. William Cooper was received and accepted."

This is the first petition in the lodge of which we have record.

27th May, 1797. The stated meeting was held on the 27th inst., when Mr. William Cooper was brought forward in order to take his "first step in Masonry." This was the first initiation.

On the 10th of June following, which is styled "Regular Lodge night," Brother William Cooper was passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft, and the lodge then closed, and opened in the Ent'd Apprentice degree. The lodge then proceeded to elect officers for the ensuing year.

It appears from a list of names in the minutes, which are dated the next day, that the following officers were elected on the 10th of June, for the ensuing six months. The secretary probably did not finish his minutes until the morning after the meeting. The officers elected were:

Brothers William Demont, W.M., John Kendrick, S.W., Duke William Kendrick, Treasurer, William Cooper, Secretary.

An emergency meeting was held on the 23rd of June, 1797, and the lodge was opened in the second degree, when, as Brother Phelps was going "to leave the country," he was passed and raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, and Brother Bush was also raised to the same degree.

At this period it was the custom to open and close in the degree in which work was to be done, and not as is the rule to-day, to open in the first degree. It was also customary to elect their officers every six months, and to meet semi-monthly, and for the secretary to sign the minutes "by order of the Worshipful Master and brethren" at the time of meeting. To-day lodges can only elect as master, one who has served as a warden of a warranted lodge for one year. The organization and legal existence of Rawdon lodge, therefore, dated from the 24th of June, 1797.

There are no records of previous meetings, but it is evident that the brethren who filled the offices of senior and junior wardens, secretary and treasurer, were raised to the third degree in order to qualify them to take their part in the government of the lodge on the approaching St. John's day.

On the 24th June, 1797, the brethren celebrated the festival of St. John the Baptist. The record is original, humorous and instructive. The minutes state:

24th June, 1797. "In order to celebrate the anniversary of this day (so conspicuous upon the Masonic annals) the Brethren met according to adjournment at 11 o'clock, after going through the necessary business an elegant dinner was served up, when it appeared to be every brother's desire to do honor to the day, with conviviality accompanied by true decorum, after many Masonic toasts were drunk, the Brethren retired with the utmost harmony and felicity, to their respective homes at 7 o'clock."

In this happy and fraternal manner was the first anniversary of the festival of St. John the Baptist celebrated by the first lodge of Freemasons, assembled for that purpose for the first time in York. How pleasant to read that the celebration passed off "with conviviality accompanied by true decorum," and that the brethren "retired to their respective homes at 7 o'clock." What a change a century has brought. Read the records of our celebrations of festivals to-day, when the Craft is never "called off" until a couple of hours after our ancient brethren are said to have "resumed labor," and often the toast of Bro. junior warden is not required until it is low twelve, and "the iron tongue of midnight has tolled the hour."

"June 27th, 1797. Lodge of Emergency opened in the Master's Degree. Brother William Cooper was raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason."

As the latter portion of the minutes refer to the first expulsion from the Craft in this city, it is here inserted verbatim:

"The Brethren then took into consideration the conduct of Brother John Coons, when after every minute circumstance was investigated the Lodge adjudged the said John Coons unworthy of ever being admitted into their or any other Lodge."

Sweeping as was the condemnation, we are left entirely uninformed as to the offence. A month before he was their secretary, and any slight offence would have been more lightly treated. However, we are assured that the enquiry was searching, and that justice was tempered with mercy, for the following extract from the same minutes shows that the punishment might not be permanent:

"Unless he makes every proper concession for said 'misconduct.'"

This was interlined in the original, probably at the instance of some worthy and charitable brother. Coons had been removed at the emergency on the 23rd inst. from the office of secretary, and William Cooper, a Fellow Craft, appointed in his stead. There is no record that Coons was ever reinstated, so that his name stands as the first brother expelled from the Craft in Toronto.

At this meeting Mr. Seneca Ketchum was proposed for initiation, and notwithstanding the arduous labors of the brethren the lodge was closed at half-past ten o'clock.

Mr. Ketchum was the brother of the well known and philanthropic Jesse Ketchum, a prominent citizen of Toronto.

"July 11th, 1797. Regular Lodge night. The Lodge opened in the first degree."

"Mr. Seneca Ketchum was balloted for, and agreed to be admitted without a dissenting voice."

"The Worshipful Master gave a lecture, and the Lodge closed at 10 o'clock."

"July 25th, 1797. Regular Lodge night. Brother Seneca Ketchum was passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft."

"August 8th, 1797. Regular Lodge night. The Brethren met according to order in the Second Degree, when a motion was made by Bro. John Kendrick and a petition was presented recommending Brother Seneca Ketchum to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, which being approved of and done, the Worshipful Master gave a lecture and the Lodge was closed.

(Signed) William Cooper,
Secretary.

This is the last time Brother Cooper officiated as secretary. The subsequent minutes were signed "Seneca Ketchum, Sec'y pro tem," until the 4th of December, when he was regularly elected.

"Aug. 22nd, 1797. The Lodge again met, but as there was no particular business before it, the Worshipful Master undertook to expound and fully show the beauties of Masonry."

The proceedings of the next meeting are important. The brethren recognized the principle of having a governing body in Canada. Although their charter was direct from England they were willing to pay obedience to the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge or the first Grand Lodge at Montreal. The minutes are given verbatim:

Sept. 5th, 1797. Being Regular Lodge night the Brethren met as usual; no particular business coming on, it was generally moved that the Worshipful Master should write and transmit a list of the Brethren belonging to Rawdon Lodge, in order that their names may be registered in the Provincial Grand Lodge of Montreal, and to request a friendly correspondence thereon.

Brother Phelps moved that honorable testimony be given from Rawdon Lodge to the Grand Lodge of Montreal, that not only the registering money, but a donation of at least a half a joanna be sent, sent also with a requisition of acceptance, towards supporting the honor and dignity of the Grand Lodge of Montreal.

A discussion ensued respecting the weakness of the Lodge, when Brother Phelps in conjunction with Brother Hiram Kendrick declared that they themselves would, for the honor of Masonry, pay the sum of half a joanna to said Grand Lodge, at the same time assuring them they hold themselves in every due subordination and submission, and requesting their patronage and instruction, being authorized by the Grand Lodge of England, sanctioned and supported as the Most Ancient Grand Lodge of Masonry, by His Royal Highness, George, Prince of Wales, now Grand Master. The Lodge perceiving the Masonic generosity of the above two Brethren willingly coincided with them.

The Lodge closed in the utmost harmony and good fellowship.

Seneca Ketchum, Signed by order of the
Secretary, pro tem. Master and Brethren.

It is rather odd that in sending a subscription a foreign coin should be used to designate the amount. This is probably accounted

for by the fact that there were at that time a large number of foreign coins in circulation in the country, which were principally imported from the United States.

As explained in a previous chapter a "Johannes"—or in English, John, was a Portuguese gold coin, of the value of eight dollars, contracted often into Joe; as, a Joe, or half-Joe. Therefore, a half Joannes would be four dollars. This seems to be the amount considered sufficient for affiliation. We have an official list of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec, issued on 10th January, 1798, which contains a list of lodges, and gives "St. Paul, Montreal," as No. 12. It is possible, however, that the lodge was registered by the Grand Lodge of Canada as "No. 13."

"Sept. 19th, 1797. Regular Lodge Night. No business other than that of routine was transacted."

"Oct. 3rd, 1797. Regular Lodge night. The Lodge was opened in the entered apprentice degree, and motion was made and seconded, and a discussion ensued on the singular conduct of Brother William Cooper, be specially summoned to answer the particulars of his conduct."

There is no record of this "singular" conduct.

"Oct. 31st, 1797. Regular Lodge night. "Lodge opened in the Second degree and the Worshipful Master gave a lecture, accompanied by some good and wholesome advice, and charges respecting Masonry in general, all of which was gratefully acknowledged. Lodge closed at 10."

"Nov. 9th, 1797. Being regular Lodge night the Lodge met and opened in due order in the Apprentice's degree, the Worshipful Master giving instructions to the younger part of the Brotherhood, explaining some matters that were not entirely clear to them."

"The Lodge was then closed, and a Fellow Craft's opened, which continued open for some time, was then closed and a Master's opened."

"A short discourse on the sublimity of Masonry ensued, which gave universal satisfaction."

"The Lodge closed in its usual good order at half past ten o'clock."

The meetings of this lodge were most creditable to the Craft. Its minutes, and the character of its membership, testify to the fact that they lived close to the lines of their obligations.

"Nov. 20th, 1797. Lodge of Emergency was called at the instance of Brother Ketchum for Joseph Phelps to be admitted a Brother; a committee was formed in order to make enquiry into his moral character, &c. Lodge closed at 9 o'clock.

"Nov. 28th, 1797. Regular Lodge night. The Lodge opened in the first degree, a petition was presented from William Marsh and Solomon Arthur, praying to be admitted into our respectable society, and being desirous of receiving some of the benefits of Masonry.

"They were recommended by Brother Josiah Phelps as being well disposed, honest men, and worthy of notice being taken of them. A Committee was formed to enquire into their respective characters so as to have a full account the next Lodge night."

"The Lodge closed in its usual manner at 10 o'clock."

"Dec'r 12th, 1797. Regular Lodge night. Lodge opened in the first degree. A favorable report having been received of the two candidates mentioned the last Lodge night, from the committee appointed to inquire respecting them, they were balloted for and duly admitted 'without a dissenting voice.'"

"A short lecture was given and the Lodge closed 'in good order and harmony' at 10 o'clock."

"Dec'r. 26th, 1797. This being Regular Lodge night, and preceding the anniversary of St. John, the Brethren met, and in order to have every requisite preparation for the same opened in the Apprentice's degree."

"Upon motion being made for the installation of new officers the following were chosen:—John Kendrick, Master, Joseph Kendrick, Senior Warden, Duke W. Kendrick, Junior Warden, Josiah Phelps, Treasurer, Seneca Ketchum, Secretary, which being done, and the necessary business of the meeting completed, the Lodge closed with its usual harmony."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary.

"Signed by order of the
Master and Brethren."

The Committee omitted to report on the petition of Josiah Phelps before the lodge closed, so that it was re-opened to admit him, as the following addenda to the minutes show:

"By the report of the committee appointed to scrutinize the character of Josiah Phelps it is found he is worthy of admittance, therefore a Lodge of Emergency is called this night after the close of the other.

"It being the eve of St. John, the candidate and his friends are desirous of his participating in the next day's festivity, he is admitted to the First Degree of Masonry."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary.

Signed, &c."

The lodge now consisted of thirteen members, four of whom had been initiated since last June, and one expelled (John Coons). The minutes of the following meetings are full of good nature and brotherly love, and are specially enjoyable.

"Dec'r 27th, 1797. Being the Festival of St. John the Evangelist, the Brethren met at Mr. Miles to commemorate the same. After assembling, clothed according to each degree, a genteel dinner was prepared, of which we partook, and after our repast several Masonic and sentimental toasts were drunk, and continued our hilarity, with the truest sense of delicacy, till seven o'clock when we returned, each brother well pleased to his respective home."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

The minutes of the new year must commend themselves to every reader.

"January 9th, 1798. Regular Lodge night. The Brethren being met and the Lodge opened in the First Degree, when a short oration was given upon the New Year, and every brother joined with a sincere wish and supplication to the Grand Architect and Master of the World to inspire us with a true sense of our duty, and what we have entered into, earnestly hoping through his divine influence that peace, happiness and unanimity may ever subsist among us and Masons in general."

"A petition was presented recommended by Bros. Dunnie and Bush that Mr. Joseph McDonald be admitted a member."

"Lodge closed as usual."

The examination into the character of a candidate was not a cursory one. He had to be of good repute and worthy. In this case of John McDonald, which should read "Joseph," the committee enquired into "the candidate's character, and finding it to be unexceptionable he was admitted."

"January 23rd 1798. Regular Lodge night. Lodge opened in the First Degree. Brothers Dunnie and Bush requested that Mr. John McDonald should be brought forward. The master desired to know if due inquiry had been made into the candidates character, and finding it to be unexceptionable he was admitted to the First Degree, and after a Lecture the Lodge closed in its usual good order."

"February 5th. Regular Lodge night. Lodge opened in the Second Degree, and Brother Joseph McDonald was passed to the Degree of a Fellow Craft. A petition was presented praying that Messrs. Badger and Beadle be admitted."

Bro. McDonald must have been a very worthy man, for one of the reasons for which he was raised, on the 20th February, to the third degree was "from his particular attention to the Craft, and his general good behaviour."

"The Lecture was given and Lodge closed in usual good order."

"February 20th, 1798. Regular Lodge night. The Brethren met according to order, the Lodge was opened in the Fellow Craft Degree, till the necessary business was gone through, it was then closed and a Master's Lodge opened. A request was made that Brother Joseph McDonald be raised to the sublime degree (from his particular attention to the Craft and his general good behaviour) which was unanimously agreed to. Gideon Badger was admitted to the First Degree, but Mr. Beadle, being a stranger, was refused till further enquiry should be made into his character and abilities.

"The Lodge then closed in its usual harmony at half past ten o'clock."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

"March 5, 1798. Regular Lodge night. Brethren met according to order and opened in the First Degree. It was moved that Mr. Beadle should be admitted to the First Degree, which was agreed to and done properly, the Master then gave a lecture and the Apprentice Lodge was closed and a Fellow Craft Lodge opened, when Bro. Badger was admitted to the second degree of Freemasonry. The Lodge then closed in good order as usual at half past 10 o'clock."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

The minutes of 19th March, 1798, convey a perfect idea of the harmony which prevailed. The younger brethren were instructed, and the lodge was closed. Then the brethren were "called to refresh themselves," and after mirth, "songs and toasts," retired each to his respective home an hour before midnight "in the usual good harmony." This surely gives to posterity a pattern for imitation.

"March 19th, 1798. Regular Lodge Night. The Brethren met according to order, and the Lodge was opened in the Second Degree, after which several important parts of the constitution were read for the benefit of the young brethren, all tending to illustrate the Ancient and Royal Craft. The Lodge was then closed, after which the brethren were called to refresh themselves, and with some innocent mirth sang a few Masonic songs, and drank some toasts, upon the same at eleven o'clock the brethren retired each to their respective homes in the usual good harmony."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

This is the first record we have of the brethren partaking of refreshments after meetings on lodge nights, except at the regular festivals of St. John.

The welfare of the Craft generally was truly the subject matter of this "short lecture," and the "necessary admonition" coming from the east would, no doubt, have a lasting effect.

"April 2nd, 1798. Regular Lodge night. Lodge opened in the First degree, no particular business was transacted, but a short lecture was given, and some necessary admonition touching the behaviour and conduct of Masons generally. The Lodge closed at 10 o'clock."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

"April 10th, 1798. Lodge of Emergency. Called for the purpose of passing Bro. Phelps to the Second Degree, that business being done with propriety, the Lodge was closed and the Brethren retired."

"April 16th, 1798. Regular Lodge night. A lecture was given appertaining to the two first degrees.

"Regular business completed, and Lodge closed with accustomed good order."

"April 30th, 1798. Regular Lodge Night. Lodge opened in the Second Degree, and remained opened for some time, then closed and a Master's Lodge was opened, and after the necessary business was completed, a lecture was given in the Third Degree. Lodge closed in good order at half-past nine."

"May 28th, 1798. Regular Lodge night. Lodge opened in the Third Degree. Brothers Badger and Arthurs were raised to the sublime degree of Master Masons. The said brethren paid their full fees after the business of the evening was finished. Lodge closed in good order at half-past ten o'clock.

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

In the minutes of this meeting we have the first record of fees or dues. The amount paid by members is, however, not given.

"June 11th, 1798. Regular Lodge night. Lodge opened in the Fellow Craft Degree, then closed and a Master's Lodge was opened."

"When Brother Joseph Phelps at his solicitation was raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason. It being the desire at this time of the officers and brethren in general to know the wealth of the Lodge coffers, therefore requests the Treasurer to bring forward his accounts, properly stated, the night of our next meeting."

"Brother Duke W. Kendrick (The Jr Warden) is requested by the lodge to procure a complete set of jewels, which he agrees to have done.

"At 10 o'clock the Lodge closed in good order, and it is agreed to remain closed until the 20th Inst., so as to appoint Master and Wardens for the ensuing season."

The lodge had at this time sixteen members on its roll, and closed on the 11th of June to open again on the 20th for the election of officers, but "man proposes and God disposes." At this time a serious epidemic ravaged the country, and for six months the brethren were unable to meet. In His mercy the Great Architect stayed this plague and restored the devoted band of Craftsmen to health. The record our brethren have left of their thanks to God for this act of mercy is as follows:

"December 8th, 1798. The Lodge met by appointment of the master and brethren with thanks to the Supreme Being for being able to do so after

such a chasm from their last meeting, occasioned by sickness incidental to the country raging among the brethren, so that they could not meet in numbers sufficient to form a Lodge."

"We, however, hope through the assistance of the Great Architect of the Universe, to proceed with it from this time as usual, and form ourselves at regular periods as heretofore."

"A motion was agreed to that 'Brother Marsh should be passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft,' which was duly performed and the Lodge closed in harmony."

Of the nature of the malady there is no record save that it was "incidental to the country." It was possibly typhus fever or ague, and this supposition has weight from the knowledge that the spot first selected to build the town of York was a cedar swamp, bounded on its eastern limit by thousands of acres of marsh, fertile with noxious weeds, the miasma from which, coupled with the effluvia of the new clearings, had a very deleterious effect on the health of the town. We have the evidence in the published report of the death of two individuals living in different sections of the country.

The "Upper Canada Gazette and American Oracle," of October 13th, 1798, states that there

"Died last week of the prevailing fever at New York Mr. James McCobb, and last week at Newark, Mr. James Field, both natives of Ireland."

The inference to be drawn is that it was an epidemic, which swept this portion of America. Another extract from the same paper reads:

"Several letters received by gentlemen in Niagara from their correspondents in Montreal, mentioned the melancholy circumstance of the 'Philadelphian' fever, raging with great mortality, that fifteen of the 42nd Regiment died of it in one day, that the physician, Mr. Gould, who visited the unhappy victims, caught the disease, of which himself and all his family died, many of the inhabitants have already fallen victims."

This fever may have raged in Toronto in 1798, and in Montreal the following year. That the scourge did not afflict the brethren at Niagara as soon as it did those in York is shown by the following notice, taken from the before mentioned paper, of date June 30th, 1798:

"Newark, June 30th, 1798. The anniversary of the Festival of St. John falling on a Sunday, the celebration of the day was deferred until the 25th inst., when the Grand Lodge, and the mother Lodges in town, walked up to Wilson's tavern to meet their brethren from Queenstown, and the Mountain; about one o'clock a procession was formed of the following Lodges, viz.: the Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's Lodge, Lodge No. 2, Lodge No. 4, and Lodge No. 12. They walked to Hind's Hotel and as soon as the business of the day was over, they sat down to an elegant dinner, many loyal and Masonic toasts were drunk, and the brethren parted at eight o'clock in the evening, with the greatest harmony."

"December 8th, 1798. A petition was received from John Clark 'praying to receive the benefits of Masonry,' which was referred to the committee to report on.

"Brother Duke W. Kendrick presented an elegant set of jewels, which he was sometime requested to procure. They were highly approved of, and

the Treasurer was ordered to discharge the bill for the same. The Lodge closed in good order at 10 o'clock"

"Seneca Ketchum, Secretary." "Signed by the order of the Master and Brethren."

"Dec'r 15th, 1798. Lodge of Emergency. Called for the purpose of admitting Mr. John Clark, a favorable account being heard of him, he is therefore entered and takes his first step in Masonry.

"Brother Marsh was raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason." The Lodge closed, &c.

"S. Ketchum, "Sec'y." "Signed, &c.'

"Dec'r 26th, 1798. The Lodge met according to adjournment, and opened in the Second Degree. Brother John Clark was passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft, after which the Fellow Craft's Lodge was closed, and opened in the Masters' degree."

"He was then proposed on his (Bro. Clark's) intercession to be raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, which was agreed to and executed in proper form."

"We then proceeded to the business of electing the several officers for the ensuing season, Brother Joseph Kendrick, in consequence thereof 'passed the chair.'

"The following officers were chosen: Duke W. Kendrick, Master; Gideon Badger, Senir Warden; Joseph Phelps, Junior Warden; John Clark, Treasurer; William Marsh, Secretary.

"The Lodge closed in the usual manner, when the brethren unanimously agreed to meet the next day, it being the anniversary of the Festival of St. John, the Evangelist."

At the election of officers in December, 1797, Brother John Kendrick was chosen W. M., and held office for one year, there being no election held in June for the reasons given. The record, however, distinctly states that Brother Joseph Kendrick "passed the chair." This, therefore, is the first record of "passing the chair," a prerequisite for R. A. Masonry at that period.

"December 27th, 1798. Being the anniversary of St. John the brethren of Rawdon Lodge, No. 13, met at their Lodge room in the house of Mr. John McDougall, where (as it is before agreed upon) they had ordered a dinner to be provided, of which the brethren partook, and after a few glasses of wine being drunk, to toast the season with Masonic sentiments, after much economy and good behaviour the brethren departed in a respectable manner."

"Seneca Ketchum, Secretary."

The house of John McDougall was one of the early meeting places of the Craft in Toronto. John McDougall was a highly respected citizen. He was the father of the Hon. Wm. McDougall. John McDougall was on the 4th March, 1799, elected at the town meeting held in the City Hall of York, as one of the "overseers of the Highways and Roads, and Fence Viewer for the district of the City of York." In those early days the inhabitants felt that if they did not live in a "city," York would some day or other gain that eminence, and thus they merely anticipated history by about thirty-five years.

An examination of the records in the registry office shows that on 19th March, 1798, the Crown granted to John McDougall, of York, yeoman, a patent for lot 16, in block C., on south side of Duke

street, now called King street, containing one-fifth of an acre. This lot is at the south-east corner of King and Frederick streets, and is 66 feet x 132 feet, on the east side of Frederick street. It was sold in 1804 to Mr. William Allan. At that time the location was in the centre of the town of York. On the 25th April, 1808, John McDougall and his wife, Sarah, sold to Jordan Post, lot 21 on the south side of King street, one-fifth of an acre, which was the south-west corner of King and George streets. It was granted to McDougall by the Crown on 6th April, 1808.

In 1824 John McDougall bought of Peter McDougall the south-east part of lot No. 10, on the north side of Palace street, near the Market, and opposite the present city weigh scales. The lot No. 16, at the south-east corner of King and Frederick streets, was the site of McDougall's hotel, "in the town of York," and of the old lodge room in which the Craft first held its meetings from 1797. The land had been occupied and the house built some considerable time before the patent was issued. The other lots held by John McDougall are given as from the original plans of the town, so that the difference of opinion which has existed about the site of the old hotel and the lodge room may be settled. The second and third lots held by Mr. McDougall were granted by the Crown years after he had gone out of business. The descendants of Mr. McDougall state that about 1805 he gave up business in Toronto, and removed to a farm a few miles from Toronto, on the west side of Yonge street. A statement has also been made that the hotel referred to was on the south side of King street, and between that street and the bay, not far from Ontario street, but no land in that immediate vicinity was ever owned by John McDougall.

When John McDougall arrived and settled in York there were but few houses, not more than thirty or forty in all. He rented a vacant log house and built an addition to it, on which he kept a store as well as hotel. The house was partly log and partly dressed timber. Lumber at that period was costly for building purposes. Mrs. McDougall, who until her death in 1886 lived in Toronto, stated that her family arrived in York after its capture by the Americans, and she thought the log house had then disappeared, and, although the site was pointed out to her by her husband after her marriage, she could not identify it after so many years. The Hon. William McDougall owned "part of town lot 5, on north side of King street, Toronto, described by metes and bounds." This property, however, was never owned by John McDougall, although he lived there in 1822-23. Dr. Stoyell, an early inhabitant of York, married Mrs. McDougall's mother, and he built the frame house at the north-east corner of King and Ontario streets, and also a large brick hotel, east of this house, on King street, afterwards owned by the Helliwells. The Hon. William McDougall was born in the house on the north-east corner of King and Ontario streets, and this spot is also well known as the site of the Yellow House, the best house of the time in York, erected by Hon. D. W. Smith, the Surveyor-General of 1794-1800.

At the first meeting of the last year of the century, the members are as usual brief but to the point.

"January 12th, 1799. Being Regular Lodge night the brethren met and opened in the first degree. A petition was received from William Walsworth, praying to be admitted so as to receive part of the satisfaction relative to Masonry. The Worshipful Master ordered an inquiry as to the points touching the candidate's reputation.

"After receiving a short lecture the Lodge closed in the usual manner at ten o'clock.

"William Marsh,
Sec'y. "Signed, &c.'

"January 26th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The Lodge met and opened in the Master's Degree. A motion was made that the former petitioner should be balloted for, and it was unanimously agreed that he should come forward. The business being finished the Lodge closed, and opened in the first degree, when the candidate took the first step. After which a short lecture was given, and the Lodge closed with order and harmony."

"William Marsh,
Sec'y. "Signed, &c."

"February 9th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The brethren met according to order, and opened in the First degree, which being closed and a Fellow Craft's Lodge opened, Brother William Walsworth was admitted to the Second degree.

"The Lodge closed with common decorum."

"William Marsh,
"Sec'y." "Signed, &c."

"Feb'y 23rd, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The brethren met according to adjournment, and opened in the Second degree, after going through the necessary business, a lecture was given, and a Master's Lodge opened, when Brother Walsworth was raised to the sublime degree of a Master.

"The Lodge closed in due form at ten o'clock."

"William Marsh,
"Sec'y." "Signed, &c."

March 9th, 1799. Stated Lodge night. The brethren met according to adjournment and opened in the Master's degree. No particular business was done, except a petition sent from Mr. Michael Miller, and which was presented by Brother Marsh. It was ordered that an enquiry should be made into the candidate's character. Brothers Badger and Clark were appointed to do the same."

"Brethren present: Duke W. Kendrick, Master; Gideon Badger, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; John Kendrick, P.M.; John Clark, Treasurer, and John Walsworth.

"The Lodge closed in good order at ten o'clock.

"William Marsh,
"Sec'y." "Signed, &c."

The committee appointed to enquire into Mr. Michael Millar's character was not successful in its first attempt, for although they "report of his being an honest and industrious man" his initiation was retarded for a week.

"March 23rd, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The Lodge met agreeable to adjournment, and opened in the usual manner in the Apprentice's degree.

"The committee that was appointed to inquire into Miller's conduct report of his being an honest and industrious man, but his coming forward is still deferred.

"The Lodge closed in good order at ten o'clock.

"William Marsh,
"Sec'y." "Signed, &c."

"March 30th, 1799. Lodge of Emergency. Being called the Brethren met and opened in due form in the First degree."

"Michael Miller according to his and his friend's request was brought forward and admitted to the first degree."

"Brother Walsworth made a report of Mr. Sealy's being desirous of being admitted into our society, a committee was therefore appointed to examine as to his character and morals."

"William Marsh,
"Sec'y." "Signed, &c."

This appears to be the last time Brother Marsh acted as secretary, for, although some of the subsequent minutes bear his name, they are not in his handwriting.

"April 6th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The Brethren met in the usual good order, and opened in the Apprentice's degree, which continued some time when it was closed, and opened in the Fellow Craft's degree, and Brother Miller was passed to the second step of Masonry. A lecture was given by the Worshipful Master and the Lodge was closed in perfect order."

"April 20th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The brethren met in the usual order, the Lodge being opened in the Master's degree.

"Brother Michael Miller was raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, after that being done a petition was brought in from a Mr. Dixon, and being discoursed on by the members of the Lodge, it was adjourned to the next night."

"Members present: Duke W. Kendrick, Master; J. Clark, S.W.; Josiah Phelps, J.W."

"The Lodge closed at nine o'clock by order of the master."

"D. W. Kendrick,
signed for W. Marsh,
Secretary."

"May 4th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. Being Regular Lodge night the Brethren met in the usual order. The Lodge being opened in the Apprentice's degree a motion was made that Mr. Dickson should be balloted for, and if found worthy that he should be entered to the first degree of Free Masonry. It was unanimously agreed to and Mr. Dickson was presented in the First degree of Masonry."

"Signed for W. Marsh, By order of the Master,
D. W. Kendrick."

"May 28th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The Brethren met according to adjournment. The Lodge being opened in the Second degree of Masonry a motion was made that Brother Dickson shold pass to the Second degree of Masonry. It was accordingly so done.

A report was then made of a Mr. Robert Young, a committee was chosen to inquire into the character of Mr. Young, and if thought proper to be balloted for the next Lodge night. After that being done, the Master gave a lecture in the Fellow Craft's degree, and the Lodge closed in harmony."

"Signed for W. Marsh, By order of D. W. Kendrick,
Secretary." Master."

"June 10th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The brethren met according to custom, and nothing of consequence transpired.

"The Lodge was closed at 10 o'clock in good harmony."

"John Kendrick, Master; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer."

"June 15th, 1799. Stated Lodge. The members met according to custom, and no business being done of consequence, the Lodge was closed in good harmony.

"Members present: John Kendrick, Master; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer."

The term "stated lodge" is an expression used in calling lodges together in the United States. "Stated communication" is perhaps the ordinary form. The minutes of June 10th and June 15th are not signed, and John Kendrick is named as master, while Duke William Kendrick is styled treasurer.

"24th June, 1799. St. John's Day. Members met at Marther's Hotel. Lodge opened at 10 A.M., proceeded to the installation of officers, when Brother John Kendrick was installed Master; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and Michael Miller, Sec'y."

"They then admitted Mr. Robert Young into the First degree of Masonry. After initiation the Lodge called off to refreshment, and had a most excellent dinner, and after a number of Masonic songs and toasts, the Lodge was called to labour."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Sec'y; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer; Brothers Badger, Dickson and Ketchum.

"The Lodge closed at ten o'clock in good harmony."

The membership of the lodge at this time was twenty-one.

"July 6th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The brethren met according to custom, and Brother Young was passed to the Second degree of Masonry."

"And Brother Young reported John Miller and Cornelius Benson. Brother Ketchum reported Mr. George Cutter."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer."

"Lodge closed at nine o'clock in good harmony."

"July 12th, 1799. Stated Lodge. The brethren met according to custom. The petitions of John Miller and Cornelius Benson were read and agreed to, and they were initiated into the First degree of Masonry, and each paid $12 into the hands of the Treasurer."

"Members present: John Kendrick, Master; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good order."

This entry in these minutes gives an insight into the fees charged, viz., $12. The minutes do not state that it was the full initiation fee, still, it was probably the regular amount.

"July 20th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and proceeded to pass Cornelius Benson and John Miller to the Second degree of Freemasonry."

"Brother Clark reported Henry Lamb as a proper person to receive the degrees of Masonry."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer."

"Lodge closed at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"August 3rd, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom. and proceeded to raise John Miller and Cornelius Benson to the sublime degree of Master Masons, then closed the Master Mason's Lodge, and opened in the Entered Apprentice degree, and balloted for Henry Lamb, which was agreed to and proceeded to initiate him into the First degree of Masonry, and he paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer; John Miller, C. Benson, and Henry Lamb."

"Closed the Lodge in harmony at ten o'clock."

It will be noticed again that the fee of $12 was paid for initiation.

"August 17th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and proceeded to pass Henry Lamb to the Second degree of Masonry, and went through the necessary business, called to refreshment, and had a number of excellent songs, then called to labour."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer; J. Miller, C. Benson, and H. Lamb.

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"August 31st, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and proceeded to raise Henry Lamb to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, and went through all that was necessary for that time."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S. W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; M. Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and Bros. S. Ketchum, H. Lamb, E. Hale."

Bro. Hale must have been a visitor, as there is no record of his either being initiated in or affiliated with Rawdon lodge, down to this date. Bro. Henry Lamb had a short career as a Craftsman. He was, as we have seen initiated, passed, and raised in Rawdon. His certificate has been found among the records of lodge No. 16. It reads:

"And the Darkness comprehended it not."

"In the East a place of Light, where reigns Silence and Peace."

"Virtus et Silentia."

"Wisdom" "Strength" "Beauty"

We, the Master, Wardens and Secretary of Rawdon Lodge, Number Thirteen on the Register of Montreal, do certify that the bearer hereof, our trusty and well beloved brother, Henry Lamb, hath been lawfully entered, passed, and raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, and has ever behaved himself as such. We do therefore recommend him to all the worthy Fraternity, wherever assembled or met around the Globe.

"Given under our hands and the seal of our lodge, in the year of Masonry 5799, and in the year of Salvation 1799."

John Kendrick, Master,
John Clark, Senior Warden,
Joseph Phelps, Junior Warden.

Duke W. Kendrick,
Secretary.

The words "Denied admission 24th June, 1803," and "Unworthy" are written on the margin of the original certificate. On the back of the certificate is the following endorsement:—

"To all whom this may come,—Know ye, that the bearer of this certificate was not found worthy of becoming a member of Lodge No. 16, held in York. Upper Canada, June 24th, 1803.

Thomas Hamilton, Master.
John Kendrick, Sen. Warden
Duke W. Kendrick, Jun. Warden."

The minutes do not show when Henry Lamb received his certificate, neither is the document dated. It is likely, however, that he received it in 1799. It appears by the minutes that he was present only on the night of initiation, August 3rd, on the night he received his second degree, August 17th, and on August 31st, when he was raised to the third degree. Here we find a brother initiated, passed and raised in the same month, and before the end of the year—for the certificate was issued in 1799—he asks for and receives his certificate.

"Sept. 14th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, but there being no business to come before the Lodge at that time, they were called to refreshment, and gave a number of Masonic toasts with the usual honors, and called to labor."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Richard Miller, Sec'y; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer; E. Hale, visitor, H. Lamb, and R. Young."

"Lodge closed in good harmony at ten o'clock."

"Sept. 28th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, admitted Brother Cherry from No. 43, Columbia Lodge, Connecticut, and as there was no particular business to come before the Lodge it was closed in good harmony at ten o'clock."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; M. Miller, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer; R. Young; Bros. E. Hale and Samuel Cherry, visitors."

"Oct. 12th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, but no business done of consequence."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, Senior Warden; Joseph Phelps, Junior Warden; Michael Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer; Bros. R. Young, J. Miller and E. Hale, visitors."

"Closed the Lodge in good harmony at ten o'clock."

"Oct. 26th, 1799. Stated Meeting. Members met according to custom, no particular business coming before the Lodge, the Brethren were called to refreshment, when a number of Masonic toasts and songs were given, with the honors which are customary on such occasions; called to labor at 8 o'clock."

"Brother Clark resigned the chair of Senior Warden to Brother Young, who will do the duties of Senior Warden until St. John's Day next ensuing. Closed the Lodge in good harmony at ten o'clock."

"Members present: Bro. John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer; Bros. R. Young, and J. Miller."

No reason is assigned for the resignation of Bro. Clark.

"Nov. 9th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and balloted for John Cutter, which was agreed to, and proceeded to initiate him into the first degree of Masonry, and he paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer. The Lodge was then called off to refreshment, and then had several songs; at eight o'clock called to labor."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and Bro. J. Clark."

"Lodge closed at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"Dec. 7th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom. John Copp had previously requested to become a member of this Lodge, the business being then canvassed concerning his character, and he was thought worthy of receiving his degree, and accordingly was initiated into the first degree of Masonry, and paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer. Brother Cutter was raised."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer; Bros. E. Hale, C. Benson, and J. Young (visitor).

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"Dec. 21st, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom. Brother Young reported (proposed?) Mr. Hamilton, and Bro. Hale reported

Mr. John Starkweather, and their characters being so well known that they received the first degree of Masonry without further enquiry, and each paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer.

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Sec'y; Duke W. Kendrick, Treas."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock."

"Dec. 23rd, 1799. Lodge of Emergency. Members met according to order, and read the petitions of Josiah Leitch, Pitman Collins, and John Titus, and proceeded to enter them into the first degree of Masonry, and each of them paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer, and they all came forward in the Lodge and returned thanks."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Sec'y; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer; E. Hale, P.M., Thos. Hamilton, J. Starkweather, P. Collins, J. Leitch, and John Titus."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"Dec. 24th, 1799. Lodge of Emergency. Members met by summons and opened in the Entered Apprentice degree, read the petitions of John Van Allen, and Thomas Shear, which was unanimously agreed to, and proceeded to enter them into the first degree, and each of the paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer; E. Hale, P.M.; Bros. Thos. Shear, J. V. Allen, J. Titus, J. Leitch, and Bro. P. M. Cherry, visitor."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"Dec. 25th, 1799. Lodge of Emergency. Members met at their Lodge room by virtue of summons, opened in the Entered Apprentice degree, and read the petition of Benjamin Gilbert, which was unanimously agreed to, and proceeded to enter him into the first degree of Masonry, and he paid twelve dollars into the treasury."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer; Bros. P. M. Hale, and P. M. Cherry, Collins, Leitch, Titus, Hamilton, Cutter, Van Allen, Shear, Walsworth, Gilbert."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"Dec. 27th, 1799. Festival of St. John, the Evangelist. Members met at ten o'clock a.m., and opened in the first degree. At twelve o'clock formed a procession, called at McDougal's and refreshed ourselves, and then returned to Marther's Hotel, attended by the music from the Garrison. At four o'clock returned home, and waited on our wives and sweethearts, back to the hotel, and partook of a sumptuous dinner at five o'clock. And at seven opened a ball in great harmony which was carried on with a great deal of politeness, and closed the ball at twelve o'clock."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer; E. Hale, and S. Cherry, P.M.'s, and fourteen others."

"The Lodge closed at three o'clock in good harmony."

Probably in the whole of the existing minutes there are none written which convey so aptly the good fellowship that characterized Rawdon lodge, as those of Dec. 27th, 1799. As Craftsmen they did their duty; as husbands they must have been exemplars, and the bachelors in the lodge no doubt were most attentive to the fair sex. With "a sumptuous dinner," a ball carried on with "great harmony," and "a great deal of politeness," it must have been a festive occasion.

This is the first record of celebrating the festival of St. John the Evangelist in so royal a manner. The lodge, although but two years and a half in existence, had thirty-six members on its roll, all of whom were active workers. The many emergent meetings held in the latter part of the Masonic year were in order that all might be made Master Masons, and to celebrate the last Masonic festival of the century. What an imposing sight in the pioneer town on the shore of Lake Ontario to see even nearly a hundred Craftsmen—for with members of other lodges there were that number—marching in procession, headed by the military band from the garrison. What feelings of pride must have filled the hearts of those worthy Craftsmen, the Bros. Kendrick, the Ketchums and the Phelps, as they stood on the threshold of an incoming century and looked back at their efforts to build up in the little hamlet of York an enduring Masonic structure. They deserve a full meed of credit for their work, and their names should have a warm place in the hearts of their Masonic descendants.

The roll of Rawdon lodge, No. 13, on the Grand Registry of Montreal and Three Rivers, was as follows, on the 1st January, 1800:

Master Masons: W. Demont, P.M.; John Kendrick, P.M.; Joseph Kendrick, P.M.; Duke W. Kendrick, P.M.; E. Hale, P.M.; William Marsh, Solomon Arthurs, Joseph McDonald, Gideon Badger, John Clarke, — Bush, H. Lamb, received certificate, William Cooper, Hiram Kendrick, Josiah Phelps, Seneca Ketchum, Joseph Phelps, J.W.; William Walsworth, Michael Miller, Sec'y; Robert Young, S.W.; George Cutter, — Dunnie, — Dickson, John Coons, expelled.

Fellow Crafts: John Miller, Cornelius Benson.

Entered Apprentices: John Copp, Thos. Hamilton, Pitman Collins, John Van Allen, John Starkweather, Joshua Leitch, John Titus, Thomas Shear, Benjamin Gilbert, — Beadle.

Bro. Beadle was initiated as early as 5th March, 1798, and does not appear to have received his second degree. He may have left the country, or died during the epidemic before alluded to.

The nineteenth century opened with bright prospects for the Craft, and the new year festivities were hardly over when the lodge was again at work. The minutes record:—

Jan'y 4th, 1800. Lodge of Emergency. Members met according to custom, and proceeded to pass Brother John Starkweather, Thomas Hamilton, Pitman Collins, John Titus, Joshua Leitch, John Van Allen, Thomas Shears, and Benjamin Gilbert, to the second degree of Free Masonry."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; George Cutter, J.W.; George Cutter, Sec'y pro tem; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and twelve others."

"The Lodge closed in good harmony at ten o'clock."

For some unknown reason there was no election in December, consequently the officers elected in June, 1799, continued in office.

January 11th, 1800. Stated Lodge. Members present according to custom, and proceeded to raise Bros. Hamilton, Starkweather, Collins, Leitch, J. Van Allen, Bro. Shears, and Bro. Gilbert, to the sublime degree of Master Masons."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; Geo. Cutter, Secretary pro tem; D. W. Hendrick, Treasurer, and twelve others."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"January 26th, 1800. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and no business came before the Lodge of consequence, except that W. P.M. Hale gave a lecture in the Entered Apprentice degree, and after the lecture the Senior Warden proposed Mr. Elisha Dexter as a proper person to become a member of this Lodge."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and nine others."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"February 8th, 1800. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and opened in the Entered Apprentice degree, and canvassed the petition of Mr. Elisha Dexter, and proceeded to initiate him into the first degree of Masonry. Brother Cutter 'reported' Mr. Ebenezer Hartwell, as a proper person to receive the degrees of Masonry, and paid the report."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and twelve others."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

One can understand a candidate being "reported" upon, but what is meant by "paid the report" is more than a mystery; unless it refers to the "proposition fee" usual in most lodges. Bro. William Cooper, the first candidate of whom we have record as being initiated, had for some reason refused to pay his fees, and, accordingly, he was summoned to appear at the meeting of 1st March.

"February 22nd, 1800. Stated meeting. Members met according to custom and opened the Lodge in the Fellow Craft degree, and proceeded to pass Bro. Elisha Dexter to that degree. W. Bro. John Kendrick 'reported' Anthony Buller, and 'paid the report.' P.M. Hale 'reported' Mr. John Emmons, and paid the report."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and seventeen others."

"It was ordered that the Secretary should summon Brother William Cooper, to appear on the 19th March, to answer for his past misconduct in not paying up his initiation fees, and in refusing to answer previous summonses."

"Closed the Lodge in good harmony at ten o'clock."

Bro. Cooper did not appear in answer to the summons, indeed he refused to do so. For this he was expelled and the neighboring lodges notified.

"March 1st, 1800. Lodge of Emergency. Members met according to custom, by order of the Worshipful Master, and opened in the Fellow Craft's degree, and proceeded to raise Bro. Elisha Dexter to the sublime degree of a Master Mason."

"A motion was made by Brother Hale that the members of the Lodge should on their stated Lodge nights immediately return to their respective homes, as soon as the Lodge is closed, and the furniture made secure. Which motion was agreed to by the majority."

"At eight o'clock the Lodge took into consideration the conduct of Brother William Cooper in refusing to come forward and answer to his summons. Brother Shears and Van Allen came forward and declared that they did deliver to said Cooper two summonses, and requested him to attend as Masons, which he refused to do. And on that principle the Lodge proceeded to expel him from the Masonic society, and to report in form to their neighboring Lodges."

"Members present: E. Hale, W.M., pro tem; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary, and fourteen others."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

At the meeting of 8th March it is recorded that a candidate was "unanimously blackballed." This was the fate of Mr. Anthony Buller. The name of John Emmons was laid over. Evidently his friends did not wish him to receive the same treatment.

"March 8th, 1800. Stated meeting. Members met according to custom, and the Lodge was opened in the Master's degree, and then proceeded to cancel the petitions of Anthony Buller and John Emmons.

"After balloting for Anthony Buller, and counting the ballots found him to be unanimously blackballed, and the petition of John Emmons was laid over until next stated Lodge night."

At the same meeting of the lodge action was taken with regard to the Royal Arch degree, and furniture and other equipment were ordered on the motion of Bro. Eliphalet Hale. This is the first indication of capitular work in York, and eventually led to the closing of the lodge.

"Brother Hale made a motion that the Lodge should be furnished with complete canopy hangings, with trimmings to complete the same, and likewise a trunk to contain the Royal Arch furniture, and Brother Starkweather was appointed to make and complete the same, as soon as possible, and the expense of the above furniture is to be paid out of the funds by consent of all the members present."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer."

"Lodge closed at ten o'clock p.m. in good harmony."

"March 17th, 1800. Lodge of Emergency. Members met according to custom, and opened the Lodge in the Entered Apprentice degree.

"Brother Copp being present requested to be passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft, and being found worthy was passed to that degree. Brother Copp then requested the members present to meet the following evening, which was agreed to, for the benefit of Brother Copp."

"Members present: Eliphalet Hale, W.M., pro tem; John Van Allen, S.W., pro tem; Cornelius Benson, J.W., Pro tem; George Cutter, Secretary, and eight others."

"Lodged closed at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"March 18th, 1800. Lodge of Emergency. Members met according to custom by request of Brother Copp, and proceeded to raise him to the sublime degree of a Master Mason. No other business coming before the Lodge it was closed in good harmony at ten o'clock."

"Members present: Eliphalet Hale, W.M., pro tem; Hamilton, S.W., pro tem; Benson, J.W., pro tem; G. Cutter, Secretary, and ten other members."

"March 22nd, 1800. Stated meeting. Members met according to custom, and opened in the Master's degree, and proceeded to business."

"Brother Duke W. Kendrick came forward and requested that the petition of John Emmons might be withdrawn, which was agreed to by the members."

"Brother John Starkweather presented his bill against the Lodge for twenty dollars, which was ordered to be paid out of the funds, and placed to the credit of the Treasurer."

"Mr. Baker from Genessee came forward as a candidate, and being well recommended by Bros. Dexter and D. W. Kendrick, the Lodge took the

business into consideration concerning Mr. Baker, and the disadvantage of his living at such a great distance from the Lodge. They proceeded to initiate him into the first degree of Masonry, and he paid five dollars into the hands of the Treasurer."

"Brother Young 'reported' Abraham Cutter and James Fish."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and fourteen others.

"Lodge closed at ten o'clock p.m. in good harmony."

The Royal Arch furniture, which had been made by Bro. Starkweather at an expense of $20, which was paid on 22nd March, was improved on the 22nd by an order that the canopy "should be supported by two pillars."

"25 March, 1800. Lodge of Emergency. Members met by order of the W.M. and opened the Lodge in the Entered Apprentice Degree. Afterwards proceeded to pass and raise Bro. Baker to the degrees of a Fellow Craft and Master Mason."

"A motion was made by Brother Hale that the canopy that Brother Starkweather was making should be supported by two pillars, which was agreed to by the majority of members present."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and ten other members."

"Closed the Lodge at ten p.m.

"April 5th, 1800. Stated meeting. Members met according to custom and opened the Lodge in the Entered Apprentice degree, confirmed their last proceedings, and took into consideration the petition of Abraham Cutter, and after balloting found him worthy of receiving the degrees of Masonry, and proceeded to enter him into the first degree."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Young, J.W., pro tem; George Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and twelve others."

"Brother Abraham Cutter paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer. Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"April 19th, 1800. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom and opened in the Entered Apprentice degree, and proceeded to pass Brother Abraham Cutter to the degree of a Fellow Craft."

"Closed the Craft Lodge, and opened in the Entered Apprentice degree, and balloted for and entered Mr. James Fish into the Apprentice degree."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Thos. Hamilton, S.W., pro tem; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and twelve others. Brother Abraham Cutter paid four dollars into the hands of the Treasurer."

"Closed the Lodge in good harmony at ten o'clock."

The fate of Rawdon lodge, however, was sealed on the 3rd May, 1800, when it was resolved to give up the Prince's warrant, and petition for one from R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada. Rawdon had been warranted by the first Grand Lodge of England, and from 1791-1812, H. R. H., the Prince of Wales, who in 1820 became George IV., was Grand Master. The warrant of Rawdon, having come direct from the Grand Lodge of England, was known as "the Prince's warrant."

"May 3rd, 1800. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and passed Brother James Fish to the degree of a Fellow Craft."

"W. Bro. P.M. Hale made a motion for giving up the Prince's Warrant and taking out another from the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, which was unanimously agreed to, and Bro. Hale was appointed by the Lodge to intercede with the Grand Master for a Warrant."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Thos. Hamilton, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary, and ten others."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

No time was lost in carrying into effect the resolution of 3rd May, for on the 10th an emergent meeting was called, and the new officers chosen. The lodges warranted by the "Moderns" or first Grand Lodge of England, were often called "the Prince's lodges," after H. R. H. the Prince of Wales became Grand Master, in order to distinguish them from those of the Athols, or Ancient Masons, which were under the third Grand Lodge of England.

"10th May, 1800. Lodge of Emergency. Members met according to custom and opened the Lodge in the Masters' degree, and proceeded to the choice of officers for taking out a new Warrant from the Grand Master of Upper Canada, when W. Bro. P. M. Hale was unanimously elected Master; Brother Thos. Hamilton, S.W.; Brother George Cutter, J.W.; John Van Allen, Secretary; Cornelius Benson, Senior Deacon, and Joshua Leitch, Junior Deacon."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Thos. Hamilton, S.W., pro tem; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary, and ten others."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

On Saturday, the 24th May, 1800, Rawdon lodge passed out of existence. There are no particulars of the proceedings, but on receipt of the warrant, that of Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, was handed to Bro. Hale, under whose direction the Craft worked with renewed vigor.

"May 17th, 1800. Stated Lodge. Members present according to custom, when it was agreed that Saturday, the 24th May, should be appointed to return our old warrant from the Prince of Wales, and receive a new Warrant from the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada."

"And then the Lodge proceeded to raise Brother James Fish to the sublime degree of a Master Mason."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Thos. Hamilton, S.W., pro tem; John Miller, J.W.; G. Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and ten other members."

"Lodge closed at ten o'clock in good harmony."

And thus ended the labors of Rawdon lodge, No. 13, on the registry of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Montreal and Three Rivers.

The names of Worshipful Bros. John and Duke William Kendrick stand foremost in the annals of this lodge. In its eighty-five recorded meetings they were rarely absent. Like faithful stewards they were true to their trust. John Kendrick was the senior warden at the organization of the lodge, and was its W. M. at the close, holding office continually during its existence. Duke William Kendrick was its first treasurer, and, except when master, held that position until the lodge closed its labors.

Considering the circumstances and the difficulties which must have attended the work of the lodge, a great deal was accomplished in the short time of which we have records. There were initiated, passed, and raised in it, three brethren, viz: Bros. Elisha Dexter, Baker, and James Fish; one, Bro. Abraham Cutter, was initiated and

passed; nine, Bros. John Copp, Thos. Hamilton, Pitman Collins, John Van Allen, John Starkweather, Joshua Leitch, John Titus, Thomas Shear, and Benjamin Gilbert, were all passed and raised. One candidate, Mr. Anthony Buller, was blackballed, and one petition, that of Mr. John Emmons, was withdrawn. Tabulated, the summary of the roll shows:

Master Masons, 38; Fellow Crafts, 1; Entered Apprentice, 1; Total, 40. Expelled Master Masons, 2.

The subsequent history of Rawdon lodge is continued in that of Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, into which it was merged on the 24th May, 1800, when the English warrant was surrendered to England and a new charter received from R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

RAWDON LODGE, No. 498, E.R.—ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1797-1799.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Treas. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1797, June .. | Wm. Demont.... | John Kendrick .. | Joseph Kendrick | D. W. Kendrick. |
| .... Dec. .. | Jno. Kendrick... | Jos. Kendrick... | D. W. Kendrick. | Josiah Phelps. |
| 1798, Dec. .. | D. W. Kendrick. | Gidn. Badger... | Joseph Phelps... | Jno. Clarke. |
| 1799, June .. | Jno. Kendrick... | Jno. Clarke..... | Joseph Phelps... | D. W. Kendrick. |
| .... Dec. .. | Jno. Kendrick... | R. Young..... | J. Miller..... | D. W. Kendrick. |

List of Members—Arthurs, Solomon; Bush, ——; Badger, Gideon; Beadle, —; Benson, Cornelius X.; Baker, —; Coons, John; Cooper, Wm.; Clarke, John; Copp, John; Collins, Pitman; Cutter, Abraham; Cutter, George*; Dunnie, ——; Demont, Wm.; Dickson, ——; Dexter, Elisha; Fisk, James; Gilbert, Benjamin; Hale, Eliphalet*; Hamilton, Thomas*; Kendrick, John; Kendrick, Joseph; Kendrick, Hiram; Kendrick, Duke W.*; Ketchum, Seneca*; Leitch, Joshua*; Lamb, Henry; Marsh, Wm.; McDonald, John; Miller, Michael; Miller, John; Phelps, Josiah; Phelps, Joseph; Starkweather, John; Shear, Thomas; Titus, John; Van Ailen, John*; Walsworth, William; Young, Robert*.

* These were all Royal Arch Masons.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### The first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1792-1822, at Niagara and York (R. W. Bro. Jarvis). An account of the Schismatic Grand Lodge of 1802-1822, at Niagara (R. W. Bro. Kerr). A Valuable Discovery.

The books of the third Grand Lodge of England, known as the Ancient and also as the Athol Grand Lodge, contain the record that on the 7th March, 1792, William Jarvis was appointed "Substitute Grand Master of Masons for the Province of Upper Canada." Without anticipating history it will be a text guide for the reader to know that this Provincial Grand Lodge, which was warranted in 1792, continued in operation until the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1817, but that in 1802 a rival Grand Lodge was formed at Niagara by brethren who objected to the removal of the Grand warrant from Niagara, and claimed that their organization was the legitimate Grand Lodge of

Upper Canada. After the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis the Craft was in a disorganized state and the Grand Masonic Convention was formed at Kingston, a body which from 1817 until 1822 performed all the functions of a regular Provincial Grand Lodge.

The picture of a part of Niagara, U.C., shows the north-west end of King street near the river. It was originally made in water-color in 1863, The site at that date had on it two houses, one of which was the " Gleaner " printing office, and the building to the north was an hotel, of which the gable is clearly shown. These buildings were burnt about 1874. The site of these buildings was that on which stood in 1792 the public house, the Freemasons' hall and the residence of D. W. Smith, the Surveyor-General of Upper Canada, all of which were destroyed by fire in 1813. Until about 1860 a blockhouse stood in the centre of the street opposite the " Gleaner " office. Tradition gives the beach at the end of this street as the landing-place of the U. E. Loyalists in 1784.



NIAGARA, NORTHWEST END KING ST., 1863.
SITE OF FREEMASONS' HALL, 1791.

The original draft manuscript copy of the warrant issued to R. W. Bro. W. Jarvis was discovered in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England in July, 1898, by Bro. Henry Sadler, the sub-librarian of the Grand Lodge. It was found in a collection of papers which embraced returns and letters from R. W. Bro. Jarvis to the Grand Secretary of England. The package containing this document was tied up with ordinary red tape in April, 1792, and was untied for the first time in July, 1898.

The following is the endorsement on the draft warrant :

> 274 Dated 7th March 1792 Grand Warrt. for Upper Canada for William Jarvis Esqr. For Mr. Agar, NIAGARA, Mr. Leslie's compliments. To be written upon Vellum in the best manner — half Ingrossing hand and the words Grand Master &c. &c. at the Top in Capital large Letters Ingrossed in the best and handsomest manner.

On the 2nd February, 1820, Bro. H. T. Page, of Ancaster, made a copy of the original warrant. The latter eventually fell into the hands of the Niagara brethren, for writing from that place on the 18th March, 1820, to the W. M. of Stamford lodge, No. 12, Bro. Edward McBride, the Grand Secretary of the irregular Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, at Niagara, says:

"I have the satisfaction to communicate to you, for the information of your lodge, that the R. W. Grand Master and R. W. Past Grand Master have procured the warrant granted by the Duke of Athol, Grand Master of Masons in England, forming a Grand Lodge in Upper Canada."

And again on the 8th February, 1821, Bro. McBride writes to the W. M. of Stamford lodge:

"I have the satisfaction to inform you, for the information of your lodge, that the Grand Lodge has at last got the Grand Warrant in their possession after being so long unjustly deprived of the same."

The finding of the draft of the original warrant seemed to be as close as one would ever get to the vellum itself, and, for that reason, a careful copy of it was prepared for this chapter.

Everything, however, comes to him who waits. So, at least, the writer thought when in January of 1899, while questing in an old farmhouse seven miles from Toronto he found, snug and secure, within the covers of a hidebound trunk, not only the original vellum warrant of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, but the records of the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara from 1816-1822, together with the original minutes of the Niagara and other private lodges from 1795-1822.

This warrant is a well-preserved document. The sheet of parchment on which it is written is 24 x 17½ in. The writing occupies 22 x 14 in. In the upper left-hand corner of the written matter and immediately above the word "Atholl" are inserted two pieces of blue and yellow ribbon, to which very probably was attached the private seal of the ducal Grand Master, while at the bottom of the document under the word "Grand" preceding "Secretary," are two other pieces of ribbon of a similar color interwoven in the parchment, to which was attached the seal of the Grand Lodge of England. The seal is one and five-eighth inches in diameter and is an excellent impression.

The orthography of the names in the original document has been faithfully followed in the above copy. Some of the proper names in connection with the Duke's titles differ from those given in Burke's Peerage. The signature of the Grand Master at head of the document may be "Athole," while in the body of the document the engrosser clearly gives it as "Atholl." "Balveny" is now spelled "Balvenie," and "Balquider" as "Balquhidder."

Such a find as this had never before been made in Canada. Indeed, it will almost rank with some of the great finds of early MSS. made by the Masonic students of the old world.

The accuracy of the copy made by Bro. H. T. Page in 1820 is proven by the fact that when compared with the original parchment there were found only three errors and those of minor importance.

The warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis reads as follows:

Atholl, GRAND MASTER.

James Agar, DEPUTY GRAND MASTER.

Watkin Lewes, SENIOR GRAND WARDEN. John Bunn, JUNIOR GRAND WARDEN.

TO ALL WHOM, GREETING, KNOW YE THAT:

WHEREAS the GRAND LODGE of the most ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging according to the old Institutions in Ample Form assembled in London on the seventh day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, viz.: The Most Noble Prince John Duke Marquis and Earl of Atholl, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount Balquider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Balveney and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley in the County of Gloucester, GRAND MASTER of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging, The Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, DEPUTY GRAND MASTER, The Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewes, Knight, SENIOR GRAND WARDEN, The Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, JUNIOR GRAND WARDEN, together with the Representatives of the several Warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge in order to remedy the Inconveniences arising from the delays and distance in communicating with this Grand Lodge upon various occasions by the Warranted Lodges in Upper Canada held under our authority and to facilitate the Establishment of new Lodges, and in order more effectually and speedily to rectify and determine ALL Masonic differences and disputes and controversies, if any such should arise BETWEEN the Brethren now resident in the said province of Upper Canada, IT WAS this day in Grand Lodge RESOLVED, THAT a Warrant be granted appointing a Provincial Grand Master for the province of Upper Canada who shall be invested with the full and ample powers, privileges and authority by the Constitutions of Masonry annexed to and vested in the said office of provincial Grand Master, IN PURSUANCE whereof WE DO hereby nominate, constitute and appoint our Trusty and Well beloved Brother, WILLIAM JARVIS, Esquire, of Upper Canada aforesaid, GRAND MASTER of MASONS in the said province and Invest our said Right Worshipful Brother with full and ample powers, privileges and Authority as aforesaid hereby authorizing and impowering our said Right Worshipful Brother to Grant Dispensations for the holding of Lodges and making of Free Masons to such Brethren as shall be sufficiently qualified and duly recommended to receive the same in order that such Lodges and Free Masons may be by Us and our Successors duly congregated and formed into regular Warranted Lodges according to the most ancient custom of the Craft in all ages and nations throughout the World in order to which the said Dispensations shall continue in force for the space of twelve calendar months from the Time of issuing the same respectively and no longer, AND WE DO by these presents further authorize appoint and impower our said Right Worshipful Brother to rectify Irregularities and to hear, adjudge and determine ALL and singular matters of Complaint controversies or differences, if any such should arise relative to the Craft, when and as often as the same may occur in any of our said Warranted Lodges or Masonic Bodies or between the Brothers thereof, resident or being in the said province of Upper Canada aforesaid, strictly requiring all and every our Worthy Brethren in the said Province to be conformable to All the Orders and Degrees which shall be made, and to all Things done by our said Right Wor-

# Grand Master

Whole

## Deputy Grand Master

James Agar

Watkin Lewes

Senior Grand Warden

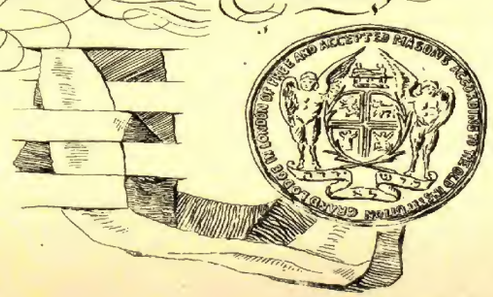
John Burn

Junior Grand Warden

To all whom it may Concern Greeting Know Ye That

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and accepted Masons of England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging according to the old Institutions in ample Form assembled in London on the seventh day of March in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety two and in the Year of Masonry Five thousand seven hundred and ninety two Viz.t The Most Noble Prince John Duke Marquis and Earl of Atholl Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle Viscount Balquider Glenalmond and Glenlyon Lord Murray Balveny and Gask Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven Lord of Man and the Isles and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley in the County of Gloucester Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging The Right Worshipful James Agar Esquire Deputy Grand Master The Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewes Knight Senior Grand Warden The Right Worshipful John Burn Esquire Junior Grand Warden together with the Representatives of the several Warranted Lodges held under the Sanction and Authority of the said Grand Lodge in order to remedy the Inconveniences arising from the delays and distance in communicating with this Grand Lodge upon various occasions by the Warranted Lodges in Upper Canada held under our Authority and to facilitate the Establishment of new Lodges and in order more effectually and speedily to rectify and determine All Masonic differences and disputes and Controversies if any such should arise Between the Brethren now resident in the said Province of Upper Canada It was this day in Grand Lodge Resolved That a Warrant be granted appointing a Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada who shall be invested with the full and ample Powers Privileges and Authority by the Constitutions of Masonry annexed to and vested in the said office of Provincial Grand Master In pursuance whereof We do hereby Nominate Constitute and appoint our Trusty and Well beloved Brother William Jarvis Esquire of Upper Canada aforesaid Grand Master of Masons in the said Province and Invest our said Right Worshipful Brother with full and ample Powers Privileges and Authority as aforesaid hereby authorizing and impowering our said Right Worshipful Brother to Grant Dispensations for the holding of Lodges and making of Free Masons to such Brethren as shall be sufficiently qualified and duly recommended to receive the same in order that such Lodges and Free Masons may be by Us and Our Successors duly congregated and formed into regular Warranted Lodges according to the most ancient Custom of the Craft in all ages and Nations throughout the World in Order to which the said Dispensations shall continue in force for the space of twelve Calendar Months from the Time of issuing the same respectively and no longer And We do by these presents further authorize appoint and impower our said Right Worshipful Brother to rectify Irregularities and to hear adjudge and determine All and singular Matters of Complaint Controversies or differences if any such should arise relative to the Craft when and as often as the same may occur in any of our said Warranted Lodges or Masonic Bodies or between the Brothers thereof resident or being in the said Province of Upper Canada aforesaid strictly requiring all and every our Worthy Brethren in the said Province to be conformable to all the Orders and Decrees which shall be made and to all Things done by our said Right Worshipful Brother in pursuance hereof and to aid and assist our said Right Worshipful Brother in the due Execution thereof he our said Right Worshipful Brother duly conforming to the known and established Rules and Regulations of the ancient Craft And We do by these presents further authorize and impower our said Right Worshipful Brother to nominate constitute and appoint his Deputy Grand Master in and over the said Province who shall be invested with the same Powers Privileges and Authority to act for our said Right Worshipful Brother our Provincial Grand Master aforesaid in his absence or by his directions or desire hereby ratifying and confirming whatsoever our said Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master or his Deputy shall legally do in the due Execution of their respective offices aforesaid Given under our Hands and the Seal of the Grand Lodge in London the day and Year above written &c.

Rob.t Leslie Grand Secretary




FAC-SIMILE OF THE ORIGINAL JARVIS WARRANT.

Opp. page 342.

shipful Brother in pursuance hereof, and to aid and assist our said Worshipful Brother in the due Execution thereof, he our said Right Worshipful Brother duly conforming to the known and established Rules and Regulations of the ancient Craft, AND WE DO by these presents further authorize and impower our said Right Worshipful Brother to nominate, constitute and appoint his Deputy Grand Master in and over the said province, who shall be invested with the same powers, privileges and authority to act for our said Right Worshipful Brother and provincial Grand Master aforesaid in his absence or by his directions or desire, hereby ratifying and confirming whatsoever our said Right Worshipful provincial Grand Master or his Deputy shall legally do in the due Execution of their respective offices aforesaid GIVEN under our Hands and the Seal of the Grand Lodge in London, the day and year above written.

Robt. Leslie, GRAND SECRETARY.
(Seal.)



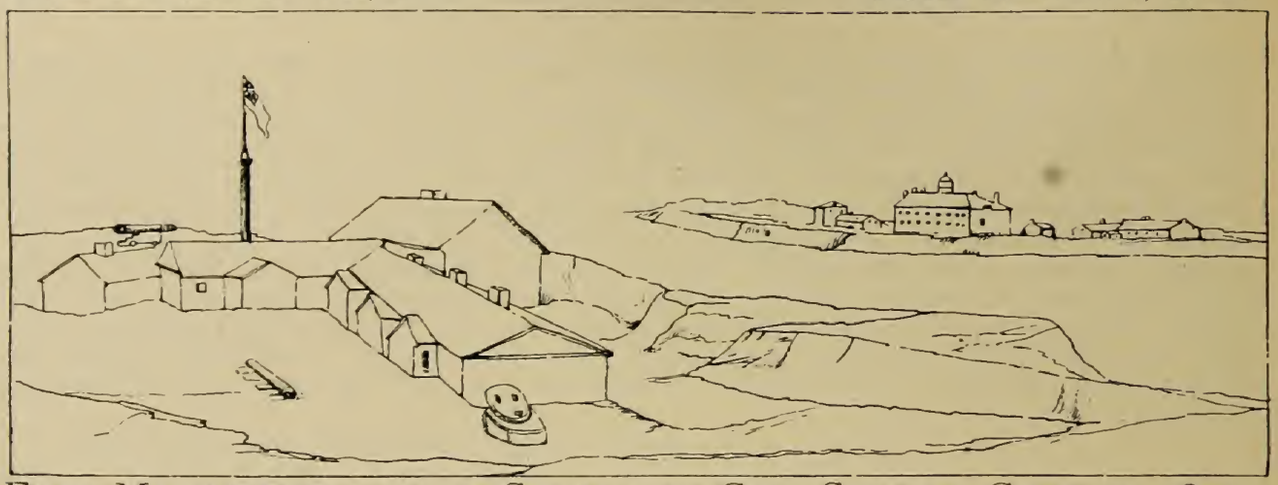
SEAL ON THE WARRANT APPOINTING R. W. BRO. WM. JARVIS, PROV. GRAND MASTER OF UPPER CANADA, 1792.

The text of this warrant for years gave rise to discussion in Masonic circles in Upper Canada, more particularly with regard to the power to be exercised by the governing head of the Craft. The paragraph relating to the power of the Provincial Grand Master reads :

"In pursuance whereof, We do hereby nominate, constitute, and appoint our trusty and well beloved Brother William Jarvis, Esquire, of Upper Canada aforesaid, Grand Master of Masonry in the said province, and invest our said Right Worshipful Brother with full and ample powers, privileges and authority as aforesaid, hereby authorizing and empowering our said Right Worshipful Brother to grant dispensations for the holding of Lodges and making Freemasons to such brethren as shall be sufficiently qualified and duly recommended to receive the same in order that such Lodges and Freemasons may be by us and our successors duly congregated and formed into regular warranted Lodges, according to the most ancient custom of the Craft in all ages and nations throughout the world, in order to which the said dispensations shall continue in force for the space of twelve calendar months from the time of issuing the same respectively and no longer."

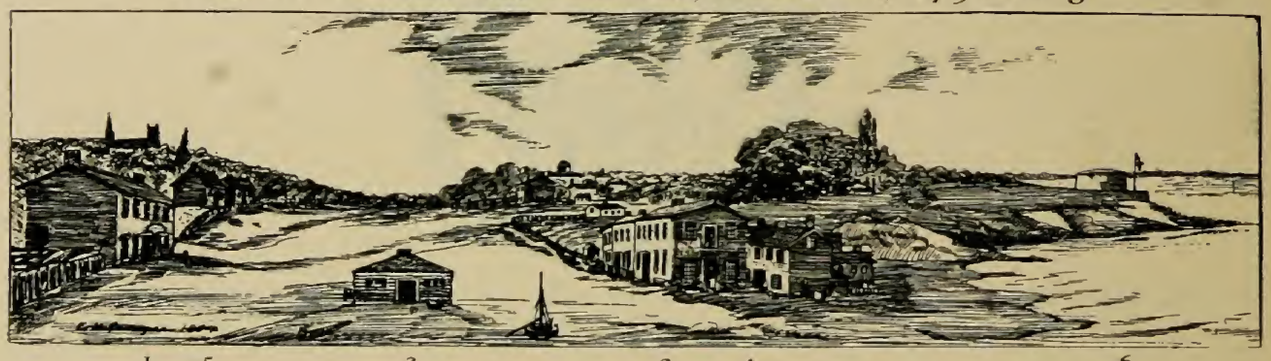
In order to acquaint the reader with the position of Masonic affairs in Canada prior to the appointment of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, we must turn to the proceedings of the Craft in Quebec in 1791. The Provincial Grand Master of the province of Quebec was R. W. Bro. Sir John Johnson, who resided at Montreal, and was appointed in 1788 by the Earl of Effingham, the acting Grand Master of the first Grand Lodge (Moderns) of England. The third

FORT MISSISSAUGUA, U.S. FORT NIAGARA, N.Y.



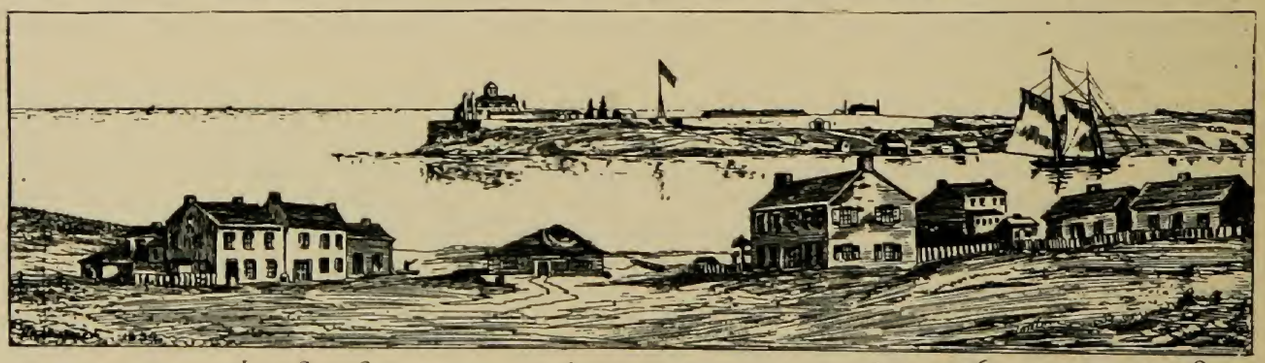
FORT MISSISSAUGUA, FROM SKETCH BY GEN. SEATON GORDON, 1824.

SITE OF FREEMASONS' HALL, NIAGARA, 1791-1813.



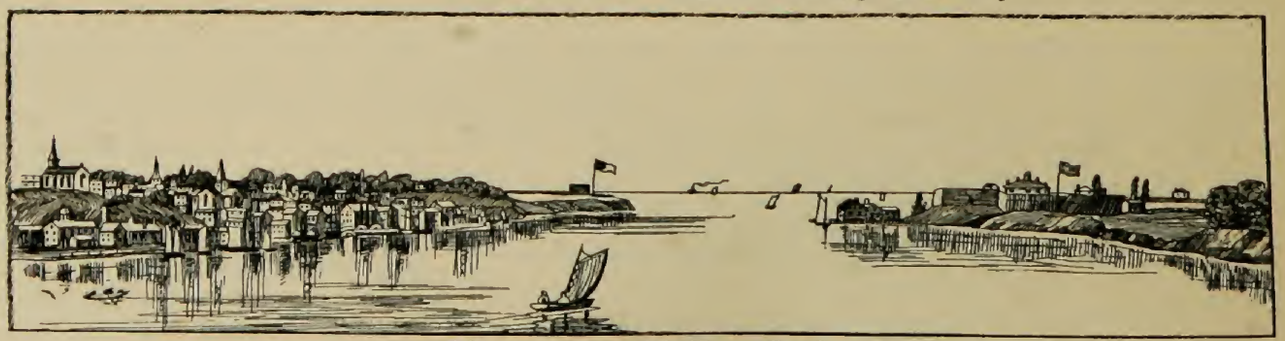
FOOT OF KING ST., NIAGARA, U.C., 1839, FROM RIVER.

(1) Mrs. Elliott's Hse., built, 1838; (2) Guard Hse.; (3) "Gleaner"; (4) Tavern; (5) Dugdale's Soap Factory; (6) Fort Mississaugua.



FOOT OF KING ST., NIAGARA, U.C., 1839. FROM THE LAND.

(1) "Gleaner"; (2-3) Oates' Tavern; (4) Guard Hse.; (5) Mrs. Elliott's Hse.; (6) Andrew Heron's Hse.; (7-8) Dugale's Soap Factory.



NIAGARA, U.C., 1846.

Grand Lodge of England (The Athols or Ancients) had no foothold in Canada at this period.

The first Grand Lodge of England (Moderns) had appointed, as early as 1760, R. W. Bro. Col. Simon Fraser as Provincial Grand Master. He was succeeded by R. W. Bros. Milborne West in 1762-66; John Collins, 1767-85; Col. Christopher Carleton, 1786-87, and finally by Sir John Johnson in 1788. Many lodges were under the direction of these brethren, whose authority extended over all parts of Canada, from 1760 until 1792. The third Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) had no provincial representative, although prior to 1792 there were in Quebec three lodges which derived their warrants from that Grand Lodge.

The first of these was No. 9, E.R., a lodge in the 4th Battery of the Royal Artillery, first warranted when the battery was in New York, 3rd July, 1781, as No. 213 on the register of the Ancient Grand Lodge. After the peace in 1783 the battery was stationed in Newfoundland, returning to England in 1787, when No. 213 purchased the vacant warrant No. 9, which had been originally issued June 12th, 1752, as No. 11. The battery returned to Quebec in 1790 and held its first meeting 4th Nov., 1790. It is now No. 2, G.R.Q.

The second lodge was No. 241, which from 1784 had worked under a dispensation, but which on 30th May, 1788, was constituted at Quebec under a warrant, dated 22nd Oct., 1787. It is now No. 3. G.R.Q.

The third lodge was No. 40, E. R. It was worked at Quebec under warrant No. 265, E.R., in December, 1790, by some brethren formerly of Merchants' lodge, No. 1, Quebec. The officers were installed in June, 1791. In December of that year No. 265 purchased the vacant No. 40, which warrant had originally been issued in 1755.

As stated in a previous chapter, under the regulations of that Grand Lodge of England, a lodge could, under certain conditions, purchase an older warrant than its own, if such warrant was vacant or lying unused in the hands of the Grand Secretary. In this way lodge, No. 213, purchased vacant warrant No. 9, which had originally been issued in 1752, and No. 265 purchased No. 40, which was originally issued in 1755.

The first members of the Craft in Quebec, who held allegiance to the third or Athol Grand Lodge, felt that for the successful cultivation of Masonry a governing head was necessary. One object was to facilitate the granting of warrants, especially in Upper Canada. Bro. Alexander Wilson, a prominent Mason of Quebec and a member of one of the "Ancient" lodges, was most anxious that an appointment should be made, and offered to act as Deputy until a suitable person for the position of Provincial Grand Master was selected.

In a letter to the Grand Secretary of England, dated 30th Oct., 1791, Bro. Wilson writes:

"We must have a Grand Master, and as we have no very great prospect at this moment of getting a man in high rank to fill that office, I hereby empower you to offer my services to the Grand, as from yourself, to act as Deputy Grand Master for this Province under the Grand Lodge of England, until we can find a person of more elevated station of life to make a Provincial Grand.

By this means we might form a Grand Lodge & fill it with very respectable characters, and be otherways the means of granting a number of warrants to such bodies in Upper Canada, as have neither funds or means of sending to you for it; and by paying into the hands of the Grand Lodge part of the Fees of such warrants it might still continue as under your sanction."

Bro. Wilson also wrote—apparently on the same date—to the Grand Secretary to this effect:

"Be pleased also to inform the Grand that the Antient Craft in this place are likely to increase in respectability as well as in number, and that an appointment of a Provincial or Deputy Provincial Grand Master, under the Grand Lodge of England is indispensably necessary."

On the 27th Dec., 1791, the Craft in Quebec communicated with the Athol Grand Lodge, stating that H.R.H. Prince Edward, the fourth son of George III., afterwards the Duke of Kent, had consented "to become Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada." The letter was signed by the W.M.'s and wardens of lodges, Nos. 241, 40 and 9, at Quebec, and read:

Quebec, 27th Dec., 1791.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:

It is with infinite pleasure we have to inform the Grand Lodge of England of the advancement of Ancient Masonry in this part of the world by the valuable acquisition of His Royal Highness, Prince Edward, who has made himself known to our brother Alexander Wilson as an Ancient Mason, and has consented under his signature to become Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada, an office we consider as absolutely necessary for promoting the increase and ease of the Craft in this country, particularly while under the patronage of so exemplary a character as His Royal Highness, and we hope it will appear evident to the Grand Lodge, the difficulties Masons must have in the remote parts of these wide extended Provinces to carry forward to England applications for warrants to constitute lodges. We, therefore, for ourselves and in the names of the Bodies we represent supplicate Grand Lodge to send by the earliest ship for Quebec a warrant constituting His Royal Highness Prince Edward Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada, with authority to hold a Grand Lodge and to constitute Lodges.

We have to request you will lay the above circumstance and requisition (in our humble opinion so advantageous to the interests of the society) as early as possible before the Grand Lodge, and we flatter ourselves it will give them much satisfaction and meet their approbation.

The warrant, &c., &c., you will please to convey under cover to Alex. Wilson, Esqr., Surgeon to the Royal Artillery here; whose zeal and assiduity in promoting the good of Masonry has our hearty thanks, and we humbly conceive deserves the attention of Grand Lodge.

The amount of the expense attending the above shall be sent to you by the first returning ship to England.

We have the Honour, &c., &c.

George Beattie, Master.
Archibald Ferguson, S. W.
Thos. Ferguson, J. W. of Lodge No. 241.
James Davidson, Master.
John Lynd, S. W.
Andrew Cameron, J. W., Lodge No. 40.
Robert Moorheard, Master.
Edwd. Byrn, Senr. W.
Jas. McDougall, J. W. of Lodge No. 9.

The proposal made by the brethren of Lower Canada originated, no doubt, from the fact that Upper Canada was a wilderness compared with the populated and civilized settlements in Lower Canada, more particularly at Quebec and Montreal. Therefore, the claim was advanced that, owing to the difficulties of communicating from remote parts of the provinces with England in regard to the issue of warrants to constitute lodges, it would be impossible to conduct Masonic work unless by a warrant in Canada for a Provincial Grand Master "with authority to hold a Grand Lodge and to constitute lodges."

It will be observed that the request was made for a Provincial Grand Master with the powers of a sovereign body.

As is shown by this record the Quebec brethren desired the two provinces, comprising Upper and Lower Canada, to be covered by one warrant, under a Provincial Grand Master, in the person of H.R.H. Prince Edward. Dr. Alexander Wilson, a surgeon in the Royal Artillery, was enthusiastic in Masonic matters and interviewed H.R.H. Prince Edward, afterwards the Duke of Kent, who had arrived in Quebec on the 11th August, 1791. The Prince had "made himself known to Brother Alexander Wilson as an 'Ancient' Mason." Probably Bro. Wilson, knowing by public report that the Prince was a Mason, interviewed the distinguished brother, and, as a guarantee of mutual confidence, both satisfied themselves that each was a member of the Craft. They then discussed Craft matters, the wishes of the Masons of Quebec being placed before Prince Edward, and to these he assented.

Prince Edward had been made a Mason on February 10th, 1790, in the lodge "Union of Hearts," at Geneva in Switzerland. In the same year he was appointed honorary P.G.M. of the first Grand Lodge of England (Moderns), and Provincial Grand Master of Andalusia, a province in Spain. His jurisdiction comprised the stronghold of Gibraltar "and places adjacent." There had been a lodge at Gibraltar as early as 1728.

The record in the books of the Grand Lodge of England shows that at a quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge, when the Duke of Cumberland was Grand Master, with Sir Peter Parker in the chair, acting as Grand Master, the following resolution was carried:

"The Grand Lodge being acquainted by the Grand Master in the chair, that His Royal Highness Prince Edward had been initiated into Masonry in the Union Lodge at Geneva, it was thereupon

"Resolved unanimously.

"That, in Testimony of the high sense the Grand Lodge entertains of the great Honor conferred on the Society by the Initiation of Prince Edward, His Royal Highness be presented with an Apron lined with blue silk, and, in all future Processions, do rank as a Past Grand Master."

There is no record of the "healing" of Prince Edward that he might be brought under the obedience of the Ancient Grand Lodge, indeed, it is likely that his first acknowledgment and obligation to that body were made on the day of his installation.

In the minutes of No. 241, 18th December, 1791, we find that an extract was read "from the members of lodge No. 40," stating

that "Bro. Wilson had in his possession a paper signed by H.R.R. Prince Edward, agreeing to become Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada."

The intention of acceding to the request of the Quebec brethren prevailed, for on the 7th March, 1792, Prince Edward was appointed Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada, and on the same date we have recorded a meeting of the Grand Lodge at London, which contains the appointment of R. W. Bro. Alexander Wilson as the "substitute Grand Master" for Lower Canada, and R. W. Bro. William Jarvis for Upper Canada. These records are important for they show that the appointments of Bros. Wilson, Jarvis and Prince Edward, were all made at the same meeting.

The records of the third or Athol Grand Lodge of England, in 1792, give the appointment of Jarvis, or "Jarvys" as it is there written. The minutes read:

"At the Grand Lodge, Crown and Anchor, in the Strand, the 7th day of March, 1792.

"Present.

"The Rt. W. James Agar, Deputy Grand Master.
The R. W. Thomas Harper, Past Senior Grand Warden.
The R. W. Mr. Robert Leslie, Grand Secretary.
The R. W. Mr. John Feakins, Grand Treasurer.
The W., the Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of the warranted lodges.

"It was moved and seconded that our R. W. Brother Alexander Wilson, of Lower Canada, be appointed, under the sanction of this Rt. W. Grand Lodge, Substitute Grand Master for the said Province of Lower Canada. Ordered upon like Motion that our Rt. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvys, Esqr., soon about to depart for Upper Canada, be Invested with a like appointment for the said Province of Upper Canada."

The office of Substitute Grand Master is of Scotch origin. It is the third office in the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and was originated in 1738. It is an annual appointment, somewhat similar to that of Pro Grand Master in the English system and was introduced for the first time in 1782 on the election of the Duke of Cambridge to the office of Grand Master, when a regulation was adopted by the Grand Lodge of England that whenever a prince of the blood accepted the office of Grand Master he should be at liberty to nominate any peer of the realm to be acting Grand Master, and to this office is given the title of Pro Grand Master. He must be a nobleman and a past master. There have been but few Pro Grand Masters in England. At the death of the Duke of Sussex in 1843 the Earl of Zetland, who was then the Pro Grand Master, assumed the chair, and at the next annual election was chosen Grand Master, and in 1874 when the Prince of Wales was elected Grand Master the Earl of Carnarvon was appointed Pro Grand Master, and at his death the Earl of Lathom, G. C. B., was appointed to fill the vacancy.

In the minutes of the same date we have another entry which is of interest with regard to the establishment of the Royal Arch degree in Upper Canada. The minute reads:

"The R. W. Deputy Moved, and it was seconded, that our said Rt. W. William Jarvys, and several other Brothers of lodge No. 4, being soon to depart for Canada, and not in that capacity to be admitted or received into the Holy Royal Arch, That for the good of the Craft in those parts, a Dispensation pass for those brothers, being recommended to the Grand Officers for the purpose of their being received into the Holy Royal Arch."

To return, however, to the Craft appointments. The following letter, written by the Grand Secretary of England to Bro. Wilson at Quebec, on the 21st April, 1792, gives the inner history of the appointment of both R.W. Bros. Alexander Wilson, H.R.H. Prince Edward and R.W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, which we do not find in the official minutes, but in the correspondence appended thereto. It aids materially in an understanding of the powers delegated these rulers of the Craft. The letter reads:

Dear Sir:

We are fully sensible how much the Ancient Craft are indebted to your exertions in its behalf, and before we received your last letter of 27th Dec., conveying to us the pleasing intelligence of the last distinguished effects of your zeal in the cause of Masonry in the acquisition of the Prince to us, the Grand Lodge had at their Quarterly Communication on the 7th of March last voted you their thanks for your services to the Craft, particularly for your judicious adjustment of the Masonic differences between the Brethren in Quebec, and had appointed you Deputy Grand Master of the Province of Lower Canada.

The Grand Lodge at the same time appointed our worthy and now R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, Esq., Secretary to His Excellency Governor Simcoe, Dep'y G. M. of the Province of Upper Canada, which by a late Act of Parliament has been separated from the Province of Lower Canada. The late communications from you and the lodges in Quebec desiring that His Royal Highness Prince Edward might be appointed G. M. of Canada induced us to alter that Determination, and we have accordingly appointed His Royal Highness G. M. of the Province of Lower Canada, with full power to appoint his Deputy, &c., and a warrant for that purpose has accordingly been sent by our R. W. Br. Jarvis about a week ago, who will probably see you before you receive this. The Province of Upper and Lower Canada having been separated both in their political and Masonic jurisdiction before we received your communication respecting the appointment of the Prince, and the former Province being then under the Masonic direction of our R. W. Br. Jarvis, we were unable to confer the Masonic government of both Provinces on His Royal Highness, which otherwise we should have been happy to have done.

Agreeable to your instructions and upon your credit a set of Masonic Jewells are making with all expedition by our Rt. W. Brother Mr. Thomas Harper, of Temple Bar, Jeweller, which will amount to Thirty Pounds at least. Our Grand Lodge never takes any concern in these matters, but I was determined that you should not be disappointed in this particular, accordingly gave the order. I doubt not but you will remit the first opportunity. We duly received your Remittance for the renewal of the warrant of No. 40, which was paid into the Grand Lodge in March, and will be further noticed in our circular letter of the next year. I fully intended writing and sending some publications as requested, but unfortunately missed the Captain.

By order of the Grand Lodge,

I have the Honor, &c., &c.,

Robt. Leslie, G. Sec'y.

21st April, 1792.

Dr. Willson, Quebec.

This letter acknowledges the one of 27th December from Bro. Wilson, and deservedly conveys the thanks of Grand Lodge for his zeal in Craft matters in Quebec. The minutes of the meeting of Grand Lodge on 7th March, 1792, show the record that Bro. Wilson had been appointed Substitute Grand Master for Lower Canada, and Bro. Jarvis to the same office for Upper Canada. The territorial changes which had taken place led to these double appointments. The old province of Canada was about to disappear from view to re-appear in the geographical arena as the newly formed provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, for by the Imperial Act of 1791 these divisions had been ordered.

The letter then confirms the action taken by Grand Lodge on March 7th, appointing Bro. Wilson, Deputy Grand Master for Lower Canada, and Bro. Jarvis, Deputy Grand Master for Upper Canada. These appointments had, therefore, been made in due form, but later the letter of Bro. Wilson making the suggestion that Prince Edward should be appointed Grand Master of Canada was received. This, however, could not be acted upon as R.W. Bro. Jarvis had already charge of Upper Canada, but in order to meet the views of the Quebec brethren as regarded the Prince, the English Grand Lodge agreed "to alter" their original "determination" and appoint Prince Edward "G.M. of the Province of Lower Canada, with full powers to appoint his Deputy." The warrant was not "sent out" but "sent to" R. W. Bro. Jarvis, for "The Henniker" transport on which Bro. Jarvis had taken passage did not sail for three weeks after the date mentioned in the letter of the Grand Secretary of England.

The official letter shows that the Grand Lodge was alive to the territorial changes, for they recognized the fact that the two provinces "in their political and Masonic jurisdiction" were separate and distinct, the province of Upper Canada being at that time "under the Masonic direction of our R.W. Bro. Jarvis." Had it not been for this fact the wishes of the Quebec brethren would have been gratified.

The minutes of the Grand Lodge of England of 7th March, 1792, do not give the resolution appointing R.W. Bro. Jarvis as Provincial Grand Master, although the letter from the Grand Secretary of England on the 21st April, 1792, conveys the incontrovertible fact that the province of Upper Canada was "under the Masonic direction of our R. W. Bro. Jarvis."

The appointment of R.W. Bro. Jarvis is recorded in the minutes of the Athol Grand Lodge in London, p. 395, Vol. III. In the minutes of this meeting, written in and following a copy of the letter of the Grand Secretary, dated 27th Dec., 1791, we find the warrant of H.R.H. Prince Edward. A perusal of this document points conclusively to the fact that the powers delegated to him as Provincial Grand Master were in harmony with the original request of the Quebec brethren, and as ample and complete as they well could be made without investing him with the power possessed by a sovereign Grand Lodge. The warrant contains references to the "inconveniences arising from the Delays and Distances in communicating with this Grand Lodge" and "the warranted lodges." It names

Prince Edward as "Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Lower Canada" and gives him "full and ample powers and privileges and authority," etc., "to grant warrants and dispensations" for holding lodges, making Freemasons "and forming the same into regular warranted Lodges," determining all matters of complaint, conforming to the regulations of the Craft, "paying all due respect to this Rt. Worshipful Grand Lodge," and with the instruction that "a regular and yearly communication" is to be preserved with the Grand Lodge at London and empowering the P.G.M. to appoint his Deputy Grand Master. The following is the Provincial warrant issued to Prince Edward:

[ATHOLL, Grand Master.]

JAMES AGAR, Deputy Grand Master.

WATKIN LEWES, Senior Grand Warden. JOHN BUNN, Junior Grand Warden.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

"KNOW YE, THAT

"Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most Antient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old Institutions, in Ample Form assembled in London on the seventh day of March in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, and in the year of Masonry Five Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, viz.:

"The Most Noble Prince John Duke Marquis and Earl of Atholl, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount Balquider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Balveny and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging. The Right Worshipful James Agar, Esqr., Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Junior Grand Warden, together with the Representatives of the several warranted lodges under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, in order to remedy the inconveniences arising from the Delays and Distance in communicating with this Grand Lodge upon various occasions by the warranted Lodges in Lower Canada held under our authority, and to facilitate the establishment of new Lodges, and in order to more effectually and speedily to Rectify and Determine all Masonic Differences, Disputes and Controversies, if any such should arise, Between the Brethren now resident in the said Province of Lower Canada—It was this day in Grand Lodge Resolved, That a warrant be granted, appointing a Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Lower Canada, and invested with the full and Ample Powers, Privileges and Authority by the Constitutions of Masonry annext to and vested in the said office of Provincial Grand Master. In pursuance whereof We Do hereby Nominate, constitute and appoint our Trusty and well Beloved Brother, His Royal Highness, Prince Edward, fourth son of our Most Gracious Sovereign Lord—Lord George, The Third, King of Great Britain, &c., &c., &c., Grand Master of Masons in the said Province, and Invest our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother with full and ample Powers, Privileges and Authority, as aforesaid, hereby authorizing and impowering our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother to grant warrants and Dispensations for the holding of Lodges and making of Free Masons in the said Province, and forming the same into Regular warranted Lodges according to the most ancient custom of the Craft in all Ages and Nations throughout the world, and to convene a Grand Lodge when and as often as

the same may be deemed necessary or expedient within the said Province, And We Do by these presents further authorize, appoint and empower our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother to Rectify Irregularities and to hear, adjudge and determine all and singular matters of complaint, controversies or Disputes if any such should arise relative to the Craft, when and as often as the same may occur in any of our warranted Lodges or Masonic bodies, or between the Brethren thereof resident or being in the said Province of Lower Canada aforesaid, strictly requiring all and every our worthy Brethren in the said Province to be conformable to all the Orders and Decrees, whch shall be made and to all things Done by our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother, in pursuance thereof, and to aid and assist our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother in the due execution thereof our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother duly conforming to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, and the said lodges paying all due respect to this Rt. Worshipful Grand Lodge, by whom these presents are granted, and conforming to the Laws and Regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication and correspondence therewith, And We Do by these presents further authorize and empower our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother to nominate, constitute and appoint his Deputy Grand Master in and over the said Province, who shall be invested with the same Powers, Privileges and Authority to act for our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother, our said Provincial Grand Master aforesaid, in his absence or by his Direction or Desire, hereby ratifying and confirming whatsoever our said Royal and Rt. Worshipful Provincial Grand Master or his Deputy shall legally do in the due execution of their respective offices aforesaid. Given under our Hands and the Seal of the Grand Lodge in London, the day and year above written. R. Leslie, G.S."

This warrant for Prince Edward, authorized on the 7th March, 1792 (pages 398, 400-2, Vol. III., Minutes of Athol Grand Lodge) was given to R.W. Bro. Jarvis, who sailed in May from England, and who on the 11th June, 1792, delivered it to H.R.H. Prince Edward. The warrant of R.W. Bro. Jarvis had not been engrossed when he sailed from England, but was sent to him at a later date. It was evidently authorized on the same day as that of H.R.H. Prince Edward, but, as will be seen it differed in many respects from that issued to the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec. For the purposes of comparison it is necessary, however, to repeat the essential clause of the warrant.

"It was this day in Grand Lodge, Resolved that a warrant be granted, appointing a Provincial Grand Master for the province of Upper Canada, who shall be invested with the full and ample powers, privileges and authority, by the constitutions of Masonry, annexed to and vested in the said office of Provincial Grand Master. In pursuance whereof, We do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint our trusty and well beloved Brother William Jarvis, Esquire, of Upper Canada aforesaid, Grand Master of Masonry in the said Province, and invest our said Right Worshipful Brother with full and ample powers, privileges and authority as aforesaid, hereby authorizing and empowering our said Right Worshipful Brother to grant dispensations for the holding of Lodges and making Freemasons to such brethren as shall be sufficiently qualified and duly recommended to receive the same in order that such Lodges and Freemasons may be by us and our successors duly congregated and formed into regular warranted Lodges, according to the most ancient custom of the Craft in all ages and nations throughout the world, in order to which the said dispensations shall continue in force for the space of twelve calendar months from the time of issuing the same respectively, and no longer."

It will be noted that while appointing Bro. Jarvis as "Grand Master of Masonry in the said Province" he was restricted regarding the issue of warrants. He had power "to grant dispensations," but the lodges so authorized were to be "formed into regular warranted lodges by us and our successors," meaning the Grand Lodge at London.

Both Prince Edward and Bro. Jarvis were Provincial Grand Masters, but the former was given the power to issue warrants, while the latter was limited to the granting of dispensations. The discussion as to the authority of R.W. Bro. Jarvis, in after years, led to much friction in Craft circles.

The Grand Lodge of England in order to place on official record and confirm their procedure with regard to the issue of the warrant to H.R.H. Prince Edward, at a meeting held on the 6th June, 1792, revoked the authority given to Bro. Alexander Wilson on the 7th March, 1792, consequent on the acceptance of the office of Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada by H.R.H. Prince Edward. The minutes read:

"At the Grand Lodge at the Crown & Anchor in the Strand.
"6th June, 1792.

"The R. W. James Agar, Esqr., Deputy Grand Master, &c. The Rt. W. Deputy informed the Grand Lodge that since the last meeting an application had been received from the warranted lodges at Quebec in Canada, stating that his Royal Highness, Prince Edward, had made himself known to our Rt. W. Brother Alexander Wilson, Esqr., as an ancient Mason, and had consented under his signature to Become Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada, and requesting a warrant constituting His Royal Highness Grand Master with authority to hold a Grand Lodge and constitute Lodges, and that consequence of such application the authority granted to our Right W. Brother Alexr. Wilson, Esq., had been rendered of no effect and had not been made out or forwarded—and that a warrant had been granted to His Royal Highness Prince Edward, constituting and appointing His Royal Highness Grand Master for the Province of Lower Canada."

In a second letter, dated 12th July, 1792, the Grand Secretary writes to Bro. Wilson concerning the jewels and regalia for the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec and says:

"I hope they will please and that the Grand Warrant forwarded by our R. W. Brother Jarvis will answer every expectation and increase the prosperity of the Antient Craft in Canada."

This is confirmatory of the fact that R.W. Bro. Jarvis had been entrusted with the warrant for H.R.H. Prince Edward as the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada.

In the minutes of the Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) in December, of 1792, are statements affecting the Craft in Lower Canada in connection with the powers delegated to H.R.H. Prince Edward, which would lead one to believe that his original warrant did not contain the ample powers outlined in that reproduced in this chapter. The prerogatives and powers in the warrant quoted seem to be most complete. They embrace everything which could be granted to a Provincial Grand Master. In the autumn of 1792, however, H.R.H. desired "a further extension of the powers granted by

the Grand Lodge," and hence the letter to the Grand Lodge in December of that year.

"At the Grand Lodge, Crown and Anchor, Strand.
"London, 5th December, 5792.
"Present:
"The R. W. James Agar, Esq., Deputy Grand Master.
"Grand Lodge opened in due form. Read dispensation from the R. W. the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, His Royal Highness Prince Edward, Grand Master, praying a further extension of the powers granted by this Grand Lodge. Ordered that the same be entered upon the minutes and mentioned in the next circular. And also"

(Here the lower part of the page is blank in minutes).

There is no further note in the subsequent minutes with reference to Quebec.

It will be remembered that in the minutes of the Grand Lodge, dated 7th March, 1792, it is stated that Bro. Wilson was appointed "Substitute Grand Master" for Lower Canada, and that Bro. Jarvis was invested with a like appointment for "the said Province of Upper Canada." The definition of the term "Substitute" Grand Master" has already been explained. In the minutes the word "Substitute" is used; in the correspondence of the Grand Secretary the word "Deputy" is found.

A Provincial Grand Lodge in England derives its existence from a "patent," not from a warrant. This patent is granted by the Grand Master, and at the death, resignation or removal of the Provincial Grand Master it becomes extinct unless taken charge of by the Provincial Grand Registrar, who keeps it alive until the appointment of another Grand Master. Its authority is limited to minor matters such as the making of regulations and the hearing of disputes, but no extreme penalties can be inflicted without the consent of the Grand Lodge. As Oliver says, "a Provincial Grand Lodge has a shadow of power, but very little substance. It may talk, but it cannot act."

When this minute was read and examined a few years ago it caused an unusual amount of discussion among those in Canada who were interested in Craft history. No one seemed able to give an opinion as to what "a further extension of the powers granted by Grand Lodge" meant. Time, however, brings everything to him who waits, and in this year of grace we find the exact interpretation. Among the MSS. of Canada in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England a letter from Bro. Alexander Wilson, of Quebec, to the Grand Secretary of the Ancients, dated 5th Nov., 1792, has been found. After thanking the Grand Lodge for the honor they intended conferring on him, as Deputy Grand Master, Bro. Wilson writes:

"I am convinced the Grand Lodge should not have confined His Royal Highnefses Masonical Jurisdiction to the Lower Province, as the political division of the country could have no influence on Masonic arrangements. We have already had applications from the upper province for warrants, People of all descriptions wishing to have their authority from the Prince; as they very justly observe it carries with it weight & gives dignity and consequence to the whole craft.

"I have taken the liberty of mentioning this circumstance to His Royal Highnefs, who has been gratiously pleased to observe that he will most readily accept of any further authority the Grand Lodge of England may think proper to invest him with, provided it would promote the general good of Masonry.

"I, therefore, in the strongest manner wish to recommend this to the consideration of the Grand Lodge and humbly presume they might appoint His Royal Highnefs Grand Master of Masons in Canada, and that they might appoint a deputy for each of the Provinces, which would exactly correspond with the government of the Country; the two Provinces having one Governor General & two Lieut. Governors. Should I have presumed too much in offering this hint, I hope the Grand Lodge will attribute it to its proper cause, my zeal for the general good of the Craft."

The letter of R.W. Bro. Wilson had been written with a due regard to the exigencies of the situation. The authority granted to R.W. Bro. Jarvis had not at that time been made generally known to the Craft in Upper Canada, and the fact that the Prince was a Mason, and had been spoken of as Grand Master of both provinces was known to many in the few lodges of the west. Moreover there is no doubt that the high rank of the royal brother stimulated those who proposed organizing lodges to seek a warrant at his hands. Bro. Wilson expressed the view of the Masons of the west in that they would have gladly hailed the appointment of the Prince as Grand Master of both provinces.

In the archives of the Grand Lodge of England is the MS. copy of a letter sent from England to Quebec by the Grand Secretary of England. It was written after the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at London in December, 1792, or January, 1793. It is an important epistle because it clears away the doubts which have for years been expressed regarding the actual meaning of the authority granted to both Prince Edward and R.W. Bro. Jarvis. It reads:

"R.W. Sir & Brother:

"Be pleased to inform the Brothers of the R.W. Grand Lodge at Quebec, that previous to the application for a warrant to appoint His Royal Highnefs, Prince Edward, Grand Master, and over all Canada, to facilitate the establishment of new lodges and speedily to rectify and determine all Masonic differences and disputes, if any such should arise, it was Resolved in Grand Lodge to appoint William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial G. M. of Upper Canada, to Grant dispensations for holding of Lodges and for making of Free Masons, in order that such brethren might in due time be by us and our sucsefsors (the Grand Lodge of England) formed into regular warranted Lodges, such Dispensations were not to continue in force for a longer time than twelve months—reference to the warrant and authority granted by us to Bror. Jarvis.

"That upon receipt of your last mentioned application it became expedient to grant His Royal Highnefs a much more extensive warrant and authority, which his Royal Highnefs has been graciously pleased to accept of and the warrant to Brother Jarvis, as before mentioned, was before granted to and taken by him from hence, limited in the manner before mentioned, but from whom we have not as yet had any return. That upon the receipt of your dispatches since and particularly D.G.M. Wilson's Letter of the 5th Novr., 1792, which was presented to his Grace, the Duke of Atholl, our R.W. Grand Master in London, it became a matter of much concern and particularly to his Grace that the Warrant for his Royal Highnefs, Prince Edward,

was not extended generally to the province of Canada, being our sincere wish to confer every honor in our power on so Noble and worthy a Grand Master, His Royal Highnefs and the R.W. Grand Lodge of Quebec; we intend to grant every aid and afsistance to our R.W. Br. Jarvis, together with warrants if necefsary for Upper Canada, and finally to conclude and settle what will be most conducive to the extention and unity of the Great family of Masons in those very extended provinces. This will at all times meet our confidence and support, and it is with pleasure we reflect that Masonry flourishes so well in Canada under the auspices of so worthy and noble a G.M., & that the zeal and attachment to the Ancient Craft so conspicuously manifested by his Royal Highnefs cannot fail to imprefs the Masonic world in every quarter of the globe with the strongest sentiments of gratitude and esteem. We are, with sentiments of regard,

"Your very sincere brothers in Masonry."

The letter, it will be observed, alludes to the appointment of R.W. Bro. Jarvis, as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, and recites his powers under his warrant, including the time limit of the dispensations issued by him. "It then," the Grand Secretary writes, "became expedient to grant His Royal Highness a much more extended warrant and authority," which "His Royal Highness has been graciously pleased to accept of," but as R.W. Bro. Jarvis had possession of his warrant, although he had not made any return, his territory could not be interfered with. It does not appear by the minutes of the Grand Lodge that any further authority was granted, although when R.W. Bro. Wilson's letter was read by the Duke of Athol "it became a matter of much concern" to him that the warrant of Prince Edward "was not extended generally to the Province of Canada." This clearly settles the point as to the further extension of the powers of Prince Edward.

The clause in the letter which refers to Upper Canada plainly indicates that while the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis was limited, the Grand Lodge of England intended that his powers should be ample, as shown by the statement: "We intend to grant every aid and assistance to our R.W. Bro. Jarvis, together with warrants if necessary for Upper Canada." This may possibly have meant that the intention was to give him power to issue warrants as in the case of Prince Edward.

One can readily appreciate the views of the brethren of Upper Canada, who up to 1818 had grave doubts as to the powers allotted R.W. Bro. William Jarvis as the head of the Craft in the province. To-day with all the correspondence before us it must be confessed that it is somewhat difficult—yea, well nigh impossible—to arrive at a perfectly satisfactory conclusion. The Craft at Quebec had suggested a governing head for both provinces. The Grand Lodge had appointed Substitute or Deputy Grand Masters for the two jurisdictions, had revoked the authority relegated to Bro. Wilson for Lower Canada and allowed that for Upper Canada to remain, at the same time issuing a warrant to H.R.H. Prince Edward as "Provincial Grand Master" of Lower Canada. In the latter warrant ample powers were given for the issuance of dispensations and warrants, without confirmation by the Grand Lodge at London, while in the warrant of R.W. Bro. Jarvis the power was limited to the "granting of dispensations" for the holding of lodges, "in order

that such lodges and Freemasons may be by us and our successors duly congregated and formed into regular warranted lodges," and that "the said dispensations shall continue in force for the space of twelve calendar months from the time of issuing the same respectively, and no longer."

Had there been no territorial change we can readily understand that the warrant of the "Substitute" Grand Master for Upper Canada would not have contained as extensive powers as those delegated to the "Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada," but the political changes had taken place and the Craft jurisdiction had also to be altered. Bro. Jarvis also had already been appointed. There was, therefore, only Lower Canada to give to the Prince. The question as to what powers were given Bro. Jarvis will always be a debatable one. His warrant must have been changed, for it has within it the term "Provincial Grand Master," which would not be found in the warrant of a Substitute Grand Master. But while that term is used his powers did not permit him to do more than "to grant dispensations for the holding of lodges" in order that "such lodges" might be "formed into regular warranted lodges."

The original intention of the Grand Lodge of England was that R.W. Bros. Wilson and Jarvis should have the restricted powers of subordinate officers. But after the appointments had been made, the territorial question came to the front. The English authorities rightly judged that it would not do to place Upper and Lower Canada under one governing head, and, therefore, resolved "to alter that Determination" and to separate and make two jurisdictions where originally they only intended to have one.

The warrant for R.W. Bro. Wilson, as we see by the minutes of the Grand Lodge on 6th June, 1792, "had not been made out or forwarded" to Canada, but that of Bro. Jarvis had been delivered to him. We know that on the 28th March, Bro. Jarvis was fully cognizant of his appointment, for in a letter of that date to his brother he alludes to the fact that the Grand Lodge of England had appointed Prince Edward "Grand Master of Ancient Masons in Lower Canada," and "William Jarvis, Grand Master of Ancient Masons" in Upper Canada.

It is difficult to reconcile the statement in the minutes of the Grand Lodge in December, of 1792, to the effect that "a further extension of powers granted" is asked by the lodges in Lower Canada for H.R.H. Prince Edward. As Provincial Grand Master he apparently possessed an almost unlimited prerogative. Nevertheless, the minutes of Grand Lodge state that the request made for "further powers" was ordered "to be entered on the minutes." What action was taken cannot be given owing to the imperfect state of the English records.

It will stand explanation, even after the lapse of a century, why these two warrants differed in text. The impression prevails that the announcement made by Bro. Wilson, of Quebec, to the Grand Lodge of England, regarding the willingness of Prince Edward to accept the position of Grand Master materially changed the opinion of the authorities in England. Had they been free to act they certainly would have appointed Prince Edward Provincial Grand Master of

Canada, with all the powers detailed in his warrant for Lower Canada, and would probably have appointed Bro. Wilson Deputy for Lower Canada and Bro. Jarvis Deputy for Upper Canada. But the action of the Grand Lodge on the 7th March, 1792, prevented any such course, and consequently the jurisdictions were entirely separate.

It is not improbable that the Grand Lodge at London felt that the Prince, as a more distinguished brother, both by his royal birth and Masonic work, having held the position not only of Provincial Grand Master at Gibraltar, but that also of honorary Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns), was considered worthy of the highest honor and consequently the most ample privilege and authority, as Provincial Grand Master, and that, while R.W. Bro. Jarvis was in every regard worthy as a man and Mason, one held in the highest esteem by all who knew him, his Masonic experience was not as great, and, therefore, his powers were limited. Both brethren were, however, Provincial Grand Masters, and, to all intents and purposes, their work was the same.

At this writing it matters not as to the text of the warrant of R.W. Bro. Jarvis. If he had not the power he assumed it. If he had been energetic and progressive in the work of the Craft there is no doubt that he could have obtained from the Grand Lodge of England as great an extent of authority as that included in the warrant of Prince Edward issued on the 7th March, 1792. Whatsoever the intention of the Grand Lodge of England may have been the fact remains that the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis had not the scope of that issued to H.R.H. Prince Edward. This defect contributed mainly to the dissatisfaction and unrest which prevailed in Craft circles in Upper Canada from 1797 until 1822.

The work of H.R.H. Prince Edward, brief as it was in Lower Canada, strengthened the Craft in that province He left Quebec in 1794, and in July was at Halifax, where he remained for seven years. He continued to hold the office of Provincial Grand Master for that length of time, the work being done by the Deputy Grand Master. On the resignation of the Duke of Athol, as Grand Master of the Ancients, he was elected Grand Master, and was installed as such on the 1st December, 1813 At the ratification of the union of the rival Grand Lodges of England on the 27th December of that year, he nominated his younger brother, the Duke of Sussex, as the Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England.

The records from 1792 until 1817 are not by any means in a perfect condition. Of the Provincial Grand Lodge there are but few and almost all the information obtained of its work is gleaned from the papers, minute books and other documents in the possession of private lodges of the Jarvis regime, which are to-day working under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

It is certain that R. W. Bro. Jarvis did not assert his authority under his Masonic warrant within the first year of his arrival, although the records of Niagara, which were burned thirty years ago, showed that he was present at the celebration of St. John's day, 27th December, 1792, in the Freemasons' Hall at Niagara, and was received and honored as the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

From 1782 "St. John's Lodge of Friendship" had been at work

in the township of Newark, alias Queenston, and "Lodge No. 19," Niagara, warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec, was also an active organization. The spirit of Masonry in and about Niagara had been materially enlivened by the work of the lodge, No. 156, in the 8th Regt. of Foot, which had faithfully worked in the fort on the east side of the Niagara river, now in American territory. R. W. Bro. Jarvis found congenial spirits in Lt.-Col. John Butler and the Hon. Robert Hamilton, both Masons, and the fact that both these brethren held office in the Provincial Grand Lodge is evidence that the aim of Bro. Jarvis was to have the best men in the community to aid him.

As will be seen by the tabulated list there were no less than eight different warrants erected in that part of the old province of Quebec, which afterwards became Upper Canada. Two of these lodges were at Detroit, warranted by the Moderns of England, and of one at that place there is no record beyond its name and number. One lodge, also a "Modern," was at York (Toronto), the "Rawdon," or "The Lodge Between the Three Lakes." Another had been warranted at Cataraqui (Kingston), and one in what was then the far west, at Michilimackinac (Mackinaw), both warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec, while a lodge of American origin—"The Oswegatchie"—was in operation at Elizabethtown (Brockville). A lodge, "Union," warranted by the Moderns of England, was also at Cornwall, while at Niagara, including the military lodge in the 8th Regiment, there were "St. John's, No. 2, of Friendship," the original warrant of which cannot be traced, and "St. John's, No. 19," warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec.

From the date of the advent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis as Provincial Grand Master of the Athol Grand Lodge we have an imperfect account of Craft work down to 1817. From that date the records have been fairly preserved.

In an old record of the government Land Board, held at Niagara, it is shown that the authorities, many of whom were Masons, recognized the fraternity by providing for it a meeting-place. The MS. states:

"Land Board, held at Niagara, 24th June, 1791. Present,
"Colonel Gordon, Commanding Upper Posts,
"Lt.-Col. Butler,
"Peter Ten Broeck,
"Robert Hamilton,
"Benjamin Pawling, Esquires.
"John Burch,
"John Warren,
"John McNabb,
"Lt. Brugers, R. Engineers.

"The Board, after re-considering the plans for a county town in this district, relinquish the first proposed by the Surveyor-General and adopt the second as the most eligible, the first having been curtailed by the reservations for Government to a front of only eight hundred yards. They accordingly direct the surveyor to run the outlines of the said town to the west of Navy Hall, adjoining the reservation, and they direct that such persons as may be inclined to build on town lots shall pay to the present possessors two pounds ten shillings, N.Y. currency, for each improved acre, and the present occupants are permitted to retain the lot on which their houses may face.

"The Board authorize a public house to be built on the corner lot at the east end of the town, adjoining the river, and a Masons' Lodge the next to it.

"Adjourned to the 2nd Monday in July."

Why the authorities conceived the idea of locating a Masonic altar and a place of refreshment so close to one another we are unable to decide, but without prejudice to those worthy pioneers we may assume that the scheme originated in a desire to meet the convenience of the brethren and shorten the intervals between refreshments, the length of which at a later period, as many will remember, was made a subject of complaint by the Governor of North Carolina to his friend, the Governor of South Carolina.

Col. Gordon was the officer in command of "the upper Posts," referring to Niagara and the frontier posts to the west.

Lt.-Col. John Butler was the commander of Butler's Rangers, His Majesty's Commissioner for Indian affairs, and also the Grand Senior Warden of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

Benjamin Pawling was a native of Philadelphia; a farmer prior to the revolution, served seven years in Butler's Rangers, rising to the rank of captain-lieutenant. After the war he settled near Niagara.

Peter Ten Broeck was a resident of Niagara.

Robert Hamilton was the Hon. Robert Hamilton, a member of the Executive Council under Lt.-Governor Simcoe, and the Deputy Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

John Burch was a Provincial Land Surveyor, a member of lodge No. 2, and at a later period the Provincial Grand Secretary of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara.

John Warren was a resident of Niagara. Henry Warren, of the same place, was a relative.

John McNab was a government clerk and father of Sir Allan Napier MacNab, afterwards Provincial Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada. The entry in the baptismal register of St. Mark's church reads that on 24th June, 1799, "Baptism, Allan Napier McNabb, from York." The name was in after years spelled "MacNab" by Sir Allan.

Lieut. Brugers was an officer of the Engineers.

The "Masons' Lodge" was apparently intended not only for Masonic purposes, but also for public use, when not occupied by the Craft, for we find in The Upper Canada Gazette, or American Oracle of Thursday, July 4, 1793, the following paragraph:

"On Saturday last the Agricultural Society of this Province dined together at Freemasons' Hall. Several gentlemen were invited, which with the members of this laudable institution assembled, formed a very numerous party. The utmost cheerfulness and conviviality prevailed on this occasion."

This was the first hall or lodge-room built specially for Masonic purposes in Upper Canada—that at Bath, in 1824, being the second. The hall at Niagara was an historic meeting-place. It was a two-story building, and while the meetings of the Craft were held in the upper portion the lower part was devoted to the public. The meetings of the Agricultural Society were held here as also were the conferences between Lt.-Governor Simcoe and the Mohawks and other Indian tribes. The lower room was the place for public

dinners and social gatherings. On the festivals of St. John the Masons met the wives and daughters of the Craft in the lower hall.

The exact location of this building was at the extreme north-west end or angle of King street and the River Niagara, close to the river beach. Mrs. Simcoe in her diary refers to it as follows :

29th July, 1792. "There is no church here, but a room has been built for a Mason's lodge where Divine Service is performed on Sunday."

Mrs. Simcoe also refers to The Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle, from which an extract is given above, thus:

17th April, 1793. "A newspaper is published here, called the Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle." As yet it is filled with Proclamations and advertisements. The only printer to be met with was a Frenchman and he cannot write good English."

In the Report on Canadian Archives for 1891 (page 48, State Papers, L.C.) it is stated that a council of the Indians of the western confederacy was held by Lt.-Governor Simcoe "at Freemasons' Hall, Niagara."

Many of the members of the Land Board were Freemasons and the proposal of the Craft to pay a rental for a building, to be known as the Freemasons' Hall, was no doubt an incentive to the Military Board to accede to the request

When R.W. Bro. Jarvis assumed the regalia of Provincial Grand Master, he did not possess a profound knowledge of the duties he was called upon to perform. His personal knowledge of Craft work in its executive sense was limited, and, therefore, he had to rely on others to guide him as he walked in the furrow of the Masonic field of labor and planted the seed, which for a hundred years has been so productive.

The provincial warrant was not engrossed and ready for R.W. Bro. Jarvis when he sailed from Gravesend on the "Henniker," so that it was sent to Canada a few weeks later by the hands of Brother Christopher Danby, a member of lodge No. 4, London. He had met the Provincial Grand Master in England.

Bro. Christopher Danby had emigrated to Canada after June of 1792. Bro. Danby was clever, well-read and expert in the Craft jurisprudence of the day. He could draft a letter, frame a dispensation, indite a warrant, talk on Masonic subjects or organize a lodge as if it were the work of every day life. He was popular with the Craft, but desired rank and authority, and up to middle life hesitated at no effort or labor to make the Craft work a success. Bro. Jarvis looked to him for guidance and Bro. Danby held the lines. The Provincial Grand Master had his hands fully occupied with the affairs of the province, and, therefore, his counsellor, friend and brother drove the Craft as he willed, in a manner which led to serious trouble during the term of office of the first Provincial Grand Master.

Whatever doubts there may have been in the minds of some as to the powers under the Jarvis warrant, there were none in the opinion of W. Bro. Danby. The warrant, as its text indicates, did not confer the full authority which was afterwards exercised under it. The warrant read that R.W. Bro. Jarvis was empowered

"to grant dispensations for the holding of lodges and making of Freemasons in order that such lodges and Freemasons may be by us and our successors duly congregated and formed into regular warranted lodges."

The entire warrant differs in form from that issued, for example, to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia in 1757, signed by Bro. Laurence Dermott, the Grand Secretary. In that warrant we read that the Provincial Grand Master was empowered "to grant Dispensations, Warrants and Constitutions for the forming and holding of Regular Lodges." There is nothing in the Nova Scotia warrant to indicate that the issue of dispensations or warrants should be reported to England, only that the brethren to whom the warrant was granted should "always pay due respect to" the Grand Lodge at London.

The first notice we have of a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge is in July of 1795 when the following summons was sent to all the lodges working up to that date. The copy given is extracted from the minutes of lodge No. 6, Kingston. It reads:

"To the Worshipful Master and good Brethren of Lodge, No. 6. It is the will and pleasure of the R.W.P.G. Master, William Jervis, Esq., that I inform you that Wednesday, the 26th day of August next, at Newark, is the time and place appointed on which the representatives of the several lodges in the Province are to assemble and form a Committee for the purpose of electing the officers to compose the Provincial Grand Lodge, at which time and place you are desired to attend.

"Fail not. By order of the R.W.

"Grand Master.

"July Anno Domino, 1795, Anno Sap, 5795.

"(Signed) D. Phelps, G. Sec, pro tem."

"N.B. Should it be inconvenient, on account of your distance, or otherwise, for your Wardens to attend the foregoing, the attendance of the Worshipful Master only, with a written instrument empowering him to act as fully and as amply in behalf of the Lodge as if the Wardens were present, will be dispensed with, and he will bring with him the jewel of the officer whom he may represent. It will be expedient that you make a return at the within mentioned time of the members of your lodge, when they were respectively raised, when made members, &c."

"(Signed D. Phelps, G.S., pro tem)."

The following document contains the earliest official return of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. It shows that the Grand Lodge was duly formed at Newark in August, 1795, by five Craft lodges, and gives the Grand officers for 1795-6-7. It also contains new names in connection with the Grand Lodge, for we find that R. W. Bro. Davenport Phelps was Grand Secretary only in 1795, and that he was succeeded in 1796 by R. W. Bro. Richard Cockrel, who retained office from June, 1796, until June, 1798.

The return is valuable, because it notes the location of twelve lodges formed prior to June, 1797. It will be observed that "No. 2" was "held at Queenston in the Home District," and not at Newark or Niagara, although at a later date this lodge did meet at Niagara. "No. 10" is returned as being "held in the Township of Ancaster in the Home District," and not warranted to meet in the Township of Barton. The townships of Ancaster and Barton lay adjacent to each other in the County of Wentworth. It is possible that the original intention was to locate lodge No. 10 in the former, and that later the

brethren preferred to meet in the latter. In the sparsely populated condition of the country at that date the territory might be considered the same. The return also gives "No. 5, held at New Johnson in the Eastern District," and ."No. 11," the lodge at the Mohawk village, as being "held at the Mohawk Castle."

"Castle" and "village," however, are synonymous. Iroquois towns were originally fortified, and by the early writers called "castles," subsequently the term "castle" was applied to the Indian reserves.

"RETURN OF THE GRAND LODGE OF THE PROVINCE OF UPPER CANADA.

"Newark, Home District, Aug. 26th, 1795.

"Pursuant to Summonses to five Lodges constituted under the sanction of the Warrant of the Grand Lodge of England to the Rt. W. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, the Master and Wardens of the said five Lodges, and Past Masters attended in Committee, agreeable to the Constitution, and the following Brethren were elected and installed officers of the Grand Lodge, viz.:

"R. W. John Butler, Esqr., Lieut.Colonel in His Majesty's Service, Agent of Indian Affairs in Upper Canada, and Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln, S. G. W.; R. W. Wm. McKay, Esqr., Superintendent of Inland Navigation, &c., &c., J. G. W.: R. W. Davenport Phelps, Esqr., G. Secy; R. W. Christopher Danby, G. Treasurer."

"June 24th, 1796.

"The following Brethren were this day installed Officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing year:

"The Honorable Robert Hamilton, Esqr., D. P. G. M.; R. W. Francis Crooks, S. G. W.; R. W. Samuel Gardner, J. G. W.; R. W. Richard Cockrel, G. Secy.; R. W. John McKay, G. Treasurer."

"Niagara, June 24th, 1797.

"The following Brethren were this day installed Officers of the Grand Lodge for the year ensuing:

"R. W. Robert Kerr, Esqr., Surgeon to the Indian Department in the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., D. P. G. M.; R. W. Christopher Danby, S. G. W.; R. W. Ralfe Clinch, Esqr., J. G. W.; R. W. Richard Cockrel, G. Secy; R. W. Alexander Stewart, Esqr., G. Treasurer. Wm. B. Peters, G. Secy. pro tem."

"List of Lodges under the Sanction of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, with their places of meeting: Grand Masters' Lodge—Newark—Home District No. 2, and held at Queenston, in the Home District; No. 3, 1st American Regiment of Q. Rangers at York; No. 4, held in the Town of Newark; No. 5, held at New Johnston in the Eastern District; No. 6, held in the town of Kingston, Midland District; No. 7, held in the Bay of Quinte, Midland District; No. 8, held in the Town of York, Home District; No. 9, held at Fort Erie, in the Home District; No. 10, held in the Township of Ancaster, Home District; No. 11, held at the Mohawk Castle, Home District; No. 12, held in the Township of Stamford, Home District."

The first officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, therefore, were:
R.W. Bro. William Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master.
W. Bro. Robert Hamilton, Provincial Deputy Grand Master.
Bro. John Butler, Senior Grand Warden.
Bro. William Mackay, Junior Grand Warden.
Bro. Davenport Phelps, Grand Secretary.
Bro. Christopher Danby, Grand Treasurer.
Bro. Robert Addison, Grand Chaplain.

The next reference is to a quarterly meeting of that body held in 1798. Evidence from the minutes of lodge No. 6 at Kingston, shows that dispensations were issued to the early lodges by R.W. Bro. Jarvis. The minutes of the 2nd June, 1796, record that

"Bro. McKay brought from Newark our warrant from the Grand Lodge, which was received in open lodge, and our dispensation delivered to Bro. McKay to return to the Grand Lodge."

The first meeting of No. 6 was held on the 7th August, 1794, so that it worked under dispensation for nearly two years before receiving its warrant. The date of the warrants in the case of these lodges is not a guide to either the age or numerical order of the lodge. Lodge No. 1, or the Provincial Grand Master's lodge, a lodge similar to that in Dublin known as "The Grand Master's Lodge," was not warranted until the 6th April, 1796. This lodge ranked next in succession to the Provincial Grand Lodge, for in the celebration of St. John's day, 1798, at Niagara, we find that the procession consisted of "The Grand Lodge, The Grand Master's Lodge, Lodge No. 2, Lodge No. 4, and Lodge No. 12." While lodge No. 2 was warranted to meet in the township of Newark, alias Queenston, on the 20th Nov., 1795, it was the direct successor of "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," of the township of Newark, and also of lodge No. 19, a lodge warranted in 1787 by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec.

It may be asked why the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada issued warrants in the west after the appointment of R.W. Bro. Jarvis as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. This, however, can only apply to Zion lodge at Detroit, and can be accounted for by the fact that the charter members of that lodge were military men, to whom, as they possessed a personal knowledge and acquaintance with the Masonic authorities at Quebec, it seemed natural to become connected with the mother Grand Lodge of the old province of Quebec rather than with the newly appointed Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

Moreover, Michigan was really beyond the purview of R.W. Bro. Jarvis, for although the British did not evacuate that territory until 1796 Detroit came under the control of the United States in 1787, and the scope of the Provincial warrant was never intended to cross the Detroit river. It is also possible that the neglect of R.W. Bro. Jarvis to exercise his authority, and in due and proper form commence the work of a Provincial Grand Master, may have led the Detroit brethren in 1794 to apply to Quebec for a Craft warrant.

Again, it may be claimed that "The Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5," which met in the Johnstown district of Upper Canada, a couple of miles east of Prescott, is an example of a further extension of the powers of H.R.H. Prince Edward. But this is not the case. Lodge No. 5 was originally formed, warranted and held in the city of Quebec on the 30th Oct., 1792, almost before R.W. Bro. Jarvis was settled in a permanent home at Niagara. It is true that the petitioners preferred a warrant from H.R.H. Prince Edward to that of R.W. Bro. Jarvis, simply because they thought it would give them an influence and standing which they could not attain as

readily under the warrant of a gentleman who, although of the army, was yet considered a civilian.

But withal the Grand Lodge at Quebec under Prince Edward neither infringed on the territory of R.W. Bro. Jarvis nor purposed doing so. This is clear from the conditions of the warrant of No. 5 which was granted to petitioners, who were about "to settle in the Upper Province," and when they had done so they were "ordered to put themselves under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, while they are inside there."

Nothing could be clearer. It simply proves that the extension of power suggested by Bro. Wilson, of Quebec, and applied for, was never given by the Grand Lodge of England.

Another lodge in the west—"No. 19, Niagara"—warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec, has been cited as a similar case to No. 5, but the answer to that is that No. 19 was warranted in Oct., 1787, by the Provincial Grand Lodge (Moderns) at Quebec, nearly four years prior to the imperial Act of 1791, which divided the province of Quebec into Upper and Lower Canada. All these lodges are dealt with in the history of each in this period of the work. What more particularly occupies our attention just now is the actual history of the Provincial Grand Lodge in its varied phases of existence. The references to these lodges briefly anticipate their individual histories, but this plan will commend itself to the reader, as thereby he may group under one lens all the lodges warranted by R.W. Bro. Jarvis. The references apply only to the date of origin and number of each lodge.

Of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara we have some few records of proceedings. The minutes of lodges Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5 are missing. It is difficult to give the names of the officers and members of many of the lodges. Some of the secretaries of the lodges at Kingston, York (Toronto), Hamilton, Grimsby, and Stamford kept a list of visitors, and by that means in a few cases a partial record of the members has been secured.

The first lodge record is that of lodge No. 6, which states that at "Kingston, U.C., 7th August, 1794," the Grand Lodge "opened and proceeded to constitute Lodge No. 6." As this was the sixth lodge on the register there seems to be no reasonable doubt that the five earlier lodges were warranted during the last quarter of 1793 or early in 1794.

Although there is no proof whatever of the work of the early lodges, as long as the memory of man runneth, it has been claimed that lodge No. 3 of "Ancient York Masons" in the "Queen's Rangers," met in Butler's Barracks, on the west side of the Niagara river at Newark. If this be the case the warrant must have been issued in 1793, for the Rangers left Niagara in August and September of that year for York.

Between 1793 and 1804 R.W. Bro. Jarvis warranted about twenty lodges, and up to 1817 he had increased the number by six, making the total number on his register twenty-six.

In order to keep the erection of the different lodge warrants clear of the direct history of the Provincial Grand Lodge, with its many vicissitudes, it will be well to deal under one head with all the warrants issued.

The warrant for a Provincial Grand Lodge for Upper Canada at Niagara was issued on the 7th March, 1792, as No. 274 on the register of the third or Athol Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) with the appointment of William Jarvis as the Provincial Grand Master.

"The Grand Master's Lodge" was warranted at Niagara on the 6th April, 1796. This lodge had no number, although it was commonly known as No. 1.

The lodge No. 2, or "St. John's Lodge of Friendship," is believed to have been warranted by some colonial Masonic authority prior to 1780. There is a MS. petition of that date. It is claimed that No. 2 of 1780 absorbed No. 19 of 1787, warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec, and that afterwards it merged into the No. 2 of the Jarvis register on the 20th November, 1795. In 1787 St. John's lodge No. 19, Niagara, was warranted by Quebec, the warrant being dated 1787 as No. 521 on the English register, and in 1792 as No. 430.

In the letter of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, dated 10th March, 1798, which was found in London in 1898, he states: "Twelve lodges have been constituted under my sanction, three of which were formerly under a modern sanction, and composed of a great number of members. Lodge No. 19, held at Niagara, in particular, consisted of nearly 100, and which has now branched out into several regular lodges." From the foregoing it appears that the membership of No. 19 merged into the other existing lodges under the Ancients in Niagara.

The lodge No. 3 of "Ancient York Masons," in the Queen's Rangers, is said to have been warranted in 1793 and to have met in Butler's Barracks at Newark.

The lodge No. 4, known as "The Lodge of Philanthropy," was warranted in 1794 at Niagara.

The lodge No. 5 was warranted in 1794 at Fort Erie, and was known as "Fort Erie No. 5." It is supposed to have amalgamated with No. 9, Bertie. There was also a lodge No. 5 in the Johnstown district at Edwardsburgh, but this was warranted in 1792 by the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada. The Edwardsburgh lodge subsequently came under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The lodge No. 6 was warranted in May, 1796, at Kingston. It had worked under a dispensation from August, 1794, and received its warrant on the 2nd June, 1796.

The lodge No. 7 was warranted in 1797 at Fredericksburg in the county of Lennox.

The lodge No. 8, known as "Harmony lodge," was warranted in 1797 at York, but in 1811 it dissolved and a new warrant was issued to "Toronto" lodge No. 8.

The lodge No. 9 was warranted in 1797 at the township of Bertie in the county of Welland. The lodge "Fort Erie No. 5" is supposed to have amalgamated with this lodge at the time of its formation.

The lodge No. 10 was warranted on 20th Nov., 1795, in either the township of Barton or Ancaster, in the county of Wentworth. Its first meeting was held on the 6th of January, 1796.

The lodge No. 11 was warranted in 1796 at the Mohawk village in the township of Brantford, county of Wentworth.

The lodge No. 12 was warranted in 1798 to meet in that part of the township of Stamford, now Drummondville or South Niagara Falls, in the county of Welland.

The lodge No. 13 was warranted on 11th June, 1804, in the township of Elizabethtown, county of Leeds. This lodge was originally No. 7 of the Grand Lodge of New York, and in 1799 became lodge No. 13 on the Grand register of Montreal. On 11th Feb., 1804, it exchanged its warrant for one from R.W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

The lodge No. 14 was warranted in 1799 in the township of Southwold, in the county of Middlesex.

The lodge No. 15 was warranted in 1799 in the township of Grimsby, in the county of Lincoln.

The lodge No. 16 was warranted in 1800 in York, as the successor of "Rawdon" lodge, York, No. 498, E.R., and No. 13 on the Grand register of Montreal, to meet in the town of York.

The lodge No. 17 was warranted on the 10th March, 1801, in the township of Thurlow, county of Hastings.

The lodge No. 18 was warranted in 1801 to meet at Amherstburgh, in the township of Malden, county of Essex.

The lodge No. 19 was warranted on the 4th Oct., 1801, in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland.

The lodge No. 20 was warranted on 11th Dec., 1804, at Cornwall, in the county of Stormont.

The lodge No. 21 was warranted 3rd Sept., 1810, at Mille Roches, in the township of Cornwall, county of Stormont.

The lodge No. 22 was warranted 3rd Sept., 1810, in the township of Charlottesburgh, county of Glengarry.

The lodge No. 23 was warranted on 3rd Sept., 1810, in the township of Osnabruck, county of Stormont.

The lodge No. 24 was warranted on 3rd Sept., 1810, in the township of Edwardsburgh, county of Grenville.

The lodge No. 25 was warranted in 1812, in Richmond, county of Lennox.

The lodge No. 26 was warranted in 1815 in the township of Augusta, county of Grenville.

The lodge No. 25, "Rideau" lodge, was warranted in 1814, in the township of Marlborough, in the county of Carleton. It was not given a number until the time of the Kingston Convention, when it received the number "25" of the lodges on the register of that organization. It of course had no connection with the lodge at Richmond.

While thus disposing of the dates of organization and location of warrants it may not be amiss to note that the first fifteen lodges were warranted between 1792 and 1800, while the remainder were warranted between 1800 and 1815.

The irregularity of proceeding on the part of R.W. Bro. Jarvis in exceeding the powers granted him by the Athol authority was certainly embarrassing to those who were active in the work, and the dissension thus caused materially retarded the progress of the Craft in Upper Canada. Not only was the cause weighted down

with friction, but a feeling of doubt and disquietude was created, which led to a distrust of the governing body in England.

R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as the Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, resided at Newark, but in 1797 he removed to York (Toronto), and from that time down to 1804 he does not seem to have given much attention to the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge other than affixing his signature to the various dispensations and warrants issued by that body. The Niagara brethren were deeply interested in the work. When Jarvis removed to York he carried with him the parchment warrant from the Athol Grand Lodge. The absence of this document, however, did not prevent the brethren of Niagara, who were members of the Grand Lodge, from meeting and transacting business of which R.W. Bro. Jarvis was duly and regularly notified. The latter, although he retained the warrant at York, signed all dispensations and documents forwarded to him by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara.

The following letter, written by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in March, 1798, is the first of its kind directed to the Masonic authorities at London. The body of the letter is in the handwriting of some official, perhaps the Grand Secretary, the signature being that of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Its contents are of some import. The announcement that there were three lodges with warrants under the original Grand Lodge of England, working prior to the advent of Bro. Jarvis, is noteworthy. No. 19, warranted by the Grand Lodge at Quebec and working at Niagara, was always known as a lodge of the Moderns, and No. 7 on the Bay of Quinte. The new Oswegatchie lodge, warranted prior to 1792, was also of the same stock. The third lodge, to which Bro. Jarvis referred, may have been "No. 5 at New Johnson," but of this there is no reliable evidence.

The endorsements on the letter are quite numerous. It had in the first place been sent to Quebec, to the care of Bro. Lindsay, Grand Treasurer of the Grand Lodge of Quebec, who endorsed it thus :

"Rec. Sunday. Recd. at Que., the April, & forwarded the 1st June, 1798, by yr. very Hble. Sert..W. Lindsay."

and also

"p The Lively, Cap. Preston, 2 Dec."

The ship "Lively" carried the letter, and the date probably indicates its delivery in London. R. W. Bro. Jarvis wrote:—

Niagara, March 10th, 1798.

R. W. Sir & Brother,

It is with singular satisfaction that I am enabled to inform you of the flourishing State of the Ancient Royal York Craft in this Province under my immediate care, and also that the influence of Masonry under the Modern Sanction is now totally done away and extinguished; on my arrival in the Province I found the Masons to be numerous, tho on examination they were found to be ancient by their working, yet their warrants were from modern authority. Twelve Lodges have been constituted under my Sanction, three of which were formerly under a Modern Sanction, and composed of a great number of Members, Lodge No. 19, and held at Niagara, in particular, consisted of nearly 100, and which has now branched out into several regular Lodges: from the Harmony and good understanding which prevails among the Fraternity in

general, much good may be expected to result for the Benefit of the Craft, and particularly to its advancement in this Western Quarter of the Globe.

I have the honor to be, R. W. Sir & Brother,
Your most Obdt. Hble. Servant,
Wm. Jarvis, P. G. M. of Upper Canda.

James Agar, Esqr.

The acting Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at Niagara on the same date forwarded a general report of the condition of Masonry in the province to the authorities at London. Bro. W. B. Peters was a relation of Bro. Jarvis. His letter contained the returns, such as they were, of the officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge from August, 1795, until June, 1797, as well as a list of the lodges and places of meeting. The letter reads:

Niagara, March 10th, 1798.

Rt. W. Sir & Brother,

I am directed by the Rt. Worshipful Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada to inform you of the flourishing State of the Ancient York Craft in this Province under his immediate care and Jurisdiction, and to transmit to you the returns of the Officers of the Grand Lodge of this Province, from the time of its Establishment to this period; being apprehensive that those heretofore made out and sent to you for the information of the Grand Lodge of England have miscarried by some fatality attendant on a State of War, it is sincerely to be wished, that if in consequence of such failure of regular communication, we have rendered ourselves liable to incur censure, the receipt of this may efface and do away any impressions entertained to Our prejudice, or that of the Craft in general, in this Province,—'tis with much satisfaction I can acquaint you, that the utmost Harmony and good understanding prevail among the Craft in general, and that in consequence thereof it increases and extends itself daily.

The returns enclosed you will have the goodness to lay before the Grand Lodge, and should there be anything informal in them, your information relative to the correction of them in future, will be gladly received by

Rt. Worshipful Sir & Brother,
Your most Obedt. Hbl. Servant,
Wm. B. Peters, Actg. G. Secy.

Robt. Leslie, Esqr.

The endorsements on this letter, as far as addresses and mailing are concerned, are the same as those on the letter of Bro. Jarvis, but a further note shows that the letter, after being filed, was re-endorsed by a memorandum in the handwriting of the Grand Secretary of England, as follows :

Memorandum of Notice. 1st June, 1803.

" William Jarvis, Esq.

" We have not recd. any Return from you agreeable to the Tenor or purport of our Warrant entrusted to your Honor and granted in London some years since—the R. W. Grand Lodge in London hopes and trusts you will speedily comply in this request and cause the proper return to be made record according to regulation: in the Books of the Grand Lodge in London."

The memo was the draft of a letter written in 1803 to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and there is also another endorsement : " See ans June, 1803," and " See ans 4 March, 1804," showing that on two occasions the Grand Secretary at London had called the attention of Bro. Jarvis to his neglect.

A copy of the returns mentioned as having been enclosed in his letter has already been given in connection with the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1795.

In 1895 the MSS. of official minutes of four meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, were found in the possession of a gentleman residing near Dundas, and were by him shown at an exhibition in Hamilton amongst other literary curiosities of bygone days. To the writer this was a genuine and gratifying surprise, not only because it was a further record of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, but also because it refuted a statement made by some writers that the Jarvis Grand Lodge did not meet with anything like regularity. The fact is that the quarterly meetings were held, as is shown by notices convening them, in the months of March, June, September, and December. The minutes of the meetings held in 1795 have not yet been discovered, but the active search, which has not yet been given up, may result before many years in the finding of a complete record of the first governing Masonic body in the province.

The minutes referred to are those of June 8th, 1798, held in the town of Niagara. At this meeting nine brethren are reported present with R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr, who was Deputy Grand Master under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, in the chair. The minutes read:

Hines Hotel—June 8th, 1798.

Grand Lodge met at 8 o'clock—the following brethren present:
R.W. Robert Kerr, G.M., pt.
———Christopher Danby, G.S.W.
——— ————Middaugh, G.J.W., pt.
———John McKay, G.S., pt.
———A. Stewart, G. Treas., p.t.
Bro. John Clause, S.W.) No. 12.
———B. Page, J.W.)
———A. Templeton, J.W., No. 4 as M.
Bro. John Fleming, G. Tyler, p.t.

At half past 8 o'clock the lodge was called from labor to refreshment; at 9 o'clock the Lodge was called from refreshment to labor. When the lodge commenced to elect officers for the following year—that is to say from the 24th of June instant, when Bro. Danby was elected G.S.W.—Bro. Clench was proposed to be G.J.W. by Bro. Danby, which was unanimously carried—Bro. John McKay was proposed as G. Secretary, which was also unanimously carried & Bro. Alexander Stewart elected as G. Treas. Bro. Addison was proposed to be G. Chaplin, which was unanimously carried.—Bro. P. DeJardin was proposed as G. Pursuivant, which was likewise carried, Bro. DeJardin proposed Bro. Fleming as G. Tylor. The Lodge upon examining the G.L.'s account find that the D.G.S. has in some measure neglected his duty in rendering in an exact account of the monies received on account of warrant issued, &c., from the Grand Master No. 11 & 12—it is therefore proposed that the Secretary elect shall write him on the subject as soon as may be possibly convenient, as authorized by the Grand Lodge.

R.W.D.G.M. proposed that the different Lodges shall meet on Monday, 25th inst., at 10 o'clock, & go to church and hear Divine Service at one o'clock—this providing Mr. Addison comes from York. The brethren of No. 1 & 4 to meet the other Lodges at Wilson's Tavern & the Secretary is hereby advised to summon the Lodge No—1, 2, 4, 9, 10, 11 & 12.

Bro. Danby presented a bill for making a press for to keep the jewels, Amount £9 12s. N.Y.C., which the G. Treasurer is to pay as soon as in cash.

The Lodge closed at 10 o'clock in good harmony.

Hunas Hotel June 8th 1798

Grand Lodge met at 8 o'Clock - the following brethren present

R W Robert Hunt G M pt
— Christopher Danby G S W
— — — Macdonell G J W pt
— John McKay G S pt
— A Stewart G Treas pt
Bro. John Clowes, S W
— Wm Page, J W } No 12
A Templeton, } No 4. as Mr
Bro. John Fleming G Tyler pt

At half past 8 o'clock the Lodge Called from Labor to refreshment
at 9 o'Clock the Lodge Called from Refreshment to Labor -
When the Lodge Commenced to Elect Officers for the following Year
Viz as follows. From the 24th of June instant. When Bro. Danby
was elected G S W — Bro. Clowes was proposed to be G J W —
by Bro Danby, which was Unanimously Carried - Bro John
McKay was proposed as G Secretary, which was Also Unanimously
Carried & Bro. Alexander Stewart elected as G. Treasurer —
Bro — Cameron was proposed to be G Chaplain which was Unanimously
Bro P Dyaram was proposed as G Pursuivant which was
Likewise Carried Bro Dyaram proposed Bro. Fleming as G Tyler

The Lodge upon examining the G T Account find that the
D G M has in some Measure Neglected his duty in rendering in
an exact Account of the Monies rec'd on Account of warrant
Viz No 11 & 12 it is therefore
Proposed that the Secretary elect shall write him on the Subject
As soon as may be possibly Convenient as Authorized by the Grand
Lodge —

R.W. D.G.M. proposes that the different Lodges, shall Meet on Monday 25th inst. at 10 O'Clock, & go to Church and hear Divine Service at one o'Clock — this providing Mr. Addison Comes from York — the Brethren of No. 1 & 4. to Meet the other Lodges at Wilsons tavern, & the Secretary is hereby ordered to Summon the Lodge No. 1. 2. 4. 9. 10. 11. & 12 —

Bro. Darby presented a bill for making a purse for to keep the jewels; Amount £9. 12 N.Y.C. Which the G. Treasurer is to pay as soon as in Cash

The Lodge Closed at 10 O'Clock in good harmony &

FAC SIMILE OF MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE 1ST PRO. G. L., 28TH JUNE, 1798.

The accompanying view or bird's eye sketch of the falls of Niagara and the surrounding country was taken in 1812. The Wilson's tavern referred to in the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge was at Newark, and must not be confounded with Wilson's tavern at the Falls, which are twelve miles from Newark. The tavern marked on the sketch, which was afterwards known as "The Pavilion," stood on the top of the bank almost directly back of the "Table Rock." The saw mill at the foot of the bank belonged to Messrs. Clark & Street. Logs used to be floated down from Chippewa Creek to this mill along the bank of the river. The "Indian Ladder" was at or near where the roadway now runs down to the ferry, nearly opposite the Clifton House. Robert Gourlay's "Statistical Account of Upper Canada," compiled with a view to a grand system of emigration, Jan'y 1st, 1822, contains the following reference to this ladder:

"Almost half a mile below the Falls you may descend beneath the cliff and pass up to the very precipice. The descent is by a ladder of 36 rounds and 45 feet in length. It formerly was by the trunk of a tree the limbs of which were trimmed into steps on each side. At the foot of a ladder you land on a sloping pile of earth and broken stones, which appear to be fragments crumbled down from the cliff and scattered along towards the water's edge."

No information concerning Simcoe's "Ladder" can be gained, and no trace of any of these places now remains, although in Mrs. Simcoe's diary, under the date of 24th August, 1795, I find:

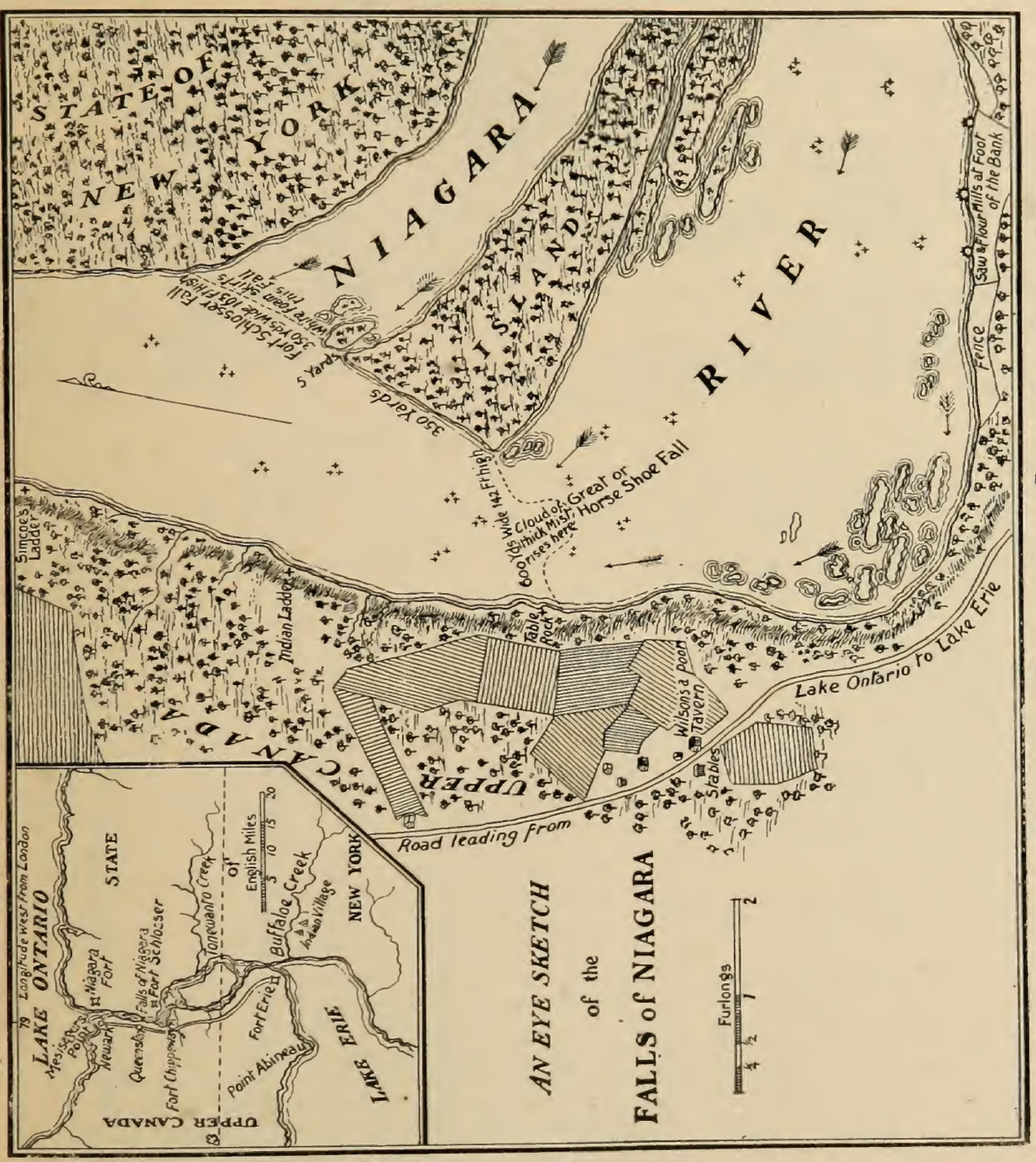
"Mr. Pilkinton having been desired to put one or two short ladders to make the descent easy from rock to rock by the side of the Indian Ladder (a notched tree), we set out to-day," etc.

It is possible that the ladders erected by the direction of Governor Simcoe were afterwards designated by his name.

Nothing is known of Bros. Templeton, John Fleming, Page or Campbell. Bros. Alex. Stewart and John Claus were prominent men at Niagara in 1798. Claus was a member of lodge No. 2, at Niagara. His son, John Claus, married a daughter of Bro. Stewart. This son

was born in 1800, died in 1875, and was buried in the Claus plot in the Butler graveyard near Niagara. Two sons, Stewart and Douglas Claus, live on the lake road four miles from Niagara.

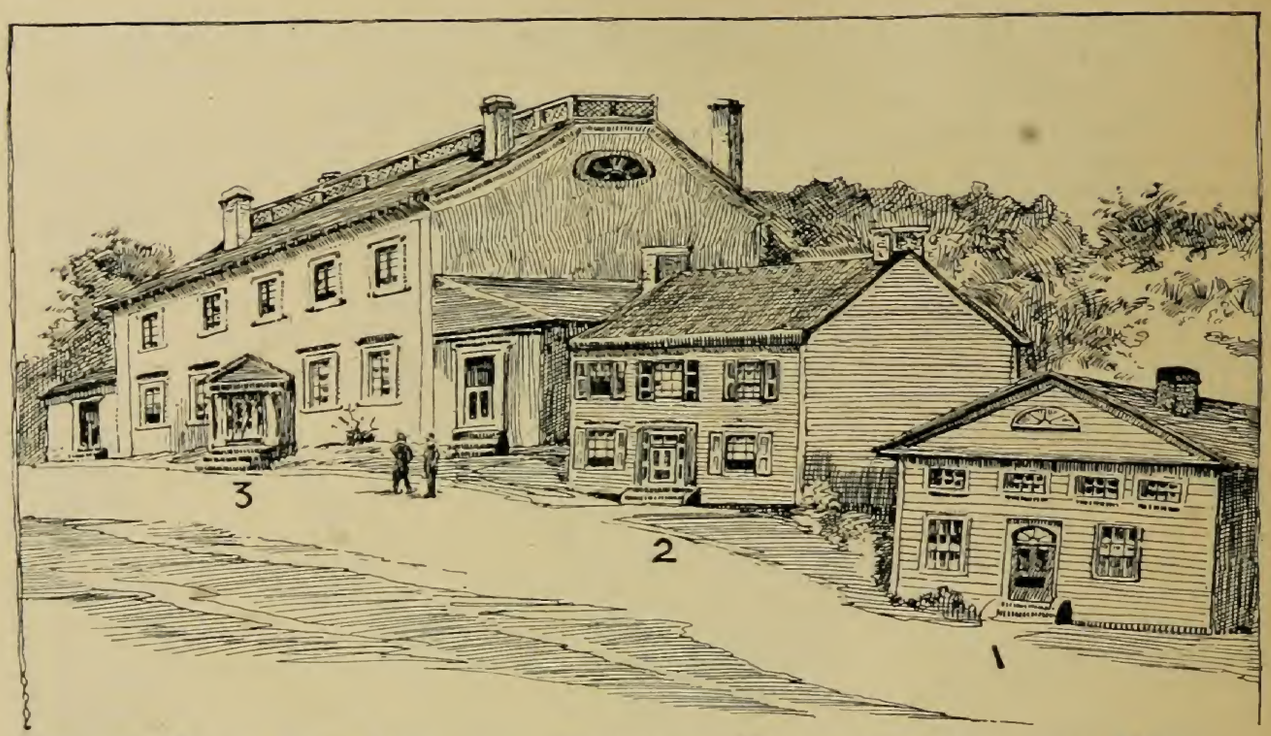
Wilson's Tavern at Newark, where the Craft met, was at the south-east corner of Queen and Gate streets, opposite the Masonic




NIAGARA FALLS AND RIVER FROM A SKETCH TAKEN IN 1812.

Hall, burnt in 1860. The tavern was also known as the British Hotel. The house was built and owned by the late John Willson, father of the late R. W. Bro. Dr. Wilson, and the late Mrs. Hy. Paffard.

At a meeting held on the 8th June, 1798, the officers for the ensuing year were elected. The lodges represented were the Grand




NORTH-WEST END KING ST., NEWARK (NIAGARA), NEAR THE RIVER
*Showing (1) Public House. (2) Freemason's Hall. (3) D. W. Smith, Surveyor-General's House.*




PART OF THE HON. D. W. SMITH'S, SURVEYOR-GENERAL OF CANADA, PLAN OF NEWARK (NIAGARA), SHOWING N.W. END OF KING ST., NEAR RIVER, 1791.
*(1) Public House. (2) Freemason's Hall. (3) D. W. Smith's House.*

Master's lodge and lodges, No. 2 and 4 of Niagara, and No. 12 at Stamford. The proposal to celebrate the festival of St. John shows that not only lodges Nos. 1, 2, and 4 from Niagara were invited, but also No. 9 from the township of Bertie, No. 10 at Barton (Hamilton), No. 11, from the Mohawk Village on the Grand River, and No. 12 from Stamford. R. W. Bro. Addison who was in York (Toronto) was expected to be present and preach to the brethren.

The next record of which there are MS. minutes is that of the meeting of September 5th, 1798, and reads:

Newark Grand Lodge Room—Sept 5th/98.

Lodge opened at 11 o'clock A.M.

Present—R.W. Robert Kerr, esqr., D.G.M.

———Christopher Danby, G.S.W.

———Ralfe Clench, G.S.W.

———Alexander Stewart, G. Treas.

Read the minutes of last Grand Lodge night, which were unanimously approved of.

Proceeded to call the Lodges—No. 1 absent & fined—No. 2 present—No. 3 absent, not summoned—No. 4 present—No. 5, 6, 7 & 8 absent, not summoned—No. 9 present—No. 10 absent & fined, having been summoned—No. 11 & 12 present.

Grand Master's Lodge apologised on account of absence of Treasurer—not being able to pay their dues—their excuse was by consent of the Brethren admitted—Lodge No. 2, admitted in the same way on account of absence of Master. Received dues from No. 4 for members raised and passed: Quarter Dues: No. 11 being called on for their Dues, Bro. Horner, S.W., excuses on account of Distance & receiving the summons at a late hour—upon its being put to the vote his excuse is admitted; No. 12 paid their dues.

Read a letter from the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada inclosing a list of their officers for the present year, with a list of the Lodges under their jurisdiction with those of Nova Scotia, accompanied with an extract from the minutes of said Lodges & Masonical occurrences.

Resolved that, the Grand Secretary being absent, Bro. Stewart do answer the same and solicit a continuance of the brotherly correspondence, accompanied with the thanks of this Lodge to their Grand Secretary for his attention in forwarding their letter to the Grand Lodge of England.

Motion by the R.W. Bro. Clench, G.J.W., and seconded by Bro. Hale, that the first Wednesday in December be the day for election of Grand Officers, instead of the first Wednesday in June.

2 o'clock P.M—Called Lodge from Labor to refreshment—half past 2 o'clock Lodge called from refreshment to Labor—Bro. Clench's motion being put was carried unanimously.

"Bro. Danby informs the Grand Lodge that Bro. Hale, Past Master of Lodge No. 4, sat as Master pro tem on the 2nd August last, the regular Lodge night, and did actually refuse to collect the Grand Lodge dues. At the same time did solemnly declare that he would attend the Grand Lodge Quarterly Communication & have that taken off, saying "if we are to pay a tax to the Grand Lodge we must scratch out the word free-masonry & put down bond-masonry," that he was seconded by Bro. Whiting, S.W. of the same Lodge, and on Saturday, 18 August being a Lodge of Emergency made the same declaration in the same solemn manner. On motion of Bro. Danby, G.S.W., seconded by R.W. the D.G.M., Bro. Hale being called upon to account for such unmasonic conduct and stating the circumstances, the brethren of that Lodge who were present at the time, were called upon and examined—upon the question being put "whether Bro Hale do make to the Grand Lodge an apology for his behavior?" it was resolved that his words and ac-

tions have not been such as to render such a step on his part necessary—On motion of the R.W.D.G.M., seconded by the R.W.G.S.W. "whether Bro. Hale has made use of the above words with an intent to prevent the dues being paid to the Grand Lodge or through ignorance?" the question being put all the officers and brethren present, except the R.W.D.G.M & the R.W the G.S.W. are of the opinion that his conduct proceeded from Ignorance.

Motion by the R.W.D.G.M., seconded by the R.W.G.S.W., whether Bro. Hale do make an apology? The question being put the same Brethren voted as before that no apology was necessary. On motion of Bro. Hale and seconded by R.W.D.G.M. ordered that the Secretary do summons the different Lodges to meet at 11 o'clock A.M., one month, at least, before the next Grand Quarterly Communication, and notify them to pay their dues to the Grand funds.

On application of Bro. Danby R.W.G.S.W. ordered that Lodge, No. 4. do furnish him with his certificate.

4 o'clock P. M. closed Lodge in good harmony.

Newark Grand Lodge Room 4th Sept. 5th 98

Lodge opened at 11 o'Clock A.M.

Present R. W. Robert Kerr esqr. D. G. M.
R. W. Christopher Danby, G. S. W.
R. W. Ralfe Clench, G. J. W.
R. W. Alexander Stewart, G Treasr.

Read the minutes of last Grand Lodge night which were Unanimously approved of —

Resolved to Call the Lodges, No 1 absent & fined: No 2 present No 3 absent not summoned; No 4 present. No 5. 6. 7 & 8 absent not summoned: No 9 Present. No 10 absent & fined having been summoned, No 11 & 12 present;

Grand Master Lodge Appologized on account of absence of the Treasurer, not being able to pay their dues. their excuse was by Consent of the Brethren admitted, Lodge No 2 admitted in the same way on Account of the Absence of the Master. Received dues from No 4 for Members raised & passed. Quarter dues; No 11 being Called on for their dues, Bro. Horne S W excuses on account of Distance & receiving the Summons at a late hour. upon its being Put to the vote the excuse is Admitted. No 12 paid dues —

Read a letter from the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada Inclosing a List of their Officers for the present Year — with a list of the Lodges under their jurisdiction with those of Nova Scotia accompanied with an extract from the minutes of said Lodge, & Masonical Ocurrences —

Resolved that, the Grand secretary being absent, Bro, Stewart do answer the same, and solicit a Continuance of the brotherly Correspondence, accompanied with the thanks of this Lodge to their Grand Secretary for his attention in Forwarding their Letter to the Grand Lodge of England —

Motion by the R. W. Bro: Clench, G. J. W. and seconded by Bro. Hale, that the first Wednesday in December be the day for election of Grand Officers instead of the first Wednesday in June

2 O'Clock P. M. Lodge Called from Labor to refreshment half past Lodge Called from refreshment to Labor —

Bro, Clenchs Motion being put was Carried Unanimously

Bro, Darby informs the Grand Lodge that Bro, Hale, past Master of Lodge No. 4. sat as Master protem on the 2d of August last the regular Lodge Night and ~~refused~~ did actually refuse to Collect the Grand Lodge dues. At the same time did solemly declare that he would attend the Grand Lodge the Quarterly Communication, & have that taken off, saying "if we are to pay a tax to the Grand Lodge, we must Scratch out the words freemasonry & put upon bond Masonry, that he was seconded by Bro, Whiting, S W of the same Lodge; and on Saturday 18th August being a Lodge of emergency, made the same declaration, & in the same solemn Manner

On motion of Bro, Danby, G. I W. seconded by R W the D G. M Bro, Hale being called upon to account for such Unmasonic Conduct, and stating the circumstances, the brethren of that Lodge who were present, at the time, was Called upon & examined - upon the question being put "whether Bro, Hale do make to the Grand Lodge an apology for his behaviour?" - it was resolved that his words and actions Have not been such as to render such a step on his part Necessary -

On motion of the R. W. D. G. M. seconded by R. W. G. S. W. whether Bro, Hale has made use of the above words with an Intent to prevent the dues being paid to the Grand Lodge, or through ignorance?" the question being put, all the Officers and Brethren present except the R W D G. M. and the R W the G I W. are of opinion that his Conduct proceeded from ignorance

Motion by the R W D G. M seconded by the R W G. I. W whether Bro, Hale do make an apology? the Question being put, the same brethren Voted as before, that no apology ~~was~~ Necessary -

On motion of Bro, Hale and seconded by R. W. D. G. M ordered that the secretary do summons the different Lodges to Meet at 11 o'Clock A M - one month at least before the Next Grand quarterly Communication, & Notify them to pay their dues to the Grand funds -

On application of Bro, Danby. R W. G. I. W. ordered that Lodge No 11. do furnish him with his ~~Constitution~~

4 o'Clock P M. Closed Lodge in good harmony

FAC SIMILE OF MINUTES OF 1ST PRO. G. L., SEPT. 5TH, 1798.

These minutes show that lodges No. 2 and No. 4 from Niagara, No. 9 from Bertie, No. 11 from the Grand River, and No. 12 from Stamford, were represented, and that No. 1 from Niagara, No. 5 from Edwardsburgh, No. 6 from Kingston, No. 7 from Fredericksburg, and No. 8 from York were absent. No. 3, the Queen's Rangers' lodge, at York, had not been summoned. The Grand Master's lodge and No. 2, both from Niagara, were excused. The proceedings show that the Provincial Grand Lodge was in correspondence with the

Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, and also with the Grand Lodge of England. It is to be noticed that the Provincial Grand Lodge thanked the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada for forwarding a letter to the Grand Lodge of England. This was, no loubt, the communication addressed by Bro. Wm. B. Peters, acting Grand Secretary, to the Grand Secretary of England, on the 10th March, 1798.

The afternoon session of the Grand Lodge developed the fact that Bro. Hale, who was a past master of lodge No. 4, while presiding over that lodge in August, 1798, refused to collect the Grand Lodge dues, and that at the same time he made a remark that would indicate strong objection to paying the dues claimed by the Grand Lodge. This was Bro. Eliphalet Hale, formerly of Niagara, and at that time resident at York. His work has been referred to in a chapter connected with the Toronto lodges. The expression used by Bro. Hale, stating that paying dues to Grand Lodge did not mean "freemasonry but bondmasonry" was the subject of active discussion, and a motion was put demanding that Bro. Hale apologize for the expression that he had used, but finally it was decided that "his conduct proceeded from ignorance," and that, therefore, no apology was required.

Bro. Hale, although not mentioned in the list of those present at the meeting of the Grand Lodge, was nevertheless on hand, for he moved a resolution directing that the different lodges be summoned before the next quarterly communication to pay their dues to Grand Lodge.

The next record in the MSS. is concerning the quarterly meeting of December 5th, 1798, at which at least seven brethren were present, probably more from the fact that no doubt the wardens, as well as the masters of the four lodges named in the minutes, were present. In addition to these representatives were present from Nos. 1, 4, 9, and 12. The semi-annual election of officers was held at which we have for the first time the name of Bro. John Warren, as Grand Senior Warden. It was also resolved that St. John's day be celebrated, and that the Grand Lodge be held at the house of Mrs. Weir. The following are the official minutes:

Newark Grand Lodge Room—December 5th, 1798.
Lodge opened at 11 o'clock A.M.
Present, R.W. Robert Kerr, Esqr., D.G.M.
R.W. Christopher Danby, G.S.W.
R.W. George Forsyth, G.J.W., pt.
R.W. John McKay, G. Secretary.
R.W. Alexr. Stewart, G. Treasurer.
Lodges, No. 1, 4, 9 & 12.
Bro. G. Campbell, G.P.
Bro. J. Fleming, G. Tylor.

Read the minutes of the last Grand Lodge night, which were approved.

Proceeded to call the Lodges—No. 1 present & paid 36/—No. 2 & 3 absent—No. 4 present, paid 5/ quarter dues; No. 5, 6, 7, & 8 absent—No. 9 present—No. 10 & 11 absent—No. 12 present and paid 8/9.

Motion of the R.W. Bro. Danby, G.S.W., that the Secretary write to the absent Lodges in this county to know the reason why they did not attend to the election of officers and pay their Dues & they shall attend on the morning of the festival.

Proceeded to the election of officers, when the following brethren were unanimously elected: R.W. John Warren, Esqr., G.S.W.; R.W. George

Forsyth, G.J.W.; R.W. Silvester Tiffany, G.S.; R.W. Alexr. Stewart, G. Treas.; R.W. Robert Addison, G. Chaplin; Bro. Geo. Campbell, G.P., and Bro. J. Fleming, G. Tylor.

On motion of R.W.D.G.M. "whether or not the festival should be celebrated on St. John's Day?" the motion being put it was unanimously agreed to, also that the Grand Lodge shall in future be held at the house now occupied by Mrs. Weir—likewise that the different Lodges meet at 10 o'clock on St. John's Day to form a procession, go to church and hear a sermon from the Reverend Grand Chaplain.

Newark Grand Lodge Room, Decemr 5th 1798.

Lodge opened at 11 oClock A.M.

Present R. W. Robert Kerr Esqr. D. G. M.
R. W. Christopher Danby. G. S. W.
R. W. George Forsyth. G. J. W. pro. tem.
R. W. John McKay. G. Secretary
R. W. Alexr. Stewart. G. Treasurer
Lodges No. 1 4 9 & 12.
Bro. G. Campbell. G. P.
Bro. J. Fleming. G. Tylor

Read the minutes of last Grand Lodge night, which were approved

Proceeded to call the Lodges; No. 1 present & paid 35/
No. 2 & 3 absent; No. 4 present paid 5/ quarter dues; No. 5 & 6 & 7 & 8 absent No. 9 present; No. 10 & 11 absent; No. 12 present and paid 3/9—

Motion of the R. W. Bro. Danby G. S. W. that the Secretary write to the absent Lodges in this Country to know the reason why they did not attend to the election of Officers and pay their dues; & they shall attend on the morning of the Festival

Proceeded to the election of Officers, when the following brethren were Unanimously elected; R. W. John Warren esqr G. D. G. M. R. W. George Forsyth G. J. W. R. W. Silvester Tiffany, G. S. R. W. Alexr. Stewart, G. Treas.r R. W. Robert Addison G. Chaplin; Bro. George Campbell, G. P. and Bro. J. Fleming G. Tylor

On motion of R. W. D. G. M. "whether or not the Festival should be Celebrated on St. Johns day? the Motion being put, it was Unanimously agreed to; also that the Grand Lodge shall in future be held at the House now occupied by Mrs. Weir; likewise that the different Lodges meet at 10 O'Clock on St. Johns day to form a procession, go to Church and hear a sermon from the Reverend Grand Chaplin —

FAC SIMILE OF THE MINUTES OF THE 1ST PROV. G. L., DEC. 5TH, 1798.

The last meeting recorded in the MSS. for 1798 was that referring to the celebration of the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, on December 27th, 1798. The Grand Lodge met at Mrs. Weir's tavern, on the south-west corner of Prideaux and Gate streets. This house was afterwards remodelled and known as Harrington's Hotel, and was destroyed by fire about 1870. Eight Grand officers were present. Three lodges were represented, no doubt by a large number of members, for the brethren went in procession to church. They were accompanied by the "Worshipful Glengarry Lodge." There is no trace in the MSS. from 1780 to 1820 of any such lodge at Niagara. The Glengarry lodge referred to was in the second battalion of a regiment known as the Royal Canadians. The warrant was number "1," and the regiment was either stationed or about to be stationed in Glengarry, Upper Canada. This was the first warrant issued by H.R.H. Prince Edward as Grand Master of the Ancients in Lower Canada. These minutes are certified to by Sylvester Tiffany, the Grand Secretary, who was installed on this occasion. His Masonic work has been referred to in another chapter.

Newark—Decem. 27, 1798.

Grand Lodge of Emergency.

St. John's.

The Grand Lodge met at Mrs. Weirs Tavern at 12 o'clock (noon).
Present, R.W. Robert Kerr, Esqr., D.P.G.M.
R.W. C. Danby, G.S.W., pt.
R.W. E. Hale, G.J.W., pt.
R.W. R. Addison, G.C.
R.W. J. McKay, G.S.
R.W. A. Stewart, G. Treasr.
Lodges No. 1, 4 and 11.
Bro. G. Campbell, G.P.
Bro. J. Fleming, G. Tylor.

Confirmed the minutes of last Grand Lodge—the Grand Lodge in ample form proceeded to install the following officers for the year ensuing (viz.):

(The G.S.W. elect absent, not installed).
R.W. George Forsyth, G. J. Warden.

Being joined by the worshipful Glengarry Lodge—went in procession to church, when the Revd. G.C. delivered a sermon on the occasion, after returning home installed the R.W. Silvester Tiffany, G. Secretary and closed, to meet at the same Room on the first Wednesday in March, unless sooner congregated in case of Emergency.

A true copy from the minutes,
Silvester Tiffany,
Grand Secretary.

His Honor, Judge Pringle, of the County Court of Cornwall, Ontario, with whom the writer has communicated, states that at page 122 of his book on "Lunenburgh or The Old Eastern District," is the statement that the 5th Regt. of infantry was stationed at Fort Niagara in 1795. In his letter the judge says:

"An army list of the 1st of December, 1798, shows that none of the regular Highland regiments were stationed in Canada in that year. The old 84th Regt. which was raised on the breaking out of the revolutionary war, was disbanded in 1784. The Fencible Regt., raised in Glengarry, Scotland, about

Grand Lodge of Emergency. Newark Decem: 27 1798.
St Johns—

The Grand Lodge met at Mrs Wots tavern at 12 Oclock (noon)

Present R W Robert Kerr esqr D.P.G.M.
R. W C Danby. G. S. W. pro tem
R W E Hall. G. J. W. pro tem
R W R. Adams, G. C.
R W J McKay. G. S.
R W A Stuart. G. Treas
Lodges No 1 4 and 11.
Bro. G. Campbell. G. P.—
Bro. J. Fleming. G. Tyler

Confirmed the minutes of last Grand Lodge, the Grand Lodge in ample form proceeded to install the following Officers for the year ensuing (viz)

(The G S W elect, absent, not installed)
R W Genge Forsyth G J Warden—

Being joined by the worshipful Glengary Lodge, went in procession to Church, where the Revd G E delivered a sermon on the occasion, after returning home, installed the R W Sylvester Tiffany, G Secretary, and Closed to meet at the same Room on the 1st Wednesday in March next, unless sooner Congregated in case of emergency—

A true copy from the minutes

Sylvester Tiffany
Grand Secretary

FAC SIMILE OF THE MINUTES OF THE 1ST PRO. G. L., DEC. 27TH, 1798.

1794, was in Ireland in 1798, and was disbanded soon after that year, and the corps raised in Glengarry (Canada) for the war of 1821 were not in existence in 1798. Therefore, I think that there was no Highland or Glengarry corps at Niagara in that year, but the lodge may have taken its name from some men, perhaps retired officers or soldiers from Glengarry, then living at Niagara."

In the MSS. there is a letter dated December 14th, regarding the appointment of a Deputy Grand Secretary, and the warrant of lodge No. 15, Grimsby. It refers to the installation of the officers of the lodge, and also to the appointment of Bro. W. McKay, of Kingston, as Deputy Grand Secretary. Another assurance is given us in this letter, that although written by one who at a later period was unfriendly to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, still up to this time amicable relations existed not only in Masonic but in personal matters. As will be seen hereafter R. W. Bro. Tiffany was the Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge in contradistinction to the Grand Lodge at York. He is writing to R. W. Bro. Jarvis about the warrant "for the 40 (No. 15, township of Grimsby)," Grimsby was formerly known as Forty Mile Creek, hence the expression "for the 40." The letter is without a year date, but it must have been written in December of 1799, for the warrant of No. 15 was dated 20th November, 1799, their first meeting having been held in December of that year. The letter reads:—

Decr. 14.

Sir,—

In obedience to your order I have made out the warrant for the 40 (No. 15 township of Grimsby), and they being desirous of appearing in form on St. John's, and many others not having had an opportunity of getting your signature in season, I appointed next Tuesday for their installation, and shall go for that purpose to-morrow. On examining I find it legal; as it now stands it is more than a dispensation, and when signed by the G. M. it is a complete warrant. I now find that there will be an opportunity in a few days to get your signature, and shall direct them to send it that there may be no accident by mortality.

I must inform you likewise that W. McKay, Esq., of Kingston, is appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. Any orders you may have to make to the lodges eastward, may be done thro' him.

Am, Sir, your very humble servant,

S. Tiffany.

To appear "in form on St. John's" meant to meet and celebrate the festival of St. John, the Evangelist. This letter indicates due and proper submission, up to this date at least, on the part of R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany. It is remarkable that Bro. Tiffany should write that the warrant for No. 15, when signed by the P. G. M., should be "a complete warrant," and that two years later he was content to have the warrants signed by a P. G. M., who certainly had not received any appointment from the Grand Lodge of England.

The minutes of No. 10 at Hamilton show that on the 2nd August, 1799, "A summons was read from the Secretary of the Grand Lodge" at Niagara, and also that on 22nd November, 1799, "a letter and summons" were read "from Grand Lodge." On this occasion it was resolved that "each brother present shall pay in order to enable the lodge to pay up their dues to the Grand Lodge."

*Worſhipful Maſter, Poſt-maſters and Wardens,* No. 10.

A QUARTERLY grand communication will be held in the Grand-Lodge room, on *Wednesday*, the 4th of *September* next, at 11 o'clock A. M. among other purpoſes, for that of electing grand officers for the enſuing year; at which place and time you, or ſome one of you are requeſted to be in your jewels, and with you to have the returns of your lodge, and the dues that then may be owing. Fail not. *By order.*

J. Tiffany

GRAND SECRETARY.

July 26, 1799.

# GRAND LODGE

*Liſt of the Officers of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, for the year* 5799

The R. W. WILLIAM JARVIS, ESQ. *Provincial Grand Maſter,*
R. W. ROBERT KERR, ESQ. *Provincial Deputy Grand Maſter,*
R. W. JOHN WARREN, ESQ. *Grand Senior Warden,*
R. W. GEORGE FORSYTH, ESQ. *Grand Junior Warden,*
R. W. SILVESTER TIFFANY, *Grand Secretary,*
R. W. ALEXANDER STEWART, ESQ. *Grand Treaſurer,*
R. W. REV. ROBERT ADDISON, *Grand Chaplain.*

*Lodges under their ſanction.*

No. 1, or, Grand Maſters, } *Newark.*
2, *Queenſton,*
3, *In the Regt. of Queen's Rangers,*
4, *Newark,*
5, *Edwardsburgh,*
6, *Kingſton,*
7, *Fredericksburgh,*
No. 8, *York,*
9, *Bertie,*
10, *Barton,*
11, *Mohawk Village.*
12, *Stamford,*
13, *New-Johnſtown,*
14, *Southwould.*

FAC SIMILE OF THE OFFICIAL SUMMONS FOR THE QUARTERLY COMMUNICATION OF THE 1ST PRO. G. L,. 4TH SEPT., 1799, WITH LIST OF GRAND OFFICERS THEREON.

We know not the business transacted at Niagara up to December, 1799, but surmise that it was confined to the election of officers and routine. A quarterly meeting was held in December, 1799, at which the Grand officers were elected, R. W. Bro Robert Kerr taking the place of R. W. Bro. Robert Hamilton as Provincial Deputy Grand Master, and R. W. Bro. George Forsyth as Grand Senior Warden in place of John Butler (Lt.-Col.) who died in 1796, while R. W. Bro. Wm. McKay gave way to R. W. Bro. John McKay, with R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany as Grand Secretary, he being the second in that office, and replacing R. W. Bro. Davenport Phelps.

For the convenience of the lodges Nos. 5 at Edwardsburgh, 6 Kingston; 7, Fredericksburg; and 13, New Johnstone, Bro. Wm. McKay of Kingston, was appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. The circular reads:—

Niagara, January 20, 5800.

Worshipful and Brethren.

I have it in command as is my duty, now to transmit to you the list of the grand officers for this province for the present year, viz.

The R. W. William Jarvis, Esq., Provincial Grand Master.
The R. W. Robert Kerr, Esq., Deputy Provincial Grand Master.
The R. W. George Forsyth, Esq., Grand Senior Warden.
The R. W. John McKay, Grand Junior Warden
The R. W. Silvester Tiffany, Esq., Grand Secretary.
The R. W. Alexander Stewart, Esq., Grand Treasurer.
The R. W. and Rev. Robert Addison, Grand Chaplain.
Lodges under their Sanction and Jurisdiction.

No. 1, Niagara.
No. 2, Queenston.
No. 3, In Regt. of Queen's Rangers.
No. 4, Niagara.
No. 5, Edwardsburg.
No. 6, Kingston.
No. 7, Fredericksburg.
No. 8, York.
No. 9, Bertie.
No. 10, Barton.
No. 11, Mowhawk Village.
No. 12, Stamford.
No. 13, New Johnstown.
No. 14, Southwold.
No. 15, Grimsby.

You will be pleased to notice, that for the convenience of Nos. 5, 6, 7, and 13, our Worshipful Brother William M'Kay, of Kingston, is appointed Deputy Grand Secretary, to whom and through whom communications may be made by such as choose.

You will in a particular manner notice that at the quarterly grand communication in December last, the sentence of expulsion on Archibald Montgomery, by our lodge No. 5, was unanimously confirmed, and he is thereby excluded the benefits of Masonry, and the society of Masons, as such.

Worshipful Master, Past Masters and Wardens.

A quarterly grand communication will be held at the grand lodge room, in Niagara, on Wednesday the 5th of March next, at 11 o'clock a.m., when you or some one of you in your jewels, are requested to be, and hereof fail not; and also at the same time to make due returns, and payment of dues.

S. Tiffany,
G. Secretary.

The roll shows that at this date there were fifteen lodges in operation. In the circular special reference is made to an expulsion "by our lodge, No. 5," at Edwardsburgh. This would indicate that there were two lodges of that number. In 1792 the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec had warranted a lodge "No. 5" on the petition of "brethren who were about to settle in the Upper Province." These brethren were instructed to place themselves under the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada when they had settled in a permanent home. There is no record of the establishment of two lodges at Edwardsburgh. It may be that R. W. Bro. Jarvis placed this lodge on his list on his arrival in Upper Canada, and that even then the lodge may have kept up correspondence with its mother Grand Lodge. A subsequent circular issued on 1st August, 1800, however, alters this

opinion, for in it R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany calls the attention of the brethren to the death of the D. G. M. of Lower Canada, and also specially alludes to the fact that the Provincial Grand Lodge of that Province had expelled a brother of "No. 5, Edwardsburg," one of "No. 10, Detroit," and others. It therefore seems clear that there must have been two lodges at Edwardsburgh.

The next quarterly meeting was held at Niagara in March, but there is no record of the proceedings. A circular issued in May of 1800, states that as the King's birthday falls upon the day of the quarterly meeting, it is postponed until the 7th June.

Niagara, May 1, 1800.

Worshipful Master, Past Masters and Wardens,

The next stated quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge falling on the birthday of His Majesty, it is postponed to the Saturday following, the 7th of June, on which said last day you, or some one of you in your jewels, are requested to be with your returns and dues of your lodge, if any dues should then be owing, at 11 o'clock a.m., at the Grand Lodge room; and fail not.

---

Worshipful and Brethren,

You will be pleased to call to mind the resolution of the Grand Lodge which was some time since communicated to you on the subject of delinquency in the payment of dues, and permit me to recommend to every lodge to have its returns accurately stated, and where it is convenient, to send them to me as early as may be, that I may, if possible, be able on that day to lay before the Grand Lodge the state of its funds.

As a guide to you in estimating the dues, I will state, that no quarterage in any case is by the existing resolves of the Grand Lodge, to go further back than to June 1797, or 3 years, to June next; that the quarterage is 1s. each raising 5s. and enregistering 1s. H. C. all to be paid from your fund; on all newly admitted members, master Masons, if not before enregistered in this Province, then registry must be paid with the dues.

Brethren, you will likewise with your returns note the place and time of holding stated lodges, that I may be enabled to lay the same before all the lodges with my next summons.

Sylvester Tiffany,
Grand Secretary.

This circular gives the first breathings of the serious trouble that involved the Craft in Upper Canada. R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as secretary of the civil government of Upper Canada, had left Niagara in 1797 to reside in York, taking with him the Grand regalia and Grand warrant. The proposal, therefore, not to charge quarterage "further back than to June, 1797," was an indication that they would cancel all arrears during the period of R. W. Bro. Jarvis' regime at Niagara. But prior to the issue of this circular in December of 1799 R. W. Bro. Jarvis had expressed his views openly on the state of matters at Niagara. In the minutes of No. 6 at Kingston, dated 6th December, 1799, Bro. James Richardson, a prominent citizen of York, is said to have stated that he

"had conversation in person with the R.W.G.M., who said that at Newark (Niagara) there was no Grand Lodge, and that the lodge was to pay no attention to those letters that might be received as the warrant was withdrawn from that place and in his possession."

This notification was followed at the meeting of No. 6, on 27th December, 1799, with a motion by Bro. Darley "that we hold no communication with the lodge at Newark until we hear from the R. W. Bro. Jarvis."

In the minutes of lodge No. 6 at Kingston, dated 1st May, 1800, it is recorded that

"a motion made by Br. Mackay that a member of this lodge, had told in open lodge, that the Provincial Grand Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., had withdrawn the jewels and warrant from Niagara and that in consequence they are not entitled to hold a Grand Lodge at Niagara. Upon said information Br. Mackay applied to the R.W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis By private letter, but as yet has had no answer, having received communications from the Grand Lodge, at Niagara, and the dues paid, & returns made to them without authority, & further that he will forward the enclos'd to the Different lodges & further that the minutes of this night be Coppy'd and sent to the R.W.M. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., and to the Grand Lodge at Niagara who Calls themselves, such a Committee to be held at Br. Mackay's on Friday evening at seven o'clock upon particular business, when and where the officers of the lodge are to meet but afterwards postponed till the arrival of the first vessel from Niagara, then the lodge clos'd in Harmony."

At the meeting of No. 6, on 7th August, 1800, the lodge by resolution agreed to the wish of the Provincial Grand Master to remove the Grand Lodge from Newark to York. On the 1st November, 1800, it was also voted by this lodge that "Br. Barthw. Carley should go forward with the returns and pay up the dues of this lodge to Br. McKay," and again on 8th November, 1800, it was "Voted to send a member to the Grand Lodge in consequence of a letter received of them to ascertain to whom we shall pay our dues and to whom we shall make our returns."

The minutes of lodge No. 10, at Barton, for 28th May, 1800, show that a letter was read "to the G. L. enc. returns and the amount of the sum due to the G. L., which letter and returns were approved of by the lodge."

On the 29th August, 1800, this lodge paid £7. 7. 6. to the Grand Lodge, and the W. M. was requested to attend "the quarterly communication and pay the last quarterly dues, amt. 34/ Halif. Cur."

On the 14th November, 1800, No. 10 was still true to the Grand Lodge of Niagara, for it was resolved "that 16 dollars be sent to the G. L. exclusive of the quarterly dues, as part payment of the debt we owe G. L."

The next record is one calling attention to the death of the Deputy Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, under a notice calling a quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge at Niagara on 3rd September, 1800. Special reference is made to the fact that a complaint lodged against Bro Eliphalet Hale, P. M. of No. 4, Niagara, as a member of lodge 16, would be determined. The letter reads:

Niagara, August 1, 1800.

Worshipful and Brethren.

Since the last communication of the Grand Lodge, we have received the official and melancholy intelligence of the death of the R.W. George Lewis Hamilton, Esq., D.G.M. of Masons in the province of Lower Canada. In

this dispensation of our divine Grand Master, Masonry has lost an ornament, and, for a time, a pillar in that province.

By the same opportunity it is also announced to us that the Grand Lodge of that province had pronounced sentence of expulsion on the following persons, of which you will take notice, viz.—Levi Presbry, No. 5 Edwardsburgh, Daniel Dupre, No. 6, Wm. Henry, and Jacob Marston, No. 8, Montreal, for violating of their obligations in high degree; Victor Baudain, No. 8, for defamation; Peter Curry, Herman Eberts, and James May, No. 10, Detroit, for disorderly behavior in lodge.

---

Worshipful Master, Past Masters, and Wardens,

A quarterly grand communication will be holden at the Grand Lodge room, in this town, on Wednesday the 3d of September next, at 11 o'clock a.m. when some one or more of you are required to be in your jewels, and to have with you the returns and dues of your lodge; and fail not, as then among other necessary business, the complaints against Brother Hale, late Master of No. 4, will be determined.

Sylvester Tiffany,
Grand Secretary.

The No. 5 at Edwardsburgh here alluded to was the lodge of that number under the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

Bro. Hale was one of the most energetic of the York brethren, a well known and respected inhabitant, a past master of Rawdon lodge, and W. M. of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16. The charge made against him—whatever it may have been—did not affect his character in the estimation of his fellow townsmen of York.

The business transacted at the quarterly meeting in September had reference to the collecting of dues and the adjustment of accounts. The record is made of the expulsion of a brother of lodge No. 6, Kingston, "for a robbery on a brother." The circular calls the quarterly meeting for the 3rd December, 1800, and reads:

Niagara, October 5, 1800.

Worshipful and Brethren.

At the quarterly communication on the 3rd of Sept. the Grand Lodge taking into consideration the willingness of the delinquent lodge to pay, and the difficulties attending the adjusting of their accounts in time to exonerate themselves from the censure promised at this meeting, have reconsidered the resolve, and given me further time to the communication in December next, to make final settlement.

At this meeting sentence of expulsion was passed on ————————, of No. 6, Kingston, for a robbery on a brother, and of this you will take notice.

The choice of grand officers, and other highly important business of the Craft being to be transacted in December, it is much wished that a full representation may be made from as many lodges as can make attendance convenient.

---

Worshipful Master, Past-masters and Wardens.

A quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge will be holden at their room in this town on Wednesday, the third day of December next, at 11 o'clock a.m., for the election of grand officers for the ensuing year, and for the transaction of other concerns of the Craft, you, or some one of you are required then and there to be in your jewels, and with the returns and dues of your lodge; fail not.

Sylvester Tiffany,
G. Secretary.

Of the meeting in December, 1800, there is no record. It is possible that none was held, as a circular dated April 6th, 1801, states that the installation, which probably included election, had been "so long delayed" that "the Grand officers for this year stand as in the last."

In this circular there is a proposal for the establishment of a Royal Arch chapter, and the lodges were to express their opinions on the advisability of forming it and report to the stated quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge in June. The funds were to be raised "by loan or subscription" to be repaid from fees received or "allowed in the fee for arching," meaning that the sum borrowed was to be credited as fees for conferring the Royal Arch degree. The circular reads:

Niagara, April 6, 1801.

Worshipful and Brethren,

Several things intervening to prevent the installation of the newly elected grand officers in December last, even until this time, prevented my making the usual returns to you; and the installation having been so long delayed, will not probably be entered into, wherefore the grand officers for this year stand as in the last.

The lodges under the sanction and warrant of this Grand Lodge are:—

No. 1, Niagara.
No. 2, Niagara township.
No. 3, Reg't of Q. Rangers.
No. 4, Niagara.
No 5, Edwardsburgh.
No. 6, Kingston.
No. 7, Fredericksburgh.
No. 8, York.
No. 9, Bertie.
No. 10, Barton.
No. 11, Mohawk Village, G. R.
No. 12, Stamford.
No 13, Elizabethtown.
No. 14, Howard.
No 15, Grimsby.

In the course of the year past the R. W. Grand Lodge has had the painful occasion to expel from the benefits of our society Archibald Montgomery, of No. 5, Wm. Eadus, of No. 6, as heretofore communicated; and lately Eliphalet Hale, late Master of No. 4, for very highly unmasonic conduct, comprised in seven articles of charge, duly proven.

* * * * * * *

The portion of the letter omitted contained a list of expulsions from the Grand Lodges of American jurisdictions in correspondence with the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

On the 27th February, 1801, Bro. Beasley was requested to act as a delegate to the Provincial Grand Lodge in March by lodge No. 10, at Barton, and in May of the same year Bro. Aikman was requested to represent this lodge at the meeting held at Niagara, while on December 26th, 1801, the J. W. of lodge No. 10 "read a summons from the G. L. requesting the officers of lodge No. 10 to attend the G. L.," and it was also

"Resolved to write the Grand Lodge that they have not received the summonses till late, the 26th too short notice for their attendance, and inform them that No. 10 will pay their dues as soon as possible."

The proposal to establish a Royal Arch chapter was evidently received with favor by the officials of Grand Lodge. R. W. Bro. Jarvis had been made a Royal Arch Mason in England before his departure for Canada, and he had always felt a lively interest in the Royal Craft, so much so that in 1800 he granted a Royal Arch warrant to "St. John's Royal Arch lodge," No. 16, York. He also granted one to lodge No. 6, at Kingston.

**Niagara, April 6, 1801.**

*Worſhipful and Brethren,*

SEVERAL things intervening to prevent the inſtallation of the newly elected grand officers in December laſt, even until this time, prevented my making the uſual returns to you; and the inſtallation having been ſo long delayed, will not probably be entered into, wherefore the grand officers for this year ſtand as in the laſt.

The lodges under the ſanction and warrant of this grand lodge, are:

| | |
|---|---|
| No. 1, Niagara, | No. 9, Bertie, |
| 2, do. township, | 10, Barton, |
| 3, Reg't of Q. Rangers, | 11, Mohawk Village, G. R. |
| 4, Niagara, | 12, Stamford, |
| 5, Edwardſburgh, | 13, Elizabethtown, |
| 6, Kingſton, | 14, Howard, |
| 7, Frederickſburgh, | 15, Grimſby. |
| 8, York, | |

In the courſe of the year paſt the R. W. Grand Lodge has had the painful occaſion to expel from the benefits of our ſociety Archibald Montgomery, of No. 5, Wm. Eadus, of No. 6, as heretofore communicated; and lately *Eliphalet Hale*, late maſter of No. 4, for very highly unmaſonic conduct, compriſed in ſeven articles of charge, duly proven.

Beſides theſe, brethren, you are to take notice of the following communications from R. W. Grand Lodges in correſpondence, made ſince my laſt, viz:—LOWER-CANADA, *expelled*, Jean Wm. Deliſle, of No. 12, *Montreal*:—NOVA-SCOTIA, *expelled*, James Caſſidy, No. 155, St. Andrews, regiſtry of England, now at *Halifax*, and lieut. James Moore, No. 7, at *Guyſboro'*, in that province:—Brother Peter Wade, expelled by No. 21, at *Kingſton*, (N. B.) is reſtored. PENNSYLVANIA, *expelled*, Jeremiah Fiſher, John Cloer, Frederick Hurſt, Joſhua Baffington, Joſeph Pearce, John Barry, William Carſon, John Hammil, John Brown, Iſaac Smith, John Quinn, No. 2, *Philadelphia*:—William Mountain, No. 5, *Cantwell's Bridge*; James M'Farland, No. 11, *London-Grove*; John Shields, No. 21, *Harriſburgh*; Wm. M'Clay, No. 33, *Newcaſtle*; Samuel Condon, No. 52, *Philadelphia*; Dr. James Neſbitt, No. 55, *Huntingdon*; Richard P. Cuſack, James Roſe, Stephen Hand, Thos. Gordon, Rob't T. Ralſton, Thos. Gifford, Jonathan Jenks, No. 59, *Philadelphia*; James M'Mahon, John Young, carpenter, Samuel Nelſon, William B. Campbell, John Probeſt, merchant, No. 64, *Greenſburgh*; Thos. Evans, Edw'd Cahill, Samuel Scott, No. 68, town of *Mifflin*; Robert Dean, No. 74, *Concord*; John Strain, James Strain, George Strain, No. 80, *Sadſbury*;—brother Atheſon Thomſon, of No. 59, *Philadelphia*, has been reſtored from his expulſion.

*Worſhipful and Brethren,*

The grand lodge being very deſirous of eſtabliſhing a royal arch chapter, propoſe to procure the proper regalia therefor, by loan or ſubſcription; and have directed me to lay the ſame before the reſpective lodges for doing thereon as they may ſee fitting: you will, therefore, after duly weighing the importance of the ſubject, tranſmit to me a liſt of the arch maſons, paſt maſters and maſter of your lodge who will promote the deſign, and what ſums they will advance, to be accounted for by repayment from the funds of that degree, or allowed in the fee for arching. And as there may be ſome worthy brethren of your lodge who have not paſſed the chair, and who would wiſh to aſſiſt the deſign along, ſuch you will alſo return, in like manner; but diſtinguiſh them from the preſent maſter and paſtmaſters, and theſe from thoſe already arched. The returns are requeſted to be made timely for me to lay the ſame before the grand lodge in June next, and the reſult you ſhall be made acquainted with as ſoon as it ſhall have been made.

*Worſhipful maſters, paſtmaſters and wardens,*

A ſtated quarterly communication of the grand lodge will be holden on the 1ſt Wedneſday in June next, at 11 o'clock, P. M. in this town, when you, or ſome one of you in your jewels are requeſted to be, and to have with you the returns and dues of your lodge.

*By order.*

SILVESTER TIFFANY,

*Grand Secretary.*

FAC SIMILE OF CIRCULAR FROM R. W. BRO. SILVESTER TIFFANY, GRAND SECRETARY TO THE SUBORDINATE LODGES OF THE JURISDICTION, APRIL 6TH, 1801.

The Royal Arch was looked upon by Bro. Jarvis, as Dermott writes, as "the root, heart and marrow of Masonry." Prior to 1791 Royal Arch warrants were under the control of Craft warrants. The references to the Royal Arch in this circular are as follows:

"The Grand Lodge being very desirous of establishing a Royal Arch Chapter, propose to procure the proper regalia therefor, by loan or subscription; and have directed me to lay the same before the respective lodges for doing thereon as they may see fitting; you will, therefore, after duly weighing the importance of the subject, transmit to me a list of the Arch Masons, Past Masters and Master of your lodge who will promote the design, and what sums they will advance, to be accounted for by repayment from the funds of that degree, or allowed in the fee for Arching. And as there may be some worthy brethren of your lodge who have not passed the chair, and who would wish to assist the design along, such you will also return in like manner; but distinguish them from the present Master and Past Masters, and these from those already arched. The returns are requested to be made timely for me to lay the same before the Grand Lodge in June next, and the result you shall be made acquainted with as soon as it shall have been made.

"Worshipful Masters, Past-masters and Wardens,

"A stated quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge will be holden on the 1st Wednesday in June next, at 11 o'clock p.m., in this town, when you, or some one of you in your jewels are requested to be, and to have with you the returns and dues of your lodge.

"(By order)

"Sylvester Tiffany,

"Grand Secretary."

This circular, which was sent to all the lodges, was signed by R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany. At first there does not seem to be anything aggressive in it, but the reference to "the installation having been so long delayed," and the proposal that the present Grand officers should "stand as in the last" without re-installation, merited attention from brethren who knew, as is evidenced by the subsequent action of No. 6, that there was unrest in the Grand Lodge at Niagara. Further the request to attend quarterly meetings and pay quarterly dues was a demand open for discussion.

This letter of 6th April, 1801, was read at a meeting of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, on the 7th May, and a committee appointed to consider the same. Without anticipating the action of the lodge, it was no secret that No. 6 was fully informed of the state of matters at Niagara. Briefly R. W. Bro. Jarvis had taken up his residence at York, keeping the Grand warrant in his possession, and did not take much interest in the work. The brethren at Niagara were determined that more attention should be paid to the business of Grand Lodge or a change made. This was the position of affairs as gleaned from the subsequent action of the Niagara brethren.

The attention of the committee of lodge No. 6 was specially directed to the legitimacy of the position taken by the Niagara brethren. The Kingston brethren knew that R. W. Bro. Jarvis was at York, that he held the warrant, and that he had not been deposed by any superior authority. Therefore, the committee was directed "to enquire into the propriety of allowing the same"—that is the Niagara organization—"to be a Grand Lodge or not and to write to them," the Niagara brethren.

The report of the committee of No. 6 is embodied in a letter which was sent to Niagara and to the other lodges, for all had received the circular of 6th April, 1801. The letter from No. 6 reads:

"Copy of the Remonstrance sent to the Members of the Grand Lodge sitting at Niagara, also to the Right Worshipful Grand Master at York and to different Country Lodges."

"Right Worshipful Brothers:

"However painful, Lodge No. 6 feel constrained to point out certain irregularities that appear to them in the members of the Grand Lodge. In the first place, certain Members of that Body are holding a G. Lodge at Niagara without a Warrant, they are giving directions to the different Country Lodges, requesting Quarterages, and Quarterly Communications, we as one of them hold it our indespensible Duty to pay due deference to our Gr. Lodge, if in due organization, but can we possibly consider our G. Lodge duly organized when the Grand Warrant and Grand Master are removed to a considerable distance from them, and the latter claims the privilege of holding the Grand Lodge at a different place, and is there dispensing Warrants for the establishment of new Country Lodges. We are fully persuaded by our Constitution we cannot hold a Lodge without a Warrant, and were we for certain reasons so improperly to act, our proceedings during that period would be nul and void, and how far censurable will leave for you to determine. We feel proud in being tenacious of our antient Land Marks, and cannot wilfully err, we hope never to be defficient in true Masonic duty even towards an individual Brother much more to our G. Lodge, but it too plainly appears to us that the proceedings of the G. Lodge favors too much of an house being divided against itself. We do not presume to point out where the error lays, wither in the Grand Master or in the Members of the G. Lodge, but that a palpable error does exist is too evident.

"We have further to observe our warrant expressly says, 'we shall hold yearly communications with our Provincial G. Lodge,' where as our Brother Grand Secretary has requested our Quarterly Communication we presume were Quarterly communications are held, it is from those lodges who are within the Bills of Mortality of the G. Lodge of England, for we know all Country Lodges without said Bills pay one Guinea per year to the G. Lodge, but no Quarterage has ever been exacted from them; but even if it has been the practice in England where communications are easy, our local situation renders it impracticable here; for instance, the expense of attending one year by the four Quarterly communications 16 Guineas must be expended for passage money only independent of the expenses while attending.

"We presume it cannot be the right, neither the will of the G. Lodge to distress us, if the above have Charity in view it swallows up itself.

"In looking over our papers we find a Copy of a letter sent to the Grand Lodge respecting Country lodges paying one Guinea pr year, bearing date the 21st day of October, 1799, the answer bearing date December 12th, 1799, does not appear satisfactory, the Grand Secretary there says 'Quarterages in all Countries is laid on membership,' our Constitution says 'within the Bills of Mortality,' and that 'Country lodges shall pay one Guinea yearly.'

"We have next to observe the singularity of the Grand Secretary's diction in his communications. We presume whatever transfering from the Secretary of a private Lodge is done by the sanction of the presiding officer; whatever is communicated from the G. Lodge, we have from the same principle to presume ought to be sanctioned by the Grand Master; what then must have been our surprise in finding the words 'By Order' scratched out and not a word mentioned of the G. Master. We have next and last to observe it has ever been the established custom in England as in other Countries for the G. Lodge to be held at the seat of Government.

"These considerations Right Worshipful Brethren, bear great weight in

our minds, we hope an answer soon, and that effectual conciliatory measures may soon be adopted, is the prayer of your affectionate Brothers.

"Kingston, May 18th, 1801."

The committee first pointed out the untenable position of the brethren at Niagara in holding a Grand Lodge without a warrant, while the Grand Master was actually carrying on the work at another place, and, secondly, questioned the right of any Grand Lodge to exact quarterly fees and attendance.

After this letter had been read W. Bro. Gardner made his explanations, of which there is no record, but it was unanimously agreed

"that the thanks of the body be given to Bro. Samuel Gardner for his particular attention in behalf of this lodge and rest of the country lodges."

Probably Bro. Gardner fully satisfied the brethren of the good intentions of the Niagara brethren. Following this a committee of No. 6 was directed to answer the second letter of R. W. Bro. Tiffany, and "unanimously agreed to by a shew of hands."

The letter prepared was explicit and courteous. Apparently the explanation tendered by Bro. Gardner foreshadowed a reconciliation. The reply shows assuredly that the members of No. 6 were ignorant of any impropriety in the conduct of the Provincial Grand Master:

"R.W. Brother:

"By Brother Saml. Gardner, No. 6 received your answer dated Sept. 29 to their Remonstrance, dated June 6th. Are happy to find that a proper understanding has taken place, for by the tenor of your letter, we draw an intention of a reconciliation. Also by the report of brother Gardner, we are led to understand that former irregularities will be done away, which we trust will be accomplished by virtue of the new Election of Officers.

"Assuring at the same time, it is our firm determination to adhere strictly to the antient land-marks of our Order, whatever may be the Consequence. Persisting still, the necessity of a Provincial lodge holding, and ever keeping in its profession, the instrument by which they were created, namely the Dispensation, or Warrant, granted them by their Mother Grand Lodge; for the moment that ceases, the power and authority, of the Provincial Grand Lodge sinks to nothing and until we shall be convinced to the Contrary, our conduct will be according.

"We are fearfull the proceedings of the G. Lodge have been too much biased, by the whimsies of some superannuated member, who has said and acted agreeable to present conveniences; if we are wrong in our conjectures, allow this as a palliation, that No. 6 has for some years past been subject to such inconveniences, by means of a litigeous Member, whom they were unwilling to correct by means of his age, and still in Masonry; if such is the case, we hope the new arrangement will obviate the evil:

"Respecting the impropriety of the Grand Master's conduct, and whatever information you may have received thereon, we here acknowledge that we are strangers to it; but trust that no eminence of station will make you forget we are all brothers, and error even in the most exalted stations among Masons, cannot pass with impunity.

"It is immaterial to us who is Grand Master, so that he is worthy, and for the honor of the Craft, Respectable.

"We hope to be favored with the proceedings and the result of the new arrangements; in the meantime R. W. Brother we are Yrs faithfully.

"Jermyn Patrick, W.M.
"John Darley, S.W.
"John Stauber, J.W.
"Thomas Sparham, Junr., P.M.

"Br. Silvester Tiffany,
"Grand Secretary."

Bro. Hale, who had been charged in August, 1800, had neglected to attend trial and was expelled. However an official communication shows that he declared his innocence of any intention to disregard the summons of Grand Lodge, and offered a full explanation. The MS. does not give the charges made against him, but the notification to R. W. Bro. Jarvis concerning the case is as follows:

June 6th, 1801.

"To the R. W. William Jarvis,
P. G. M., &c., &c., of Upper Canada.

"Mr. Eliphalet Hale lately expelled by the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Lodge on several charges, did not attend before the said Grand Lodge at any of the communications according to summons.

"He now declares that the omissions in that respect is not guilt and contempt, but the result of his misinformation and ignorance as to the powers of the said Lodge, and that he can, and is able, when duly qualified therefore to support his just claim to grace therein, and prays that he may be heard thereon by himself or brother, and done by as to Masonical right belongs, and as for as to him, be enabled to appear and show the same.

"Attest "S. Tiffany,
Grand Secretary."

An edict was issued afterwards, no doubt by order of the Provincial Grand Master, to the following effect:

"To R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis,
Provincial Grand Master.

"Mr. Eliphalet Hale being desirous and declaring himself possessed of circumstances to entitle him to grace, and requiring to be heard thereon, these are to require the said R. W. G. L. to hear him thereon, so far as to him of right belongs, provided such application to be made and entered into within six months, and during which time for that purpose he is restored to all such rights and privileges as to him belong.

"By order, "S. Tiffany.
Grand Secretary."

This shows that the Grand Lodge recognized R. W. Bro. Jarvis as the Provincial Grand Master until June, 1801.

Bro. Hale must have been a man of good repute in the community, for "The Oracle," of 20th December, 1800, states that he was present at a public meeting and that he had been awarded a contract, which was to be superintended by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This contract was for opening up Yonge street.

The Torontonian of to-day and, indeed, every member of the Craft in Ontario who has visited Toronto, will be interested in knowing that prior to 1800, Yonge street, north of Queen street, was a pathway filled with stumps of trees cut down by the settlers. When the farmers came into town from the road north of Yorkville they turned east at Bloor street to what is now Parliament street, then south to the town. When the lodge No. 16, in 1812 was removed to Thornhill one of the reasons for it was that the lodge might meet "in peace and harmony," for our American friends would never undertake the hazardous journey up Yonge street to Barrett's Hotel.

After the subject had been discussed

"A paper was then produced and read from Mr. E. Hale to open and make the road, or so much of it as might be required, at the rate of $12 per acre for clearing it, where no causeway was wanted, four rods wide, and

cutting the stumps in the two middle rods close to the ground, and 7-6 provincial currency per rod, for making a causeway, eighteen feet wide, where a causeway might be wanted. He undertook to give security for the performing of the work by the 1st of February next."

This was a primitive roadway, eighteen feet wide, costing about $500 per mile. To-day with its sewers, its stone sidewalks and asphalted pavements, it has cost half a million dollars, and is traversed by an electric railway, a thousand vehicles and not less than 100,000 people daily.

Mr. Hale's proposition was accepted, and Mr. Secretary Jarvis, Mr. Allan, and Mr. Jas. Playter were appointed to superintend the carrying it into execution.

"A petition to the Legislature lies for signature at Mr. McDougal's tavern, and subscriptions will be received by Messrs. Allan and Wood."

McDougall's Hotel was the central place of meeting of the early residents of York, and contained the lodge room in which "Rawdon" and other lodges met. It stood on the south-east corner of King East and Frederick streets.

The following notice of the death of Bro. Hale is taken from the "York Gazette," of September 19th, A.D. 1807:

"Died, on the evening of the 17th inst., after a short illness, Mr. Eliphalet Hale, High Constable for the Home District, an old and respectable inhabitant of this town."

"From a regular discharge of his official duties he may be considered as a public loss."

As there is no mention of a Masonic funeral it is to be presumed that he never resumed his connection with the Craft.

Of the quarterly meeting in June there is no record, nor of that called for September. This information is derived from a MS. circular to the lodges dated in December, 1801, in which the quarterly meeting called for early in December is postponed till a later date. It will be noticed that R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master, had signified his intention of being present. He had probably intended to visit Niagara and explain to the brethren what he intended to do with reference to the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary furnished a financial statement of the condition of the Grand Lodge, and also a postscript to the W. M. of No. 15, to whom the circular was addressed, and who had borrowed the book of constitutions belonging to the Grand Lodge, and forgotten to return it. The circular reads:—

Niagara, Dec. 15, 1801.

Worshipful Master, Past Masters and Wardens.

The quarterly communication of the R. W. Grand Lodge is further adjourned to Monday, the 28th inst., at 10 o'clock a.m., at which time at the G. L. room, you or as many of you as can attend, are requested and required to be in your jewels, for the completing of the choice of Grand Officers, and the despatch of other business of the highest importance to Masonry, and to us of this Province in particular. The R. W. G. Master meaning to attend, and business relative to him being then to be discussed, your attendance is the more necessary, and fail not. (By order)

S. Tiffany,
Grand Secretary

Worshipful and Brethren.

The want of time allows me not to enter into the items of your amounts; I shall hereafter give a more particular statement of them—and for the present permit me to state for your information as under, and which will be found nearly accurate from the books, and by which it seems that by the exertions of a few paying lodges the debts are ready to be extinguished. The statement is from December, 1799, to June, 1801, to which time the accounts are accredited.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| At the first date the Grand Lodge was indebted to the R. W. G. Master, exclusive of interest, principal, say H. C. | £32 | 0 | 0 |
| To Grand Secretary | 5 | 9 | 11 |
| To Bro. Danby's old account | 5 | 13 | 5 |
| | £43 | 3 | 4 |

It was customary for the Grand Secretary to send to each of the lodges a quarterly statement of indebtedness. On this occasion "the want of time" prevented the usual custom being followed. In this circular we have the first allusion to W. Bro. Christopher Danby, which is as follows: "To Bro. Danby's old account, £5. 13. 5." W. Bro. Danby advised R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and besides acting as organizer and Masonic lecturer aided in the formation of the early lodges. From the word "old" account it is judged that for some years prior to this he had been doing work for either the R. W. Provnicial Grand Master or the Provincial Grand Lodge. The circular continues:

Prior to the first date the little that had been paid by the few paying lodges was only sufficient for the immediate expenses.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Monies paid by lodges | £67 | 15 | 1 |
| Paid G. Master | 10 | 10 | 0 |
| Paid G. Secretary, his fees and expenditures among the latter relief to indigent brethren, £11 5 0; tyling, £4 7 6; old debts, £9 3 0; to Treasurer, £21 0 0 | £67 | 15 | 1 |

There remains in the Treasury towards extinguishing the Grand Master's debt £12, which with the monies he has probably received from lodges directed to pay and take in receipt, this and all debts of the G. L. have been or will be speedily paid.

I have the honour to be your friend and brother.

S. Tiffany, Grand Secretary.

Please to bring down the book of constitutions. I am very much blaimed for letting it go, and you for keeping it so long. S. T.

Here are found further glimmerings of discontent. R. W. Bro. Jarvis was a resident of York. He rarely visited Niagara. He had in his possession the Provincial Grand warrant and had declined to part with it, maintaining, and rightly, that it was his personal property for life, unless re-called for cause by the M. W. the Grand Master of England, and that the Grand East of the Grand Lodge was wherever the Provincial Grand Master resided. The "business relative to him being then to be discussed" alluded, as after correspondence proves, to the manner in which he was acting as Provincial Grand Master. The letter of the Grand Secretary was decided in character. The officers of Grand Lodge had evidently been goaded to the limit. The Craft was suffering. The lodges were unsettled and the omens of prosperity were not propitious as long as the R. W. Bro. the Provincial Grand Master continued to neglect the behests of the brethren.

Dated the 19th December, 1801, there is in the MSS. a letter from Bro. Tiffany to R. W. Bro. Jarvis which shows that the Provincial Grand Master was determined to ignore the claims of the Niagara brethren. He had determined, no doubt, that where the Grand warrant and Grand Master were, there should be the location of Grand Lodge. The letter proves that the Niagara brethren were of opinion that they could practically direct the operations of the Provincial Grand Lodge, irrespective of the presiding officer of that body, for they promptly addressed R. W. Bro. Jarvis in terms that could not be misunderstood, and thereby placed him at defiance as will be seen.

Niagara, 19th Dec., 1801.

R. Wor. W. Jarvis.—Sir and Brother. At a special meeting of Grand Lodge, held by adjournment on the 14th inst., I was ordered to acquaint you with the nomination of George Forsyth, Esq., to the office of Grand Master in case of your non-attendance on the 28th inst.

S. Tiffany,
Grand Secretary.

Of the proceedings of this emergent communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge there is no record. The members of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara should be credited with a desire to see Craft matters progress. The minutes of the special meeting of the 14th December have not been preserved.

The Niagara brethren were thoroughly roused to action by the determination of the Provincial Grand Master to locate the executive office of the Craft at York, and showed no disposition to yield to the removal of the Grand East, from where it had been originally established. They determined to ignore the Provincial Grand Master, and if he persisted in what they alleged were his impious designs, resolved to establish a rival organization in the interests of at least a section of the Craft. Many of the lodges it must be remembered, however, were satisfied that the Provincial Grand Lodge should be transferred to the residence of the Provincial Grand Master. The Niagara brethren claimed in their opposition that they had borne all the expense of carrying on the business and operation of the Provincial Grand Lodge, that many of the lodges were in arrears of dues, and that should the Provincial body be removed from Niagara to Toronto the defaulting lodges would possibly use their influence, and by resolution discharge all outstanding liabilities.

There was a great deal of reason in their contention and modern Craft thought would be inclined to deal generously with brethren so situated. No record exists of the proceedings of the December meeting, but there is no doubt they had a meeting for installation purposes, as "some of the newly elected Grand officers" were absent. On the 3rd March, 1802, the stated quarterly meeting, "the installation was completed."

The proceedings of lodge No. 10, at Hamilton, for February and June, 1802, show that Bro. Lottridge, the W. M., attended the quarterly communication for March, and that a summons was read from the Grand Lodge requesting the attendance of the lodge on the 2nd July. This must have referred to an emergent meeting of the Grand Lodge, for the quarterly meeting was held in June.

The proceedings of this meeting show that the threat of December, 1801, had not been carried out, for the printed circular, dated the

29th March, 1802, gives a list of Grand officers with R. W. Bro. Jarvis as Grand Master. The circular is addressed to the lodges "under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada" showing that at this time there were nineteen. It also calls the attention of lodges to the non-payment of dues, and contains a brief financial report, the first of the kind that was issued. The Grand Lodge was indebted to the Grand Master and in the statement the Grand Secretary makes a "note" of the fact and partially reduces tbe balance due the Grand Master by a payment to him of £16 5s. and makes a further reduction in the amount due by supposing that the G. M. had received money to the extent of £12 for the lodges. The ruler of the Craft was not prompt in remitting. The circular reads:—

Niagara, March 29th, 1802.

Worshipful and Brethren.

The absence of some of the newly elected grand officers preventing their installation on St. John's Day last, obliged me until the 3rd inst., when the installation was completed, to delay the returns usual at that period until this time.

The grand officers for this year are as follows:—

R. W. William Jarvis, Esq., G. Master.
R. W. Robert Kerr, Esq., D. G. Master.
R. W. George Forsyth, Esq., G. S. Warden.
R. W. Alexander Stewart, Esq., G. J. Warden.
R. W. Sylvester Tiffany, G. Secretary.
R. W. John M'Kay, G. Treasurer.
R. W. Rev. Robert Addison, G Chaplain.
W. Jermyn Patrick, of Kingston, D. G. Secretary.
Bro. John Bassell, G. P.
Bro. John Fleming, G. Tyler.

Lodges under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada:—

No. 1. Niagara,
2. do Township,
3. Queen's Rangers,
4. Niagara,
5. Edwardsburgh,
6. Kingston,
7. Fredericksburgh,
8. York,
9. Bertie,
10. Barton,
11. Burford,
12. Stamford,
13. Elizabethtown,
14 Howard,
15. Grimsby,
16. York,
17. Thurlow,
18. Amherstburgh,
No. 19, Haldimand.

This circular was the first issued since the 6th April, 1801, which contained a list of the lodges. It shows an addition of four, viz.: No. 16, York (Toronto), No. 17, in the township of Thurlow (Belleville). No. 18, Amherstburg, and No. 19, in the township of Haldimand in the county of Northumberland. The circular then continues:

Worshipful and Brethren:—You will take notice, that since my last communication to you sentences of expulsion have been confirmed by this grand lodge on Charles Trump, of No. 4, for his improper conduct to the late Ann C. Cain, and on Aaron Steward, of No. 12, for injuries to brethren of that lodge, and that Andrew Bradt, of No. 2, is suspended for non-payment of dues: from every of these, brethren, you will refuse all intercourse as masons; and in like manner from Joshua Asbury, of No. 7, John Lynch, No. 9, and John Van Winkle, jun., No. 25, of Nova Scotia.

By order of the R. W. G. L., on publishing of the accounts, I subjoin a brief statement; and am sorry to remark that the too great neglect of several distant lodges in not making returns and payment of dues, leaves the statement not so respectable as it ought to be. These have once had relinquished to them the dues of more than two years: and a long time has since expired without much, and in some instances no payment, while lodges in the vicinity of the G. L. and some of them small, have never been eased of a single quarterage, but have borne all the burthens, and yet have considerably reduced the debt: whereas, if all had paid in any degree of proportion to these, the debt would long since have been extinguished and the G. L. might then adopt the motion before it, of reducing the quarterage, or otherwise as shall seem most beneficial.

In the statement I have condensed the items as much as could be with clearness and a due regard to precision in the sums. Before my acting in the office I find no regular accounts, from whence I suppose the receipts did not exceed the necessary and immediate expenditures, and therefore it may be accounted for not corresponding in some instances, perhaps, with the total payments nor with the expenditures, and therefore a gross charge is made for these. The accounts are regularly to be published hereafter, and will allow of dates and items now omitted of necessity, or from a desire of not exposing the last time of payments from some lodges. Future statements will exhibit this, and by which it will be seen which are and which are not punctual. It is almost needless for me to remind you of the conditions expressed in, and on which a warrant is holden. The not being represented in, or not making returns and payments to the G. L. for more than one year, is a full and complete forfeiture. Several are now in this predicament and liable accordingly.

Worshipful Master, Past-masters and Wardens.

The next quarterly communication of the G. L. will be in their room in Niagara, on Wednesday, the second day of June, at 11 o'clock, a.m., when and where you are required to make returns and payment of the dues of your lodge.

By order of G. L.

S. Tiffany,
G. Secretary.

By this statement it will be seen that Bro. Danby's account had been contracted by the Provincial Grand Lodge for "expenses attending installations and for a Grand Lodge case." The circular contains no record of the installations attended by Bro. Danby. The "Grand Lodge case" was one for the regalia of Grand Lodge, which had been imported from England.

The entry concerning the Provincial Grand Master shows that he had received moneys direct from the lodges. How much the amount was the Grand Secretary could not state, but "suppose he has received from lodges about £12. 0. 0." The receipt of this money and the omission of a statement thereof was another cause of dissatisfaction to the Niagara brethren.

This is the first financial statement that we have showing amounts due by subordinate lodges. The accounts prior to this date had been kept in an irregular manner, and hence the declaration of the Grand Lodge that "the accounts are regularly to be published hereafter." The initials "H. C." signify Halifax currency.

In the minutes of lodge No. 13, county of Leeds, on 5th June, 1802, it is shown that the lodge had determined to remain loyal to Bro. Jarvis, because on the receipt of Bro. Tiffany's circular it was "Voted to write the Grand Lodge and enclose a copy of Bro. Tiffany's letter, which came to hand 2nd June, 1802."

R. W. Bro. Jarvis had been advanced money for the payment of jewels and other incidental charges. The jewels had been made expressly for the Provincial Grand Master by a London jeweler. R. W. Bro. Danby, whose heart at this period in his Masonic career was ever with the Grand Master, was an earnest worker. He drafted some of the warrants, conducted much of the correspondence pertaining to the formation of lodges, attended to the organization of the lodges under the warrants, installed officers, exemplified the work and performed duties akin to those of a modern Grand Lecturer or District Deputy Grand Master.

The murmurings of discontent with the conduct of R. W. Bro. Jarvis were, however, in the meantime becoming more intense. In these days a similar state of affairs would have produced something more than suppressed criticism. The Niagara brethren were earnest in the work. Every act recorded shows that their forbearance was tested to the limit. Indeed, it is surprising that they did not promptly mete out to their official head as large a measure of wrath as he, with full knowledge of the situation, had given them of neglect from 1797 down to 1802. If ever brethren were energetic those at Niagara were entitled to the palm. It is marvellous that the ardour of the brethren was not completely crushed by what was more than ordinary indifference to the Craft work.

Bro. Jarvis was so occupied with official business in connection with the government that he allowed his grip to prove a slip on the management of Masonic work. Yet while in York he had an interest in the lodges which were in operation. He often visited the meetings and on several occasions appeared in public with the Craft at funerals and other ceremonials. But the keen eye of rebellion was scanning the Craft horizon. The brethren at Niagara were definite in their resolve that unless the Provincial Grand Lodge were summoned to meet with regularity at Niagara, as the Grand East, a change would have to be made in the Provincial head of the Craft. They apparently would have been satisfied if the communications of the Provincial Grand Lodge had been called at York, but at either the old or new capital the meetings must be held. R. W. Bro. George Forsyth of Niagara, a merchant of repute and good standing, was looked up to as one able to undertake the management. His name had been brought forward at the quarterly meeting in March, at which, of course, R. W. Bro. Jarvis, although summoned to attend, was not present.

An idea of the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge at its meeting of 3rd March, 1802, can be formed from a letter written by Bro. Richard Beasley, of Barton lodge, who had an account of the proceedings from W. Bro. John Lottridge, the W. M. of Barton (Hamilton) lodge No. 10. Brother Beasley writes to R. W. Bro. Jarvis and says:

Barton, 13th March, 1802.

Dear Sir:

My last to you remains yet unanswered, probably it has not yet come to your hands. This serves merely to give you some information respecting the transactions of the Grand Lodge at the last quarterly communication. I had it not in my power to attend; the master of Lodge No. 10, however, attended. Your dismission from office was strongly urged, there being only five present; there were three against you and two for you. The business was postponed

till the quarterly communication in June; it is then to be brought to issue. There is a thought struck me which I shall communicate to you, allowing you however to be the best judge whether the observations that I make be founded on the constitution. I am much at a loss, having no book or books that contain the constitution in full. I should suppose that you, as the Grand Master, have it in your power to summons the different lodges under your jurisdiction to meet at York, if so, why not summon them to attend at the quarterly communication in June and summon the Grand Lodge with the rest? Could that be accomplished the business would most certainly determine in your favour, and an end put to the views of some individuals composing the Grand Lodge. I could enlarge on the subject; it will not answer to put more to paper. They have Mr. G. Forsyth in view now for P.G.M. Excuse me for troubling you with so long a letter. I remain your very humble servant,

Wm. Jarvis, Esq. Richard Beasley.

Bro. Beasley had written, probably in February, to the Provincial Grand Master, but not receiving a reply, wrote again on the 13th March. The five brethren who attended this quarterly meeting certainly had not the courage of their convictions, as is shown by the official list of officers published. The idea that by a stroke of the pen the brethren assembled could remove the chief ruler of the Craft, is so at variance with what was even in those days the strict rules of the fraternity, that personal animus must have exceeded their discretion, and led them to the committal of an act that was not only improper and illegal, but most impolitic.

As will be seen by the letter from Bro. Beasley of Barton he had received through the W. M. of No. 10 a full knowledge of the proceedings at Niagara. He writes to Bro. Jarvis: "Your dismission from the office was strongly urged, there being only five present; there were three against you and two for you. The business was postponed until the quarterly communication in June. It is then to be brought to issue." Bro. Beasley adds: "I could enlarge upon the subject; it will not answer to put more on paper. They have Mr. G. Forsyth in view now for P. G. M."

Bro. Beasley in a letter of 22nd March had strongly advised the calling of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, but this advice given in 1802 was not acted upon by Bro. Jarvis until 1804.

The second letter brought an acknowledgment from R. W. Bro. Jarvis, on the 17th, in which he said he would follow the proffered advice and summon the Provincial Grand Lodge.

Both R. W. Bro. Jarvis and Bro. Beasley seem to have been interested in other matters beside Masonry. We find in a letter of the 22nd of March, that these two distinguished brethren were engaged in a trade or bargain for a negro woman, the property of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Beasley agrees to buy for $50 New York currency, but does not desire to be burdened with the child of the negro woman. As to the result of the correspondence, at least as far as the slave is concerned, the MS. gives no further information. The letter reads:

Barton, 22nd March, 1802.

Dear Sir,

I have received your favour of the 17th inst., you say that you will take my advice respecting summoning the lodges to meet at York. I hope you have considered the matter well and that you are fully invested with the power requisite; if you have it will be the only means of frustrating the designs of some few members of the Grand Lodge. I am much obliged to you for your

goodness in wishing me to preside in your absence. My remote situation from the lodge will subject the Craft to great inconveniences which will be obviated by putting in a person that resides nearer to you. With regard to your negro woman, she is certainly not worth as much as when you first purchased her; in the first place she is older, and she will never make so good a servant as what she has been, as she has adopted different ideas from what she formerly possessed. The female child you mention worth thirty pounds, New York currency I do not want. I will give you for the negro woman fifty pounds, New York currency; if you owe that much to Barry estate shall settle it with the executors. I remain, dear sir, your very humble servant,

William Jarvis, Esq. Richard Beasley.

The MSS. of the pioneer lodges are full of inviting titbits. Literature was not a field of glory for the early Craftsmen, but the fragments handed down have a wondrous charm and increase respect for the ancestry who penned them. Slavery was permitted in Upper Canada down to 1800. No slaves could be brought into the country, it is true, but those already resident at the formation of the government in 1792 were allowed to remain as such and could be sold or hired. The transaction referred to in the letter of W. Bro. Beasley was between R. W. Bro. Jarvis and Bro. H. Spencer, a member of lodge No. 7, at Fredericksburgh. It is about the last document of the kind drafted and executed in this part of the British dominions. It was drawn up by Bro. Davenport Phelps, the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and is written in an excellent hand. Bro. P. V. Alstine was also a member of the Craft. The document reads:

"Know all men by these presents that I, Hazelton Spencer, of Frederick'sburgh, in the county of Lenox, in the Province of Upper Canada, For and in consideration of the sum of Fifty pounds, Quebec currency, to me in hand paid before the ensealing and delivery hereof by William Jarvis, Esq., of Newark, in the county of Lincoln and Province aforesaid, Esq., the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, I do by these presents give, sell, convey and confirm to him the said William Jarvis, Esq., a certain negro woman, named Sarah ——, aged about thirty years, and a certain male child born of her body named Prince, about ten months old, now belonging to me as negro slaver, viz.: the said negro woman during her natural life, and said male child during the term allowed by the Laws of said Province.

"To have and to hold the above bargained and sold negro woman and male negro child unto him the said William Jarvis, esq: and to his heirs and afsigns, to his and their own proper use, benefit and behoof forever, I hereby engaging to warrant and defend them the said negro woman and male child to him the said William Jarvis, Esq., his heirs & afsigns as aforesaid against the lawful claims and demands of any person or persons whomsoever—In witnefs whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this ninth day of July, A.D., 1794.

"H. Spencer."

"Signed, sealed & Delivered
"in presence of ———."
"P. V. Alstine,"
"Daven Phelps."

The Niagara Grand Lodge was an accomplished fact in December of 1802, for on that date the official letter and circular were issued, signed by R. W. Bro. Danby, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, under R. W. Bro. George Forsyth, as Provincial Grand Master of this irregular organization. The circular of Bro. Danby was sent to all the lodges, the number being filled in for each lodge.

Bro. Danby, who had the reputation of being well versed in Biblical reading, fraternally refers the brethren to the epistles of St. John. Probably he did this in the hope that a perusal of the writings of the patron saint of the Craft might so soften the hearts of those who were known to be antagonistic to any assumption of authority, that they would be readily influenced by the specious arguments prescribed for them. Bro. Danby possessed himself an elastic conscience and he, therefore, had the faculty of adapting the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England to meet the requirements of any circumstances which might arise.

It is only by collateral evidence in the minutes of lodges that the records of the Niagara organization can be verified. We know that Bro. Beasley of Hamilton was a friend of Jarvis, and a subsequent communication, prior to the assemblage of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1804, was expressive of his views in connection with the revival of the lodges. The minutes of lodge No. 10, at Barton, for 27th October, 1802, state that the W. M. "presented a summons from the Grand Lodge at Niagara," requesting Lodge No. 10 to attend the Grand Lodge on the 1st Wednesday in December, for the purpose of choosing officers," and Bro. Beasley was "appointed and authorized to represent No. 10."

W. Bro. Danby must have known that the G. L. warrant he brought out to R. W. Bro. Jarvis did not confer the power to issue subordinate warrants. It sounded very well for Bro. Danby to ask the brethren to "walk after the tradition" they had received of Grand Lodge and "trust in the Lord that they remain steadfast therein." He should have remembered when advising them that they should "not permit" themselves "to be led away by men of little faith," that he himself was not a hero in faith, in that he had deserted the standard of his Grand Master and might well have been included among them of whom he wrote "all men have not faith."

The explanation which Bro. Danby gave the brethren would have been constitutional had the premises upon which he argued been correct. His advice was at variance with Masonic law for, while R. W. Bro. Jarvis had no doubt exceeded the powers granted by his warrant, it was unfair for Danby to assume, as he did in writing to the Craft, that the warrant actually embraced the power which he would have liked to have seen in it. The warrant, as has been pointed out, empowered the issue of dispensations—not of warrants.

The circular is the first and most important of those issued by the Niagara organization. It reads:

[CIRCULAR.]

Niagara, Jan. 27, 1803

To Our Good Lodge, No.

We hope you walk after the tradition you received of us, and trust in the Lord that you remain steadfast therein, and not permit yourselves to be led away by men of little faith: for all men have not faith.

We recommend to you a close attention to the Epistles of our great patron St. John, which will strengthen you in your duty one towards another; and particularly request, that if any brother walk disorderly amongst you, and not after the tradition which he received of us, that you withdraw yourselves from him, and bid him not God-speed, for he that biddeth him God-speed is a partaker of his evil. (See the 10th and 11th verses of 2nd Epistle of St. John.)

You have perhaps heard some murmuring respecting the grand or provincial warrant remaining in the possession of our late Grand Master Jarvis, and of the Grand Lodge being held at Niagara. We wish you to be perfectly informed of the use and intention of a provincial warrant—It is granted to an individual, travelling into, or living in a distant part of the globe, for the purpose of establishing Masonry there. It gives the brother to whom it is granted full power and authority to issue not less than five private warrants, to form a Grand Lodge; the masters and wardens of these lodges, being regularly summoned for that purpose, meet as a committee, agreeably to the constitution, and out of that committee are elected the grand officers for one year, who must be installed on the ensuing St. John's day by the authority of that warrant: this being done then cease the power and authority of the provincial warrant, and the grand lodge thus constituted is a complete grand lodge, having full power to form a code of laws that best suit their situation, provided they do not remove an ancient landmark; and, agreeably to the constitution, they can elect their officers every year, and their authority is equal in every respect to the grand lodge in England which gave them birth.

With respect to removing the Grand Lodge from one town to another, or from one house to another, a motion must be made in a quarterly communication, and seconded, and in the next summons it must be particularly mentioned that such a motion is before the lodge; when the lodge meets agreeably to the summons, the motion must be read, and the majority of voices carries it: and by no other power or authority can a grand lodge be removed. I write this principally for your information, and if any more remains in my power, it shall at any time be at your command, and remain,

Your affectionate Brother,
Chris. Danby, P.D.G.M.

If you have anything to propose for the good of yourselves and the craft at large, direct in a letter to the Deputy Grand Master, who is the proper person by the constitution to receive communications of this nature.

This odd production of R. W. Brother Danby, with its peculiar preamble, would not commend itself either in style or diction to brethren of to-day, and yet he seems to have wielded such an influence that anything that came from his pen was accepted in good faith, notwithstanding the fact that he represented a party at variance with all the lodges on the north side of the lake, and with a following that could scarcely expect to retain any position as rulers of the Craft.

The action of the quarterly meeting in December, 1802, at Niagara, was followed up with vigour, and in a letter, which even exceeded the denunciation of Bro. Danby, the following was sent by the Grand Secretary to the Provincial Grand Master at York:

"Niagara, April 24th, 1803.

"R.W. Sir and Brother.—The R.W. George Forsyth being installed Grand Master for this year, I am ordered by the Grand Lodge to request that you will be pleased to send the jewls, and whatever belongs to the Grand Lodge in your hands, that the proper officers may be installed with them. I am also directed to communicate to you that the Grand Lodge sincerely thank you for your services.

By order of Grand Lodge,
"S. Tiffany,
Grand Secretary."

W. Jarvis, Esq.

"P.S.—Bro. Kendrick will be a proper hand by whom to send as above requested. S. T."

Niagara, April 24, 1803

R.W. Sir & Bro^r

The R.W. G. Forsyth being installed G.M. for this year, I am ordered by the G. Lodge to request that you will please to send the jewels, and whatever belongs to the G.L. in your hands, that the proper officers may be invested with them.

I am also directed to communicate to you that the G.L. sincerely thank you for your services

By order of G. Lodge

J. Tiffany G. Sec^y

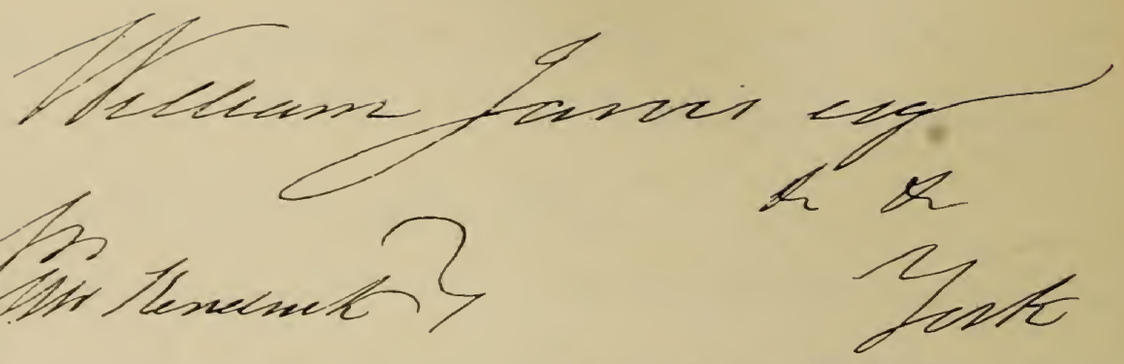
P.S. Bro^r Kendrick will be a proper hand by whom to send as above requested

J. Tiffany

FAC SIMILE OF THE LETTER FROM THE SCHISMATIC GRAND LODGE AT NIAGARA TO R. W. BRO. WILLIAM JARVIS.

Whatever doubt the friends of R. W. Bro. Jarvis may have had as to the courage of the Niagara brethren must have been dissipated by the action of the Grand Lodge at Niagara in April, 1803. The installation of R. W. Bro. George Forsyth was a direct defiance to the Provincial Grand Master at York, and the intimation of the proceedings as given in the letter demanding the jewels while firm was courteous.

The brethren had apparently settled the question that a Provincial Grand Lodge, holding a warrant under duly constituted authority,



FAC SIMILE OF THE COVER OF THE LETTER TO R. W. BRO. JARVIS.

could remove the Provincial Grand Master, without consent, notice or knowledge, without charge or trial. The fact that Bro. Jarvis retained in his possession the warrant of authority from the Duke of Athol, the Grand Master in England, was, it is evident, the cause of all the unrest; and all efforts to obtain the prized parchment were unavailing as after events proved.

The absence of official documentary evidence to any extent makes it obligatory to use whatever correspondence from other sources offers, in order to place clearly before the Craft the proceedings of the Provincial Grand body at this period.

Bro. Kendrick who was the bearer of the communication from Bro. Tiffany to Bro. Jarvis at York, was Capt. Kendrick, the owner of a vessel which plied between York and Niagara. He was a prominent Mason in York from 1792, and had three brothers who were also members of the Craft in Rawdon lodge, No. 498, E. R., 1792-99 and St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, 1800.

In the meantime the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara had been held in June and again in September. R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby had by this time completely severed his allegiance to R. W. Bro. Jarvis. His hour at last had come and his ambition—the dream of years—was realized in his promotion to high office in Grand Lodge. While the action of Bro. Danby was not to be commended from a Craft point of view, yet, with his brethren at Niagara he had much to justify even more extreme measures. For the past quarter of a century his course has been the subject of sharp review, but he should not be judged by the standard of Craft procedure to-day. Had the mother Grand Lodge been more active in looking after its subordinates the entire life of the Craft in Upper Canada might have been so encouraged as to have avoided the years of trouble that later were in store for it.

There is no official circular in the MSS. of this date giving the new Grand officers, but from correspondence it will be seen that R. W. Bro. George Forsyth was Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Christopher Danby, Deputy Grand Master, and Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, Grand Secretary.

Bro. Jermyn Patrick, of lodge No. 6, Kingston, was a Mason initiated in an English lodge in 1790. He emigrated to Canada shortly afterwards, and resided at Kingston. He was a worthy man of good repute, and a bright Craftsman. He was an Englishman by birth, and with feelings which were possibly clannish, certainly

fraternal and brotherly, he indited a sensible letter to R. W. Bro Jarvis, reviewing the situation and offering his personal advice under the circumstances. He writes:

Kingston, March 17th, 1803.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:

I trust to be pardoned this intrusion when I assure you that I am actuated to it from a true principle of promoting the welfare of Masonry in this Province, and you, R.W. Sir, must be fully sensible of its unhandsome situation. I would not wish to be considered an enthusiast in the cause, for I highly disapprove the conduct of those who, for the sake of glory, make it a stalking-horse for the world. I hope not to be suspected of egotism when I assure you I act from principles imbibed at my initiation and tenets imitated in the most admirable institution. At an early age I received the mysteries of our Order in my native country (England). Thirteen years' experience has not depreciated it in my favour. Since my arrival in Canada I have been honoured with the chair of Lodge No. 6 in this Province. On the death of Bro. Wm. McKay, the P.G.L. at Niagara thought proper to appoint me D.G.S., which office I now hold. I should not have troubled you with this recital, but to show that my experience in the Craft enables me to form a judgment and my present situation has made me acquainted with the proceedings of the P.G.L. and the different country lodges in this Province.

On the 29th January last I received a letter from Bro. Tiffany, dated the 18th of the same month, stating that Bro. George Forsyth was Grand Master, Christopher Danby, D.G.M., etc., and wishing me to communicate the same to the different lodges. I laid the communication before No. 6. According to the present appearance of things they highly reprobate the conduct of the members at Niagara, but forbore making a formal declaration until further information on the subject. I was by them requested to write you a private letter, requiring of you the terms of your warrant or dispensation, granted by the Grand Lodge of England, as much as appertains to your appointment and authority. I humbly presume, R.W. Sir, the request is truly laudable, for No. 6 feel it as an incumbent duty to support you in your office (still supposing you are right), yet want this information for the establishing of this opinion and to fully report it again to the members at Niagara. I say again, because they have heretofore repeatedly presumed to disapprove their conduct on this head when it was but in agitation. I mention this, doubting whether you have been fully informed of the conduct of No. 6 toward the Provincial Grand Lodge respecting this business. My doubts arise from what Bro. Cottier observed. He says you did not know me personally or by report. This I know, my conduct since I had the honour of being Master of No. 6 has appeared conspicuous in the Provincial Grand Lodge, either in a good or evil point of view, in consequence of an earnest desire that unanimity and respectability might pervade that body; we have so far exerted ourselves by frequent remonstrances, that unhappily we differed so far in opinion as to incur their censure, and it seems they were on the point of calling home our warrant, and branded us with the epithet of a litigious lodge, but finally the storm subsided. They acknowledged some irregularities, and so far acceded to our propositions as to put an end to present altercation.

The subject matter in dispute was, in the first place, they demanded regular quarterage, with our attendance: our local situation rendered this burdensome and inconsistent: our next subject of complaint was in the official printed communications. They were concluded with these words: "By order of the Grand Lodge," the word "Master" being erased. Such communications, we contended, were illegal, and submitted it as our opinion that they had no power to sit and act as a P. G. Lodge without a warrant or dispensation any more than a private lodge could do. In answer they contended that "as being a Grand Lodge fully constituted and appointed by virtue of the original warrant, they no

longer needed that instrument." No. 6 rejected their arguments, and again explained. They returned us a vague answer on this head, and with a view of reconciling matters acceded to our requests in other respects; so the controversy dropped. We now find the subject of complaint amply renewed by your total rejection, they having of themselves chosen another in your place. I sent you a copy of our letter to them on this subject, but as I never received an answer, am fearful it did not come to your hand.

Permit me, R. W. Sir, if I offer my private opinion on the subject which divides the minds of the brethren of Upper Canada. The rock on which our Niagara brethren split appears obvious to me, and I trust a few observations communicated by a proper channel would convince them of their error: but they are not disposed to hear counsel from inferior lodges, especially of their own creating. The argument they use in support of their measure is, that "being a regularly constituted Grand Lodge by virtue of a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, they are fully empowered (by being so formed) to act and continue as such without the further aid of that instrument." In answer to this, I observe they are not, nor never have been, a Grand Lodge, but a Provincial Grand Lodge only. Permit me to say, Sir, that a Grand Lodge is a self-erected power formed by the conjunction of a certain number of lodges convened for that purpose; by virtue of that conjunction, that Grand Lodge so formed have an inherent principle of transmitting to their successors their (so acquired) authority; their minutes on record is their sufficient warrant. Such was the case in the establishment of the Grand Lodge of England, and such has repeatedly been the case in North America, for every state on the other side of the water had its Grand Lodge established, which has been acknowledged through Europe, they being no longer under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England. This is the error, I presume, our Niagara brethren have fallen into, not making that necessary distinction between Grand Lodges and Provincial Grand Lodges. Am fearful you will think me tedious, but must presume still further on your patience when I explain my ideas of a Provincial Grand Lodge which experience taught me before I left England, for there are many Provincial Grand Lodges there for the purpose of relieving the brethren of the Grand Lodge; also for the convenience of the Craft. The Provincial Grand Master holds his authority from the Grand Master and his officers, and act as so many agents for the Grand Body; to them and to their successors they are accountable, and none else can dispossess them. There is no specific time (that I know of) when that authority dies, but at the will of the agent or the body who appoints him. If he does anything unworthy his situation, he may be reported by the brethren who have knowledge of it, and the Grand Lodge will take cognizance of it, and if proper, dispossess him of his office. Such, I presume, is the situation of every Provincial Grand Master under the Grand Lodge of England, and unless our Upper Canada brethren choose to throw off their dependence on the Grand Lodge of England, they must acknowledge the agent appointed them or solicit another showing just cause. I am again constrained to ask your pardon for my prolixity.

If I have officiously offered my opinion unasked or unwished for, be assured it is my zeal for the Craft and a reconciliation has prompted me to it.

I have the honour to be
R. W. Sir and Bro.,
Your obedient, humble servant,
Jermyn Patrick.

You will see, Sir, I have outstripped my intended limits by beginning my letter in the plan I did. I hope to be honored with an answer as soon as convenient, for that I shall not wait to resign my office of D.G.S., for, if it is not in my power to annul an illegal body, I will object being an officer to it.

In June of 1802 Bro. Abner Everitt, of Ancaster, had paid a visit to the United States and found that the brethren across the line

were deeply interested in the action of the Canadian brethren, and that "many respectable Masons" whom he met "unanimously approve of our proceedings, excepting that we have delayed the forming of an independent Grand Lodge longer than we should have done."

The American brethren favored the formation of a sovereign body in Upper Canada, and the hints that we have all through the correspondence of independent action was the outcome of discussion that the Canadian Masons had with the brethren on the southern side of the St. Lawrence, who for years had enjoyed the rights of a self-governing body.

The strongest lodge in the west was No. 10, and there is no doubt that its action in 1803 contributed, to a certain extent, to determine the fate of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, for in 1803 on

"motion of Bro. John Aikman, seconded by Bro. Caleb Reynolds, that this lodge shall make no returns to them that calls themselves the grand Lodge until the dispute between them and the Grand Master is settled.

And on the 17th September of the same year the brethren of this lodge declared their absolute loyalty to the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, by resolving that:

"the Secretary prepare a letter for the Grand Lodge against the next lodge night, informing them that Lodge No. 10, does not Consider them as authorized to summons them to attend their quarterly Communication as Lodge No. 10, knows no other Provincial Grand Master than Brother William Jarvis, Esqr., nor Grand Lodge that act without a warrant."

At the same meeting

"After reading the summons from the Grand Lodge of the 8th of August, Requesting their attendance at thé quarterly communication in October to have with them their Return, as the Grand Lodge does not acknowledge Br. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., provincial Grand Master, and that this Lodge knows that he has a warrant from the Duke of Athol, Grand Master of Masons in that part of England called Great Britain and the jurisdiction thereunto Belonging, and further that the present Grand Lodge is destitute of a warrant that this Lodge will acknowledge no other Provincial Grand Master than Br. Wm. Jarvis unless Br. Jarvis be duly and Regularly suspended by the Grand Lodge of England, nor attend the summons of those that terms themselves the Grand Lodge at Niagara."

R. W. Bro. Patrick correctly estimated the situation. The official letter of the 18th January to which Bro. Patrick refers is not in the MSS., but his reply gives a concise view of the contents. The living fires of loyalty to native land were not stronger than the fealty that the brethren at Kingston felt for the Provincial Grand Master. They were ready to follow where he led and Bro. Patrick knew that he voiced the opinion of the brethren, not only in his correspondence with the Provincial Grand Lodge, but in the personal advice which he tendered to the Grand Master.

The departure made by the Niagara brethren in January of 1803 was a radical one. For some reason they had been unable to persuade R. W. Bro. Jarvis to call the Provincial Grand Lodge even at York. If any meeting was held there are, save of one, no minutes. Having severed their connection, the Niagara brethren proceeded to carry on the business of a governing body without any warrant of authority.

They claimed that they were fully constituted "by reason of the original warrant" and that "they no longer required that instrument." The action of the Niagara organization was further emphasized by the use in all their official documents of the phrase "By order of the Grand Lodge," the word "Master" being erased.

It was plain that a guiding and directing mind was quietly at work laying the lines on which the newly-formed body was to work. R. W. Bro. Danby was the moving spirit, and all action at Niagara was endorsed by his opinion before it was made known to the Craft. He was shrewd enough to see—for he well knew—the difference between a Provincial and a Grand or sovereign body. He contemplated an organization that should have in name at least, as part of its foundation, the authority of the original Provincial Grand Lodge as warranted to Bro. Jarvis, but in action Bro. Danby had other ideas—of a much wider scope. The limited sphere of a Provincial body was narrow and restricted and, therefore, his aim was to make the organization at Niagara a Grand Lodge in every sense of the term with powers as unlimited as those of the mother Grand Lodge in England. The veteran brother had unwittingly perhaps, really penned the first stroke, and taken the first step for Canadian independence. That R. W. Bro. Patrick fully comprehended this may be seen from his letter. The view contained therein was but an endorsation of those of the majority of the lodges, for whatever may have been the opinion formed of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Craft, as a whole, repelled the unwarranted and illegal assumption of power by the Niagara brethren, as shown by their action with regard to the removal of the Provincial Grand Master.

As an example of the views of the lodges that of the brethren in No. 15 at Grimsby may be quoted. They were perplexed and so dubious that at the meeting of September, 1803,

> "It was agreed that Bro. John Moore should attend accordingly, and to be informed respecting the Grand Lodge under what authority they act."

The cloud on the warrant of the Provincial Grand Master may have been only as small as a man's hand when the agitation against him commenced, but it had visibly increased in size and threatened to darken the entire Craft horizon.

The letter of Bro. Patrick was not without its effect on the mind of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The proceedings at Niagara had created dissatisfaction, which might possibly lead to a schism in the Craft, or perhaps in the Provincial Grand Lodge. Accordingly the Provincial Grand Master, by the power in him vested, determined to put an end to the proceedings of the Niagara brethren, and for that purpose called a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 10th of February, 1804. The summons calling the meeting was signed by Bro. Patrick, who had been appointed as acting Grand Secretary in place of Bro. Tiffany, for he, by his allegiance to the Niagara brethren, had placed himself in a position of antagonism to the Provincial Grand Master.

The letter quoted is not the only one by any means that might be given to show the great dissatisfaction that existed at the action of the brethren at Niagara. Bro. Patrick's letter to the lodges was effective and to the point It reads:

Kingston, 2nd October, 1803.

By virtue of authority vested in me by the R.W. Prov. Grand Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esq., I address you on the subject of Masonry. I presume you cannot be ignorant of some of the unwarrantable proceedings of the brethren at Niagara, I mean those who are in possession of the Regalia, who consider themselves the Grand Lodge of the Province.

That they did, without the consent, or even the knowledge of the only true Provincial Grand Master of this province nominally throwing him out of office, and created another in his place, thereby exercising an authority unconstitutionally, which has unhappily produced anarchy and confusion among the Craft. In order that the brethren working under the sanction of the Grand Warrant may have a clear and perfect idea of their proceedings, and also in order that a true and legal Provincial Grand Lodge may be established in this province, the R.W. Prov. Grand Master, W. Jarvis, has thought it expedient to have every lodge under his jurisdiction to meet him at York in the person of their proper officers, and there to hold a grand convention and form a Prov. Grand Lodge. The Prov. Grand Lodge Officers being a deputation from the Grand Lodge of England, the person appointed cannot be divested but by the power who invested him. The above proceedings, therefore, are an infringement of the prerogative of the Grand Lodge of England, and when transmitted to them, which will be immediately after the grand convention, they no doubt will take notice of it and act accordingly.

Lodge No.—I hereby summon to attend the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master, W. Jarvis, at York, on the 10th day of February, 1804; a proper officer will therefore represent the lodge, being duly clothed, and with the jewels, to meet the officers of other subordinate lodges in Grand Convention for the purpose of restoring harmony and to settle some constitutional points in Masonry heretofore unhappily misunderstood. Herein fail not.

By order of the R.W.P.G. Master, Wm. Jarvis.

Signed, Jermyn Patrick, acting Secretary under the deputations from the Grand Lodge of England.

Bro. ———

Worshipful Master,

of No. ———

In considering this letter the Grimsby brethren decided on a cautious attitude, for on 26th November, 1803, it was resolved not to answer the letter "at present."

This letter was read to the brethren at Kingston and before being mailed to the lodges had the approval of the Provincial Grand Master. The sentence referring to the power of that officer was suggested by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and also the fact that he was "a deputation from the Grand Lodge of England."

A deputation, it may be explained, is the authority granted by the Grand Master to a brother to act as Provincial Grand Master. It was also used in the sense in which a dispensation is now employed to signify the Grand Master's authority for a new lodge.

The fraternity on the north side of the lake was loyal to Bro. Jarvis, and did not heed the behests or summonses of the newly-created Grand Lodge. Why so long a time was allowed to elapse between the issue of a summons for the meeting and the day arranged for the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge cannot be explained. It was unwise to delay the day for discussion as it gave the Niagara brethren further opportunity to place themselves in a better position with the Craft, for whatever may be said of the personal longings of some of the officers it may be admitted that they had the welfare of

the Craft at heart. The Niagara brethren did not, so far as is known, take hostile action. They regarded the work of R. W. Bro. Jarvis with apparent indifference, and called the regular meeting for the election of Grand officers. R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the Grand Secretary, had resigned, and Bro. William Emery had been appointed to act in his place. In the MSS. there is a summons signed by R. W. Bro. Forsyth as Grand Master and "Wm. Emery, G. S."

The first warrant issued by the Niagara brethren in notation followed the last numbered warrant on the register of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, viz.: No. 21, which was instituted on the 24th June, 1803, in the township of Oxford—West Oxford, in which is situated the town of Ingersol. The second lodge was instituted at Long Point and was known as No. 22. Of No. 23 there is no trace, but we have the warrant of No. 24 issued on the 19th May, 1810, to a lodge at West Flamboro, so that between 1803 and 1810 the irregular body only issued—if all were issued—four warrants, making with Nos. 1 and 4 at Niagara, No. 2 at Queenston, No. 9 at Bertie, and No. 12 at Stamford, nine lodges on its roll. There is no evidence that No. 8 at York ever acknowledged the irregular organization.

The Niagara brethren did not appear to be influenced by any pressure from the fraternity on the north side of the lake, for in the MSS. there is a summons, signed by "Wm. Emery, G. S., pro tem.," calling the Grand Lodge at Niagara for the 7th December. It reads:

Niagara, 7th Nov. 1803

Sir and Brethren. You are hereby requested to attend the duty of the Grand Lodge on Wednesday, the 7th of December, and then and there in proper clothing, and depart not without leave, it being the day for election of Grand Officers for the ensuing year.

By order of the Right Worshipful
Geo. Forsyth,
Grand Master
Wm. Emery, G. S.,
pro tem.

To the
W. Master of Lodge No. 15.

The friendship of W. Bro. Beasley and the members of lodge No. 10 for the Provincial Grand Lodge was shown by their action at the meeting on the 13th January, 1804, when they resolved to "send a copy of their letter to the Grand Lodge to their sister lodge at 'the forty' in order to open a communication between the lodges respecting the conduct of the present Grand Lodge."

The lodge "at the forty" was the lodge at Grimsby or the Forty Mile Creek.

On the 24th January, 1804, lodge No. 10 resolved that Bro. Beasley should represent them at the convention to be held at York on the 10th February, agreeable to the summons of R. W. Bro. Jarvis for the purpose.

The advice tendered to and impressed upon R. W. Bro. Jarvis culminated in the summoning of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

The Provincial Grand Lodge had been by the summons of the acting Grand Secretary called on February 10th, 1804, and of this meeting we have the MS. minutes sent to lodge No. 2, township of Niagara, duly attested by Bro. "Jermyn Patrick, Grand Secretary." The minutes are creditable specimens both in form and penmanship. While, however, the brethren had determined to convene in Grand

Lodge, many of them thought it well to have a preliminary interview with the Grand Master, possibly at his own request, in order to settle definitely the authenticity and genuineness of his warrant of authority. It is believed such a meeting was held a couple of hours before Grand Lodge met, for there is in the handwriting of Bro. "Thomas Hind, Acting Secretary," the minutes of a meeting in which the Jarvis warrant was discussed, and at which "Bro. Jermyn Patrick" was present, not as secretary, but simply as a delegate P. M. from lodge No. 6, Kingston.

The MS. is endorsed, "Minutes of the Grand Convention held at York, February 10th, 1804." The MS. may be a rough draft of the extended minutes, and is only important in this respect that the brethren may have desired all doubts to be set at rest before consenting to meet the Provincial Grand Master in Grand Lodge; moreover, every line written by the Craftsmen of the early days of this century is of value and interest to the brethren of to-day. The minutes read:

York, Upper Canada, February 10th, 1804.
10 o'clock a.m.

Pursuant to summonses received from Brother Jermyn Patrick, acting Grand Secretary, by appointment from the R.W.P. Grand Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, the Masters and Wardens of Nos. 6, 8, 16, 17, 20, and St. John's Lodge by dispensation at Ernestown, met in the lodge room of No. 16, at York, U.C. A lodge was opened in the third degree by the Master of the senior lodge for the express purpose of examining the powers invested in the Grand Provincial Warrant, and also the preceding conduct of some brethren at Niagara who have assumed the prerogative of a Grand Lodge.

Brethren present:

R. W. Wm. Jarvis, Esq., P.G.M.
W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, Master for the time being from No. 6.
W. Bro. Heron, from No. 8.
W. Bro. Hamilton, from No. 16.
W. Bro. Bleeker, from No. 17.
W. Gro. J. Y. Cozens, P.M., from No. 20.
W. Bro. Cottier, from Lodge of St. John's, Ernestown.
Bro. Zenas Nash, acting Senior Warden, from No. 6.
Bro. Duke Kendrick, do, from No. 16.
Bro. Campbell, do, from No. 8.
Bro. Walsbridge, do. from No. 17.
Bro. Grey, do, from St. John's.
Bro. McFee, Junior Warden, from No. 8.
Bro. Hiram Kendrick, acting do, from No. 16.
Bro. Harris, Junior Warden, from No. 17.
Bro. Isaac Pilkington, acting Treasurer, from No. —.
Bro. Joseph Kendrick, acting S. D., from No. 16.
Bro. J. Kendrick, acting J. D., from No. 16.
Bro. G. Cutter, from No. 16.
Bro. Ab. Cutter, acting from No. 16.
Bro. J. Leech, from No. 16.
Bro. J. Hale, from No. 16.
Bro. Clinkenbruner, from No. 8.
Bro. Middleburgher, No. 8.
Bro. Benson, from No. 8.
Bro. Hind, acting Secretary, from No. 4.
Bro. Pitto, St. John.

The W. Master then read the Provincial Grand Warrant, and also that part of the constitution which treats of the prerogatives and powers of a Provincial Grand Master, the extension of which appeared to the full satisfaction of all the brethren present.

The conduct of the brethren at Niagara was then fully discussed and was unanimously considered to have been unwarrantable. The Lodge then closed in harmony at 12 o'clock a.m.

Thomas Hind,
Acting Secreary.

At this preliminary meeting there were twenty-seven brethren present, exclusive of the Provincial Grand Master. At the communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which followed, there were only seventeen representatives present, being the W. M.'s, P. M.'s and wardens of the various lodges which sent duly qualified representatives. The desire of the Provincial Grand Master was assuredly to inspire thorough confidence by allowing as general an attendance as possible. The Bros. Kendrick, Leach, Hale, Hind and Clinkenbruner, were all enthusiastic Masons of York.

The proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which must have met immediately after the preliminary convention, show that R. W. Bro. Jarvis had awakened from his lethargy. The brethren were determined to support him and insist that the permanent seat of Grand Lodge should be at York. The Niagara organization was denounced and communications were ordered to be sent to England, notifying the Grand Lodge at London of the illegal acts of the rebellious brethren on the south side of the lake.

The meeting was attended by the representatives of eight lodges out of the twenty-one which was constituted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Two lodges explained by letter why they could not attend, eight did not heed the summons, and three of the lodges were dormant. The minutes read:

Minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, sitting at York.

York, Upper Canada, Feb'y 10th, 1804.

Pursuant to summonses issued by order of the Right Worshipful Grand Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, to the subordinate lodges, under the sanction of the Provincial Grand Warrant of Upper Canada, the Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of the same, attended as follows:

No. 1, Niagara, did not attend.
No. 2, Township of Niagara, did not attend.
No. 3, Queen's Rangers, warrant given in; regiment disbanded.
No. 4, Niagara, did not attend.
No. 5, Edwardsburgh, did not attend, but showed good cause by letter.
No. 6, Kingston, W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, M.; Zenas Nash, S. W.
No. 7, Fredericksburgh, did not attend, but showed good cause by letter.
No. 8, York, W. Bro. Samuel Heron, M.; J. Campbell, S.W.; McFee, J.W.
No. 9, Bertie, did not attend.
No. 10, Barton, W. Bro. Richard Beasley, Esquire, M.
No. 11, Burford, did not attend.
No. 12, Stamford, did not attend.
No. 13, Elizabethtown, warrant delivered in.
No. 14, Howard, did not attend.
No. 15, Grimsby, W. Bro. Robert Nellis, Esquire, Past Master.
No. 16, York, W. Bro. Thomas Hamilton, M.; Duke Kendrick, S.W.; H. Kendrick, J.W.

Copy

# Minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada

Sitting at York

York U Canada Feb$^{y}$ 10$^{th}$ 1804

Pursuant to Summonses issued by Order of the Right Worshipful Grand Master, William Jarvis Esquire. To the Subordinate Lodges, under the Sanction of the Provincial Grand Warrant of U Canada. The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens, of the Same, attended as follows

Nº
1 Niagara ..... Did not attend
2 Township of Do ..... Do
3 Queens Rangers ..... Warrant given in Regt Disbanded
4 Niagara ..... Did not Attend
5 Cornwallsburgh ..... Did not attend but Shewed good cause by letter
6 Kingston ..... W$^{m}$ Brother Jermyn Patrick M: Enos Nash S: W$^{m}$
7 Fredericksburgh Did not attend but Shewed good cause by letter
8 York ..... W$^{m}$ B$^{r}$ Samuel Heron M. Campbell S W ..... M$^{c}$ Lee J W
9 Bertie ..... Did not attend
10 Barton ..... W$^{m}$ B$^{r}$ Richard Beasley Esquire M.
11 Burford ..... Did not attend
12 Stamford ..... Do
13 Elizabethtown Warrant Delivered in
14 Howard ..... Did not attend
15 Grimsby ..... W$^{m}$ B$^{r}$ Robert Nelles Esquire Past Master
16 York ..... W$^{m}$ B$^{r}$ Thomas Hamilton M Duke W$^{m}$ Kirkpatrick S W Richard Hagerman J W
17 Thurlow W$^{m}$ B$^{r}$ Jn$^{o}$ Bleeker Esquire M W Walbridge S W G Harris J W
18 Amherstburgh ..... Did not attend
19 Haldimand ..... Warrant not taken up
20 Cornwall ..... W$^{m}$ B$^{r}$ Joshua G. Cozens Past M
— Ernestown By Dispensation W$^{m}$ B$^{r}$ W$^{m}$ Cottier M. Mat Gray S W

3
8 Lodges attended
2 Consented
8 Did not attend
3 Dead Warrants

Opp. page 414.

A Provincial Grand Lodge was Opened.

The Right Worshipful P.G. Master Wm. Jarvis Esqr. in the Chair

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Richard Beasley Esqre. | | D. G. M. pro tem |
| Isaac Nash | | G. S. W. |
| Thomas Hines | | G. J. W. |
| Jermyn Patrick | Act'g | G. Sec. |
| Daniel Cozens | | G. T. |
| Joseph Kenard | | G. D. |
| John Bassell | | G. S. |

The G. Secretary read a letter, he had received from the W. Master of No 5 Edwardsburgh, in answer to his Summons Shewing cause for non attendance, with strong assurances of approbation from No. 5 of the measures contemplated

The G.S. then observed, he had also received a letter from Bro. Fredericksburgh expressing the like Satisfaction, and cordial approbation, but from local circumstances could not attend

The G. S. then read the R.W. P.G. Masters Warrant From the tenor of which the Representatives of the different lodges, unanimously acknowledged the Authority of the R.W. P.G. Master Wm. Jarvis Esqre.

The G.S. then read that part of the Constitutions, which points out the Origin, the Duties, and Prerogatives, of a Provincial Grand Master To the entire Satisfaction of the Worshipful Brethren present

The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G.S.

Rule 1st That this Provincial Grand Lodge, declare the proceedings of the Body of Masons, that assume the title of the Grand Lodge of the Province of Upper Canada, assembled at Niagara. To be unconstitutional. Consequently, illegal.

The same was Carried Unanimous

FAC-SIMILE OF THE MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE HELD AT YORK, FEBRUARY 10TH, 1804.

No. 17, Thurlow, W. Bro. Jno. Bleeker, Esquire, M., W. Walbridge, S.W., G. Harris, J.W.

No. 18, Amherstburgh, did not attend.

No. 19, Haldimand, warrant not taken up.

No. 20, Cornwall, W. Bro. Joshua Y. Cozens, Past M.

Ernestown, by dispensation, W. Bro. Wm. Cottier, M.; Mat. Gray, S.W.

N.B.—8 lodges attended.
2 concurred.
8 did not attend.
3 dead warrants.

It was customary in pioneer days for the Grand Secretary to write a copy of the minutes for each of the lodges. The fac simile of the first two pages of the MS. minutes is from the copy sent by the Grand Secretary to lodge No. 2, at Niagara.

The representatives of eight lodges were present, viz.: No. 6, Kingston; No. 8, York; No. 10, Barton (Hamilton); No. 15, Grimsby; No. 16, York (Toronto); No. 17 Thurlow (Belleville); No. 20, Cornwall, and the lodge at Earnestown. Two of the lodges, No. 5, Edwardsburgh, and No. 7, Fredericksburgh, excused themselves for non-attendance for reasons not given. Eight lodges were not represented, viz.: No. 1, Niagara; No. 2, township of Niagara; No. 4, Niagara; No. 9, Bertie (Fort Erie); No. 11, Burford; No. 12, Stamford; and No. 14, Howard (Southwold), and No. 18, Amherstburgh. Six of these lodges are believed to have been unfriendly to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, viz.: No. 1, Niagara; No. 2, township of Niagara; No. 4, town of Niagara; No. 9, Bertie (Fort Erie); No. 11, Burford; No. 12, Stamford. These were the lodges which were not represented. Three warrants were returned as dormant, viz.: No. 3, the Queen's Rangers, at York garrison; No. 19, in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland, and the warrant at Elizabethtown (Brockville), county of Leeds. The minutes give the business transacted as follows:

A Provincial Grand Lodge was opened.

The Right Worshipful P.G. Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, in the chair.
Richard Beasley, Esquire, D.G.M., P.T.
Zenas Nash, G.S.W., do.
Thomas Hind, G.J.W., do.
Jermyn, Patrick, acting G.S.
Daniel Cozens, G.T., do.
Joseph Kendrick, G.P., do.
John Bassell, G.T., do.

The Grand Secretary read a letter he has received from the W. Master of No. 5, Edwardsburgh, in answer to his summons, showing cause for non-attendance, with strong assurances of approbation from No. 5 of the measures contemplated. The G. S. then observed he had also received a letter from No. 7, Fredericksburgh, expressing the like satisfaction and cordial approbation, but from local circumstances could not attend.

The G. S. then read the R.W.P.G. Master's warrant, from the tenor of which the representatives of the different lodges, unanimously acknowledged the authority of the R.W.P.G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esq.

The G. S. then read part of the Constitution, which points out the Origin, the Duties and Prerogatives, of a Provincial Grand Master, to the entire satisfaction of the Worshipful Brethren present.

The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S.:

Rule 1st. That this Provincial Grand Lodge declare the proceedings of the Body of Masons that assume the title of Grand Lodge of this Province of

U. Canada, assembled at Niagara, to be unconstitutional and consequently illegal.

The same was carried unanimously.

The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S.:

Rule 2. That the following be entered on the minutes:

That as the irregularities of the Brethren, who call themselves the Grand Lodge of this Province, sitting at Niagara, have been so manifest and contrary to the true and ancient design of the Craft, and their proceedings so unconstitutional and illegal, that they have unwarrantably elected, (without the consent or even knowledge of the one, and only legal P.G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esq.,) a Grand Master, and other Grand officers, and have further proceeded, after such election, to style themselves the 'Grand Lodge of U. Canada,' and issued summonses to the different lodges of the Province, (the same being under, and within the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England,) to attend their Quarterly Communications and to pay up their dues.

"In order to prevent such abuses, and to put a stop to such illegal practices, and, further, in order that harmony should be restored to the Craft, an event devoutely wished by all worthy brethren, and further, as some lodges under and within the jurisdiction aforesaid, have actually attended the summonses from the aforesaid brethren at Niagara to the end, that anarchy and confusion have unhappily prevailed among the Craft of this Province.

"That therefore, the R.W. Wm. Jarvis, Esq., P. G. Master, being duly authorized by virtue of his warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, summoned all the lodges under his sanction to meet in convention at York, the 10th day of Feb., 1804, in order to deliberate how to remedy the aforesaid evils, and constitutionally establish harmony and good order to the Craft. Eight lodges having assembled agreeable to summonses, with the concurrence of two others, and having had reference to the P. G. Master's warrant, and also to the Constitution touching the Prerogatives and Duties of a Provincial Grand Master, and from other good causes do hereby feel themselves constrained to accord with the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, in establishing the Provincial Grand Lodge of this Province in the Town of York, and that the same be hereby established accordingly.

"Carried unanimous

The D. G. M. requested the R. W. P. G. Master to proceed on the nomination of his Grand Officers.

"The R. W. P. G. Master then appointed our R. W. Brother, Richard Beasley, Esq., Deputy Grand Master.

"On the choice of P. G. officers the following Brethren were unanimously elected:

John Hadden, G. S. Warden.
Thomas Hind, G. J. Warden.
Jermyn Patrick, G. Secretary.
Daniel Cozens, G. Treasurer.
Rev. Robert Addison, G. Chaplain.
Joshua Leach, G. S. Deacon.
Caleb Humphries, G. J. Deacon.
Duke Wm. Kendrick, G. Pursuivant.
Nicholas Klingingbrumer, G. Tyler.

The Provincial Grand Lodge then closed in perfect harmony, until next day at half-past six o'clock, p.m.

"By order of the R. W. P. G. Master

Jermyn Patrick,
G. Secretary.

Whatever doubts may have existed in the minds of the Niagara brethren, as to the action of the Craftsmen of the leading lodges on

the north side of Lake Ontario, must have been dispelled when they received the report of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The peremptory and definite tone of the resolutions emphasized a determination to stamp out, at all hazards, the sedition which had been sown by those who, of all others, should have been loyal to the governing head of the Craft. Unfortunately the mandates of the Provincial Grand Lodge did not secure the anticipated obedience, and although on paper the declarations of intention were pronounced in no uncertain terms, the ability to carry into effect to any extent was lacking.

The resolutions may be read and understood without comment. R. W. Bro. Richard Beasley, of lodge No. 10, and R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, of lodge No. 6, had reviewed the entire situation. This personal correspondence with R. W. Bro. Jarvis was of a character which determined from the first bodings of trouble their loyalty to their chief, and the resolutions carefully prepared and discussed by the Provincial Grand Master exemplified an opinion that was practically unanimous with all the brethren except the few who were members of the Niagara lodges.

The second day's—or rather evening's—proceedings were of a more general character. That the welfare of the Craft was the first consideration is attested by every resolution passed. At the first meeting the Deputy Grand Master had been appointed and the subordinate officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge elected. R. W. Bro. Beasley, of No. 10, Hamilton, the friend whose allegiance had been tried and proved, was appointed Deputy Grand Master, while R. W. Bro. Thos. Hadden was elected as Grand Senior Warden, but the latter, a venerable Craftsman, requested that on account of age he might be excused, and his place was taken by R. W. Bro. Samuel Heron of lodge No. 8, York. The Grand Secretary's position fell to the lot of R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, of No. 6, at Kingston, a brother eminently capable, and a man "most gentlemanly in his demeanor" as the late Bro. Sellars, of Kingston, informed the writer. He had known Bro. Patrick well, having sat in St. John's lodge, Kingston, with him for over fifty years.

The Rev. Robt. Addison, the first rector of St. Mark's (Anglican) church, Niagara, and the chaplain of the Legislature of Upper Canada, was elected as Grand Chaplain, with W. Bro. Joshua Leach as the Grand Senior Deacon.

The latter was a well known resident of York, and a member of No. 16. Bro. Leach about 1800 lived on an acre of ground at the corner of King and Yonge streets in York, now Toronto. This he sold for £50, Halifax currency, or $200 of Canadian money. At the present day this acre is probably worth over three-quarters of a million dollars.

W. Bro. Duke William Kendrick was one of the Kendrick brothers, who were so long members of Rawdon lodge, and afterwards of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16.

Bro. Caleb Humphrey—not Humphries as in the MS.—was a prominent resident of York. His name is on the list of pewholders in St. James' cathedral as early as 1800.

Bro. Nicholas Clinkenbrunner was an old soldier, well up in years, for as a lad he had fought in the army of Wolfe at the capture of Quebec. His son was a clock and watchmaker in York. In the

early assessment rolls the orthography of the name was Clinkenbrunner, but his son, disregarding the Teutonic rendering anglicized it into Clinkinbroomer. There was quite a German settlement in the vicinity of Toronto—to the north of the city—in 1800.

The installation of officers must have been according to an original form, for to-day to open a lodge in "Ample" form can only be done by a Grand Master, while it is the prerogative of a Provincial Grand Master in England to open in "due" form. The legality of the act is the same whether in "due" or "ample" form. The expletive refers only to the dignity of the officer by whom the act is performed.

The resolutions passed covered the entire Craft work in all its branches. The Provincial Grand Lodge was proclaimed anew. The olive branch of peace was offered to the refractory lodges and an effort made to reconcile the divided friendship, and, as a sure bulwark against future evil, the lodges loyal to R. W. Bro. Jarvis were to be freed of the payment of arrears of dues and all future charges were to date from that meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The leading men of the Provincial Grand Lodge realized the importance of making their case known in England. There existed no doubt in their minds that the Niagara brethren had informed the Grand Secretary of the Athol Grand Lodge at London of the action taken at Niagara, and probably, from their standpoint, of the neglect of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in his management of the Craft, so that a resolution requesting the Provincial Grand Master to communicate with England was quite in order.

While R. W. Bro. Jarvis had in his possession the English warrant for the Provincial Grand Lodge, the regalia and many of the books and belongings were at Niagara. The return of these was to be insisted upon. A further move was to be made in connection with the quarterly dues and meetings. Heretofore the practice had been to hold the regular communications of Grand Lodge quarterly, together with the collection of quarterly dues from the lodges. This system while well enough in a thickly populated Masonic constituency could not prevail to advantage in Upper Canada, where attendance meant many days' travel. For instance, from Kingston to Toronto or Niagara occupied the best part of three days, while to journey from Amherstburg to Niagara covered about the same period. So that the proposal to dispense with the quarterly dues and communications as regarded the distant lodges was a wise one.

The rest of the business was routine. It will be observed that for the first time a scale of fees was adopted for the Grand Secretary, he was to receive a shilling a folio, one hundred words. The English shilling, at Halifax currency, rated sixteen to the pound. The Provincial Grand Lodge was to be supported by a contribution of a guinea a year, or twenty-one shillings, Halifax currency, with five shillings for every initiation, while two guineas was the amount charged for engrossing a new warrant. As compared with the fees collected to-day that for a warrant would be about six guineas; for initiation eight shillings, which was a fee similar to that charged for a Grand Lodge certificate, and four shillings for registration. In early days each private lodge was furnished with a MS. copy of the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The minutes of the second session read as follows:

"York, Feb'y 11th, 1804.
Half-past 6, p.m.

"A Provincial Grand Lodge was opened; the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esq., in the chair.

"Present:—

| | |
|---|---|
| R. W. Richard Beasley, Esq., D. G. M. | Elect. |
| W. Zenas Nash, G. S. W. | P. T. |
| R. W. Thomas Hind, G. J. W. | Elect. |
| R. W. Jermyn Patrick, G. S. | do. |
| R. W. Rev. Robert Addison, G. C. | do. |
| W. Joshua Leach, G. S. D. | do. |
| W. Caleb Humphries, G. J. D. | do. |
| W. Duke Wm. Kendrick, G. P. | do. |
| Bro. Nicholas Klingingbrumer, G. T. | do |

"With the Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of the different lodges as before, Minutes confirmed.

"Brother John Hadden, who was elected G. S. Warden the preceding evening, having expressed a wish to decline in consequence of his age, &c., W. Bro. Samuel Heron was elected to that office.

"The R. W. Grand Officers elect were then installed. The R. W. P. G. Lodge constituted and proclaimed, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, the one and only provincial Grand Lodge in the Province of Upper Canada in ample form.

"Rule 3rd. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S.,

"Whereas some of the lodges in this province, having paid their dues to that body of Masons, assuming the title of the Grand Lodge of this province, not knowing their illegality, that no arrears of dues should be demanded, and no dues be paid in future, only just as appear on the minutes of this night unless attended by this P. G. L. at the regular Quarterly Communications hereafter. The same was carried unanimously.

"Rule 4th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S.,

"That this P. G. L. do request our R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, to embrace the earliest opportunity of communicating to the Grand Lodge of England the proceedings of this P. G. L.; at the same time to state the proceedings of that body of Masons, sitting at Niagara, calling themselves the G. L. of this province, informing them (the G. L. of England) that they (the aforementioned brethren at Niagara) do wilfully withhold the regalia of the P. G. L., and the requisite documents, by which means this P. G. Lodge is not in possession of materials to make a true representation of the Craft in this province. The same was carried unanimously.

"Rule 5th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by W. Brother Thomas Hamilton, No. 16,

"That the Grand Secretary be directed to demand, in the name of the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis and the P. G. L. of the brethren at Niagara, assuming the title of the G. L. of Upper Canada, the regalia with its appendages belonging to the P. G. L. of this province.

"The same was carried unanimously.

"Rule 6th. The G. S. moved, seconded by W. Brother Robert Nellis, No. 15,

"That in consequence of the local situation of many subordinate lodges, under the sanction of the Provincial Grand Warrant, that quarterly dues and communications be dispensed with from the distant lodges, and that returns be made annually to this P. G. Lodge, and that each and every subordinate lodge, under the aforesaid sanction, shall pay one guinea yearly to the P. G. Fund, and five shillings, H. C., for every initiation, and one shilling, H. C., to the Grand Secretary for registering the same. Carried unanimously.

"Rule 7th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S.,

"That the Grand Secretary be directed to summons the brethren who call themselves the Grand Lodge of this Province, sitting at Niagara, to attend this P. G. Lodge at York, at the Quarterly Communication in June next, to answer for their late unmasonic conduct. The same was carried unanimously.

"Rule 8th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. J. W.,

"That the fees for engrossing a warrant be two guineas, one of which to be paid to the Grand Secretary, the other into the P. G. Fund, and that the Grand Tyler's fees be seven shillings and sixpence, H. C., for every and each attendance. The same was carried unanimously,

"Rule 9th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. Treasurer,

"That the Grand Secretary be directed to purchase two books for entering the records, minutes, and keeping the P. G. L. accounts, and that the Grand Secretary be allowed to charge and receive one shilling, H. C., for every hundred words he shall have occasion to write in summonses, communications, or in any business relative to his office, and is hereby allowed to draw on the Grand Treasurer for the same. Carried unanimously.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge closed in perfect harmony until five o'clock, p. m., on the following Monday.

"Jermyn Patrick, G. Secretary.

"By order of the R. W. P. G. Master,

The close of the week ending the 11th February, 1804, brought with it the close of the second session of the Provincial Grand Lodge. On Monday afternoon the third session was opened and it was in one regard most important. The schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara had assumed all the functions of a governing body, and had kept up continuous correspondence with the lodges of Upper Canada, so as to secure not only official yearly returns but also allegiance. The brethren at York saw through this scheme, and accordingly took prompt measures to notify lodges that the Provincial Grand Lodge met at York and that to it all returns must be sent. Hence the resolution.

It is difficult to comprehend the exact meaning of the resolution regarding the fees of the Grand Secretary. In the proceedings of the 11th it is ordered that "one shilling" be paid to the Grand Secretary "for registering the same," that is entering the name of the initiate on the books of Grand Lodge, while the resolution on the 13th states "that the G. S. be allowed one shilling, H. C., for every member so registered."

This meeting was important in that it was there resolved to establish at York a Grand Royal Arch Chapter for the Province of Upper Canada. The Kingston brethren were anxious to have it formed in the east, perhaps from the fact that the Provincial Grand Lodge was in the west, but the delegation from York had the control and wielded not a little influence with the brethren west of York, so that the honor of organizing Capitular Masonry in Upper Canada was ceded gracefully to York, with, however, little purpose, for the resolution was never carried into effect and the Grand Chapter became for the first time an organization in Masonry in the province when formed at Kingston in 1817.

The proceedings of the third session concluded with an examination into charges brought against Bro. J. B. Cox, touching his conduct in Masonry, for which he "showed great contrition for his past errors," and "after receiving a handsome reprimand and pithy charge

from the Provincial Grand Master he was unanimously admitted." The minutes read:

"York, Monday, Feb'y 13th, 1804.

"A Provincial Grand Lodge was opened.

"The R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esq., in the chair.

Present:

R. W. Richard Beasley, D. G. M.
R. W. Samuel Heron, G. S. W.
R. W. Thomas Hind, G. J. W.
R. W. Jermyn Patrick, G. S.
R. W. Daniel Cozens, G. T.
W. Joshua Leach, G. S. D.
W. Caleb Humphries, G. J. D.
W. Duke Wm. Kendrick, G. P.
Bro. Nicholas Klingingbrumer, G. T.

"With the Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of the different lodges as before. Minutes confirmed.

"Rule 10th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by Brother Robert Nellis, No. 15. That in consequence of the late confusion among the Craft in this province, regular returns have not been made of the warranted lodges under the sanction of this P. G. Warrant, and if any such returns have been made, they are unwarrantably withheld from this P. G. Lodge by the brethren at Niagara.

"Resolved, therefore, That the Grand Secretary be directed to order regular returns of membership from every subordinate lodge working under the sanction of this P. G. Warrant, and that the G. S. be allowed one shilling, H. C., for every member so registered, the same to be paid by the respective lodges. Carried unanimously.

"Rule 11th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by Brother Thomas Hamilton, No. 16. That the Grand Secretary be directed to transmit a copy of the minutes of this P. G. Lodge during the several sittings, to all subordinate lodges, under the sanction of this Provincial Grand Warrant. And also to request those lodges, who have not attended his summons at this time, to show cause by letter, to the Grand Secretary for their non-attendance, to be laid before the P. G. L. at the Quarterly Communication, at York, in June next, on failure of which to be struck off the list. The same was carried unanimously.

"Rule 12th. The Grand S. moved, seconded by the D. G. M.,

"That a Grand Royal Arch Chapter be established in this province. The same was carried.

The G. S. moved, seconded by the D. G. M.,

"That the same be established in the town of Kingston.

"W. Bro. Thomas Hamilton, No. 16, moved, seconded by the G. S. W.,

"That the same be established in the town of York,

"On taking the votes, a majority appeared for York.

"As some charges had been exhibited against Brother Joseph Beliter Cox, touching his conduct on Masonry, the G. S. received a letter from Brother Cox, stating a request to be indulged a hearing before this Provincial Grand Lodge, which was granted. An investigation took place; Brother Cox showed great contrition for his past errors. After receiving a handsome reprimand and pithy charge from the P. G. M., he was unanimously admitted.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge, having no further business before them, closed in perfect harmony, until Wednesday, the sixth day of June, next ensuing.

"By order of the R. W. P. G. Master,

"Jermyn Patrick, Grand Secretary.

The minutes of this meeting of the Grand Lodge were not printed, but as explained before, a written copy was sent to each lodge in the

jurisdiction. Bro. Patrick, the Grand Secretary, in enclosing the copy of the minutes to the lodges, accompanied it with a letter calling the attention of the lodges to their duties—the collection of dues and the issue of two warrants, one to lodge No. 13, Ernestown, and the other Athol lodge, No. 3, Cornwall. A communication to lodge No. 2, township of Niagara, gives a copy of the letter sent to all the lodges:

"Kingston, April 17th, 1804.

"To the Worshipful Master, Lodge No. 3, Township of Niagara.

"Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

"The copy annexed I transmit to you according to the eleventh rule. By the same rule I hereby request that you do show cause by letter, directed to me at Kingston, for your non-attendance at York, on the tenth day of February last, being duly summoned, on failure of which your lodge will be struck off the list.

"You also find by the tenth rule, I am directed to order regular returns of membership. You will therefore make me a regular return of the members' names of your lodge with their occupations and time of initiation, and one shilling, H. C., for every member so returned, that the same may be enregistered on the P. G. Lodge books.

"According to the sixth rule your dues are to be paid yearly, you will therefore forward the same by the twenty-seventh of December next, to me at Kingston.

"A warrant has been granted to brethren at Ernestown, who have been working under dispensation designated by No. 13, bearing date the 11th of February, 1804, Wm. Cottier, Master.

"Another warrant has been granted to brethren at Cornwall, designated by Athol Lodge, No. 3, bearing date 13th February, 1804. Walter Butler Wilkinson, Esquire, Master.

"I am, Worshipful Sir,

"Your faithful Brother,

"Jermyn Patrick,

"Grand Secretary."

The eleventh rule provided that a copy of the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge be sent to all lodges and that non-attending lodges show cause by letter. The tenth provided for regular returns and fees to the Grand Secretary, while by the sixth rule quarterage was dispensed with in the case of distant lodges and the payment of certain fees regulated.

The first warrant referred to in this letter as being granted to the brethren at Ernestown was that which succeeded "New Oswegatchie," No. 7, at Elizabethtown. The lodge No. 7 had been warranted by the Grand Lodge of New York, but a dispensation had been granted to the brethren at Ernestown, early in 1804, for a warrant which was the lineal successor of No. 7. The "New Oswegatchie" minute book of 1799 shows that the lodge was known as "No. 13, County of Leeds," and this book contains minutes down to 1803, so that it eventually became "Addington lodge," No. 13, of which there is an extensive history.

The warrant at Cornwall was the dormant warrant of Queen's Rangers' lodge, No 3, York garrison, which had been returned to the Provincial Grand Master, when the regiment disbanded at York in 1800. It was revived under the name and number of "Athol lodge, No. 3," Cornwall. This is the warrant that was in later years trans-

ferred to Brockville and under which Brockville lodge No. 3, was opened in 1817.

The Grand Secretary of England was evidently up in arms and determined to get some satisfaction from R. W. Bro. Jarvis. On the 12th of March, 1804, he wrote to the latter. His letter, as given below, does not seem to have been a reply to any previous communication. It was, no doubt, the outcome of correspondence with the brethren at Niagara, who were in this year very active. After the despatch of the letter a statement of the case was received from the Niagara brethren, for the draft copy of the Grand Secretary's letter bears the endorsement :

"Prov. Grand Lodge, Niagara, Upper Canada, Df Copy Letter sent 12 Mar, 1804,

showing that it was duly mailed to Bro. Jarvis. A second endorsement reads :

"Duplicate forwarded to Emery, G. S., 30 June, 1804, at the same time,"

and a third endorsement, "1804, ansd" refers to the answer of the Emery letter.

The letter to Bro. Jarvis explains itself. It points out the lack of returns and the non-payment of fees, even for the provincial warrant. The letter reads :

Right Worshipful Sir & Brother,

I am directed to transmit you a list of the Officers of the Grand Lodge for the year 1804, and am happy to inform you that within the last twelve months we have purchased and added to our fund property nine hundred pounds three per cent. Bank Annuities at the Bank of Eng'and, making in the whole 4,000 in the p Cent ann.

It has been matter of serious regret that since the granting your Warrant, due respect and attention has not in any one Instance been paid thereto, nor any return according to Regulation yearly or otherwise of the dispensations or Warrants, nor of the Members of and under the several Warrants granted by you as Provincial Grand Master.

According to the Regulation of the Charity it would be a Bar to any relief being granted to any of those Brothers so made with you and not registered in the Books of the Grand Lodge here, and to remedy this defect let me entreat the most serious attention of your Provincial Grand Lodge and an attentive perusal of the Warrant under which you act.

The of the Members of the Military Country and Foreign Lodges holding Warrants under the Grand Lodge of England according to the old Constitutions prior to the year 1794 was only one shilling paid (?) to the G. S., since then however and under the regulations adopted (after great consideration) the Registers have been particularly well attended to, and have much extended the Funds of the Grand Lodge, and consequent relief granted to Brothers at home and from abroad by the R. W. Stewards Lodge held every third wednesday in the Month.

My fees as well as those belonging to the Fund of the Grand Lodge upon the Grant of your Warrant were not paid at that time nor at any time since.

I remain, R. W. Sir & Bror.,

Your very sincere and hble Servt. & Brother in Masonry,

Robert Leslie, G. S.
Tokenhouse Yard,
12th March 1804.

Wm. Jarvis Esqr.
P. G. M. Niagara
Upper Canada.

The following petition or remonstrance is the first known written protest made by the schismatic Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. George Forsyth against the conduct of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis to the Grand Lodge of England. It will be remarked that the date of the constitution of the Provincial Grand Lodge is incorrectly given as the Festival of June, 1795, instead of the 26th August of that year. It is probable that the brethren after the lapse of nine years, and not having the exact date to hand, assumed that the ceremony of constitution was held on the day of the festival. The proofs regarding the actual date are unassailable.

In this document an exact account of the proceedings of Bro. Jarvis is given, and references are made to his action in retaining the records of the provincial body, and asserting his prerogative as Provincial Grand Master. The action taken by the brethren at Niagara is then related, the election of R. W. Bro. Forsyth in the stead of Bro. Jarvis, and an account of the convention and Provincial Grand Lodge held at York in March, 1804, at which Bro. Jarvis presided. It concludes with a list of the Grand officers elected at York, and asks for the discipline of Bro. Jarvis and the officers taking part in the meeting at York. The letter is endorsed by the Grand Secretary of England :

"Recd. 12th Decr., 1804, from certain persons calling themselves Prov. Grand Lodge, Upper Canady, Niagara, 274."

It reads:

Niagara, 17th March, 1804.

To the Grand Lodge of England, of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons (according to the old institution) Holden at the Crown and Anchor Tavern, Strand, London.

We the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. Greeting.

Humbly Sheweth

That we as a Grand Lodge, was regularly constituted and appointed at Niagara in June in the Year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, under and by virtue of a Provisional Warrant from His Grace the Duke of Athol, Granted to Br. William Jarvis, Esqr. for the purpose of establishing and propagating, the Royal Craft throughout this Province, the Grand Lodge was by Virtue of this warrant so Established, the Officers duly appointed and have uninteruptedly and regularly proceeded in their respective duties and functions in the Grand Lodge so established, untill within some time past which it is with regret we are now obliged to state, and which nothing but the greatest deviation from Masonic Rules and principles could now draw from us, as it is far from our wish to have cast the slightest censure, but the good of the craft & the necessity of the case now demands it.

After the Grand Lodge was regularly constituted, and Br. Jarvis installed Grand Master, then we of course were subject to, and knew no other Guide than our constitution, by which we have been most scrupulously Governed. Our Grand Master instead of Depositing the Warrant, with our other Records, kept it in his own possession, notwithstanding, we repaid him, for every expence he had (been) at in procuring it and the Regalia, wanting to ornament, and establish our Lodge. From his thus having the Warrant in his possession, he has at Different times made bold and in our opinion unwarrantable attempts to remove, the Grand Lodge from this place, where it has been constantly held, this he attempted to do by Prerogative, insisting he is Hereditary Grand Master,—in consequence of his presumption and tyrannical conduct we were after giving him the usual notice agreeable to the Usages and Customs of Ancient Masonry, requesting of him to know whether he would be again

inclined to serve as Grand Master, his reply was, that he considered himself to be Grand Master, untill he was divested of it by the same authority that he was invested with it, we in consequence of this as well as Various other Charges we can support against him, were under the necessity of Proceeding to a new Election, when George Forsyth, Esqr., of Niagara, Dept. Lieut. of the County of Lincoln, &c., &c., in the District of Niagara, was unanimously elected Grand Master, and was duly & regularly installed on the 27th December, 1803, and the Business of our Lodge has been regularly conducted and proceeded on, until within a few weeks since, when Bro. Jarvis either from disappointed ambition, or not being acquainted with our Masonic Constitution, Summoned a number of Lodges to attend at York in a Grand Convention (as he pleased to term it), and in this Convention, when not a a single officer of the Grand Lodge could attend the illicit meeting, there we have reason to suppose that Br. Jarvis nominated a Dept. G. Master and all the other officers wanting to form a Grand Lodge, as all this has we conceive been done in an unmasonic like manner, and as the Honor of the Craft, must be injured, we could not think of allowing of this Schism in Masonry to pass unnoticed, for this reason we have thought proper to give you this early intimation, of Br. Jarvis's proceedings, and have earnestly to beg, you able counsel, how we are to act towards these Schismatics, as we wish to be guided by you & our Constitution. After the most mature reflection, we were under the necessity of proceeding to the exclusion of these Brethren amongst the schismatics who accepted of appointments or offices under the pretended Hereditary Grand Master Jarvis, and beg leave to state their names, viz.

Wm. Jarvis, G. M.
Richd. Beasly, Dep. G. M.
Duke Wm. Kendrick, S. G. W.
Thos. Hind, J. G. W.
Jermyn Patrick, G. Secretary.
Daniel Cozens, G. Treasurer.

Our proceedings we therefore Humbly submit to your superior Wisdom and knowledge, fondly hopeing, that you will be pleased to give us the earliest advice and relief in order that we may know how we are to conduct & to be conducted in future, as nothing can be more mortifying to us, than be obliged to complain of any Brother or sett of Brethren, nor should it now have taken place, had not their conduct been truly such, as to demand the strictest scrutiny & the severest censure, this R. Worshipful Brother we can safely say as men and Masons, proceeds from no malice or hatred we bear to them or either of them, and trust on investigation you'll find our assertions well founded, just and true, & Permit R. W. Brethren to subscribe, With the Greatest Esteem,

Your faithful Brother
By order of the R. W. Geo. Forsyth
Grand Master.

R. W. Robert Leslie, Esqr.
Grand Secretary.

Wm. Emery, Grand Secretary.

The petition of the schismatic Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, as given above, was dated 17th March, 1804, but under date of 14th March of that year Bro. Emery had notified the Grand Secretary at London of the intention to send in a memorial of complaint concerning the movements of Bro. Jarvis. In reply the Grand Secretary of England points out to "The Provincial Grand Lodge, care of William Emery, Esqr., Niagara, Upper Canada," that when he receives the statement of Bro. Jarvis on the same subject he will "take the first opportunity of laying the same before the Grand Lodge for their serious consideration."

This letter indicates a state of doubt and hesitancy in the mind of the Grand Secretary. He would not give specific advice as he could not deal with a schismatic body. He was, therefore, careful to address his letter to the "Provincial Grand Lodge, in care of Bro. Emery," who had signed himself as Grand Secretary.

This letter to Niagara was dated 30th June, 1804, when apparently Bro. Leslie had not received the foregoing petition of 17th March, 1804, which was signed by Bro. Forsyth as P. G. M., and Bro. Emery as G. S.

That the executive official at London had full knowledge of the trouble at Niagara may be gathered from the concluding paragraph of his letter, in which particular stress is laid upon the wording of the warrant relative to the powers to be exercised by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The Grand Secretary emphasizes the neglect of the Provincial Grand Master by stating that the instructions had "not in any one instance been complied with."

Right Worshipful Brothers,

Since forwarding our last dispatch of March, although we have not recd. an answer to the many requests made to induce you to pay due attention and respect to the R. W. Grand Lodge here, I have received an address from Wm. Emery, G. S., under date the 14th of March which is not in any other manner authenticated.

I shall take the first opportunity of laying the same before the Grand Lodge for their serious consideration, particularly as soon as dispatch comes to hand upon or relative to that same subject matter from our R. W. Brother Wm. Jarvis.

The least attentive perusal of the Warrant obtained by Broth. Jarvis (without the usual fees payable thereon being then or since paid) would have prevented the Schism you have now got into: to remedy which I cannot advise nor warn (?) anything so effectual (?) as a Dereliction (?) of all erroneous proceedings, due respect to the law of Masonry and compliance on your part according to the Tenor and Effect of the Warrant and the Regulations of the Grand Lodge by whom it was granted.

The above Warrant "appoints our R. W. Br. Wm. Jarvis, Esq., Provincial Grand Master in Upper Canada Investing him with the power and privilege vested in said office and thereby authorizing and empowering our said Brother to grant dispensations for the holding of Lodges and making of Free Masons to such as shall be sufficiently qualified in order that such lodges and Free Masons may be by us & our successors duly congregated and formed into regular warranted lodges according to Ancient Custom in order to which such dispensations to continue in force for the space of twelve months & no longer—with power to hear, adjudge and determine complaints and differences if any should arise relative to the Craft, in any of our said Warranted Lodges and to appoint his deputy—to act in his absence. Such is the Scope of the Warrt. and as mentioned in former dispatches & with much regret—it has not in any one instance been complyd with.

I remain Right Worshipful Sir & Brother,
Your very hbl. Sert. & Brother,
Rob Leslie, G. S.
30 June, 1804.

To the R. W. Provincial Grand Lodge
Upper Canada.

The letter is addressed to the "Prov. Grand Lodge, care of William Emery, Esq., Niagara, Upper Canada," and is endorsed by the Grand Secretary of England, "30 June, 1804, ans to despatch from Wm. Emery, G. S., Niagara, Upper Canada, with circular letter."

In July, 1804, Bro. Jermyn Patrick, the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, addressed a communication to the Grand Secretary at London, as directed by resolution at the special meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in February, 1804. This letter first acknowledges the receipt of a communication from London, dated 27th December, 1802, and recites the condition of Craft matters in Upper Canada from the standpoint of the Provincial Grand Master. It bears out in detail what is generally known from other correspondence, and reads :

" Kingston, Upper Canada, July 5th, 1804.

" Right Worshipful Sir & Brother,

" By order of the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, I acknowledge the receipt of Yr. Communication dated the 27th Decemr. 1802, which is the last received. The reason it has not been answered before will appear in the detail.

I am exceedingly sorry R. W. Sir, that my present Communication must of necessity, be a subject of complaint, and we fear will implicate Brethren formerly in estimation among the Craft, but the merits of the case rest entirely on the decision of the Grand Lodge of England; from whom our power is derived, and on whose candor and just judgment we implicitly rely. The many improprieties, and their complex connexions, added to the earnest desire of this present Provincial Grand Lodge of U. Canada that a clear, and just representation should be made to the Grand Lodge of England, will we trust apologize for the prolixity of this Communication.

William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary and Register of this Province of U. Canada, by virtue of a Provincial Grand Warrant granted to him, and in conformity to the Ancient usages of the Craft, did Open a Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, that then being the Seat of Government and place of general Rendezvous for the Province of U. Canada.

Dispensations and Warrants were granted to applying Brethren. Many Subordinate lodges were established throughout the Province to the number of Twenty. At length the Seat of Government and general Rendezvous of the Province were removed from Niagara to York. The former laying on the South Side of Lake Ontario, and near the lines of the United States. The latter on the North Side of the Lake, and more central: the Province of U. Canada being partly bounded on the South by the lake and more especially that part which is settled.

The Provincial Grand Master owing to his Governmental Office was also obliged to remove. Time soon shew'd the great inconveniency of the P. G. Lodge being held at Niagara, and the almost impossibility of the P. G. Master attending, especially at the Grand Festival, and also a considerable majority of the Subordinate lodges, it being at a Season of the year when navigation is shut by means of the Frost, and if ever so desirable, it is at that time, impracticable to travel through the Woods, round the head of the lake for the of snow at that early Season being a journey of 86 miles from York and from some of the Eastern lodges upwards of four hundred miles. In consequence of these difficulties, and the increase of the Craft to the Eastward The P. G. Master expressed a wish in open P. G. Lodge at Niagara to have the same removed to York, which was objected to by some of the then sitting Members, they being inhabitants of, and near Niagara. Some time elapsed, The P. G. Master attended again but the same Members remained, and he did not urge the matter at that time. Dr. Robert Kerr, Deputy Grand Master, wished to resign, his resignation was accepted, Richard Beasley, Esquire, (Speaker of the House of Provincial Parliament) was appointed in his place. From this time we have to date our Complaints. The P. G. Master required due obedience from the Members to His Deputy and as he himself must of necessity be absent, he requested the then Grand Secretary (Silvester Tiffany)

to transmit to him or his Deputy not only a faithful account of the transactions of the P. G. Lodge, but also of the Subordinate lodges from time to time.

A very considerable time elapsed, and no accounts were received. The P. G. Master wrote Several times to the Grand Secretary, but received no answer.

The local Situation of this Country renders Communications tardy, some years passed in this uncertainty. During this time the Members of the P. G. Lodge put aside of their own accord the Deputy appointed by the P. G. Master and put another in his place.

To cover this, and other improprieties, which will appear in the Sequel, the Members at Niagara preferred charges of accusation against the P. G. Master, and appointed Lodge No. 8 at York a Committee of the Grand Lodge to examine the same. The Articles of charges contained in the Warrant authorizing the above Committee to sit which I have now before me, are as follows verbatim.

"1st. That he has endeavoured to hold a clandestine lodge at York, and censured this Grand Lodge, by which means he has endeavoured to remove the Ancient landmarks.

"2d. He arbitrarily witholds the Warrant or Dispensation of this Grand Lodge from the G. L.

"3. He has endeavoured arbitrarily to remove the Grand Lodge to York."

The Provincial Grand Master condescended to meet this Committee being conscious of his own integrity. The result of the Committee was honorable to the P. G. Master and the charges found to be frivolous and malicious. The P. G. Master requested that proper steps should be taken concerning his accusers, as the Constitution points out—but nothing as yet has been determined.

The P. G. Master knowing the authority vested in him by virtue of his Provincial Grand Warrant (The ample powers it contains I need not here relate) Amenable only to the Power which granted it—did not think it prudent, or Constitutional tacitly to render up his Prerogatives, and dignities to unwarrantable authorities: nor unconstitutionally transfer that Instrument which was made to him alone; but has ever held himself ready to resign it to that power which granted it—When called upon—He often requested the Members at Niagara, if they had ought against him, to report him to the Grand Lodge of England, to whom he should pay due obedience.

During this Anarchy and confusion the subordinate lodges Remonstrated with the Members at Niagara, many letters passed, they were threatened with expulsion for their presumption—Returns were very irregular—printed Communications were sent to the different lodges with the words "By Order of the Provincial Grand Master," ERASED! and "By Order of the Grand Lodge" put in their stead.

The subordinate lodges at this glaring infringement took an alarm. Some refused to make any Returns, one lodge (No. 13) gave in their Warrant, others threatened to do the same. At length, as a Cap-stone to this Babel building, the Members at Niagara Elected a Grand Master and other Grand Officers styling themselves "The Grand Lodge of Upper Canada"—Assuming an Authority on their once having been form'd into a "Provincial" Grand Lodge by virtue of a "Provincial" Grand "Warrant," forgetting, we presume, what Constitutes a "Grand" Lodge.

The Country lodges supposing the above Brethren were about adopting the Measures of the Brethren in the United States, namely, throwing off their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, they being determined to acknowledge no other head therefore applied to the Provincial Grand Master at York praying him "to persue such measures as might be conducive to the re-establishment of harmony and good Order among the Craft in this Province, and to exert all lawful and legal authority, as was in him invested by virtue of his Warrant," with assurances that "they would second all such lawful

endeavours to promote the same." The consequences which followed produced a most happy effect. The Provincial Grand Master caused all the lodges in the Province to be summoned as also the aforementioned Brethren at Niagara, to meet him in Convention at York on the 10th day of February last, Notwithstanding the great distance of many lodges, (one of which was upwards of three hundred miles) the season of the year, and the badness of the roads, so desirous were the brethren for harmony, that the Officers of eight lodges attended, two concurred who from intervening circumstances could not attend, Others from their local situations did not get the summonses timely, but have since acknowledged, others indeed kept back, perhaps through fear of expulsion from the lodge at Niagara not knowing of themselves who was right.

After the business of the Meeting was explained an investigation of the proceedings of the Brethren at Niagara (who did not attend) took place. The Provincial Grand Warrant was read, reference was had to the Constitution, touching the prerogatives, privileges, and dignities of a Provincial Grand Master And after ample discussion it was thought expedient for the Provincial Grand Master to Open a P. G. Lodge which was accordingly so done at York on the tenth day of February, 1804. At this Sitting The proceedings of the Body of Masons assuming the title of "the Grand Lodge of this Province of Upper Canada," Sitting at Niagara, were "declared to be unconstitutional, consequently illegal." After the proceedings of the brethren at Niagara were declared to be "unconstitutional and illegal," The D. G. Master requested the R. W. P. G. Master to nominate his P. G. Officers.

Richard Beasley, Esquire, was appointed Deputy Grand Master. The following Brethren were Elected to the Office annexed

Samuel Heron, G. S. W.
Thomas Hind, G. J. W.
Jermyn Patrick, G. S.
Daniel Cozens, G. T.
Rev. Robert Addison, G. C.
Joshua Leach, G. S. D.
Caleb Humphries, G. J. D.
Duke Wm. Kendrick, G. P.
Nicholas Klingingbrumner, G. T.

Previous to the above Election the D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S. That the following be made a Rule, and entered on the Minutes,

"As the Irregularities of the Brethren who call themselves the Grand Lodge of this Province, Sitting at Niagara, have been so manifest, and contrary to the true and Ancient design of the Craft; and their proceedings So unconstitutional, and illegal, That they have unwarrantably Elected a Grand Mastesr and other Grand Officers without the consent or even knowledge of the ONE, and only legal Provincial Grand Master William Jarvis, Esquire, —and have further proceeded after such Election, to style themselves The Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and have issued summonses to the different lodges of this Province, (The same being under, and within the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England) to attend the Quarterly Communications, and to pay up their Dues.

"In order to prevent such abuses, and to put a Stop to such illegal practices, and in order that harmony should be restored to the Craft in this Province, an event devoutely wish'd for, by all worthy Brethren, And further as some of the lodges under, and within the jurisdiction aforesaid have actually attended summonses from the above mentioned Brethren at Niagara, to the end, that Anarchy and Confusion have unhappily prevailed among the Craft in this Province.

"That therefore, The Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master, (being duly Authorized by virtue of his Warrant from the Grand Lodge of England) caused to be summoned, all the lodges under the sanction of the said Warrant, to meet him in Convention at York, on the

tenth day of February, 1804, for the purpose of deliberating how to remedy the aforesaid evils, and Constitutionally establish harmony among the Craft —Eight lodges having assembled agreeable to summons, with the concurrence of two others, and having had reference to the Provincial Grand Master's Warrant, and also to the Constitution, touching the Prerogatives, and Duties of a Provincial Grand Master and four other good causes. Do hereby feel themselves constrained, to accord with the R. W. P. G. Master William Jarvis, in Establishing the Provincial Grand Lodge of this Province at the Town of York—And it is hereby Established accordingly.

"The above motion was carried Unanimously."

The Provincial Grand Lodge, by adjournments sate three days, during which sittings every measure was adopted to restore harmony; a number of salutary laws were passed which would be too volumnous to insert here. Shall give a brief statement of what appertains to the subject. On motion it was agreed

"That this P. G. Lodge do request our R. W. P. G. Master William Jarvis to embrace the earliest opportunity of Communicating to the Grand Lodge of England, the proceedings of this Provincial Grand Lodge, at the same time to state the proceedings of that Body of Masons sitting at Niagara, calling themselves 'The Grand Lodge of this Province,' Informing them, (The Grand Lodge of England) that they (the aforementioned Brethren at Niagara) do wilfully withold the Regalia of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and the requisite documents, by which means this Provincial Grand Lodge is not in possession of materials to make a true Representation of the Craft in this Province."

"The same was carried unanimous."

On motion it was agreed

"That the Grand Secretary be directed to demand in the name of the R. W. P. G. Master William Jarvis and this Provincial Grand Lodge, of the Brethren at Niagara, assuming the title of 'the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada,' the Regalia, with its appendages, belonging to the Provincial Grand Lodge of this Province."

"The same was Carried unanimous."

On motion it was Resolved

"That the Grand Secretary be directed to summon the Brethren who call themselves 'The Grand Lodge of this Province,' sitting at Niagara, To attend this Provincial Grand Lodge at York at the Quarterly Communication in June next, to answer for their late unmasonic Conduct."

"The same was Carried Unanimous."

I should have observed in its proper place That when the P. G. Master corresponded by letter with the County lodges he assured them, that if they wished him to resign his Office, or was anywise dissatisfied with his conduct in Masonry, he would send home his Warrant and with pleasure recommend any one to the Grand Lodge of England whom they would wish to fill the Office provided he thought the person eligible. But they uniformly rejected his resignation, except two or three lodges at Niagara.

It appeared from the testimony of two respectable brethren in open P. G. L. one of which is the G. J. Warden, That the confusion originated from private pique! which one of the members of the Old P. G. Lodge has had against the P. G. Master, in their private concerns, and who actually declared "he would thrust him out of Office."

This same Brother which I have here occasion to speak of, is grown old in Masonry, his knowledge in the "Ceremonials" of many exalted Degrees, has gained him repute as a skilful Mason. The consequence has been that, many improprieties, and gross absurdities (The effects of whim and caprice) have been, sir, allowed as necessary compotent parts of Masonry. This man has for a number of years had considerable influence in, and virtually govern'd the P. G. Lodge of U. Canada, and too many worthy brethren have been dupes to his litigiousness. This is the Brother who unwarrantably got himself ap-

pointed Deputy Grand Master in opposition to the one appointed by the P. G. Master. Soon after his appointment he sent Circular letters to the Country lodges, one of which I herewith inclose for the perusal of the Grand Lodge—Which will better disclose his sentiments than I possibly can do—One thing is worthy of remark, although they had established a "Grand" Lodge, and to use his own words in the letter "in Authority equal in every respect to the Grand Lodge of England which gave them birth." Yet knowing how obnoxious to many of the Country lodges this Usurpation would be he has had the address to sign himself "Provincial Deputy Grand Master." This same Christopher Danby whose ambition to rule has prompt him to overturn every stumbling-block to his promotion, whether right or wrong, has ever in his mouth his veneration for the landmarks of our Order, how far he has preserved them, and kept them inviolate by his own Actions, We leave to the decision of the Grand Lodge of England, to whom We look up with veneration, and to whose precepts we are bound.

This same brother Danby We presume is of notoriety in some of the lodges in London. He was formerly of No. 4 Piccadilly opposite St. James's Church, and may perhaps be remember'd in the Grand Lodge.

The Regalia, Books, papers, &c., belonging to the P. G. Lodge have been required of them, but refused.

The Members were summoned to attend our Quarterly Communication in June last, but neither attended or wrote Lodges in the vicinity of Niagara, have neglected our summonses and seem regardless of our Authority.

Every argument, and every means of persuasion to convince them of their error and to bring them to a sense of their duty have been used, but without effect.

Since our Establishment at York they have broke up their lodge, but obstinately retain the jewels, &c.

We humbly hope, and pray the interference of the Grand Lodge, We do not wish of ourselves to make use of coercive measures if there remains a possibility of avoiding it, that may bring censure on the Craft, but heartily regret the cause of this our just Complaint.

The following are the names of the Members, now or late comprising that body, assuming the title of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada sitting at Niagara.

George Forsyth, Esquire, G. Master.
Christopher Danby, D. G. M.
Robert Kerr, G. S. W.
Joshua Ferries, G. J. W.
William Emery, G. S.
John McKay, G. Treasurer.

The above explained situation of the Craft in this Province, at this time will I hope excuse my not making a Regular Return of the different lodges.

I am happy to have it in my power to acquaint you for the information of the Grand Lodge, that there does not now remain a single lodge under the Modern sanction in this Province, they have every one sent in their Warrants to our Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master.

With anxious expectations we wait the favor of an answer.

I have the honor Right Worshipful Sir, to subscribe myself

Yr. Obt. Hble Sert. and faithful Brother.

Jermyn Patrick,
Grand Secretary for the Provinces of U. Canada.

R. W.: Robert Leslie,
Grand Secretary to the Grand Lodge of
Ancient York Masons, England.

P.S.—Please to address me at Kingston, U. Canada.

On the back of this letter are four endorsements made by the Grand Lodge of England on 6th March, 1806. The first states that the letter of Bro. Patrick, "dated the 5th July, 1804," was "rec'd in London the 12 Dec.," with the figures "274," the number of the Provincial warrant, and the memo "See duplicate ans, 16 Mar., 1806," added.

The second refers to a letter sent to Bro. Jarvis in March, 1804, and noted as follows :

Extract letter to Wm. Jarvis, Esq., P. G. M., Niagara, U. Canada, 17 Mar., 1804—beginning "It has been matter of serious regret—ending 2d paragr. "under which have acted."

The third refers to a letter from London, sent in duplicate to Niagara and Kingston, in June, 1804, noted as follows :

Extract of a Letter to the Prov. Grand Lodge, Upper Canada, 30th June, 1804, sent in Duplicate to Niagara—and to Kingston—beginning Since forwarding our &—ending with the abstract of their Warrant—to appoint a Deputy in his absence.

The fourth endorsement was made in March, 1806, and is a draft of a letter sent to Bro. Patrick in reply to his letter from Kingston, dated July 5th, 1804. It reads :

"R. W. Brother,

The last of the above dispatches were sent you in duplicate, and as yet I have not recd any direct answer to either of them—but I have recd a long extract of proceedings of the Prov. G. L. under date the 6th Jany. last inclosing duplicate of their letter to me of the 3rd Dec., 1804, acknowledging of my letter of the 30 of June—the orgl. of which never came to hand—these dispatches each contain a list of Prov. Gd. Off. and animadversion & reciprocal charges & complaints ag. each other; each claiming the Title of Grand Off. of the G. Lo. of Upper Canada.

In this situation of things I have only to repeat my observation and recommendation contd. in our dispatch of the 30 June as above sent and duplicate to each party, and that as soon as the Tenor or purport of your prov. warrt is complied with I shall be happy to correspond—but not with '2' Grand Lodges!—Both parties being very inconsistent & irregular for the present

I am Rt. Worshipful & Worshipful Brother,

Your very sincere friend & Brother,

G. S.

6 March, 1806."

"Provincial Grand Lodge,
Upper Canada."

"Jermyn Patrick, Esq.,
"Kingston."

In October, 1805, R. W. Bro. Jarvis sent a letter to Bro. Patrick at Kingston with "a return" which he had received from England, an official document—probably a list of lodges. In this letter Bro. Jarvis says nothing of having received any communication from England regarding the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on February 10th, 1804.

Bro. Patrick replied on 4th November, 1805, regretting that lodges were not sending in returns, and that no answer had been received from England, although twenty months had elapsed since the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

The gravity of this letter is apparent, showing as it does not only absolute neglect of the Grand Secretary by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but an intention to withhold from him correspondence of great importance.

Kingston, Nov. 4, 1805.

Dear Sir,—Your letter with the return from England was delivered by your son; am sorry I was from home during his stay at K. I feel intolerably perplexed at the present disarranged state in which we stand as a Masonic body; but two returns have as yet come in from the country—(I cannot say subordinate Lodges) namely Nos. 6 and 13. I embrace every opportunity in urging them, but to no avail, and what adds to my perplexity and to my great surprise, that no answer has been received from the Grand Lodge of England; this last return is dated last March (proceedings of the Athol Grand Lodge) at which time they must of course have been in possession of my letter—but not one word on the subject. We must be either right or wrong. I have received communications from the Grand Lodges of Halifax and Quebec, in answer to my letters on the present establishment; they are highly satisfactory; shall send them when I make up my packet for the next festival.

I renounce Mr. Cox as D. G. Secretary, and must confess myself justly served in placing confidence in such a man; shall therefore for the present take the liberty of addressing you until another is appointed. With your leave I will again write to the Grand Lodge of England and urge an answer.

I wrote down to No. 3, at Cornwall, requesting them to hail the brethren applying for the last warrant, as they being wardens, and also to inquire into their conduct. I have received a letter from No. 3 not very flattering, but I have my doubts of the propriety of the proceedings of No. 3. Shall wait till better satisfied on both sides, in the mean time I hope you will send down the warrant the first opportunity; be assured of my circumspection before I deliver it.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

I remain, Sir, with respect, your most obedient servant,

Jermyn Patrick.

Wm. Jarvis, Esq.

The Grand Secretary was evidently not satisfied with the "handsome reprimand" given to Bro. Cox and so informed the Provincial Grand Master. The letter confirms the opinion formed by many brethren, that the Provincial Grand Master was not acting as energetically as the cause deserved. The subscription in the letter shows that it was forwarded to York "By Capt. Kendrick." Bro. Cox was an old member of the Queen's Rangers lodge No. 3, and was also a soldier in that regiment, which was disbanded in 1800.

There was some difficulty in connection with the Ernestown warrant. The reasons for certain actions of Athol lodge, No. 3, at Cornwall, are not given. The matter must, however, have been adjusted for the warrant was afterwards delivered and the lodge opened. R. W. Bro. Jarvis, however, had suppressed the letter from the Grand Lodge at London. The communication of the Grand Secretary, Bro. Patrick, had been replied to through him as early as June, 1804. The Provincial Grand Master, however, was careful to see that it did not reach the Grand Secretary. It was a sharp reprimand and severe enough to awaken the energies of a Provincial Grand Master. The letter was dated 30th June, 1804, and an extract reads:

"R. W. Sir and Bro.—It has been matter of serious regret that in the granting your warrants, due attention and respect have not in any one instance been paid thereto, nor any returns according to regulations, yearly or other-

wise, of the members of and under the several dispensations for warrants, granted by you as P. G. M.,—how to remedy this defect let me entreat the most serious attention of your Prov. Grand Lodge, and attentive perusal of the authority under which you act."

R. W. Bro. Jarvis, if he had the interest of the Craft at heart, certainly did not display much enthusiasm, nor did he exercise attention in directing the proceedings of the Craft. The acknowledgment of the letter to England, containing the proceedings of the meeting held at York, was received by him at Kingston in the autumn of 1804. Instead of communicating the contents of the letter to the Provincial Grand Secretary he pigeonholed it, for on the 4th November, 1805, we find that R. W. Bro. Patrick writes him, complaining of the dilatory manner in which the lodges make returns and pay their dues. "And," Bro. Patrick writes:—

"what adds to my perplexity, and to my great surprise that no answer has been received from the Grand Lodge of England; their last return is dated last March," (Proceedings of the Athol Grand Lodge), "at which time they must of course have been in possession of my letter, but not one word on the subject. We must be either right or wrong."

The lodges of the Niagara district which severed their connection with the regular Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis were No. 1, The Grand Master's lodge at Niagara; No. 2, the lodge in the township of Queenston, alias Newark, in the county of Lincoln; No. 4, the town of Niagara lodge, also known as the "Lodge of Philanthropy;" lodge No. 9 in the township of Bertie, and No. 12 in the township of Stamford, both in the county of Welland. These were five of the lodges. A sixth was said to be lodge No. 8, at York, which claimed Bro. Kendrick as a member. A letter written in 1817 from the Grand Secretary of the Niagara organization to lodge No. 17, at Stamford, refers to "No. 8 at York" as being one of the disloyal lodges.

The communications from the Grand Lodge of England seem to have been always addressed to the Provincial Grand Lodge "At Niagara." There is no record in the books or proceedings of the mother Grand Lodge which would indicate that the English authorities were opposed to the Niagara organization.

There are not many documents relating to the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1806, so that we are compelled to rely upon copies of correspondence preserved in the archives of private lodges—and MSS. that have been collated in England and Canada referring to the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

In January, 1806, Bro. William Emery, the Grand Secretary, at Niagara, wrote to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, enclosing a duplicate copy of an address to that Grand body, adopted at Niagara on the 5th December, 1804, which had not been acknowledged. It referred to the receipt of the Grand Secretary's letter of 30th June, and reviewed the action of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, pointing out that he had been paid all fees for warrants and regalia, and repeating the former charges of neglect by the Provincial Grand Master. It also gives the names of the officers of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara in 1806, and in a postscript alludes to the doubts expressed by lodges in the province as to which Grand Lodge they should adhere. The letter or petition reads·

Provincial Grand Lodge, Upper Canada in Quarterly Communication assembled, Niagara, 5 Decr. 1804.

Duplicate

[To the Grand Lodge of England] Greeting

we acknowledge the rect. of Brother Leslie, Grand Secretary's, Letter, bearing date 30 June with the duplicate to Br. Jarvis.

It is with sincere regret & heart felt sorrow that we are informed that our late Grand Master has been so very negligent in the Discharge of that duty which we owe to our Mother Lodge, but his conduct has been uniformly opposite, to the wellbeing of the Craft in this Province which compelled the Grand Lodge, to put the constitution in force, & to Elect another in his place.

Your Secretary in his last dispatches was pleased to say that the least attentive perusal of the warrant, obtained by Br. Jarvis (without the usual fees thereon being paid) would have prevented the schism that we have got into. The fact is, that the schism has happened with Br. Jarvis, who has the warrant in his possession, & as we observed, in our secretary's last dispatch, which we do hereby acknowledge to be done by our advice, frequent remonstrance has been made to obtain it from him, but all to no effect. We cannot help again expressing our sincere sorrow that Mr. Jarvis has not paid the fees thereon. We do hereby assure the Grand Lodge, that we have Paid him the sum of Eighteen Pounds fourteen shillings Sterling for the warrant & regalia for Grand Lodge, which we have vouchers to shew. According to a resolution in this Grand Lodge, Sept. 1800, the late Grand Master was permitted to receive the quarterly dues of Lodges No. 8 & 16 held at York, and according to the register of their members, amounts to thirty-six pounds three shillings and nine pence sterling, & as those two Lodges has joined Mr. Jarvis in the schism, we have reason to suppose, he has recd. the said sum of the above Lodges. If our Mother Grand Lodge thinks proper to exert their authority to obtain the warrant for us, the regular successors to the Grand Lodge, according to custom from time immemorial, we do hereby Pledge ourselves to pay the fees thereon. With all due respect & attention to the Grand Lodge therein contained, we have strictly acted by the constitution that came with the warrant, & have no other object than that of fixing the Craft upon its broad Basis in this western quarter of the Globe which requires the most serious attention & the greatest exertion, duly considering the part of the world we are placed in, situated in the midst of a wilderness, the extreme distance of some of the Lodges, the difficulty of communication, & above all the late Grand Master Granting warrants indiscriminately, never examining or caused it so to be done, the Qualifications of the party so Granted to. Even the Br. who was appointed to be the W. Master thereof & the number of Abridged constitution, that is obtained from the Different states of America causes great confusion, in order to remedy this last difficulty, if we the legal successors to the Grand Lodge are continued therein we have Come to the resolution to have one Ahimon Rezon for every warranted Lodge, &for the future to issue no warrants without one to be affixed thereunto.

We have summoned all the Lodges under the Provisional warrant to make regular returns to us, for registering in your Books on or before the first Wednesday in June next which we will take the earliest opportunity to transmit to you.

After taking your letters into our most serious Deliberation the Grand Lodge Proceeded to the Election of Officers agreeable to the Ancient custom of the Craft when the Present officrs being severally proposed, were unanimously re-elected for the Ensuing year which I have the Honour of transmitting to you their names.

R. W. Geo. Forsyth, Esqr., P. G. M.
R. W. Christr. Danby, D. G. M.
R. W. Joshua Ferris, Esqr., S. G. W.

R. W. Robt. Kerr, Esq., J. G. W.
R. W. Jno. McKay, Esqr., G. Treasr.
R. W. Wm. Emery, G. S.
Br. Bradt, G. P.
Br. McBride, G. Tyler.

true copy
Wm. Emery

N.B. Our returns being kept back is owing to the decision of the disputes in this Province in the Lodges, some hold one way & some the other, but will comply when a Definitive answer arrived from our Mother Grand Lodge which I hope will be soon.

I am right W. Sir
Yours &c.
Wm. Emery, G. S.

Niagara 12 Jany. 1806.

The Grand Secretary of England endorsed this letter from Niagara with the following memoranda :

Extract of Letter to Wm. Jarvis, Esq., P. G. M.
Niagara, U. Canada, 17 Mar. 1804—beginning
" It has been matter of serious complaint—ending with 2d paragr. in said Letter attentive perusal of the Warrant under which you "

This was the beginning and ending of a letter sent from London in 1804.

A second endorsement reads :

Extract Letter to the Provincial Grand Lodge U. Canada, 30 June, 1804, beginning
" Since forwarding our last dispatch in March "—to the end.

The third endorsement is a full draft of a letter from the Grand Secretary at London, written 5th March, 1806, and addressed to the " Provincial Grand Lodge, Upper Canada." As the original is torn in several places some portions are necessarily omitted. It reads:

Right Worshipful Brother,

The last of the above Letter was sent to you in Duplicate and as yet I have not recd any answer to either—but I have a long Extract Statement of the proceeding of your Pro. G. L. under date July, 1804, Kingston, Upper Canada, written and signed by Jermyn Patrick, Grand Secretary for the Prov. of Upper Canada.

I have also a dispatch from Niagara signed Wm. Emery, S. G. (qy. G. S.) under date the 12th of Jany last, inclosing duplicate of letter of the 5 Dec., 1804,—the original of which never came to hand—these dispatches contain a list of the Provincial Grand Officers and animadversions and reciprocal complaints against each other—each claiming the Title of Grand Officer of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada—In this situation

I can only repeat my observation and recommendation contained in our last dispatch under date the 30th of June and as above sent in duplicate—and as soon as the Tenor or purport of your prov. Warrant with I shall be happy of your Correspondence but not with " 2 " Grand lodges and both parties are so very inconstant and irregular at present that one can hardly say which (or who) are the most so.

5th March, 1806.

To the Provincial Grand Lodge,
Upper Canada.

The letter simply reiterates the opinion at Freemasons' Hall. It acknowledges the strongly-worded statement of Bro. Jermyn Patrick in July, 1804, written from Kingston, and also that of 12th June, 1806, from Bro. Wm. Emry, enclosing the duplicate of December, 1804, which, it will be observed, never reached London.

This letter, with the petition, has as a general endorsement : " 274, Dec. 1804, Niagara, Duplicate 2d March, 1806, never came to hand, see copy sent to each of the contending parties, March, 1806."

There is no record of the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, and in 1805 the only document found in the accumulation of MSS. is the dispensation for a funeral in that town. It is directed to W. Bro. Thomas Hamilton, of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, York.

By the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, etc., etc., etc.

To Worshipful Brother Thomas Hamilton, Master of Lodge No. 16, York. You are hereby authorized and empowered to inter the body of our late Brother Thomas Schofield, deceased, in Masonical order, on Monday, the 28th inst., at the same time having due regard to see that none of the Ancient Landmarks of Masonry are removed, and this shall be your sufficient warrant.

By order of
The Right Worshipful Grand Master,
Jos. B. Cox, Deputy Grand Sec'y.

York, 26th January, 5808.

At the church door the whole shall open from right to left, and countermarch inwards. The first orders, Templars and Royal Arch, with the Deacons with their staves, to form the Arch at the two doors of the church, under which the body passes, and again in returning out of the church in the same manner. Two of the oldest Masons in office, or two Past Masters to walk as chief mourners.

It is believed that this funeral took place in St. James' churchyard. The records of burials in the cathedral of St. James were burned in the fire of 1839 and all traces were lost. The large proportion of the members of the Craft in the early years of York were members of the Anglican church. This was not the first Masonic funeral at York, for on the 15th December, 1800, Bro. Alexander Perry of Montreal, who had been drowned in the Rouge River, some miles east of York, was buried with Masonic honors, R. W. Bro. William Jarvis being present, and the Right Revd. George Okill Stuart, the first Anglican rector of York, although not a Mason, acted as Grand Chaplain.

It will be observed that there was a place for the Knights Templars in the Masonic ceremonials of those days. Perhaps the fratres were from Kingston, Ontario, where in 1800 a Knight Templar encampment had been opened, or it may have been fratres in York, who had received the Templar degree in England.

In the autumn of 1806 we find a letter from Bro. Patrick at Kingston, partly on private matters, and with a slight reference to Masonic affairs. R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as head of the Craft at York, did not trouble his Grand Secretary with much correspondence; indeed, Bro. Patrick is seemingly in doubt as to whether he was or was not an official of Grand Lodge. That he was on friendly terms with Bro.

Jarvis is shown by references to private business in this letter, for it must be remembered that Bro. Jarvis occupied a prominent position in the local government.

The letter of Bro. Patrick reads:—

Kingston, Nov. 18, 1806.

Dear Sir,—I embrace by Mr. Sherwood the opportunity of reminding you of your friendly offer in assisting me to obtain a town lot in Kingston. * * *

Having disposed of business matters Bro. Patrick refers to Masonry as follows:

Masonic—not knowing my present situation, can say but little on this head. I presume some other has been appointed to my office of Grand Secretary, as I have not received any communications either from the subordinate lodges or P. Grand Lodge these twelve months past.

I greatly lament it has not been in my power to have rendered more essential services to the Craft for the want of proper materials; being entirely ignorant of the proceedings could not take an active part.

If another is appointed, I am ready to deliver up my books to your Order. But if I am still in office, pray grant I may be informed of the proceedings of the P. G. Lodge, that I may communicate the same to the subordinate lodges and demand returns from them; they are looking up to me for information, and are ready to censure me for neglect.

With due respect, I am your most obedient servant and faithful Brother,

Jermyn Patrick.

Wm. Jarvis, Esq.

One can scarcely comprehend the situation. R. W. Bro. Patrick had assuredly been ignored or neglected, for he knew nothing of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York. It may be said that we of to-day know still less. His connection with the Craft in Kingston shows that he was an active worker, and his letter to R. W. Bro. Jarvis assures us that he was willing to perform his duties if he had but opportunity.

The Niagara brethren were not idle. They had communicated with England. The result was a sharp reprimand to R. W. Bro. Jarvis for his inertness. At the same time it did not depose him from the position he held as Provincial Grand Master. Of any future action down to 1807 by the Grand Lodge of England in regard to R. W. Bro. Jarvis there is nothing known. But in April, 1807, there is in the MSS. a letter from the Niagara Grand Secretary, Bro. Wm. Emery, which gives the information that the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara and the Grand Lodge at London were in correspondence, transmitting official documents, paying fees, &c. In order to secure their position as a governing body the Niagara organization had sent £12. 10. to England to pay for the Provincial warrant, and other fees.

The letter from Niagara refers to the dispute between R. W. Bro. Jarvis and Bro. Eliphalet Hale, and states that Bro. Hale, having quarrelled with R. W. Bro. Jarvis, had begun "to make clandestine Masons, and has got one lodge in York and two more in its vicinity." The one lodge is supposed to be Toronto, No. 8, but there is nothing in the MSS. which gives positive information as to the cause of the trouble.

The letter of Bro. Emery, the Grand Secretary, at Niagara, also contains a list of the officers for 1807, elected at Niagara, and a copy of the bill of exchange sent in payment of fees. The letter reads:

Niagara, 28 April, 1807.

Right Worshipful Sir & Brother,

We received two dispatches by one post, bearing date the 5 March & 4 June, 1806, which contains no other than Duplicates from 30th June, 1804, excepting that of your receiving a long despatch from Jermyn Patrick, of Kingston, with charges reciprocal and each claiming the title of Grand Officers, &c.

We wrote to you in our despatch, bearing date 6th Jan'y, 1805, the proceedings of Br. Jarvis and itself-created Grand Lodge, and if men will deliberately violate the constitute and openly forfeit their secred trust, which you have experienced, and we the same, in paying him the sum of money, which we mentioned to you in our dispatches bearing date 5 Decr., 1804, it is not to be wondered that men of such principles should be at a lofs to make up dispatches, but experience teaches they are liable to be disbolical and should they be otherwise it would be a wonder indeed.

We have sent you a bill of Exchange, payable in London, for the sum of £13 10, sterling, which is to pay the fees for the provincial warant and the remainder for enregistering fees, but we are ignorant what the fees for the warrant are, and with respect of the returns for registering, the Lodges that are well disposed to the constitution declined making returns till a categorical answer is received. It is a matter of serious regret the state of the craft in this province, and much to be lamented, that the business should be retarded, especially when the Provincial Grand Lodge pledge themselves in answer to your despatches of the 30th June, 1804, that they would pay the fees, &c., provided that they could be put in possession of the Grand Warrant, and thus it stands at this day, and since the melancholy dispute has arisen another schism has taken place by one Eliphalet Hale, formerly in the League with Mr. Jarvis, in his ambiguity, but the object being discovered it was crushed in its bud. Mr. Jarvis denied all the charges that Hale brought against him, in consequence of which the said Hale began to make clandestine Masons and has got one Lodge in York and two more in its vicinity. This will shew you the urgent necessity for a quick dispatch, and that full power and authority be placed on one part or the other, in order to bring the Craft if possible into its regular channel. We do not mean to dictate to the Grand Lodge, in whom this power should be invested, but we sincerely pray that it may fall into such hands that has judgment, and energy to carry them into salutary effect.

I am, Right Worshipful,
Sir & Br.,
Your most obedt. & Very
Hlb. s.
Wm. Emery, G. S.

Robert Leslie, Esquire,

Return of Grand Officers for the year, 1807.

The R. W. the Honbl. Robt. Kerr, Esqr., Provl. G. Master.
The R. W. Christopher Danby, D. G. Master.
The R. W. William Wallace, S. G. Warden.
The R. W. Stephen Brown, J. G. Warden.
The R. W. Will'm Emery, G. S.
The R. W. & Revd. Robt. Addison, G. Chaplain.
The R. W. John Chrysler, G. Treasr.

No. ——, Exchange £13 10 sterlg., New York, 22nd June, 1807.

Three Days after sight of this First of Exchange, second, third & fourth unpaid, Pay to Mr. Robert Kerr, or Order, Thirteen pounds, ten shillings, sterling, value received & charge the same to account, with or without advice, to your obedt. servt. G. N. Murray.

To Mefsrs. Thos. Mullet & Co.,
London.

Please to pay the within to Mr. Robert Leslie, Esqr., London.
Wm. Kerr.

The correspondence proves that the Niagara brethren maintained an independent position and pursued their work with the consciousness that they possessed a perfectly legitimate organization. That they did not come under the authority of the Provincial Grand Master, is marked by the fact that they held their quarterly meetings, the one for this year being called for 5th September, 1808. The attendance, however, was small, and confined to the Niagara lodges, and a few of those in the immediate vicinity. The lodges at York, or on the north side of the lake, did not take part in any of these meetings.

The brethren of Niagara still had faith in their ability to bring those who held allegiance to R. W. Bro. Jarvis within their fold. The Grand Secretary Bro. Emery had received an official document from England with the proceedings of the Grand Lodge in June, 1757. R. W. Bro. Danby saw in the receipt of this document an opportunity for another appeal to the Craft, and who will say that it was not a vigorous—if not very appropriate—one? The fact that the English package had been addressed to the "Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada held at Niagara" was, he thought, an argument in favor of complete submission by recalcitrant brethren. If volubility of words and the adaptation of Holy Writ could have accomplished the desire of Bro. Danby's heart, he certainly would have won many victories. He dictated this circular for the Grand Secretary.

Circular.

In Open Grand Lodge, 5th Sept., 1808.

Sir and Brother,—Who hath believed our report, and to whom the truth has been revealed.—The following extracts from the Grand Lodge of England, received by the annual returns directed to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, held at Niagara, we charitably hope will prove satisfactory to every well meaning brother, which we know that you have been regularly initiated into the merits of the Craft, and that you have been led away by men that had not the good of the Craft, heart, which may be compared to the False Shepherd that climbs over the walls, as to such we recommend you to the Apostle Paul's observations, evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse—deceiving and being deceived: 2nd Timothy, 3rd Chapter, verse 13th. Now, be it known to you, brethren, that we once more call you to return to your faithful allegiance to the Grand Lodge, that we may be enabled to make a good report of you to the Grand Lodge of England; this is the last admonition, this is the acceptable time, and we will defer sending our returns till the first Wednesday in March, 1809.

At the Grand Lodge, June 1st, 1757, Earl of Blessington, G. M., it was resolved and ordered, that if any Master, Wardens or Presiding Officer, or any other person whose business it may be to admit members or visitors, shall admit or entertain in his or their lodge, during lodge hour, or the time of transacting the proper business of Freemasonry, any member or visitor not strictly an ancient Mason, conformable to the Grand Lodge rules and orders, such lodge so transgressing, shall forfeit their warrant; and the same may be disposed of by the Grand Lodge.

(Signed) L. Dermott, G. S.

True copy. Wm. Emery, G. S.

I also transmit you a list of the Officers of the R. W., the Grand Lodge of England, for the ensuing year:—

His Grace, John, Duke of Athol, etc., etc., etc., Grand Master.
R. W. Bro. Thos. Harper, D. G. M.
R. W. Bro. Richard Humphreys, S. G. W.
R. W. Bro. Thos. Scott, J. G. W.

R. W. Bro. Robert Leslie, G. S.
R. W. Bro. Edwards Harper, D. G. S.
R. W. Bro. W. Cummerford Clarkson, G. Treasurer.
R. W. and Rev. Bro. Edward Barry, M.D., G. Chaplain.
W. Bro. Malcolm Gillies, G. S. Bearer.
Bro. Benjamin Aldhouse, Grand Pursuivant.
Bro. James Masters, G. Tyler.

I am W. Sir and Bro., yours, etc.,
Wm. Emery, G. S.

20th January, 1809.
W. Master and Wardens of Lodge No. 15.

There is nothing on record concerning the Provincial Grand Lodge at York from this date until the 7th of May, 1809. In that year lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, requested its master to call on the Grand Secretary for information as to the Niagara Grand Lodge.

The MS. records of the Niagara organization in 1810 contain the report of the usual meeting in December of that year for the election and installation and made R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr Provincial Grand Master, with R. W. Bro. Danby as Deputy Grand Master. R. W. Bro. Emery had resigned his position as Grand Secretary and his place was filled by R. W. Bro. MacKee.

It will be noticed that the heading of the letter reads: "Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada." This seems to be a recession from the ground taken by R. W. Bro. Danby in 1802. The copy of this document was sent to the lodge at the Forty Mile Creek, No. 15, at Grimsby. The brethren desired "information respecting the authority of the Grand Lodge at Niagara," and on the 25th May this lodge also "declared the authority of the Grand Lodge" was "to the entire satisfaction of this lodge," but on 22nd June, 1809, they withdrew their endorsation, and on 21st September paid dues to the Grand Lodge at Niagara. From these extracts may be seen the state of mind into which the lodges were thrown by the disintegration of the provincial authority. The Niagara brethren had a member of the regular Grand Lodge at York on their list in the person of Bro. the Rev. Robert Addison as Grand Chaplain. The letter refers to fees and dues and does not indicate any laxity on the part of the officials to do their duty. The constituency of the Niagara Grand Lodge may not have been extensive, for but few lodges were under its obedience, but the machinery for Craft government was better attended to and the Provincial Lodge met more regularly than their confreres of the legitimate body at York.

Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada of the Most Antient and Honourable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, according to the old constitution:

Grand Lodge, Niagara, 29th Dec., 1810.

Sir and Brother.—

I send you a list of the Grand Officers for the year ensuing, viz.:

The Rt. W. Robt. Kerr, Esq., Pro. G. Master.
" Rt. W. Christ. Danby, Dep. G. Master.
" Rt. W. Ben. Meadough, Sen. G. Warden.
" Rt. W. John Chrysler, Jun. G. Warden.
" Rt. W. Adam Bowman, Grand Treasurer.
" Rt. W. Alex. MacKee, do Secretary.
" Rt. W. Rev. Robt. Addison, do, Chaplain.
Bro. Saml. Lord Grand Pursuivant.

I am also required by the Grand Lodge to inform you that every regular member of a lodge since the year 1804 shall pay into the Grand Lodge Three Dollars, and members made since that date—for every Master—shall pay six shillings currency for entering, and one shilling currency per quarter for the Grand Fund of Charity, and from the 5th day of September, 1810, no warrant shall be issued for no less a sum than Sixteen Dollars; also that on every Mason being raised to the Sublime Degree of a Master Mason shall pay into the Grand Fund of Charity Two Dollars and One Shilling as Grand Secretary's fees. You are also required to be very, very particular as to whom you admit in your lodge. The candidate is to be well recommended, well vouched for, an unblemished character, and by no means given to the use of spiritous liquors, which we conceive to be the bane of all good society.

By all means you are recommended for the future to send your regular returns as well as keep a regular correspondence according to antient custom.

For the future you shall have an extract of particular minutes, as well as correspondence from foreign Grand Lodges.

By authority.

I am, Sir and Brother,
Alex. MacKee,
Grand Secretary.

Bro. Moore, W. Master of Lodge No. 15.

The MSS. of 1811 from the archives of the Grand Lodge at London show that while the Grand Lodge carried on correspondence with the body at Niagara, it never acknowledged the receipt of the moneys paid for the Provincial warrant. The Grand Lodge at London had at least two despatches from Niagara, since the remission of the sterling draft in June, 1807. The brethren at Niagara not having an acknowledgment up to January, 1811, concluded that they would send another letter and a duplicate draft, once more pointing out their desire to pay for the Provincial warrant. They further made the charge that R. W. Bro. Jarvis was granting warrants in opposition to the Grand Lodge at Niagara, and that he was appropriating the money so obtained to his private use. A postscript states that the Niagara brethren were about to open a Royal Arch lodge. The letter reads:

Provincial Grand Lodge
of the most antient & Honourable Fraternity of Free & Accepted Masons of Upper Canada, according to the old Constitution.

Niagara, 22d January, 1811.

The Rt. W. Robt. Kerr, Esqr., Prov. Gr. Master.
" Rt. W. Christr. Danby, Dy. P. G. do.
" Rt. W. Benjn. Middaugh, Senr. Gr. Warden.
" Rt. W. John Chrysler, Jun. Gr. W.
" R. W. Alex. Mackee, Gr. Secretary.
" Rt. Revd. & W. Robert Addison, Gra. Chaplin.
" R. W. Adam Bowman, Gr. Treasurer.
Bro. Samuel Lord, Gr. Pursuivant.

Rt. Worshipful Sir:

I am ordered to send you this duplicate of Two letters we sent you last year, respecting a first & second Bill of Exchange amtg. to £13 10 sterling, bearing date the 23rd of June, 1807, the one we sent by the way of New York, the other by Quebec. We received two dispatches from you by one Post, bearing date the 8th March & the 7th June, 1809, and to our great disappointment no mention made of said bills having been received.

As we mentioned in our dispatch, inclosing the first of exchange, that it

was to pay for the Provincial Warrant, and the fees thereon, the residue to go towards the enregistering of members hereafter to be transmitted to you, the which cannot be entered upon record here until such time as we are in possefsion of the Grand Warrant or some other authority from the Grand Lodge of England, as they may think meet.

And we beg leave further to acquaint the Grand Lodge that Mr. Jarvis makes very improper uses of the Provincial Grand Warrant, particularly in granting warrants in opposition to this Grand Lodge, and in appropriating the money arising therefrom to his own private use.

We have also to acquaint you that we have received a dispatch from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, held in Dungannon, signed by a Mr. A. Seeking, styling himself Dy.Grand Secty of said Grand Lodge, but according to the return we received from you, dated 2d Sept., 1807, wherein you forbid us to receive any travelling Brother with certificates signed by said Seeking, we also forbear entering into any correspondence with said Grand Lodge until we see your next dispatch, which we sincerely hope may be as soon as you can conveniently make it, as the prosperity of the Craft here in every respect depends on you.

I am, sir and Bro.,
Alex. Mackee, GrLSect.

N.B. Since we have received another dispatch for the year 1809, dated 6th Septr., but no dispatch for 1810, nor any account of the said bills having been received by you. I am happy to inform you we are now about to open the Holy Royal Arch Lodge, and will be glad if you will in your next inform what the expense of the Dresses of the Grand Chiefs, the three Companions & the Two scribes may come to. We wish the Dresses of the three Chiefs to be good, though not extravagant.

I am, W. Sir & Brother,
Alex. Mackee, Gr. Secty.

Extract. New York, ———

I am this day favoured with yours of 26th Decr.; in reply I can only say that the Bill in your favour on Thomas Mullett & Co., dated 23d June, 1807, for £13 10, sterling was paid on the 11th August following.

I am, sir, Yours, &c.,
Geo. Wm. Murray.

Robt. Kerr, Esqr., Niagara, )
Prov. Gr. Master. )

N. B. The above extract is given on Purpose that by your afsistance we may find the sooner what has become of our money.

I am, &c., &c.,
A. Mackee, Gr. Secty.

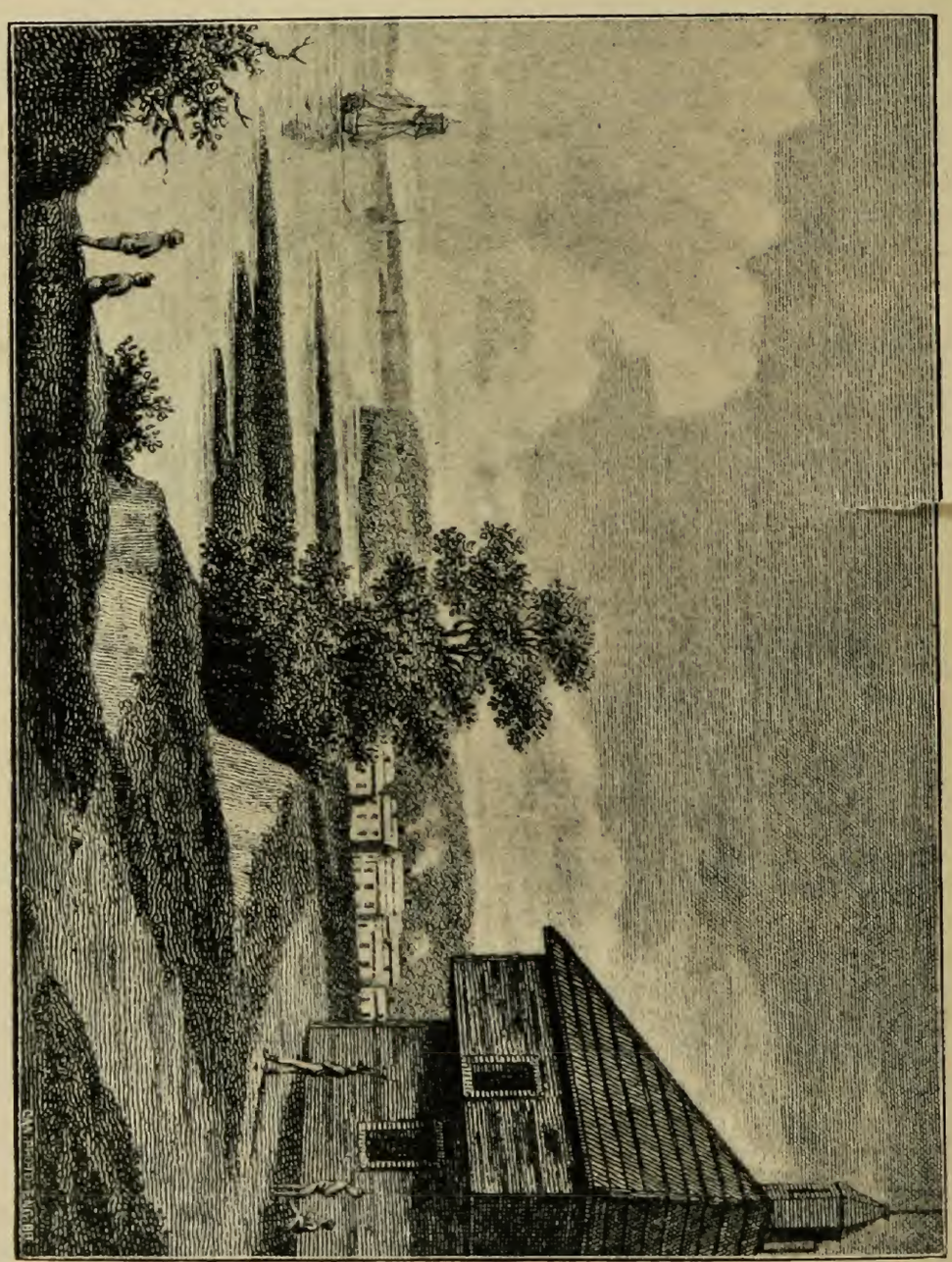
The Niagara brethren probably had forgotten that R. W. Bro. Jarvis held the Provincial warrant and was continuing the work under that document. While giving all due credit to the brethren on the south side of the lake, their action, regardless even of every justification, was not according to Masonic law and procedure.

The conviction firmly settled in the hearts of the Craftsmen of the jurisdiction was certainly in favor of the position held by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This is the more surprising, for all evidence proves that he was as a general rule neglectful of Masonic work. Be that as it may the two leading lodges of York were with him, and demonstrated their loyalty in a tangible manner, which certainly had an influence with the lodges on the north side of the lake.

In April of 1811 a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held at York, at which R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis was present. The Provincial Grand warrant was then read and explanations made with

regard to the actions of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Kerr was in York at the time, and whilst there threw doubt on the legality of the warrant of Toronto lodge No. 8, but on being called to appear he declined. Bro. Zelotes Watson of Ancaster was present. This is gathered from a letter written in July of 1811 to R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

In May of 1811 Toronto lodge, No. 8, endorsed the authority of



THE TOWN OF YORK (TORONTO) IN 1812. VIEW OF BLOCK HOUSE AT DON RIVER.

R. W. Bro. Jarvis, condemning the Niagara brethren, advising the lodges and cautioning them not to be imposed upon. The letter of No. 8 is an admirable piece of caligraphy, written by Bro. John Cameron, the proprietor of a printing house at York and publisher of the Upper Canada Gazette. Every line in the MS. would make good copy lines for the children of the Craftsmen of to-day. The letter reads:—

Upper Canada,

York, 11th May, 1811.

Right Worshipful Sir,—

Toronto Lodge, No. 8—to whom you have permitted your warrant as Provincial Grand Master to be read—which warrant they view as a document of the highest import, and the only existing authority, direct or indirect, from the Grand Lodge of England by which a Provincial Grand Lodge can be constituted, held or conducted;—and as they view its letter and application peremptory and positive and directed solely and individually to yourself, they conceive that any assumption of your powers as Provincial Grand Master (by any individual or collection of individuals) is a gross and unwarrantable violation of the constitution and tending to vitiate and degrade the known virtuous principles of our honourable institution. I am therefore commanded by the Master, Wardens and members of Toronto Lodge to request, by written requisition, that you will forthwith cause the various constitutional lodges in this Province to be notified of the baneful system adopted and acted upon by certain individuals at Niagara—and with such desired notifications signify your strong and marked displeasure at such unjustifiable proceedings, accompanied also with an official caution to the lodges against suffering any species of imposition which may be attempted upon them by the individuals in question.

I am further commanded by Toronto Lodge that they have a just impression of the regularity, order and constitutional deference which the Provincial Grand Lodge—of right—claims from the affiliated lodges—and that under such impression they feel it doubly incumbent on them to discountenance whatever conduct may produce anarchy and schism; and that they will be the first to assert that dignity with which from the highest fountain of Masonic honours the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada stands clothed.

I have the honour to be,

Right Worshipful Sir,

Your obedient servant,

John Cameron,

Secretary Toronto Lodge.

The action of lodge No. 8 was endorsed by the members of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, which met out on Yonge street. Their letter reads:—

Upper Canada,

Yonge street, 22nd May, 1811.

Right Worshipful Sir,—

Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, who view your warrant as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada the only document from the Grand Lodge of England by which a Provincial Grand Lodge can be constituted or held—and as its letter and application are premptory and positive and directed solely and individually to yourself—they conceive that any assumption of your powers as Provincial Grand Master by any individual or collection of individuals, is a gross and unwarrantable violation of the constitution, and tending to vitiate and degrade the known virtuous principles of our institution. I am therefore directed by the officers and members of Royal Arch Lodge to request that you will without loss of time cause the several lodges of this Province to be notified of the baneful system adopted and acted upon by certain individuals at Niagara. And with such notifications testify your strong and marked displeasure at such unjustifiable proceedings, accompanied also with an official caution to the lodges severally against suffering any species of imposition that may be attempted to be practised upon them by the individuals in question. And I am further directed by Royal Arch Lodge to state to you, Sir, that they are duly impressed with a sense of the deference due to the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that

their every step shall aim to preserve the dignity of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada pure and unimpaired.

I have the honour to be, etc.,

M. Wright,

Secretary.

Wm. Jarvis, Esq., Right Worshipful Grand Master of Upper Canada.

The letter to R. W. Bro. Jarvis from Simon Zelotes Watson, of Ancaster, indicates that the Niagara Grand Lodge had been propagating its work and had warranted a lodge in Oxford, known as No. 21. The announcement made to them by Bro. Watson was a revelation quite unexpected. The brother had been travelling in the west and while in Oxford paid a visit to lodge No. 21, where he delivered himself of information, which caused the following correspondence.

Ancaster, 4th July, 1811.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother,—

On my way from Westminster to this place I had the pleasure to celebrate the festival of St. John the Baptist with my brethren of Lodge No. 21 at Oxford, and from having visited the Toronto Lodge at York last April, at the time you condescended to honour us with your presence with the Grand Warrant, which was then read and several communications made to that lodge explanatory of the duplicity of the nominal Grand Lodge at Niagara, together with Mr. Kerr being then at York, and having questioned the legality of the warrant of the Toronto Lodge, who cited him to appear and show cause for and substantiate his aspersions, which he notwithstanding refused to do. This information I thought it my duty to state to the brethren at Oxford, for the good of the Royal Craft, which I did in open lodge, and they saw it in the same light that I did and appointed two of their members to draft a letter to the Grand Lodge at Niagara. These two asked my assistance, and I drafted a letter, of which the following is a true copy.

---

Oxford, 24th June, 1811.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother,—

I have it in command from the Worshipful Master, the Wardens and brethren of Lodge No. 21, in open lodge assembled, to inform you that in your communication dated Grand Lodge, Niagara, 29th December, 1810, addressed to the Worshipful Sykes Townsley, Master of this lodge, containing a list of Grand Officers for the present year, wherein Robert Kerr, Esquire, is announced as Povincial Grand Master, and having always understood that the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, had been legally appointed Provincial Grand Master of Masons in Upper Canada by a regular executed warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, authorizing and empowering him, the said William Jarvis, Esquire, to constitute and organize a Grand Lodge in the said Province, and appoint the proper officers to rule and govern the same; at the same time we have always conceived that the warrant under which we work enanated from the authority of the said Grand Warrant through the Rt. Worshipful Christopher Danby, D. G. Master, who we always supposed had been legally appointed to that office by the said Grand Master, by whose delegated authority the said D. G. Master was authorized to issue warrants to constitute lodges accordingly. And having been lately informed that the high and honourable situation of Grand Master of Masons is permanent and not elective. Lodge 21 have humbly conceived it to be their indispensable duty to look up to the Grand Lodge, humbly requesting to be informed whether the said Grand Warrant has been superseded by another, issued from the same source of authority, constituting and appointing the said Robert Kerr, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of Masons in his Majesty's Province of Upper Canada. If so, we shall at all times be happy to acknowledge and recognize

him as such, in scrupulously observing a due subordination, in punctually paying our dues, and otherwise rendering every respect and attention consistent with all the established usages, laws and customs of the most Antient and Honourable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons according to the old constitution. With high consideration, I have the honour to be, W. Sir and Bro.,

Your friend and Bro.,

(Signed) Wm. Sumner,
Secretary.

Rt. W. Alex. Mackie, Grand Secretary.

It is at the request of the Worshipful Master and brethren of Lodge No. 21 that I give you this information, observing at the same time that they will be happy to be honoured with any Masonic communications you may think proper to make known to them.

With high consideration and respect, I have the honour to be,

Right Worshipful Sir,

Your Friend and Brother,

Simon Zelotes Watson.

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis Esquire, Provincial Grand Master, etc., etc.

The letter of Bro. Watson demonstrates the position in which some of the lodges were placed by accepting the statements of R. W. Bro. Danby in behalf of the Niagara brethren. The members of No. 21 were willing to listen to an explicit statement of facts, and would never have consented to the transmission of a letter drafted by Bro. Watson, had they not been convinced that he correctly represented the state of matters with regard to the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

The Niagara Grand Lodge was assuredly in a state of semi-activity at this time, for they were in communication with many of the lodges, and an anxiety prevailed to have their pseudo organization acknowledged by the lodges, for records from 1811 to 1817 show that the Craft had seemed to have settled into a state of inertia and decay. R. W. Bro. Jarvis was not a successful ruler. Whether his official duties as secretary of the province interfered with his office as Provincial Grand Master we are unable to say, further than that in his reign Masonry was at a low ebb. Those of the lodges that did meet only came together at irregular periods, and many of the lodges had ceased working. This state of affairs, no doubt, was the result of the indifference of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The war of 1812 had a depressing effect on Craft work; indeed, from the latter part of 1811 down to the signing of the treaty of peace the meetings of the lodges were not held with regularity. The history of the early lodges, embraced in this work, exemplifies the difficulties that Craftsmen laboured under at this critical period in Canada.

The dissatisfaction which had, so to speak, slumbered during the war time, increased with renewed vigour on the return of peace. The lodges re-assembled, but the harmony of the Craft generally was marred by the indifference of the Provincial Grand Master. He neither spoke nor acted, and this condition of things gave a fresh impetus to the Niagara brethren, who once more claimed to constitute the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The accounts of the Past Grand Secretary of the Niagara body, R. W. Bro. Emery, could not have been in perfect order, for in March of 1811 a circular was issued for a meeting of the Grand Officers to investigate and adjust the accounts. The brethren of the lodges were also invited to attend. The circular reads:—

Niagara, 27th March, 1811.

Sir and Brother,—

According to a resolution of the Grand Lodge last quarterly communication, you are hereby required to attend (if convenient for you), a committee of the G. Officers on Wednesday, the 27th day of April next, at 12 o'clock a.m., for the purpose of settling the late G. Secretary's accounts, etc., etc., etc.

You are also requested to inform the brethren of your lodge that those who choose may attend.

By authority.
Alex. MacKee,
G. Secretary.

There are no further records of the irregular Grand Lodge extant from 1811-16. The war of 1812 interrupted the proceedings and from June, 1812, until March, 1816, no meetings were held. It was officially intimated in 1816 that no dues would be charged against any of the contributing lodges for the period named.

In January, 1899, the writer found the original minute book of the irregular Grand Lodge, with the records intact from 1816 until June, 1822, two months before the re-organization of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge at York by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

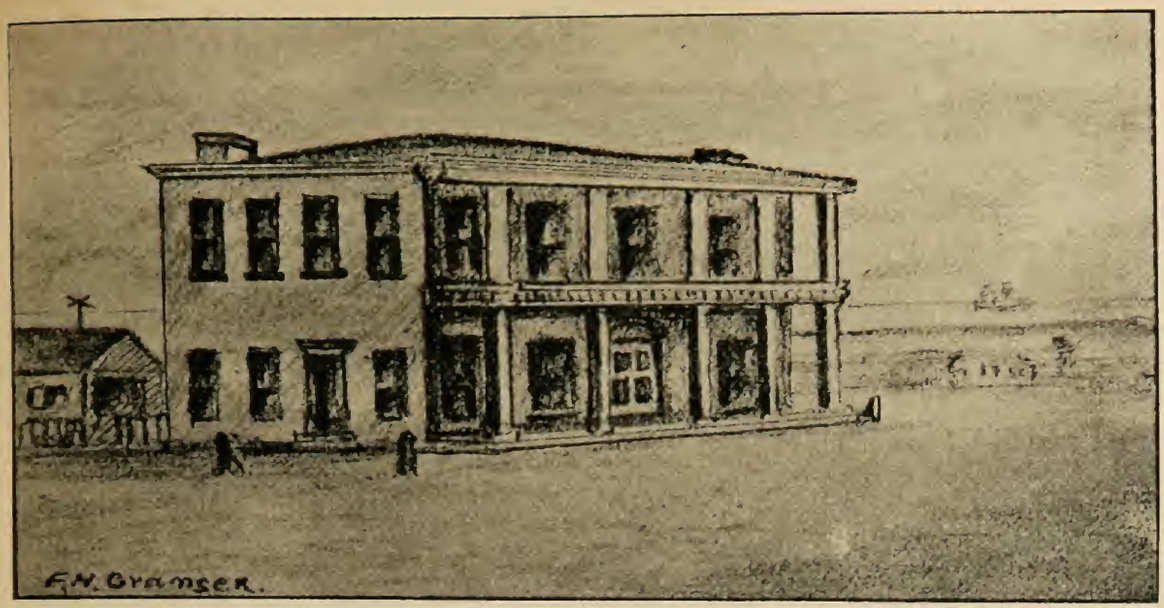
The first meeting after the war was held on the 3rd January, 1816, at the house of Alexander Rogers, Niagara. R. W. Bro. (Dr.) Kerr, Provincial Grand Master, presided, with R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby as Deputy Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Benjamin Middough, as Grand Senior Warden, and R. W. Bro. George Adams as Grand Junior Warden.

During the year four quarterly meetings, viz.: 6th March, 5th June, 4th Sept., and 4th Dec'r, were held, each at Alexander Roger's Hotel, which was known as the Harrington Hotel, and was situated on the south-west corner of Prideaux and Gate streets. It was burned in 1869.

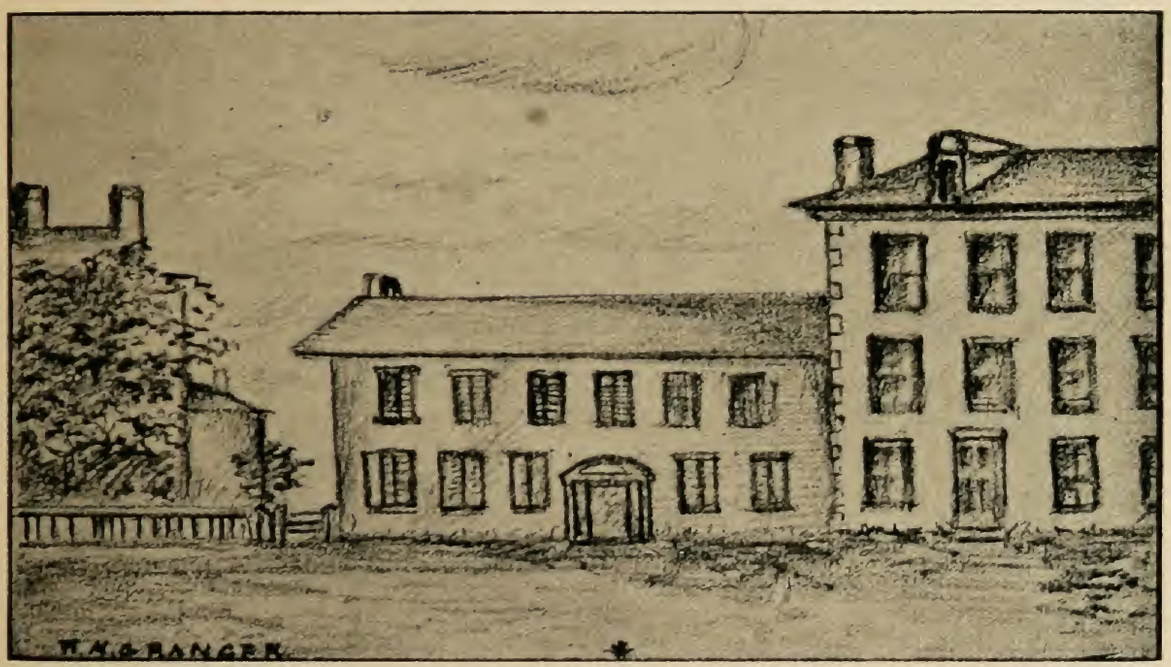
Notification of the resumption of Craft labor was sent to the Grand Lodge of England, and the supervision of the subordinate lodges was carried on apace. The minutes show that R. W. Bro. Danby was the authorized representative of the organization "to visit the different lodges. . . . examine their books and look into the state and progress of each lodge and to report the same as soon as convenient to this Grand Lodge," for which the different lodges "are hereby requested to aid and assist the said Bro. Danby in paying and supporting him in so laudable an undertaking." In this work he was actively engaged until 1820.

Diligent search for the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis was also made by the same officer, for the minutes of 5th June, 1816, state that "the R. W. D. G. Master should be remunerated for his trouble and expense in going to the Genesee River in quest of the Grand Warrant, which was unanimously carried that he should receive fifty dollars for the same." The minutes of 3rd December, 1817, show that R. W. Bro. Danby also went to York on this mission, for which he received £13 N. Y. Cy.

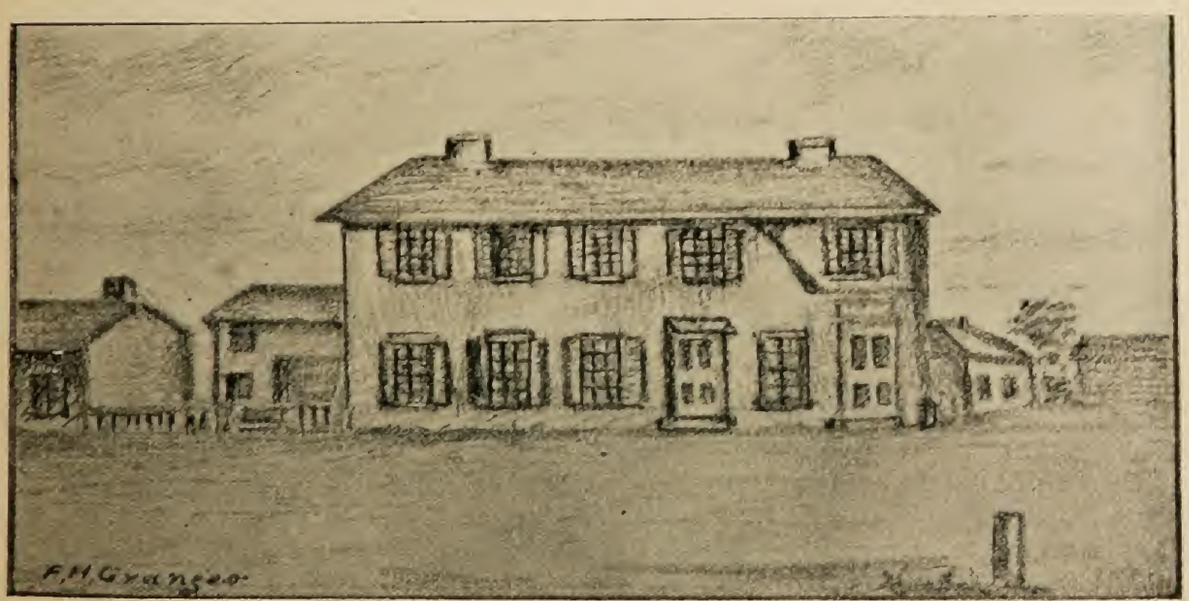
The officers were elected this year in June, the regular date for that purpose being changed from December. The officers elected in




ALEX. ROGERS' HOTEL, S.W. COR. GATE AND PRIDEAUX ST., NIAGARA.



JAMES ROGERS' HOTEL, QUEEN ST., NIAGARA.




CHARLES KOUN'S COFFEE HOUSE, N.W. COR. VICTORIA AND PRIDEAUX STS., NIAGARA.

Opp. page 448.

each year will be found in the tabulated list. There is no record of the celebration of the festivals in this year.

Two special meetings were convened during the year. The first was on June 1st, at "Paul Shipman's Tavern in Grantham," for the purpose of constituting a new lodge, designated "St. George's." No number is given to the new lodge in the record of its formation, and later it is given twice as "No. 25," once as "No. 26," and finally as "St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines," which was its proper appellation.

The second special meeting was held on the 1st October, 1816, at "Bror. Calvin Cook's in Crowland," where Hiram Lodge, No. 28, was "constituted a regular lodge under the sanction of the Provincial Grand Warrant of Upper Canada."

Calvin Cook was collector of Crowland Township in 1815. His house was probably situated at Cook's Mills on Lyon's Creek, ten miles from its mouth, about the centre of the township and three miles east of Welland. It was once a place of considerable size but has almost disappeared. It was also sometimes called Skinner's Corners, but the Post-office there is now called Crowland.

The minutes also contain a copy of an official circular, dated St. David's, 11th September, 1816, which contains a list of the officers for the current year.

Three regular meetings were held during 1817. The first on the 5th March, was held at Alexander Rogers' Hotel, and the remainder, viz., 3rd Sept and 3rd Dec., at "the house of Br. James Rogers in this town."

This house still stands on the north side of Queen St., between Gate and Simcoe streets. It has been the residence of Bro. John A. Blake for many years.

The news of the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis was communicated on Sept. 3rd by a letter from Br. Hamilton, the W. M. of Lodge No. 8, at York. It was resolved that "an answer should be immediately sent, signifying our thanks for his timely information of the death of our late Past R. W. G. Master," and that the "Dy. R. W. G. M. Christopher Danby, should go to York as soon as convenient for to endeavor to obtain the Provincial Grand Warrant, and that the expense attending the journey should be paid by the Grand Lodge."

A special meeting was held on the 25th Oct., 1817, at "Brother Parry's Hotel in the Township of Thorold," when Lodge, No. 29, was duly constituted.

During 1818 four quarterly meetings, viz.: 4th March, 3rd June, 2nd Sept., 2nd Dec'r, were held at the house of Br. James Rogers, the election of officers taking place in June. The Festival of St. John, the Baptist, was duly celebrated by a procession and attendance at divine service.

Three meetings only were held in 1819, viz.: on 3rd March, 2nd June and 24th June. The election of officers took place at the June meeting, installation following on the festival.

There are no minutes of any meetings in 1820, although in the records of Lodge No. 12 the receipt of a summons to the quarterly meeting in June is noted. An emergency was held on the 10th Jan., 1821, at which the minutes of "the last Quarterly Communication" were read, but the date is not given, and a committee was appointed

" for the purpose of summonsing the different lodges throughout the Province to attend at the next Quarterly Communication in June next." Two officers, viz., Deputy Grand Master and Grand Treasurer, were elected at this meeting, which would seem to indicate that meetings had not previously been held with regularity.

The four quarterly meetings for 1821 were held on 7th March, 6th June, 5th Sept. and 5th Dec'r. The election of officers was held at the June meeting, when also there was appointed a committee " to draft a letter to the Grand Lodge of England."

About this time there begin to appear in the minutes entries showing the granting of sums for the support of R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, who eventually was entirely supported by donations from the subordinate lodges and contributions from the Provincial Grand Lodge and private individuals, and seems to have been in the care of R. W. Bro. George Adams, the R. W. Provincial Grand Master.

The remaining records are of two meetings in 1822, the first on the 6th March and the second on the 5th June, at " Charles Kouns' Coffee House," where the officers were elected and " the proceedings of the day " were " left for the approval of the Grand Lodge at its next communication," which was probably never held. A motion to remove to the " House of the Widow Rogers," which was left over for consideration from the March meeting, does not seem to have been discussed.

Charles Koun's Coffee House until 1874 stood on the north-west corner of Prideaux and Victoria streets. It was at one time owned and managed by the late Bernard Roddy. The site is now occupied by a peach orchard.

This resume of the work of the schismatic Grand Lodge is necessarily of the briefest character because of the limited space at the disposal of the writer. Sufficient has been given, however, to show that the Niagara organization was composed of active craftsmen, who brought energy and enthusiasm to the prosecution of their labors in the cause of masonry.

The lodges warranted by the schismatic organization during 1816-22 were, as has already been shown, St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, constituted 1st June, 1816; Hiram Lodge, No. 28, " Crowland," constituted 1st Oct., 1816; Lodge, No. 29, Thorold, constituted 25th Oct., 1817. There is no record of the constitution of Lodge, No. 30, at St. Thomas, but, as it is recorded as paying R. W. Bro. Danby £5 4s. on the 2nd June, 1819, about which time it came into existence, the inference plainly is that it owed its inception to the Niagara Provincial Grand Lodge.

The lodges represented at the various meetings held during this period were:

Nos. 2 and 4 Niagara; No. 9, Bertie; No. 12, Stamford; No. 15, Grimsby; No. 21, Oxford; No. 22, Vittoria; No. 24, Flamboro' West; No. 26, Townsend; No. 27, St. Catharines; No. 28, Crowland; No. 29, Thorold, and No. 30, St. Thomas.

R. W. Bro. Jarvis died on the 13th August, 1817, and was buried with Masonic honors in the old churchyard attached to the cathedral of St. James in Toronto.

In the month of February, before the death of the Provincial Grand Master, the brethren of lodge No. 13, at Bath, had made up their minds that some vigorous effort must be made in order to place the Craft government in proper position. They communicated with all the lodges and finally held a convention at Kingston, in February, 1817, the first of a series ot meetings which did effective work for the Craft. The Niagara brethren were asked to join in this attempt at reorganization but refused.

The MSS. in the English archives furnish a valuable addition to the literary contributions of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara to the Ancient Grand Lodge at London. The writer is certainly to be credited for an energetic presentation of the Canadian case, even if his views of Masonic procedure somewhat diverged from the ordinarily accepted opinion of the powers of a Provincial Grand Master. He writes:

Niagara, U. C., April 14th, 1820.

Right Worshipful Sir & Brother:

The state of the Royal & Ancient Craft of Free Masonry in this Province requires that we should exprefs through you to the Grand Lodge of England the solicitude we feel and have long felt in relation to it. We have from time to time addrefsed the Grand Lodge in the hope, that the differences which had arisen in this Province might and would be considered by them and corrected, yet have received no answer; we have now to call upon you for the expression of the opinion of the G: Lodge in order to preserve the existence of Masonry in this Province.

In the year 1792 the Duke of Athol constituted William Jarvis, Esquire (Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada), Grand Master of Masons therein; that a Grand Lodge was regularly congregated at Niagara; and that in the year 1798 the seat of Government being removed to York, the said Grand Master removed there—that in consequence of such removal the said Grand Master conceived he was authorized to remove the Grand Lodge thither, by virtue of his own authority only, the inconvenience which was likely to arise to the Craft in general and the old established land marks, by which the Grand Lodge conceived itself to be guided, led them to oppose such a measure, and they accordingly continued to convene as a Grand Lodge, and annually proceeded in the Election of their Grand Master, kept up a correspondence with the Lodges of the Country and with the Grand Lodge of England until the commencement of the late American war. Designing and mischeivous men have induced many to believe, that all the proceedings of the Grand Lodge have been irregular and improper; grounded upon the principle that Willi: Jarvis, Esquire, was permanent Grand Master, and that he could direct the Grand Lodge to remove wheresoever he might think proper; we need not represent the folly and absurdity of such Doctrine so repugnant to the rules of Masonry, which annually requires the free Election of their officers, yet it has had its effects, and a convention has been afsembled, composed of many Brethren, some of respectability, but many from the United States, destitute of all principle, in Direct opposition to the Grand Lodge constituted under the first Grand Master. Our Right Worshipful Brothers George Forsyth and Robert Kerr, ever afsiduous and attentive, detected and exposed the machinations of certain men, who were disposed to destroy all order and regularity in Masonry for their own individual purposes and views, the latter actually expelled two Lodges of real illuminati out of the Province. What we wish distinctly to be exprefsed by the Grand Lodge of England is this, whether a Grand Lodge, constituted and congregated as that of Upper Canada has been, be not competent according to the ancient Land Marks, to proceed and elect annually its own officers, not excepting the Grand Master. We have to refer you to the

record of the Warrant to William Jarvis, Esquire, for the more perfect understanding of this important subject. On this decision we conceive the future prosperity of Masonry depends here. We have thirty subordinate Lodges acknowledging the authority of the Grand Lodge; yet the proceedings of the Grand Convention of Free Masons as they style themselves (since the Death of William Jarvis, Esquire), have been calculated to sow discord and division among the Brethren, and to this cause may be attributed in a great degree the failure of a regular remitance of our dues. We cannot refrain from exprefsing our hope that the Grand Lodge of England will see the necefsity of interposing its authority on this occasion and check a Disorder, which is increasing and is tending constantly to bring into disrepute the whole Fraternity, and will perhaps lead to its total extinction or dishonour in this Province. We will forbear to make any particular comments on the proceedings of the self-styled Convention, and shall only refer the Worshipful Grand Lodge of England to the instrument itself which we now enclose.

I beg leave, Right Worshipful Brother, to transmit to you the names of the officers now composing the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

Right Worshipful George Adams, Esquire, Pl. Grand Master.
" " Robert Kerr, Esquire, Past Grand Master.
" " Chrisr. Danby, Dy. Gd. Master.
" " Benjamin Middough, Sr. Gd. Warden.
" " Josiah Brown, Junior Gd. Warden.
" " John Burch, Grand Secretary.
" " James Rogers, Grand Treasurer.
" " Revd. Robert Addison, Grand Chaplin.
" " Edward McBride, ) Deacons.
" " Samuel Potts, )
" " Andrew Truesdel, Grand Pursuivant.

I am,
Sir & Brother,
Your obedient & humble
servant,
John Burch,
Prol. Grand Secretary.

To Edwards Harper, Esquire,
Sec'y to the Grand Lodge of England,
Free Mason's Hall, London.

(Addressed " Edwards Harper, Esquire, Great Queen's Street, London," and endorsed, " John Burch, Pro. G. Secry, dated Niagara, April, 1820, in respect to the appointment of a Provl. G. Master.")

The Grand Secretary inadvertently assumed an untenable position, one directly opposed to the definition of the powers of a Provincial Grand Master. While everyone will admit provocation for many acts of irregularity, no one will deny that the Provincial Grand Master had a perfect right " to remove the Grand Lodge " to York " by virtue of his own authority," the " inconvenience " of this act " to the Craft " to the contrary notwithstanding.

The brethren who are quoted as " designing and mischievous men " had at least Masonic law upon their side, when they affirmed that the " proceedings of the Grand Lodge have been irregular." Following this the secretary claimed that these actions were " grounded upon the principle that William Jarvis, Esq., was permanent Grand Master," and that " the folly and absurdity of such doctrine " was " repugnant to the rules of Masonry," which, he claimed, " requires the free election of their officers." The secretary may be excused for



R. W. Bro. Geo. Adams, P. G. M., Niagara, 1820-22.

his limited knowledge of Craft law, for possibly he had not understood the reading of the warrant of appointment handed over by the heirs of Bro. Jarvis.

He then criticises the work of the Grand Convention and praises the action of those who formed the irregular Grand Lodge, claiming thirty lodges as under its obedience. This must have included every lodge in the jurisdiction.

The appeal to the Grand Lodge to interpose its authority was the portion of the letter which should have brought from England the investigation made two years later under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The meetings of the Kingston Convention were continued from 1817-21, and in its proper place will be found an account of its work. In these years repeated efforts were made to bring the Niagara brethren into line. The records although meagre reveal the exact

position held at Niagara. A letter from the Grand Secretary in December, 1820, shows that hope in the future was not by any means extinguished. He writes:

Niagara, December 18th, 1820.

Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

I have the satisfaction to communicate to you, for the information of your lodge, that the R. W. Grand Master and R. W. Past Grand Master have procured the warrant granted by the Duke of Athol, Grand Master of Masons in England, forming a Grand Lodge in Upper Canada.

In consequence of that event the R. W. Grand Master has thought proper to call a lodge of emergency, to be holden in the Grand Lodge room in the town of Niagara, on Wednesday, the 10th day of January next ensuing, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, where you, your Wardens, and all members who can conveniently attend, are requested to be there present in due form and regalia of your lodge.

By order of the R. W. Grand Master.

Edward McBride,
Grand Secretary.

To the W. M. of Lodge No. 12, Stamford.

P. S. As business of the utmost importance is to be transacted in the Grand Lodge a full attendance of your lodge is absolutely necessary.

To this letter there is no reply in the MSS. On 8th Feb., 1821, Bro. McBride issued a circular letter to all the lodges, and that sent to lodge, No. 13, at Ernestown, reads:

Niagara, 8th Feby., 1821.

Worshipful and Brother:—

I have the satisfaction to inform you, for the information of your lodge, that the Grand Lodge has at last got the Grand Warrant in their possession, after being so long unjustly deprived of the same. In consequence of which a Grand Lodge of Emergency was held here on the 10th inst., where it was resolved that every lodge in this province should be summoned to attend on the first Wednesday in June next. The Grand Lodge of Upper Canada wishes to meet your lodge with all brotherly love and Christian charity, not wishing to take a retrospective view of what has happened, but that every difference may be buried in oblivion. Ancient Masons ought to be like primitive Christians; meek, mild, gentle, and easy to be entreated. The Grand Lodge fondly hope, on the above considerations, that your lodge will be properly represented on that day. Wishing you and your lodge all the happiness and prosperity that you can anticipate,

I have the honour to be,
Worshipful Sir and Brother,
Yours sincerely,
Edward McBride,
Grand Secretary.

To the W. Master of Lodge No. 13, Ernestown.

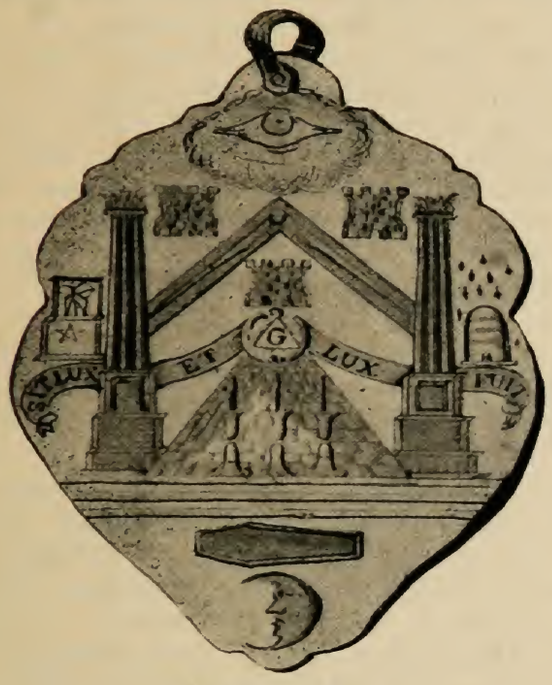
This brought forth a reply from Bro. John Dean, as the W. M. of Addington lodge. It was a brotherly letter, and yet gave the brethren of the schismatic Grand Lodge clearly to understand that their authority was not recognized, while expressing the hope that a legally formed Grand Lodge might be organized. A letter to the same effect was read at the meeting of lodge No. 12, at Stamford, on the 15th February, 1821. Stamford lodge had always been loyal to the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Prior to this, on the 5th September, 1816, they had ordered to be transmitted "Thirty-one dollars and three shillings, N. Y. Cy., to be paid into the Grand Fund for quarterages and registering fees for this lodge." Bro. Dean's letter reads:

"Bath, 21st Feb., 1821.

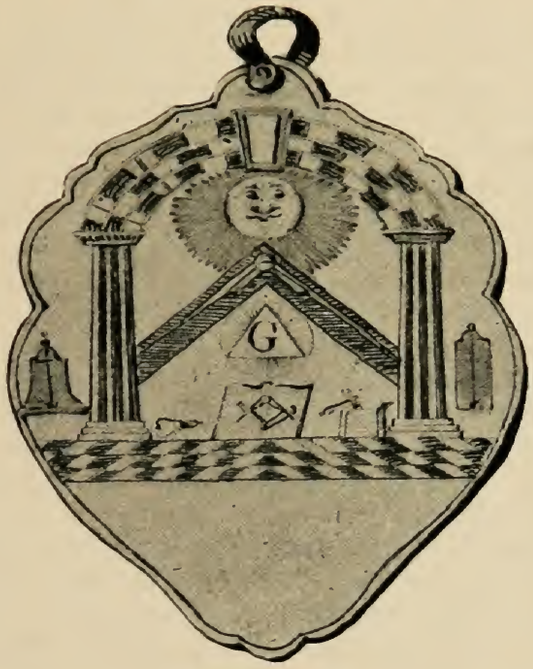
Edward McBride, Esq., Sir—

"By the last mail I received a letter signed by you, summoning our lodge to send a representation to what you style the 'Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.'

"In reply, permit me candidly to reply to you, as the organ of that body, that we know of no legal power you have to hold a Grand Lodge. Previously to your coming in possession of the Warrant, upon which you now appear to found your authority (although I believe pretensions to holding a Grand Lodge have long been kept up without it), such measures had been adopted by lodges in the different quarters of the province as they deem legal, of whose proceed-




OBVERSE.




REVERSE.

CRAFT JEWELS OF R. W. BRO. GEORGE ADAMS, 1820.

ings you cannot be ignorant. And our lodge is of the number. Considering as we honestly do our proceedings to be legal and yours illegal, your judgment will convince you of the course we shall pursue.

"We are sensible that 'Brotherly love and Christian Charity' are essential requisites among Masons, and our most strenuous exertions are used to disseminate and cultivate those virtues.

"We regret that a difference of opinion exists where harmony alone ought to prevail, yet, until we are convinced that your proceedings are legal and ours illegal, we shall not be 'easy to be entreated' by such measures as you are adopting.

"I subscribe myself,
"Your respectfully,
"John Dean,
"Addington Lodge No. 13.

N. B.—Our next quarterly communication will be on the first Wednesday in March next; if time will permit a representative from your lodge will be happily received.

Niagara, February 8th, 1821.

The Niagara brethren were convinced that if due exertion were made, and a fraternal and happy spirit evinced, all lodges might be won to their allegiance. The felicitous letter of Bro. McBride justifies this conclusion, and the determination to carry on the government of a Provincial Grand Lodge, in strict accordance with Craft rules, was certainly a strong factor in the methods employed to secure the fealty of the lodges.

At this time no copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis could be found at the Grand Secretary's office at London. Bro. John B. Laughton, of Ancaster, who had gone to England, empowered to have matters placed on a proper footing, wrote on 22nd May, 1821, to Bro. Josiah Cushman at York that the letters and petitions sent by the Grand Convention of 1817-19-20 were of "no use, as there is not a copy of the Grand warrant to be found," and that he had "waited on the Grand Secretary" who said "there can be nothing done for the Craft in that part of the country, as there is not a single return from the Grand Lodge of Niagara or York since the first establishment of the same, and having no copy of the warrant they cannot consider us as Masons, unless the copy of the warrant can be obtained, whereby they may be convinced that the warrant was granted." Bro.. Laughton then adds to his letter:

"I hope you will go to Ancaster and get our worthy Brother Page to go to Mr. Jarvis and get a true copy of it from him, but if that cannot be obtained send me the copy of that which was got from Mr. Jarvis, as soon as you can and I will do what I can to obtain a warrant."

There is no doubt that the warrant given over by the heirs of R. W. Bro. Jarvis was the original parchment of 7th March, 1792. The Grand Lodge at London was certainly in doubt as to the exact powers granted to R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This is shown by the interview with the English authorities as late as 1821.

It was not until July, 1898, when this chapter was already in type, that the draft copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis was discovered by Bro. Henry Sadler, the sub-librarian of the Grand Lodge of England. The package containing this document was tied up with the orthodox red tape in April, 1792, and was not unfastened until a century had elapsed. Its discovery in 1821 would have set at rest all controversy as to the powers vested in R. W. Bro. Jarvis as the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

The meetings at Niagara were, however, harmless as regards the effect on the Craft. The majority of the lodges were true to the articles of association adopted by the first Kingston Convention, and the alluring words of the Niagara Grand Secretary did not prevail to even the slightest extent.

The history of the Provincial Grand Lodge and its schismatic companion does not make a brilliant page in the history of the Craft of Upper Canada. As an organization it possessed all the elements which, combined, should have made a powerful and influential body.

The account of its work must be read with profit by all who desire a knowledge of Masonry in Upper Canada from 1792-1822. Whatever defects might be found in the proceedings of the governing body, the work of the subordinate lodges was excellent. Their history possesses a two-fold interest, for they displayed an inherent and sterling strength, whch was steadily maintained during a term of

years, when without the supervising attention of a Grand Lodge they were subjected to the throes of every storm that was raised by those in power. Then the earnestness of the membership demonstrated that they had the principles of the Craft at heart and were determined to stand by the ship, knowing that sooner or later disturbing elements would disappear and peace and harmony prevail.

A review of the Craft life from 1792 to 1822 exhibits the effects of mismanagement, both in the old land and in Canada. Its repetition in a less harmful form for the succeeding forty years created a depression in Masonry in this province from which it had scarcely recovered in 1860.

The appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1792 was followed by the establishment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, on the 26th of August, 1795, and of fifteen lodges between that date and 1800. In the issuance of these warrants the Provincial Grand Master exceeded the powers of his written warrant, although it is probable that if he had been an active worker and had regularly reported to the authorities all the power required would have been readily granted to him. Then R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1797 removed to York bringing with him the Provincial warrant. This action led to dissatisfaction and to the trouble of 1799-1802 and the formation of a schismatic body at Niagara, a rival of the Grand Lodge at York. The meetings of the latter body in 1804 were evidence that R. W. Bro. Jarvis clung to the authority under the warrant. The Niagara brethren kept in running order all the machinery of a Grand Lodge and carried on correspondence with England. They remitted fees, but, as far as can be learned, never received any acknowledgment or any communication beyond the ordinary official copy of the proceedings of the Athol Grand Lodge. In all their claims for recognition they were never able to show a communication of any kind from England that assured them of their legitimacy or the correctness of the position occupied by them.

That the English body recognized R. W. Bro. Jarvis as the head of the Craft in Upper Canada is proved by the correspondence of 1804, which contained the reprimand of the authorities upon his neglect of duty—correspondence which he withheld from his own Grand Secretary.

It is true that the Grand Lodge at Niagara was schismatic and irregular, yet it had a moral claim upon the Craft. The Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which met at York in 1804 and elected officers, was the direct successor to the Provincial organization formed at Niagara in 1795, but its life was really a dormant one, for there are records of but one meeting between 1804 and 1817, while almost a score were held at Niagara during the same period. A respectable minority of the Craft believed in the rights of the Niagara body, and the lodges, few as they were, under its warrants and control, did their share of good work.

With no inclination to justify and without any desire to condemn, the action of the Niagara brethren, looking clearly into the past after the lapse of seventy years, their position, if not tenable according to regular procedure, was the only one which they could reasonably have taken under the circumstances. Their stand was strengthened by the fact that the English authorities, knowing the state of the Craft, never interested themselves in straightening out the difficulty.

The current of discontent which commenced in 1802 was never turned during the life of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis; while in name it existed until 1822 it exercised no influence whatever after 1811, and with the death of its head in 1817 passed into a state of lethargy. The rival body at Niagara, however, was active enough to hold meetings and look after the lodges of its obedience, and if it possessed not the innate qualities required for legitimacy, it made up for these defects by its persistence and activity. The war of 1812-15 made a void in the life of the Niagara body, although it revived in 1816 with a fresh accumulation of endeavor.

All this unrest, while it did not militate against the individual work of the subordinate lodges, caused a feeling that some lodge or lodges should rise to the occasion, and settle difficulties that for fifteen years, from 1802-17, were apparently insurmountable. This feeling gave life to the Grand Masonic Convention of 1817-22. Its work is given in its proper place. A reference here will suffice. The convention was the outcome of discussion in the lodge No. 13, at Bath, and was promoted, in fact brought into life, by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, of Brockville, while the work of organization was done by the indefatigable hand of W. Bro. John Dean, of Bath, the secretary of the future convention.

In a memo. by R. W. Bro. John Dean to the Craft the reasons are given for the formation of the Grand Masonic Convention. He states

> " For a long time the lodges generally had been in a declining state, owing in a great measure to an unfortunate division between the brethren of York and Niagara, arising from the removal of the late Grand Lodge from the latter to the former place, and for a considerable length of time after the death of William Jarvis, Esq., our late Provincial Grand Master, was suffered to languish."

The irregular Grand Lodge seemed to take a fresh lease of life after the death of the Provincial Grand Master. But it maintained only an indifferent existence, so antagonistic, however, that when the day of reconciliation came their interests had to be considered and infinite tact displayed in order to create that harmony which is coexistent with all Masonic bodies.

During the years 1817-1822, in which the Grand Masonic Convention had charge of Craft matters in Upper Canada, for it did the actual work of a Provincial Grand Lodge, the Niagara Grand Lodge not only failed to recognize the authority of the Convention, but had on the 18th December, 1820, notified the lodges that the Grand Lodge at Niagara had procured the Grand Warrant held by the late R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. This announcement was followed on the 8th of February, 1821, by a letter, asking the recognition and aid of Addington lodge No. 13 in the work of the Niagara Grand Lodge.

Then trouble ceased and the efforts of the Convention prevailed. The Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis had, as an organization, become dormant, while the body at Niagara still lingered, hoping against hope, evincing a spirit of determination which under the circumstances might be admired. The better sense prevailed and when R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray carefully measured his steps and with infinite tact assembled the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York, he re-made friendships that had been severed for years and gave the Craft in Upper Canada, in 1822, what it should have been granted in 1792.

# THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA — 1792-1822.

## THE ROLL OF OFFICERS AND DATES OF COMMUNICATIONS OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA,

HELD AT NEWARK (NIAGARA), AND AT YORK (TORONTO), UPPER CANADA, 1792-1822

Compiled from records preserved in the Archives of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and of the Subordinate Lodges under its jurisdiction.

| YEAR | DATE OF MEETING | PLACE OF MEETING | LOCATION OF HALL. | PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER | PROVINCIAL DEPUTY GRAND MASTER | GRAND SENIOR WARDEN | GRAND JUNIOR WARDEN | GRAND TREASURER | GRAND SECRETARY | DEPUTY GRAND SECRETARY | GRAND CHAPLAIN | GRAND PURSUIVANT | GRAND TYLER | YEAR |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1792 | Note A | Note B | Note C | | | | | | | Note E | Note F | | | 1792 |
| 1793 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1793 |
| 1794 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1794 |
| 1795 | Aug. 26 | Newark | Fr'm's'n's hall | Jarvis, W. | Hamilton, R. | Butler, Jno | Mackay, Wm | Danby, Chrs | Phelps, Dvp | | | | | 1795 |
| 1796 | | | Fr'm's'n's hall | Jarvis, W. | Hamilton, R. | Crooks, Fr. | Gardner, Sml | McKay, Jno | Cockrel, Rd. | | | | | 1796 |
| 1797 | | | Fr'm's'n's hall | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Danby, Chr | Clench, Ralfe | Stewart, Alx | Cockrel, Rd. | | | | | 1797 |
| 1798 | June 8 | Newark | Hines' hotel | Jarvis, W. | Hamilton, R. | Danby, Chr | Clench, Ralfe | Stewart, Alx | McKay, Jno | | Addison, R. | DeJardin, P. | Fleming, John | 1798 |
| 1798 | Sept. 5 | Newark | Fr'm's'n's hall | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Danby, Chr | Clench, Ralfe | Stewart, Alx | McKay, Jno | | Addison, R. | DeJardin, P. | Fleming, John | 1798 |
| 1798 | Dec. 5 | Newark | Fr'm's'n's hall | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Warren, Jn | Forsyth, Geo. | Stewart, Alx | McKay, Jno | | Addison, R. | Campbell, Geo. | Fleming, John | 1798 |
| 1798 | Dec. 24 | Newark | Mrs Weir's htl | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Warren, Jn | Forsyth, Geo. | Stewart, Alx | Tiffany, Syl. | McKay, W. | Addison, R. | Campbell, Geo. | Fleming, John | 1798 |
| 1799 | Sept. 5 | Newark | Mrs Weir's htl | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Warren, Jn | Forsyth, Geo. | Stewart, Alx | Tiffany, Syl. | McKay, W. | Addison, R. | Campbell, Geo. | Fleming, John | 1799 |
| 1799 | Dec. | Newark | Mrs Weir's htl | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Forsyth, G. | McKay, John | Stewart, Alx | Tiffany, Syl. | McKay, W. | Addison, R. | Campbell, Geo. | Fleming, John | 1799 |
| 1800 | Mar. 5 | Newark | Mrs Weir's htl | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Forsyth, G. | McKay, John | Stewart, Alx | Tiffany, Syl. | McKay, W. | Addison, R. | Campbell, Geo. | Fleming, John | 1800 |
| 1800 | June 7 | Newark | Mrs Weir's htl | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Forsyth, G. | McKay, John | Stewart, Alx | Tiffany, Syl. | McKay, W. | Addison, R. | Campbell, Geo. | Fleming, John | 1800 |
| 1800 | Sept. 3 | Newark | Mrs Weir's htl | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Forsyth, G. | McKay, John | Stewart, Alx | Tiffany, Syl. | McKay, W. | Addison, R. | Campbell, Geo. | Fleming, John | 1800 |
| 1800 | Dec. 3 | Newark | Mrs Weir's htl | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Forsyth, G. | McKay, John | Stewart, Alx | Tiffany, Syl. | McKay, W. | Addison, R. | Campbell, Geo. | Fleming, John | 1800 |
| 1801 | | | Note J | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Forsyth, G. | McKay, John | Stewart, Alx | Tiffany, Syl. | McKay, W. | Addison, R. | Campbell, Geo. | Fleming, John | 1801 |
| 1801 | Dec 15 28 | Newark | Mrs Weir's htl | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Forsyth, G. | McKay, John | Stewart, Alx | Tiffany, Syl. | McKay, W. | Addison, R. | Campbell, Geo. | Fleming, John | 1801 |
| 1802 | Note G | Newark | Mrs Weir's htl | Jarvis, W. | Kerr, Robt. | Forsyth, G. | Stewart, Alex | McKay, Jno | Tiffany, Syl. | Patrick, Jrm | Addison, R. | Bassett, John | Fleming, John | 1802 |
| 1804 | Feb. 10 | York, UC | M'rk't lne h'll Note I | Jarvis, W. | Beasley, Reh | Hadden, Jn | Hind, Thos. | Cozens, Dan. | Patrick, Jrm | Note G | Addison, R. | Kendrick, D. W. | Klinging-brumer, J. | 1804 |
| 1805 -22 | Note H | | | Jarvis, W. | | | | | | | | | | 1805 -22 |

NOTES.

A—The meetings from 1795-1804 are the only ones recorded in the Mss. The reader will understand that this table includes only the duly warranted Provincial Grand Lodge, 1795-1822. The schismatic Provincial Grand Lodge commenced at Newark in 1803. From 1794 the meetings were probably held quarterly except in 1812-13-14.

B—Niagara was also known as Newark from 1792-98 and then it was changed to Niagara. Both names were used indiscriminately.

C—The location of the hall is not given in 1794-6-7 or 1801. The hall was situated next to the public house, which was built "on the corner lot at the east end of the town, adjoining the river and a Masons' Lodge the next to it."—(Extract from Ms.) The public house was next the river at the extreme north-west end of King street, Newark, on the beach and the Mason's Hall stood adjoining it.

I—The officers were nearly all residents of the county of Lincoln. R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis and Bros. Robert Hamilton, Kerr, Butler, Forsyth, Stewart, Clench, Tiffany, Robt. Addison, Hadden, Hind, and John Fleming were from Niagara; Bros. W. McKay and Patrick from Kingston; Bros. Cozens, Kendrick and Klingingbrumer from York (Toronto), and Bros. DeJardin and Beasley from Wentworth (Barton Township).

J—Mrs. Weir's hotel was on the south-west corner of Prideaux and Gate streets in Newark.

NOTES.

E—The Deputy Grand Secretary was first appointed in 1798 for convenience of Eastern Lodges.

F—No record of a Grand Chaplain, Grand Pursuivant or Grand Tyler prior to 1798. Rev. Bro. Addison probably acted as Grand Chaplain.

G—Bros. Joshua Leach and Caleb Humphries were the first Grand Deacons of the Provincial Grand Lodge, 1804; they were from York (Toronto). No assistant Grand Secretary succeeded Bro. Patrick.

H—There is no record of any meeting of Grand Lodge at York from 1804-22. Bro. Jarvis died in 1817.

Opp. page 458.

# THE PROVINCIAL (IRREGULAR) GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA—1803-22.

Roll of Officers and Dates of Communications of the Schismatic or Irregular Provincial Grand Lodge at Newark, 1803-12, and Niagara, 1812-22.
Compiled from Records Preserved in the Archives of Private Lodges in Upper Canada and in Various Mss.

| Yr. | Date | Place of Meet'ng | Location of Hall | Prov. Gr. Master | Provinci'l D. G. M. | Grand Sen. Warden | Grand Jun. Warden | Grand Treasurer | Grand Secretary | Grand Chaplain | Grand Deacons | Grand Pursuivant | Tyler Grand | Yr. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1803 | March | Niagara | Note C | Forsyth,G. | Danby,Chr | Note D | Note E | Note F | Tiffany,Sylv. | Note G | Note H | Note J | Note K | 1803 |
| 1803 | Dec. 7 | Niagara | Fr'mason's hall | Forsyth,G. | Danby,Chr | | | | Tiffany,Sylv. | | | | | 1803 |
| 1804 | NoteA | Note B | Fr'mason's hall | Forsyth,G. | Danby,Chr | | | | Tiffany,Sylv. | | | | | 1804 |
| 1805 | | | Fr'mason's hall | Forsyth,G. | Danby,Chr | | | | Note L | | | | | 1805 |
| 1806 | | | Fr'mason's hall | Forsyth,G. | Danby,Chr | | | | Emery, Wm. | | | | | 1806 |
| 1807 | Oct. 14 | Niagara | Fr'mason's hall | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | Brown,Steph | Wallace,Wm | | Emery, Wm. | | | | | 1807 |
| 1808 | Sept. 5 | Niagara | Fr'mason's hall | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | | | | Emery, Wm. | | | | | 1808 |
| 1809 | | | Fr'mason's hall | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | Swayze,Isaac | Middaugh,B. | Bowman,Adam | Emery, Wm. | | | | | 1809 |
| 1810 | | | Fr'mason's hall | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | Middaugh,B. | Chrysler,Jno | Bowman,Adam | Emery, Wm. | Addison, Robt. | | Lord, Samuel | | 1810 |
| 1811 | Dec. | Niagara | Fr'mason's hall | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | Middaugh,B. | Chrysler,Jno | Bowman,Adam | Mackie, Alex | Addison, Robt. | | Lord, Samuel | | 1811 |
| 1812 | | | Fr'mason's hall | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | Middaugh,B. | | | Mackie, Alex | Addison, Robt. | | | | 1812 |
| 1813 | | | Note O | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | Middaugh,B. | | | | Addison, Robt. | | | | 1813 |
| 1814 | | | | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | Middaugh,B. | | | | Addison, Robt. | | | | 1814 |
| 1815 | | | | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | Middaugh,B. | | | | Addison, Robt. | | | | 1815 |
| 1816 | Jan. 3 | Niagara | Alx Roger's htl | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | Middaugh,B. | Adams, G. | Bowman,Adam | Mackie, Alex | Addison, Robt. | | Brown, J. | | 1816 |
| 1816 | Mar. 6 | Niagara | Alx Roger's htl | | | | | | | | | | | 1816 |
| 1816 | June 1 | Gr'nth m | Pl Shipman's hl | Note R | | | | | | | | | | 1816 |
| 1816 | June 5 | Niagara | Alx Roger's htl | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | Chrysler, J. | Adams, G. | Bowman,Adam | Cockrell, R. | Addison, Robt. | Note Q | Slater,Major | | 1816 |
| 1816 | Sept. 4 | Niagara | Alx Roger's htl | | | | | | | | Note T | | | 1816 |
| 1816 | Oct. 1 | Crowl nd | Clvn Cook's htl | Note S | | | | | | | | | | 1816 |
| 1816 | Dec. 4 | Niagara | Alx Roger's htl | | | | | | | | | | | 1816 |
| 1817 | Mar. 5 | Niagara | Alx Roger's htl | | | | | | | | | | | 1817 |
| 1817 | Sept. 3 | Niagara | Jas Roger's htl | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | Chrysler, J. | Adams, G. | Bowman,Adam | Burch, John | Addison, Robt. | Note U | | | 1817 |
| 1817 | Oct. 25 | Thor'ld t | Perry's hotel | | | | | | | | Note V | | | 1817 |
| 1817 | Dec. 3 | Niagara | Jas Roger's htl | | | | | | | | | | | 1817 |
| 1818 | Mar. 4 | Niagara | Jas Roger's htl | | | | | | | | | | | 1818 |
| 1818 | June 3 | Niagara | Jas Roger's htl | Kerr, Robt | Danby,Chr | Adams, G. | Street, T. | Rogers, James | Burch, John | Addison, Robt. | Note W | Lutz, Jacob | | 1818 |
| 1818 | Jun 24 | Niagara | Jas Roger's htl | | | | | | | | | | | 1818 |
| 1818 | Sep. 3 | Niagara | Jas Roger's htl | | | | | | | | | | | 1818 |
| 1818 | Dec. 2 | Niagara | Jas Roger's htl | | | | | | | | | | | 1818 |
| 1819 | Mar. 3 | Niagara | Jas Roger's htl | | | | | | | | | | | 1819 |
| 1819 | June 2 | Niagara | Jas Roger's htl | Adams, G. | Danby,Chr | Middaugh,B. | Brown, J. | Rogers, James | Burch, John | Addison, Robt. | | | | 1819 |
| 1819 | Jun 24 | Niagara | Jas Roger's htl | | | | | | | | | | | 1819 |
| 1820 | Note N | Niagara | | Adams, G. | Danby,Chr | Middaugh,B. | Brown, J. | Rogers, James | Burch, John | Addison, Robt. | | Truesdel,Aw | | 1820 |
| 1821 | Jan 10 | Niagara | Lodge room | Adams, G. | Kerr, Robt | Middaugh,B. | Brown, J. | Kay, Robert | McBride,Ed. | | | | | 1821 |
| 1821 | Mar. 7 | Niagara | Lodge room | Note M | | | | | | | | | | 1821 |
| 1821 | June 6 | Niagara | Lodge room | Adams, G. | Kerr, Robt | Middaugh,B | McPhail, P. | Kay, Robert | McBride,Ed. | Addison, Robt. | | Roules, W. | | 1821 |
| 1821 | Jun 25 | Niagara | Lodge room | | Note P | | | | | | | | | 1821 |
| 1821 | Sep. 5 | Niagara | Lodge room | | | | | | | | | | | 1821 |
| 1821 | Dec. 5 | Niagara | Lodge room | | | | | | | | | | | 1821 |
| 1822 | Mar. 6 | Niagara | Lodge room | Adams, G. | | | | | | | | | | 1822 |
| 1822 | June 5 | Niagara | Koun's coffeehs | Kerr, Robt | Note X | Pilkington,E | Peer, R. | Kay, Robert | Chisholm, D. | Addison, Robt. | Note Y | Cramer, R. | | 1822 |

NOTES.

A—The only meetings recorded in Mss. This P. G. L. did not meet from 1812-15.

B—Niagara was also known as Newark 1792-98. Both names were used indiscriminately.

C—All the meetings were held in the Freemason's hall. It was styled the Grand Lodge room. See table of regular Prov. Grand Lodge.

D—There is no record of a G. S. W. 1803-6, or 1808, or 1821-22.

E—There is no record of a G. J. W. 1803-6, or 1808, or 1812-19, or 1821-22.

F—There is no record of a G.T. 1803-8, or 1812-17, but Bro. Middaugh said to have filled office.

G—There is no record of a G. C. 1803-9. Bro. Addison acted as Chaplain for both the regular and irregular Grand Lodges at Niagara and at York.

H—Grand Deacons were appointed for the first time in 1820. Bro. McBride was re elected G. S. on death of Bro. Burch in 1822.

J—There are only four records of appointment of a Grand Pursuivant.

K—It is believed that Bro. John Fleming continued as G. T. from 1803.

L—There is no record of the G.S. in1805. It is believed, however, to have been Bro. Tiffany.

M—Bro. Adams was not acknowledged by R.W.Bro. McGillivray as the Provincial Grand Master of the irregular body in succession to R.W. Bro. Kerr, but his son, E. S. Adams, was appointed Grand Senior Deacon at the reorganization in 1822.

NOTES.

N—There is no doubt that the meetings of the irregular Grand Lodge were held with great regularity.

O—The Freemasons' Hall was destroyed by fire by the Americans in December, 1813. The Grand Lodge did not meet in 1813-15, but met from 1816-22.

P—It was not unusual in early days for Grand Officers to accept a lower office after having served in a higher one.

Q—Bros. Forsyth, Kerr, Danby, Chrysler, Brown, Bowman, Tiffany, McBride, Addison and Lord were all residents of Niagara and its vicinity. Bros. Wallace, Middaugh, Rogers, Emery, Mackie and Burch were from the Township of Stamford, County of Lincoln.

R—Emergent meeting to constitute St. George's Lodge, No. 27, of St. Catharines, Grantham township, Lincoln Co.

S—Emergent meeting to constitute Hiram Lodge, No. 28, in Crowland tp., Welland co.

T—The Grand Officers were elected on the 1st Wednesday in June in each year.

U—There was no meeting of Grand Lodge on June 5th on account of storm, so that the election was held Sept. 3.

V—Emergent meeting to constitute Lodge No. 29 in the Township of Thorold, Lincoln.

W—The regular month for election.

X—Office not filled.

Y—Chas. Koun's coffee house until 1874, n.w. cor. Prideaux and Victoria, Niagara.

## CHAPTER XX.

THE FIRST PERIOD OF CRAFT HISTORY.—LIFE OF WILLIAM JARVIS, FIRST P. G. M. OF UPPER CANADA.—THE OFFICERS OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE AND THE SCHISMATIC GRAND LODGE.

It would be manifestly unfair after a century has passed to measure out criticism to those who had under their care the early Craft work, as if we were dealing with its management at a much later period. In a new country, dense with the foliage and tree-life of the forest primeval, with scattered clearings and but few evidences of civilization, the difficulties presented to advancement in every line of life must be apparent. Therefore, when we view the surroundings in the Niagara district, and more especially in the town of Newark in 1792, and know the pioneer endeavour to build up a colony in this part of the imperial domain, with the civil, religious and fraternal features, which to-day flourish to so great an extent, we should be generous with the early standard-bearers and accord them even more credit than that to which they are certainly entitled. Our mission, and a pleasant one it is, is to deal with but one phase of the social or rather fraternal landscape—with care and accuracy to recite for the brethren of to-day the records in the boyhood of the Craft, with its yearnings as it climbed into manhood, reaching its prime in these busy days, amid a score of kindred associations.

To realize the truth of all this we must remember that in the entire Niagara district there were not a thousand settlers, that the present capital of the province of Ontario—the old town of York—numbered scarcely a hundred souls and that to journey from settlement to settlement was a task, which in these years of steam and electricity could be accomplished in perhaps one hour, but in the olden time would be far more than a day's journey.

Our brethren in the sister province of Quebec possessed many advantages over those in, what was then, the far west. When Wolfe wrested Quebec from the French, and when Montreal capitulated, the seeds of modern civilization had flourished into bloom, and the newly formed British colony had the prosperity of the French regime, with all its prestige, to build upon. Two great cities had been founded. Centres of population had sprung up and around the ancient capital. The energy of British enterprise made the pathway of Craft Masonry comparatively an easy one. In fact the advent of British arms in the province of Quebec, accompanied as it was by the presence in the soldier ranks of brethren who had knelt at a Craft altar in the old land, gave to the ancient fraternity in that province an impetus which it maintained through its youth, and which in spite of an ever wakeful and implacable foe has raised it in these days to a robust maturity.

This preamble is not given in an apologetic sense but merely to account in a degree for an apparent inertness which marked the Craft in the west at the time of the erection of the Provincial Grand warrant in Upper Canada.

William Jarvis was the governing head of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, having been appointed to that posi-

tion on the 7th March, 1792, by the M. W., the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England "under the old institutions," which met in London, England. This body, known as the Athol, or Ancient Grand Lodge, was the third Grand Lodge of England in line of formation (1751), and the body which in 1813 amalgamated with the original



R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, P. G. M., 1792-1817.

Grand Lodge of England (1717), under the title of the United Grand Lodge of England, the organization which controls the Craft in England in this year of grace.

William Jarvis was born in Stamford, Conn., on the 11th September, 1756, and died in York (Toronto) on the 13th August, 1817. He was the fifth son of Samuel Jarvis and his wife Martha Seymour.

Samuel Jarvis was born on the 27th December, 1720, and was the town-clerk of Stamford, Conn., from 1760 to 1775. He died in 1783. William Jarvis, the grandfather of Samuel Jarvis, was born on the 5th October, 1698, and died on 27th September, 1777, and resided at Huntingdon, Long Island, and married Naomi Brush, of Cold Spring, Long Island.

Samuel Jarvis, bought a homestead "with a barn and shed" on the 11th January, 1744, from Nathan Finch. William and his two brothers, Munson and John Jarvis, were loyalists, and were seized at the commencement of the revolutionary war by American soldiers. In the month of August "on a clear night" they were taken in an open boat to Long Island and found hospitality in the home of a Mr. Coles, who treated them kindly. In 1783 Munson and John went to New Brunswick. The former died at St. John on the 7th October, 1825, and the latter at the same place on the 11th February, 1845.

The Jarvis family was ever loyal to the crown. William was sent at an early age to England and received an education, which fitted him not only for civil but for military life. He was a well-read man, of genial character and fair business ability. He was commissioned as an ensign in the Queen's Rangers, or 1st American Regiment, that commanded by Col. John Graves Simcoe, prior to 1780. His grandson, Mr. George Murray Jarvis, of Ottawa, Ontario, has a MS. letter addressed to him as "Ensign Jarvis, Queen's Rangers, Portsmouth, Virginia," dated 1st May, 1780. He was promoted in 1782 to colonel in the same regiment. He was present at the siege of Yorktown and was wounded in that memorable engagement in October of 1871.

There is no doubt that he was in the fight and was injured, for Munson Jarvis, writing in February, 1784, from Nova Scotia, says: "I hope by this time you are recovered of your wound."

The Rangers, which consisted of both cavalry and infantry, disbanded in 1783, and the Army List of 1798 (page 573) gives the names of forty-four officers, who were placed on half-pay, many of whom settled in Upper Canada—some of them Masons—and in the number we find the name of William Jarvis. He returned home and in 1785 went to England, and was married in his twenty-ninth year, on the 12th December, 1785, at the fashionable church, St. George's, Hanover Square, London, to Miss Hannah Owen Peters, the daughter of Dr. Peters, an episcopal clergyman of Hebron, Conn. The bride was twenty-three years of age. Jarvis was commissioned in 1789 as a lieutenant in the "Western Regiment of Militia," in Middlesex, England, and on the 1st January, 1791, as a captain in the same regiment.

It is at this period of his career that we take up the thread of his Masonic connection. He was made a Mason on the 7th February, 1792. The minutes of the Grand Master's lodge, held at London, give the following record:

"William Jarvis, Esq., Captain in the West Middlesex Militia (late Cornet in the Queen's Rangers' Dragoons) was initiated in the Grand Master's Lodge on the 7th February, 1792."

The Grand Officers present were:

"His Grace, the Duke of Athol.
Grand Master in the chair.
R.W. James Agar, Esq., D.G.M.
R.W. William Dickey, Esq., P.S.G.W.
as S.W.



R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, as an officer in The Queen's Rangers.

R.W. James Jones, Esq., P.G.G.W.
as J.W.
R.W. Thomas Harper, P.S.G.W. as S.D.
R.W. Robert Leslie, Esq., G. Sec. as J.D.
R.W. John Bunn, Esq., S.G.W.
and many other members."

In the books of the Grand Chapter register of the Ancient Grand Chapter we find in folio 8, Vol. A, this entry: " 1792, April 4th, Jarvis. William, G. M. L.—240 certified," showing that William Jarvis, a member of the Grand Master's lodge, was admitted to the Royal Arch in lodge No. 240, and that he received a Royal Arch certificate.

The reader will understand that prior to 1791 the Royal Arch degree in Canada was given in chapters attached to the Craft lodges, in fact, the capitular degree was considered the completion of the "Atholl" Craft degrees.

As before stated Bro. Jarvis married the daughter of the Rev. Samuel Peters, of Hebron, Conn., and it is not therefore surprising that we should find in the next line on the same date and folio this entry: "Peters, Sam'l, Rev'd., 4,240 certified," which shows that the Rev. Samuel Peters was a member of lodge No. 4, now No. 7, and was admitted to the Royal Arch in lodge No. 240, and received a Royal Arch certificate, although the word "certified" is scored with a single line, as if the entry had been made in error. It is recorded on page 481 of the Grand registry of the Ancients that the Rev. Samuel Peters was initiated in March, 1792, and paid 10s. 6d.

In this connection it may be stated that on the same date Bro. John Darley, who was so active at a later period in the work of No. 6, at Kingston, Canada, was a member of No. 4, now No. 7, in London, and was admitted to the Royal Arch in lodge No. 240, and also received his certificate.

William Jarvis was appointed the Provincial Grand Master of Masons in Upper Canada by the Duke of Athol, the M. W. Grand Master of the third Grand Lodge of England, on the 7th March, 1792. (Vol. 3, page 395, Minutes of Athol Grand Lodge.) The records extracted from the books of the Grand Lodge of England show how and when the appointment was made.

On the 9th July Bro. Jarvis was appointed as "Secretary and Registrar of the Records of the Province of Upper Canada." He sailed from Gravesend in May, 1792, and of his proposed trip he says in a letter written from Pimlico, London, to his brother, Munson Jarvis, at St. John, New Brunswick, dated March 28th, A.D. 1792:

"I am in possession of the sign manual from His Majesty, constituting me Secretary and Registrar of the Province of Upper Canada, with the power of appointing my Deputies, and in every other respect a very full warrant. I am also very much flattered to be enabled to inform you that the Grand Lodge of England have within these very few days appointed Prince Edward, who is now in Canada, Grand Master of Ancient Masons in Lower Canada, and William Jarvis, Secretary and Registrar of Upper Canada, a Grand Master of Ancient Masons in that Province. However trivial it may appear to you, who are not a Mason, yet I assure you that it is one of the most honourable appointments that they could have conferred. The Duke of Athol is the Grand Master of Ancient Masons in England. I am ordered my passage on board the transport with the Regiment, and to do duty without pay for the passage only. This letter goes to Halifax by favour of an intimate friend of Mr. Peters, Governor Wentworth, who goes out to take possession of his government. The ship I am allotted to is the 'Henniker,' Captain Winter, a transport with the Q'ns Rangers on board."

There is some doubt as to the reading in the MS. letter of the word "Queen's." It is abbreviated, and may be either "Qns" or "2d." It must mean the "Queen's Rangers," as there was no regiment known as the 2nd Rangers.

The Queen's Rangers under Simcoe in the revolutionary war and the Queen's Rangers in Upper Canada were different organizations. The former was disbanded in 1783; the latter was recruited in

England and in Upper Canada by Captain Shank. Many discharged soldiers re-enlisted in the newly formed Rangers. They were stationed at Niagara, York and other points in Upper Canada, but never saw active service in the field. They were the military force that did duty on important occasions, such as the opening of Parliament in Governor Simcoe's time.

In 1784 Munson Jarvis addressed his letter "To Cornet William Jarvis, L. R. Dragoons, No. 2 Comp'y," so that R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1784, although the Rangers were disbanded, as usual retained his military title and was addressed by it.

The "Henniker" arrived at Quebec on the 11th June, and R. W. Bro. Jarvis was officially presented to H.R.H. Prince Edward, the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada, as the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. Bro. Jarvis remained at Quebec for some days and then proceeded to Kingston, where the provincial government, under John Graves Simcoe as Lieut.-Governor, was inaugurated. The members of the Executive and Legislative Councils were sworn in, and writs were issued for the election of the Legislative Assembly of the new province. Bro. Jarvis left Kingston with the official staff on the 11th September, 1792, and was present at the opening of the first session of the provincial parliament on the 17th September, 1792, at the village of Newark, now Niagara, a place which at that time contained about eighty houses with a population of a few hundreds, composed of soldiers, officials, storekeepers and settlers. Parliament met here until 1796 when it was removed, with the government, to York.

Bro. Jarvis frequently visited York, his first trip being with Governor Simcoe in 1792. When the town had been laid out by the Surveyor-General, D. W. Smith, the Secretary selected and obtained the park lot at the south-east corner of Duke and Sherbourne (Caroline) streets. Smith built for him in 1794, or the following year, a finely finished house of hewn logs, clapboarded on the outside. The material for the house was cut on the spot. The building, which was two stories and a half in height, faced on Sherbourne street. It was built directly on the street line, and the main entrance was through the Sherbourne street—then Caroline street—door, over which there was an attempt at ornamentation. A long extension ran east along Duke street, but there was no entrance to the house from that side. Farther along was a fence with a high peaked gate opening from Duke street into the lot where were built capacious barns, outhouses and a root house, for the Secretary brought with him from Niagara a number of horses, cows, sheep and pigs. About the house were planted fruit trees, among which was the pear, which seems to have been an especial favorite with the early settlers. At the rear or south of the house was a roomy verandah. The building was painted white.

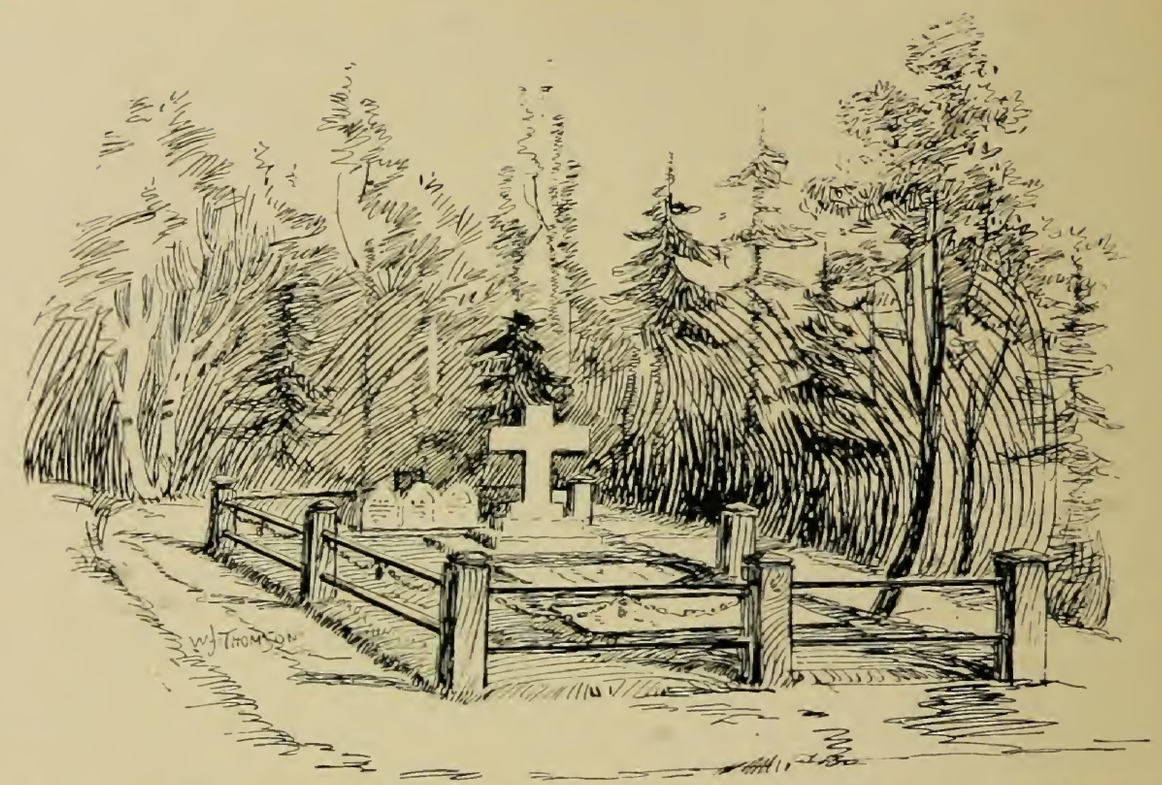
At the time of its erection this house was probably the largest and best building in the town of York. The spacious room at the corner on the ground floor was converted into an office, the living rooms of the family being at the rear and upstairs. On the floor above the Secretary's office was the large drawing-room where balls and parties were frequently held. It was reached by a handsome flight of winding stairs from the main hall.

Secretary Jarvis was a man of striking personal appearance, being over six feet in stature, well proportioned, with a fine face and head. His name frequently occurs in the archives of Upper Canada during the administration of Governors Simcoe, Hunter and Gore. He was a pewholder in St. James' church from its commencement. In The Gazette and Oracle of November 3rd, 1803, his name may be found appended as Provincial Secretary to an order of Governor Hunter, appointing a day and place for holding a weekly public market at York. He was foreman of the jury which in 1800 tried and acquitted Major John Small for killing Attorney-General John White in a duel. Following the custom of the time he was a slaveholder, and in the early part of March, 1811, he complained to the court that a small negro boy and girl, his slaves, had stolen silver and gold from his desk after which they made good their escape, and that they had been aided and advised by one Coachly, a free negro. The accused having been caught, the court ordered that the boy, named Henry, but commonly known as "Prince," be committed to prison; that the girl be returned to her master and that Coachly be discharged.

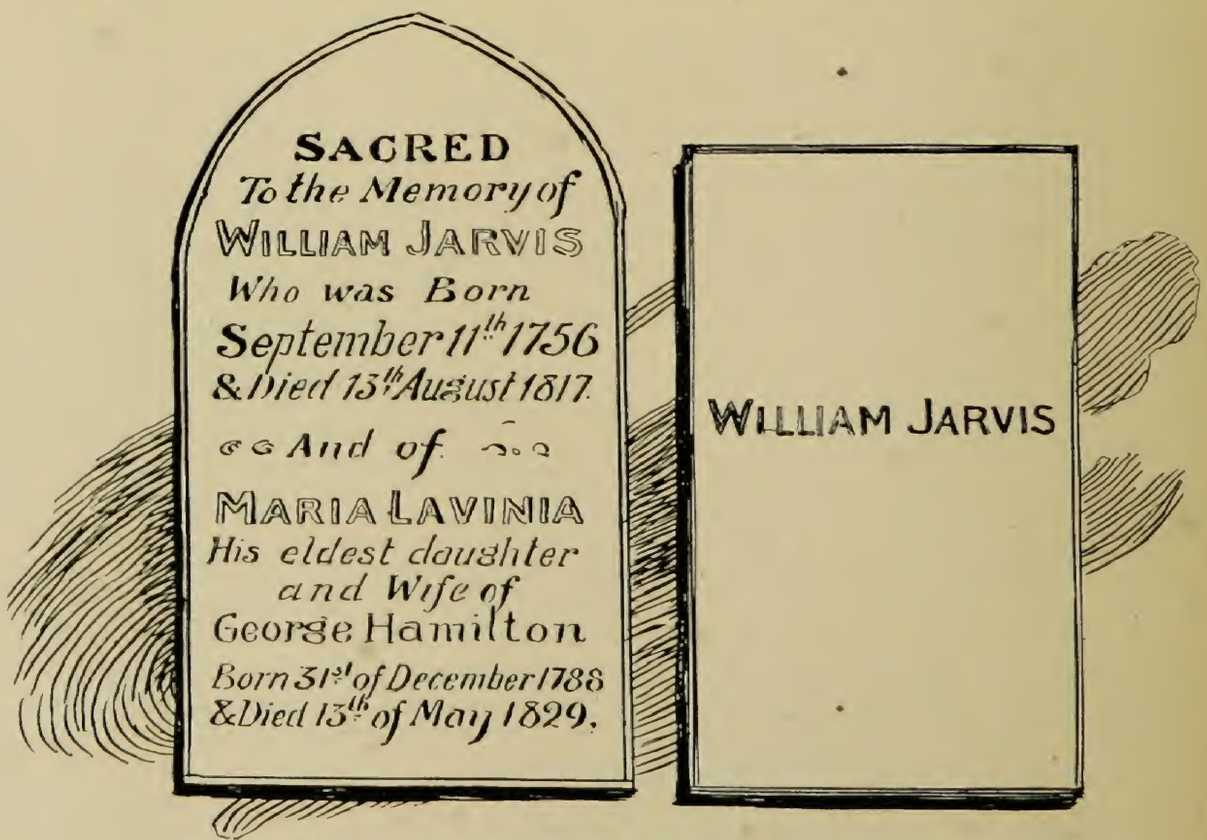
Secretary Jarvis presided at a meeting of the subscribers for the improvement of Yonge street on Monday, March 9th, 1801, and after the meeting the committee went in a body to view that part of the street which Mr. Eliphalet Hale, who was a prominent Mason of York, had opened and made.

On one occasion Secretary Jarvis came very near losing his place. It was during the administration of Governor Hunter, a man very peremptory at times in his dismissals. The Quakers from up Yonge street sent a delegation, headed by Timothy Rogers and Jacob Lundy, to the Governor, complaining of the difficulty and delay they experienced in getting the patents for their lands, whereupon Mr. Jarvis and several other officers of the province were ordered to appear the next day before the Governor, together with the deputation of Quakers. Pointing to the Quakers, the Governor exclaimed: "These gentlemen complain that they cannot get their patents." Each of the officials tried to exculpate himself, but it appeared that the order for the patents was more than a year old and Mr. Jarvis was found to be the one most to blame. The unfortunate Secretary could only say that the pressure of business in his office was so great that he had been absolutely unable up to the present date to get these particular patents ready. "Sir," was the Governor's reply, "if they are not forthcoming, every one of them, and placed in the hands of these gentlemen here in my presence at noon on Thursday next, by George, I'll un-Jarvis you."

R. W. Bro. Jarvis lived in York until his death, which occurred on the 13th August, 1817. He was buried with Masonic honours in the churchyard attached to the cathedral church of St. James, Toronto. The grave plot was on the west side of the church. The present edifice was built further north than the building in existence in 1817. Mr. G. Murray Jarvis, of Ottawa, states that in 1856-57 the grave of his grandfather was opened in his presence and the remains removed to St. James' cemetery. In describing the location of the grave he says: "I have a distinct recollection of standing at the grave, looking up Court street, then a lane," so that the exact



BURIAL PLACE OF R. W. BRO. JARVIS, ST. JAMES' CEMETERY.




ST. JAMES' CEMETERY, 1856. ST. JAMES' CHURCHYARD, 1817.

INSCRIPTIONS ON THE TOMB OF R. W. BRO. WM. JARVIS.

spot would be west of the church and about in a line (east) with the north side of Court street.

The funeral of Bro. Jarvis was such as was due to the honorable position which he held, not only as Provincial Grand Master, but also as Provincial Secretary. The entire expense of the burial was defrayed by contributions from all the lodges in the jurisdiction. The records of No. 15 at Grimsby state that on "28th October, 1817, voted £1. 15s. 0. towards the funeral expenses of our late Grand Master Wm. Jarvis, deceased."

In some Masonic documents we find the name of Stephen Jarvis, signed as "Grand Secretary, pro tem." He was a lieutenant of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists in 1872, and was in several actions during the revolutionary war. He lived in New Brunswick after the revolution, and then emigrated to Upper Canada. He was a cousin of the Provincial Grand Master, and was for years the registrar of the counties of York, Ontario and Peel, the old Home district, but exchanged the office of registrar for that of sheriff with Mr. Samuel Ridout. Stephen Jarvis made this exchange for the purpose of securing the office to his son, the late William Botsford Jarvis. Stephen died at Toronto in 1840, in the eighty-fourth year of his age at the residence of the Rev. Dr. Phillips of Upper Canada College. After the death of William Jarvis the duties of the office of Secretary of the Province were performed by his eldest son, Samuel Peters Jarvis, who died in Toronto on the 6th September, 1857.

If Jarvis in his Masonic position had exercised more energy, the influence he possessed in civil life would have tended to give the Craft a far more advanced position than it gained during his regime as the Provincial Grand Master.

Jarvis was a friend of Governor Simcoe, and one of the earliest records we find is a document empowering him (Jarvis) to administer the oaths of office to the members of the first legislature of Upper Canada.

The appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis to the responsible position of Provincial Grand Master, by the Duke of Athol, could not have been made with a full knowledge of that gentleman's ability as an executive and governing head. True, the R. W. Brother occupied a responsible and official position in connection with the government of the day, but if the affairs of his civil office were administered in the same manner as his Masonic duties, it did not bode well for the government of the country. The initiatory acts of Bro. Jarvis led to disastrous confusion, and the severest strictures have been written concerning the policy of the accredited agent of the highest Masonic authority in England.

He did not rely on the dictates of his own mind in directing the current business of Freemasonry, but called into his counsels Bro. Christopher Danby, a brother who had been made a Mason in England, and who had arrived in the country at the same time as Bro. Jarvis. The advice tendered by this brother did not augur well for the Craft, for Danby was one who seemed able to magnetize the Provincial Grand Master. Indeed his influence with that officer was used to serve personal ends. In proof of which we find that he deserted his patron, and at the very first opportunity concerted with

those who were directly opposed to the views of the Provincial Grand Master.

W. Bro. Hon. Robert Hamilton, was the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the First Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. He was a merchant of Niagara, a member of the Land Board in 1791 at that place, a member of the first Executive Council of the civil government in 1792, and a man prominent in affairs in that part of Upper Canada. He was also the first judge of the district of Nassau. Lord Dorchester formed western Canada into four districts, of which one was Nassau, and it was located between the river Trent on the east and to a line extending from Long Point north from the western boundary which included the Niagara peninsula.

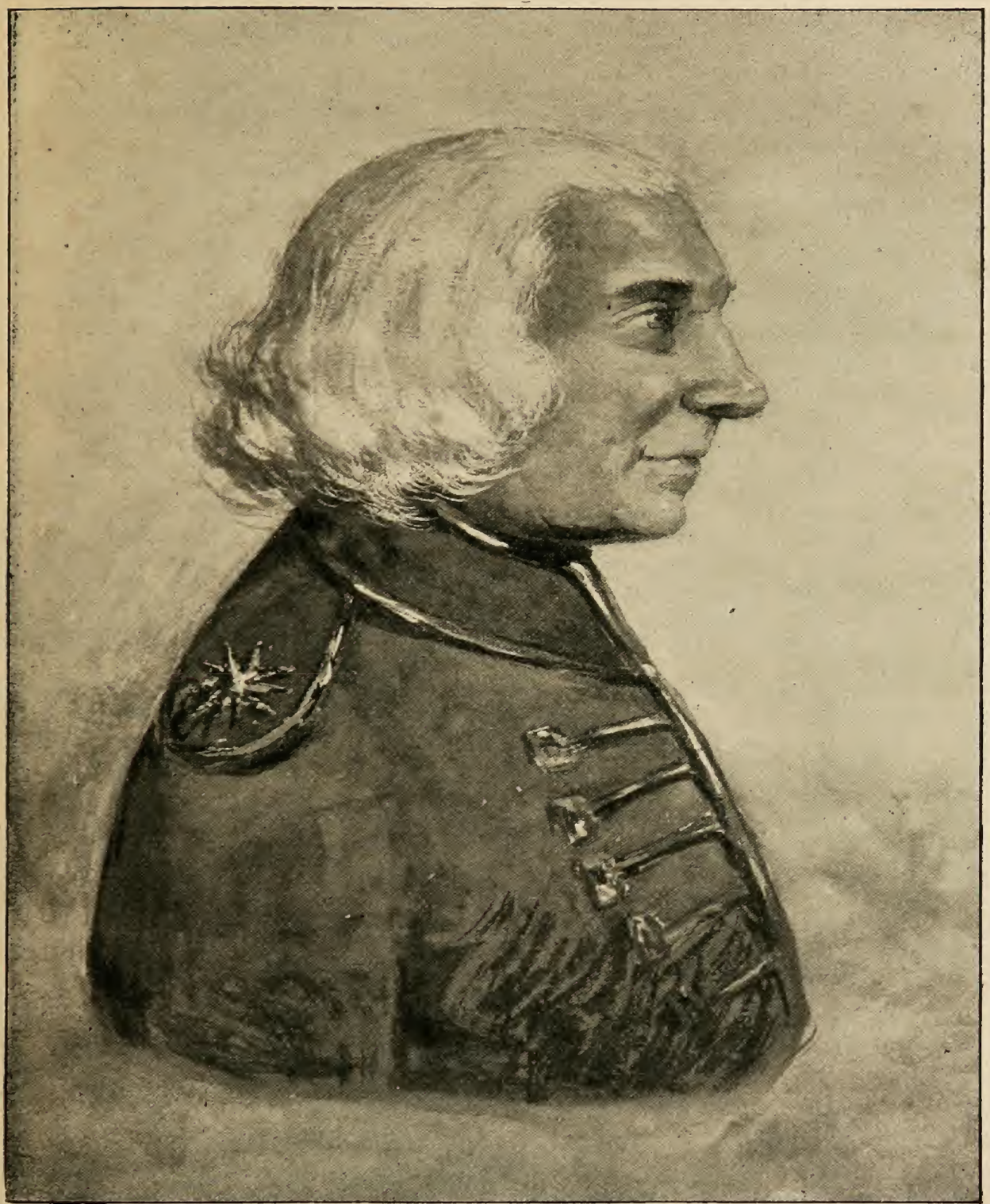
In 1797 the lodges at Niagara elected him as Provincial Grand Master in the place of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, although the records after that date give the name of the latter officer as continuing in the office to which he had been appointed. R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, however, in a letter, which he wrote to the Grand Master of England in 1822, states that after R. W. Bro. Jarvis removed to York "the lodges at Niagara held a meeting and elected the late Robert Hamilton, Provincial Grand Master," but, he added, "Jarvis retained his warrant." It is possible that the lodges did this in 1797 and at a subsequent meeting in 1799-1800 re-elected Jarvis, for in a circular, dated 29th March, 1803, "R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, Esq., G. Master," is given.

During the American revolution Mr. Hamilton, in partnership with Mr. (afterwards Hon.) Richard Cartwright, established a store on Carleton Island, near the military post which was known as Fort Haldimand, and carried on an extensive trade with the Indians. Soon after the close of the war Mr. Hamilton removed to Queenston, and was appointed one of the local judges, having Lieut.-Col. John Butler as his colleague on the bench.

Captain Patrick Campbell, who visited Niagara in December, 1790, says:

> "Mr. Robert Hamilton, a gentleman of the first rank and property in the neighborhood, and one of the Governor's Council, came also to wait on me and invite me to his house, an honor I readily embraced. He and Mrs. Hamilton were so very obliging as to go along with me in their oak sled to see the Grand Falls of Niagara."

Hamilton built a large stone residence at Queenston, a brewery and a warehouse. In 1791 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council for the new Province of Upper Canada, an office he retained until his death. For some time he distinguished himself in connection with Mr. Cartwright, his old partner, also a member, by opposing government measures, thereby incurring Lt.-Governor Simcoe's lively displeasure. In one of the Governor's despatches he denounces Hamilton as an "avowed republican," but when it was hinted that certain privileges would be taken away from them the opposition ceased. Governor Simcoe acknowledged that he had received much valuable information respecting the commerce of the country, and particularly the Indian trade of the far west, from Mr. Hamilton. He was the father of the late Hon. John Hamilton, of Kingston.



R. W. Bro. Col. Butler.

The following entry concerning Mr. Hamilton is found in Mrs. Simcoe's diary, dated at Niagara, 30th July, 1792:

"We stopped and breakfasted at Mr. Hamilton's, a merchant who lives two miles from here at the landing, where the cargoes going to Detroit are landed and sent 9 miles to Ft. Chippewa."

"Mr. Hamilton has a very good stone house the back rooms looking on the river. A gallery, the length of the house, is a delightful covered walk, both below and above in all weather."

The Grand Senior Warden was Lieut.-Col John Butler, who was a charter member of St. John's Lodge of Friendship No. 2. He was born in New London, province of Connecticut, in 1728. His life was spent in the service of the crown. In the war with France for the conquest of Canada he distinguished himself at the battle of Lake George on the 8th September, 1755, and was present at the attack on Ticonderoga and the capture of Fort Frontenac, and also at the siege and capitulation of Fort Niagara, 25th July, 1759.

When Gen. Prideaux was killed Sir Wm. Johnson took command of the whole force, and the conduct of the Indians devolved on Butler. He greatly distinguished himself in the defeat of a relieving force. He accompanied Gen. Amherst against Montreal. During Pontiac's war he was active in restraining the Six Nations from taking part. Owing to his knowledge of Indian languages he was retained in the service when the department was reduced at the end of that war. In 1775 he accompanied Col. Guy Johnson to Montreal, and was sent by Sir Guy Carleton to Fort Niagara to take charge of the department there. In 1777 he was present at the siege of Fort Stanwix. He then raised the battalion known as "Butler's Rangers."

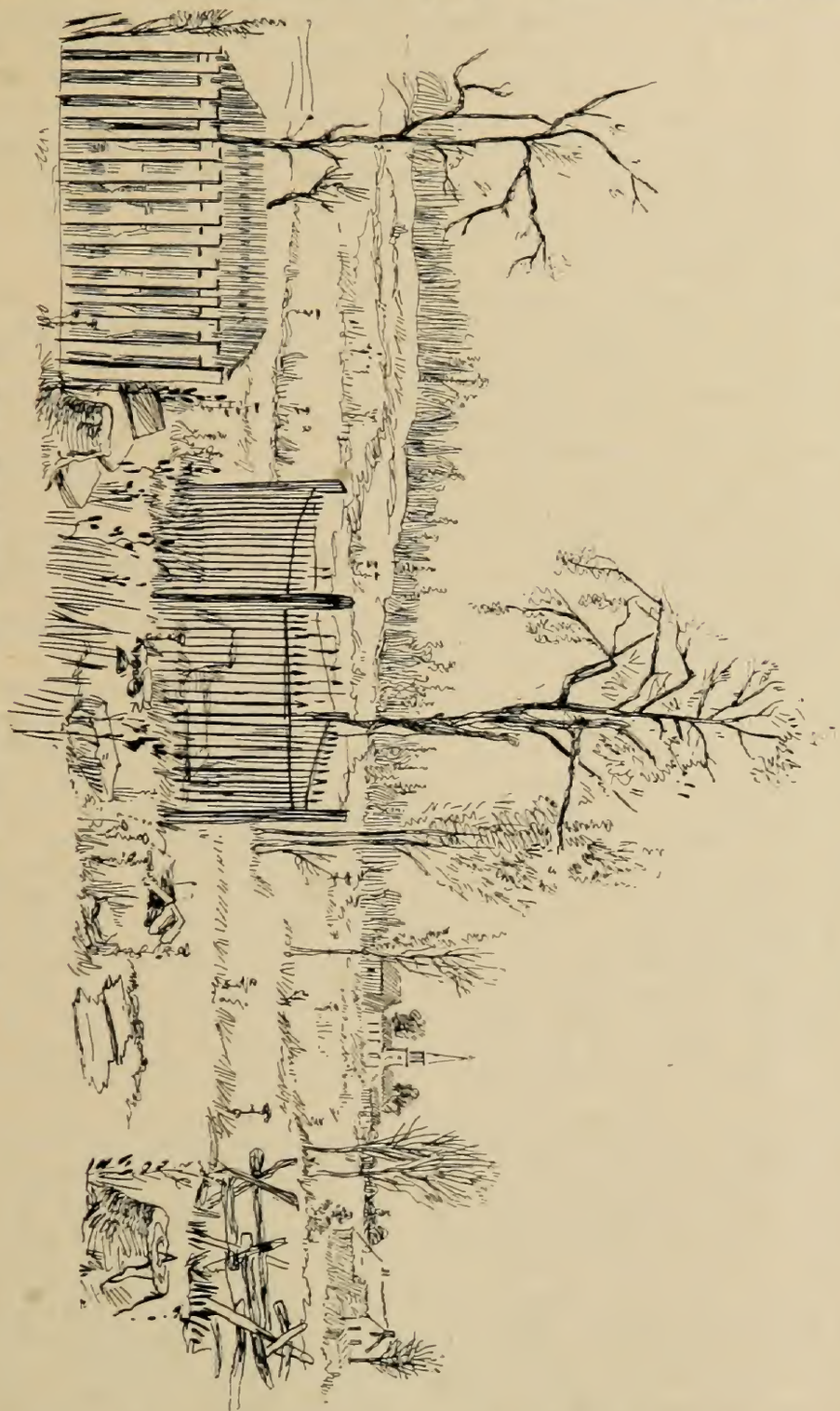
During the war his wife was taken prisoner and was exchanged for the wife of a Whig colonel, named Campbell. In 1778 he took and destroyed eight forts in the Susquehanna valley near Wyoming, and defeated a large force of Americans in a pitched battle. In the same year he built a row of log barracks at Niagara, on the Canadian side of the river, which was gradually enlarged as his corps increased in numbers. These buildings were known as the Rangers' barracks, and are still standing. During the years 1779-80-81 and '82 his corps was engaged in many successful expeditions. After peace he was appointed deputy superintendent of the Indians and justice of the district court, and enjoyed a salary of £500 sterling, and a pension of £200, with a grant of land for himself and family.

Col. Butler was one of the founders and the first patron of the present parish of St. Mark's in Niagara or Newark, as it was then called. He died at Niagara, May, 1796, and his remains were interred in the vault in the family burying-ground near the town. The Butler farm, which includes the burying-ground, is the first after passing the town line on the stone road to St. Catharines.

In the register of deaths in the church, in the handwriting of the Rev. Robert Addison, is the entry in the year 1796, "May 15th, Col. John Butler, of the Rangers, buried (my patron)." A tablet is erected to his memory in the church. It reads that Col. Butler was "Born in New London, Province of Connecticut, 1728. Died at Niagara, May, 1796, and is interred in the family burying-ground near this town."

In Mrs. Simcoe's diary is the following brief entry: "Navy Hall. 15th May, 1796. Whit Sunday. Coll. Butler buried."

Bro. William McKay, the Deputy Grand Secretary, resided in



THE BUTLER BURYING-GROUND NEAR NIAGARA.

Kingston, and was a member of lodge No. 6. For the convenience of the brethren living east of York, in the Midland district, he was appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. On the 14th December, 1799,

a letter from R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the Grand Secretary at Niagara, written to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, contains amongst other matters a reference to this new appointment. Bro. Tiffany writes:

"I must inform you likewise that W. McKay, Esq., of Kingston, is appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. Any orders you may have to make to the lodges eastward may be done thro' him."

The Provincial Grand Lodge in this matter, as in many others, had acted without consultation with the Provincial Grand Master. The first mention of Bro. McKay's name is found at the head of the warrant of the Grand Master's lodge in 1796, in which he is mentioned as "Grand Junior Warden." In the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1800 there is mentioned "W. Bro. John McKay, Grand Junior Warden," and also the record of the appointment of R. W. Bro. Wm. McKay, as Deputy Grand Secretary. His signature is not found in any documents connected with Grand Lodge. He was a government official and the W. M. of No. 6, at Kingston in 1795. He was also the bearer of the warrant of that lodge, when it was exchanged for the dispensation under which it worked until June, 1796. Bro. McKay died in March, 1801, and was buried with Craft honors by lodge No. 6.

Bro. Sylvester Tiffany who succeeded Bro. Davenport Phelps as Grand Secretary was the brother of Mr. Gideon Tiffany, both of Niagara. They were publishers of The Upper Canada Gazette, or American Oracle, the first newspaper published in Upper Canada, and the official organ of the government.

Bro. Sylvester Tiffany was a member of the New England branch of the Tiffany family. Humphrey Tiffany, the founder of the American branch, was born in 1628, and came to America in 1663, settling at Rehoboth, Massachusetts. He was killed by lightning in 1685. Sylvester, who was the great-great-grandson of Humphrey, was born at Norton, Bristol county, Massachusetts, on August 9th, 1759. He was twice married, his first wife being Frances Hopkins, his second, Elizabeth Ralston, of Keene, New Hampshire. Eight children survived him. Bro. Tiffany left Canada about 1803, and moved to Canandaguia, N.Y., and there established a newspaper. He ceased his connection as Grand Secretary in 1802 as R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick held that office in 1804, and R. W. Bro. Wm. Emery held the same office in the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara in November, 1803. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany was the granduncle of Bro. E. H. Tiffany, of Alexandria, Ontario.

R. W. Bro. Davenport Phelps, the first Grand Secretary, was a man of unusual attainments. He was born in Hebron, Conn., although his family came originally from Tewkesbury in England. His grandfather was William Phelps, who sailed from England in the good ship "Mary and John" in 1630. The family lived in Dorchester, Mass., for five years, and then moved to Windsor, Conn., in 1635. There the father died in 1672. He had three sons, Joseph, Timothy and another, who went to live at Hebron, Conn. Bro. Davenport Phelps was descended from Joseph Phelps. He was educated at Dartmouth college, New Hampshire, one of his schoolmates being John Brand, or Brant, son of Thayendanegea, chief of the Six Nations Indians. Bro. Phelps was a fast friend of the Iroquois chief and his family, and especially of his son, Capt. Brant.

Thayendanegea was present at the organization of Barton lodge, Hamilton, on 31st January, 1796, when W. Bro. Davenport Phelps was in the chair. So strong was his friendship for Phelps that on the 24th June, 1803, he walked to the house of Bro. Richard Beasley to hear Bro. Phelps preach a sermon on the festival.

This brother was originally educated for the church, and about 1790 was sent by an American episcopalian church to Canada to preach. For the first few years he lived at Niagara, close to old Fort George, where he preached, and where it is understood he was associated with the Rev. Dr. Addison. He also preached at Queenston and at the Twelve Mile Creek, the site of the present city of St. Catharines. After this he was located at the Forty Mile Creek, where there was a prosperous Craft lodge. Later he spent a few weeks at the house of Robert Kerr, in Hamilton, who was the brother-in-law of John Brant, and there he again met his old friends. The attachment of these Indians to Phelps induced them on one occasion to present him with some thousands of acres of land in the township of Glanford, but the claim was lost through neglect.

The Masonic work of Bro. Phelps is closely interwoven with the early history of the province of Upper Canada. He was the first Grand Secretary of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, the first Master of Barton lodge, at Hamilton, and was identified with Masonic work throughout the entire Niagara district. The following notice, which appeared in The Upper Canada Gazette of 10th July, 1794, proves that he possessed good business ability:

"His Excellency, the Lieut. Gov., has been pleased to appoint Davenport Phelps, Esq., to be an attorney and advocate in His Majesty's Courts of Justice in this Province and Thomas Ridout, Gentleman, Public Notary."

By those who knew him he was considered a man of erudition and culture, of sterling integrity, and worthy the respect of not the Craft alone, but of all with whom he came into contact.

Not only was Bro. Davenport Phelps known as a notary public and lawyer, but he also had a reputation as a lay preacher in the Anglican church. In a letter of 11th January, 1798, written by the bishop of Quebec to Mr. President Russell, who was then President of Upper Canada, his lordship states that he had received a letter from Sir John Johnson, enclosing another from Capt. Brant, on the subject of establishing a stipendiary clergyman amongst the Five Nations Indians.

Capt. Joseph Brant, when in England in 1796, had had a conversation with the archbishop of Canterbury on the subject of appointing a clergyman for the Five Nations Indians, and he not only recommended Bro. Phelps, but made application to the bishop of Quebec, through Sir John Johnson, for his ordination after he had been duly examined. Brant stated:

"He is a person whom we would wish to have and it is also the wish of several respectable inhabitants in the neighborhood and he has sufficient testimonials of his moral character and loyalty."

In writing to the president the bishop said that the application was in some degree irregular; that if the necessary testimonials had been found satisfactory, and if Bro. Phelps had offered himself for examination and been found competent, he might have been directly

recommended, but the bishop felt that he could not now call for such testimonials nor invite Phelps to take the long journey in order to undergo the examination, "without holding out to him, and to the chiefs, a greater degree of encouragement than in the present state of the business I am authorized to do." He, therefore, asked President Russell whether the English governor would allow a salary for the support of a clergyman to the Five Nations.

In February, 1798, Mr. President Russell wrote a confidential letter to the bishop of Quebec, from which the following is extracted:

"What Mr. Phelps' literary qualifications may be I am ignorant, as the only knowledge I have of him arises from my having sometimes seen him before the Council Board as a petitioner for land, and in the Courts of Law as an Advocate and Attorney. But if he is not more competent to execute the functions of a clergyman than he appears to have been those of a lawyer, I am persuaded your Lordship will not judge him a fit subject for ordination.

"Mr. Phelps is a native of the United States and was (I understand) a colonel in their militia. He appears to be a shrewd sensible man, and to have the manners and address of good company, but I apprehend the largeness of his family and the narrowness of his circumstances had more share than his fitness for the office in inducing Captn. Brant to recommend him for Orders, and the stipend of missionary for the five Nations. I have besides reason to doubt the propriety of placing Mr. Phelps as a missionary among any Indians of this Province. As I hold it my duty to guard against the introduction of persons to situations of that nature (where they may do mischief) whose attachment to the British Constitution I have the slightest cause to suspect. But that your Lordship may be capable of judging of that propriety I deem it right to mention the cause of my doubts with respect to Mr. Phelps, which I beg leave to do in confidence that I may not hereafter be exposed to the necessity of further explanations to Captn. Brant. Your Lordship will therefore be pleased to keep this communication to yourself.

"About two years since the Attorney General had filed an information against a person for Seditious practices, and this Mr. Phelps (as I am told) was seen in his Barrister's gown at the head of a concourse of farmers marching to the Court House with a proposed intention of supporting the accused on the day of trial; they had the prudence however to disperse in time, and the man was convicted, but it was the Attorney-General's intention to have made a motion in consequence for removing Mr. Phelps from the Bar had he not been prevented by his absenting himself from it almost ever since."

The truth is that Mr. Phelps was a much more popular man in the community than Mr. President Russell, and that there was a large amount of animus connected with the matter of Bro. Phelps' appointment is shown by the reference to the case then being heard at the court house.

On May 14th, 1798, President Russell wrote again concerning the appointment, and thus referred to Bro. Phelps:

"My ignorance of Mr. Phelps political or religious principles puts it out of my power to pass any opinion on the propriety of your choice, but it is of the utmost moment to the welfare of the Province that no person should be admitted to this situation, of whose attachment to the British Constitution there can be the smallest doubt."

I am, &c.,

Capt. Joseph Brant. (Signed) Peter Russell.

In those days political feeling ran very high, and no man known to have been an American was in favor for office. This probably

militated against Bro. Phelps, who was certainly a good Mason, a man highly respected by the Craft, and one who apparently possessed the confidence and esteem of the public generally.

A letter written to President Russell on the 24th January, 1799, by the Duke of Portland alludes to the fact that he had laid the question of Mr. Phelps' ordination before King George, and that His Majesty agreed that the appointment of a clergyman should be made. In July of 1799 President Russell wrote to the Duke of Portland to this effect:

"I am very happy that what has been done respecting Captn. Brant's application for the ordination of Mr. Phelps meets with Your Grace's approbation."

The records of Trinity Anglican church, Geneva, New York State, show that Davenport Phelps was rector of that church from 1803 until 1813. He died about 1813, but of his death and burial there are no records.

In Stone's Life of Brant, Vol. II., page 438, it is stated that

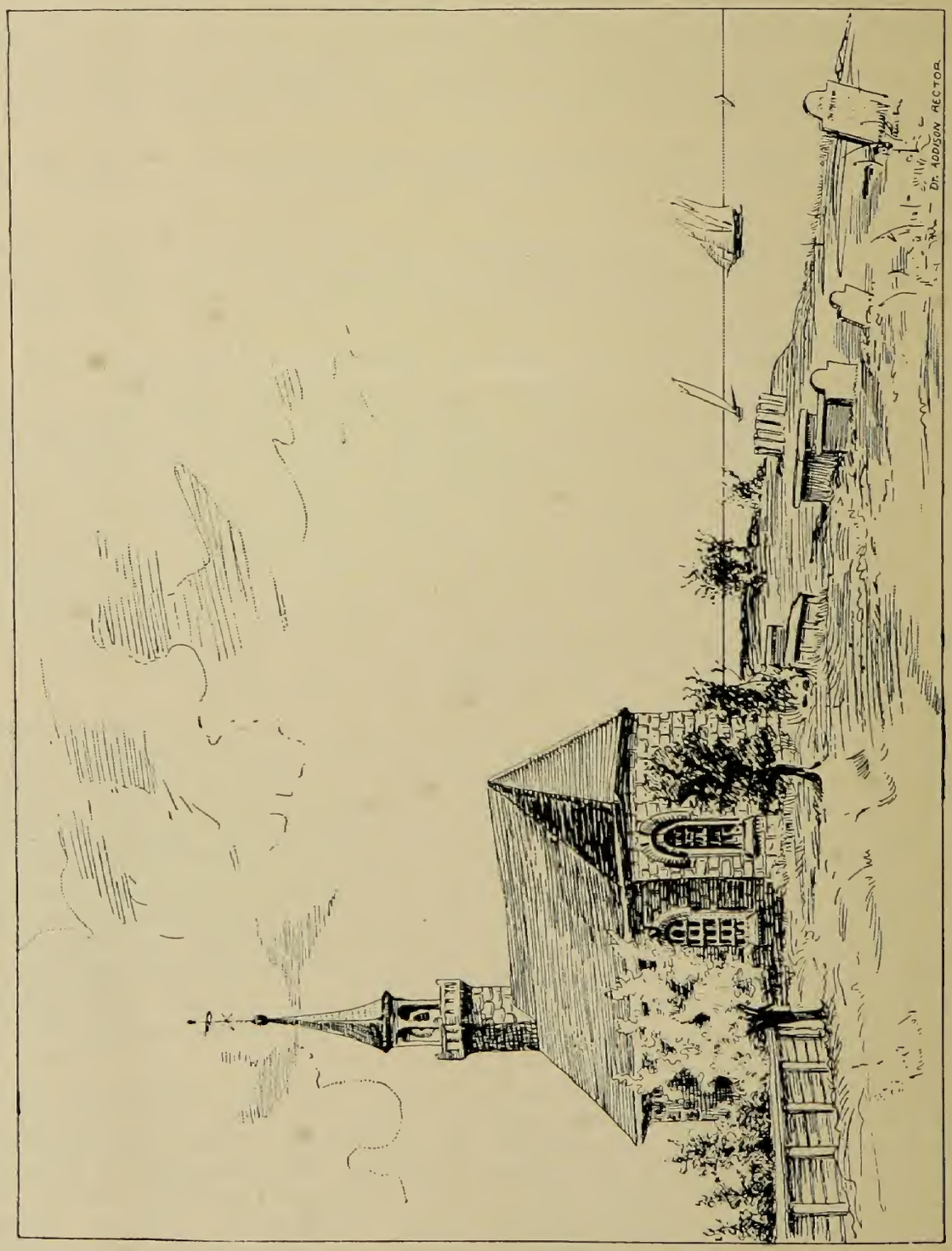
"Mr. Phelps was ordained a deacon in Trinity Church, in the City of New York, by Bishop Benjamin Moore, on Sunday, Dec'r 13th, 1801. He immediately returned to Canada and entered upon the active duties of a missionary, holding frequent services and travelling far and wide in the discharge of his duties. His residence then and for several years before was upon his farm about three miles from Burlington Bay. Capt. Brant had repeatedly endeavored to induce him to accept a grant of land, probably with a view to his residence with or near him at Grand River, but without success, as the accumulation of wealth was not the desire of Mr. Phelps. In 1803 he was ordained as a priest in St. Peter's Church, Albany, also by Bishop Moore. Thenceforward he entered upon the life of a missionary in the western part of New York, and in 1805 removed his family from Upper Canada to Onondaga. He subsequently removed to Geneva, where he died some years since."

The Rev. Robert Addison, who was born in Westmoreland, England, in 1754, was the Grand Chaplain of the Provincial Grand Lodge, indeed, he subsequently also held the office of Grand Chaplain for the irregular Grand Lodge formed in 1802. He came to Niagara in June, 1792, and was the first rector of St. Mark's church. In 1791 he had been appointed by the Anglican church as a missionary from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. He acted as the chaplain to the troops at Niagara, and preached to the settlers. When the Government was formed at Niagara in 1792 Bro. Addison was appointed chaplain, and he occasionally visited the Indians, on the Grand River, officiating as an interpreter, baptizing and marrying. In 1823 an act was passed by the legislature granting him a yearly pension of £30 for life.

When Lt.-Gov. Simcoe lived at Navy Hall Bro. Addison was a frequent visitor. The sermons to the Craft on the festivals of St. John were preached in St. Mark's church, when Bro. Addison was rector, and when in 1810 he visited Toronto he preached a sermon to the Masons on St. John's day in the council chamber of the old parliament buildings, which stood south of the east end of Palace, now Front, street. Bro. Addison was a man of kindly disposition and an attractive speaker.

The sketch of St. Mark's, 1812-14, is from a point three hundred yards to the south of the building. The parish was founded in

1792, and the church was commenced in 1797, being completed in 1800. In the war of 1812-15 the building was not totally destroyed, for the present walls of the old part or nave are the originals. The interior and roof were destroyed. The position of the church is



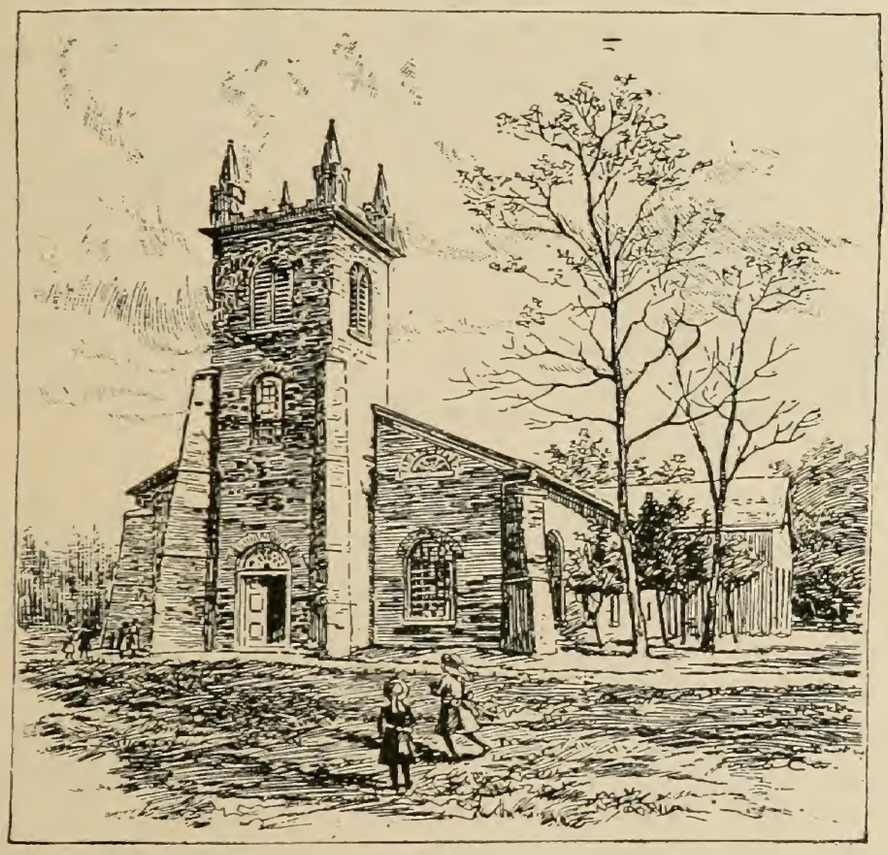

St. Mark's Church, Niagara, 1812-14.

north-west and south-east, the tower and steeple being the proper front, facing north-west. The transept was built in 1841-43. The latter date is given on the pulpit. The steeple was not removed until after the enlargement of the church, late in the forties.

No picture of the Rev. Bro. Addison can be found, but the house he occupied in 1816 still stands in Niagara, and in it there is a peculiar bit of colonial carpenter work, of which a reproduction is given.

The death register of St. Mark's church contains the following entry in 1829: "Oct. 9th, 1829, the Rev. Robt. Addison departed this life on the 6th, in the 75th year of his age." On the outside wall of the church a large tablet has been erected to his memory and there is another in the chancel.

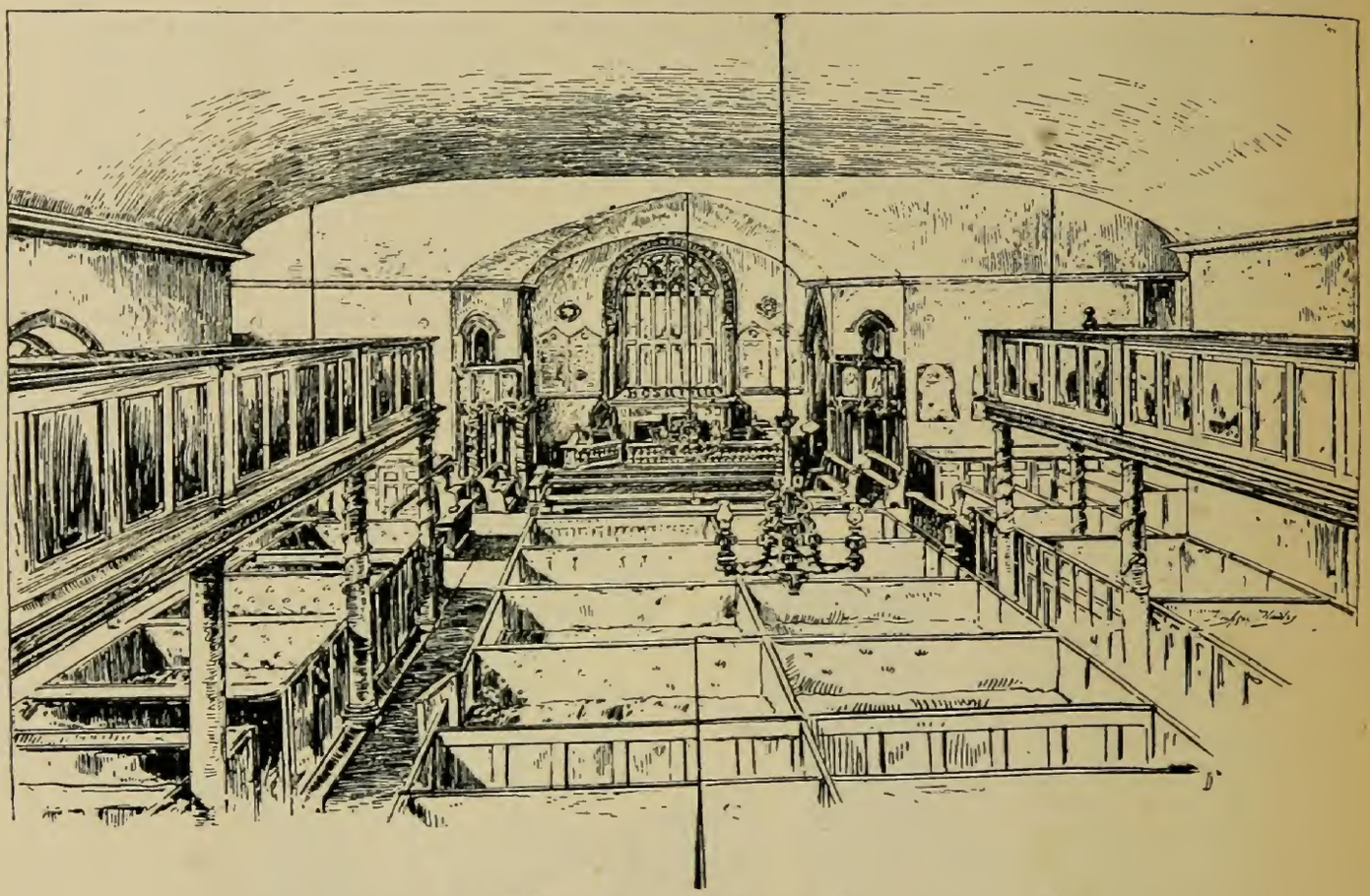
The names of R. W. Bros. Jarvis, Hamilton, Butler, McKay, Phelps and Addison comprise the list of those who formed the first



St. Mark's Church, Niagara, 1887.

Provincial Grand Lodge. In 1796, when the Provincial Grand Master's lodge was formed by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, he named Bros. Francis Crooks and Robert Kerr to be wardens of that lodge. Bro. Francis Crooks was a relative of the Hon. James Crooks, who settled in Niagara in 1794. The family came from Kilmarnock, Scotland.

At the death of the Hon. Robert Hamilton, Dr. Robert Kerr succeeded to the office of Deputy Grand Master. R. W. Bro. Kerr was for many years surgeon to the Indian department. He was a connection of Sir Robert Kerr, who in 1600 became the Duke of Roxburgh in the peerage of Scotland. He was an army surgeon in Sir John Johnson's 2nd battalion, and settled at Niagara about 1789. He married a daughter of Sir William Johnson, whose second wife



INTERIOR ST. MARK'S CHURCH, NIAGARA, 1887.

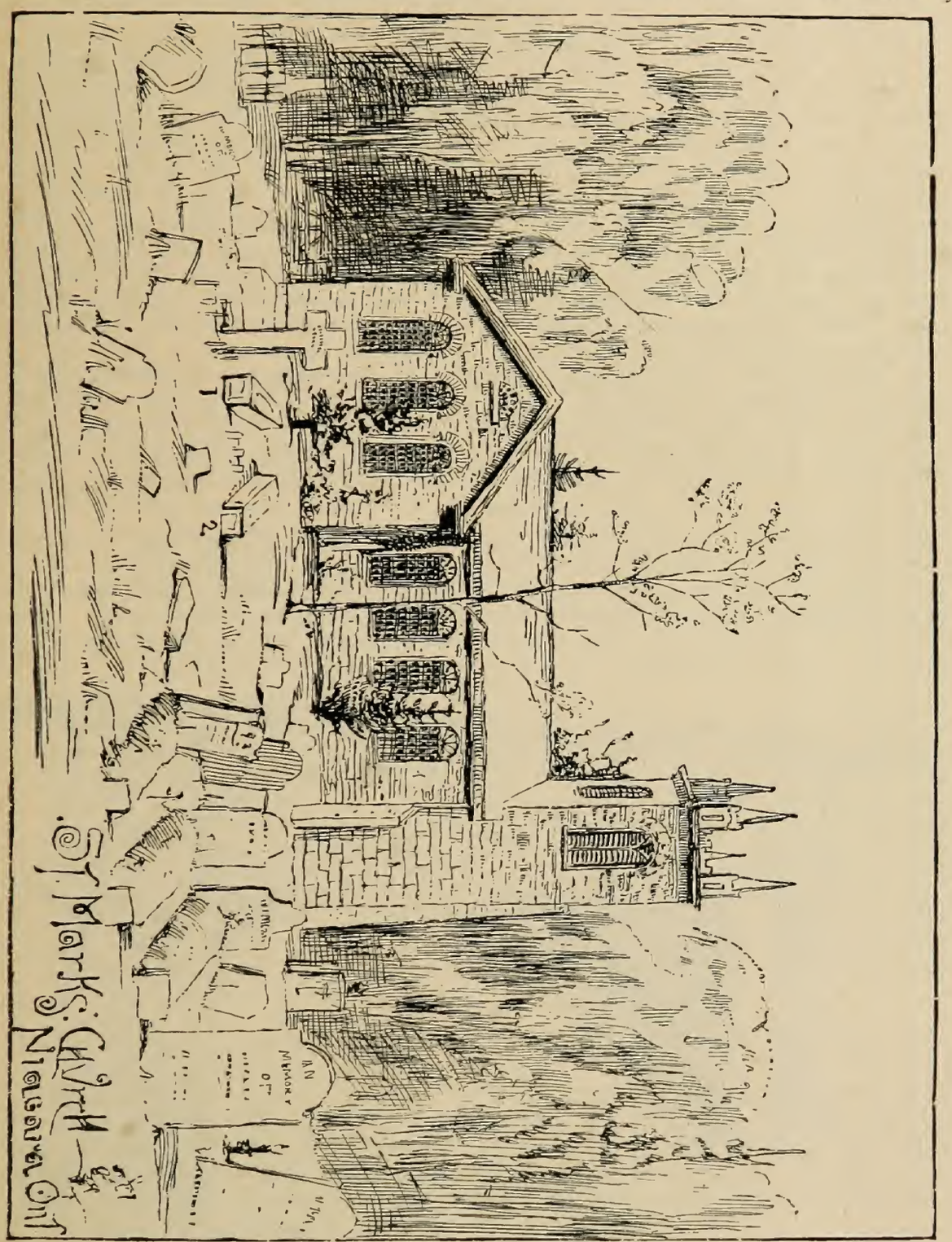
was Mary or "Molly" Brant, a sister of the Indian chief, Joseph Brant. The family lived on Prideaux street, Niagara, named after the general who was killed at Fort Niagara. Dr. Kerr is said to have been initiated in lodge No. 466, E. R., known as "Barry" in the 34th Regiment, and was made a Royal Arch Mason at Quebec in 1790. This lodge was at one time No. 17, Lower Canada. R.W. Bro. Kerr was the Deputy Grand Master under R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1802, and in 1807 was the Provincial Grand Master of the schismatic or rival Grand Lodge at Niagara, and held that office until 1820 when he was succeeded by W. Bro. George Adams of the township of Grantham.

His effective work, while holding the latter assumed position, is shown by the fact that when R. W. Bro. McGillivray re-organized the Canadian Craft in 1822, he stated that he had "neither the inclination nor the right to deprive Dr. Kerr of his rank in the Provincial Grand Lodge."

In the archives of Unity Royal Arch chapter No. 20, Quebec, is the Royal Arch certificate of Bro. Robert Kerr, dated Quebec, 29th March, 1790. It is signed by Companions "James Davidson, Z.; John Lynd, H.; and Thos. Aylwin." The name of the "J." is not given. Comps. Ja. Thompson and John Munro were the scribes.

In 1787 Major John Ross, of the 34th, writing from Montreal, testified to the ability of Dr. Kerr, who was surgeon to Johnson's

2nd battalion. Major Ross added that Dr. Kerr had served faithfully at Carleton Island and Cataraqui. At both of these places there were Craft lodges as early as 1787. A further testimonial to his ability




St. Mark's Church and Burial Ground, 1860.

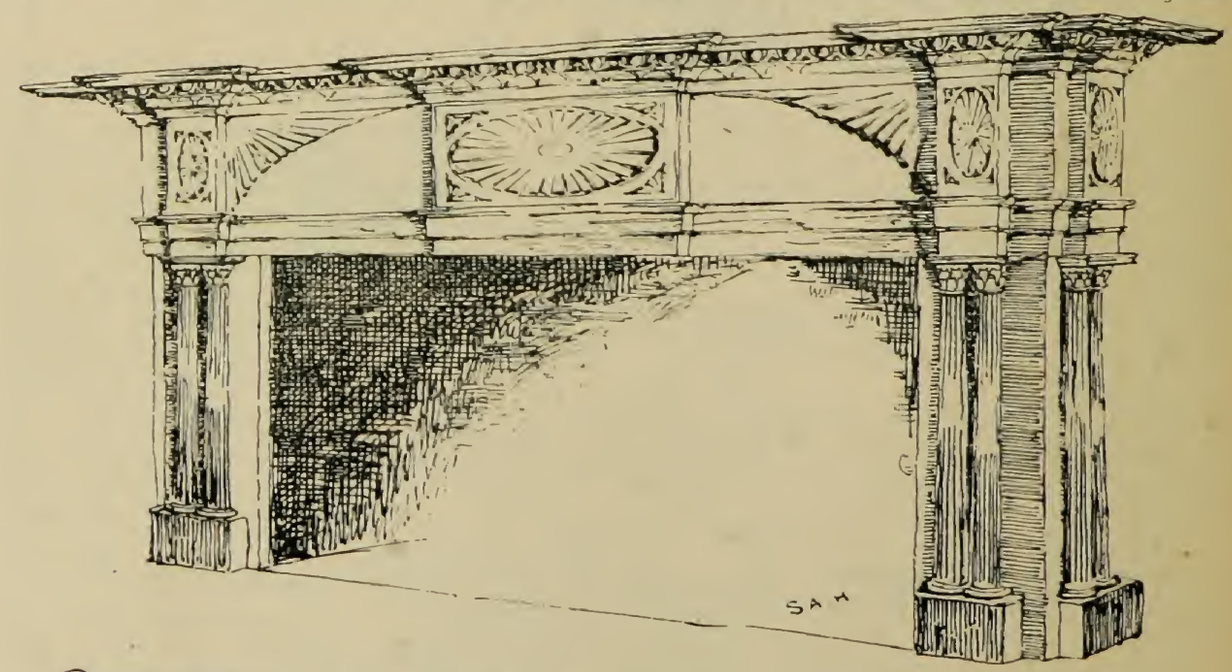
is found in a letter of May, 1787, from Neil McLean, father of the late Chief Justice McLean, who wrote to Dr. Kerr, testifying to his care and attention as a medical man, and trusting that the government

would retain his services. This letter was addressed to "Mr. Robert Kerr, Surgeon to the Loyalists in the District of Cataraqui." He left that part of Upper Canada about 1788 and settled at Newark, and was surgeon to the Indian department. He had the reputation then of being "an eminent surgeon."

In 1817 he is spoken of as "Surgeon to the Indian department of Upper Canada and Fort George," and in 1823 the military records show that he was on the "Military Staff" of the "Indian Department" at "Niagara," and also in the "Militia General Staff." He was active in the war of 1812-15, and occupied many prominent positions. In 1801 and in 1822-23 he was a school trustee by appointment of the Lieut.-Governor and was also Master of the Surrogate Court at Niagara. In 1806 he was a magistrate, and was well known for his fair and just decisions. He was fond of athletic sports, and was proficient in the art of boxing and enjoyed a friendly bout with the gloves, so much so that he was styled by many "the boxing magistrate."

A lady now living at Niagara has a distinct recollection of Dr. Kerr. She states that he was a tall, finely built man, walked very straight, but from his brown skin looked weather-beaten, as if he had seen much active service. He was well educated, a pleasant speaker, interesting to converse with and full of anecdote. He lived prior to 1822 in the old hospital at Niagara, removing in 1823 to Albany, N. Y. Bro. Kerr died in Feb. of 1824, at the age of sixty-nine years, leaving a family of three sons and two daughters.

Bro. Kerr did not lose his interest in Craft work after the reorganization of the second Provincial Grand Lodge by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822, and was present at the semi-annual meeting at York (Toronto) in July, 1823. In the autumn of that year,




Chimney piece in wood - from house at Niagara-on-Lake - once occupied by Mrs Addison - date about 1816.

OLD CHIMNEY PIECE, NIAGARA, 1816.

however, he determined to remove from Niagara, U. C., to Albany, N. Y., where he had many friends. He did not long survive his change of residence, for he died at the capital of the State on 25th February, 1824.

Through the courtesy of W. Bro. Solomon Strasser, P.M., of Mount Vernon lodge, the writer was enabled to gather some particulars concerning his death and funeral.

The Albany "Argus" of Friday, 27th February, 1824, thus notes the death of the distinguished brother:

DIED.

"In this city, on the evening of the 25th inst., Dr. Robert Kerr, aged 69 years. Dr. Kerr was a most respectable inhabitant of Niagara, Upper Canada. For upwards of 45 years he was a surgeon in His Majesty's service, and we understand that he has held several important places in the magistracy and public trusts of the province, where his station has been for many years. His liberal hospitality and uniform kindness to the American army are extensively known and gratefully remembered by many now in this city. His funeral will take place this day at half-past 4 o'clock from Cruttenden's (Public Square). His acquaintances and friends are respectfully requested to attend without further invitation, and it is hoped that our citizens and members of the Legislature generally will be disposed to pay due honor to the memory of this respectable stranger."

Dr. Kerr's death is also noted in "The Weekly Register," the unofficial supplement of "The Upper Canada Gazette," the official paper of the old Province of Upper Canada (Ontario) in its issue of Thursday, 8th April, 1824. On the second page of the "Register" is the following notice:

DIED.

"At Albany, on Wednesday, the 25th of February last, aged 69 years. Robert Kerr, Esquire, of Niagara, Upper Canada, Surgeon in the Indian Department. Mr. Kerr was one of the oldest inhabitants of Upper Canada. He was a man of great respectability and conspicuous for his loyalty. During the late war he was with his three sons actively employed in His Majesty's service. The funeral of Dr. Kerr was attended by a large concourse of citizens and members of the Legislature. He was indeed universally respected. Being a Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, the Masonic brethren of Albany, under the superintendence of the officers of Mount Vernon lodge, paid the last tribute of affection to their good and worthy brother and dropped the sympathetic tears over his grave. The lodges resolved to wear crape on the left arm for 30 days as a testimony of their respect for him whose loss they deplore."

The funeral was under the auspices of Mount Vernon lodge, No. 3, F. & A. M., Grand Lodge of the State of New York. The records of the lodge for the year 1824 are missing, so that the official record of the action of the lodge in connection with Bro. Kerr's death cannot be given. The notice, however, in The Gazette shows that the last tribute of respect for the dead was paid to the remains of the distinguished brother by the Craftsmen of Albany and that the funeral was of a public character.

The interment was originally in the burial ground of St. Peter's Episcopal church, situated near the old State Capitol building. This church was incorporated in 1769. Some years after the burial of the

late Bro. Kerr the bodies in the grounds attached to St. Peter's church were removed and re-interred in grounds now forming a portion of Washington Park, and finally were again re-interred by the municipal government of Albany in the Rural Cemetery. This burial ground was opened in 1845. Bro. Kerr's remains are in the lot devoted to the re-interments from St. Peter's Episcopal church grounds and in section 49, lot 13, North Ridge. Over his grave is a slab of white marble in a fair state of preservation, about four feet long and two-and-a-half wide, bearing the following inscription:

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF

ROBERT KERR, Esq.,

JUDGE OF THE SURROGATE COURT AND AN ACTIVE MAGISTRATE

For the District of Niagara in Upper Canada.

Descended from an Ancient Family in North Britain.

HE FAITHFULLY SERVED THE KING AS SURGEON OF THE FORCES AND ON THE STAFF FOR UPWARDS OF FORTY-SIX YEARS.

His Social Habits and Kindness of Heart

Endeared him to his Acquaintances, and his loss will long be felt by those who knew him best.

HE WAS A DISTINGUISHED MASON AND A DEPUTY GRAND MASTER OF THE PROVINCE.

The Honors paid to his remains by the Ancient Fraternity and by several honorable Members of the Legislature at Albany, in the State of New York, where he died, in the 69th year of his age, on the 25th Feb., 1824, are gratefully acknowledged by his sorrowing friends.

On the 3rd December, 1866, was published by order of the Common Council of Albany a book containing a list of the inscriptions on the slabs and tombstones of all the dead whose bodies were removed from the St. Peter's Episcopal Cemetery to the Rural Cemetery. The record reads:

"Robt. Kerr,
"Judge of the Surrogate Court, Niagara,
"District of Upper Canada, Masons, &c.
"Feb. 25th, 1824. 69th year."

This simple entry contains the record of the close of a useful life. It is much to be regretted that the records of Mount Vernon lodge are lost, for from them there might have been obtained some information concerning the last days of this distinguished brother. As W. Bro. Strausser writes of this Canadian Mason, whose remains were honored by American Craftsmen, "his exalted and distinguished services were no doubt appreciated by the fraternity of this ancient city, and there appears no reasonable doubt that the tomb-stone was erected by his brethren of this city, as the inscription somewhat indicates."

His wife's remains were interred in the Niagara churchyard, and a headstone bears the inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth Kerr, wife of Robert Kerr, who departed this life at Niagara, the 24th January, A.D. 1794, aetat 32 years."

His eldest daughter, Anna Agnes Kerr, married at St. Mark's church, Niagara, on October 3rd, 1816, Mr. Robert Gillespie, of Montreal, and the youngest daughter married the Hon. Thomas



R. W. Bro. (Dr.) Robert Kerr, P. D. P. G. M., Niagara, 1822.

Clarke, who was a member of one of the Niagara lodges, and who on 30th May, 1825, affiliated with St. Andrew's lodge No. 1, Toronto. His eldest son, William Johnson Kerr, born in 1787, married in 1828 Elizabeth, a daughter of Joseph Brant or Thayandanegea, chief of the Six Nations. William distinguished himself in the war of 1812 and commanded the Indians at the battle of Beaver Dams. He also in 1837 at the time of the rebellion raised a body of Indians for crown service. He was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, and sat for one of the ridings of Halton, and in 1841 was W. M. of Barton lodge, Hamilton, of which lodge Chief

Joseph Brant was in 1796 a member. He had two other sons, Walter and Robert. William Johnson Kerr had three sons and one daughter. The third son, William Johnson Simcoe Kerr, was a barrister by profession. He died in 1875.

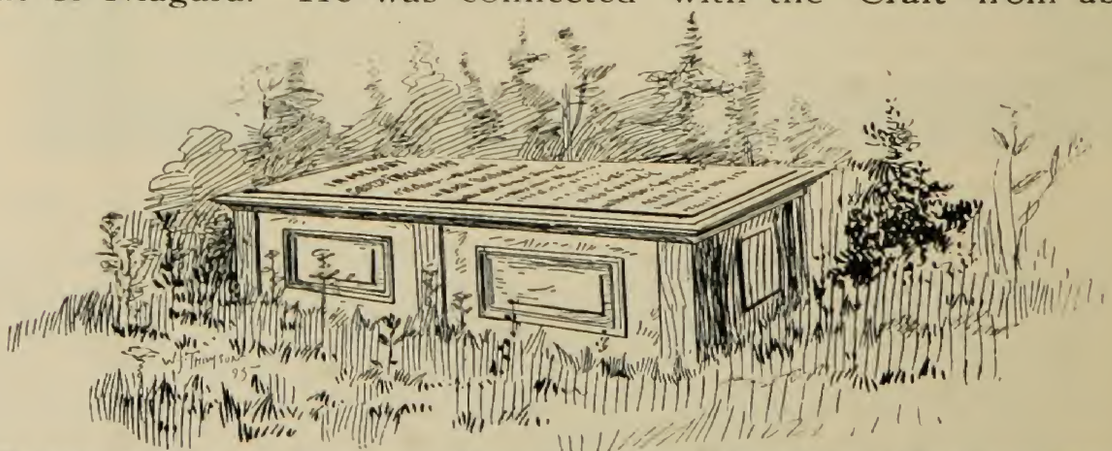
His daughter, Catharine, married John Osborne, of Hamilton and now of Winnipeg. Mr. Osborne was elected to the office of Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1856, and held the position until the annual meeting in 1857.




Tomb of Mrs. Robert Kerr, Niagara.

R. W. Bro. Dr. Kerr, Bro. the Rev. Robt. Addison, and R. W. Bro. Col. Butler were present, and walked in the cortege at the funeral of General Brock at Niagara in 1812.

George Forsyth, the Grand Senior Warden in 1800, was a merchant of Niagara. He was connected with the Craft from about



Tomb of Bro. George Forsyth, St. Mark's Churchyard, Niagara.

N°4. Registry of Upper Canada.

To whom it may concern,

WE the master, wardens and members of LODGE N°4 of ancient York masons. held in the town of Newark, in the province of Upper-Canada, certify that our brother CHRISTOPHER DANBY, is a duly enregistered past-master of our said Lodge, and that during his continuance and labors with us, he conducted himself as became an honest man and upright master.

Given under our hands and the seal of our said Lodge, the twenty-seventh day of December, A.M. 5798 and A.D. 1798

Temporary seal

Ephraim Tiffany, Sec'y.

Eliphalet Hale, Master,

Ebenr. Whiting, Sen.r. Warden,

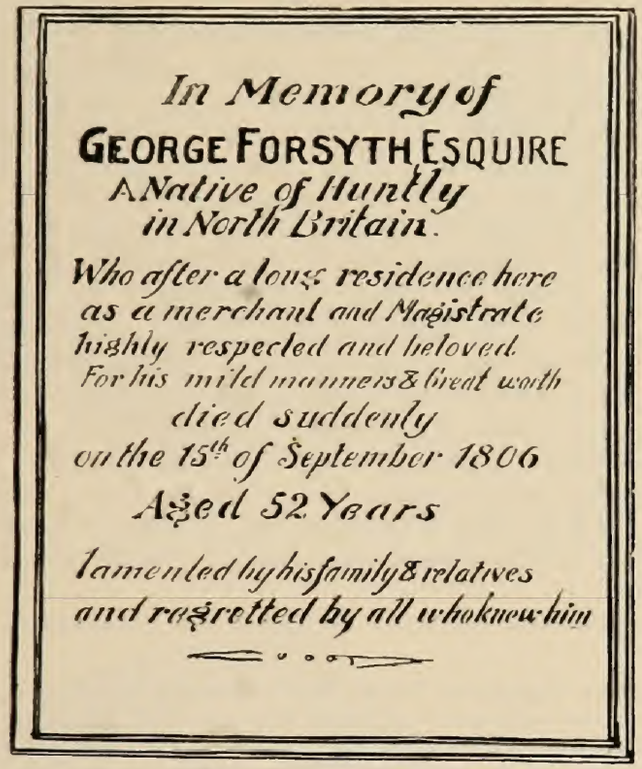
Lebbeus Porter, Junr. Warden,

Silvester Tiffany, Jr. Secretary

FAC-SIMILE OF CRAFT CERTIFICATE OF BRO. CHRISTOPHER DANBY.

Opp. page 485.

1797, and in 1803 was the Provincial Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, and continued as such until his death. In business life he was connected with a firm known as Messrs. Richardson, Forsyth & Co., of Montreal. He was buried in St. Mark's churchyard, and his tomb is prominent from the fact that it was used as a butcher's block by the American troops in the war of 1812. As a citizen he had prominence and was well known throughout Upper Canada. The engraving gives a representation of his tomb in St. Mark's churchyard at Niagara.




INSCRIPTION ON THE TOMB OF BRO. GEORGE FORSYTH.

Bro. John Burch, who was for a time the secretary of the schismatic Grand Lodge, under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, was a surveyor by profession. Of his antecedents but little are known. He was born in 1784, and from 1817-19 was the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge under Bro. Kerr. He lived at Stamford and died in 1822. In the graveyard near Lundy's Lane is an old tombstone, bearing the inscription: "In memory of John Burch, Junr., who departed this life August 15th, 1822, aged 38 years and 5 months."

Christopher Danby, who for so many years played a prominent part in the Craft work at Niagara, deserves more than a passing notice, not that he merited all the criticisms which have been freely showered upon him, but because he was the man who manipulated Bro. Jarvis and, so to speak, managed Craft affairs at Niagara from 1792-1817. Bro. Danby was an Englishman by birth, and an enthusiastic Mason. He emigrated to Canada about 1792, and joined No. 4, Niagara, on its establishment. He had been a member of lodge No. 4, London, England, for on folio 7 of Grand Chapter register of Ancients, Vol. A., under date, 1791, we have the

entry, "Danby, Christ'r, 4, certified." This shows that Christopher Danby was a member of lodge No. 4, and received a Royal Arch certificate, but it does not state the lodge in which he received the Royal Arch degree.

In Vol. 6, Letter F., of the register of the Ancient Grand Lodge, pages 363-64, in the Masonic archives at London, it is stated that Christopher Danby paid 10s. 6d. in March, 1788, with payments of 1s. on 4th June, 1788, and 1s. on 3rd Sept., 1788. This active and energetic brother was, therefore, made a Mason in March, 1788. On pages 356-66 we find that Bro. Danby paid 1s. on Dec. 3rd, 1788; 1s. March 4th, 1789; 1s. June 3rd, 1789; Sept. 2nd, 1789; Dec. 2nd, 1789; March 3rd, 1790; June 3rd, 1790; Sept. 1st, 1790; Dec. 1790; March, 1791; June, 1791; Sept. 1791; December, 1791, and on page 481 we find that he paid 1s. in March and June of 1792. This proves that he did not sail from England for some months after Bro. Jarvis.

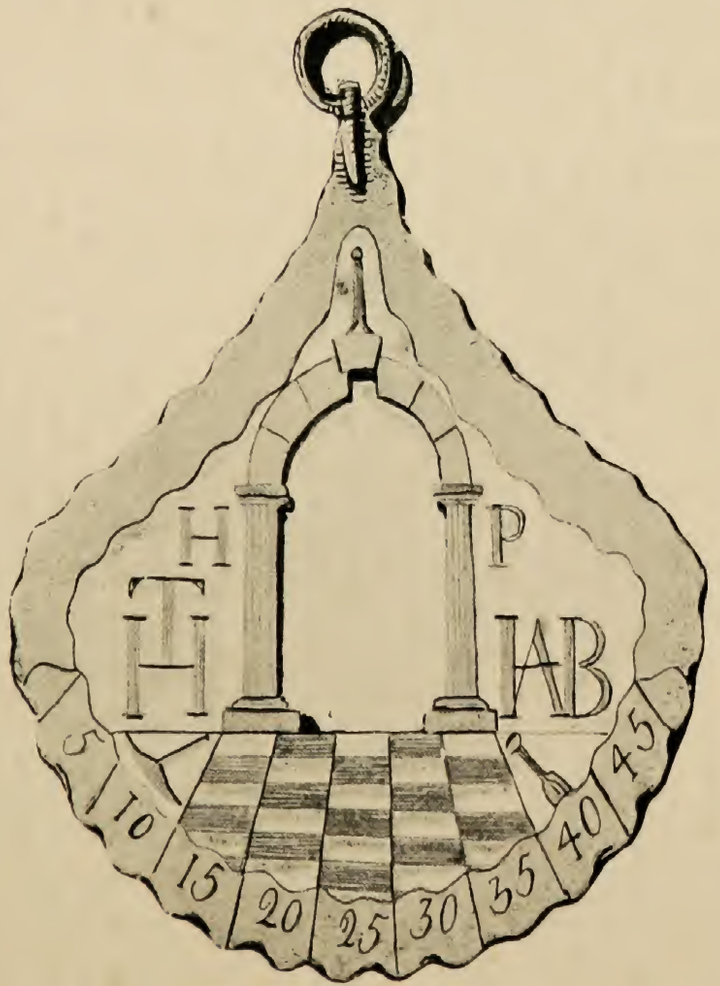
Bro. Danby was elected Provincial Grand Treasurer when the first Provincial Grand Lodge was formed in 1795, and the history of his work has been given in that of the Craft of the first period. In 1810 on the 29th Dec. a circular issued by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara gives his rank as Deputy Grand Master. The Niagara brethren made liberal contributions to his support prior to 1822, when Bro. George Adams, of the township of Grantham, wrote to R. W. Bro. Kerr, stating that Bro. Danby was a physical wreck, and had to be taken care of by an attendant, for which Bro. Adams had to give his note for $95. This was followed by a direct appeal to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and in this letter are given some facts concerning Bro. Danby's early life.

In his report to the Grand Master of England Bro. McGillivray writes:

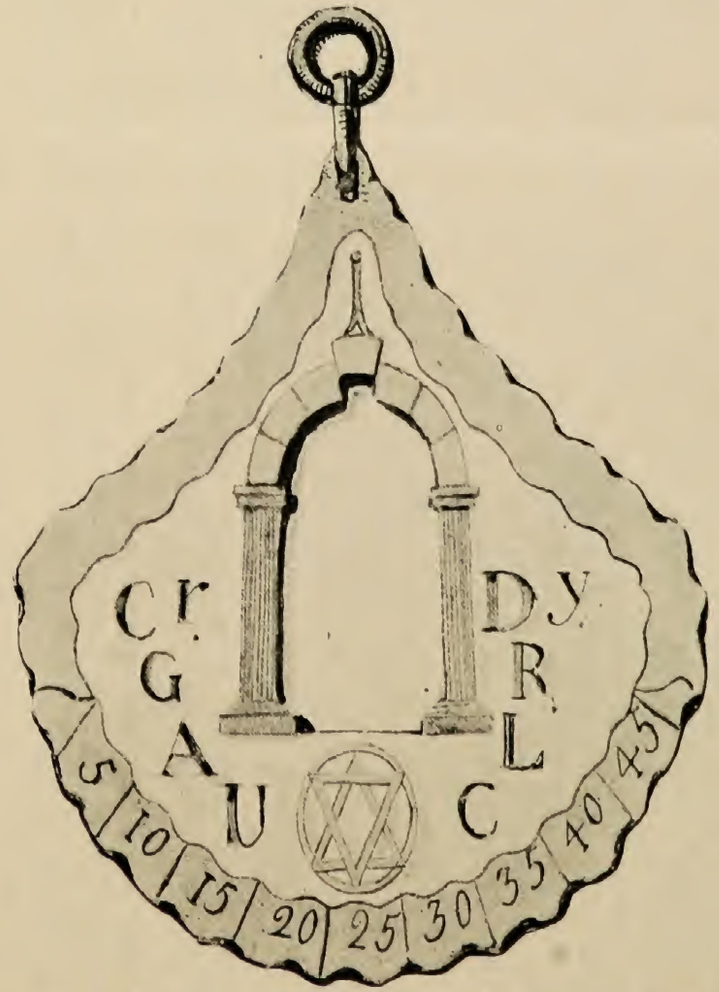
"It is difficult to imagine how Bro. Jarvis and the brethren whom he was associated with as officers of this Provincial Grand Lodge should have ventured thus to assume powers, which a more minute perusal of his patent would show they did not possess. Upon this point I have questioned the Past Provincial Grand Officers, with whom I had an opportunity of conversing, some of whom declared they never had seen the original patent granted to Bro. Jarvis, while others stated that they understood subsequent authority had been received from England, abrogating the limitations of time imposed upon dispensations in the patent, and all concurred in imputing to a certain Bro. Christopher Danby, rather than to Bro. Jarvis himself the blame of the irregularities which had taken place.

"It appears that Bro. Danby was the person entrusted to carry out from England the patent sent to Bro. Jarvis, and he was introduced as a brother well skilled in Masonry. Bro. Jarvis himself seems to have known very little of the matter, and bestowed very little attention upon it. There seems indeed to have been no experienced Mason in the province, and Bro. Danby, first in the character of Lecture Master, and afterwards as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, seems on all occasions to have been referred to as an oracle, and is quoted as the authority for everything that was done. I shall have occasion to speak of Bro. Danby further in the sequel, who still survives to endure the evils of old age and poverty, the latter arising, I am told, from his own habits of irregularity and intemperance."

This reference to Bro. Danby is the last in the MS. It is thought that he died in the neighborhood of St. Catharines, for he seemed to




High Priest's Jewel.




Grand Royal Arch Lodge, Upper Canada.

Royal Arch Jewels of Bro. Christopher Danby.

be under the partial care of lodge No. 27, which met there. The position taken by Bro. McGillivray in the case of Bro. Danby was quite tenable. There can be no doubt that Danby misled the Craft and gave advice to R. W. Bro. Jarvis which played havoc with the work at Niagara. In fact, had a strong hand like that of Bro. Robert Kerr been at the helm, guiding R. W. Bro. Jarvis, many of the troubles that arose between 1798 and 1817 would never have seen light.

W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick was an Englishman by birth and was born in London on the 10th October, 1765. He emigrated to this country about 1798-99. The first record of his name in Masonic MSS. is on the 24th June, 1800, when he was present as a brother of No. 6 at Kingston. There is no record of his affiliation. He was initiated in England in 1790. We gather this from a letter which he wrote on the 17th March, 1803, to R. W. Bro. Jarvis at Niagara. He had then "thirteen years' experience" in the Craft and was W. M. of No. 6 at Kingston in 1801, and was subsequently appointed Deputy Grand Secretary on the death of W. Bro. Wm. McKay, by the original Grand Lodge at Niagara. He died on the 20th June, 1810. During his residence in Kingston he lived on the corner of Wellington and Brock streets, and there carried on his business as a watchmaker. It was in this house that the lodge No. 6 met for some years. Bro. Patrick was the great grandfather of R. W. Bro. Henry J. Wilkinson, of Kingston.

---

## CHAPTER XXI.

### The Provincial Grand Master's Lodge, No. 1, P. R., at Niagara, 1796-1798.—Its formation by R. W. Bro. Jarvis.—Something about the old Capital of Upper Canada.

Jacques Cartier first visited Canada in 1634, and sailed the St. Lawrence to Hochelaga, now Montreal. Champlain colonized the shores of the St. Lawrence in 1608. Both these discoverers had met the Indian tribes, and exploration to the west showed that the present province of Ontario was the country of the Hurons, the Iroquois and "the neutrals," or "the tobacco nation." The Huron country extended from the eastern limits of Ontario to the shores of Lake Huron. The Iroquois were the occupants of the lands to the south of Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence west to Lake Erie. The neutrals were the possessors of the land between the Huron and Iroquois country. This territory comprised in part the Niagara district. The neutrals were also called the "tobacco nation" by the French traders, for the tribe had a predilection not only for bartering in, but for the use of the weed. The principal village of the neutrals was Onghiara or Niagara at the mouth of the river of that name. The present town of Niagara is said to occupy the site of the Indian hamlet. The Five Nations lived on the east side of the Niagara river. These were the Senecas. They called the river, Nyahgeah, but the village, Onghiara. The river above the falls had no name. In 1650 the Mis-

sissauguas occupied the western side of the river, and the site of the present town, the old village of Onghiara, was the headquarters of the tribe when La Salle, the French explorer, visited the river in 1688.

La Salle built the first fort at Niagara, on the east or New York side of the river. It was a primitive stockade, and had heavy pickets and earth-works. In 1685 Denonville ordered it to be built of stone from quarries at Queenston. The large stone building, known as "The Castle" in the American fort, and the stone block house were built about 1726-36. In June of 1759 the French commander, Pouchot, surrendered Fort Niagara to the British general, Sir Wm. Johnson. Niagara prior to 1791 was the capital of the district of Nassau, one of the four districts into which the province had been divided. The town was first called Butlersburg, after Col. Butler. It was afterwards and prior to 1792 called West Niagara, and was known as Newark up to 1812. In all Masonic documents of the period 1792-1812 the words Niagara and Newark are used indiscriminately.

The town was laid out with the idea that it would be eventually the capital of the province. The first grist and saw mill was built in 1783 by Capt. Daniel Servos, at the mouth of the Four Mile Creek. Servos was a member of one of the Niagara lodges.

Major David Secord had a mill in 1786 at the head of the Four Mile Creek. The year 1787 was known as "the hungry year" at Niagara. The crops were a failure in 1787-8, water was scarce, and from the King's stores at Niagara food was distributed to the settlers.

At the meeting of the Land Board in June, 1791, the survey of Niagara town was adopted, a public house at the east end of the town was ordered to be built and "a Masons' lodge next to it."

In 1792 "Butler's Barracks" were built, and Governor Simcoe arrived in the same year. In 1791 Prince Edward, father of Queen Victoria, visited Niagara. The first regular religious service, other than that celebrated by the garrison chaplain attached to the various regiments at Niagara, was celebrated by the Rev. Dr. Addison, and by him the parish register was opened. He lived at "Lake Lodge" near Niagara. The house is still standing.

In 1791 the division of the province into districts was abandoned, and that part of Canada west of the Ottawa became Upper Canada and the east, Lower Canada. The first parliament of Upper Canada met at Niagara on the 17th September, 1792. The town was prosperous, and from the shops and stores the western part of the province was supplied with goods.

Fort Niagara, N.Y., was ceded to the United States by treaty in 1783, and was given over in 1795. Newark or Niagara had been the provincial capital and was recognized as such when Governor Simcoe arrived. In the year 1793 the governor visited the western part of the province, and decided to select London, U.C., as an appropriate and central site for a capital, but as Michigan was ceded to the Americans he decided to remove to the trading post at Toronto and make it the capital. In order to make a distinction in name, Simcoe gave the old township of Niagara the name of Newark, but the change was not permanent, for the original name is preserved.

The first church at Niagara was erected in 1794 by the Presbyterians of the town. It was built of wood. The second was St. Mark's church, built about 1804.

After the giving up of Fort Niagara in 1795 to the Americans, Governor Simcoe commenced the building of Fort George. It is situated above the bank of the river, east of the town. It was finished after his recall in 1796. The Hon. Peter Russell succeeded Governor Simcoe. The second parliament was held in York 1797. In 1802 Lt.-Col. Isaac Brock arrived at Niagara, with the 49th regiment. Col. James FitzGibbon, D. P. G. M. in 1822-25, was at this time the sergeant-major of the 49th.

On the 27th May, 1812, Niagara was captured by the American army. The town was of considerable extent and had about three hundred houses, including shops and large mercantile establishments. Many of the dwellings were of stone and brick. On the 13th December the town was destroyed by fire by order of the American Secretary-of-War at Washington. Butler's Barracks and one dwelling house alone were saved.

On the 19th December Fort Niagara, N. Y., was captured, and in retaliation for the destruction of Niagara the British burned Lewiston and every building from Fort Niagara to the Falls, and even to Buffalo and Black Rock.

In 1814 Fort Mississaugua, a small fort, was built on the point of that name, commanding the river. It was dismantled in 1856. The battle of Lundy's Lane was fought and won by the British on 25th July, 1814. In 1815 the inhabitants of Niagara commenced rebuilding the town, and since then it has continued to improve and is now popular for summer residences.

Heriot in his "Travels through the Canada" in 1806 writes of the old town of Niagara thus:

"The old fort of Niagara, which was erected by the French in 1751, is placed in forty-three degrees and fifteen minutes of north latitude, on an angle which is formed by the east side of the Saint Lawrence and the vast diffusion of its waters into the lake. It is erected in the country of the Iroquois, and was for a series of years considered as the key to those inland seas of fresh water, which occupy so vast a portion of this part of North America. The ramparts of the fort are composed of earth and pickets, and contain within them a lofty stone building, which is occupied for barracks and for store-rooms. The Americans are in possession of it but seem to take no measures either for its repair or enlargement. As the waters of the lake make progressive encroachments on the sandy bank whose summit it occupies the foundations of the building will, in a short time, be undermined. This fort was taken from the French in 1759 by Sir William Johnson.

"On the western bank, about a mile higher up the river, the British fort is situated on ground several feet more elevated than the last. It is likewise constructed of earth and cedar pickets, and the buildings contained in it are executed with much neatness, taste and accommodation. On the border of the river and beneath the fort there are several buildings consisting of storehouses and barracks, one of which is called Navy Hall and is contiguous to a wharf, where vessels load and unload. A swamp in the vicinity becomes at particular seasons, from the stagnated vapours exhaled from it, prejudicial to the health of those whose residence is by the river, and sometimes to that of troops in the garrison. A plain, whose extent in every direction is near a mile, intervenes between the town of Niagara and Fort George, the name of the fortress already described. The houses are in general composed of wood and have a neat and clean appearance: their present number may amount to near two hundred. The streets are spacious and laid out at right angles to each other so that the town when completed will be healthful and airy. On Mis-

sisagua Point, which is on the west side of the mouth of the river, a light-house, for the guidance of vessels which navigate the lake, has lately been erected. Near this point, white fish and black bass are caught in great abundance."

Governor and Mrs. Simcoe resided at Navy Hall at different periods during their sojourn in Upper Canada. On the 26th July, 1792, Mrs. Simcoe wrote the following description of the house in her diary:

"Navy Hall is a house built by the Naval Commanders on this lake for their reception when here. It is now undergoing a thorough repair for our occupation, but it is still so unfinished that the Govr. ordered 3 marquees to be pitched for us on the hill above the house, which is very dry ground and rises beautifully, in parts covered with oak bushes. A fine turf leads on to woods thro' which runs a very good road leading to the Falls. The side of our hill is terminated by a very steep bank covered with wood, a hundred feet in height in some places, at the bottom of which runs the Niagara River."

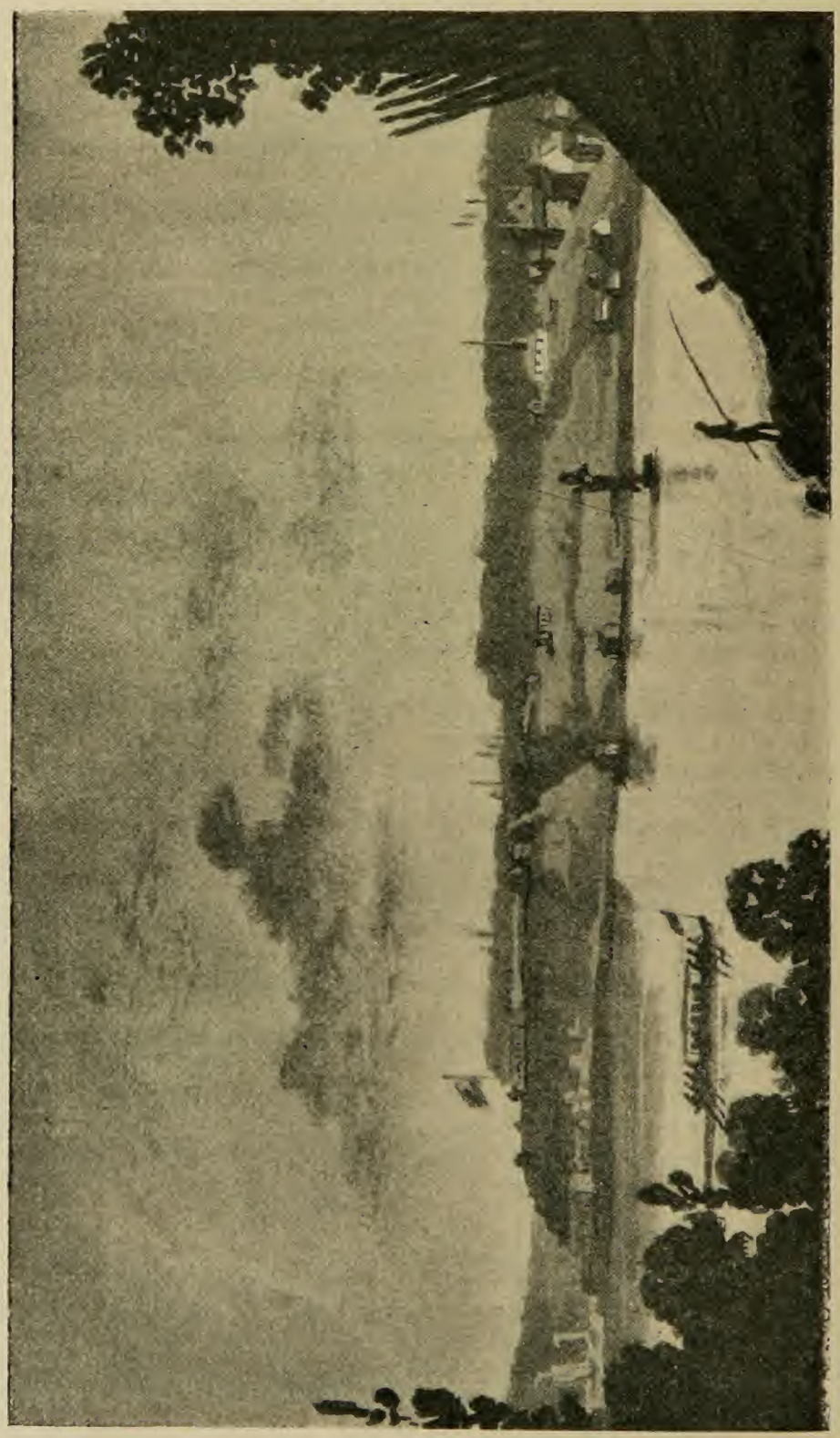
When R. W. Bro. William Jarvis was empowered in 1792 to form a Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara he did not do so with a promptness which would be commendable in a Provincial Grand Master. We have no data as to his Masonic work for 1792-3, although we know that he celebrated the festival of St. John at the Freemasons' Hall in Niagara on the 27th December, 1792, and that he visited some of the lodges, notably No. 19 at Niagara, an organization warranted by the Grand Lodge at Quebec.

From the advent of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis there is not a little difficulty in attempts to unearth records. True, there is a list of his lodges, and many interesting facts are known concerning them, but for facts connected with the early Niagara lodges on his register the search-ground is a desert of literary want. Earnest quest and eagerness to peruse old manuscripts is rewarded in many cases by writings which do not afford a fair opportunity to gather sufficient matter for even a few pages. The best that can be done is to preserve what exists, and conjecture from the environment the progress made by the founders of the first Grand East of Upper Canada in the last decade of the eighteenth century.

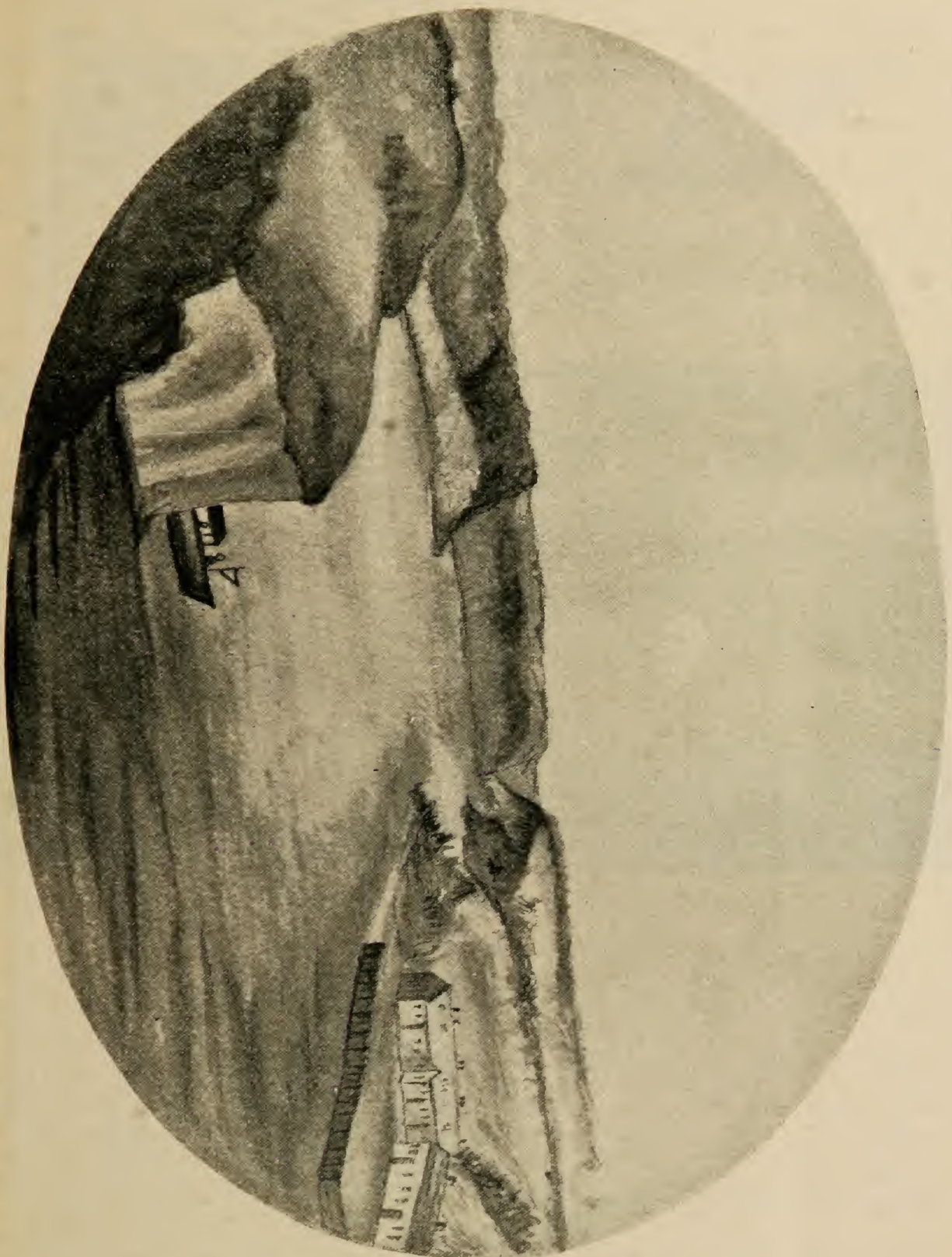
The unfortunate fire of 1860, at Niagara, did much mischief, and deprived the Craft of what might have read like a romance in Masonic work. The old brethren of Niagara, who knew much of the history of early days, have passed away, and with their departure what was left of Craft history was lost. There are facts, however, which have been preserved and from these an outline of the work can be gathered, which must serve until time and circumstances reveal documents that so far have not seen the light.

It is perplexing to attempt to decide upon what principle R. W. Bro. Jarvis issued his dispensations and warrants. Lodge No. 6 had its dispensation on the 7th August, 1794, and lodge No. 2, at Niagara, had its charter in November, 1794, for its warrant is dated 20th November, 1795. No. 4, at Niagara, was probably warranted about December, 1795, and all evidence points to lodge No 3, in the Queen's Rangers, being organized, at least, as early as lodge No. 2.

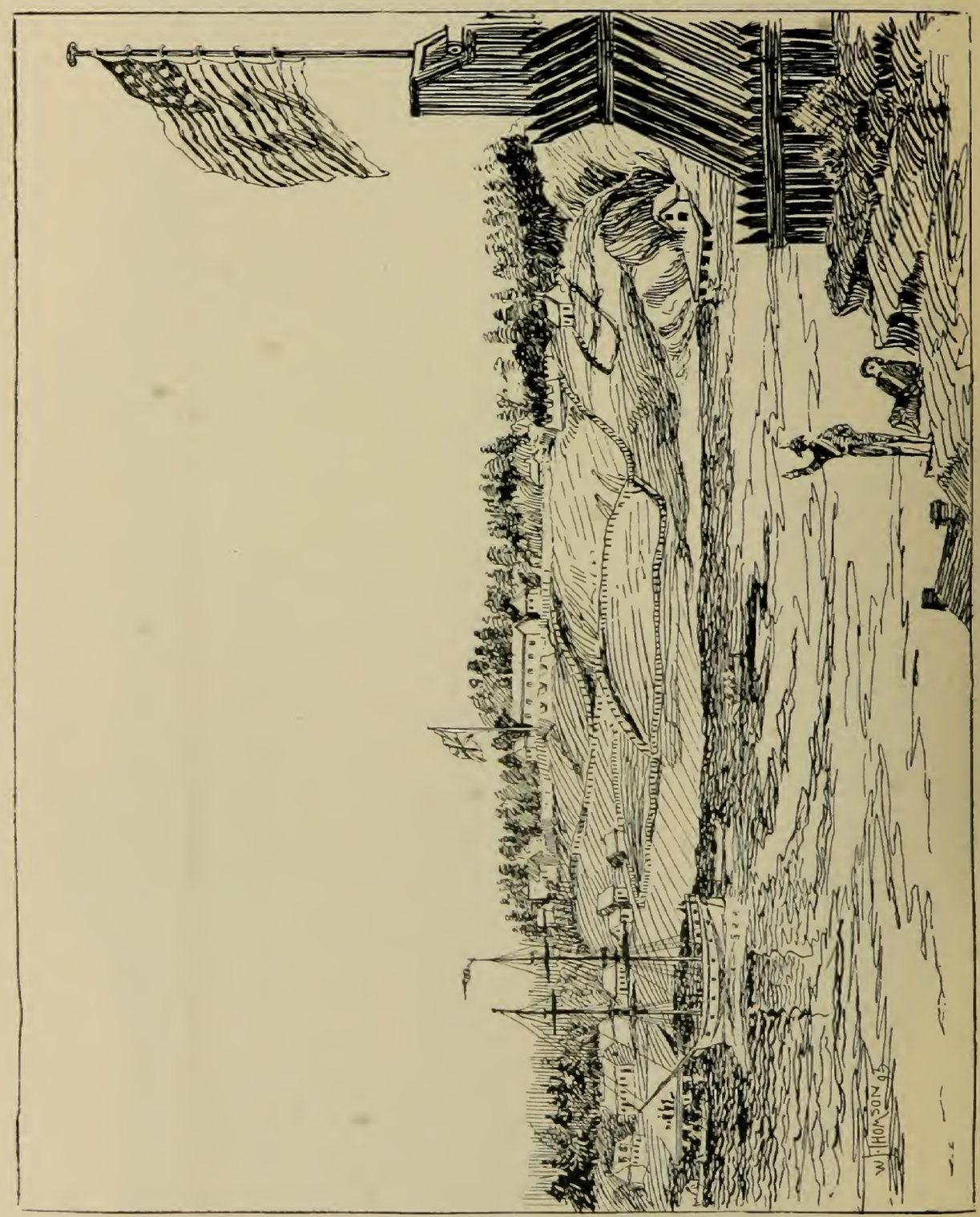
There never was an issue of a warrant to a lodge No. 1. This is proved by the enumeration in the McGillivray manuscript. R. W.




FROM THE AMERICAN FORT.—HERIOT'S PRINT, 1806.



NAVY HALL, NIAGARA, 1793. FAC-SIMILE OF A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.



FORT GEORGE, NIAGARA, FROM FORT NIAGARA.

SKETCH FROM ACKERMAN'S AQUATINT, 1812.

Bro. Jarvis, no doubt, intended that the Provincial Grand Master's lodge should occupy the position of No. 1 on the list.

The view of Niagara in 1806 is a copy of a drawing in Heriot's "Travels in Canada." The building with the flag is Fort George, while those near the river bank are the Red Barracks and Navy Hall. The church shown with a steeple is St. Mark's. The building facing it is the old Black Swan Tavern, on the corner of King and Prideaux streets. The house to the right of the tavern was the house and store of the late Andrew Heron. The site is now included in the grounds of the Queen's Royal hotel at Niagara.

The picture of Fort George, U. C., taken from Fort Niagara, N. Y., shows Fort George with Navy Hall and the Red Barracks on the left. The gully shown on the right is now a travelled road and leads to what is known as the upper or Navy Hall ferry from the town across the common.



THE LIGHTHOUSE AT NIAGARA, U.C., 1805-14

The picture of Niagara, showing the lighthouse, with the keeper's house beside it, and also the American side of the Niagara river, was taken before the war of 1812. The lighthouse was built in 1805, and the keeper of it was Dominic Henry, an old soldier. During the course of the war the Americans gained possession of Fort George, and held it for about six months. When they heard that the British were coming with a large force to re-take it they burned the town and crossed the Niagara river. They did not, however, burn the light-house, as it benefited them as much as the British. Fort Mississagua stands on the site of this lighthouse, which was removed about 1814. The tower of the fort was built out of the old bricks from the town after its destruction by the Americans in 1813.

The charter of the lodge warranted as that of the Provincial Grand Master is given in the text and also in fac-simile

This lodge was to all intents and purposes that which in ordinary enumeration would have been No. 1, but it was known as "The Provincial Grand Master's Lodge." It will be noted that its warrant was issued in April, 1796, about four months later than that of Lodge No. 10, in the Township of Barton, and nearly six months after that of Lodge, No. 6, Kingston. The fact that Lodge, No. 6, at Kingston, met in August of 1794 under dispensation shows that R. W. Bro. Jarvis had to a certain extent not followed proper procedure in the warranting of the Provincial Grand Master's Lodge. From MSS. found in January, 1899, it is evident that the subordinate officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, outside the actual signing of the warrant, had more to do with the preliminary organization than the Provincial Grand Master himself. It has been and always will be a matter of surprise why this Provincial Grand Master's Lodge was not formed, at least prior to the warranting of the first lodges by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. There is this to be said, that the newly appointed Provincial Grand Master had no knowledge whatever of Masonic procedure, while some of those connected with the Provincial Grand Lodge were unusually well versed in the jurisprudence of the Craft. By this fact he was to a certain extent at the mercy of those inclined to control.

WM. JARVIS, Provincial Grand Master.

R. HAMILTON, P.D.G.M., JOHN BUTLER, S.G.W., WM. MACKAY, J.G.W.

Whereas, the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honourable fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form afsembled in London, on the Seventh Day of March, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and ninety Two, and in the year of Masonry Five Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety Two, The Most Noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Belvaney and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging: The Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master, The Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; The Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, Did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, etc., etc., etc., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the most honourable and ancient Craft, Did empower him to grant Warrants or Dispensations to such worthy Brethren as should apply for the same, according to the ancient Form:

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN. GREETING: Know Ye, That whereas it is thought expedient for the benefit of the ancient Craft in the said Province, that the Right Worshipful the Provincial Grand Master's Lodge be formed and opened. We have, therefore, thought fit and do hereby authorize and empower, The Right Worshipful the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, for the time being, in the absence of the Right Worshipful the Provincial Grand Master, to preside as Master of the said Lodge, Francis Crooks, Esquire, to be Senior Warden, and Robert Kerr,

# Wm. Jarvis Provincial Grand Master

R. Hamilton P.D.G.M. Master S.G.W. William Mackay J.G.W.

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging according to the old Institutions in ample Form assembled in London on the seventh day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety two and in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety two The most noble Prince John Duke and Marquis of Athol Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle Viscount of Balquidder Glenalmond and Glenlyon Lord Murray Belveay and Gask, Hereditable Constable of the Castle of Rinchaven, Lord of Man and the Isles and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley in the County of Gloucester Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging, The Right Worshipful James Agar Esquire, Deputy Grand Master. The Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis Knight Senior Grand Warden, The Right Worshipful John Dunn Esquire Junior Grand Warden, together with the Representatives of the several warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge Did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis Esquire Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada &c. &c. &c. to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extention of the most honorable and ancient Craft Did empower him to grant Warrants or Dispensations to such worthy Brethren as should apply for the same according to the ancient Form

To all whom it may concern: Greeting: Know Ye, That whereas it is thought expedient for the benefit of the ancient Craft in the said Province, that the Right Worshipful the Provincial Grand Master's Lodge be formed and opened, We have therefore thought fit and do hereby authorize and empower the Right Worshipful the Provincial Deputy Grand Master for the time being in the absence of the Right Worshipful the Provincial Grand Master to preside as Master of the said Lodge Frances Crooks, Esquire to be Senior Warden and Robert Kerr Esquire to be Junior Warden of the same and do hereby authorize and empower them the said Right Worshipful the Provincial Deputy Grand Master Frances Crooks and Robert Kerr Esquires, to hold the said Lodge as aforesaid for the present) in the Town of Niagara or in such other Town or Township the said Provincial Grand Master for the time being shall or may hereafter judge most conducive to the Benefit and Honor of the Craft, and at all times and on all Lawful occasions in the said Lodge when duly congregated to make Free Masons according to the most ancient and honorable customs of the Royal York Craft in all ages and Nations throughout the known World: And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved Brethren, the Right Worshipful the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, Frances Crooks and Robert Kerr Esqr. with the consent of the members of the said Lodge to nominate chuse and install their Successors to whom they shall deliver this warrant and invest them with their powers and Dignities &c. &c. &c. and such Successors shall in like manner nominate chuse and install their Successors &c. &c. &c. Saving nevertheless the right of the said Right Worshipful the Provincial Grand Master to nominate appoint and install the said Provincial Deputy Grand Master who for the time being is to preside as aforesaid. Such Installations to be upon or near every St. Johns Day during the continuance of the said Lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a Book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the Lodge together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same for the inspection of the Grand Officers Provided the above named Brethren and their Successors duly conform to the known and established regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted and to the Grand Lodge of England and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this Warrant to be of no Force or Virtue.

Given under our hands and the seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara the Sixth day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety six, and in the year of Masonry Five thousand seven hundred and ninety six

Davenport Phelps G. Secretary

FAC-SIMILE OF THE WARRANT OF PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTERS' LODGE, NO. 1, NIAGARA, 6TH APRIL, 1796.

Opp. page 496.

Esquire, to be Junior Warden of the same, and do hereby authorize and empower them, The said Right Worshipful the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, Francis Crooks, and Robert Kerr, Esquires, to hold the said Lodge as aforesaid (for the present) in the Town of Niagara, or in whatever Town or Township the said Provincial Grand Master for the time being shall or may hereafter judge most conducive to the Benefit and Honour of the Craft; and at all times and on all lawful occasions in the said Lodge when duly congregated to make Free Masons, according to the most ancient and honourable custom of the Royal York Craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world: And we do further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved Brethren, the Right Worshipful the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, Francis Crooks, and Robert Kerr, Esquires, with the consent of the members of the said Lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities, etc., etc., etc., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose, and install their successors, etc., etc., etc., Saving nevertheless the right of the said Right Worshipful the Provincial Grand Master to nominate, appoint, and install the said Provincial Deputy Grand Master, who for the time being is to preside as aforesaid. Such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of the said Lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same for the inspection of the Grand Officer. Provided the above named Brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us, by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no force or virtue.

Given under our hands and the seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara, this sixth day of April, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-Six, and in the year of Masonry Five Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-Six.

Davenport Phelps, G. Sec.

Newspaper notices in the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" contain no references to the Jarvis lodges until 1796. The first refers to the celebration of the festival of St. John, the Evangelist. The second, published on 21st December, 1796, reads:

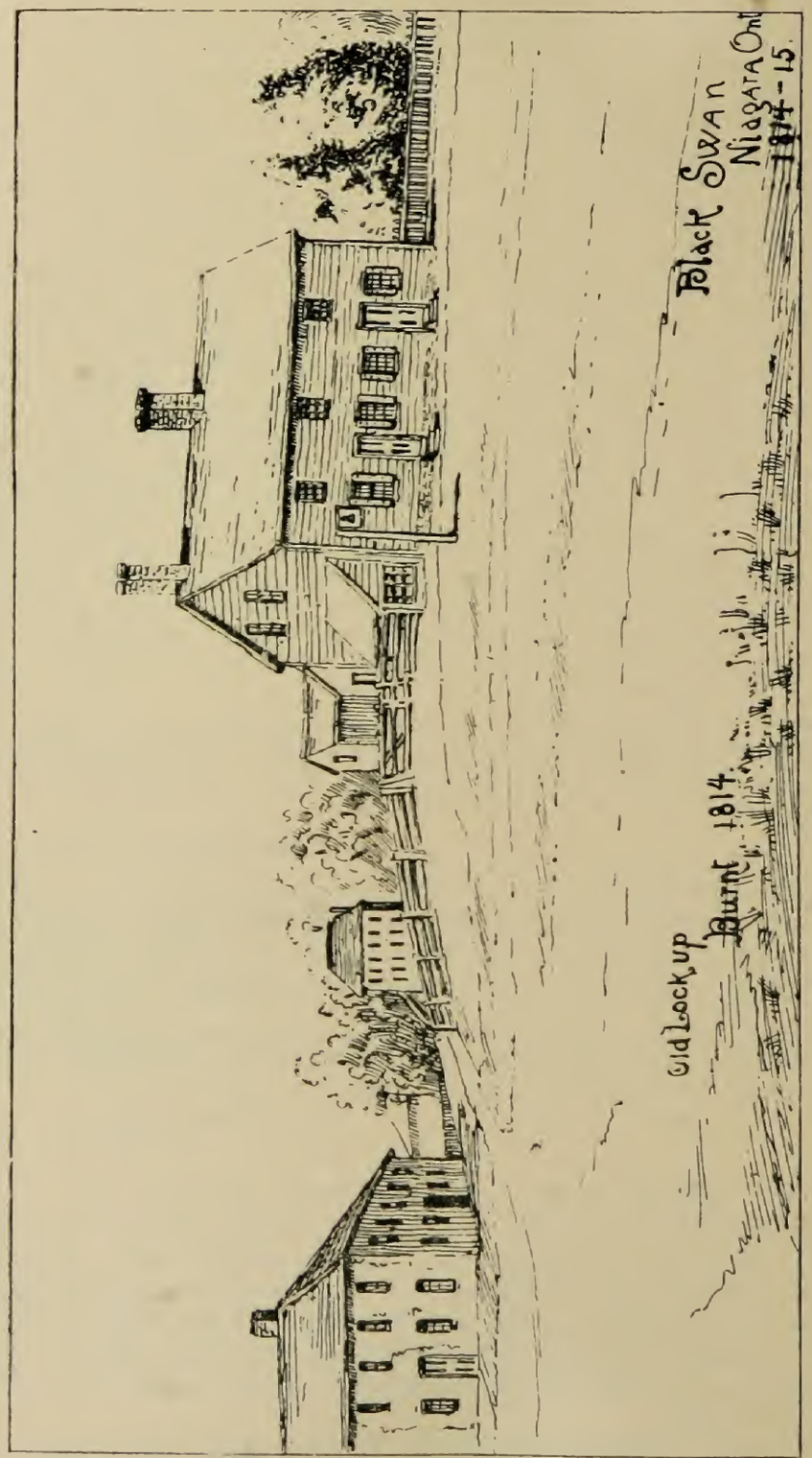
"The members of the Grand Master's Lodge are requested to attend at Thompson's Hotel, at ten o'clock in the forenoon on Tuesday, the 27th inst., in order to celebrate the Festival of St. John."

"By order,
"J. McKay, Secretary.

Thompson's Hotel was subsequently known as "The Black Swan." It was situated on the corner of King and Prideaux streets, Niagara, and adjacent to it on the latter street was the old "lock up"—a jail in name only. Thompson sold out to one John Graham, and the house continued to be known as "The Black Swan," and was a favorite resort for the brethren on festival days. The building was destroyed by fire in December, 1813, was re-erected, and again burned in 1890.

In 1798 on the celebration of St. John's day, the procession consisted of "The Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's lodge, lodge No. 2, lodge No. 4, lodge No. 12."

The foregoing is all that can be given concerning this lodge. Records have disappeared—lost either by fire or carelessness of secretaries, so that one can only guess at the work done in the pioneer lodges.




THE BLACK SWAN, NIAGARA, 1795-1813.

Wm. Jarvis. Provincial Grand Master

R. Hamilton. P D G M. John Butler. S G W. William Mackay J G W

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging according to the Old Institutions in ample Form assembled in London on the seventh day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety two, and in the year of Masonry, Five thousand seven hundred and ninety two, The most noble Prince John Duke and Marques of Athol, Marques and Earl of Tullebardine Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle Viscount of Ballynder Glenalmond and Glenlyon Lord Murray Belvany and Gask Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kincluven Lord of Man and the Isles and Earl Stanley and Baron Murray of Stanley in the county of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging, The Right Worshipful James Agar Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; The Right worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis Senior Grand Warden; The Right Worshipful John Dunn Esquire Junior Grand Warden, together with the Representatives of the several warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, Did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother, William Jarvis Esquire Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada &c, &c, &c, to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province as and for the better Regulation and further extention of the most honorable and ancient Craft, Did empower him to grant Warrants or Dispensations to such worthy Brethren as should apply for the same, according to the ancient Form

To all whom it may concern, Greeting Know Ye, That We at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren John Butler Esquire Cap.t Joseph Clement and Ralfe Clench Esquire three of our Master Masons and several other Brethren to be seperated and formed into a Lodge Do hereby constitute the said Brethren into a regular Lodge of True and accepted Masons and do hereby authorise and empower our trusty and well beloved John Butler Esquire to be Master, Captain Joseph Clement to be Senior Warden, & Cap.t Samuel Gardner to be Junior Warden, and to form and hold a Lodge in the Township of Newark, alias Queenstown, Home District which is hereby designated Number Two, and at all times and on all lawful occasions in the said Lodge when duly congregated to make Free Masons according to the most ancient and honorable Custom of the Royal York Craft in all Ages and Nations throughout the known World And we Do hereby further authorise and empower our said trusty and well beloved Brethren John Butler, Joseph Clement and Samuel Gardner with the consent of the Members of their Lodge to nominate chuse and install their Successors to whom they shall deliver this warrant and invest them with the powers and dignities as Free Masons &c, &c, &c, and such Successors shall in like manner nominate chuse and install their Successors &c, &c, &c.— Such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day during the Continuance of this Lodge forever who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the Lodge together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand Officers — Provided the above named Brethren and their Successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted and to the Grand Lodge of England and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this Warrant to be of no force or virtue

Given under our hands and Seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara this twentieth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety five and of Masonry, Five thousand seven hundred and ninety five.

Davenport Phelps. G Secretary

Rec.d of the W Master of Lodge N.o 2. Two Guineas
for this Warrant. D Phelps G Secy.

FAC-SIMILE OF WARRANT OF LODGE NO. 2, TOWNSHIP OF NEWARK, ALIAS QUEENSTON, 20TH NOVEMBER, 1795. Opp. page 499.

## CHAPTER XXII.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE OF FRIENDSHIP, NO. 2, P. R., IN THE TOWNSHIP OF NIAGARA, 1795-1822.—A LODGE THAT HAD AN IMPORTANT PART IN THE CRAFT WORK AT THAT PLACE.—AN OLD CERTIFICATE.

The history of St. John's lodge "No. 2 of Friendship," in the township of Newark, alias Queenston, and that of lodge No. 19, on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec, inform us that from whatever authority No. 2 derived its warrant it existed as early as 1782, and continued to work until R. W. Bro. Jarvis formed his first lodges, when it was placed, ready-made, on his register as No. 2 of the twenty lodges organized by him between 1792 and 1817.

The lodge in which we are now specially interested is that known as No. 2 "in the township of Newark, alias Queenston, Home District." The Home district was one of the political divisions into which Upper Canada was divided.

The records of this lodge are complete. MSS. petitions of the St. John's lodge of Friendship of 1782 were found in the archives of this lodge practically proving the lineal descent from the old lodge. The warrant of the lodge was also discovered some years ago, and an accurate copy of it preserved. A copy of this warrant had been made in 1840 from a Niagara MS., but in the transcription many of the phrases had been altered by the copyist and names which never existed had been inserted. These errors are accounted for by the fact that the original MS. was illegible, and that in the transcription care had not been exercised. The warrant is signed by R. W. Bro. Davenport Phelps, the Grand Secretary at Niagara, and endorsed on the back is the name "Dalhousie No. 2." It is strange that this record of Craft work should have remained hidden for a century. The name "Dalhousie" was not written by the person who inscribed the body of the warrant, for the latter was given about 1822 when the lodges were reorganized and the second Provincial Grand Lodge formed by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The name was given in honor of Earl Dalhousie, who was appointed Governor-General of Canada in 1819.

The names "William Jarvis," "R. Hamilton," "John Butler" and "William Mackay," P. D. G. M., S. G. W. and J. G. W. respectively, at the head of the document, are as distinct as if but recently written. The warrant, which is given in fac simile, reads:

WM. JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

R. HAMILTON, P. D. G. M.

JOHN BUTLER, S. G. W. WILLIAM MACKAY, J. G. W.

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form afsembled in London on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry Five Thousand

Seven Hundred and Ninety-two, The most noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond, and Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Stanley and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester; Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother, William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the most honorable and ancient craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same, according to the ancient form:

To all whom it may concern, GREETING, Know Ye, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, John Butler, Esquire, Capt. Joseph Clement, and Ralph Clench, Esquire, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a Lodge, do hereby constitute the said Brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved John Butler, Esquire, to be Master; Captain Joseph Clement to be Senior Warden; & Captain Samuel Gardner to be Junior Warden, and to form and hold a Lodge in the Township of Newark, alias Queenstown, Home District, which is hereby designated No. 2, and at all times, and on all lawful occasions in the said Lodge, when duly congregated, to make Freemasons, according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal York Craft, in all ages, and nations throughout the known world. And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, John Butler, Joseph Clement, and Samuel Gardner, with the consent of the members of their Lodge, to nominate, choose, and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities, as Freemasons,&c., &c., &c., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose, and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of this Lodge forever; who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand officers.

Provided the above-named brethren, and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no force or virtue.

Given under our hand, and the seal of the said Grand Lodge, at Niagara, this 20th day of November, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-five, and of Masonry Five Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-five.

(Signed) Davenport Phelps, G. Secretary.

Received of the W. Master of Lodge No. 2, Two Guineas for this warrant.
(Signed) D. Phelps, G. Sec'y.

The lodge No. 19 warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec, 10th October, 1787, was registered on the books of the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns) as No. 521 of that year, and, as evidence

from documents discovered so late as the summer of 1898 proves, the membership of this lodge was of material use in the organization of the lodges of the vicinity of Niagara by R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

The fact that the W. M. had paid for the warrant is attested by the receipt for the fees at the foot of the document.

Four of the charter members were:—

John Butler, who was colonel of the Butler's Rangers;

Joseph Clement, the granduncle of V. W. Bro. John M. Clement, of Niagara, a P. M. of No. 2, G. R. C.;

John Clement, grandfather of the same brother who held the rank of captain in Butler's Rangers. He was made a Mason in the lodge No. 156, in the 8th regiment of foot, and his certificate, the earliest Masonic document extant in, what was in 1791, Upper Canada, is reproduced in this volume. Bro. John Clement died in 1844 and was buried in the cemetery attached to St. Mark's church. His commission is in the possession of his grandson.

Ralph Clench, the fourth charter member, was an old resident of Niagara, and the head of a large and influential family. He was colonel of the militia in the time of the war of 1776, and was a U. E. Loyalist. He was also superintendent of public buildings in Newark in 1795. His youngest son, Mr. F. A. B. Clench, was for many years the county clerk of Lincoln and deputy clerk of the crown. He died in Niagara in 1887. Mr. Johnson Clench, the present county clerk, who resides at St. Catharines, is a grandson.

The complete minutes of this lodge from 1795-1821 were not discovered until January, 1899, when a chapter on its history, based chiefly upon a bundle of petitions and some fragmentary MSS. had been prepared for this volume. The space available for the substitution of fuller information was, therefore, too limited to admit more than an outline of the work of this historic lodge. This is the more regrettable as the records, written as they were over a century ago, contain many quaint passages full of interest to the Masonic student.

The first meeting was held at "Fairbank's Tavern, Queen's Town," on the 24th May, 1795, when (Col.) John Butler, of the Butler's Rangers, Master; Bro. Joseph Clement, S. W.; Bro. Sam'l Gardiner, J. W.; Ralph Clench, Secretary; John Clement (as) Treas.; and ten members were present.

A code of by-laws was adopted at this meeting and ordered to be copied into a book "to be kept for that purpose," and "A floor cloth and Book of Constitution, as also Moore's Treatise on Masonry" were to be procured as soon as possible.

The first festival of St. John the Baptist, to be celebrated by this lodge was the 24th June, 1795, when the brethren convened at noon in Hind's Hotel.

On this occasion nineteen members and five visitors walked in procession to the Council Chamber, where a sermon was preached to them, but the minutes do not say by whom.

A Lodge of Emergency was held on the 15th of July, 1795, "by a special Dispensation from the Grand Master," at Hind's Hotel, "Bro. William Gervis" himself being in the chair. The purpose of the meeting is not stated, but was probably for the consideration of petitions, as the ballot was passed for two candidates.

It was decided to meet again on the 1st Saturday in August "at the house of Fairbanks," but it was the 14th November, 1795, before tht lodge met in emergency at "Ingersoll's Tavern, Queen's Town." The only business was a discussion respecting "the present regulations and meetings."

Three meetings were held in December, on the 5th, 26th and 28th, the first being the regular meting for the election of officers, and the last for the celebration of the festival of the Evangelist. At the festival gathering the officers for the year, a record of which will be found in the tabulated list, were installed by special dispensation in the presence of "the Right Worshipful G. M. Jarvis."

Seventeen meetings were held during 1796, several different meeting places being used. For the first half of the year the lodge met at Thomas Ingersoll's Tavern, sometimes given as "Queen's Town," again as "Ingersoll's Landing, and at other times as "Ingersoll's Queen's Town Landing." Both festivals were celebrated at "Wilson's Tavern, Newark," while the meetings of 16th September, 17th October and 14th November were held at "Bowman's Tavern, Stamford."

The business transacted at these meetings was confined entirely to routine, and is covered by the list of members given.

On the 6th June, 1796, Bro. George Adams, who in 1820-22, was Grand Master of the Niagara Grand Lodge, was initiated. This family lived in the township of Grantham and at the Twelve-mile Creek (St. Catharines). The descendants are members of St. George's Lodge, No. 15, St. Catharines.

In the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" of December 14th, 1796, is found this:

"NOTICE.

"St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, will meet at Wilson's tavern, town of Newark, on Tuesday 27th inst., at ten o'clock, in the forenoon, being the Festival of St. John, of which all concerned will take notice.

"By the lodge,

"Ralph Clench, Secretary.

"Newark, Dec. 12th."

Wilson's tavern was a well-known hostlery and a popular place of resort in Niagara. It stood on the corner of Queen and Gate streets, and as early as 1795 was owned by a man named Wilson. It was originally erected in 1793, but was afterwards improved in appearance and enlarged, when it was called the "British Hotel." Gage Miller, the father of V. W. Bro. Gage J. Miller, who died recently at Virgil, Ont., was the proprietor. The house was burned in 1849, since which time the site has been vacant.

There was a tavern in 1810-15 known as "Wilson's Tavern," situated on the Canadian side a short distance above the Falls. It is referred to in a previous chapter.

During 1797 thirteen meetings were held, degree work being the principal business transacted. The meeting places were divided between "Bowman's, now Detton's (or Dayton's) Tavern," Stamford, and "Ingersoll's Tavern, Queenstown." On the 10th July, 1797, the lodge met at the house of "Wm. Mullinex on the Mountain";

on the 7th August at the house of "Bro. Thos. Clark"; on the 6th November at "Mullinux Tavern," when it was

"Resolved that this lodge shall be moved to the Landing, and to stand fast there as soon as a conveninent place is fixed on."

The festival of St. John the Baptist was celebrated at Wilson's tavern, the officers being installed and some petitions read. Among these was one from William Dummer Powell, a Fellow-craft.

In drawing the boundary line between the British and American possessions in 1789, Detroit was left in the hands of the Americans, and a new town was built on the other side of the river, where court was established, and the Hon. William Dummer Powell was the first Judge who presided over this Court. He was appointed a commissioner of the Peace of the Province of Quebec in 1789. In 1791 he was appointed a Commissioner of Oyer and Terminer and Jail Delivery for Quebec, and in 1792 to the same office in Upper Canada.

On the festival of St. John the Evangelist the lodge met at Adam's tavern, the officers being installed according to custom.

In the "Oracle" of 2nd December, 1797, there is a notice calling "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," to meet and celebrate St. John's Day. It reads:

"Notice.

"The members of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, will meet at the new lodge room at Queenston, on Wednesday, the 27th inst., precisely at ten o'clock in the forenoon, to celebrate the Festival of St. John, and to do the business of the day, of which visiting brethren and those concerned are required to take notice.

"By order of the Master.

"Geo. Adams, Secretary.

"Queenston, Dec. 2nd, 1797."

The lodge continued to meet regularly during 1798 at "Adam's Tavern, Queenstown," termed in the minutes "our lodge room."

On the 5th February a letter was received from the

"Grand Secretary, desiring the lodge to send a list of their members, together with the dues, due the Grand Lodge, and also stating that one shilling be paid by every member of the different lodges in future quarterly; also a list of the Grand Officers and a summons to the Worshipful Master and Wardens ordering their attendance at Hind's Hotel, at the quarterly communication on the first Wednesday of March at ten o'clock of the forenoon."

At the next regular meeting, held on the 5th March, it was decided that the lodge should meet "on the 3rd Monday on the month and at the hour of 4 o'clock for the present year, 1798, except in case of emergency."

On the 17th April John Crysler, who two years previously had been rejected by two black balls, was initiated "into the mysteries of Masonry." His petition is amongst the MSS., and as it is rather a novel record of the period is reproduced here:

"The petition of John Chrysler Humbly shewith, That your petitioner has long been desirous of becoming a Mason, having once before petitioned your lodge and was rejected, still relying on a good character and the liberality of the lodge, again presumes to request the honor of being admitted into your society. Your petitioner will ever pray. John Chrysler."

John Chrysler lived on a farm on Four-Mile Creek road, between St. David's and Virgil. He was grandfather of the present Mr. John Chrysler, who now resides on the same property. The late Morden Chrysler, also a member of this lodge, and a wholesale dry goods merchant in Niagara in the early part of the present century, was his son.

On the 30th April, 1798, by "a holding up of hands" the lodge decided "not to go to Newark to dine on the next festival," but rather "that this lodge dine at Queenston in this lodge room on the Festival of St. John." It was later resolved to "meet at the house of Bro. Mullynux at ten o'clock in the forenoon to proceed to the meeting house to hear a sermon preached by Bro. Dun, and to return to our lodge room at Queenston to dine on Monday, the 25th June, and to celebrate the Festival of St. John."

Notwithstanding these arrangements on the 25th June the

"Lodge met at their lodge room and proceeded in procession to Newark to join the R. W. the Grand Lodge and celebrate the Festival agreeable to a summons of the Grand Lodge for that purpose."

The "Gazette" published at West Niagara, contains a notice regarding this celebration, as follows:

"When the Grand Lodge and the other lodges in town walked up to Wilson's tavern to meet their brethren from Queenston and the Mountain."

The procession consisted of "The Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's lodge, lodge No. 2, lodge No. 4, and lodge No. 12," etc. Now the Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's lodge and lodges Nos. 2 and 4 were located at Niagara. They, therefore, met and marched to welcome the brethren of No. 2 from Queenston. The "Oracle," published at West Niagara, June 30th, says:

"Newark, June 27th, 1798.

"The anniversary of the Festival of St. John falling on a Sunday, the celebration of the day was deferred until the 25th instant, when the Grand Lodge and the other lodges in town walked up to Wilson's tavern to meet their brethren from Queenston and the Mountain. About one o'clock a procession was formed of the following lodges, viz.:—The Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's Lodge, Lodge No. 2, Lodge No. 4, and Lodge No. 12. They walked to Hind's hotel, and as soon as the business of the day was over they sat down to an elegant dinner. Many loyal and Masonic toasts were drunk, and the brethren parted at eight o'clock in the evening with the greatest harmony."

The certificate of James Cooper, who was made in St. John's lodge of Friendship in 1787, is a relic of the Craft days of long ago. It is, however, proof of the connection of the lodge of 1782 with that of 1795. This, with the fact that all the documents extant of No. 2 of 1782 were in possession of Bro. Cooper down to 1856, gives us a clear understanding of the origin of a lodge which gave life to that now working at Niagara.

The certificate is in the possession of the late Bro. Cooper's grandson, Bro. James G. Cooper, of River Park lodge, No. 356, Streetsville, Ontario. Another grandson, James A. Cooper, lives at the present time two miles from Queenston, and Rowland, Thomas and Daniel Cooper are also resident in Ontario. James Cooper, to whom the certificate was issued, was an active Mason. He was born

on the 16th July, 1770, married on the 22nd Sept., 1796, and died in March, 1856. The following is a copy of the certificate and with it we give a fac-simile of the document. So few of the records of the old lodges are extant that any reproduced will be examined with interest by the Craft of the present day.

IN THE EAST A PLACE OF LIGHT.

We, the Master and Wardens of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Ancient York Masons, do certify that Br. James Cooper has been regularly Entered, Passed and Raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason in our said lodge, and has during his stay with us behaved as becomes a worthy Brother.

Given under our Hand and Seal at our Lodge room, Queenston, Upper Canada, this 18 of February, Anno Domino, 1799, Anno Luminis, 5799.

John Reilly, Master.
Sam'l Gardner, S. W.
Gilbert Fields, J. W.

Ralph Clench,
Sec'y.
Sam'l Gardner last Past Master of Lodge, No. 2.

Prior to the festival of St. John the Evangelist in 1798, the members again decided to celebrate the occasion by dining in their own lodge room, and that "dinner bespoke for twenty members." The paragraph in the minutes reads:

"Received a note from the Grand Lodge, wishing the attendance of the officers of this lodge to dine at Newark, which was not carried."

At the second meeting in 1799 "Bro. Danby was obliging enough to give a short lecture," and it was decided to remove from Adam's tavern to the house of Bro. Gilbert Fields, after which the lodge closed "to meet at G. Field's, agreeable to the resolve of this night, and at 5 o'clock of the afternoon."

The lodge met regularly through the year and continued to do a fair amount of work. The election of officers took place as usual at the meeting previous to the festival of St. John the Baptist, but at the celebration of that day "the election of officers on last night appearing to be rather unconstitutional, for fear of any impropriety we have proceeded to a fresh election."

On the 18th November in this year the minutes state that "Bro. Christopher Danby petitioned the Lodge to be admitted a member—balloted for and unanimously granted." Bro. Danby was elected Master for 1800.

The lodge continued to meet with unfailing regularity until 1812, a large number of candidates being initiated, but nothing of importance is to be found in the minutes. There is not the slightest hint regarding the discussion as to the right of the Provincial Grand Master to remove the Grand East to York, which engrossed all Masonic minds after 1797. On April 15th, 1805, the minutes contain a motion to summon the members

"to attend lodge of Emergency on Saturday, the 1st of June next, in order to pay their dues, &c., to be paid into the Grand Lodge, or such members who

do not pay will not be returned to the Grand Lodge of England except some excuse appear to exist."

Also on the 16th December, 1807, "The R. W. D. G. Master Danby reported to the lodge proceedings he had at York with the late Provincial Grand Master Jarvis." The exact meaning of this entry is decidedly vague, but it probably referred to a personal demand made by brother Danby to R. W. Bro. Jarvis for his Grand Warrant, such occurrences being quite frequent after the removal of the government from Niagara to York in 1797. However, the phrase "the late Provincial Grand Master Jarvis" shows that the members of lodge No. 2 did not consider R. W. Bro. Jarvis their governing head. At this meeting "the Treasurer was ordered to allow the W. Master one dollar being his expenses of attendance at the Grand Lodge on the 2nd instant. The W. Master reported the proceedings of the Grand Lodge at same time." This must refer to a meeting of the schismatic Grand Lodge, as the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis did not meet after 1804. Similar entries show that Lodge No. 2 was frequently represented at the Niagara Grand Lodge by R. W. Bro. Danby, who usually "related the proceedings of the Grand Lodge."

On one occasion, the 29th June, 1809, R. W. Bro. Danby "made his report of Grand Lodge, which was that every lodge should unite or dine in their own lodge room." This must have been a decision regarding the celebration of the festival of St. John the Baptist.

The meeting held on February 5th, 1813, was the last until the war of that period had ended. The minutes of the first meeting after the interregnum, which are undated, state that "the reason why the lodge did not meet since the 5th February—St. David's was headquarter's for the troops."

The work of the lodge was resumed with vigor, an emergency being held on January 17th, 1815, for the initiation of six candidates of the marine artillery and one of the Royal Artillery. Nevertheless, the war had had a depressing effect on the country generally, a fact which is noted in the minutes of 16th December, 1815, thus: "No election of officers, no St. John's Day, owing to the war, dull times for the Craft."

From March 18th, 1799, to 25th June, 1804, the lodge met at the tavern of Bro. Gilbert Field, Queenstown.

From 24th July, 1804-10th October, 1805, at Bro. Gilbert Drake's tavern, Queenstown.

From 8th November, 1805—1st August, 1806, at Bro. W. Moore's tavern, Queenstown.

From August 30th, 1806, to 6th September, 1808, at Bro. Joseph Brown's tavern, Niagara.

From 6th October 1808—3rd March, 1809, Gilbert Drake's tavern, Queenstown.

From 1st May, 1809—28th July, 1809, at Mr. Bannister's tavern, Queenstown.

From 25th September, 1809—11th February, 1811, at Bro. Joseph Brown's tavern, Niagara.

From — March, 1811—February 5th, 1813, Bro. Josiah Brown's tavern, St. David's.

In the East.  A place of Light.

We the Master and Wardens of St. Johns Lodge of Friendship No. 2. Ancient York Masons do Certify that Br. James Cooper, has been regularly, Entered, Passed & Raised to the Sublime degree of a Master Mason in Our said Lodge, and has during his stay with us behaved as became a Worthy Brother

Given Under Our Hands & Seal at Our Lodge Room Queenstown, Upper Canada this 18th. of February Anno Domini, 1799. Anno Luminis 5799.

John Bully Master.

Walter Clench Secty.

Sam.l Gardner S. W.r

Gilbert Fields J. W.

Sam.l Gardner last Past Master of Lodge No. 2

FAC-SIMILE OF CERTIFICATE OF BRO. JAMES COOPER, 18TH FEBRUARY, 1799. Opp. page 507.

From January 17th, 1815, to 26th October, 1819, at Solomon Quick's, St. David's.

From —— November, 1819—July, 1821, at Wynn's hotel, Niagara.

The minutes of 1st May, 1809, state that the "Master's Senior and Junior Wardens' and two Deacons' jewels were taken from the hangings and stolen out of the Master's desk since the last lodge night. The lodge was at that time meeting at Mr. Bannister's tavern, Queenstown, but as on 28th July, 1809, "it was the opinion of the members present that the property of the lodge was not safe, therefore resolved, that the furniture be removed to Bro. Brown's by next regular lodge night."

The minutes are complete until the end of 1819, but show only one meeting in 1820, and in 1821 only those of February 24th, March 13th, April 10th and —— July.

The reader will probably be surprised to learn that in the pioneer days on British soil in a Canadian colony on the banks of the Niagara river the slave had his home and habitation. Slaves could breathe the pure air of old England, but in a Canadian colony they were openly sold to the highest bidder. Members of the Craft were slaveholders—even the Provincial Grand Master himself.

Mr. Robert Franklin, at the Receiver-General's office, had "a negro wench" for sale. The term "wench" was not used at this period as it would be in modern times. In former days in England its primary meaning was a young woman—a maiden—while in America it alluded to a black woman, a colored female servant.

This wench understood washing and cooking. The advertisement is from the Upper Canada "Gazette" of 25th July, 1795. It reads:

"For sale, for three years, from the 29th of this present month, of July, a negro wench, named Chloe, twenty-three years old, understands washing, cooking, &c. Any gentleman wishing to purchase or employ her by the year or month is requested to apply to Robert Franklin, at the Receiver-General's. Newark, July 25th, 1795."

James Clarke also had "a wench" named "Sue," who preferred liberty to bondage, so this notice from the Upper Canada "Gazette," of 14th August, 1795, suited her case:

"Ran away from the subscriber a few weeks ago, a negro wench, named Sue. This is, therefore, to forewarn all manner of persons from harbouring said wench, under the penalties of the law. James Clark, Senior." "Niagara, August 17th, 1795."

Mrs. Clement, the widow at a later date of the respected brother who presided over the lodge of Friendship, also desired to dispose of a "man and woman," who had apparently been specially "bred." The advertisement read:

"For Sale. The negro man and woman, the property of Mrs. (widow) Clement. They have been bred to the business of a farm; will be sold on highly advantageous terms, for cash or land. Apply to Mrs. Clement. Niagara, January 9th, 1802."

Charles Fields, another member of the Craft, had an Indian slave named Sal. She recognized the truth that the air was free and

common to all. The best argument on that line was that she had said good-bye to a man who would give her only thirty minutes in one place to collect her thoughts, and work out the doctrine of repentance. Bro. Fields said in the "Gazette":

"Indian Slave. All persons are forbidden harboring, employing, or concealing my Indian slave, called Sal, as I am determined to prosecute any offender, to the utmost extremity of the law; and persons who may suffer her to remain on their premises for the space of half an hour, without my written consent, will be taken as offending, and dealt with according to law.

(signed) Charles Fields."

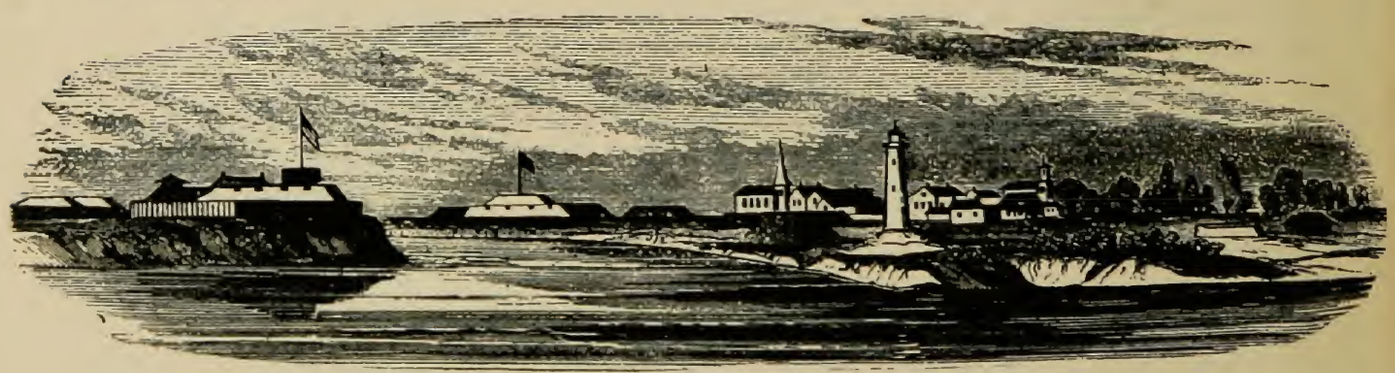
"Niagara, August 28th, 1802."

R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, who subsequently was the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and the publisher of the "Upper Canada Gazette," also had a desirable hand to hire. True he was not without blemish, but was "stout and healthy." The terms were "cash or new lands." The offer read:

"For Sale. A negro slave, 18 years of age, stout and healthy, has had the small pox, and is capable of service, either in house or out door. The terms will be made easy to the purchaser; and cash or new lands received in payment. Enquire of the Printer.

"Niagara, November 28th, 1802."

By an act of the first legislature of Upper Canada in 1793 slavery was abolished. The conditions provided that its abolition should be gradual. No new slaves were to be imported, and children born were to be free, provided their names were registered with an official of the government.



VIEW OF NIAGARA, 1807.

The above view of Niagara is from a drawing made in 1807. To the right is shown the lighthouse, with the houses of the town to the south and east. Fort George is shown on the western side of the river, while on the left is shown the eastern bank of the river and the American fort of Niagara in New York State.

On the re-organization of the Craft by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, in 1822, a new warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of England, dated 23rd Sept., 1822, and in it this lodge is named "Dalhousie." It is not unlikely that the old Jarvis warrant received the endorsement "Dalhousie" after 1819, and that the name was continued in the new one sent from England in 1822. In Lane's Masonic Records, page 180, we find "Dalhousie Lodge, Niagara, Up-

per Canada, 23rd Sept., 1822." In the English numerical series of 1814-1831 the lodge was numbered 755, and in the list of 1832 it is No. 488. It was not erased from the English roll until 1862.

In the Provincial Grand Lodge Proceedings of 1848 it is noted that no returns were received from twelve lodges, and there is the entry "Lodge No. 2, Niagara, returns required for six months" and "twelve months' dues owing." In the Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West Sir Allan N. MacNab, P.G.M., 1853-4, "Niagara No. 2" is given in a list of the lodges under the jurisdiction of that Provincial Grand Lodge, which had its authority from the United Grand Lodge of England. In the last issue of the Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge "Niagara No. 2" is not on the list of lodges, but in the first annual report of the Proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Canada it is given in the list of the lodges forming that Grand Lodge.

List of members of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara, U.C., 1795-1822.

Charter Members—Jno. Butler, Master; Joseph Clement, S. W.; Sam'l Gardner, J. W.; Ralph Clench, Sec'y; Jno. Clement, Treas. 1795—Daniel Powers, Andrew Bradt, Ebenezer Whiting, Gilbert Fields, Jno. Reilly, James Medaugh, John Darling, Robert Campbell, Jacob Tederick, Walter Buller Sheenan, J. B. Rosseau, Charles Depew, James Seacord, James Cooper, Asa Dayton, David Seacord. 1796—John Morden, Abraham Bowman, Geo. Campbell, Thos. Ingersoll, Thos. Clark, Jno. Fraleigh, Geo. Adams, Jno. Pinchion, Jno. McKertie, Peter Bowman, (a)—Wilson, (a) D. Thompson, 1797—James Bags, Charles Whiting, Jno. Dunn, Jno. Clow, Gustavus Schiveral, (a) James Hurst, Adrian Hunn, Thos. Horner, James Wilson, J. McCartey, Daniel Servos, (a) Wm. Dummer Powell, Benj. Page, Wm. Mullinex, Caleb Sweazey, Thos. Adams, Geo. Purvis, Benj. Medaugh. 1798—Jno. Chrysler, Jesse Hubbard, (a) Ezekiel Woodruff, (a) — Halliburt, Charles Gilbert, Stephen Seacord, Dan Scroop. 1799—Shubael Park, Aaron Stevens, Francis Weaver, (a) Christopher Danby. 1800—Ray Marsh, Thos. Hewitt. 1801—Elisha Purdy, (a) Isaac Sweazy, (a) Adam Vrooman (a) George Adams. 1802—James Durham, Elija Angevine, Joseph Brown, Jno. McBride, Hy. McBride. 1803—Gilbert Drake. 1804—Isaac B. Tyler, Chris. Bongeners, Jas. McKenny. 1805—And. Rorback, Fred. Brackbill, Conrad Hoffman, (a) F. Coyle. 1806—Jno. F. Micking, Jno. Burch. 1808—Jno. Connolly, Mathias Carron. 1810—Sam'l Sweazy. 1811—Joshua Green, Jno. R. Smith, Wm. Gardner, W. Beach. 1812—Wm. Forsyth. 1815—Wm. Hutton, Edw. Applegath, Hugh Fraser, Cap. Wm. Lee, Wm. J. Frandling, Geo. Hamilton, Sam'l Bunting, Geo. Fred. Ireland. 1816—Christian Carne, Lewis Clement, R. M. Chrysler, Adam Chrysler. 1817—Daniel Field, Joseph Hodgkinson, Joseph B. Darling, Wm. Hodgkins, Duncan Clow, (a) Jno. Dodge. 1818 — Buckler. 1821 — Raymon.

## ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE OF FRIENDSHIP, No. 2, NIAGARA, U.C., 1795-1822.

| Year. | WM. | S.W. | J.W. | S.D. | J.D. | Sec'y. | Treas. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| June, 1795 | Jno. Butler | Joseph Clement | Sam'l Gardiner | | | Ralph Clench | | |
| Dec., " | Sam'l Gardner | Jno. Reilly | A. Vrooman | Benj. Medaugh | I. Vrooman | " | Daniel Seacord | |
| June, 1796 | | | | | | | | Geo. Campbell |
| Dec., " | Ralph Clench | J. Medaugh | G. Adams | A. Dayton | J. Pinchion | J. Clarke | | |
| June, 1797 | | " | Thos. Clark | Gilbert Fields | Jno. Clow | Geo. Adams | Andrew Bradt | |
| Dec., " | S. Gardner | Jno. Reilly | Jas. Cooper | | | | | |
| June, 1798 | | | | | | | | |
| Dec., " | Jno. Reilly | Jos. Clement | —. Gilbert | | | | Geo. Adams | |
| June 1799 | Jno. Clement | Gilbert Fields | Jno. Chrysler | Schubal Park | Isaac Vrooman | E Woodruff | Chas. Fields | Jno. Fraleigh |
| Dec., " | | | | | | | | |
| June, 1800 | Chris. Danby | | | | | | | |
| Dec., " | Gilbert Fields | Jno. Chrysler | Ray March | Thos. Hewitt | | Aaron Stevens | Chas. Fields | |
| June, 1801 | " | " | " | " | | " | " | |
| Dec., " | Jno. Chrysler | Ray Marsh | Thos. Hewitt | | | | | |
| June, 1802 | " | Thos. Hewitt | Jsaac Sweazy | | | Aaron Stevens | Gilbert Fields | |
| Dec., " | Isaac Sweazy | E. Angevine | Ino. McBride | | | " | " | |
| June, 1803 | " | Jno. McBride | James Durham | | | " | " | |
| Dec., " | Jno. McBride | James Durham | Gilbert Drake | | | " | " | |
| June, 1804 | | | | | | | | |
| Dec., " | Jno. McBride | James Durham | | | | Isaac B. Tyler | Gilbert Fields | |
| June, 1805 | Gilbert Drake | " | Thos. Hewitt | | | Aaron Stevens | J. Chrysler | |
| Dec., " | " | " | " | | | " | " | |
| June, 1806 | Thos. Hewitt | James McKenney | F. Coyle | | | " | " | |
| Dec., " | " | " | " | | | " | " | |
| June, 1807 | " | " | Andrew Rerback | | | | " | |
| Dec., " | Aaron Stevens | Gilbert Fields | Joseph Brown | | | Jno. Burch | " | |
| June, 1808 | " | " | " | | | Thos. Hewitt | " | |
| Dec., " | | C. Bongener | Jno. Burch | | | G. Drake | " | |
| June, 1809 | Jno. Chrysler | Isaac Vrooman | Mathew Carron | | | " | " | |
| Dec., " | " | M. Carron | C. Bongener | | | Aaron Stevens | G. Fields | |
| June, 1810 | | " | Jos. Brown | | | " | " | |
| Dec., " | | " | " | | | | | |
| June, 1811 | C. Danby | Jno. Burch | C. Bongener | | | | | |
| Dec., " | " | " | " | | | Aaron Stevens | G. Fields | |
| June, 1815 | | | | | | " | " | |
| Dec., " | C. Danby | Jno. Chrysler | Sam'l Bunting | | | | | |
| June, 1817 | Jno. Clement | D. Clow | " | | | R. M. Chrysler | Lewis Clement | |
| Dec., " | " | " | " | | | " | " | |
| June, 1818 | D. Clow | S. Quick | " | A. Chrysler | Jno. Chrysler | " | " | |
| Dec., " | " | " | " | " | " | C. Carns | " | |
| June, 1819 | S. Quick | C. Carne | Lewis Clement | | | " | " | |
| Dec., " | Jno. Chrysler | " | " | | | C. Danby | M. Carron | |
| June, 1820 | | | | | | D. Field | " | |
| Dec., " | | | | | | | | |
| June, 1821 | —. Raymon | C. Carne | Lewis Clement | | | | | |
| Dec., " | | | | | | | J. Chrysler | |

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### Queen's Rangers' Lodge, No. 3, P. R., at York (Toronto), 1793-9.—The Craftsmen of a Provincial Military Regiment.—Its Membership and Meeting-Places.

One of the warrants issued by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master, at Niagara, was to the military corps known as the Queen's Rangers, which had been raised for colonial defence. In the official return to the Grand Lodge of England, made by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1797, the Rangers' lodge is given as meeting in Niagara. It must have had a dispensation or have been warranted in 1793, for the Rangers sailed for York late in August of that year. Of these warrants No. 1 was for a lodge in the town of Niagara, known as the Grand Master's lodge; No. 2 for a lodge in the township of Newark or Queenston, known as St. John's lodge of Friendship, 20th Nov., 1795; No. 3, for a lodge in the Queen's Rangers' regiment, which became dormant in 1800. This warrant was transferred to Cornwall as Athol lodge No. 3, and it is claimed that the same warrant was again transferred to Brockville in 1816, and that under it Brockville lodge No. 3, was opened; No. 4 for a lodge in the town of Niagara, also known as the Lodge of Philanthropy.

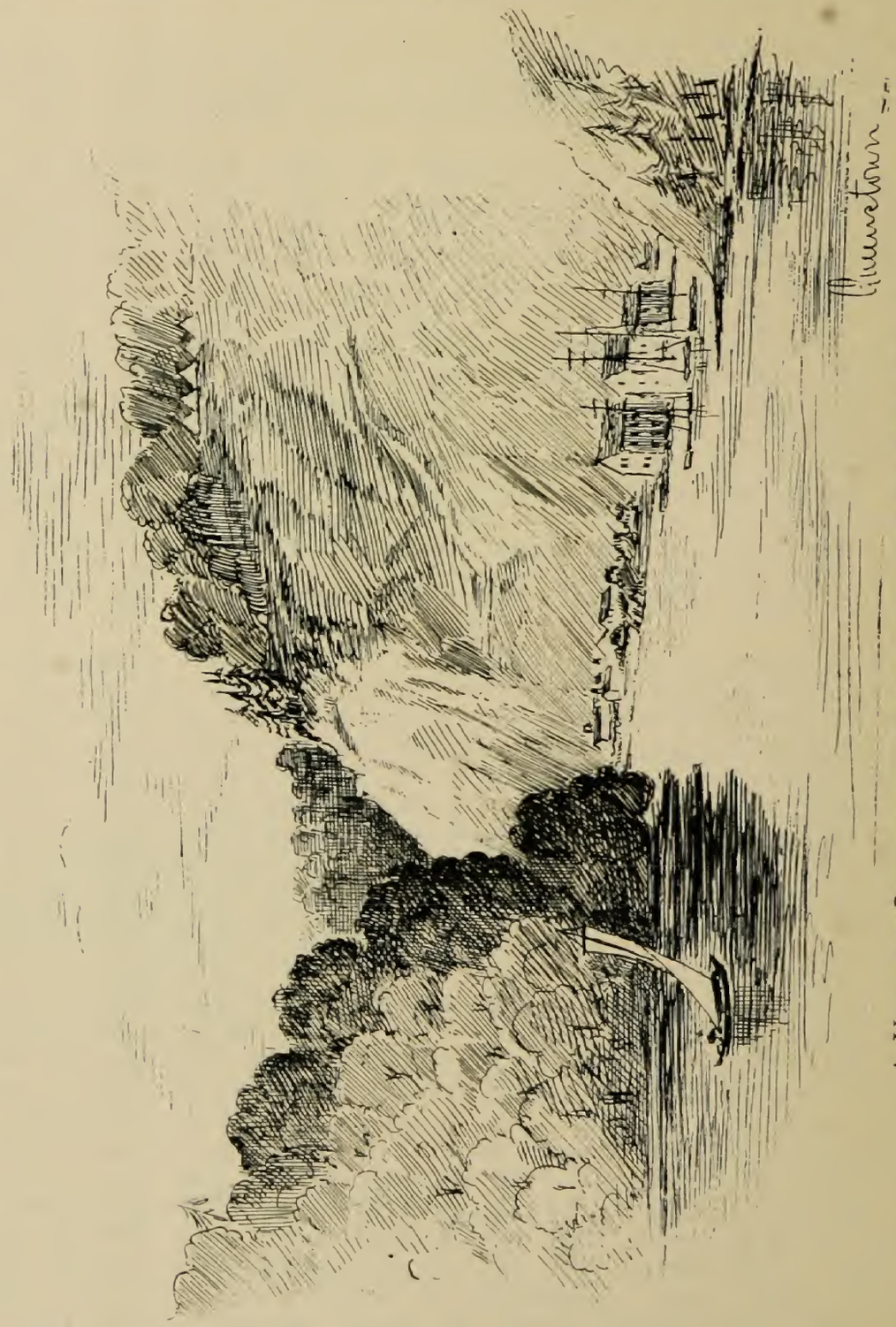
Of the Queen's Rangers' lodge, "No. 3, Ancient York Masons," which held its meetings in the York Garrison, now the historic "Old Fort" of Toronto, we have a list of members of the lodge, a yearly return to the Provincial Grand Master, copies of circulars, the copy of an old certificate, and references to the fort or garrison at Toronto. These, with a copy of part of the pay roll of the Rangers, as preserved in the Archives Department at Ottawa, and a sketch of the life of Lt.-Governor Simcoe, who—it is said—did not look with unfriendly eye on the meeting of Craftsmen, which took place, month after month, in his regiment, complete the MSS., and lend additional interest to the history of one of the earliest Craft organizations in Upper Canada.

The original corps of the Queen's Rangers was one of the best known regiments during the war of 1776. It was organized by Major Robert Rogers of New Hampshire, who had served during the French war as the commander of "Rogers' Rangers," and in 1776 was appointed to the governorship of Michilimackinac. In 1777 Rogers sailed for England, and Lieut.-Col. John G. Simcoe succeeded him as commander of the regiment.

The Queen's Rangers, of Niagara history, was an entirely different body of men from that which had taken part in the revolutionary war. The latter regiment was composed of both cavalry and infantry, and was disbanded in 1782. In 1783, the soldiers were paid off, and allotted land in Nova Scotia, where they permanently settled. The Rangers of Niagara were raised in Canada, from old soldiers of the regular regiments, strengthened by a detachment of ex-soldiers from English regiments, which was drafted

and came out to Canada with R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, in H. M. S. "Henniker," in 1792.

It is believed that if thorough search could be made in the Eng-



A View of Queenston, from a Drawing by Mrs. Simcoe.

lish records, it would be found that Lieut.-Governor Simcoe was a member of the Craft. His friend, John Butler, a lieut.-colonel of the Rangers, and chief agent for Indian affairs for Upper Canada,

was Senior Grand Warden of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, in 1795, and another friend, Davenport Phelps, a prominent attorney, was Grand Secretary, in 1795, of the same body.

Lieut.-Governor Simcoe permitted the Rangers to have the use of a building in the fort at Toronto, for lodge purposes, and there are many evidences that his heart warmed to the brethren of the primitive lodge. A sketch of the life of this distinguished man is fitting in this history. The name of Simcoe is more familiar than perhaps that of any other Governor, even to the present time, and his alleged Craft connection gives his career more than ordinary interest.

John Graves Simcoe, of the town of Cotterstock, Northamptonshire, England, was the son of John Graves Simcoe, late commander of H. M. Ship "Pembroke," who lost his life in the expedition against Quebec in 1759, at the age of forty-five years. Capt. Simcoe left a widow and two infant sons. The elder was John Graves Simcoe, who at the time of his father's death was seven years of age. The widowed mother, with her two sons, soon after her husband's death, removed to Exeter, and John Graves Simcoe was educated at the free grammar school of that town. His younger brother was, unfortunately, drowned in childhood. At fourteen John was sent to Eton and from thence to Merton College, Oxford. At nineteen he was an ensign in the 35th regiment. He landed at Boston on the 17th June, 1775, the day of the battle of Bunker Hill. He was subsequently adjutant of the regiment and afterwards purchased command of a company in the 40th, which he led at the battle of Brandywine, and was wounded. He was a thorough soldier at heart and attentive to every part of his duty. On the 15th October, 1777, Sir William Howe appointed Capt. Simcoe, with the provisional rank of major, to the command of the Queen's Rangers.

The Queen's Rangers, a newly-formed colonial corps, were originally raised in Connecticut by Rogers as stated. They were scouts or light cavalry. The cavalry detachment went under the name of "The Queen's Rangers' Warriors." In Rivington's Royal Gazette, printed in New York during the occupany of the British army, an advertisement was published which read:

"All aspiring Heroes

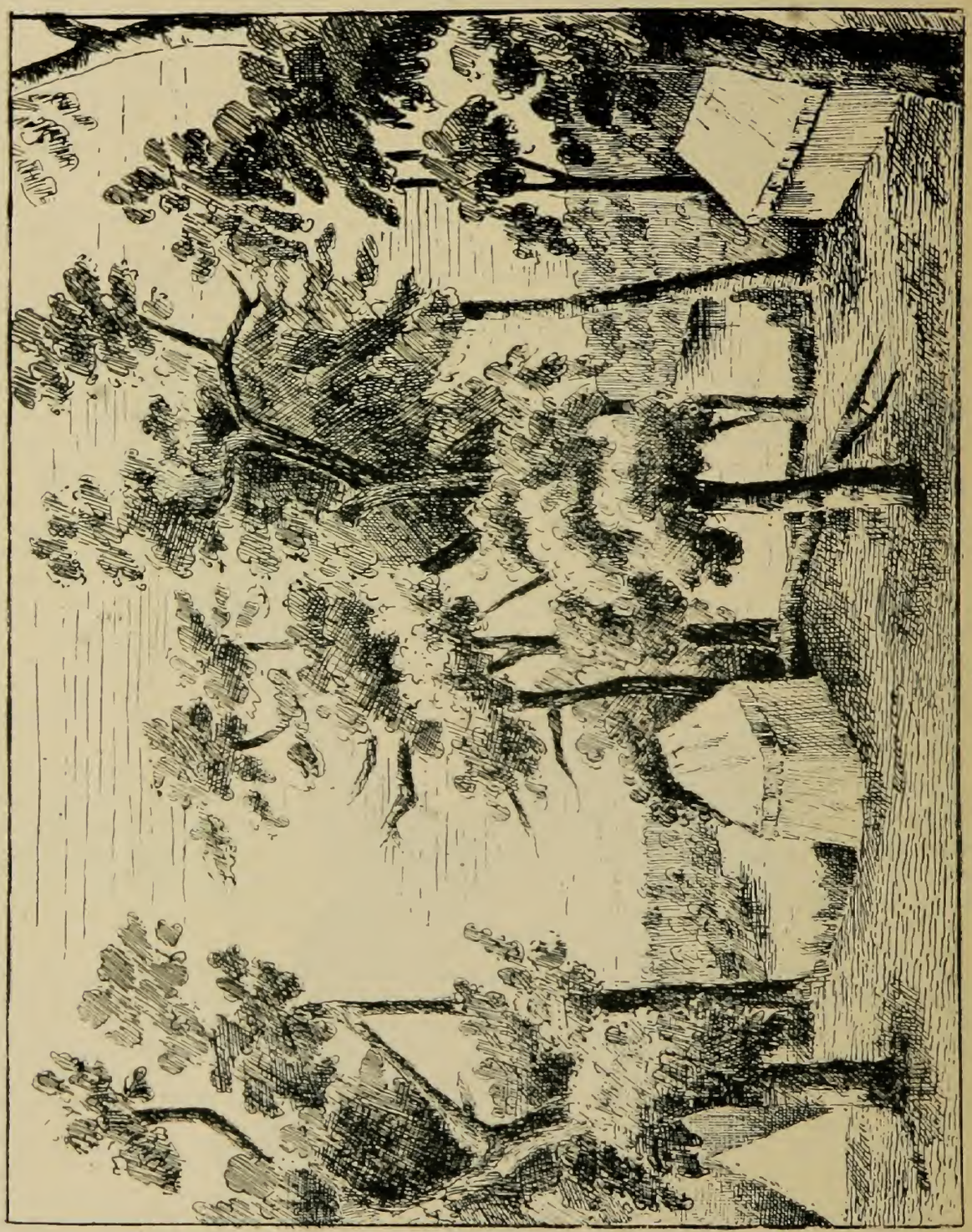
"Have now an opportunity of distinguishing themselves by joining The Queen's Rangers Huzzars, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Simcoe." "Any spirited young man will receive every encouragement, be immediately mounted on an elegant horse, and furnished with clothing, accoutrements, &c., to the amount of Forty Guineas, by applying to Cornet Spencer, at his quarters, 1,033 Water Street, or his rendezvous, Hewit's Tavern, near the Coffee House, and the depot at Brandywine on Golden Hill.

"Whosoever brings a Recruit shall instantly receive Two Guineas.

"Vivant Rex et Regina."

The Rangers were disciplined for active service, not for parade. The deeds and adventures of Col. Simcoe and his Rangers during the war of independence are well known. The corps and its commander were included in the surrender of the army of Cornwallis. Col. Simcoe in ill-health was sent away in a sloop of war, which,

by an article of capitulation, the British received to transport the sick and wounded to be exchanged as prisoners of war. The capture of Yorktown ended the conflict. The Queen's Rangers regi-



MRS. SIMCOE'S TENT AT QUEENSTON, U. C.

ment never reassembled under Simcoe's command. In 1782 it was disbanded, the officers were placed on half-pay, and the men settled in Nova Scotia and in Upper Canada. Col. Simcoe returned home, was received with honor by the King, and, after the recovery of his

health, was appointed "Lieut.-Col. Commandant" of a new corps to be raised in Canada, to which he gave the name of "Queen's Rangers." He married a Miss Gwillim, a near relative of the wife of Admiral Graves, who had commanded at Boston during the revolution. He was elected member of parliament for St. Maw's, Cornwall, England, in 1790, and his name figures in the debates on the bill by which the province of Quebec was divided into Upper and Lower Canada. Col. Simcoe was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada shortly afterwards. He first thought of placing the centre of his settlements within the land encircled by the lakes Ontario, Erie, Huron, and the Detroit river, but, as Niagara was to be given up, he changed his plan. York had at first been determined on as the capital, although Simcoe favored London, Upper Canada, but afterwards this idea was dropped and York was made the capital. In October, 1794, Simcoe was promoted to the rank of major-general, and on the 3rd December, 1796, he was appointed Lieut.-Governor of San Domingo. On 30th October, 1798, he was made lieut.-general, and in 1801 he was in command at Plymouth, England. He was sent to Portugal on a diplomatic mission in 1806, but, taken sick on the voyage, he returned to England and died in a few days at the age of fifty-four The chief command of the British army in India had been given him, and his wife was in London making arrangements to leave for that country when he died.

In the Simcoe papers, 1792-93, U.C. 279, Part I., Archives department, Ottawa, Gov. Simcoe writes to the military authorities:

"The Queen's Rangers are hutted by great exertions at the Niagara Landing, now Queenston. Mr. Street, an inhabitant of the place, chose to dispute the right of the land. I directed the Attorney-General to defend the suit, and judgment was given in favor of the Crown."

The Mr. Street referred to was the ancestor of the Streets of the Niagara district.

The following entry concerning the Queen's Rangers is found in Mrs. Simcoe's diary:

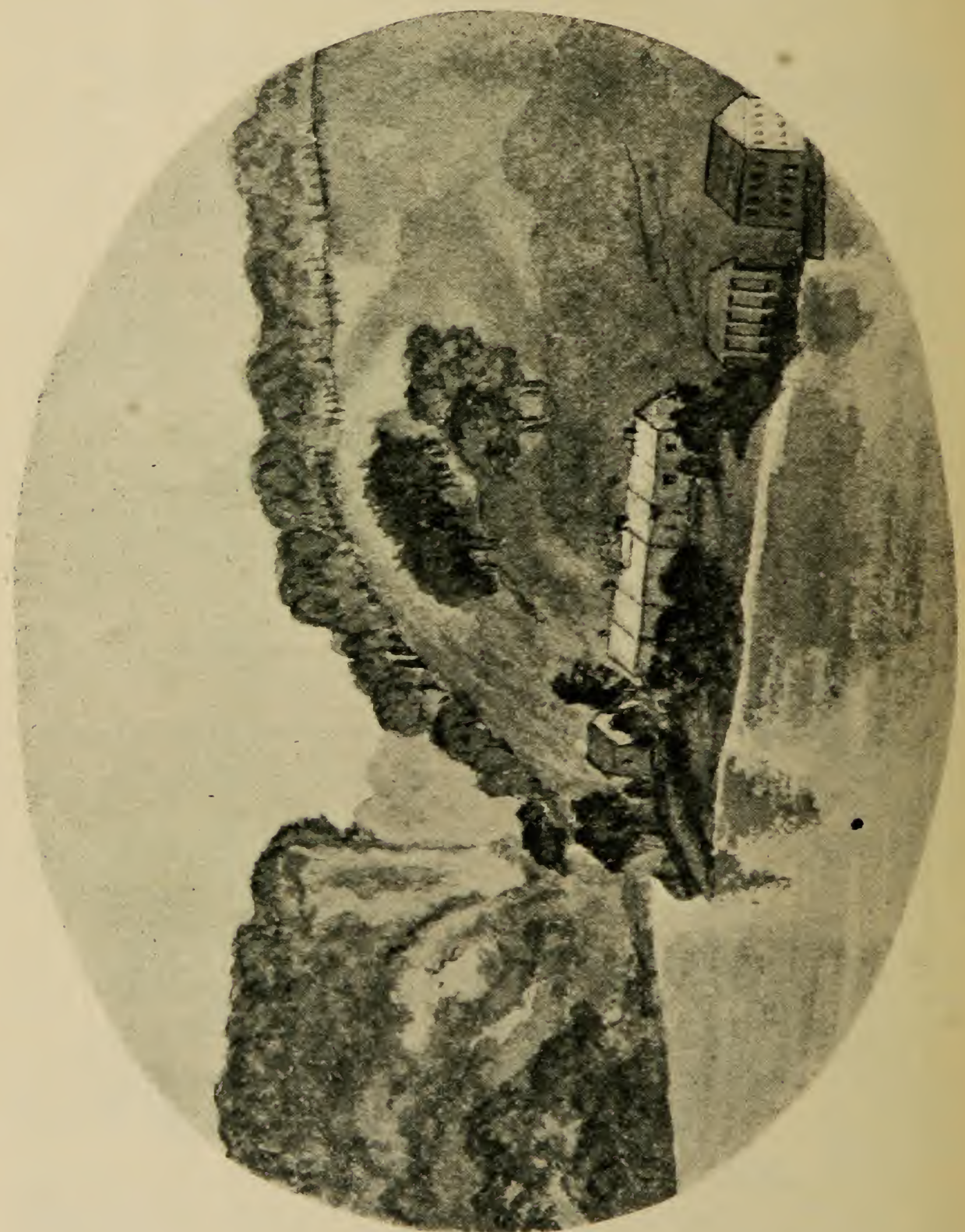
14th of June, 1793. "The Queen's Rangers have left the huts at Queenstown and are encamped on the mountain above. It is a fine, dry, healthy spot, and the tents look extremely pretty among the large oaks which grow on the mountain."

In August, 1793, Gov. Simcoe determined to make a move to York, seeing that the site of the modern metropolis had advantages that Newark did not possess. An extract from The Upper Canada Gazette, or American Oracle, of 1st August, 1793, says:

"A few days ago, the first division of His Majesty's corps of Queen's Rangers, left Queenston for Toronto (now York), and proceeded in a batteau round the head of Lake Ontario, by Burlington Bay, and shortly afterwards another division of the same regiment sailed in the King's vessels, Onondago and Caldwell, for the same place.

"On Monday evening, His Excellency, the Lieut.-Governor, left Navy Hall, and embarked on board His Majesty's schooner, the Messessauga, which sailed under a favorable gale for York with the remainder of the Queen's Rangers on board."

Mrs. Simcoe remained at Niagara for a short time after her



QUEENSTON, UPPER CANADA, FROM A DRAWING MADE BY MRS. SIMCOE, 1793.

husband and the Queen's Rangers had left for York. On her arrival at York she writes as follows:

30th July, 1793. "The Queen's Rangers are encamped opposite to the ship. After dinner we went on shore to fix a spot whereon to place the canvas houses, and we chose a rising ground divided by a creek from the camp, which is ordered to be cleared immediately. The soldiers have cut down a great deal of wood to enable them to pitch their tents. We went in the boat two miles to the bottom of the bay, and walked thro' a grove of fine oaks, where the town is intended to be built. A low spit of land, covered with wood, forms the bay, and breaks the horizon of the lake, which greatly improves the view, which indeed is very pleasing. The water in the bay is beautifully clear and transparent."

In another letter from Gov. Simcoe, dated at Niagara, 23rd August, 1793, he again refers to the "hutting," or housing of the Rangers, and writes:

"I have determined to hut the Queen's Rangers, and probably to remain with them this Winter at this place. It possesses many eminent advantages, which I shall do myself the honor of expatiating on, by the 1st opportunity, and expatiating on such places as appear necessary to me for permanent barracks, and fortifications to be erected, adapted to present circumstances, but which may be increased, if it shall become necessary, and, at a less expense, be rendered more impregnable than any place I have seen in North America."

Queenston is situated upon the Niagara river, seven miles above Newark and five below the falls of Niagara. It was originally at the head of navigation for ships and the old portage road, which was made on account of the falls, commences there. All goods for Lake Erie from Lake Ontario were landed at Queenston and carted or carried along "the portage road." In a topographical description of Upper Canada, issued in London in 1813 and revised by Lieut.-Governor Gore of Upper Canada, it is written: "There are huts enough here to receive a regiment." This reference is to the huts built in 1793 by Gov. Simcoe. The huts are to be seen in the centre of the foreground of the picture, which is a facsimile of the drawing by Mrs. Simcoe, made by her in 1793 and, with thirty-two others, presented by Lt.-Gov. Simcoe to King George III., and now in the King's Library in the British Museum.

Later in the year Gov. Simcoe again writes concerning the Rangers, and his determination to quarter them at York.

"York, 20th Sept., 1793.

"Upon the first news of the rupture with France I determined to withdraw the Queen's Rangers from the unhealthy vicinity of Niagara, where they were encamped, and to occupy York. I submitted to the Commander-in-chief my intentions, and desired his sanction to authorize me to construct a block house to defend the entrance to the Harbor." J. G. S.

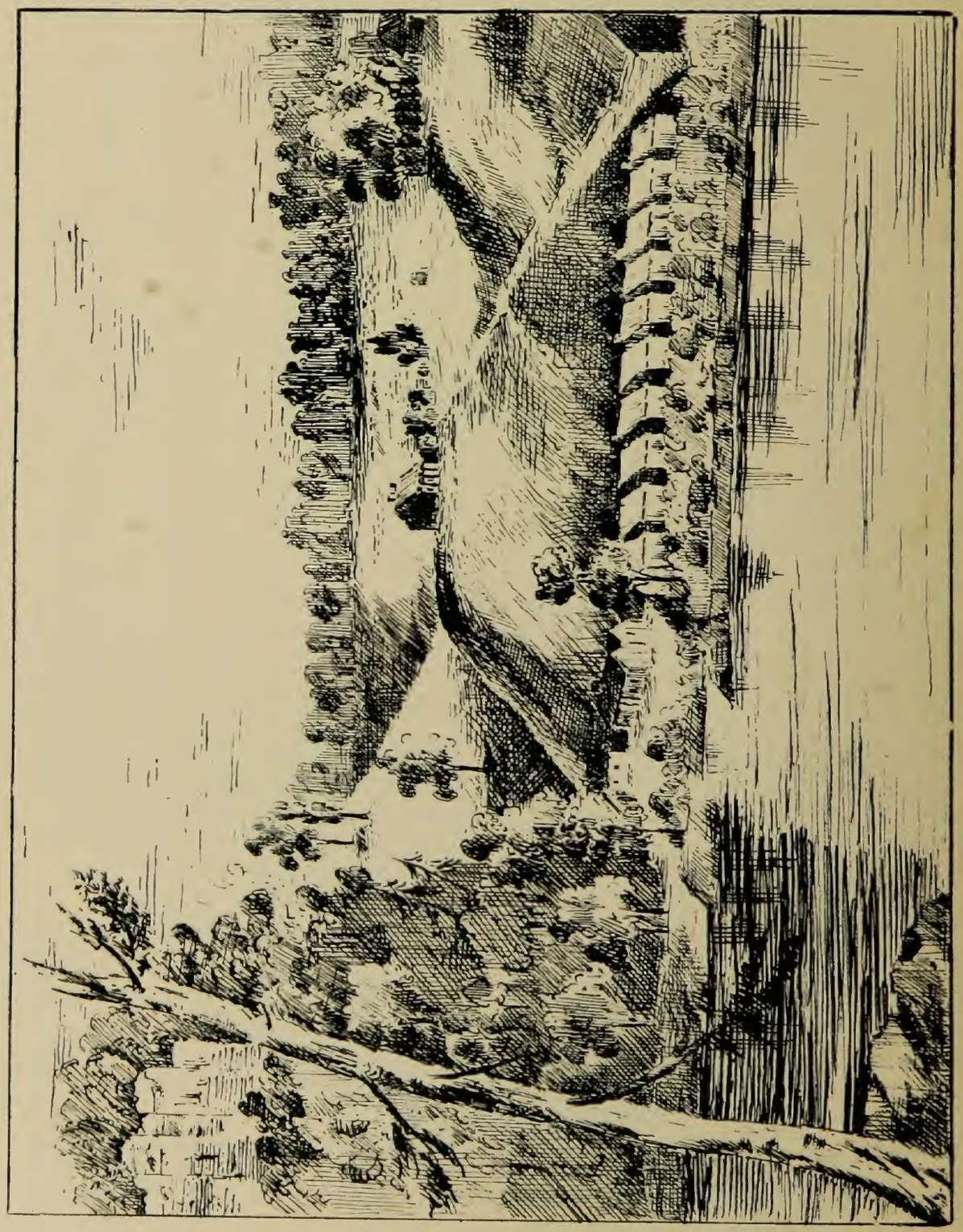
In December, 1793, Gov. Simcoe communicated the fact of the removal of the Rangers to York. The document, addressed to Lord Dorchester, the Governor-General, is as follows:

"Should I have the pleasure of seeing your Lordship at this place, I make no doubt but the arrangement of the log huts for the Queen's Rangers, and the public store I shall build the ensuing Spring, on Pt. Gibraltar, will be such as,

in your Lordship's estimation, with a due proportion of artillery and an equal garrison, will appear to be more defensible than Detroit, and scarcely less so than Niagara. "J. G. Simcoe.

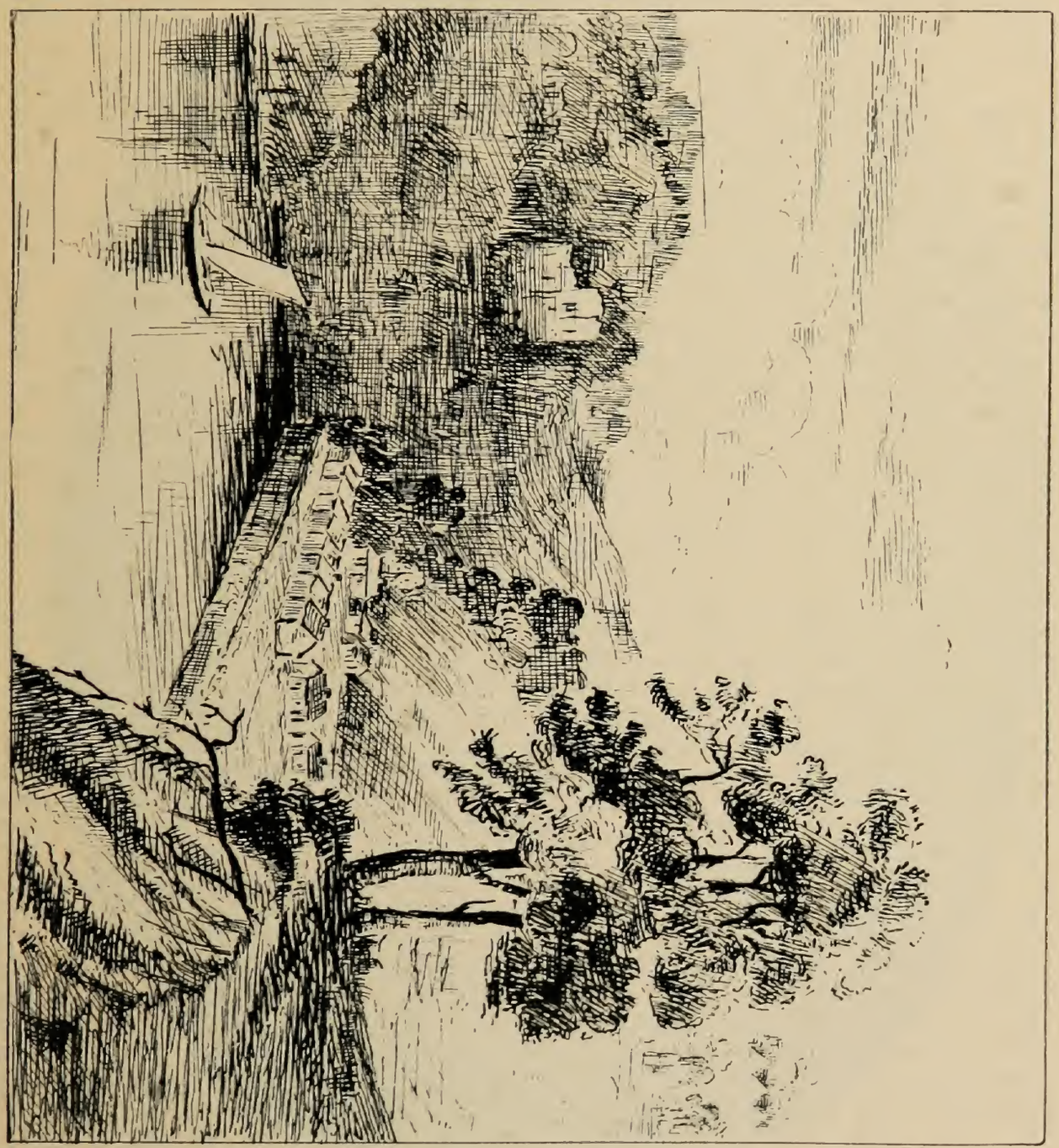
"To Rt. Hon. Lord Dorchester."

The log huts for the Rangers were erected on the left side of the eastern entrance to the present fort at Toronto. It was in one



A View of the Huts at Queenston, in which the Queen's Rangers were Quartered.
Fac-simile of a Drawing by Mrs. Simcoe.

of these log huts that the Queen's Rangers' lodge met. A block house was erected on the island at Gibraltar Point, now Hanlan's Point, but the building was dismantled in 1818. It stood near the waterworks manhole, a few hundred feet north of the present ferry wharf. A cannon ball was brought up by a dredge at this point in



ANOTHER VIEW OF THE HUTS AT QUEENSTON. FAC-SIMILE OF A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE.

1896. General Pilkington drew the plans for the fort at York, and the first buildings that were erected were those in which the Rangers were quartered.

The garrison or fort of 1794-1800 was on the site, and comprised many of the buildings of the present fort, indeed very

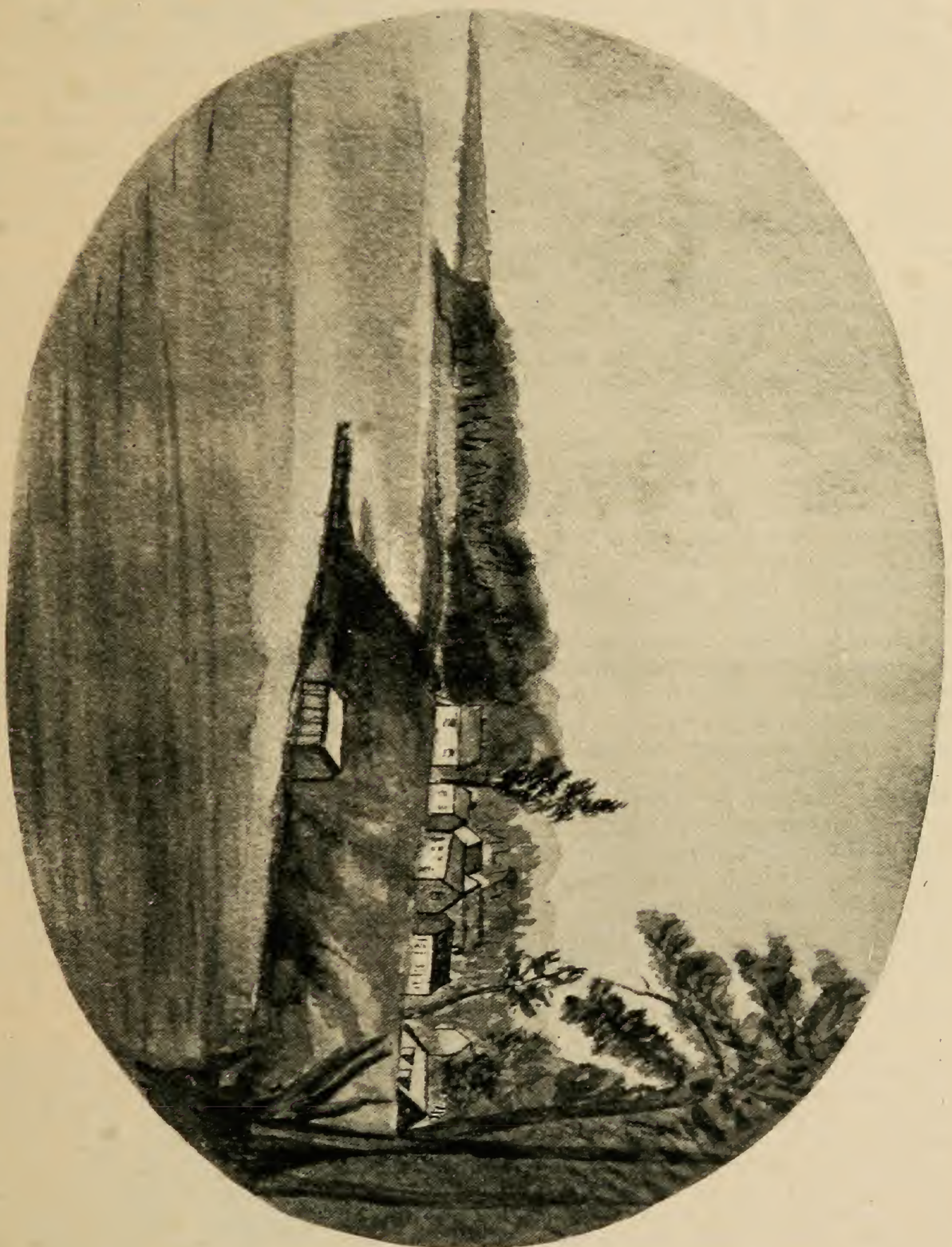
many of the buildings of the first erections stand to-day, much the same as when the logs were hewn by the men of the Queen's Rangers, nearly a century ago. The enclosure is still the original one, west of the Queen's Wharf, and south of the Grand Trunk railway tracks. The gate at the entrance is changed, and the sere and yellow appearance of the old block houses, the one-story frame and log buildings, testifies to the fact that Father Time has a mortgage on the old weather-beaten timbers.

The fort was laid out, and the first buildings erected by Governor Simcoe, in 1794-5. The enclosure was in 1798 surrounded by a tall picket fence on the east, west, and north sides. The only entrances were at the east and west, and they were guarded by stout oak gates of sturdy construction. The south, or lake, front was approached from the back, and the high bank was picketed, while, from over the edge of the bank peered half a dozen guns which, for the early days of York, were of no mean calibre. The magazine was near the western entrance, or rather exit, and it was at this spot that the explosion of 1813 took place, which cost General Pike, and two hundred men of the American army, their lives. The buildings were all log, although in later days frame and brick were added. At the east end the buildings were log, and it is to one of these that we are particularly directed in our rambling through the old fort. Many of the buildings on the west and north sides were shattered by the explosion and fire of 1813. A row of one-story, frame buildings, on the north side of the enclosure, was erected in 1815, and replaced the log huts that were destroyed by the fire.

The two story, frame buildings, at the west side of the fort, were built about 1825, and the one story row of brick cottages, on the north and south sides of the west entrance, was erected to accommodate the officers of the British regiments stationed at Toronto in 1827 and 1828. This does not concern Masonic history, and yet it cannot fail to recall to the older Craftsmen in Toronto memories of the days when the red coats paraded our streets, and when our lodges were visited by many of Her Majesty's servants, who were as proud to wear the lambskin as they were to don the uniforms of British soldiers.

The row of log houses which more particularly interests us is that on the east side of the fort. There were six in the row, each about twenty-one feet frontage, and a depth of thirty feet. A verandah or shed ran the entire length of the front, and in wet weather the soldier on guard, instead of seeking the cover of the blue-painted sentry box, which stood across the roadway, in view of the gate, would kill time by walking to and fro under this shed-like covering, which protected him alike from the blinding snow of winter and the rain or sun heat of summer.

The house adjacent to the gateway or entrance was a guard room, the second and third were mess rooms, the fourth and fifth were for officers and "non-coms." The sixth house, which interests the Craft reader, was assigned to the engineers attached to the Queen's Rangers, and contained shelves filled with official publications, freshly drafted ordinance maps, and an array of general lit-



THE FORT AT YORK (TORONTO) WHERE THE QUEEN'S RANGERS' LODGE MET IN 1795-97
FAC-SIMILE OF THE ORIGINAL BY MRS. SIMCOE.

erature, stray English magazines, copies of The Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle, and other reading matter which came out by mail from the military authorities in England and from old country friends of the Rangers, who had kindly remembrances of those who were the pioneers of civilization in the wilds of Canada. In fact the room was a rendezvous for those of a literary turn of mind. Evidently it was a serviceable apartment. An ingenious brother had employed his spare time in decorating the upper part of the house door with squares and compasses in brass-headed tacks. Had the authorities at the War Office known that His Majesty's property was put to such use a remonstrance to the Governor might have been the result.

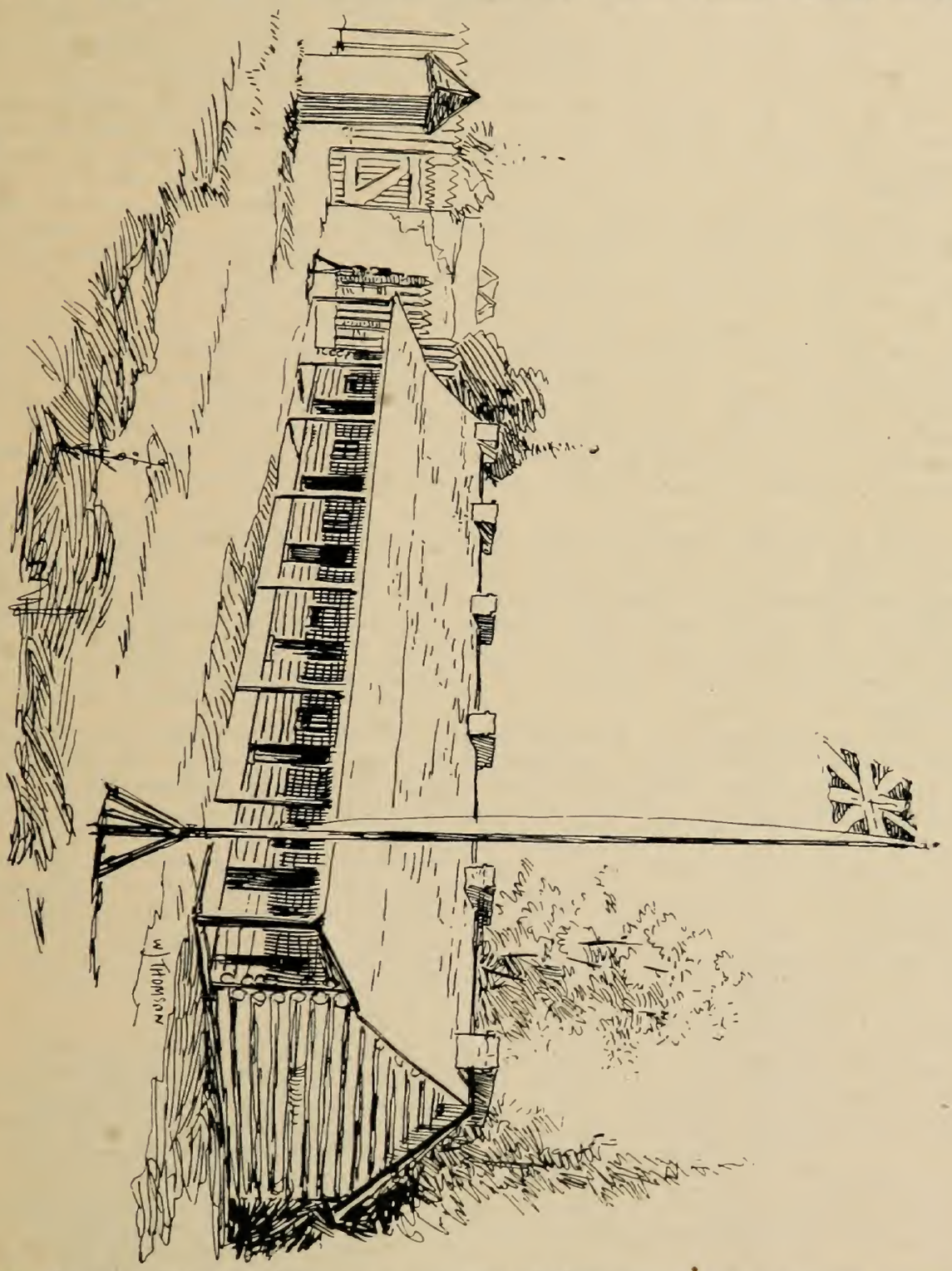
On lodge nights the room was metamorphosed. A primitive altar, fashioned out of an oak log by a carpenter of the Rangers, stood near the east and to the right of the W. M., for in this they followed the rule of the old English lodges. Here with the Good Book and the other "great lights" were men first brought to light in this now metropolitan city. The "lesser lights" were wanting, but the tallow dips in their tin sconces imparted a yellowish, homelike glow to the little room with its bright log fire. As the blasts of the winter's wind swept past the doorway our old time brethren felt as much impressed with what they had been taught, nigh a hundred years ago, in their plain lodge room with its homely furniture, as the Craft of to-day with our palatial meeting-places, rich in furniture and decorated in the exquisite style of modern art.

Miss Cecil Givins, sister of the late Col. Givins, who was Superintendent of Indian Affairs in 1797, a lady who was born in Toronto, and has resided there for eighty-six years, informed the writer a few months before her death in 1890 that she had a distinct recollection of the buildings as they were in 1811, when a girl of seven years of age. Her memory was perfect. She remembered Governor Sir Francis Gore and Lieut.-General Sir Isaac Brock. There is every reason to credit her statements as she was a daily visitor from early childhood at "York Garrison." It was only a mile from her residence, "Pinegrove," near the corner of Dundas street and the Brockton road, to "York Garrison." "Pinegrove" was built in 1794 by Col. Givins. The house stood for nearly one hundred years without any addition or alteration. A couple of years ago it made way for the march of improvement in opening a new street.

Mr. Heriot, the Deputy Postmaster-General of England, in his book of travels, written prior to 1800, says of York:

"York, or Toronto, the seat of government in Upper Canada, is placed in forty-three degrees and thirty-five minutes of north latitude, near the bottom of a harbour of the same name. A long and narrow peninsula, distinguished by the appellation of Gibraltar Point, forms, and embraces this harbour, securing it from the storms of the lake, and rendering it the safest of any, around the coasts of that sea of fresh waters. Stores and blockhouses are constructed near the extremity of this point. A spot called the garrison, stands on a bank of the main land, opposite to the point, and consists only of a wooden blockhouse, and some small cottages of the same materials, little superior to temporary huts. The house in which the Lieutenant-Governor resides, is likewise formed of wood, in the figure of a half square, of one story in height, with galleries in the centre. It is sufficiently commodious for the

present state of the province, and is erected upon a bank of the lake, near the mouth of Toronto Bay. The town, according to the plan, is projected to extend to a mile and a half in length, from the bottom of the harbour, along its banks. Many houses are already completed, some of which display a con-




THE QUEEN'S RANGERS' LODGE ROOM AT THE FORT AT YORK (TORONTO), 1795.

siderable degree of taste. The advancement of this place to its present condition, has been effected within the lapse of six or seven years, and persons who have formerly travelled in this part of the country, are impressed with sentiments of wonder, on beholding a town which may be termed handsome, reared

as if by enchantment, in the midst of a wilderness. Two buildings of brick at the eastern extremity of the town, which were designated as wings to a centre, are occupied as chambers for the upper and lower house of assembly. The scene from this part of the basin, is agreeable and diversified; a blockhouse, situated upon a wooden bank, forms the nearest object; part of the town, points of land cloathed with spreading oak-trees, gradually receding from the eye, one behind another, until terminated by the buildings of the garrison, and the spot on which the governor's residence is placed, compose the objects on the right. The left side of the view comprehends the long peninsula which incloses this sheet of water, beautiful on account of its placidity and rotundity of form; the distant lake, which appears bounded only by the sky, terminates the whole.

"A rivulet, called the Don, runs in the vicinity of the town, and there are likewise other springs by which this settlement is watered. Yonge street, or the military way leading to Lake Simcoe, and from thence to Glocester bay, on Lake Huron, commences in the rear of the town.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

"To the westward of the garrison of York are the remains of an old French fort, called Toronto; adjoining to this situation there is a deep bay, receiving into it the river Humber, between which, and the head of Lake Ontario, the Tobyco, the Credit, and two other rivers, with a number of smaller streams, join that immense body of waters. These abound in fish, particularly in salmon, for which the Credit is celebrated; a house of entertainment for passengers, is established on the banks of this river."

This divergence from our history proper, gives the reader a description of the embryo city where Holy Writ was first opened on a Craft altar in the metropolis of the west. The Queen's Rangers' lodge, with the exception of "Rawdon," is the only lodge in York of which there are authentic records prior to 1800. True, warrants were issued prior to that date at Niagara, but the fire of 1860 destroyed every vestige of records and minutes of their proceedings.

The following is a complete list of the officers and members of Queen's Rangers' lodge, alphabetically arranged, with the titles held by them in the Rangers, the regiment from which they were drafted in England, the date of enlistment in the Rangers, and the length of service in the British army.

| Rank. | Name. | Masonic Rank. | Regt. | Date of Enlistment. | Service. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Sergt.-Major.. | Cox, Joseph B..... | W.M. .... | ..... | 15th Nov., 1791.... | ..... |
| Sergt. ..... | Carfrae, Hugh.... | S.W. .... | 19th.... | 25th Feb., 1792 .... | 2½ years. |
| " ..... | Duncannon, John.. | J.W. .... | ..... | 18th Mar., 1792... | ..... |
| ..... | Enticott, John.... | P.M. .... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Corp. ..... | Evans, Spencer.... | Secretary . | ..... | 3rd Jan., 1792..... | ..... |
| ..... | Hadden, R..... | W.M. .... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Private ..... | Jackson, H..... | M.M. .... | 91st .... | 25th Dec., 1797.... | 4 yrs. 8 mos. |
| " ..... | Jenkins, Wm..... | " .... | 3rd..... | 25th July, 1792 .... | 4 years. |
| Corp. ..... | Lyons, John, Sr.... | " .... | 34th.... | 25th Feb., 1792.... | 1 yr. 6 mos. |
| Sergt. ..... | Mealey, Michael... | J.D..... | 68th.... | Mar., 1792..... | 2 yrs. 6 mos. |
| " ..... | Norton, Peter..... | M.M. .... | 19th.... | 25th Feb., 1792.... | 2 yrs. 6 mos. |
| ..... | Purvis, Geo..... | J.W. .... | ..... | 24th Dec., 1791.... | ..... |
| Quarter-Master Sergt..... | Perry, Alex..... | M.M. .... | 44th.... | 8th June, 1792 .... | 22 yrs. 6 mos. |
| Sergt. ..... | Petto, John..... | " .... | 53rd.... | 9th April, 1792 ..... | 21 years. |
| Private ..... | Shanks, Jas..... | " .... | 1st..... | 28th Feb., 1792.... | 16 years. |
| Sergt. ..... | Trout, Henry..... | S.W. .... | 29th.... | Mar., 1792..... | 3 years. |
| Private ..... | Thomas, James.... | M.M. .... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Corp.... ..... | Van Sole, John.... | Treasurer. | ..... | 14th Dec., 1791.... | ..... |
| ..... ..... | Walker, John..... | S.D. ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Ward, George..... | M.M. .... | 31st ... | 31st Mar., 1792.... | 5 years. |

The military rank, regiments, and dates, are from the Simcoe papers in the archives at Ottawa.

Many of the members of the lodge had affiliated from other military lodges which possessed travelling or field warrants. Quarter-Master Sergt. Alex. Perry was made in Rainsford lodge, in the 44th regiment, Canada, a warrant No. 467 on the English roll of 1781-1791, in Canada, 12th September, 1784, and in 1792, No. 378. Corp. John Lyons, Sr., was made in the Lodge of Unity in the 17th Regiment, warranted in 1771, as No. 168 on the Scotch register, or in No. 237, in the same regiment warranted 24th January, 1787, at Chatham, England. Private Jenkins was made a Mason in lodge No. 170, in the 3rd regiment, or Buffs, warranted 9th November, 1771, in the city of Exeter. Doubtless other members were initiated in military lodges.

The first record, except the reference to it in the official return of 1797 made by R. W. Bro. Jarvis to the Grand Lodge of England, is the yearly return of the lodge made to the Provincial Grand Master from the 27th December, 1799, to the 27th December, 1800, inclusive, and is as follows: "Robert Hadden, W. M.; Henry Trout, S. W.; George Purvis, J. W.; Wm. Jenkins, secretary; John Van Sole, treasurer; John Walker, S. D.; Michael Mealey, J. D.; John Enticott, P. M.; Alex. Perry, James Thomas, John Petto."

The lodge had been working for some years prior to this return, for Joseph Cox and John Enticott are both on the roll as past masters. J. A. Duncannon was, from the roll, a past junior warden, and Spencer Evans a past senior warden. It is not unlikely that this lodge received its warrant in 1793. Of all the names that of Hugh Carfrae is the most familiar to the Craftsmen of to-day. He was the father of the Carfrae family, who resided, until 1860, in Toronto. His son was at one time collector of customs at the port of Toronto. The portions of the minute book that remain show that the following members had "declared off" during this year: Hugh Carfrae, Henry Jackson, and Joseph Cox. This meant that they had withdrawn and become unaffiliated.

The following members of the corps had been ordered to Kingston on duty: George Ward, John Lyons, Peter Norton, and Spencer Evans, and John Petto, James Shanks, and Alexander Perry had evidently been guilty of unmasonic conduct, as will be seen by the following notice sent to Royal Arch lodge No. 16:

"Lodge No. 3, Ancient York Masons,
York Garrison, June 7th, 1800.

"Worshipful Sir and Brothers:—I have it in command from the Worshipful Master of the above Lodge to desire you to acquaint your Lodge that Sergeant John Petto (late a member of said Lodge) has forfeited every right to the sanction and benefit of Masonry, for highly unmasonic conduct, and is therefore expelled the said Lodge, and reported to the Grand.

"And aslo to inform you that Brother James Shanks, and Alexander Perry are suspended from sitting in the said Lodge for the space of six months from this date, for great irregularity in their conduct in regard as Masons.

"I am, Worshipful Sirs,

Your affectionate Brother,
Spencer Evans,
Secretary."

To the Worshipful Master of Lodge No. 16.

Amongst the papers, there is also found the certificate of James Thomas, who was admitted to lodge No. 3, on the 17th of December, 1800, and "declared off" on the 17th November, 1802. It reads:

AND THE LIGHT SHINETH IN DARKNESS, AND THE DARKNESS COMPREHENDETH IT NOT.

BE it known to all BRETHREN round the Globe, that Brother James Thomas was regularly Entered, Passed, Raised to the Sublime Degree of a MASTER MASON, in LODGE No. 3, on the registry of the Province of Upper Canada, in North America, and that, during his stay with us, he hath conducted himself, in every respect, as becometh a Good and faithful Brother.

AND we do hereby recommend him as such to all the Fraternity, wherever he may happen to come.

GIVEN under our hands, and the Seal of our Lodge, at York, in the Province of Upper Canada, this seventeenth day of November, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and two, and of Masonry, 5802.

Spencer Evans, Sec'y, P. T.
Jos. B. Cox, Master.
Hugh Carfrae, Senior Warden.
John A. Duncanson, Junior Warden.

Admitted the 27th day of Dec., 1800,
Declared off, the 17th day of Nov'r, 1802.
James Thomas.

The warrant of this lodge, called in the Grand Lodge reports, by the title of "Queen's Rangers," was given up prior to the meeting of the Grand Lodge on the 10th February, 1804. The report of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge states: "Given warrant up because the regiment was disbanded."

At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1804 a question affecting Bro. J. B. Cox was debated. This has already been given in a previous chapter. The reader will remember that Bro. Cox had been appointed Deputy Grand Secretary by Bro. Jarvis much to the chagrin of Bro. Patrick, who emphatically repudiated the appointment, writing to the Provincial Grand Master and stating that he would not "take the liberty of addressing you till another is appointed."

The assertion is then made that the warrant was given to Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, on 13th February, 1804. We have an extract from a letter written by Bro. Jermyn Patrick, the Grand Secretary, to the W. M. of lodge No. 2, of the township of Niagara, which states that:

"Another warrant has been granted to Brethren at Cornwall, designated by Athol Lodge, No. 3, bearing date, 13th February, 1804, Walter Butler Wilkinson, Esquire, Master."

In the Provincial Grand Lodge returns up to 31st December, 1802, No. 3 is credited with a payment of £5. 14. 0., so that, up to that date, the lodge must have been working; indeed, the order from England for disbandment was not issued until 31st May, 1802. In the Provincial Grand Lodge Proceedings of 1804, it is recorded that the warrant was given up. It was as the representative of Brock-

ville, No. 3, that Z. M. Phillips sat as president of the "Grand Convention of Masons," at Kingston, on the 27th August, 1817. This fact is confirmed by the original minutes of the convention. Although careful examination of the records has been made, there is no evidence presented that Queen's Rangers' warrant was ever moved to Cornwall, although it is not doubted that the number and warrant were transferred, and the name changed to Athol lodge No. 3 at Cornwall.

The MS. minutes of the Kingston Convention, 1817, state that Bro. Phillips represented "Lodge No. 3, Brockville," and a postscript to a letter of Bro. John W. Ferguson, the secretary of the Grand Convention, of 1817, states "the localities represented at this Convention were No. 3, Brockville," etc. On 4th November, 1804, Bro. Jermyn Patrick wrote from Kingston to R. W. Bro. Jarvis in this extract:

"I wrote down to No. 3, at Cornwall, requesting them to hail the brethren applying for the last warrant, as they being wardens, and also to enquire into their conduct. I have received a letter from No. 3, not very flattering, but I have my doubts of the propriety of the proceedings of No. 3. Shall wait till better satisfied on both sides. In the meantime I hope you will send down the warrant the first opportunity: be assured of my circumspection before I deliver it."

In Lane's Records it is recorded that a warrant, No. 521, was in 1793, issued to Union lodge, Cornwall, constituted in 1790 (Ib., 2nd edit., 1895, page 230), but there is no MS., or trace of its work. It is not even referred to in early documents, and, while it may have had an existence, was certainly not an organized body in 1794-95 when the first issues of the Jarvis warrants took place. The only document which furnishes any clue to Union lodge is an old certificate given in the history of that lodge and issued "at our lodge room, No. 9, at Cornwall, County of Stormont, Upper Canada."

This examination of dates and figures is absolutely necessary in order to define the actual antiquity of the lodges of the jurisdiction. It has been claimed that Athol lodge No. 3, at Cornwall, never had an existence, that difficulties arose with the brethren and that Bro. Jermyn Patrick, who thoroughly understood the situation, acted on his judgment, and did not forward the warrant, but the MSS. remaining show that the lodge had more than a brief existence. This is only surmise in the absence of documentary evidence, but the fact that Bro. Z. M. Phillips sat as representative of "No. 3, Brockville," in 1817, seems to satisfy the claim that this lodge warrant after leaving York was transferred to lodge No. 3, Brockville. The Sussex lodge at Brockville of this day may, therefore, be the heir to all the antiquity of old Queen's Rangers.

It was for a time thought that New Oswegatchie lodge, which was warranted in 1787, and worked in Elizabethtown, was the progenitor of the oldest of the Craft organizations of Brockville, but this assumption was incorrect. New Oswegatchie No. 7, preceded No. 13 in the county of Leeds, and No. 13 worked from 1799 until 1812, and from 1817 until the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822.

The Queen's Rangers' lodge must have met with regularity, although nothing remains concerning its work but newspaper no-

tices. The Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle of 29th June, 1799, has the following paragraph from a correspondent in the town of York, with reference to the celebration of St. John's day of the last year of the century:

"York, Saturday, June 29th, 1799. Monday last being the anniversary of the Festival of St. John, a procession in consequence was formed of Lodge No. 3, which walked down to Miles tavern, where they met their brethren of No. 8, Harmony Lodge, from thence they walked down to the Legislative Council Room, where an eloquent sermon was delivered on the occasion by the Rev. Robert Addison, after which they returned to their respective lodges."

These are all the records known of Queen's Rangers' lodge. It is doubtful whether any of the old MSS. will ever turn up. Mr. Edward Wright, an inhabitant of York, who died in the sixties, was quarter-master sergeant of the Queen's Rangers, in 1792. He was not a Mason, but knew of the old lodge. He lived for sixty years on the corner of John and Front streets, Toronto, and owned the tavern known as "The Greenland Fisheries."

The order from the British War Office, for the disbandment of the Rangers was issued in May, 1802, and, probably, reached Canada by the August following. An excerpt from the Simcoe papers in the Archives department, Ottawa, reads:

"Horse Guards—31st May, 1802.

"Letter from Lieut. Brownrigg, by order of the Commander-in-Chief that the Queen's Rangers, of which Lieut.-Col. David Shank is Lieut.-Col. Commandant, should be disbanded."

"To Lieut.-Gov. Hunter,

"Upper Canada."

Also another:

"10th June, 1802—Extract from letter from C. Yorke, by command of His Majesty."

"5th. You will take such measures for sending Home the disbanded commissioned officers, non-commissioned officers, and private men, who shall be desirous of returning to Great Britain, as shall be found best for our service, and cause the men to embark, with their wives and children, under the command of such discreet commissioned officers as you shall think necessary to take care of them on their passage."

This letter was addressed to "General Hunter or the Officer commanding Forces at Quebec."

The old fort of 1834 had not changed much from that of 1800. The fire of 1813 destroyed the western part of the fort, but by 1816 it was all rebuilt. The huttings, which once were occupied by the Rangers, and the buildings occupied by the many military regiments on the east side of the garrison, which had been stationed there, had been kept in a "happy-go-lucky" condition. An old MS. in the archives at Ottawa formed the basis of this report to the military authorities. The part which was in an indifferent condition was the present Old Fort. The new barracks referred to were those to the west of the present garrison, which, however, were not erected until 1841. They are now occupied by the Canadian regulars. The report reads:

"State of Barracks.

Condition of barracks in York, 1834, old Fort.

"Condition indifferent. The buildings at this place might be conveniently

abandoned, without prejudice to any essential object of military defence during peace time, but, as peace is the proper season to provide for our wants in war, it would be very inexpedient not to continue the new barracks, as proposed to be erected from the proceeds of the sale of part of the military reserves. Besides, a detachment seems necessary at the seat of Government and residence of the Lieut.-Governor and General Officer commanding in U.C."

"12th May, 1834."

To revert to the history of lodge No. 3, there is nothing in its history at Cornwall to guide us as to the transfer of the warrant. The records of "lodge No. 3," Brockville, in 1817, read:

"Province of Upper Canada. Brockville, 22nd December, A.L. 5817. This meeting being called by a request of a respectable number of Free and Accepted Masons, for the purpose of opening a Lodge on Warrant No. 3, and electing officers for the ensuing six months."

This would indicate that the warrant was sent or lent to Cornwall, but of this act there is no evidence. It seems certain from Bro. Jermyn Patrick's letter that the dormant number was assigned to Athol lodge, which worked at Cornwall as late as 1813. A lodge, called Hiram lodge, also claiming to be "No. 3," was warranted at Brockville about 1816, but it probably became dormant as we have no record of its work. All existing evidence points in favor of the lodge of 1817 at Brockville being opened "on warrant No. 3," of Athol lodge, or, possibly, that of "Hiram lodge No. 3."

---

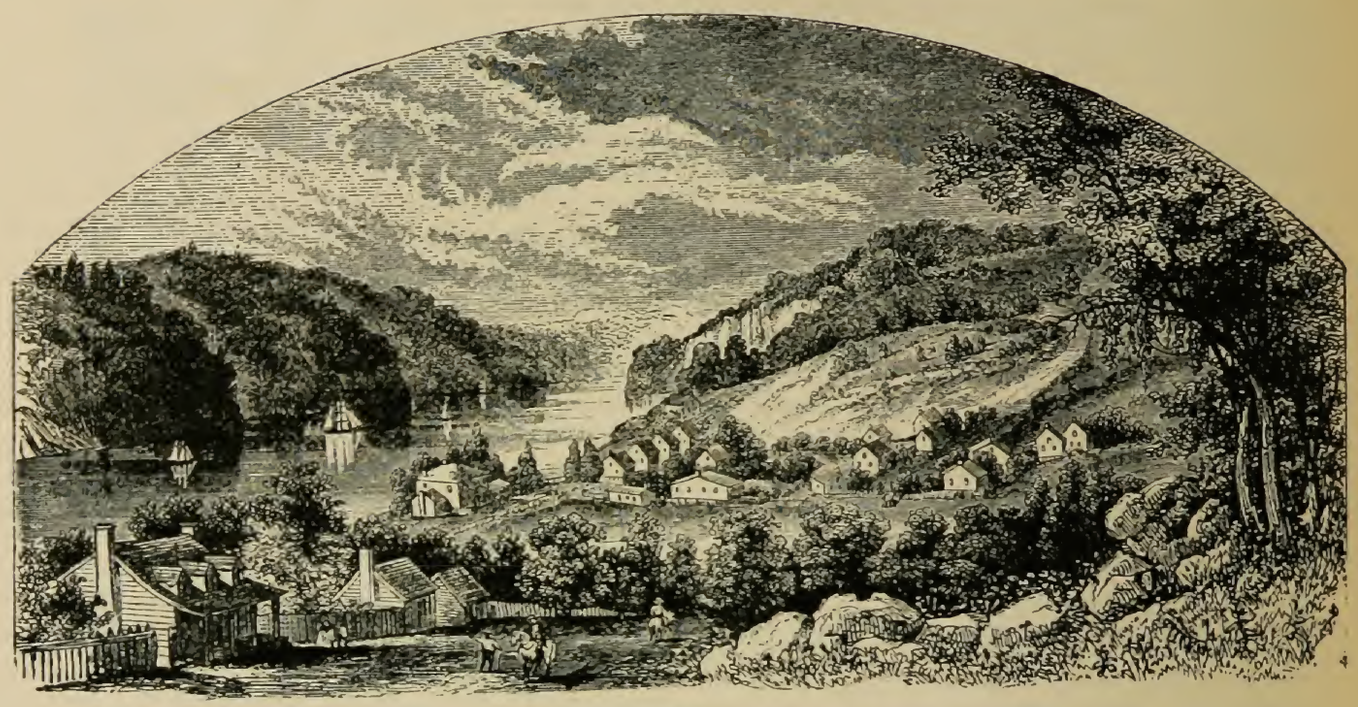
## CHAPTER XXIV.

### Lodge No. 4, Niagara, Township of Niagara, County of Lincoln, 1796-1822.—The Lodge of Philanthropy.—The Founding of a Benevolent Fund.

The history of this lodge, like that of others of this period, is incomplete from lack of official documents. The minute book has not been preserved and the scattered facts gathered together have been taken from newspapers and references to the existence of the lodge in the reported minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It was warranted 6th April, 1796, and was included in the official return made to the Grand Lodge of England by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1797.

In a notice in the "Oracle," published in June, 1798, lodge No. 4, is among the lodges called to participate in the anniversary of the festival of St. John, and is quoted in connection with the Grand Master's lodge. In 1800 a quarterly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was called for 3rd September, at which special reference was made to the fact that a complaint had been lodged against Bro. Eliphalet Hale, late W. M. of No. 4, Niagara, who was also a member of lodge No. 16, York. His case is dealt with in the history of lodge No. 16 of York.

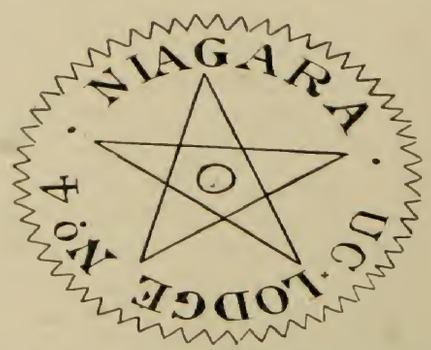
In the financial statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge for



QUEENSTON, ON THE NIAGARA RIVER, 1811.

1802 there is a credit of £4. 3. 0. on account of lodge No. 4, and in February, 1804, "Bro. Hind, acting Secretary, from No. 4," represented that lodge at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at York, and was elected Grand Junior Warden. On the morning of the 10th, a preliminary meeting was held to examine the Provincial Grand warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Hind is registered as being present at this meeting. The regularly organized meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held later in the day, and the records state that "No. 4, Niagara, did not attend," but at an adjourned meeting, on the same day, amongst the list of officers, we have "Thomas Hind, G. J. W., Pro tem."

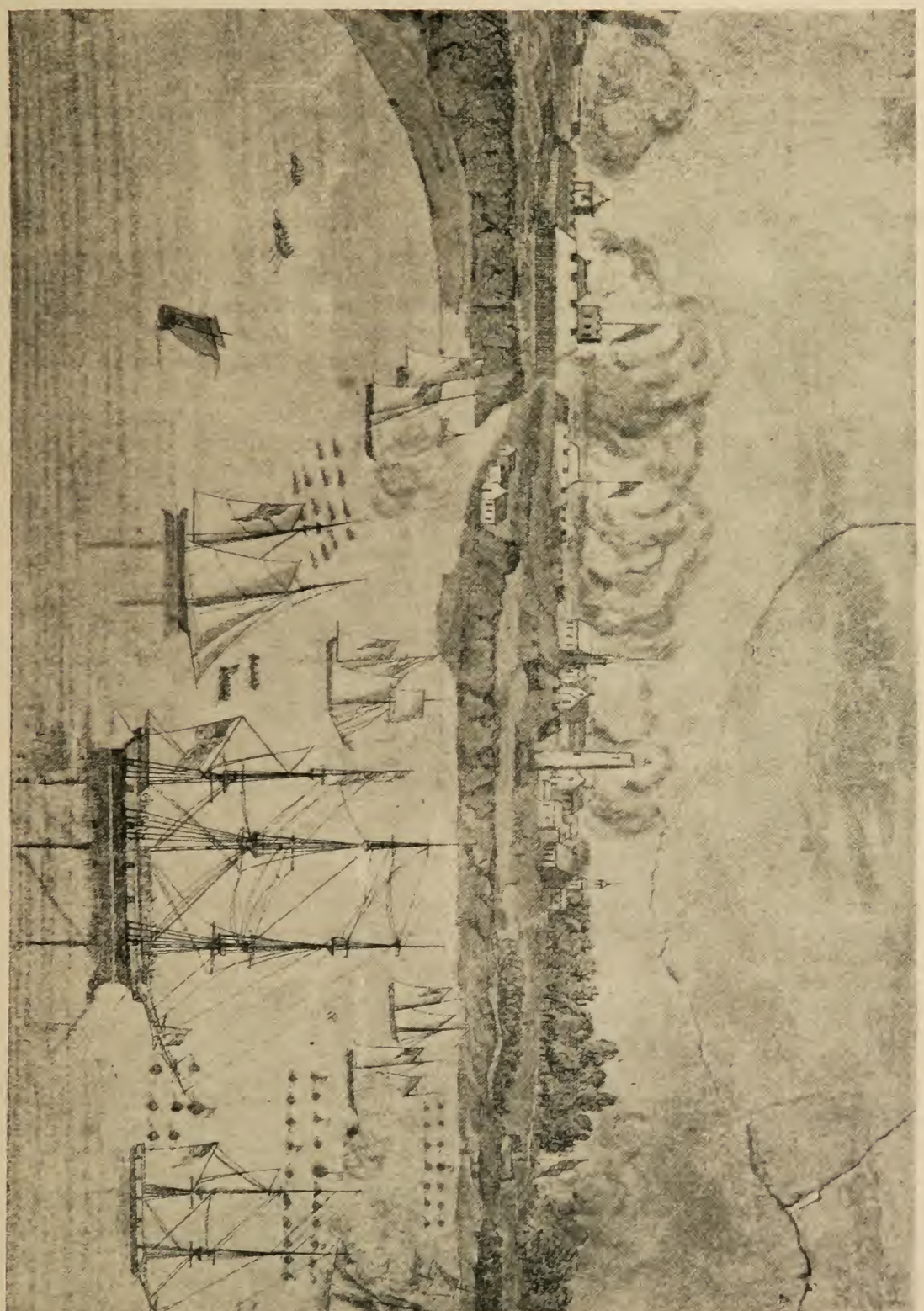
The only record handed down is a certificate of John McGlashan, issued on 7th August, 1822, with "Alexr. Hutton, M. Abraham Boice, S. W., Robert Emery, J. W., James Tinline, Sec'y," and attached to this certificate is an impression of the seal of the lodge in wax, from the original seal used in 1798.




SEAL OF LODGE NO. 4, NIAGARA, 1796.

This view of Niagara represents the town with the American fleet under Commodore Chauncey on the 27th May, 1813. It is the best sketch of the town obtainable.

In December, 1802, R. W. Bro. George Forsyth had been



FORT NIAGARA, FORT GEORGE, NIAGARA TOWN, 1813. FROM AN OLD PRINT.

elected Grand Master of the Niagara Grand Lodge, so that, while Bro. Hind may have been a member of No. 4, he was present in his individual capacity, for lodge No. 4, Niagara, was an adherent of the rival Grand East at Niagara.

The Niagara lodges were not members of, nor were they represented at the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston in 1817-22. At the Provincial Grand Lodge held on 23rd September, 1822, at York, the record states that, "Bro. Alex. Hutton, W. M., and James Tinline, Jr., S. W., P. T., (pro tem)" represented "No. 4, Niagara," and at the meeting of the Provincial body at York, on 8th July, 1823, "No. 4" was represented.

As an evidence of the existing harmony of that year "the R. W. Dr. R. Kerr, P. D. G. M.," of Niagara, at one time the Provincial Grand Master of the irregular Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, sat on the right hand of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master. R. W. Bro. McGillivray had given Bro. Kerr this honor as a mark of his approval of the fraternal feeling he displayed in giving his allegiance to the newly-organized Provincial Grand Lodge.

The "Gazette" of 28th June, 1797, has a notice of Philanthropy lodge No. 4. It is the first reference in any lodge announcement in Upper Canada to a benevolent fund for widows and orphans of the Craft. Of the proceedings at the meeting we have no record, nor do we find anything to show what determination was arrived at by the brethren:

PHILANTHROPY LODGE, No. 4.

At a meeting of the lodge in their room, Newark, it was resolved that a fund should be established for the benefit of Free Masons' widows, the education of orphans, and indigent brethren's children. Those of the fraternity who are desirous of encouraging this laudable institution are requested to attend at the above lodge room on Thursday evening at seven o'clock. The chair will be taken precisely at eight o'clock by Brother Danby.

In the list of visitors at the meetings of Stamford lodge No. 12, there are five names given as from No. 4, viz.: Bros. William Emery, John Alison, Josiah Brown, A. Corbin and Josiah Cushman. Bro. Emery was afterwards the Grand Secretary of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Brown was a brother of Bro. Joseph Brown of lodge No. 2, 1782, and Bro. Josiah Cushman was an American affiliate, who in after years took a prominent part in the promotion of the Kingston Convention, 1817-22.

There are no further records of No. 4. The only Niagara lodge which has been handed down in direct succession is No. 2 on the provincial register, the lodge warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1795-8. It received its second warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822 as 755 on the English register, becoming in 1832 No. 488 on the same register, but as dating provincially from 1792. The warrant was erased from the English list on 4th June, 1862. It is explained that erasures from the English list at this date do not signify that the lodge was under English control until that period, but simply that it had not been struck off the list of English lodges until the date given.

# CHAPTER XXV.

## Royal Edward Lodge No. 5, P. R., at Edwardsburgh, Township of Edwardsburgh, County of Grenville, 1794-1822.—A Lodge warranted at Quebec for Upper Canada.

The evil effect of duplicate names and numbers in connection with early lodges places not a few obstacles in the way of giving with absolute accuracy the genealogical descent of some of the old lodges.

For forty years past "Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5, Edwardsburgh," "No. 5, Edwardsburgh" and "Prince Edward Lodge," at Hallowell, have been thought to form an inextricable Masonic maze. It is only within a few years that the identity of the lodges was fixed, and but during the last few months that a search of the archives of the Grand Lodge of England has dissipated much which has obscured the Craft vision for half a century.

Of these three lodges two were in the township of Edwardsburgh, in the county of Grenville, both at a village called Johnstown, three miles northeast of Prescott in the old Johnstown district. The first of these was warranted at Quebec by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada on the 30th October, 1792. It was known as "Royal Edward" lodge. The second was a lodge known as lodge No. 5, Edwardsburgh, warranted by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis in 1794-5, and included in the return made by him to the Grand Lodge of England in 1797. The last lodge of the trio was Prince Edward at Hallowell in Prince Edward county, which was in the old Prince Edward district. It was warranted in 1811. These three lodges were separate organizations. But the fact that two were in the township of Edwardsburgh with the word "Edward" in each title led to a lengthened search which has eventually brought the truth to light.

In 1793 H. R. H. Prince Edward was the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada. The first official record of "No. 5, The Royal Edward lodge," is in an official list sent with a letter to the Grand Lodge of England by Bro. James Davidson, Grand Secretary, Province of Lower Canada, which states that the lodge was constituted "30th October, 1792," and that it was

> "Formed and held in the City of Quebec, and to be held elsewhere so far as may be expedient for the general good of the Ancient Craft, at the petition of the Members, who intend to settle on Lands in the Upper Province, and preferring His Royal Hignefs's warrant to that of Mr. Jarvis, conceiving it will be to the greater advantage of the Ancient Masons. They are ordered to put themselves under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada while they are inside there. Meet on every second Saturday of every Month."

In the official lists of Lower Canada, issued 5th January, 1795-96, the lodge is given as "No. 5, Royal Edward Lodge at Edwardsburgh, Upper Canada," and in 1798 in the "list of lodges," under Lower Canada, the lodge appears as "No. 5, Royal Edward Lodge at Edwardsburgh, Upper Canada," the only lodge in the list which met in that province.

The minutes of No. 241, E. R., Quebec, a lodge of the Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) for 14th July, 1793, show that a Bro Phillips, of No. 5, Upper Canada, was a visitor. This was the father of R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who in after years was so prominent in Canadian Craft circles.

On the 9th August, 1793, Bro. Phillips and Bro. F. Scott, both registering from No. 5, Upper Canada, were made Mark Master Masons in a lodge of that degree attached to No. 9, E. R., Quebec. In the minutes preserved of lodges meeting in Quebec for ten years from this date are found the names of Upper Canada Masons. Of these Bros. Samuel Sherwood, Reuben Sherwood and Smades are found in the records of No. 241.

In the official proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, issued at Quebec on 28th December, 1816, under the heading "Lodges under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada," "No. 5, (X) Royal Edward Lodge, at Edwardsburg, UP. Can," and "No. 10 (X) Zion Lodge, Detroit, Upper Canada," are given. A foot note shows that all lodges marked "X" were "Lodges having no permanent situation, and not making returns to this Grand Lodge." In the official list of Lower Canada of 28th December, 1817, "No. 5" is given, but on the list of 28th December, 1818, that number is blank.

The official circular of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara issued 20th January, 1800, by the secretary, Bro. Tiffany, states that for the convenience of lodges No. 5 at Edwardsburgh, No. 6 at Kingston, No. 7 at Fredericksburgh and No. 13 at Elizabethtown, all of which were in the Kingston district, Bro. Wm. McKay, had been appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. This notice applied to "No. 5" Edwardsburgh of the Jarvis register, and not to No. 5, Royal Edward.

In the same circular the Grand Secretary notifies the Craft of an expulsion "by our lodge No. 5," thus indicating that there were two lodges of that number. On the 1st August, 1800, the Provincial Grand Secretary, in his official circular from Niagara, calls attention to a circular of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, and points out that "the Grand Lodge of that Province" had expelled a brother of "No. 5, Edwardsburgh." This is further proof that there were two Nos. 5, one under Lower Canada, and the other under Upper Canada obedience.

R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister in his report to the Kingston Convention on 8th February, 1819, writes:

> "At Johnstown are two lodges, the brethren of No. 5 and of Harmony Lodge, who assembled manifested a strong desire of ambition, and he entertains no doubt that their exertions wil prove successful."

This shows that there were two lodges at Johnstown. This "No. 5" must have been "Royal Edward," for at the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on 15th February, 1820, W. Bro. Richard D. Fraser represented "Royal Edward No. 5," and W. Bro. Frederick Keeler "Harmony Lodge, Johnstown, No. 24." It is peculiar that No. 5 was not represented at the earlier meetings.

The Harmony lodge No. 24 referred to by Bro. McAllister was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in December, 1810, and was con-

stituted, and the officers installed on the 19th December, by W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens and three P. M.'s of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall.

The investigation into the history of "No. 5, Royal Edward" leads to the belief that "No. 5, Edwardsburgh," of the Jarvis register, united with it under the original title of "Royal Edward No. 5," and that Harmony lodge, No. 24, was a separate organization warranted by the Kingston Convention, and that when Bro. McAllister reported on the two lodges at Johnstown he meant the united "No. 5" and "No. 24."

When the Kingston Convention was formed the secretary of that body wrote to the W. M. of No. 5 requesting the attendance of a delegate from that lodge. In his reply it will be observed that the W. M. uses the term "Prince Edward's Lodge, No. 5." It would seem as if the terms "Prince Edward" and "Royal Edward" were used indiscriminately—as will be seen subsequently. The W. M. Bro. Joel Adams, who certainly did not live in the Prince Edward district, writes:

Johnstown, U. C.,
3rd February, 1820.

Brother:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated Kingston, U. C., 1st January, 1820, for the general Annual Communication of Free and Accepted Masons, requesting a deputation from Prince Edward's Lodge, No. 5, of which I am W. M., and in obedience to the will of the Grand Convention, I beg leave to recommend Brother Richard D'n Fraser, as duly authorized and appointed, as Representative from our Lodge. At the same time, I hope our neglect (if any) in non-performance of our duty, will be attributed to our long absence from labor. Please inform Bro. Fraser, respecting dues, &c., also any other moneys to be paid, and to whom.

I have the honor to be, Brother,
Your most obedient servant and Brother,
Joel Adams,
W. M.

To John W. Ferguson, Esq.,
Secretary.

Accompanying this letter was a return of the membership, showing that there were fourteen members on the roll. What the expression "Received a Dispensation" meant in connection with each member of the lodge, is difficult to understand. The returns read:

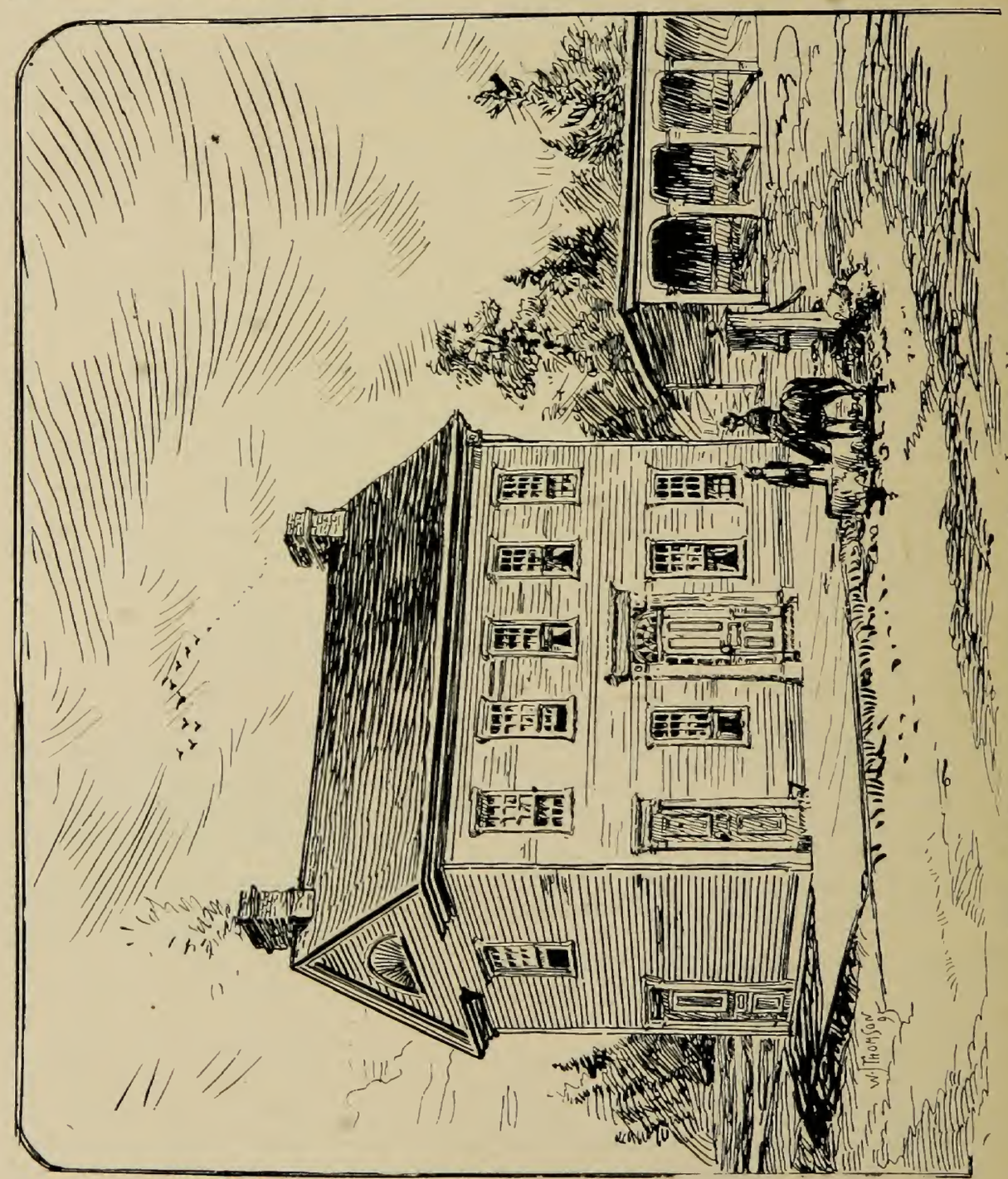
Return of Prince Edward's Lodge, No. 5, held at Bro. W. Tucker's Inn in Johnstown, U.C., 3rd February, 1820.

| No. | Name | Present. | Absent. | Received a Dispensation. | Remarks. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | B. Joel Adams, W.M. | 1. | | 1 | |
| 2. | B. Hugh Munro, S.W. | 1. | | 1. | |
| 3. | B. John McDonell, J.W. | 1. | | 1. | |
| 4. | B. George W. Tucker, S.D. | 1. | | 1. | |
| 5. | B. Roswell Cook, J.D. | 1. | | 1. | |
| 6. | B. Richard D'n Fraser, Sec'y. | 1. | | 1. | |
| 7. | B. Samuel Adams, Treas. | 1. | | 1. | |
| 8. | B. Andrew Adams | 1. | | 1. | |
| 9. | B. John Fraser, Steward | 1. | | 1. | |
| 10. | B. Thomas Fraser, Steward | 1. | | 1. | |
| 11. | B. Ezra Adams, Steward | 1. | | 1. | |
| 12. | Wm. G. Fraser | 1. | | 1. | |
| 13. | B. Gideon Adams | 1. | | 1. | |
| 14. | Thomas Armstrong, Tyler | 1. | | 1. | |

Approved by W. M.

Joel Adams, W. M.
R. D. Fraser, Secretary.

The names on this roll are fresh to this day in memories of the brethren of the district. Bro. Joel Adams lived seven miles west of Cardinal on the River St. Lawrence. Samuel Adams, his son, lived at the old homestead four miles west of Cardinal on the River St.



TUCKER'S INN, EDWARDSBURG, WHERE LODGE NO. 5 MET.

Lawrence. The Adams grandchildren live on the 7th concession of the township of Edwardsburgh, near Shanly. Bro. Thos. Armstrong, the tyler, lived at the old homestead near Cardinal on lot 11, 1st concession on the River St. Lawrence. Bro. Roswell Cook lived on the E. concession of the township of Edwardsburgh, in the rear

of Cardinal. Bro. Ashley Dodge lived on the 3rd concession of Edwardsburgh. Bro. R. D. Fraser, "Col." Fraser, lived at the windmill, near Prescott, and Bro. John Fraser resided near the same place. Bro. Tucker's inn was an old fashioned frame building that stood on lot No. 6, of the 1st concession of Edwardsburgh, in the county of Grenville, in the Johnstown district, which was formed by the three counties of Grenville, Leeds and Carleton, on the main road between Prescott and Montreal. The house was on the north-east corner of the main road and a road that runs from Spencerville.

From 1800 until 1825 there was no hostelry so well known on the Montreal road as Tucker's. It was the sojourning place of the gentleman traveller from the old land, and the resting-place of the emigrant settlers who crossed the sea to find a home. Although only four miles from Prescott it commanded a trade not only from the personal popularity of the landlord but from the fact that he served his patrons well. The house was built in the old style familiar in early colonial days. The windows were small, twenty-four panes of glass to each sash, while the main door looked as if the carpenter had thought well over his work. The west gable had a semi-circular opening covered with lattice work, and it was understood that in the room on this floor the lodge meetings were held. Some of those now living at the place remember the old house and the lodge meetings, but when, owing to the proximity of Prescott, business left that part of the main road, the house went to ruin and the memories of old associations seemed to pass away with it.

In many of the communications "Prince Edward" was used instead of "Royal Edward" and, although W. Bro. Adams writes of "Prince Edward's lodge, No. 5," it should have been "Royal Edward." Bro. Adams and Bro. B. D. Fraser lived in Edwardsburgh, and not within miles of the Prince Edward district. In the returns of 1820 the term "Prince Edward" is again used but "W. Bro. W. Tucker's Inn" was "in Johnstown, U.C.," further evidence that it had no connection with the Hallowell organization. "Lodge No. 5" was duly represented at the Kingston Convention of 1820, although the term "Prince Edward" is again used in the proxy of the delegate. This letter and the copy of the proxy are important as they justify the explanation of the error by the W. M. in using the words "Prince Edward." The proxy to the Kingston Convention read:

We, the W. M. and Wardens of Prince Edward Lodge, No. 5, of Johnstown, do certify that Brother Richard D. Fraser, is fully authorized to represent our Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.M., 5820.

| | |
|---|---|
| Joel Adams, | W.M. |
| H. Munro, | S.W. |
| John McDonell, | J.W. |
| | Sec'y. |

Johnstown, 3rd February, 1820.

A reference to the original minutes of the Convention, however, shows that the W. M., when he writes of "a deputation from Prince Edward lodge No. 5" and recommends "Bro. Richard D'n Fraser as duly authorized," should have written "Royal Edward" for in the official minutes of the Convention it is given: "Richard D. Fraser, Royal Edward, No. 5," and also "Charles Smith, Prince Edward, Hallowell." These entries show that "Royal Edward" and "Prince

Edward" were distinct bodies. The use of the terms "Royal" and "Prince," and the fact that the latter was used in error by the W. M. are shown by a letter to the Kingston Convention of February, 1822, which reads:

Johnstown, 8th Feby, 1822.

To the Grand Sec'y Grand Convention of
Free Masons held at Kingston.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated 31st Dec'r last, which came to hand last Saturday, and have to inform you for the information of the Grand Convention, that the Worshipful Master and Brethren of Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5, are extremely sorry they cannot comply with the request contained in your letter, to attend at Kingston at the Grand Convention on the 10th of this month. We beg, therefore, after due consideration of our distressed situation, that you will accept of this letter as an ample apology for us. The Worshipful Master, Sec'y, and Treasurer, are the only three who attended the last Lodge night, and no money in our chest.

The W. M., therefore, begs leave to request that you will be good enough to let him know how to proceed, as he, as well as the Sec'y and Treasurer, are determined to hold out in hopes of getting better members. Our late W. M. wished to return or give up the charter, but a few held out against it, and we hope in a short time to give you a more favorable account of our lodge than at this time.

I have the honor to be,

Yours fraternally,
John Fraser,
Sec'y.

In July of 1822 R. W. Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, sent a list of the lodges in the jurisdiction to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who was reorganizing the Provincial Grand Lodge. In this list are the following entries: "Royal Edward lodge, No. 5, Johnstown, Richard D. Fraser, W. M.;" "Prince Edward lodge, Hallowell, no returns." The latter was the lodge at Picton. In the same year there is the annual return of membership, made presumably for the secretary of the Grand Convention. The return shows a roll of twenty members, and is headed "Return of Royal Edward lodge, No. 5." Bro. John Fraser had succeeded Bro. Perkins as secretary.

At the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 23rd Sept., 1822, there is no reference to "Royal Edward No. 5." At the same time the Provincial Grand Secretary did not forget that there was such a lodge, for in November, of 1822, he writes:

Bath, 29th of Nov., 1822.

To the W. Master, Wardens and Brethren of Royal Edward Lodge.

I beg leave to call your attention to a resolution contained in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge respecting dues from subordinate Lodges, and as there is a balance due from your Lodge to the body of Masons lately acting as a convention, and as the books are now in my hands for the collection of such dues, it becomes my duty to request payment as soon as possible, as, in closing the accounts of the Convention demands appear against it for the payment of which there are no funds, and whatever balance remains after discharging the demands is to be paid into the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge. Such dues embrace the proportion of monies received by your lodge account to the time the Convention was dissolved. I remain Brethren,

Yours fraternally,
John Dean, Prov. Grand Secy.

There is no record of the lodge after 1822. From the letter of Bro. Fraser, the secretary, it would seem that the lodge became dormant. Prince Edward lodge, however, continued to exist, and met in the village of Hallowell, now Picton, in the Prince Edward district.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1820-21.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J.W | Treas. | Sec'ry. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1820 | Adams, Joel | Munroe, Hugh | McDonell, John | Adams, Saml. | Fraser, R. D. |
| 1821 | Fraser, R. D. | Cook, Boswell. | Fraser, Thos. | Fraser, J. B. | Fraser, John |

| Year. | S.D. | J.D. | S.S. | J.S. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1820 | Tucker, G. W. | Cook, Boswell | Fraser, Jno. | Fraser, Thos. | Armstrong, Thos. |
| 1821 | Adams, Gideon. | Fraser, Wm. | Fraser, J. B. | Tucker, G. W | Armstrong, Thos. |

The following is a list of the members of this lodge, compiled from the minutes:—

Adams, Joel; Adams, Samuel; Adams, Andrew; Adams, Gideon; Armstrong, Thomas; Adams, Ezra; Brown, W. E.; Cook, Roswell; Dodge, Ashley; Fraser, Richard D'n; Fraser, John; Fraser, Thomas; Fraser, Wm. G.; Munro, Hugh; McDonell, John; Munro, Phillip; Smile, Wm.; Tucker, George W.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### Lodge No. 6, Kingston, Township of Kingston, County of Frontenac, 1794-1822.—The Leading Lodge of the Midland District.—A Prosperous Lodge in an Historic Place.

In another part of this work, in dealing with the history of the old lodge at Cataraqui, reference is made to the early settlement of Cataraqui from the days of Frontenac. The locality of Kingston was known originally under the Indian name "Cataraqui," although subsequently the name was confined to the small stream, which falls into the River St. Lawrence at this point. From 1783, the date of the first English settlement, Cataraqui was little more than a military station, and although in the earlier days the French preserved in Fort Frontenac a military force, it was not a populous place until after the English had settled in and about the district. Kingston is situated in the township of Kingston, in the county of Frontenac. In July, 1792, the government of Upper Canada was organized at Kingston, and it was at this place that R. W. Bro. William Jarvis sojourned when, as the Secretary of the Province, he did his part in putting into motion the executive machinery which under the watchful eye of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe had been prepared for the newly-formed Province of Upper Canada.

Governor and Mrs. Simcoe visited Kingston in this year, and in Mrs. Simcoe's diary is the following entry descriptive of the town:

July 1st, 1792. "Kingston is 6 leagues from Gananowui, a small town of about 50 wooden houses and merchants' store houses. Only one house is built of stone. It belongs to a merchant. There is a small garrison here and a harbour of ships. They fired a salute on our arrival and we went to the house appointed for the commanding officer, at some distance from the barracks. It is small, but very airy, and so much cooler than the great house at Montreal that I was very well satisfied with the change. The Queen's Rangers are encamped a ¼ mile beyond our house, and the ball tents have a very pretty appearance. The situation of this place is entirely flat, and incapable of being rendered defensible. Therefore, were its situation more central it would still be unfit for the seat of Government."

No. 1.—The building on the right represents a building on Ontario Street, near the carriage factory, foot of Princess Street (Store Street).

No. 2—A building on the site of Gaskin's present residence, s.e. corner Ontario and Princess Streets.

No. 3.—The old Macaulay House, now a butcher shop, standing on s.w. corner of Princess and Ontario Streets, west side of Ontario Street, and south side of Princess Street.

No. 4.—St. George's Church, back of Masonic Hall of 1792, opposite the present Market-place.

No. 5.—In front is a building now in Market-square and on the site of General Bradstreet's batteries.

No. 6.—Indian storehouse, near the water's edge, now the site of Folger and Richardson's wharves.

No. 7.—Beyond is vacant space at present occupied by the K. & P. R. R., and in front of the City Hall. West of vacant space are buildings on Ontario Street.

No. 8.—Site of Swift's wharf at the foot of Johnson Street, near the G. T. R. Depot.

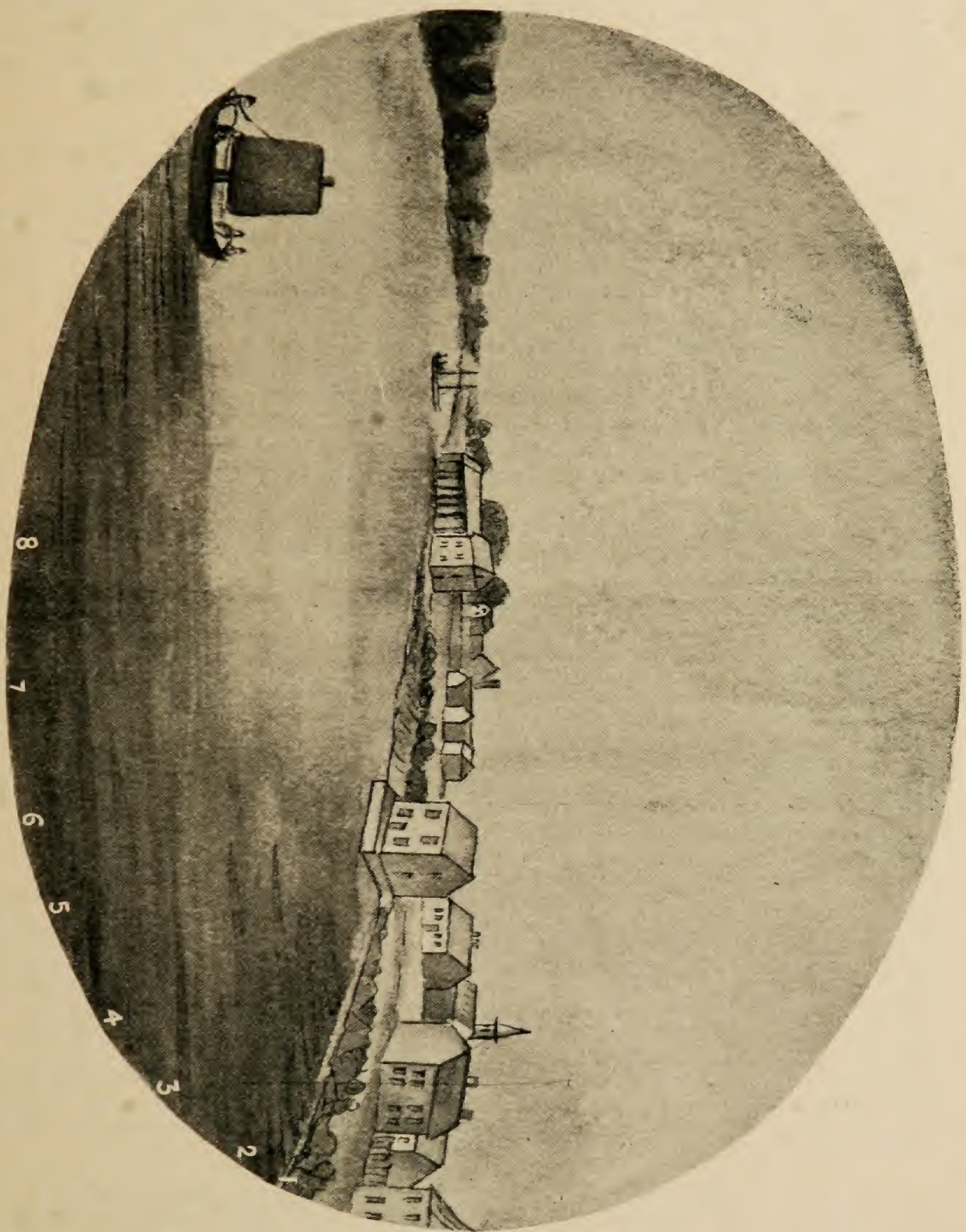
No. 9.—Probably Archdeacon Stuart's house, now occupied by Dr. Oliver.

Governor and Mrs. Simcoe visited Kingston again in 1795, and concerning their sojourn at that time the following entry in Mrs. Simcoe's diary is found:

March 1st, 1795. Kingston. "We are very comfortably lodged in barracks: as there are few officers here we have the mess room to dine in and a room over it for the Govr's office, and these, as well as the kitchen, are detached from our other three rooms, which is very comfortable. The drawingroom has not a stove in it, which is a misfortune, but it is too late in the winter to be of much consequence. We have excellent wood fires." "I went to church to-day and heard an excellent sermon by Mr. Stewart."

This picture was taken from between Point Frederick and the main shore, looking southwest. Mrs. Simcoe must have sketched from a boat at the west end of the present bridge, some distance from the shore.

In 1841-44 Kingston was the capital of the province.




KINGSTON IN 1793. FROM A DRAWING IN THE KING'S LIBRARY, BRITISH MUSEUM, BY MRS. J. G. SIMCOE.

From a Masonic point of view Kingston and its lodges have always stood high in the esteem of the Craftsmen of the jurisdiction, and as one reviews the minutes of the work done from 1794 down to the present time, it is but a just compliment to the brethren of the old capital of Upper Canada to say that those of the present day have effectually carried on the work so worthily begun in August, 1794—over one hundred years ago.

The first meeting of lodge No. 6 was held on the 7th August, 1794, under a dispensation issued by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis at Niagara. The warrant, which for some reason or other was not issued until 2nd June, 1796, is dated Niagara, 20th Nov., 1795, fourteen months after R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, in emergent Grand Lodge, held in due form at Kingston, "proceeded to constitute Lodge No. 6." There is no doubt as to the lodge working under a dispensation, for on 2nd June, 1796, the lodge agreed that "our dispensation" be returned to Grand Lodge.

The warrant is on a sheet of parchment and is in the usual form. On the back is endorsed the words "Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 2d June, 1796, dated Niagara, 20th Nov., 1795." Under the figures "1795" is written, at the lower end of the endorsement, but reversed, the abbreviation "exame," which probably meant "examined."

The warrant is in the neat and carefully penned script of R.W. Bro. Davenport Phelps, and is reproduced in fac-simile in this chapter, with the endorsement.

WM. JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

R. HAMILTON, P.D.G.M. JOHN BUTLER, S.G.W. WILLIAM MACKAY, J.G.W.

WHEREAS the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the Old Institutions, in ample form afsembled in London on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry five thousand, seven hundred and ninety-two, The Most Noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Belvany and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley in the county of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called Engand and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; The Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; The Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden, together with the representatives of the several warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the most honourable and ancient Craft, did empower him to grant warrants or Dispensations to such worthy Brethren as should apply for the same according to the ancient Form.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN, GREETING, KNOW YE, That we at the petition of our Trusty and well beloved Brethren, William McKay, Esquire, John Charles Stewart, and John McLeod, three of our Master Masons, and several other Brethren, to be separated

# Provincial Grand Master.

R. Hamilton P. D. G. M. — John Butler S.G.W. — William Mackay J. G. W.

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging according to the Old Institutions in ample Form assembled in London on the seventh day of March in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and ninety two and in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety two, The most Noble Prince John Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle Viscount of Ballquidder Glenalmond and Glenlyon Lord Murray Belvany and Gask Hereditable Constable of the castle of Kincluven Lord of Man and the Isles and Earl Brany and Baron Murray of Stanley in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging The Right Worshipful James Agar Esquire Deputy Grand Master, The Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis Knight Senior Grand Warden The Right Worshipful John Burgh Esquire Junior Grand Warden together with the Representatives of the several warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis Esquire Secretary the Province of Upper Canada &c. &c. &c. to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province and for the better regulation and further extension of the most honorable and ancient Craft Did empower him to grant warrants or Dispensations to such worthy Brethren as should apply for the same according to the ancient Form.

To all whom it may Concern, Greeting: Know Ye That We at the petition of our Trusty and well Beloved Brethren William McKay Esquire John Charles Stewart and John McLeod three of our Master Masons and several other Brethren to be separated and formed into a Lodge, Do hereby constitute the said Brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and accepted Masons, and do hereby authorise and empower our said trusty and well beloved William McKay to be Master John Charles Stewart to be Senior Warden and John McLeod to be Junior Warden and to form and hold a Lodge in the Town of Kingston which is hereby designated Number Six, and at all times and all lawful occasions in the Lodge when duly congregated to Make Free Masons according to the most Ancient and honorable Customs of the Royal York Craft in all Ages and Nations throughout the known World, and we do hereby further authorise and empower our said Trusty and well beloved Brethren William McKay John C. Stewart and John McLeod with the consent of the Members of their Lodge to nominate chuse and install their Successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant and invest them with their powers and Dignity as Free Masons &c. &c. &c. and such Successors shall in like manner nominate chuse and install their Successors &c. &c. &c. and Installation to be upon or near every St. Johns day during the continuance of this Lodge forever who shall cause to be entered in a Book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good Government of the same for the Inspection of the Grand Officers:— Provided, the above named Brethren and their Successors duly conform to the known and established rules and Regulations of the Craft paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof and preserving a regular and yearly Communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no Force or Virtue.

Given under our hand and the Seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara the twentieth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety five and in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety five

Davenport Phelps G. Secretary

FAC-SIMILE OF THE WARRANT OF LODGE No. 6, KINGSTON, 20TH NOVEMBER, 1795.

Opp. page 543.

and formed into a Lodge, Do hereby constitute the said Brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved William McKay to be Master, John Charles Stewart to be Senior Warden, and John McLeod to be Junior Warden, and to form and hold a Lodge in the Town of Kingston, which is hereby designated Number Six, and at all times and all lawful occasions in the Lodge, when duly congregated, to make Free Masons according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal York Craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world, and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said Trusty and well beloved Brethren, William McKay, John C. Stewart, and John McLeod, with the consent of the members of their Lodge to nominate, chose and install their succefsors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignity as Free Masons, &c., &c., &c., and such succefsors shall in like manner nominate. chuse and install their succefsors, &c., &c., &c., said installation to be upon or near every St. John's day during the continuance of this Lodge forever. who shall cause to be entered in a Book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good Government of the same for the Inspection of the Grand Officers—Provided the above-named Brethren and their succefsors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no Force or Virtue.

Given under our hand and the seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara, the twentieth day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, and in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety-five.

Davenport Phelps, G. Secretary.

Of all the early lodges "No. 6" at Kingston, now Ancient St. John's, is the only lodge which has anything like perfect minutes. From its history, therefore, one can form a fair opinion of the Craft life generally, for the records left of the work of the Provincial Grand Lodges are few, and the communications from those bodies to the subordinate lodges are all that remain of the official work of the Provincial Grand Lodges.

These writings are valued remains of Craft literature, and of these MSS. certainly the by-laws and regulations of lodge No. 6 can claim special attention. The bylaws of all the early lodges were peculiar in construction. The compilers in their efforts to secure a combination of all the virtues, without any of the vices, followed to a certain extent the rules laid down by those who years before had first put foot on Plymouth Rock, for the fathers of the pilgrims could not have made any better effort had they been called upon to institute a Craft lodge. The preamble or preface of these "rules and regulations" states that they were framed

"in order to prevent all Feuds, Controversies, Illegal arguments or debates, which might in any sort disturb or make void the true Intent and Meaning of this our unanimous Conjunction."

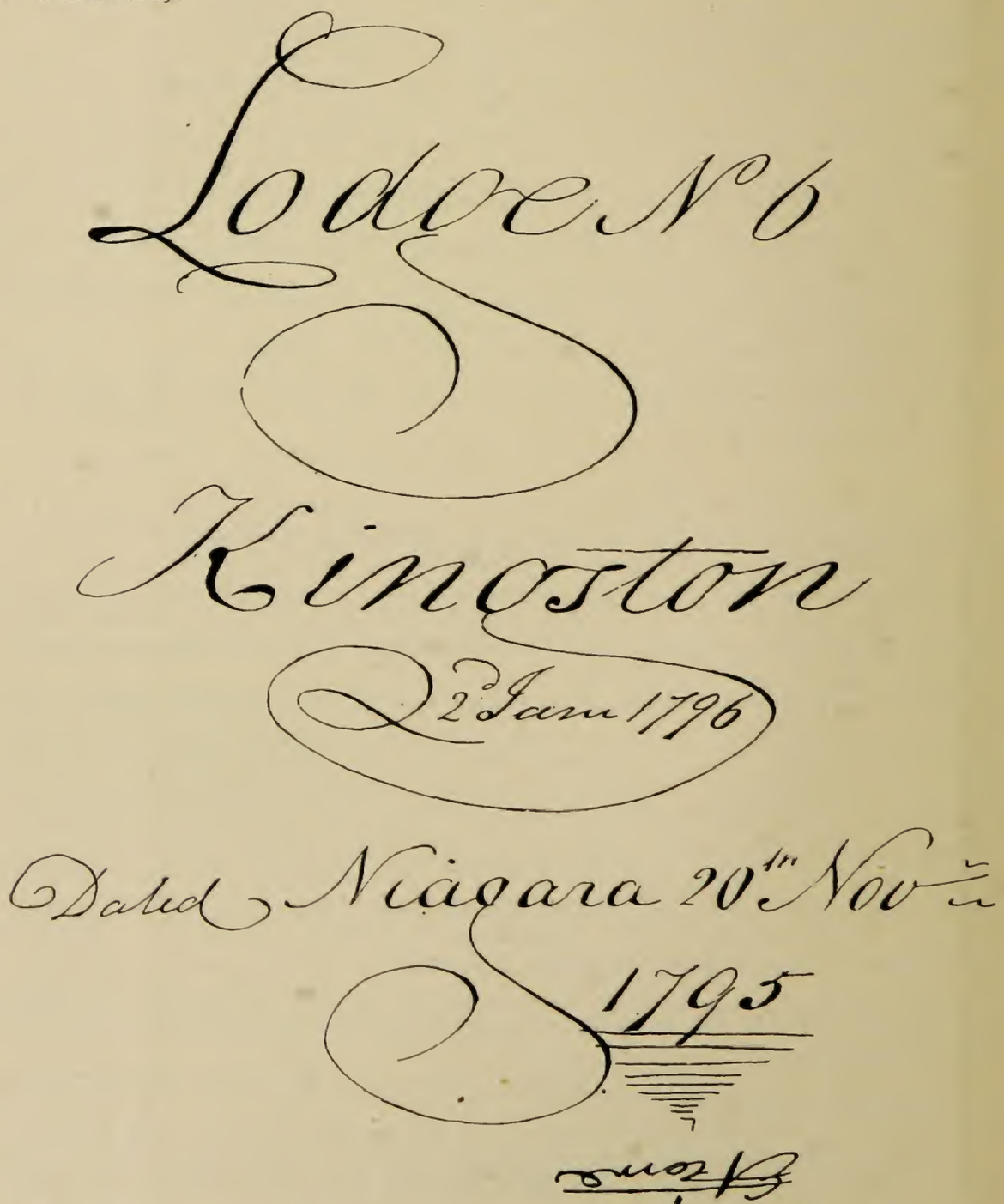
It must be admitted that this covers more than an ordinary multitude of sins.

Having included and disposed of what might be called a general covering clause, the rules and orders are laid down in twenty-

six clauses with interjectory notes, which were supplemented at the first meeting of the lodge by "Extra bye-laws for Lodge No. 6," of a financial character.

The bylaws are given as examples of the work of the Masonic lawmakers of a century ago. It is true they are somewhat antiquated in form, nevertheless the framers had within them the true spirit of Masonry when they prepared them for the government of the brethren. The first clause names the meeting-place as

"at the house of Brother John Darley, at Freemasons' Tavern, Kingston, (or elsewhere)."




ENDORSEMENT ON WARRANT OF LODGE NO 6, AT KINGSTON.

Bro. Darley was one of the leading spirits of the Craft at its introduction into Kingston. He lived at one time in London, England. As Bro. Darley had the reputation of being an excellent provider, and was particularly hospitable with the members of the Craft, his house was a popular place of resort. Only seven officers comprised the number allotted to the lodge in the early days, although in this age the number is nearly doubled, and "every brother shall appear in clean, decent apparel, with proper clothing, and observe a due decorum while the lodge is engaged in what is serious and solemn."

This suggests the idea that appearance counted for something in the estimation of the lodge, and that at times the membership had facetious moments as a set-off to those which were "serious and solemn." The clause reads:

"1st. That a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons aforesaid shall be held at the House of Brother John Darley, at Free Masons' Tavern, Kingston, (or elsewhere) on the first Thursday of each Calendar Month; That the said Lodge shall consist of One Master, TWO WARDENS, Two DEACONS, one SECRETARY, one TREASURER, and as many Members as the Master and Majority may think proper; and that every Brother shall appear in Clean, decent Apparel, with proper Clothing, and observe a due Decorum, while the Lodge is engaged in what is serious and solemn, and, for the better Preservation of Secrecy and good Harmony, a Brother well skilled in the Master's Part shall be appointed and paid for Tyling the Lodge door, during the Time of Communication."

The second clause defines the hours of meeting, and for non-attendance exacts a fine, graded by the duration of the absence "except such absentee be sick, Lame, in Confinement or upwards of Three miles from the place of meeting."

The hours of meeting were in the spring and summer time, or "from the vernal equinox," when the sun enters the first point of Aries, being about the 21st March, "to the autumnal equinox," when the sun enters the first point of Libra, being about the 23rd Sept. "at seven o'clock in the evening, and sit to ten," while in the autumn and winter, or "from the autumnal equinox to the vernal equinox following from six to nine o'clock."

In these days such limited hours would not prevail. The degree work of modern lodges generally commences when our ancestors thought it time to retire from labour. The clause suggests a novel feature in that while general debility is provided for, due regard was also had for those whose liberty was curtailed by the strong hand of the law or through illness. The principle of charity was evinced in the proposal to apply the accumulated fund "for the Relief of indigent Brethren." The clause reads:

"2nd. That the Lodge shall meet at the Hours hereafter mentioned: vizt, (X) from the Vernal Equinox to the Autumnal Equinox, at Seven O'Clock in the Evening, and sit to Ten, and, from the Autumnal Equinox to the Vernal Equinox following from Six to Nine O'Clock: and if any Member be absent one Hour after the Appointed Time of Meeting, he shall be fined sixpence, and, if absent the whole Night, or time of Business, he shall be fined one shilling & sixpence, except such Absentee be sick, Lame, in Confinement, or upwards of Three Miles from the place of Meeting, and that such Fines shall be deposited in the Fund for the Relief of indigent Brethren.

"(X) The Vernal Equinox upon or near the Twenty-first of March; Autumnal Equinox upon or near the Twenty-Second of September."

The explanatory note was intended, no doubt, for brethren not deeply versed in the topography of the heavens.

The third clause provides for the election of the W. M. by ballot, but "the wardens shall stand candidates for the chair on stated Lodge night next before each St. John Day." The wardens were to be the nominees for the chair, and the elections were held each six months. During the election "the candidates shall withdraw, while every free Member gives his Vote in favor of Him, which he deems most worthy; each free Member having one Vote, and the Master two Votes." The "free members" were those who were not indebted to the lodge, for Clause 13 states that those indebted "shall not have a vote on St. John's Day."

History sometimes repeats itself. In 1890 at the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada, held nearly one hundred years later in the same city and almost on the same site, this principle was endorsed by an amendment to the constitution which provides that "should the lodge desire to do so, it may by bylaw provide that no member shall be entitled to vote at the annual election of officers who is twelve months in arrears of lodge dues."

The power given "the Master Elect" to "nominate" a brother "for the Senior Warden's chair" and that "the present Master and Brethren shall nominate one in opposition," is a feature which might not prove acceptable in modern times. The method of election without nomination, which prevails to-day, is in advance of the pioneer form. The foot note explains when the W. M. could exercise his dual power in voting:

"3rd. THAT the Master shall be chosen by Ballot; Vizt, the Wardens shall stand Candidates for the Chair on stated Lodge Night next before each St. John's Day; and the Candidates shall withdraw, while every free (x-Member gives his Vote in favour of Him, which he deems most worthy; each free Member having one Vote, and the Master two Votes. (X)

"When done, the Master shall order the Candidates before him; and, having carefully examined the Poll, shall then audibly declare him (that hath the Majority) duly elected.

"Then the Master Elect shall nominate for the senior Warden's Chair; at which time the present Master and Brethren shall nominate one in Opposition to be balloted for in like manner, and so on in the Choice of all the inferior Officers; and that no person shall be put in such Election but such as are deemed to be able and worthy of Performance.

"(X) Vide the Rule 13.

"(X) That is, when the Number of Votes happens to be equal, in such case the Master has two Votes; otherwise he has but a single Vote."

The fourth clause was probably a copy of the bylaw of an English lodge, for it speaks of the W. M. and wardens attending "the Grand Lodge and the Steward's Lodge" * * * "if within twenty miles of London." This is owing to the fact of bylaws being printed, save as to local dates, places of meeting, etc., as a general form for the lodges under the "ancients." This code is similar, save the needful changes, to the bylaws of the present No. 185, London, of A.D. 1787. (History of the Lodge by Bro. Jno. Constable, London, 1874).

There was no Grand Steward's lodge in the jurisdiction of Upper

Canada. It may be explained that in England the present and past Grand Stewards constitute a lodge, which is not numbered on the register, but stands at the head of all lodges. In Grand Lodge it is represented by its master, wardens and past masters, but has no power to make Masons. On this continent the Grand Lodge of Maryland has a Grand Steward's lodge, which acts as a committee for the hearing of grievances during the recess of Grand Lodge. The clause in the bylaws of No. 6 reads:

"4th, THAT the Master and Wardens of this Lodge shall attend the Grand Lodge, and the Steward's Lodge, when summoned by the Grand Secretary (if within twenty Miles of London) and, when in the Grand or Steward's Lodge, he, they, or either of them shall have full power and Authority to transact all Matters relative to this Lodge, as well, full and truly as if We, the Whole Body, were there present."

The fifth clause expressly provides that those who accept office shall serve their time or be subject to a fine, but that when a member has filled an office he shall not be asked to serve again in that office nor in any office below it while there are others in the lodge. So that a brother who had served as warden could not be asked to serve as deacon, unless there were a lack of members in the lodge. The clause reads:

"5th, That if any Member (past Officers excepted) (X) refuse to serve any of the aforesaid Offices, he shall be fined as follows; vizt: for the Master, Five Shillings, each Warden and Secretary, Two Shillings and Sixpence, each Deacon, one Shilling, (the Treasurer at the Discretion of the Majority) and to be fined the like Sum if they don't serve their full time, except for the Reasons mentioned in the second Rule.

"(X) It is not lawful to fine a Member for not serving an office, which he hath formerly served with Honour; nor for non-servitude in any office, beneath the Dignity thereof, while there are other Master Masons in the Lodge."

The sixth clause provides for the celebration of the festivals. The proviso is made that all visitors "who dine at such Feast shall pay Ten Shillings, sojourners always at the Discretion of the Majority." The term "visitors" applied to non-Masons who might be invited. In the old days it was a common practice to invite prominent citizens, non-Masons, to dine with the Craft. The "sojourners were to pay as the favor of the majority of the lodge declared." The clause reads:

"6th. THAT all the Members of this Lodge shall dine together upon (or near) every St. John's Day, that each Member shall pay 5/- on the Lodge night (next) before such Feast Day, towards defraying the Charges of the Festival, that the Wardens shall be appointed Stewards to transact all Matters relating to the Feast; That the new Master and other Officers shall be immediately installed after Dinner, at which time all and every of the Accompts belonging to the Feast and Lodge Affairs in general, shall be properly settled and Delivered to the new Officers, and that all Visitors, who dine at such Feast, shall pay Ten Shillings, Sojourners always at the Discretion of the Majority."

The seventh clause determines the amount to be paid as dues "one shilling and sixpence," Halifax currency, equal in modern currency to 37 1-2 cents, with "three pence," about 6 1-4 cents, "for the relief of Indigent Brethren." The junior warden, if he did not

give an "exact account" to the lodge, was to be held accountable for any deficiency, and, further, that if "any member shall order any liquor on the lodge account," without the consent of the said Warden, "he, the transgressor, must make up the amount due out of his private pocket." The note marked "X" to this clause was not included in the rules, but possibly given to justify the apparently high rate charged for dues. The second note was inserted in the bylaws when a change was made on 27th Dec., 1800, when five shillings or "one dollar" per quarter" was charged. The clause reads:

"7th. "THAT, on every stated Lodge Night, each Member shall pay (X) one shilling & sixpence, Hfx Currency, of which one shillling & three pence (x) shall be spent, and the Remainder put into the Fund, for the Relief of Indigent Brethren, that the Junior Warden shall keep an exact Accompt of the Reckoning, and acquaint the Lodge, when the stated Complement is in. And, upon his negligence or Omission, he shall be accountable for the Deficiency, And, whereas, the Junior Warden is accountable for such Deficiency, it is hereby ordered and Declared that, if any Member shall Order any Liquor, &c., on the Lodge Accompt, without the consent of the said Warden, the Transgressor shall pay for the Quantity so Ordered, out of his private Pocket, exclusive of the Stated Expense of the Night.

"(X) Many Lodges pay seven shillings per Quarter, Grand Dues Included.

"(X) December 27th, 5000, this law was altered to Five shillings per Quarter. See the Minutes."

The eighth clause restricts the privileges of visitors, who, if admitted, must prove themselves Masons before joining in the social feature of the lodge. Brethren who were resident in Kingston and unaffiliated could only pay one visit, while to "sojourners," those who were in Kingston on business, the privileges were without restriction. The lodge was careful that the visitors should pay for their share of the social enjoyment, although it is to be presumed that the "discretion of the majority" was tempered with generosity. The clause reads:

"8th. That no Visitor (X) shall be admitted after Lodge Hours; Viz: Nine in Winter and Ten in Summer, nor at any time, without the consent of the presiding Officer; and, if admitted into the Lodge Room, he shall perform a certain ceremony in the Master's Presence, before he sits down; nor shall any Brother (that is not a Member of a Lodge) visit a Second Time, Sojourners excepted.

"(X) Visitors' Contributions to the Reckoning left at the Discretion of the Majority."

The ninth clause was an important one. It laid down the conditions of membership and outlined those who were eligible, providing that propositions shall be made one month before ballot, so that "the morals, character and circumstances of the Candidate" might be enquired into, and that a deposit "of the candidate's money not less than one crown," equal to six British shillings, be made. It also regulated the fees, making the price for the three degrees sixteen dollars, four British shillings being equal to the dollar, but "not less than two guineas" and "cloath the Lodge if required." The term "clothing the lodge" meant furnishing the brethren with gloves and aprons. In the "General Regulations" approved of by the first Grand Lodge of England in 1721, it is provided in Article 7 that "Every new brother at his making is decently to cloath the

Lodge," that is all the brethren present; and "to deposit something for the relief of indigent and decayed Brethren." The regulation no longer exists. In regard to the deposit required, if the candidate were rejected "his money" was to be "faithfully returned to him," but if accepted and then he refused the invitation he shall "forfeit his money." There was no doubt in those days as to mental or physical qualifications. The candidate must be "upright in body and limbs," with the "senses of a man," and some "visible way of acquiring an honest and respectable livelihood," i.e., under the "Ancients." The original Grand Lodge, as such, never insisted on physical perfection in the manner so long advocated in the United States of America. It is the operative requirement really introduced in speculative Masonry.

"9th. ANY Person, desirous of being made a Free Mason in this Lodge, shall be proposed by a Member hereof; that is to say his Name, Age, Description of his Person, Title, or Trade, and Place of Residence; That such Proposal shall be made in Lodge Hours, at least, one Lodge Night before the Initiation, in order that the Brethren may have sufficient Time and Opportunity to make a strict Inquiry into the Morals, Character and Circumstances of the Candidate; And the Brother that proposes him shall, at the same time, deposit such a Sum (of the Candidate's money) as the Majority shall think sufficient (not less than one Crown) to ensure the Lodge the Candidate will attend, according to the Proposal, and, if the Lodge approve his Person, Age, Character and Circumstances, and, therefore, Initiate him into the Mystery, &c., &c., he shall pay Ten dollars for the first step, Two dollars for the second, and four dollars for the Third step, or whatsoever sum the Brethren shall think proper hereafter, (not less than two Guineas) and Cloath the Lodge, if required; but, if the Lodge think the Candidate unworthy and refuse to make him, his money shall be faithfully returned to him; But, in case, the Lodge Approve his Person, Character, etc., and he refuse to be made, then shall he forfeit his Money for the Benefit of Distressed Free Masons, and it is hereby Ordered and Declared that no person is capable of becoming a member of this Lodge, but such as are of mature Age, upright in Body and Limbs, free from Bondage, has the senses of a Man, and is endowed with an Estate, Office, Trade, Occupation, or some Visible way of acquiring an honest and reputable Livelihood, as becomes the Members of this Most Antient and Honourable Fraternity."

The tenth clause regulates affiliation and reads:

"10th, ANY old Mason, desirous of becoming a member of this Lodge, shall produce a Certificate of his good Behaviour, in his former Lodge: upon which he shall be proposed and Balloted for as before; and, if admitted as Member, he shall pay whatsoever Sum the Brethren shall think proper, not less than Five Shillings."

The eleventh clause covers a multitude of sins, and, if acted up to in its entirety, would place lodge No. 6 high in the esteem of good men and women, too. To "curse" or "swear"—the difference is not defined—to "Lie" or "offer to lay Wagers," to "use any reproachful language in derogation of God's name or corruption of good manners," subjected the offender to a fine. Collateral evidence in much of the Craft work of the early periods of Masonry indicates that character was an essential of some moment in a lodge, and that the work of investigating committees was of more than a formal character.

"11th. If any Brother in this Lodge, Curse, Swear, Lie or offer to lay Wagers, or use any reproachful Language in derogation of GOD'S Name or

Corruption of good manners, or interrupt any Officer while speaking, he shall be fined at the Discretion of the Master and Majority."

The twelfth clause dealt severely with those members who came to the lodge "disguised in Liquor," or became so "during Lodge hours." It reads:

"12th. If any Member of this Lodge come disguised in Liquor, or become so during Lodge hours, he shall be admonished (by the presiding officer) for the first offence; for the Second, of the Nature, he shall be fined One shilling; and for the third, he shall be excluded and reported to the Grand Lodge."

The thirteenth clause has been before referred to in connection with the payment of fines and dues and the exclusion of members from voting at the semi-annual elections on St. John's day, if indebtedness were not liquidated.

"13th. ALL Fines, Dues, &c., shall be paid on the third (stated) Lodge Night next after they become due, otherwise, the person indebted shall not have a Vote on ST. JOHN'S DAY. He shall be excluded, except some cause appear, which may excite Lenity."

The fourteenth clause provides for the filling of the office of master in his absence, and goes further than the code of to-day in extending all the powers of the master to the wardens—even to the exclusion of past masters. The clause is, however, qualified by a note "X" which enables the wardens to waive the right to which they have legal claim. The clause reads:

"14th. That on a Lodge Night, in the Master's absence, the past Master may take his Place, (X) and, in his Absence, the Senior Warden, and, in his Absence, the Junior Warden, and, in the Absence of all the Officers, the Members, according to Seniority and Merit, shall fill the Absent Officers' Places, (x) and it is hereby Ordered and Declared that every Officer, absent on a Lodge Night, whether stated or on an Emergency, shall be fined a Discretionary Fine, over and above the common Fine of private Members; except for the Reasons mentioned in the second and Thirteenth Rules."

"(X) It is the undoubted Right of the Wardens to fill the Chair, even though a former Master be present: but the Wardens generally waive this Privilege upon a Supposition that the past Masters are best acquainted with the Business of the Lodge."

The fifteenth clause gives the W. M. power to call emergency meetings. It reads:

"15th. That the Master shall have full power and Authority to call a Lodge on an Emergency, when all the Members are to attend or be liable to Fines, as on stated Lodge Nights; but such fines shall not be levied until Proof is made of the Absentee being actually summoned (in Writing) to such Emergency."

The sixteenth clause places the property of the lodge under the care of "some responsible brother." This rule disagrees with the modern regulation that the master has exclusive control of the warrant. It was, however, customary in those days to delegate this duty, as provided in the clause, to a thoroughly reliable brother.

"16th. THAT the Chest, Warrent, Cash, and Furniture of this lodge shall be in the Care of some responsible Brother, such as the Master and Majority shall think proper and sufficient; and the Money to be disposed of for the Advancement of the Lodge and Benefit of the Brethren."

The seventeenth clause lays down the rules for the guidance of the secretary, in that it reads:

"17th. THAT the Secretary shall keep a regular Register of the Members, according to the Form annexed; and proper Minutes of all the Transactions (that are fit to be committed to Writing) in Order that the said Transactions may be laid before the Grand Lodge once a Quarter, if Required."

The eighteenth clause is another which was extracted from the official English code and incorporated in the "rules and orders" of No. 6. In many of the early lodges, for example, the New Oswegatchie No. 7, at Elizabethtown, the provision for the adjustment of disputes was ample.

"18th. THAT no disagreeable Dispute be suffered to arise in this Lodge: but, if a Dispute (concerning Masonry, or otherwise) should happen between the Brethren, out of the Lodge, which they cannot decide between themselves, such Dispute, Complaint or Controversy shall be laid before this Lodge and here decided, if possible. But, if the Disputants will not then agree, in order to prevent vexatious Law-suits, &c., the Master shall order the Secretary to take proper Minutes of such Complaint, Dispute, or Controversy, and lay the same before the next Grand Lodge, where such Disputants are to attend (if within Twenty Miles of London) and agree as the Grand Lodge shall order. But, in case of Non-compliance to such Decision of the Grand Lodge, such person or persons as refuse to be conformable, shall be forever excluded, and deemed unworthy of this society: and the Grand Secretary, (according to the Nature of his Office) shall give Notice of such Exclusion to the Warranted Lodges (under the antient Constitution of England) throughout EUROPE. ASIA, AFRICA and AMERICA."

The nineteenth clause is the usual one empowering the lodge to amend or alter the rules and orders.

"19th. That the Master, Wardens and the rest of the Members of this Lodge, when duly congregated, shall have full Power and Authority to make, amend, correct or explain these, or such other Rules and Orders as may seem most necessary and convenient for the Welfare of the Lodge, provided such Additions or Alterations do not remove our antient Landmarks. And, if such Addition or Amendment be made, the Master shall order the Secretary to send a fair Copy of such Regulation to the Grand Secretary, for the Benefit of the Society in general."

The twentieth clause enables the tyler to sustain life by a fee of a shilling for every initiate, and sixpence for every affiliate. The further provision is made regarding visitors and sojourners. A visitor not a member of a warranted lodge was to be admitted once, while a sojourner who produced a certificate had greater privileges than the visitor. The rules and orders were to be read to members and candidates.

"20th. That the Tyler shall receive one shilling for every Mason that shall be made in this Lodge, and sixpence for every old Mason that shall become a Member of this Lodge. And the said Tyler shall take particular care not to admit any Person (not even a Member) without the Knowledge and Consent of the presiding officer; neither shall he admit any Visitor (that is not a Member of a Warranted Lodge) a second time, Sojourners, producing Certificates, excepted.

"That these Rules and Orders shall be read (by the Secretary, or some other Brother of the Master's appointment) to every new Member (or candidate, if required) or otherwise, as Occasion shall require in the Lodge."

The twenty-first clause has been omitted from the minutes. The twenty-second requests contribution to "the Grand Lodge Fund or general Charity." The Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada

had no general fund devoted to that purpose. It is stated in the issue of the Upper Canada Gazette, published at Niagara, for 28th June, 1797, that lodge No. 4, the "Lodge of Philanthropy," of Niagara, met for the purpose of organizing a widows and orphans fund but it did not result in definite action.

"22nd. THAT the Members of this Lodge shall contribute annually to the Grand Lodge Fund, or general Charity, for the Relief of distressed Freemasons, according to the general Mode of contributions PRO TEMPORE: and that the Master shall send a true List of all the Members to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, at the Time of such Contributions, or as often as Occasion shall require."

The twenty-third clause is drastic. While it provides a penalty for a brother under charge who shall be found guilty, it is explicit in regard to a brother who makes a charge which he is unable to sustain, for the same punishment shall be meted out to the accuser who fails in his proof, as would have been exacted of the accused had he been found guilty.

"23rd. If a Complaint be made against a Brother by another Brother, and he be found Guilty, he shall stand to the Determination of this, or the Grand Lodge, according to the Eighteenth Rule; but, if a Complaint be made against a Brother, wherein the Accuser shall forfeit such Penalty as the Person so accused would have forfeited, had he been really convicted on such complaint."

The twenty-fourth clause embodies a rule which would not prevail in the Craft to-day in the exclusion of Entered Apprentices and Fellow Crafts from lodge fellowship. It reads : ,

"24th. THAT, in order to preserve good Harmony and encourage (working) Master Masons, it is hereby Ordered and Declared, That no Brother, under the Degree of a Master Mason, shall be admitted to visit this Lodge, upon any Pretence whatsoever."

The twenty-fifth clause seems to have been specially framed to secure a proper register of the membership in the books of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It appears that this duty properly belonged to the secretary rather than to the newly-installed and past officers.

"25th. THAT upon (or near) every St. John's Day, during the Continuance of this Lodge, the new installed Officers shall send a proper List of all the Members, signed by the said Officers and countersigned by the past Officers, to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, whereby the said Secretary may be enabled to know the Handwriting of such Officers, and pay due Respect to such Persons as may from time to time be certified by the Officers of this Lodge."

The twenty-sixth clause provided for appeal to Grand Lodge against any decision of the subordinate lodge.

"26th. AND, if a Member be found guilty of any misdemeanor, not directly specified in the aforesaid Rules and Orders, he shall be dealt with according to the discretion of the Master and Majority. Such Decision, nevertheless, shall be subject to an Appeal to a general Grand Lodge."

These were the bylaws of lodge No. 6 at Kingston, and precede the minutes of the lodge in the first minute book.

The first meeting of the lodge was held on 7th August, 1794, when a Provincial Grand Lodge was opened with R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby in the chair. The minutes read:

"Kingston, U.C., 7th Augt., 1794.

"Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons opened at 7 o'clock, at Brother John Darley's Free Masons' Tavern.

Present:

| | |
|---|---|
| "Christopher Danby, | G.M., Pro:Tem: |
| John Darley, | dep'y G.M., Pro:Tem: |
| Richard Cartwright, | S.G.W., Pro:tem: |
| John Walker, | J.G.W., Pro:tem: |
| J. C. Stewart, | act'g Grand Sec'y. |

"Visitors."

| | |
|---|---|
| "William Barron, | No. 7. |
| Nathan Curtice, | St. John's. |
| Abraham Gates, | St. John's. |

"The Lodge proceeded to Constitute Lodge, NO. 6, when the following Brethren were installed in due form, according to ancient custom.

"Bro. Richard Porter, Esqr., W.M.
" William McKay, Esqr., S.W.
" William Burrell, J.W.

"Brother J. C. Stewart was appointed Secretary and Brother Hershfeldt, Tyler.

"The Grand Lodge was then closed at 9 o'clock in due form and perfect Harmony."

The Freemasons' Tavern, in which the first meeting of the lodge was held, stood on the southwest corner of King and Barrack streets, not far from the site of old Fort Frontenac. It was a two-story frame building. R. W. Bro. Danby had journeyed expressly from Niagara to be present and constitute the lodge No. 6, and it may be added was the brother who assisted in the organization of many of the lodges on the Provincial register. Under the "ancient" system, the officiating officer was described at such constitutions as "Grand Master pro tem."

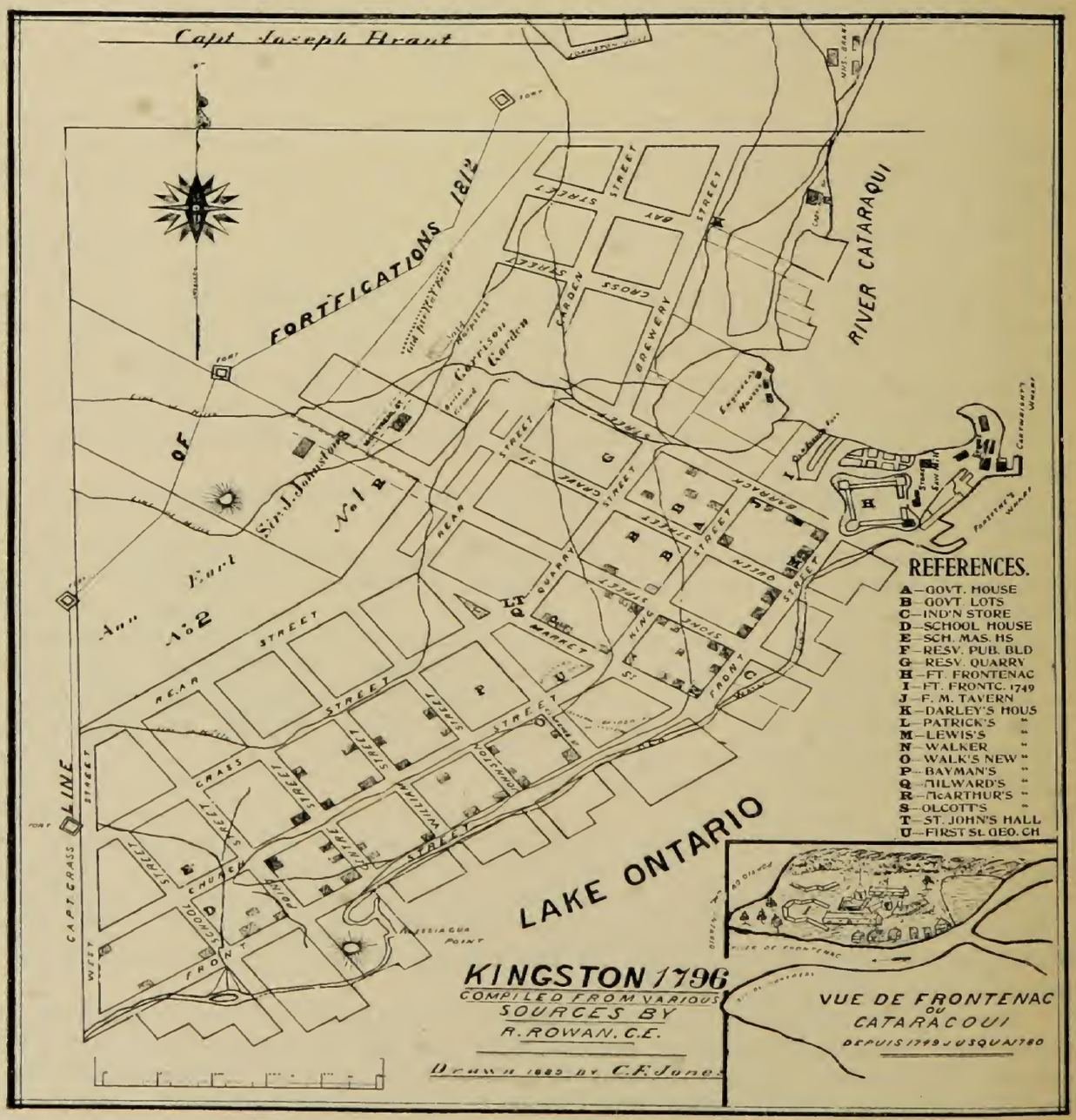
Bro. John Darley was the host who provided the room and cheer for the Craft.

Bro. Richard Cartwright was the great-grandfather of the present Sir Richard Cartwright and Rev. Conway Cartwright. Bro. Cartwright settled in Kingston in 1790. Born in Albany, he was compelled to leave his home on account of his loyalty to the British crown, and after the peace of 1782 he resided at Niagara, and was business partner of Bro. Robert Hamilton, afterwards the Hon. Robert Hamilton, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master of the First Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. Bro. Cartwright was a man of business energy and "liberal education." In 1816 a new township in the rear of Darlington, in the old district of Newcastle, was surveyed, and out of regard for the services of Bro. Cartwright, who was a member of the legislature, the council and an officer of the militia, the township by order of the Lieutenant-Governor of the Province was named "Cartwright." He was fifty years of age at the time of his death, which occurred in Montreal on the 27th July, 1815.

Bro. John Walker was the host of Walker's Hotel, which subsequently was built at the south side of Brock street, and by the corner of Ontario street, about the east end of the present corporation buildings in Kingston.

Bro. William Barron was a member of lodge No. 7, at Fredericksburgh, and Bros. Nathan Curtice, now Curtis, and Abraham Gates, were members of St. John's, probably of Niagara, although their names are not in the records of that lodge.

Bro. Richard Porter, the first W. M. of No. 6, was a captain in the 60th regiment, which had two field warrants, one No. 448, E. R., issued in 1764, originally granted by the Provincial Grand Master of New York to Lieut. J. Christie, as Master and others, to meet as lodge No. 1, at Detroit. It became No. 62 in 1806, and in 1819 No. 3, Grand Lodge of New York, and is now Zion lodge No. 1, Grand Lodge of Michigan, as will be seen in the history of that lodge. The second warrant was to be held "in H. M. Loyal American Regiment or elsewhere." This lodge was warranted in 1783 by




MAP OR PLAN OF KINGSTON IN 1796.

the Grand Lodge of New York, and was No. 7, which eventually became the New Oswegatchie lodge, which worked at Elizabethtown in Upper Canada (see history of No. 7). W. Bro. Porter probably belonged to the second lodge known as "No. 7."

Bro. William McKay, the senior warden, was a resident of Kingston, and in 1797 was appointed Deputy Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

Bro. Hershfieldt was Bro. Fred. Hershfieldt, who at London, England, on the 26th Dec., 1791, is included in a list of "Loyal Americans, who have signed to go and settle in Upper Canada." The impression is that Bro. Hershfieldt came over with R. W. Bro. Jarvis in the "Henniker."

Bro. John Darley, the first treasurer of the lodge, was in business of hotel-keeping up to 1797, and then assumed the management of the Kingston Brewery. Mr. John Stauber succeeded John Darley in the tavern business, and in 1798 became a member of No. 6.

It will be helpful to the reader to see a plan of the town of Kingston in 1796, with each official residence and the meeting-places of the Craft marked. The plan has been carefully drawn from maps of the period and the references have been verified by R. W. Bro. H. J. Wilkinson, of Kingston.

In order that the plan may be accurately followed by those who have not old-time knowledge of localities the references to the Masonic locations are given in the letter press:

J.—Freemasons' Tavern, s.e. corner of King and Barrack streets, red brick dwelling house, Matthews Estate, known as "Valliere Terrace." Aug., 1794; Oct., 1801.

K.—Darley's dwelling, east side Rideau (Brewery) street, on a line with the north side of Bay street, now a vacant field. Nov., 1801—Feb., 1802, and June, 1802—Oct. 1802.

L.—Patrick's house, n.w. corner of Brock (Market) and Wellington (Quarry) streets, now occupied by the Waldron block. Nov., 1802—Dec. 1802, and June, 1803—Jan., 1806.

M.—Lewis' dwelling, 60 feet north of Queen on west side of Ontario street, near n.w. corner of Ontario and Queen streets. Dec., 1802—May, 1803.

N.—Walker's hotel, now site of Kennedy House, brick building, Brock street, near the n.w. corner of Ontario (Front) street. March, 1802—May, 1802, and Feb., 1806—Nov., 1807.

O.—Walker's new hotel, "British American," s. e. corner of King (Church) and Clarence streets, present buildings. Dec., 1807—Jan., 1814, and May, 1815—Jan., 1822.

P.—Bayman's Inn, north side of Brock (Market) street, 80 feet from n. e. corner of Wellington (Quarry) street, on site of Livingstone's store, 75—77 Brock (Market) street. Aug., 1814—Oct., 1814.

Q.—Millward's dwelling—Same as L. Feb. 7th, 1822—May, 5th, 1825.

R.—McArthur's dwelling, south side of Princess (Store) street, now No. 178 Princess street, near the corner of Montreal street, west of Bagot street. June 2nd, 1825—Sept. 2nd, 1833.

S.—Olcott's Hotel, now site of Windsor Hotel, north side of Princess street, No. 204, west of Montreal street. Oct. 3rd, 1833—Feb. 6th, 1834, and Dec. 15th, 1843—Nov. 20th, 1845.

T.—St. John's Hall (Patrick's dwelling), corner of Brock (Market) and Wellington (Quarry) streets. Nov. 28th, 1845—Oct. 15th, 1846.

U.—First St. George's church in rear of old Masonic Hall, fronting on Market Square.

The lodge having been duly constituted proceeded to business, which, it is presumed, included the confirmation of the bylaws already given and certain "extra bylaws for Lodge No. 6." These additional laws increased the fees of the tyler, while other clauses regulated the extra fines payable for absence. The original "Rule No. 10" was amended, making the sum for affiliation two dollars or ten shillings, instead of five shillings. The extra bylaws read:

"1. The Tyler of this Lodge shall be allowed one shilling and three pence Currency for each night's attendance, and three pence for every summons served, independent of the accustomed fees for Initiation, &c., &c.

"2. Officers absent shall pay extra fines, as follows, vizt:

"W.M. Two shillings & sixpence.
S.W. Two shillings.
J.W. One shilling & sixpence.

"And it is further ordered that, if any of the above-mentioned officers cannot attend that the Master send a letter to the Senior Warden, the Senior Warden, in like manner, to the Junior Warden, or Master, and the Junior Warden to the Master or Senior Warden, stating the cause of his or their inability to be present, upon which the next Officer in seniority shall take their respective Places.

"3. "As it appears that this lodge has unavoidably incurred certain Expenses: it is, therefore, ordered that these expenses shall be paid from time to time out of the surplus of such moneys, as shall arise from Initiation, &c. on each stated Lodge night, or Lodge of Emergency.

"IV. That, when the Lodge Debts are paid, the preceding Rule to be no longer in force.

"V. Master Masons, wishing to become Members of the Lodge, shall pay two dollars, previous to their admission."

The bylaws were duly signed by twenty members, the last named being that of Bro. "Thomas Beasley," the ancestor of the Bro. Beasley of lodge No. 10, at Barton, whose interesting correspondence with R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the reader has already perused.

The second meeting was held on the 11th Sept. The minutes are as follows:

Free Masons' Tavern, Thursday, 11th Septr., 1793

"Bro. Richard Porter, Esquire, W.M.
" William Mackay, Esqr., S.W.
" William Burrell, J.W.
" John Darley, Treasurer.
" (5.) John C. Stewart, Secretary.

"The Lodge opened in due form in the 3d deg: Brother William Barron, (late of Lodge, No. 7) wishing to join this Lodge, his certificate was read, and he was unanimously admitted a member. Messrs. Thomas Plummer and William Edhouse, two Candidates, were balloted for and, without opposition, were ordered to attend at next meeting, in order be Initiated. The Lodge was then closed in perfect Harmony.

"J. C. Stewart, Sec'y."

There appears to have been only five members of the lodge present by the return in the minutes. If others were at the meeting their names have not been given. The figure "5" before Bro. Stewart's name would indicate that there were only that number present. There were, however, no initiations, but when these occurred, the right number of members were present.

The third meeting was held on the 2nd Oct., 1794, with W. Bro. Porter in the chair; Bro. Wm. McKay, S. W., and Wm. Burrell, J. D., Bro. Darley, treasurer, and Bro. John Walker, a visitor, acting as junior deacon. Bros. Ichabod Hawley, Nathan Curtice and John Donovan, of lodge No. 7, were present as visitors.

The lodge was opened in the third degree as were all the lodges of that period. "Bro. Abel Gates, late of Dorchester No. 3, wishing to join this body, his certificate was produced to the lodge, upon which he was unanimously approved of and admitted a member."

Dorchester lodge No. 3 was the lodge on the register of Lower Canada at the town of St. John's, an old frontier post on the River Richelieu, in the county of St. John's.

"Bro. Titus Fitch, late of St. John's No. 8," was affiliated. This "No. 8" could not have been "No. 8" of the Jarvis register, as the lodge No. 8 at York was known as "Harmony Lodge," and the names are not to be found in the Craft history of that place. "Requisitions were then read from Messrs. William McDonnell, Jonathan Gorman and Dugald Gray, praying to be initiated, who were balloted for and approved worthy nem con." The minutes close with the entry, "Thos. Plummer and William Edhouse entered in the 1st deg." This is the first record of an initiation in No. 6.

On the 16th Oct., 1794, an emergency was called. An absentee, Bro. William Edhouse, was noted as such. The record of the work done at all these meetings is to be found in the register of the lodge. It is only when special mention is necessary that the mere record of work itself interests the reader.

At the meeting of the 4th December, 1794, fourteen were present, including three visitors. "Upon motion of Brother Darley it was unanimously carried that the present officers of this lodge do remain in their several stations for six months ensuing." After work in E. A. it was "Resolved, That the members of this lodge do meet at 10 o'clock on St. John's Day, in order to regulate that Festival," and it was 'Ordered, That the Lodge dinner be at 3 o'clock, and that five shillings be paid by each member for his admission." This was preliminary to the first celebration of the festival in Kingston, but of the actual celebration there is no record in the minutes, for the next meeting of the lodge was on the 2nd January, 1795, in which there is no reference to the occasion.

On the 1st February, 1795, there was a large number of brethren present, eighteen in all. This meeting was devoted to degree work.

At the meeting of 5th March, 1795, Bro. Burrell acted as W. M., twenty-one were present and "Bro. Curtiss, from Lodge No. (5) was prepared to become a member of this body, but he was re-

jected by three brethren." Before the lodge closed "a lecture in the 1st degree was put round." This was practically the queries of an E. A. before he becomes an F. C.

In April two meetings of the lodge were held, one on the regular night and "the other an emergency, but no other business was done than merely taking leave of our Worthy Brother and much respected Master, Richard Porter, Esquire, who was unavoidably called off, and much against his wish and inclination was obliged to resign the chair." W. Bro. Porter, as captain in the 60th regiment, had been ordered from Kingston on military duty.

At the meeting of 7th May, 1795, Bro. Burrell, the S. W., acted as W. M. until the installation in June. The business transacted was degree work. At this meeting one visitor, Bro. John Slykeman, from No. 5, New Johnston, was present.

On the 4th June, 1795, at the regular meeting "a motion was made by Brother Senior that the Reverend Mr. Stewart be requested to preach a sermon for this Lodge on Saint John's Day, and that he shall be invited to dine with this Lodge at that Festival." The meeting closed with the election of officers for the ensuing six months.

An emergency was called on 11th June, 1795, at which fifteen were present. After degree work the lodge "agreed that five shillings be paid by each member for Saint John's Festival."

On St. John's day the lodge met and the officers were installed.

"The Lodge afterwards went in procession to the Church, and attended Divine Service, after which it was resolved that the Thanks of the Body be offered to the Rev'd Mr. Stuart for his most excellent Discourse, and that Eight Dollars, be presented to him, & two Dollars to his Clerk."

After the sermon the lodge, at its dinner perhaps, ordered the following letter to be sent to the clergyman:

"Free Masons' Tavern
Wednesday, 24 June, 1795.

"Sir/

"I am Directed by the Worshipful Master, Wardens & Brethren of Lodge, No. 6, to present to you their united thanks for the Honor you have done them this Day, and that they sincerely hope and wish, that the sentiments so elegantly express'd in your most excellent sermon may be deeply impressed upon the minds of the Body, as well as the other part of the Congregation.

"I have the Honor to be,
"Sir, Your most obedient &
"Very humble Servant,
"Will. McDonell, Sec'y.

"To
"The Rev'd Mr. Stuart."

This was the first public celebration of the festival of St. John by the Craft of lodge No. 6. The service took place in the first St. George's church, which faced the Market Square in about the centre of the block. The preacher was the Rev. John Stuart, father of the Rev. George O'Kill Stuart, who in 1800 was Anglican rector at York (Toronto).

At the meeting of 2nd July, 1795, "A motion was made Brethren absent on their lawful concerns for the dues to the Box, when the Same shall be beyond their Cable Tow." This probably

meant that absentees were not to be charged for dues by the treasurer. The word "box" is often used in early minutes in the sense of the modern "treasury." The cost of tyling was also to be done away with for

"a motion was made and carried that this meeting the Lodge be tyled by the Brethren in rotation, beginning with Brother Burrell, and that the present Tyler be dismissed from his employment."

At the meeting of 6th August, 1795, eleven members were present and nine noted as absent, but all were sick or excused except one, and his case was promptly investigated for "a motion made to fine Bro. Wilkins 1s. 6d. approved and carried." "A motion made by Bro. Darley to take off the next monthly lodge till the first Thursday in October," and "The Master and Wardens ordered to attend the Grand Provincial Lodge of U. Canada in the Home District." Niagara (Newark) was in this district.

"A motion made by Bro. Senior to have the business settled on our next meeting, with the Master and Wardens of Lodge No. 5 and 7, the sum proposed to pay the Grand Pro. Lodge." R. W. Bro. Kerr, of Niagara, was present at this meeting for the minutes state "visited by Bro. Kerr." At this meeting the following letter was read from the Grand Secretary:

"To the Worshipful Master and the good Brethren of Lodge, No. 6.

"It is the will and pleasure of the Rt. W.P.G. Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, that I inform you that Wednesday, the 26th day of August next, at Newark, in the Home District, is the time and place appointed, on which the representatives of the several Lodges in the province are to assemble, and form a Committee for the purpose of electing the officers to Compose the Provincial Grand Lodge, at which time and place you are desired to attend.

"Fail not. By order of the R. W.

"Grand Master.

"July, Anno Dom. 1795, Anno Luc. 5795.

"(Signed) D. Phelps, G. Sec'y, pro tem.

"N.B. Should it be inconvenient, on account of your distance, or otherwise, for your Wardens to attend the foregoing, the attendance of the Worshipful Master only, with a written instrument, empowering him to act as fully and amply in behalf of the Lodge, as if the Wardens were present, will be dispensed with, and he will bring with him the Jewel of the Officer whom he may represent.

"It will be expedient that you make a Return, at the within-mentioned time, of the number of your Lodge, when they were Respectively raised, when made members, &c.

"(Sig'd) D. Phelps, G.S., pro tem."

Thus ends the first year's work of lodge No. 6. The lodge was known as "No. 6" and not by the subsequent name of "St. John's." It had but five members at its first meeting, but from October 10th it had the full complement of seven. It cannot be said that in all particulars Craft procedure was followed. Members were proposed, balloted for, accepted and initiated at the same meeting, members affiliated without previous notice and the custom of opening and closing in any degree, at the will of the W. M. was a common occurrence. While such action to-day would call forth comment it must be remembered that all this occurred a century ago, when but few possessed more than a passing acquaintance with Masonic ritual, procedure or jurisprudence.

On the 1st September, 1795, an emergency meeting was called for the purpose of attending the funeral of a Bro. Neil McLean. At the meeting of 8th October, 1795, the names of those absent are given, but not the names of the officers of the lodge. A motion was made by "Bro. Senior to have the minutes of the Committee in the Grand Lodge of U. C. read, which was done accordingly," but, unfortunately, the minutes do not contain a copy of the report. That the meeting of Grand Lodge was duly held is confirmed by the above motion, and also by the fact that the W. M. delivered in "his account of expenses for attending the Grand Lodge, which carried."

At the meeting of 5th November, 1795, "The W. M." said "that if any admitted Bro. has certificates from any other lodge and do not deliver them up to this, cannot or will not obtain any certificate from this lodge." Bro. John Peters from lodge "No. 7, Up. Can.," was present as a visitor. This lodge was located at Fredericksburgh.

The passage of this resolution indicated that all joining brethren must deposit a certificate of withdrawal from the lodge with which they were formerly connected. Our Masonic pioneers had kindly thoughts for those in distress, for at this meeting it was also resolved "that a subscription be made for Bro. Church, being a distressed brother with a large family, hoping that the brethren of the lodge will do their duty accordingly."

At the meeting of 21st November, 1795, "a recommendation" was "made in due form for Brother Burrell, as he is going to join his mother lodge." Previous minutes give no clue to this lodge. Bro. Burrell was present at the first meeting on 7th August, 1794, as J. W. of the lodge.

On the 3rd December, 1795, the record states: "No business done this evening," and at the meeting of 7th January, 1796, the W. M., S. W., and J. W. were installed, after which it was "voted that the other officers shall be nominated the next lodge night." There is no record of the celebration of the festival of St. John.

On the 4th of February, 1796, "a move" was "made by Bro. Sampson to withdraw his certificate from our lodge." "A motion made (by) the Worshipful (master) to appoint Bro. Eckford, S. D. (was) approved." This was in accordance with Rule 3 of the bylaws, or rules and orders. This custom has been varied in modern days.

At the meeting of 7th April, "Bro. Eckford requested his certificate as he is leaving the province." He had been appointed senior deacon in February. With regard to Bro. Sampson's withdrawal "A motion made by the secretary to certify the time he remained in our body, as he is about leaving the place." This was to be done on the back of the certificate. "Bro. Sampson moved to let his certificate in the lodge, and continue to be a member having changed his intent."

On the 2nd June, "a move made by the W. M. to elect the officers for the ensuing six months." This was carried. This meeting is noteworthy, as it records the arrival of the lodge warrant. No. 6 had from its foundation been working under a dispensation. The minutes read that the brethren "should go to Church on St. John's day," and "Bro. McKay brought from Newark our warrant from the Grand Lodge, which read in open lodge, and our dispensation delivered to Bro. McKay to return to Grand Lodge." This warrant was one of the number issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. In this local history

it is unnecessary to discuss whether Bro. Jarvis exceeded his power by issuing warrants without communicating with the Grand Lodge at London. He apparently did and, as a consequence, his action led to serious dissension in the province, which was not settled until the advent of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. There is this to be said that had R. W. Bro. Jarvis attended properly to his duties, the limit of authority in his warrant would never have been questioned.

At the meeting of 16th June, 1796, Bro. Beasley had a special summons sent him "to give in the reasons for non-attendance to this body in open lodge," and the lodge received a request from Bro. Dawson to have a certificate from this lodge—

"the reason why demanded is that he cannot live in peace with his wife if he attends the Craft, which the lodge is to take into consideration."

Bro. Dawson had assuredly household trouble, and, while it would be unfair to impute the cause to his good wife, it would not have been unjust to enquire whether the protesting brother were as perfect a man as a Mason should be.

On the 24th June, although no date is given in the minutes, the lodge opened at 10.30 o'clock, and

"Then proceeded in procession to church in due form, and received the benefit of an excellent sermon from the Rev. Mr. Stuart. Returned from church and it was resolved that the thanks of this body be written by the Secretary for his most excellent discourse."

At the meeting of 4th August, 1796, "Brother Darley informs this body that Bro. Eadus has violated his obligation," and the brother was ordered to be summoned for the next meeting, but no further mention is made in the minutes concerning the matter. A footnote to these minutes reads: "N.B. Will'm Eddes committing a robbery on Nathan Curtis, of St. John's, formerly of No. 7, U. C." At a much later date, however, this case was dealt with by the Provincial Grand Lodge, for at the quarterly meeting held on the 3rd September, 1800, "Sentence of expulsion was passed on William Eadus of No. 6, Kingston, for a robbery on a brother."

On the 6th October, 1796, the minutes read:

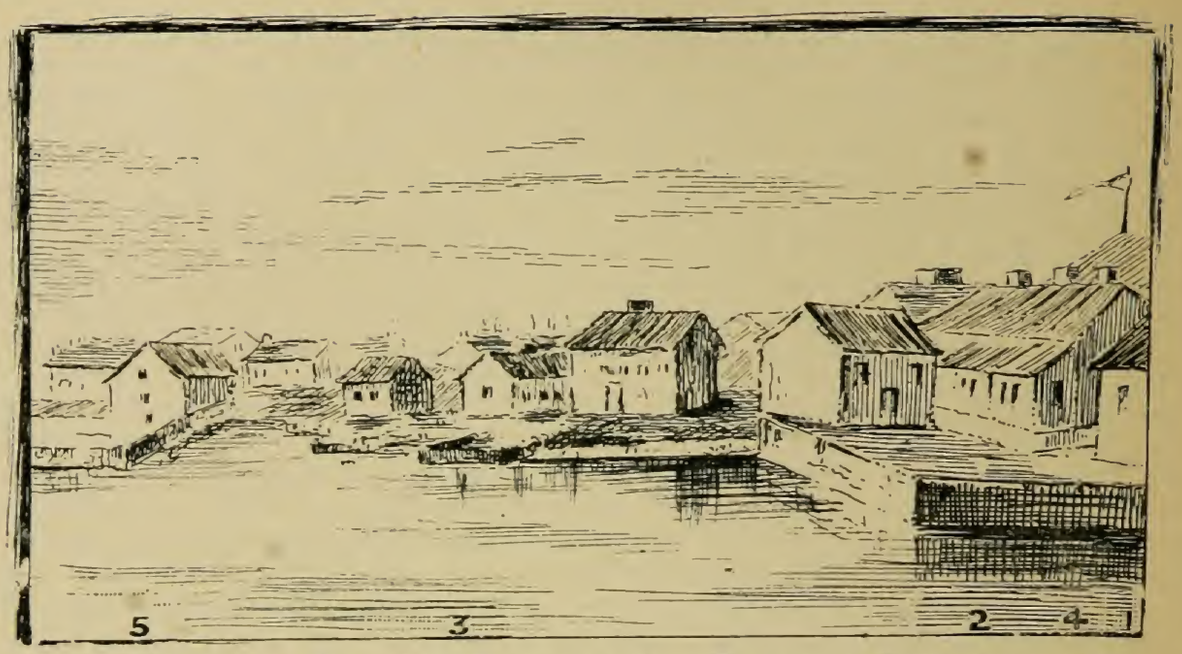
"Bro. Barron has withdrawn his certificate, which was deposited with our Secretary, he leaving the Province and Bro. Sampson's also, he living at Niagara."

On the 3rd November, 1796, the lodge "received two lectures from the Worshipful (master) in the 1st degree." The system pursued was for the W. M. to explain the purport of the ritual and then question the brethren, commencing with the member on his right or left, taking all in turn.

On the 1st December the lodge met and

"A move made by Bro. McLeod to call Bro. Smith to make an apology to the Lodge for leaving it so abruptly. Bro. Gates declared that B. Smith had informed him he was going away, and Brother Smith further says that he had written two letters to Bro. Fitch, during the time he was absent, which B. Fitch says he never received. The Body in consideration of these assertions admits him as a Member once more."

The accompanying picture is taken from between Point Frederick and Main street, looking in a north-western direction.




A VIEW OF KINGSTON IN 1796. FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE.

No. 1. Is Cartwright's wharf and storehouse, built on the Horn which turned in toward the ground now occupied by the Montreal Transportation Company's shipyard, there being formerly a bay on the site of the shipyard and extending in close to the present site of the Haymarket. It is now occupied partly by the military stables on the south side of the road leading to and across the Cataraqui bridge, partly by the road itself and partly by Knapp's boathouse. It is on the north side of the road and close to the end of the bridge.

No. 2 These buildings were storehouses, formerly occupied by the Quartermaster-General's department. They have long since been swept away, their site being occupied by officers' quarters within the walls of the barracks. The foundation walls are still visible in the barrack square.

No. 3. This is Forsyth's Wharf, now called the Queen's Wharf, in the barrack yard, on the south side and on the line of Barrack street.

No. 4. The flag on Fort Frontenac, probably the s. e. bastion, where there was a round tower, the foundations of which are visible in barrack square.

No. 5. Probably the gable of the present Central Hotel, corner Queen and Ontario streets.

While the brethren were strict in looking after the deportment of their fellows, they did not apply the same rule to the lodge business, for in direct violation of their by-laws "A move (was) made by Bro. McLeod that the officers now in office remain 6 months longer," which was "carried by a shew of hands." The bylaws had provided for a ballot, but that regulation on this occasion did not concern the brethren.

On the 27th December, 1796, the lodge found that the system of tyling by brethren in "rotation" was not acceptable, and it was resolved that "Bro. Fleming to be the Tyler of this body in future, to be paid out of the lodge fund," and, as will be seen, it was a benefiting appointment.

On the 5th January, 1797, after the minutes had been confirmed,

"Brother Darley presented a Petition from Brother Flemming, our Present, Tyler, being a poor, Distressed Brother, Craves assistance from our Body. After maturely examining his Situation, Brother McKay proposed to allow him 20/ at 4 different Payments, that is to say 5/6 for 4 weeks, which was unanimously done by a show of Hands."

At the meeting of 4th February, 1797, the lodge dealt with another applicant but in a much different manner.

"Bro. McLeod presented a Petition from Bro. Robert Brown, who Craves this Lodge to lend him 12 Dollars, as a Mr. Moziers' oxen ate his wheat. He being an old residenter of the Place, and did not make himself known to the Lodge, or any Member, that he was a Brother, 'till he had Craved their assistance, Directed that Brother Darley should acquaint Bro. Brown that we Cannot Comply with his request, being an old Residenter, and never informed the Body he was a Brother."

The reply of the brethren emphatically enunciated the correct principle that brethren who were non-contributors were not entitled to the benefits of the charity. On the 4th March, 1797,

"A few of the Brothers met, but the key of the Box not being Brought, and no particular Business to do, the Worshipful thought that it might be dispensed with till the next night."

The books, jewels and cash were kept in "the box," and, therefore, without the key the work was at a standstill. From the minutes of the meeting of 8th April, 1797, it would appear that the Freemasons' Tavern had changed hands for

"Bro. McLeod made a move to Consult, if we could have the use of this room for our Lodge, or Determine how the Treas'y, Chest, & Jewels are to be taken care of, as none of the present possessors of the House are Masons, & proposes that the present W. M. should have charge of them until we were fully settled. Agreed to by a Shew of Hands & Closed in perfect Harmony.

"Will McDonell, Sec'y."

At the meeting of 6th May, 1797,

"Bro. Darley proposed Charles McDonell a Candidate, and to be entered to-night, it being so nigh St. John's Day, which was confirmed by a shew of Hands, which accordingly was done & entered."

and then

"A motion made by Bro. McKay that Brother Darley takes the Chair for the ensuing 6 months."

The brethren had little respect for rules, orders or constitution. On this night they quietly ignored two of the most important clauses in the code which governed the lodge. At the meeting of 1st June, 1797, the minutes state

"Read over the Petitions of Solomon Ball & Silas Nicholas of 2d Township, praying to be admitted into our Body. They being strangers to any of our body, referred to Brother Amos Martin, a Visitor of St. John's. A Move made by Bro. McKay to communicate the same by Letter to Lodge, No. 7, if they had made any application to their Body to be admitted."

The applicants were residents of the second township. The first township was named after King George III., the King's Town, and all of the other townships, both upon the St. Lawrence and the Bay of Quinte, were named after royalty. The second township, Ernestown, was named after "Ernest Augustus," the eighth child of George III. The second township was allotted to the 2nd battalion of the 84th regiment, or the New York Royal Rangers. The entry in the minutes is important as indicating whether the visitors to No. 6 at Kingston from "No. 7" were members of the New Oswegatchie, which met at Elizabethtown, now Brockville, or of "No. 7," Fredericksburg, a township in the county of Lennox. A foot note to the minutes of 1st June says:

"N.B. Bro. C. McDonell received his 2nd step."

On the 24th June, 1797, "Bro. McKay informed the lodge that Solomon Ball, who had made application to this lodge, had likewise made application to lodge No. 7, and could not be admitted." The lodge celebrated the festival of St. John, and "walked to Church in due form, had an excellent sermon" and "dined together inviting the Rev. Mr. Stuart."

On the 5th October, 1797, the "lodge opened in 1st degree. Bro. Simpson repeated his charge and the W. M. return Bro. T. McDonald thanks for his attention to Bro. Simpson, who was passed to the 2nd degree." Bro. McDonald had been the instructor of Bro. Simpson prior to the F. C.

"A Motion made by Bro. M'Kay that a bolt should be put on the outside of the Door, seconded by the W. M."

Why the bolt was placed on the outside of the door is not explained. One could understand the action if it had been on the inside.

"Bro. Clark, a visitor from Lodge, No. 7, having suggested to this Body that a necessary communication should be opened between both Lodges 6 & 7 of the Midland District, signifying that no Persons who have lived in the Neighborhood of the one Lodge, should be admitted into the body of the other without the consent of both Lodges.

"It was agreed that, when it is confirmed in Lodge, No. 7, it will be admitted of in Lodge No. 6."

There seems to have been quite a friendly feeling between the members of No. 6 and No. 7. The intent of this motion was to preserve in its entirety the jurisdiction of the respective lodges. There was no such question as infringement of jurisdiction in the days of 1797.

"A Motion made by the W.M. that the Body of this Lodge should meet to-morrow evening to settle the acc'ts to go before the Grand Lodge with Bro. M'Kay, who is going up."

This gives the assurance of another meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Amongst the visitors were Bros. Priam and Courtier of "No. 7," and Petto of "No. 3." The latter lodge was that of the Queen's Rangers meeting in York garrison. On the 6th October, 1797:

"Bro. Clarke made an acknowledgment in behalf of Lodge, No. 7, for Bro. Dowzenbourgh, for his irregularity the last night in abusing Bro. McLeod, and using very aprobrious language in calling him a rascal, & threatening to kick him. After discussing their affairs, closed till the first Thursday of the ensuing month."

On the 21st November, 1797, the W. M. "desired that part of the bylaws to be read concerning Law suits." The master may have seen litigation in the distance. At the meeting of 7th December, 1797,

"A Bro. Gibson, of Lodge, No. 4, wished to be admitted as a Visitor. Bro. Petto (of Lodge, No. 3), said he was present in Lodge, No. 8, with the said Bro. when some misbehaviour was committed by Bro. Gibson, which he (Bro. Petto) believes he has not made an apology for the same."

This Bro. Petto was expelled for unmasonic conduct on 7th June, 1800, from No. 3. No. 4 was "The Lodge of Philanthropy," and this is the first record of a member of that lodge. It met at Niagara and was represented at the Provincial Grand Lodge. The officers were elected without ballot for the ensuing six months.

On St. John's day, 27th December, 1797, the first business after reading minutes was "The petition of James Richardson read." This was the well known Captain James Richardson, who commanded the sailing vessel running between Kingston and Niagara via York. He was for years the harbor master of Toronto and died in 1870.

At the meeting of 4th January, 1798, J. F. Dame and James Richardson were "initiated," and a "motion by the W. M. that the Tyler should have 1s. /6d. every night he attends; 1s. /- every step; 3d. every summons, and 1/- everyone joins." Among the visitors that evening were "W. Bro. Vananlstine" (Van Alistine), W. M. of No. 7, Scofal (Scofield) of probably the same lodge, Gilford Mires and Shepard of No. 4.

At the meeting of 2nd February, 1798, the business consisted of work in the second degree, Bros. Dame and Richardson being passed. Bro. Dame was not well up for examination, for the minutes state that "Bro. Dame promised to be better instructed under the hands of Bro. J. McDonald," while "Bro. James Richardson received applause for his attention in being so well instructed." An interesting letter was read from Bro. Cozens, of lodge No. 8, at York, concerning the conduct of Bro. Gibson referred to at the meeting of 7th December, 1797. The letter reads:

"York, Jan'y 3rd, 1798.

Worshipful Brother:

"I have it in charge from the Brethren of No. 8 to inform you, which we beg you would be pleased to communicate to the Brethren of No. 6, that Bro. Petto has been mistaken in representing to your body the conduct of Bro. Gibson, when at York. He stands fair on the minutes of our Lodge. If Bro. Petto will recollect that James Pitney, not a member of our Lodge, but hired as Tyler, & who now associates with the moderns committed some irregularities, for which he was corrected, and, in the end, caused the Lodge to retire, he will throw the imputation on the deserving person. The Lodge further begs you would be pleased to communicate this to Bro. Petto in soothing and moderate language, for, on account of the very friendly terms between No. 3 & No. 8, we have the highest esteem for that body. The Lodge begs, through this channel, to return their cordial thanks to Bro. Gibson for his Labours in the Craft when at York & the instructions given to the young members, and likewise wish to be remembered to Bro. Petto. May Peace, harmony & love cement the Brethren of No. 6, is the sincere prayer of

"Your affectionate
"and sincere Brother,
"Sam. D. Cozens."

"Bro. Darley.

The letter fully exemplified the principle of Masonic courtesy. The request that "the Lodge further begs you would be pleased to communicate this to Bro. Petto in soothing and moderate language" was characteristic of W. Bro. Cozens. He was an exemplary man in life and in Craft work. The reference to the "Moderns" was to Rawdon lodge, No. 498, E. R., which met at York, and which had been warranted on the 15th June, 1792, by the first Grand Lodge of England (Moderns). The appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis came from the third Grand Lodge (Ancients), and the antipathy of one to the other was carried out at York in the rival lodges of the English bodies. At the meeting of 2nd March, 1798,

"A letter was read from the Grand Lodge to Bro. McKay, proposing a Dep'y Grand Sec'y to be appointed in this District. Therefore, as Bro. McKay's situation does not suit him to accept it, he pitches on Bro. McDonell, who meets the unanimous consent of the Lodge."

Bro. McKay was a government official, and his constant absence from home rendered it impossible for him to fill the position of Deputy Grand Secretary. To "pitch on" is an energetic way of making an appointment.

At the meeting of 6th April, 1798, "Bro. J. McDonald made a motion that a Large Bible should be bought for the good of The Lodge." At the meeting of 7th June, 1798, Bros. Finkle, of No. 7, and W. Bro. Gardner of "No. 2" (Newark) and Bro. Wm. Fortune, of "St. John's" were present as visitors. Bro. Finkle was a member of No. 7 at Ernestown.

At the meeting of 21st June, 1798: "Bro. Sills of Richelieu lodge, No. 6," Lower Canada, affiliated. Richelieu lodge was located at William Henry, now Sorel, P.Q. There was also a motion by Bro. Sparham.

"A Motion by Bro. Sparham, Jun., that wishes some other person should be appointed as steward in his place, & being called upon to name, he names Bro. Dame.

"Bro. Sparham, Jun., further adds that, as he has not been out of office this 3 years, he wishes to resign, being Sec'y any longer. Some altercation arising both the last night and this, through Bro. Sparham, Jun., He wishes to withdraw from the Lodge. Bro. Sills, seeing what has passed, begged to recall his wish of being a member, which hurt Bro. Sparham, Jun., very much, being his fault. The Lodge then closed till St. John's Day at nine o'clock A.M., by Lawful summons."

Some difficulty, of which there is no record, had arisen at the last meeting. Bro. Sills regretted his petition for affiliation and had no desire to sit with brethren who were so demonstrative. In giving a list of the officers and members at the close of the minutes, after Bro. J. W. Plummer's name, a note states that he was "Rendered incapable to close the lodge." The strength of the refreshment, for the lodge had been called off, was more than the J. W. could stand, hence the candid remark of the secretary.

At the meeting on St. John's day, the 24th June, 1798, the

"lodge walk'd in procession to church at eleven o'clock, return'd to Bro'r Darley's. Motion made by Bro'r Mackay, informing the Lodge of Bro'r Spencer's engagement with Mr. Brayan Crawford, and wishing to know if it would be agreeable to the Lodge that Bro'r Spencer should bring Mr. Crawford to Dine with him, & Carried by a Shew of hands."

There is no record of installation. On the 7th September, 1798, a

"Motion made by Bro. Mackay that the Constitution Book should not remain with any Brother more than three weeks, or be produc'd one week previous to the Lodge night."

There was but one book of constitution for the lodge, and, consequently, it had to be passed around. After refreshment at this meeting the lodge resumed and

"Bro. Sills moves that the minutes of each preceding night be entered in the books and not, as usually, put upon a scrap of paper."

The minutes of many of the meetings were not as fully reported during the past year as in the earlier years. Bro. Sills determined to correct the neglect. From the minutes of the meeting of 1st November, 1798, it appears that

"The Secretary being absent, and the minutes since June last not appearing, a blank space is left for their insertion the next ensuing lodge night."

A motion was made by Bro. Sparham:

"to have three chairs provided for the use of the Lodge, for the Worshipful, Senior, & Junior Wardens, with the emblems of their offices on the back of them."

The secretary had not been performing his duty satisfactorily for on the 6th December, 1798, the lodge determined that:

"In future, when the Secretary shall neglect his duty by non-attendance, or reserving to himself such minutes as he may have made that he shall be fined the sum of five shillings, or nominate a proper person to go through with the duties of his station."

Another indication that No. 6 was attentive to its duties as a lodge on the Provincial Grand Register for

"W. Bro. Mackay, past Grand Officer, having taken the Chair, moves that this Lodge make their proper returns to the Grand Lodge of our proceedings, to see that the fees be paid, and to proceed with any other Business that may be Deemed necessary."

Bro. Beasley, for some reason, had neglected to attend the lodge and

"Bro'r Darley moves that Bro. Worshipful propose to Bro'r Sills to be appointed to speak to Bro. Beasley, respecting his non-attendance, and that, upon a proper concession he will be admitted a member of this Lodge again."

On the 27th December, 1798, they worked the 3rd degree, then "adjourned until three o'clock, opened, then called to refreshment. They dined & called to labour." On the 3rd January, 1799, "The lodge open'd in the first degree. The lodge call'd from labour to refreshment high Twelve," after which the lodge opened, the officers were installed and the lodge was "called to refreshment." It was "called to labour" then and after "Brother Murray paid his dues of Fellow Craft and Master Mason" the lodge was again "call'd to refreshment." This was the third occasion at the same meeting on which the lodge thought fit to refresh themselves with the alleged comforts of life.

On the 7th March, 1799, two candidates were "rejected" and five members withdrew from membership. An emergency was called on the 15th April, 1799. The state of the finances of No. 6 occupied attention.

"Brother Mackay moved that a Regular return be made to the Grand Lodge by the 24th inst., and that those Brethren that have not attended the duties of the lodge, after being regular summoned, in order to settle the same, that, in case of non attendance on the 24th must be reported accordingly, also that the moneys arising from the Lodge shall (in future) be deposited in the Lodge Chest, and, when found sufficient sum, it shall be put into the hands of some person of property, who can be entrusted with the same, to bear Interest, the Treasurer to come forth the 24th to give in his accounts, in order that they may be adjusted and settled."

The funds could not have been properly husbanded as the moneys were to "be put into the hands of some person of property, who can be entrusted with the same" and "to bear interest."

On the 2nd May, 1799, it was

"Moved by Br. Mackay that all the members of this Lodge shall pay to the Grand Lodge one shilling A quarter, and one Dollar for every Member, from the fund, that has been entered since last return to the Grand Lodge, & one shilling for every Regular Master Mason's enregistering."

And a letter to the following effect was read from the Grand Secretary at Newark:

"Newark, 16 April, 1799.

"Worshipful & Brethren:

"I am requested to call on you for the return of your Lodge, and the dues owing to the Grand Lodge. The date of your Last return on record is June 11, 1795. To that there is to the 5th of June next, 4 years, to be assessed on the members, (Master Masons) 1/ per quarter while he was a member, and one Dollar for everyone Raised since that date, which must be paid from your fund. None but Master Masons are to be returned, and those who would be enregistered must send 1/ therefor; from this you can make up your own statement of dues, and if you have paid any moneys since then, deduct them from the sum. We are obliged to adopt this mode of adjustment in too many cases, because the Grand Secretaries heretofore have most astonishingly neglected their duties, and deranged the accounts. It is, however, the intention of the Grand Lodge to be diligent in rectifying the negligence, and, to put the Business on a proper footing. It is wished your attention may soon be taken up in complying with the request. For the more easy transmitting of the Business of the Eastern Lodges, I shall be diligent in finding and appointing a worthy and qualified Brother in Kingston, deputy Grand Secretary.

"I have also to inform you that a Lodge is constituted at the third township, on River Letrench, by name of No. 14, and that Bro'r James Fleming is Master thereof.

"I also notify to your Lodge and all Lodges & Brethren that, at the Last quarterly Grand Communication, Joseph Edwards, Esqr., of this town was convicted of infamous, contemptuous, and highly unmasonic conduct, and, therefore, expelled all the honors and benefits of Masonry.

"I am, Worshipful and Brethren,

"Your devoted Brother,

"(Signed) Silvester Tiffany, Gr. Secty."

"P.S. The Dollar is paid only on those raised in your Lodge, No. 6."

That No. 6 should have been nearly four years in arrear is a matter of surprise. The fact that the state of the finances had been investigated would lead to the supposition that there had been dereliction of duty on the part of the treasurer, or of the previous Grand Secretary to collect the fees, which may account for this remissness on the part of the lodge. This letter reveals the fact that

the former Grand Secretaries, had been inattentive to their duties, and that to remedy such a state of matters a Deputy Grand Secretary was to be appointed at Kingston.

The lodge No. 14 was in the township of Southwold in Middlesex. The river Le Trench is the "La Tranche" (or la Trenche) called the Thames by proclamation on the 16th July, 1792.

At the meeting of the 8th June, 1799, the brethren were in a charitable frame of mind, for Bro. Mackay moved that

"as there are some Brothers that are indigent, at present, that their notes of hand be taken, payable in two or three months, or sooner, if their finances will allow."

The officers were elected and Bro. Darley was continued as treasurer "provided that he keep regular books that may be adjusted every three or six months as it may be deemed (by the body) necessary." This closed the minutes of three years and ten months' work of the lodge. When the lack of general knowledge in the opening years of the Craft in Canada is taken into consideration one must admire the plodding and conscientious manner, in which the brethren of those days discharged their duties.

The minutes of St. John's day, 24th June, 1799, are preceded by a copy of the rules and orders "corrected and revised" "on the 5th January, 1801," duly signed by the members. On the 24th the lodge opened at 10 a.m., and after business, was called to refreshment and then to labour, after which it was

"Moved by the W. M., as no parson was here, begged leave to read the gospel and epistle adapted for the day, which was unanimously agreed to and read accordingly."

On the 4th July, 1799, a motion was made by the W. M. that

"No old Mason, becoming a member, shall hold any office without first paying ten shillings for his admittance, and also that any Br. that is not within three miles of this Lodge, shall pay only three pence for every absent night, and, when present, the stated dues of 1/6."

And then "Br. Sellar of No. —, Royal Artillery, prays to become an extra member of this lodge and was agreed to by the unanimous consent of the body."

This Bro. Sellar was the father of Bro. Robert Sellars, who died at Kingston on the 14th October, 1890, aged 99 years and ten months. At the time of his death he was the oldest Freemason in Canada, having in 1819 been admitted a member of this lodge, No. 6, when it was known by the name of "St. John's."

By the minutes of 1st August, 1799, it would appear that cowans were about. It was:

"Moved by Brother McKay that as impositions have been committed on several of our Sister Lodges, it was unanimously agreed that every person making application to become a Member or Visitor, shall be duly examined & tri'd by some brother that is qualified."

At an emergency held on the 24th August, a motion was made "by Br. Senr. Warden":

"that there are Brothers that cannot at all times Be present, and others that can, so as the outstanding Dues may be Collected conformable to the Letter as above Dated."

The intention clearly of Bro. senior warden's motion was to free the lodge of the payment of its just indebtedness to Grand Lodge. The suggestion that No. 6 should not be taxed for the expenses of a representative to the quarterly meetings of Grand Lodge was not unreasonable. On the 30th of August, 1799, the treasurer was short in his cash and a motion was made by Bro. senior warden that:

"One or two shall call on Br. Treasurer to Request of him to give his note of hand for the balance of what he owes the Lodge. As life is transitory to all mortals, therefore, it is requested that the above must be adopted."

A foot note shows that the convivial feature was not to be neglected, for

"The Members of this Lodge, at a meeting of an emergency, unanimously agreed to have a supper every Lodge night, During the Winter Season, & that those Brethren are to pay their equal proportions the same as if it present. The suppers to continue until the first Thursday in March."

At the meeting of 7th November, 1799, "A move made by Br. Sen'r (warden) that it might be incommodious to some of the Brethren to attend at the Hour of five in the evening, in lieu of six o'clock, for the Benefit of Lecturing on Masonry."

The meeting of the 6th December, 1799, is important, for at this date there was an indication of the dissension at Newark and York. The Provincial Grand Master had in 1797 left Newark and was at York with the warrant from the Grand Lodge of England in his possession. The brethren at Niagara were full of bitterness, denouncing R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and proposed to ignore his authority. At this meeting

"A Letter & Summons read from the Grand Lodge corroborated Br. James Richardson, who asserts to have had conversation in person with the R.W.G.M., who said that at Newark there was no Grand Lodge, as at that time was removed to York, and that the Lodge was to pay no attention to those Letters that might be Received, as the warrant was withdrawn from that place and in his possession."

It was moved by the W. M. "that one or two Doz'n lamb skins be provided for the good of the lodge. If possible they can be provided by St. John's day." A motion was also made by Br. Bayman,

"that new Ribbon be purchased for the Jewels, and enquiry to be made whether there can be a Bible to be had for the Good of the Lodge, and also that three Locks be furnished for the Chest, with Keys for each, that is to say one Key for the W. M., one for the S. W., & one for the Treasurer, & should any of the above officers Lose or neglect to bring their respective Keys. the lock to be broken, and the expense of the same to be charged to their private account."

No action was taken at this meeting with regard to the letter from the Grand Lodge at Newark, but at the meeting of 27th December, 1799, it was moved by Bro. Darley "that we hold no communication with the lodge at Newark until we hear from the R. W. M. Jarvis." At the meeting of 6th March, 1800, the lodge opened and

"During business—brother Bayman and Brother Hershfield having some words, the preceding night, Br. Hershfield Beg'd pardon for his conduct, to which Br. Bayman gave his consent, but it is incumbent upon him to come here in sobriety for the future."

A lodge of emergency was called on the 1st April, 1800, for the funeral of Bro. McLeod, and "the lodge walked in procession for the interment of our Late Br. McLeod, and, after that, the lodge was Closed at 5 o'Clock, in the afternoon in good Harmony."

Bro. McLeod was an official of the Commissariat Department. The question of the differences between the Niagara brethren and those at York came up at this meeting (1st May, 1800). Bro. McKay was loyal to R. W. Bro. Jarvis. A letter had been received from the Grand Lodge at Newark on the 20th January, and a motion was made by Br. Mackay:

"That a Member of this Lodge, previous to the receipt of the above letter, had told, in open Lodge, that the Provincial Grand Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., had withdrawn the Jewels and Warrant from Niagara and that, in consequence, they are not entitled to hold a Grand Lodge at Niagara. Upon said information, Br. Mackay applied to the R.W.M., Wm. Jarvis By private Letter, but as yet has had no answer. Having received Communications from the Grand Lodge, at Niagara, and the dues paid, & returns made to them without authority, & further that he will forward the enclos'd to the Different lodges, & further the minutes of this night be Coppy'd and sent to the R.W.M. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., and to the Grand Lodge at Niagara who Call themselves such a Committee to be held at Br. Mackays on Friday evening at seven o'clock upon particular business when and where the officers of the Lodge are to meet, but afterwards postponed till the arrival of the first vessel from Niagara, then the Lodge clos'd in Harmony."

At an emergency meeting on the 20th May, 1800, a motion was made by Bro. Darley

"that it is inconceivable that quarterage Should be paid to the Grand Lodge as we conceive that according to the rules of Lodges in particular, when a Bro. in Distress Calls upon us for Relief it is hard that he should be at the Expense to go to the Grand Lodge for support."

This meant that the lodge could better discharge the duty of dispensing charity than by sending the applicant to Grand Lodge. At the meeting of 4th June, 1800, it was resolved "that a small box be provided for the purpose of receiving donations for relief of indigent brethren." At the meeting of 7th August, 1800,

"A motion was made by Br. Wm. McKay that it was the wish of the Right Worshipful Grand Master to remove the Grand Lodge from Newark to York, Seconded by Bro. Darley, this motion was agreed to by an unanimous shew of hands."

The charge made some years previous against Bro. Eadus had apparently reached Grand Lodge for "Bro. McKay presented the following letter from the G. Secty. to Bro. Wm. Eadus——

"Niagara, June 7th, 1800.

"Bro.

"Lodge, No. 6, having reported to the R.W. Grand Lodge that you had violated yourself in a species of injury on a Brother of so great a degree as to be the nature of a robbery. The said grand Lodge this day ordered me to require you to shew cause tc them on the first Wednesday in September next why sentence of Expulsion should not be confirmed on you then, and you will govern yourself accordingly.

"By order Silvester Tiffany,

"Mr. Wm. Eadus."

It is noted that at the meeting of 4th September,

"Bro. B. Hay procured from Montreal a painted Floor cloth and Bible for the use of the Lodge the expense of each four Dollars. Bro. Darley made a motion that the thanks of this Lodge is due to Bro. B. Hay for his kind attention in procuring the above usefull articles. Seconded by W. Master."

On the 2nd October a letter was read from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Newark, dated 1st July, which stated

"that unless all the dues of this Lodge were paid by the 1st. Monday of Sept. following that censure would be imposed on this Lodge."

And at the meeting of November, 1800,

"A letter was received from the Grand Lodge dated October 5th, 1800, expressing a willingness to wait with the delinquent Lodges until December next. This Lodge was summoned to attend the Quarterly communication on Wednesday the third day of December next at 11 O'clock A.M."

On the 17th November, 1800, a lodge of emergency was called to attend the funeral of Bro. Wm. Thacary of the Royal Artillery and of lodge No. 9, Missisquoi Bay, Lower Canada. The funeral took place from the garrison.

At the meeting of 6th December, 1800, Bro. Jermyn Patrick was elected W. M. This brother of all the early W. M.'s did excellent work not only in his own lodge, but he exerted considerable influence in the management of the Craft in the Province.

On the 11th December, it

"Being Represented to the W. M. there is some subsisting difficulties betwixt Brother James Richardson and Brother John Murray, therefore, agreed that Broth. McKay, Broth. Darley and Broth. Patrick be a Committee to examine and Settle the difficulties betwixt those brothers, on the 13th Instant, if possible—and that Brother Richardson Summons for that purpose."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1800, the

"Lodge met for the purpose of Celebrating St. John's agreeable to the appointment of the Committee of the last meeting of the Lodge, Bro. McKay Reported that all subsisting difficulties betwixt Bro. Richardson and Bro. Murray are amicably settl'd."

Bro. Plummer had not behaved as a Mason at a former lodge meeting. This the W. M. did not forget, for "a reprimand was given by the Worshipful M. to Bro. Plummer for his past conduct lies over for him either to withdraw or be reported to the Grand Lodge if he does not mend his conduct."

The lodge then attended Divine service, for the minutes state that the "lodge received a very good sermon by the Rev. Doct. Stuart, text taken out of 133 Psalm, 1st Verse." The officers were duly installed at this meeting

At the meeting of 1st January, 1801, there was degree work and general business. It was moved by

"The W. M. that three Chairs be made, one for the East with three steps, one for the West with two steps, one for the South with one step to assend, an estimate to be given by the W. M. Next Lodge Night of the expense attending the same."

At the meeting of 5th February, 1801, William Atkins, of the Queen's Rangers, was rejected, and a committee was appointed to settle "the old accounts," and the estimate of the three chairs "of cherry" was given as "twenty dollars" or £5. -" -" Currency."

At the meeting of 4th March, 1801,

"Bro. F. Herschfield attended, according to Summons, to answer certain charges exhibited against him. Br. Hershfield was accused of living in open violation of his obligations in maner following, that he the said F. Hershfield lived in Carnal knowledge with a Bros. Wife, which in open Lodge confessed he did. The sense of the Lodge was taken, Shall we report Br. H. to the Grand Lodge. Was carried unanimous. F. Hershfield Suspended this Lodge till the Report of the Grand Lodge. Bro. Plummer also to be reported to the Grand Lodge for Contempt of orders—the Lodge afterwards. Clos'd in harmony."

On the 19th of March the lodge had a sad duty to perform in that Bro. William McKay was "called to his account." The W. M. Bro. Patrick prepared an oration, read it to the lodge, and it was ordered to be delivered at the grave. The lodge

"then proceeded in procession to the Court House where the Corps was laying, from thence to the Church, from thence to the Grave yard where the Corps was interred with usual Solemnities, and at the conclusion the oration was Delivered by the W. M. Return'd in order to the Lodge Room."

At the meeting of 2nd April, 1801, the bylaws were amended so that "none shall become a member of this lodge, whose petition for initiation has already been rejected."

The personal affairs of the late Bro. Wm. McKay had given rise to considerable discussion, and his effects had apparently been handled without leave by divers persons. The lodge felt that they were called upon to protect the brother s property, and it was resolved that Bros. Sparham, Richardson and Darley should be nominated as a committee to

"wait on Capt. Andrews to know by what authority he retain'd the key of Br McKay's House where his property was. It was agreed by Capt. Anderson that he was ready to attend at 10 Oclock to Morrow Morning to Deliver the key & inventory of such Goods as Might be found in the House, by giving a receipt for the same, and allso an order on Mrs. Ansley for £2 3 10 Currency, which is to be presented to Mrs. Ansley the first opportunity."

W. Bro. McKay's name is given in the MSS. as "McKay" and "Mackay." The former rendering is correct.

At the meeting of 7th May, 1801, "a letter was read from R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the Grand Secretary, at Newark." This letter contained a list of brethren expelled. Although it was read, a copy is not given in the minutes, but a committee of three, viz.: Bros. Sparham, Darley and Cox, were appointed to enquire as to whether the organization at Newark was a Grand Lodge or not, this committee to report on the 11th. Bro. Darley, the treasurer, was indebted to the lodge in £68, cy., for which he gave a certain bond, dated May 5th, 1800, payable 5th May, 1806, as security for his indebtedness. The proposal seems to have been acceptable.

At the meeting of 4th June, 1801, the officers were elected and the report of the committee appointed to deal with Grand Lodge matters was read. The report was decidedly against the position taken by the Niagara brethren, and a copy was ordered to be sent to R. W. Bro. Jarvis at York, and also to lodges No. 3, York, No. 5, Edwardsburg, No. 7, Fredericksburg, and No. 13, Elizabethtown. The report was headed

"Copy of the Remonstrance sent to the Members of the Grand Lodge sitting at Niagara, also to the Right Worshipful Grand Master at York, and to different Country Lodges———"

and read:

" Right Worshipful Brothers:

" However painful, Lodge No. 6 feel constrained to point out certain irregularities that appear to them in the Members of the Grand Lodge. In the first place certain Members of that Body are holding a G. Lodge at Niagara without a Warrant, they are giving directions to the different Country Lodges, requesting Quarterages, and Quarterly communications, we as one of them hold it our indespensible Duty to pay due reference to our Gr. Lodge, if in due organization, but can we possible consider our G. Lodge duly organized, when the Grand Warrant, and Grand Master are removed to a considerable distance from them, and the latter claims the privilege of holding the Grand Lodge at a different place, and is there despensing Warrants for the establishment of new Country Lodges. We are fully persuaded by our Constitution we cannot hold a Lodge without a Warrant, and where we for certain reasons so improperly to act, our proceedings during that period would be null and void, and how far censurable will leave for you to determine. We feel proud in being tenacious of our antient Land Marks, and cannot wilfully err, we hope never to be deficient in true Masonic duty even towards an individual Brother much more to our G. Lodge, but it too plainly appears to us that the proceedings of the G. Lodge favors too much of an house being divided against itself. We do not presume to point out were the error lays, wither in the Grand Master or in the Members of the G. Lodge, but that a palpable error does exist is too evident.

" We have further to observe our warrant expressly says, ' we shall hold yearly Communications with our Provincial G. Lodge,' where as our Brother Grand Secretary has requested our Quarterly Communication we presume were Quarterly communications are held, it is from those Lodges who are within the Bills of Mortality of the G. Lodge of England, for we know all Country Lodges without said Bills pay one Guinea pr year to the G. Lodge, but no Quarterage has ever been exacted from them; but even if it has been the practise in England were communications are easy, our local situation renders it impracticable here; for instance, the expence of attending one year by the four Quarterly Communications 16 Guineas must be expended for passage money only independent of the expenses while attending.

" We presume it cannot be the right, neither the will of the G. Lodge to distress us, if the above have Charity in view it swallows up itself.

" In looking over our papers we find a Copy of a letter sent to the Grand Lodge respecting Country Lodges paying one Guinea pr year, bearing date the 21st day of October, 1799, the answer bearing date December 12th, 1799, does not appear satisfactory, the Grand Secreatry there says ' Quarterages in all Countries laid on membership;' our Constitution says ' within the Bills of Mortality ' and that ' Country lodges shall pay one Guinea yearly.'

" We have next to observe the singularity of the Grand Secretary's diction in his communications. We presume whatever transfering from the Secretary of a private Lodge is done by the sanction of the presiding officer; whatever is communicated from the G. Lodge, we have from the same principles to presume, ought to be sanctioned by the Grand Master; what then must have been our surprise in finding the words " By Order " scratched out, and not a word mentioned of the G. Master. We have next and last to observe it has ever been the established usage in England as in other countries for the G. Lodge to be held at the seat of Government.

" These considerations Right Worshipful Brethren, bear great weight in our minds, we hope an answer soon, and that effectual conciliatory measures may soon be adopted, is the prayer of your affectionate Brothers.

" Kingston, May 18th, 1801."

At the meeting of St. John's day, 24th June, 1801, certificates " to be made on parchment " were ordered for brethren for the sum of " one dollar " and

" A Small jewel having been Delivered by Br. Sparham of our Late

Brother Wm. McKay, Deceased, it is the wish of the W. Master and the rest of the Brethren present that the said jewel be left in the Box until the affairs of our Late Brother Wm. McKay deceased be settled by his administrator;

"After Dinner the W. Master Call'd from Refreshment to Labour to Install the officers Elect, the ceremony of Installation was Performed."

A letter was read from the Grand Secretary and also from lodge No. 13, to the "remonstrance" sent out at a previous meeting.

On the 4th August, 1801, W. Bro. Joseph Kendrick of York was a visitor. He was a prominent York Mason, a member of Rawdon lodge, and afterwards of No. 16, York. The lodge was desirous of changing its meeting place, and a committee was appointed "to visit Mr. Coffin respecting obtaining a room in the Court House in purpose to hold a lodge at stated meetings." At the meeting of 1st October, 1801, however, the meeting place was not changed to the court house for it was

"Moved By Br. Sparham, Junr., that in Consequence of Br. Darleys offering a room in his House for the purpose of holding a Lodge, therefore thought it not necessary to call on Mr. Coffin respecting the Court House."

"The unanimous consent of the Lodge was given by shew of hands that the Lodge be held at Br. Darleys on the first thursday of the ensuing month, thene to be furnished with a colation of Bread & Cheese as a refreshment which agreed."

At an emergency held on 1st October, 1801, a letter was read from R. W. Bro. S. Tiffany, the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at Niagara, after which it was

"Moved by the W. M. and Seconded by Br. Darley & the Rest of the Body unanimous, that the thanks of the Body be given to Bror. Saml. Gardner for his particular attention in behalf of this Lodge and the rest of the Country Lodges. Mov'd By Br. Darley & Seconded by Brs. Price & Milton, that a Committee of three, Viz: Br. Sparham, Junr., Br. Darley, Br. Stauber, for the purpose of answering the aforesaid Letter to the Grand Lodge & unanimously agreed to by Shew of hands, thene the Lodge Call'd from labour to Refreshment for a short space—thene the Lodge Cal'd from Refreshment to labour:"

Then is given the correct story of the expulsion of Bro. Eadus. It appears that goods were given him to deliver to Bro. Nathan Curtice, and that, for some reason, he broke open the boxes and sold the goods. It was evidently a commercial dispute, and he may have sold the goods for the carriage.

At this meeting there is the first record of No. 6 as connected with the Royal Arch degree, for it was

"Mov'd by the W. M. and Seconded by Br. Stauber, that a report be Made to the G. L. that the Lodge is Mov'd from Free Masons Tavern to Br. Darley's Room, passed unanimous that in Conjunction with the Royal Arch Chapter & Masters Lodge, that twelve Wine Glasses & twelve ½ pint tumblers be purchased for the use of the Body, and whatever member of either Degree shall Breake, Decanter, tembler or glass, shall pay or refund for the Benefit of Supporting the Stock."

At the meeting of 5th November, 1801,

"After being recalled to labor, the Committee appointed last lodge night to answer the Grand Secretary's letter, reported they had done as requested; and produced a Copy of the letter, which was read and unanimously approved."

The letter read:

"R. W. Brother:—

"By brother Saml. Gardner, No. 6, received your answer dated Sept. 29, to their Remonstrance, dated June 6th. Are happy to find that a proper understanding has taken place, for by the tenor of your letter, we draw an intention of a reconciliation. Also by the report of Brother Gardner, we are led to understand that former irregularities will be done away, which we trust will be accomplished by virtue of the new Election of Officers.

"Assuring at the same time, it is our firm determination to adhere strictly to the antient landmarks of our Order, whatever may be the consequence. Persisting still the necessity of a Provincial lodge holding and ever keeping in its profession, the instrument by which they were created, namely the Dispensation, or Warrant, granted them by their Mother Grand Lodge; for the moment that ceases, the power and authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge sinks to nothing; and until we shall be convinced to the Contrary, our conduct will be according.

"We are fearfull the proceedings of the G. lodge have been too much biased, by the whimsies of some superannuated member, who has said and acted agreeable to present conveniences; if we are wrong in our conjectures, allow this as appalliation, that No. 6 has for some years past, been subject to such inconveniences, by means of a litigious Member, whom they were unwilling to correct by means of his age, and still in Masonry; if such is the case, we hope the new arrangement will obviate the evil———

"Respecting the impropriety of the Grand Masters conduct, and whatever information you may have received thereon, we here acknowledge that we are strangers to it; but trust that no eminence of station will make you forget we are all brothers, and error even in the most exalted stations among Masons, cannot pass with impunity.

"It is immaterial to us who is Grand Master, so that he is worthy, and for the honor of the Craft, Respectable.

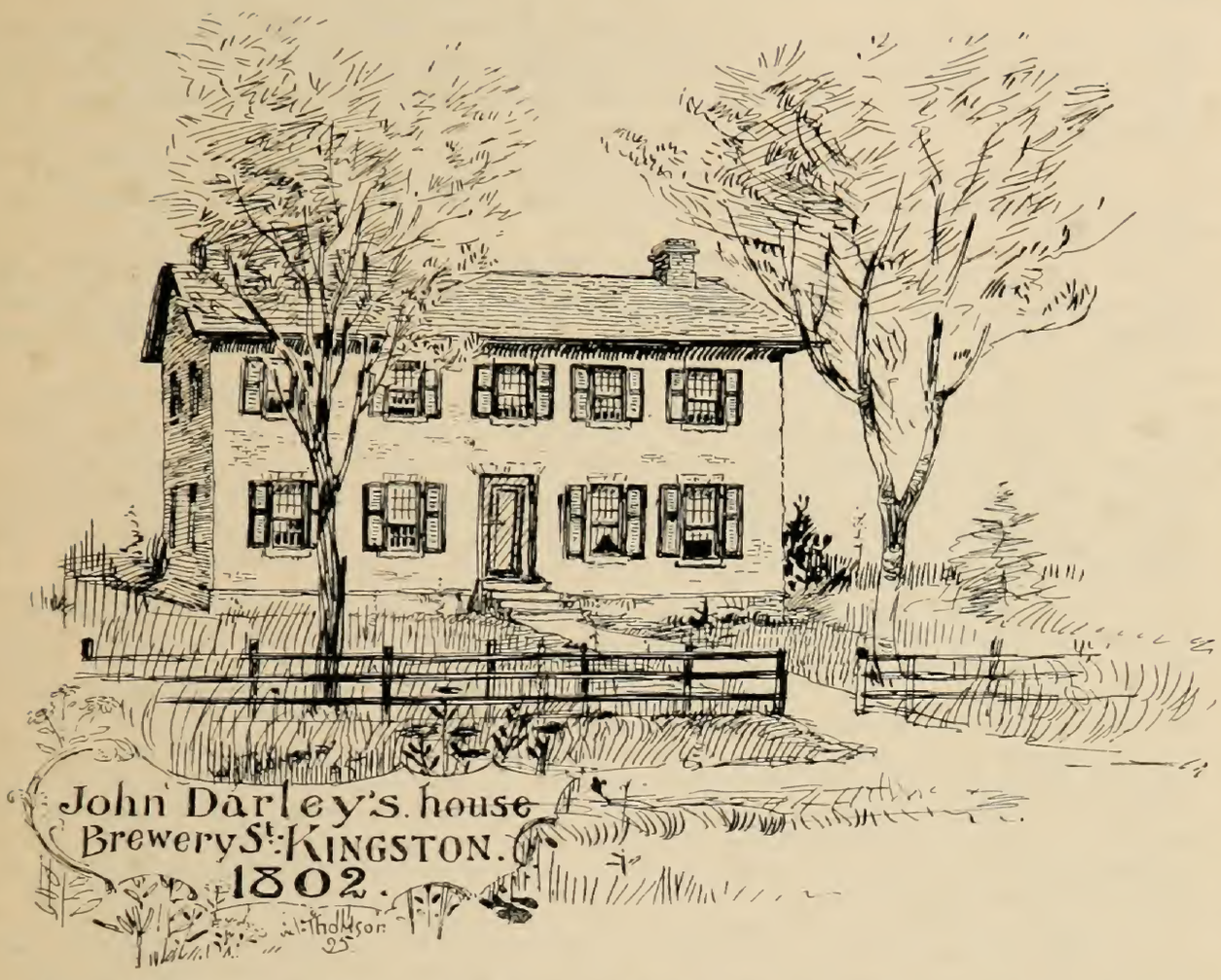
"We hope to be favored with the proceedings and the result of the new arrangements, in the meantime R. W. Brother, we are Yrs faithfully,

"Jermyn Patrick, W. M.
John Darley, S. W.
John Stauber, J. W.
Thomas Sparham, Junr., P. M.

"Br. Silvester Tiffany.
"Grand Secretary."

No reasons are assigned for removal of the lodge room from the Freemasons' Tavern, but the record shows that it met in the house of Bro. John Darley, situated on the east side of Rideau street, then known as Brewery street, and now the property of a member of the Bajus family.

The Darley house was originally built in rubble stone-work, but many years ago it was given a coat of rough-cast, and from time to time alterations have been made, so that the original building, as given in the engraving, is somewhat different to the one of to-day. When first built it was a large house for that period, and Bro. Darley could well afford to offer St. John's lodge a room in which to hold its meetings. The ground upon which it stands slopes well to the rear. This was made available for increased cellar room, being quite near the Robbin's brewery. The cellar was used for storing the barrels of beer. The crown patent for the lot was issued to Joseph Forsyth, and soon afterwards the ownership was transferred to James Robbins. Some years after John Darley left it, and Samuel Shaw, once a hardware merchant in Kingston, and later a clerk in the Royal Engineers, resided in the house. Bro. A. Shaw, now of Kingston, is a descendant of




THE HOUSE OF BRO. DARLEY, WHERE LODGE NO. 6, MET FROM NOVEMBER, 1801, TO OCTOBER, 1802.

Bro. Samuel Shaw, the secretary of No. 6. The Darley house was afterwards the residence of Col. Boucher, Town Major, and more recently became the property of Phillip Weuze, and then of his nephew, the late Jacob Bajus.

The meetings as ordered were held at Bro. Darley's room. At the meeting of 28th December, 1801, Bro. James Richardson withdrew from the lodge. On the 7th January, 1802,

"It is agreed by the Worshipful Master and rest of the Brethren that for the time we have occupied Br. Darley's room that we shall make Mrs. Darley a present of a new hat, and the same to be charged to the body."

At a meeting of 4th March, 1802, the minutes read that

"The Worshipful Master received a letter of date 13' of Janry., 1802, from the Grand Secretary desiring him to acquaint the Body that he cannot do anything until March when the instalition of the new officers will take place."

This meeting was held at the house of Bro. Walker. On the 3rd June a letter was read by the W. M. as prepared by the committee appointed to reply to the letter of the Grand Secretary. At this meeting we have the appointment of a committee on benevolence to

take into consideration all applications. "The lodge then appointed Bro. Zenas Nash to prepare new shutters for the windows in the lodge room." At what is presumed to be the September meeting—for it is undated—

"The minutes of the preceding night read and confirmed, on account of the general sickness no further business was done, the Lodge closed in perfect harmony."

The nature of the "general sickness" which prevailed at the time is unknown. A similar record appears in the proceedings of one of the York lodges. It may have been typhus fever which was epidemic at that period.

The meeting of October 7th, 1802, was held at Bro. Darley's, and of December 2nd at Bro. Patrick's, and from December 27th, 1802, until May, 1803, the meetings were held at the house of Bro. Isaac Lewis, which stood at that time near the foot of Queen street. This house was torn down many years ago. The minutes of 6th January, 1803, are peculiar in the line of "refreshment."

"The minutes of the last Lodge night being red & confirm'd by show of hands, the Lodge proceeded to Business. Brs. Titus Fitch petitioned the Lodge for a longer forbearance to pay up his complete dues, when the Lodge Voted two months longer for Brother Fitch to complete his payment, the one half to be paid at the expiration of one month. The Lodge then call'd from Labour to refreshment & then from refreshment to Labour, when the first section enter'd Prentice Lecture was given by the W. M. when the Lodge call'd from Labour to refreshment and then from refreshment to labour, when the second section of the same Lecture was given & the Lodge calld from Labour to refreshment & then from refreshment to Labour, when the third section of the Sd Lecture was given, & the Lodge closed in due form & perfect harmony."

This was surely sufficient refreshment to have satisfied the brethren for many meetings. On the 18th February an emergent lodge was called for the purpose of attending the funeral of Brother Allan Cameron, of Union lodge No. 286, Bridge Town, Barbadoes.

At the meeting of the 3rd of March, 1803, the "W. M. produced a letter from the Grand Secretary showing that the Grand Lodge had made choice of a new set of officers, when a debate arose respecting the authority of the new elected officers of the Grand Lodge." A footnote states that "The Lodge voted that the W. M. do write a letter to the G. M. Jarvis respecting the late proceedings of the G. Lodge."

The first meeting of the Royal Arch chapter in connection with No. 6 was held 7th June, 1797. There is no record of the date at which Royal Arch powers were given to the lodge, but it was doubtless in 1795 when the Craft warrant was issued. All petitions for the higher degree had to be recommended by the lodge, for at this meeting:

"The W. M. read a petition from Thomas Milton desiring the approbation of this lodge to recommend him as a member worthy to receive the Holy Royal Arch degree, which was signed by all the members present."

All lodges of the "Ancients" were empowered to work the Royal Arch degree, as by the rules enforced by that body in the "Ahiman Rezon."

At this meeting (7th April, 1803)

"The W. M. produced the copy of a Letter which he had wrote to the R. W. G. M. Jervice respecting the late proceedings of the Body of Masons at Niagara; Br. Senior then rose to return the thanks of the Body to the W. M., for the letter which he had wrote to the G. M. Wm. Jervice."

An emergency was called on the 5th May, 1803, summoned by order of the Grand Lodge at York, for the purpose of installing the officers of a new lodge "under the Title of No. 17 in the Registry of Upper Canada, to be held at Thurlow in this Province." At this emergency Bros. Samuel Sherwood, John Bleeker, John Myers and — Richardson were present.

A Grand Lodge was duly opened with Bro. Jermyn Patrick as R. W. G. M. P. T.

"After the usual ceremonies, the R. W. G. M. Constituted the above mentioned Brethren, into a regular body of Free and Accepted Masons, agreeable to the ancient forms of our honorable Fraternity. They first produced their Warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge. The following brethren were then Installed in their respective offices. Viz: Bro. Samuel Sherwood, W. Master; John Bleeker, S. Warden; and Caleb Gilbert, J. Warden. The Grand honors were given and the same was proclaimed by the Grand Secretary in form. The R. W. G. M. then delivered a charge, suitable to the occasion. The business being intirely gone through for which the G. Lodge was opened, it was then closed in perfect harmony."

This gives information regarding the erection of the warrant of No. 17, at Thurlow, which for a long time was unknown. On the 5th of May, 1803, Bro. John Sellars was suspended, and

"Bro. Wm. Cottier, W. M. of the Lodge in Earnestown, rose & in behalf of his Lodge represented that a Social Intercourse be established between the two Bodys of Earnestown & Kingston, for the purpose of communicating such application as may be made to each body by persons residing within the vicinity of each body. & also to report them all Suggestions of members or any other usefull information, and the Lodge clos'd in due form & harmony."

The meeting of 3rd June, 1803, was held at the house of Bro. Jermyn Patrick, and at the meeting of 24th June, 1803, the officers were elected.

The house of Bro. Patrick was situated on Brock street, then known as Market street, at its junction with Wellington street, then known as Quarry street. It stood on the site of the present stone block at this corner.

At the meeting of 4th August, 1803,

"The W. M. read the contents of a letter, which he had re'd from Brother Tiffany from Niagara, dated the 27th of Janr. last, when the subject of the conduct of the new Body calling themselves the grand Lodge at Niagara took place, & ended without being brought to an issue."

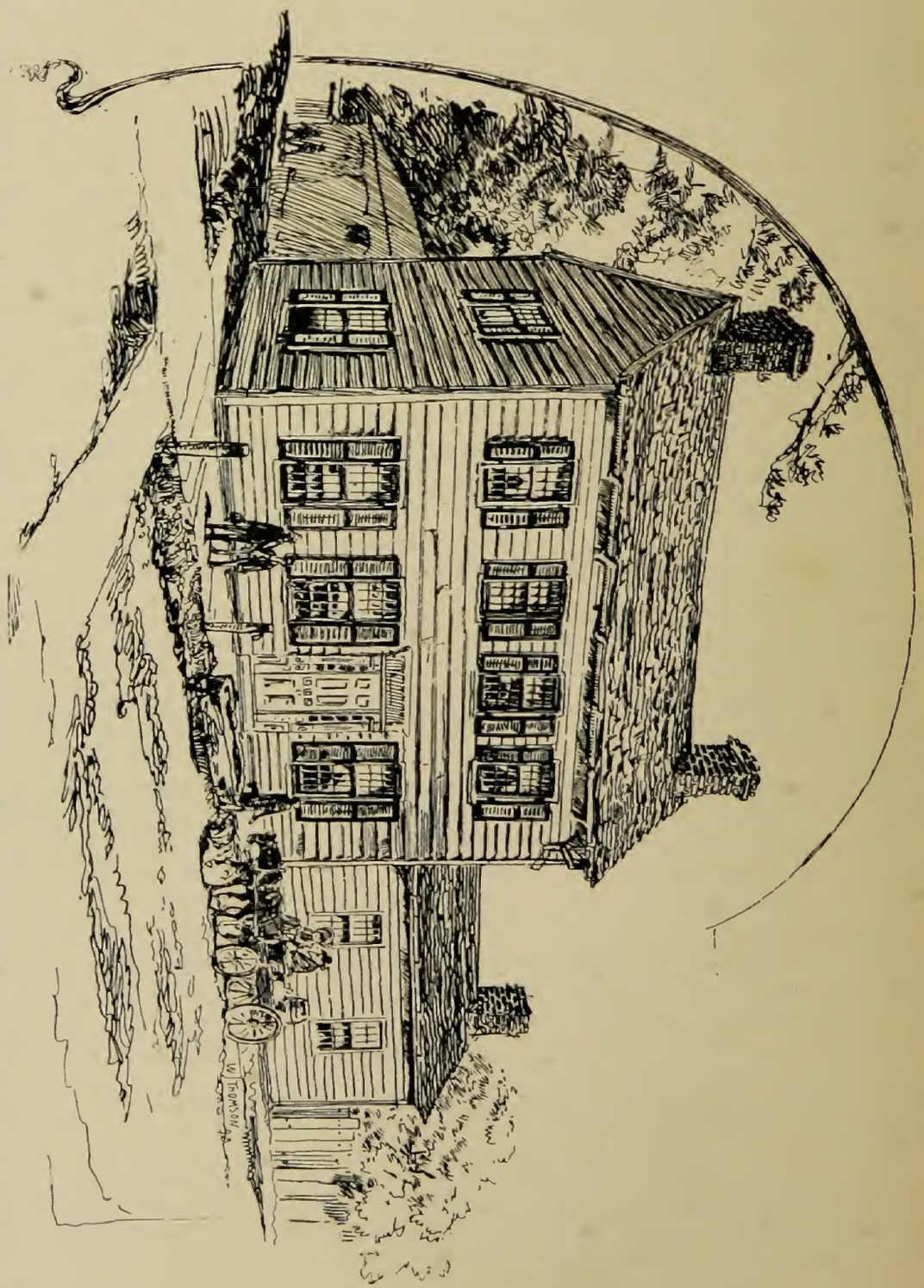
A footnote to these minutes states that "To close the business of the Lodge Brother Grant made the Body a present of a snuff box of a most enormous size." At the meeting of the 1st September, 1803,

"The minutes of the last Lodge night being read & confirmed by show of hands, The W. M. laid before the Lodge the contents of a number of Masonic Letters & papers from the R. W. G. M. and others respecting the conduct of the Irregular Body of Masons at Niagara, & call'd to refreshment & then

ordered to labour. The W. M. after reading the before mentioned papers and letters read the report of the Standing Committee Summon'd by his order, which was as follows:

"Kingston, Augt. 18, 1803.

"The Standing Committee of Lodge No. 6, met at the request of the W. M. to take into consideration the contents of certain papers receiv'd by him from the R. W. G. Master, concerning the reestablishment of a legal P. G. Lodge, do hereby report,



RESIDENCE OF BRO. JERMYN PATRICK, N. W. CORNER OF BROCK AND WELLINGTON STREETS, KINGSTON, 1803.

"That it is their opinion that it will be proper, & it is their wish, that Lodge No. 6 do forthwith request the P. G. Master, Wm. Jervis, Syr., to summons them or their respective officers or presiding officer, at least, to attend him at York or elsewhere for the purpose of establishing a regular P. G. Lodge———

"Signed—Zenas Nash, )
"Robert Walker, ) Standing Committee.
"John Darley, )

"The W. M. Then produced a copy of a letter which he wrote to the P. G. Master respecting the afforementioned proceedings of the Masons at Niagara, & Call'd for the Vote of the Lodge to concur in the report of their Standing Committee respecting the same, which was done accordingly and voted in the affirmative."

At the meeting of November 3rd, 1803,

"The minutes of the Last Lodge night being read & confirm'd by show of hands, the W. M. read a letter & summons from the R. W. M., Wm. Jervis, for the several Lodges under his jurisdiction to meet him by their officers at York the next grand festival on Business of a very interesting nature to the Craft, and likewise his answer to the summons & letter together with the coppy of the summons from him to the different Lodges, & the Lodge call'd to refreshment & then order'd to Labour."

At the meeting of 3rd December, 1803, it was determined that

"On account of incidental expences to the Lodge at present it might be economical to dispense with the insuing Festival, and it was agreed unanimously that no dinner shall be provided on that day at the expense of the members."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1803, the officers were installed. The W. M. read a letter from R. W. Bro. Jarvis, dated December 6th, postponing the time of the general meeting at York until the 10th day of February next. The influence of No. 6 was felt at York, and the meeting, which it is presumed had been called for an earlier date, was duly postponed, as requested. At the meeting of 1st March, 1804, held at "the lodge room" (no report of a removal in the minutes),

"The W. M. produced a copy of the Minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge Sitting at York, the 10th, 11th and 13th days of February, 1804, which was read and ordered to be entered on this Book."

And it was further ordered that

"A Silver Medal" be "unanimously Voted to Worshipful Brother William Cottier, Master of Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, For his friendly assistance to the W. M. of this Lodge in prosecuting the business of Establishing a Provincial Grand Lodge at York."

The minutes of this meeting have already been given in full in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge. At the meeting of 5th April, 1804, the expenses of the W. M., Bro. Patrick, to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York were audited and passed, and so highly did the brethren appreciate the work of their W. M. that

"Bro. John Darley rose and moved (seconded by Brother Robert Walker) that Lodge No. 6 do present our Worshipful Master, Jermyn Patrick, with a Gold Medal, for his eminent services in Masonry in promoting the Establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge at York, and thereby restoring harmony and good order among the Craft in this Province.

"The same was voted by a unanimous show of hands.

"Brother John Darly & Robt. Walker were a Committee to see that the above Gold Jewel, and also that voted to Bro. Cottier, were properly appropriated."

These two brethren fully deserved the encomiums and testimonials voted them. Bro. Patrick, as a Grand Secretary, showed zeal in his office, while W. Bro. Cottier was determined that the government of the Craft should be in good and legitimate hands. They had relied, however, too much upon the promises of men, and the aftermath of Craft work—from 1804 to 1822—exemplified the fact that a body without a governing head and mind could not progress successfully.

An emergent meeting was held for the purpose of attending the funeral of Bro. John Carey. The solemn services had an ameliorating effect, for on the return to the lodge room,

"Bro. John Darley moved, that Br. John Sellars be reinstated a Member of this Lodge, and in consequence of Bro. Sellars great contrition, and making hearty promises for his future good conduct, after receiving a severe charge from the W. M. He was admitted by an unanimous shew of hands, the Lodge then closed in perfect narmony."

A public reproof was common in the early lodges. In every case it seems to have been received with "great contrition." At the meeting of the 3rd May, 1804,

"The minutes of the last regular night were read and confirmed by show of hands, as was also the lodge of Emergency.

"Brother Robt. Walker as one of the Committee to see the Medals properly executed voted by this body before, presented the same.

"The Worshipful Master accepted the Gold Medal with sentiments of gratitude which He hoped to retain with lasting remembrance.

"The silver Medal voted to W. Brother Wm. Cottier was presented and given in charge to Brother Samuel Gardner with a note to Bro. Cottier, which He promised to deliver to Bro. Cottier. Called to refreshment—Recalled to labor. Brother Walker produced the bill of the aforesaid Medals, which were as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| "Gold Medal | £4. 10. 6. |
| Silver do. | 1. 12. 6. |
| | "£6. 2. 6." |

At the meeting of 7th June, 1804, a public dinner was ordered for St. John's day, but of this festival there is no report in the minutes.

On December 27th, 1804, the officers were installed. At the meeting of the 3rd January, 1805, seven members were present. There were no weather probabilities in those days. The winter was exceptionally cold. The minutes are in accordance with the facts for

"The minutes of the last Lodge night being read & confirmed by show of hands, in consequence of the intence cold the W. M. calld to refrehsment, when the Brethren all gathered round the stove, he then ordered to labour when the Brethren again gathered round the table, when Brother Patrick observed to the body that the candlesticks now on the table was a present from Brother Cottier, when the Body unanimously voted thanks to Br. Cottier for the same. The W. M. then ordered that the Members attend to a Lecture, which having been

performed the Lodge calld to refreshment & was then ordered to labour, and having no further business the Lodge closd in due form & perfect harmony."

While the cold weather may have interfered somewhat with the work it had no such effect upon the time spent in refreshment. The minutes of all the meetings of No. 6, when not confined to work, were diversified with the business incidents, extracts of which are given. The truth is that in the early days none of the lodges were within range of a modern District Deputy Grand Master, and, therefore, liberties were taken with the constitution, which would not be tolerated by the membership of to-day.

The minutes of the meeting held on 5th January, 1805, are given as an example of the manner in which business was transacted. Bro. Talbot was initiated on the 27th December, passed on the 5th January, and on the 7th he was raised at an emergency. The minutes read:

"The Minutes of the last Lodge night being read and confirmed by show of hands, Brother Olcott rose & proposed that Brother Talbert now receive his second degree, a Vote being then calld Passd in the affirmative he having been found qualified to receive the same. The Lodge then closed on the first & opend on the second degree for the purpose of Passing Brother Talbert to the degree of fellow craft, which having been done the Lodge proceeded to the performance of the Ceremony, which having been duly & regularly performed, with a suitable charge delivered from the chair, the Lodge ordered to refreshment & then ordered to labour. The lodge was then ordered that a Lodge of emergency be held on Monday night next by the W. M. for the purpose of raising Brother Talbert to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, he expecting soon to leave this place & go on a long journey, and after a serious and well timed admonition from the chair for every member of the Body to pursue a line of just Morality for the ensuing year, the Lodge closed in due form & perfect harmony."

The minutes of the emergent meeting are also interesting.

"The Minutes of the last Lodge night being read & confirmed by shew of hands, Brother Darley rose & proposed B. Bush to become a member of this body, his Petition was then read & accepted, he is therefore considered a member of this Body. Brother Talbert was then desired by the W. M. to repeat his Fellow Crafts obligation, which he did to the full satisfaction of the Body. the lodge then closd on the second & opend on third degree for the purpose of raising Brother Talbert to the sublime degree of a Master Mason he having been found worthy to receive the same. Preparation was then made, the Ceremony Performed & the Business finished with the greatest Propriety & due decorum. The W. M. then calld to refreshment and then ordered to labour. The W. M. then proceeded to deliver a charge suitable to the occasion to our newly raised Brother Talbert, who accepted the same with due respect, the Lodge then closed with due decorum & perfect harmony."

At the meeting of 7th February, 1805, "The lodge then received some information from the chair, and made some improvement upon the Master Masons' obligation." This might not have been news for a Provincial Grand Master. It could not be said that "No. 6" had not the morality of the Craft at heart.

On the 10th March, 1805, an emergent lodge was called for the purpose of burying with Masonic honors Bro. Stauber, the treasurer. The Rev. Geo. O'Kill Stuart officiated and was duly thanked.

At the meeting of 4th April, 1805, "Bro. Milton excused himself for non-attendance this night by saying he was obliged to at-

tend the King's work in bringing a raft of timber into the yard." Brother Patrick

"motioned, seconded by Brother Allen that this lodge be furnished with three sockets for the candle-sticks and likewise that a pair of snuffers, which were voted accordingly, and Bro. Patrick was appointed to procure the same."

At the meeting of 4th July, 1805, Mrs. Stauber, the widow of the late treasurer, presented the lodge with "a pair of elegant candlesticks," which were gratefully accepted. At the meeting of 1st August, 1805,

"On motion by Brother Nash, seconded by Bro. Talbert, that it was unanimously agreed that this lodge be furnished with Decanters and other requisites, and that our liquor, &c., shall be lain in by the quantity, and that Steward be appointed for that purpose. Brother Nash was appointed Steward."

The meetings had been held "at the lodge room." This was in Bro. Patrick's house, but on 7th November, 1805, the lodge met at Bro. Walker's, "on account of the extreme ill-health of Mrs. Patrick." At this meeting

"A letter was presented by the W. M. from Brother Thos. Milton on the subject of his suspension, the tenor of which shewd humble contrition on Bro. Milton, and heart felt sorrow for his late conduct, earnestly praying to be reinstated in the body, it appeared by the W. M. and brethren that Brother Milton was so sincere in confessing the fault, and that he would probably be hereforward more on his guard in his general conduct, and be more particular in his observance in the Duties of Masonry, that on taken the vote it was unanimously agreed that the suspension should be taken off Brother Thos. Milton, and that he should again be restored to this body as a Member, and that the Secretary should notify Bro. Milton accordingly."

At the meeting of 5th December, 1805, the officers were elected, and on the 27th December, they were installed. At this meeting W. Bro. Patrick withdrew from the lodge. At the meeting of 6th January, 1806, "the propriety of holding the lodge in the present lodge-room on account of the cold" was discussed, but nothing was decided on. The meeting of 9th January, 1806, was an emergency, called

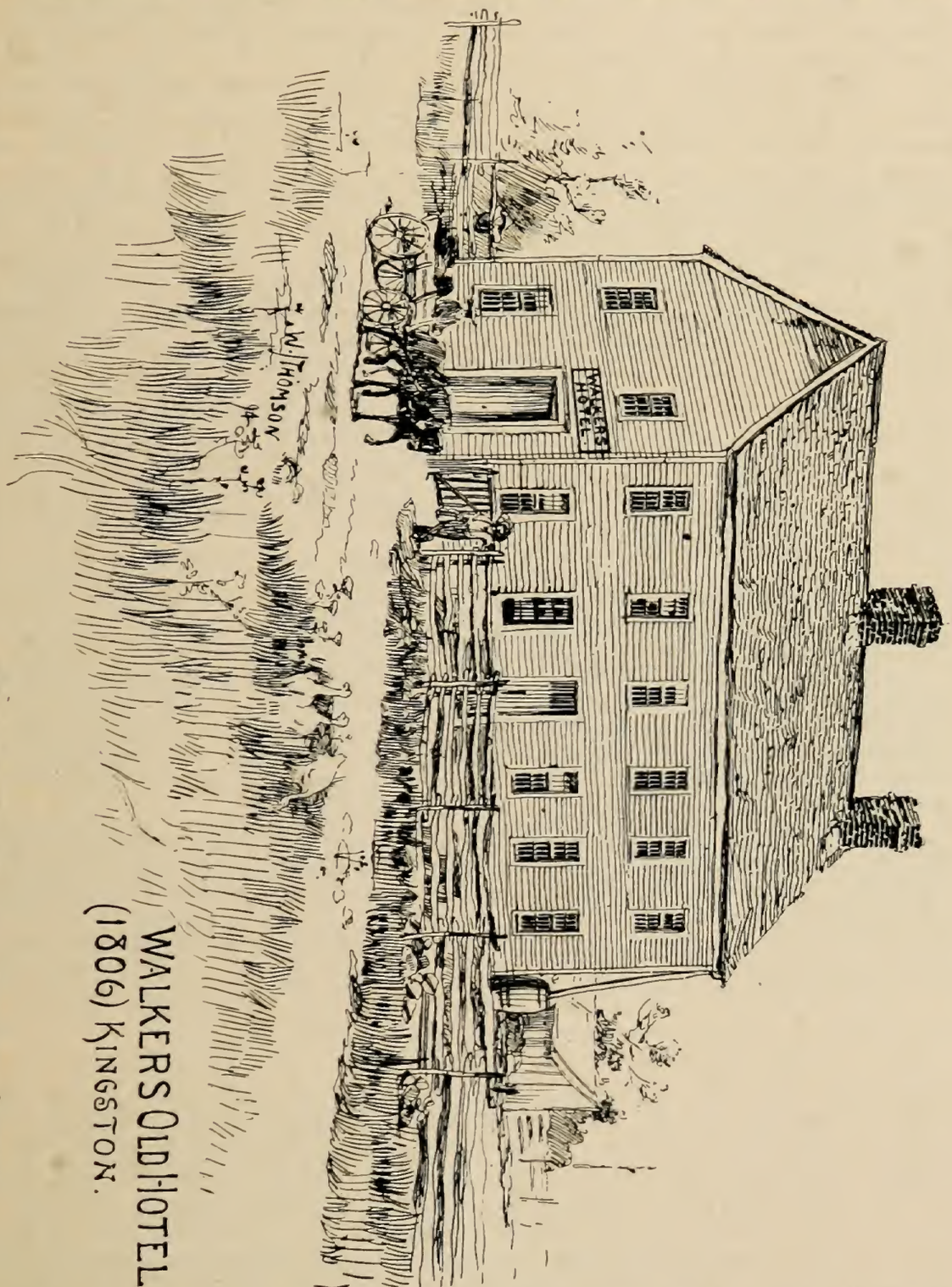
"to determine whether the Lodge under the present circumstances would agree to remove from the Lodge room to some other place, as Brother Patrick has refused to give a lease to the Lodge agreeable to his promise of the room which the Lodge have generally occupied. Voted accordingly, & Brother Walker's was the place agreed on till the Lodge could be further provided for a room."

"Walker's Old Hotel" was a long and rather narrow wooden building, which stood on a part of the Market Square property. With its yard it occupied the land on which the eastern part of the Kingston City Hall block now stands. Its front gable faced inwards, on the Market Square, and looked towards the site of the modern market, the rear of the hotel yard being bounded by Brock street, then known as Market street.

The meeting of 1st February, 1806, was devoted to the discussion of a charge brought by Bro. Darley against Bro. Nash, and also a dispute between Bros. Nash and Richardson, the latter claiming that Bro. Nash had at one time been suspended by a lodge in

Montreal. The matter was left over, however, for "further consideration." At the meeting of 6th March, 1806,

"The Minutes of the last Lodge being read, they were found incorrect and




WALKER'S HOTEL, NEAR THE CORNER OF (MARKET) BROCK AND ONTARIO STREETS, KINGSTON, 1806.

ordered to ly over untill a fuller Lodge should be assembled to take them into consideration & correct them, if they shall think proper by order of the W. M."

On the 10th April "the minutes were separately read and all

confirmed by show of hands," and on May 1st there was an initiation, and a committee appointed to write up "all the minutes which are now entered on loose paper" and "a reconciliation now took place between Bro. Darley and Nash to the full satisfaction of the body." From May, 1806, until January, 1808, the records had been kept on loose slips.

On St. John's day, 24th June, 1806, "the brethren voted that Bro. Walker should write to Montreal for an account book for the benefit of the lodge." The minutes had not been entered up in a proper manner, as will be seen later. Appended to this book of the original minutes are "the rules and orders of No. 6 as corrected and revised by the unanimous consent of the lodge on the fifth day of January, 1801." With a few additions these were practically the same as those passed at the institution of the lodge. There were twenty-six clauses in the original rules and thirty-one in those revised. The most important referred to the balloting for candidates and the procedure to be observed. The new rule read:

"30th. That every candidate previous to his being Initiated into this Lodge shall be properly Balloted for in manner following.

"The W. M. shall order his Deacon to deliver to every regular Member present who has the freedom of voting two Beans or Balls, the one shall be white, the other shall be black, the W. M. shall then declare from the chair, that the white beans or balls admit the candidate, and that the black beans or balls reject him; and it is hereby ordered and declared that on examining the Box after Balloting if one black bean or ball shall be found against the Candidate his petition shall be considered as rejected, but he shall have the privilege hereafter if he thinks proper, to offer another petition, in which case one black bean or ball shall be sufficient for a final rejection.

"But if two black beans or balls shall be found in the Box aforesaid, the Petitioner shall be forever rejected as a Member of this Lodge. And it is further ordered and declared, that if one or more black beans, or balls, on examining the Box aforesaid, shall be found against the petitioner, that no questions shall be asked respecting it, or them, except on supposition of a mistake."

At the meeting of 24th June, 1806,

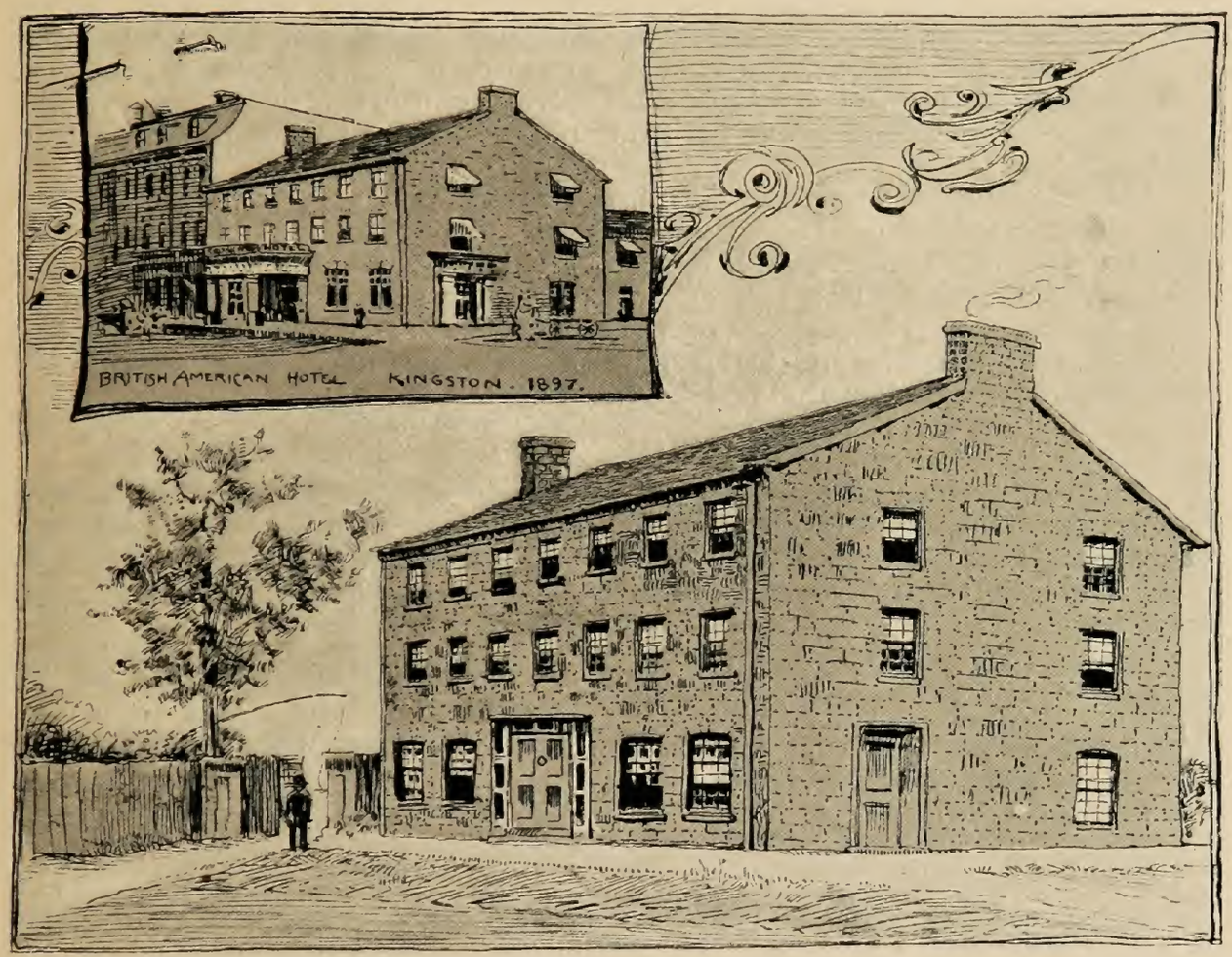
"The W. M. then order'd that Br. Nash should write a Letter to John Kendrick at York respecting the Business of his being long since endowed with a Jewell to represent No. 6 in the Grand Lodge, and as being inform'd at this time that he is so far Degenerated at present as to join an unwarranted & clandestine Lodge at York."

There is no apparent reason for this complaint against Bro. Kendrick. There was no irregular lodge at York. Rawdon or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes" at York had gone out of existence, and its membership had entered St. John's Royal Arch lodge No. 16, in the same place—a lodge with a regular warrant from R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. John Kendrick was a member of this lodge. No records of No. 16 contain any trace of disloyalty to R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Yet it is quite possible that it did not stand firm in the cause of the Grand Master for it advocated the formation of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, and at its first meetings was represented by Bro. John H. Hudson. In 1806 there were meetings at York of both No. 8 and No. 16.

At the meeting of 3rd July, 1806, "The W. M. proposed that two Royal Arch Masons do wait on Bro. Sparham before the next

regular Chapter of Royal Arch Masons do meet, to desire him to remove the box belonging to that Body to Bro. Walker's," but this proposal "was opposed in consequence of the business not belonging to the Masters' Lodge."

The Craft work and that of the Royal Arch were independent and distinct, and the members desired that this position should continue. There is no record of the receipt of a Royal Arch warrant from R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The lodge, probably with the consent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, assumed the authority on the ground




WALKER'S HOTEL, KINGSTON, 1807.

that the Royal Arch was the completion of the Craft work. The Grand Lodge, which appointed R. W. Bro. Jarvis, defined Craft Masonry as including the Holy Royal Arch, and he had been exalted to that degree before leaving England in order that Canadian lodges might have the opportunity of exemplifying the capitular part of the work.

The minutes of all the meetings for the remainder of the year and down to December of 1807 are mere records of degree work, as contained in the tabulated statement with this history.

On the 2nd October, 1806, "on account of Mrs. Walker's ill-

ness," Mrs. Walker being the wife of the landlord, the lodge did not meet, but adjourned until the 6th November, 1806.

On the 13th June, 1807, the lodge met "at Bro. Walker's old house and continued to do so until 5th November, 1807," when on 3rd December, 1807, it moved its quarters to "Walker's New Hotel," afterwards known as "The British American Hotel." It was at this house, while occupied by Bro. Walker, that the Grand Masonic Convention of Kingston met in 1817.

On October 1st, 1807, "The Lodge received two books from Bro. Robert Walker, price not known." These were the books sent for to Montreal in order that the minutes might be entered up. On the 28th December, 1807, "A memorial was received from Bro. T. Herschfieldt, which is laid over for consideration." This brother had some years previous to this been disciplined for unmasonic conduct.

At the meeting of 7th January, 1808, it was "agreed by the body that Secretary Bro. Bartlet shall have the regulation of the minutes of this lodge and inserting them in the new book," and then follows the entry:

"The first, Twenty seven Lodge nights are copied from the original records kept on papers, filed & Numbered.

"Copied by order of the Worshipful Master & Brethren—

"Jany, 1808,

"Smith Bartlet, Secy."

The lodge, therefore, for nearly twenty months was without a minute book. On the 5th May, 1808, "A motion was made by the Worshipful Master that Bro. Walker should get Bro. Nash to mend the chairs and confirmed by a show of hands." On the 24th June, 1808,

"The Ballot being taken for James Adams to become a member of this Lodge, was rejected by two black balls."

A meeting of emergency was called on 6th August, 1808.

"Worshipful Master gave his reasons for calling the Lodge of emergency, that Br. Darly had said that he would bring an action against the Chair, saying that Pattrick was a rogue and all those concerned with him. Brother Darley says he was in Liquor at the time, and does not remember anything about it, and if he hurt any Brothers feelings he is sorry for it. Brother Walker says that he was present with Pattrick, and he said that he would get Br. Darley to sign a note with one Cromly for the purpose of being paid sooner, on Br. Walkers saying to him that then Darly would have to pay it, Pattrick gave answer that as a man and a Mason Darley should never be hurt for so doing—then the Lodge closed in perfect harmony."

In September, October, November and December the lodge was occupied with degree work, and in December the officers for the ensuing six months were elected. At the meeting of 2nd March, 1809, "Bro. Darley motioned to meet on every Sunday evening for the purpose of lecturing," which was "unanimously agreed to." On the 4th May, 1809, assistance was given to Bro. Rogers, "the lodge agreed to lend him five pounds," and on the 3rd of August, "Bro. Frederick Bush petitioned to the lodge for the loan of seven pounds, ten shillings, which was unanimously granted by show of hands." On the 5th October, 1809, Bro. Joseph Kendrick, of No. 16, York, was a visitor.

At the meeting of 27th December the officers were installed, and a motion was also carried "to send Bro. Wm. Cottier a bottle of wine as a token of their friendship—unanimous." A motion was also made "that the present committee shall meet Sunday evening at 6 o'clock for the purpose of completing the settlement of the book." The state of the books had been a fruitful source of discussion at intervals for years. The meetings of the lodge up to June were of an ordinary character.

On the 23rd of June, 1810, the lodge assembled to attend the funeral of W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, a brother, who as a member of No. 6 and as Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge had performed estimable service. There were eleven members of No. 6 present, nine visitors from scattered lodges not named, and nine from No. 13 at Ernestown. There are no particulars regarding the services other than that after the funeral "The business being conducted in harmony the lodge was closed in due form."

At the meeting of 2nd August, 1810,

"The Worshipful Master directed Brs. Patton & Moore, Masters, to Investigate and settle a Greviouns between Brothers Campbell and Jones."

At the meeting of 4th October, 1810, "the petition of Frederick Herschfieldt laid by as nothing could be done concerning it at present." This case of a brother's expulsion by the Provincial Grand Lodge for unmasonic conduct has been before referred to.

At the meeting of 1st November, 1810, it was resolved "to have printed summonses for the good of the lodge," and at the meeting of 6th December it was decided that these should be "preserved for emergencies only." At the celebration of St. John's day in December, the lodge "proceeded to church to honor Divine service, after which the officers for the ensuing six months were installed," and the W. M. closed the lodge so that the members might "retire to dine."

At the meeting of 3rd January, 1811, Wm. P. Patrick, jr., son of the late W. M., was proposed, and duly accepted at the meeting of 7th February, 1811. On the 14th May, 1811, it was resolved "to send by Bro. Moore to Quebec for a Constitution book and bylaws." The vote was "unanimous." The price of the book was to be "one guinea and a half." The stock of constitutions and bylaws at Newark and York had previously become exhausted, hence the enquiry at Quebec. This incident is another evidence of the neglect of the executive officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

On the 6th June an adjournment was made to the 13th, and on that date the officers were elected by open vote. The brethren had little thought for the rigorous bylaws passed by their predecessors of 1797, for this action of electing officers "by a show of hands" was contrary to all law and precedent.

At the meeting of St. John's day, 24th June, 1811, the officers were installed, but no other business was transacted. At the meeting of 24th July, the minutes state that,

"It seeming by the communication receiv'd this evening that Doctor Reed absolutely refuses to assist his wife in returning home to her friends, or to render her support in this place, the W. M. made a motion the body should

assist Mrs. Reed in returning home that she might be enabled to procure sufficient proof according to law to obtain her right from Doctor Reed.

"Br. Hastings Carpenter made a motion that the Body should allow Mrs. Reed fifteen dollars, seconded by Br. Spafford, it was unanimously agreed by the show of hands the above mentioned sum should be allowed."

The W. M. felt that it was necessary to show the action of the lodge to Mrs. Reed, so a motion was made that,

"a letter should be furnished Mrs. Reed of the transactions of Lodge No. 6, with a recommendation to the Lodge in Montreal for further assistance."

No further particulars of this charge against Bro. Reed are given, but at the meeting of 1st August, 1811,

"A complaint was brought forward against Br. Asa F. Reed for having his lawful wife in the United States coming into Canada and living in adultery with another woman, and for absolutely refusing to aid or assist his lawful wife in her wants, but to continue in the same unlawful way of life."

This was followed by "A second complaint made by Bro. Walker against Bro. Reed for having used him with the greatest contempt and likewise, using the Lodge in the same manner."

The lodge was determined, however, that some discipline should be shown, so a motion was made by Bro. Walker,

"Seconded by Brs. Spafford and Patrick that Br. Asa F. Reed should be suspended from this Lodge for the ensuing six months, that during that space of time he should if possible clear up his character if it lies in his power, and again become a worthy member."

At the meeting of 5th September, 1811, there was no particular business other than the reading of a petition for initiation, and a brother who was going to the lower provinces was "declared off." In the old minutes this expression is frequently used, either "He declared off" or "declared off." In modern phraseology it signifies the issuance of a withdrawal certificate or demit.

The minutes for the end of the year were not enlivened by anything more than the ordinary work of initiating, passing and raising. The minutes of June 3rd, 1812, are those of the last meeting recorded for about six months, when a meeting was held on the 3rd December, 1812, by the minutes of which it appears that an emergency had been called for the 19th August. Its minutes were approved of on the 3rd December, but are not reported in the minute book. It is supposed that after the declaration of war on the 18th June, 1812, it was found impossible to hold the meetings with regularity. This was certainly the case after April, 1813.

At the meeting of 4th March, 1813, three candidates were initiated, and the W. M. presented to the lodge a letter from Bro. Huffman. The minute reads:

"The Worshipful Master presented to the Lodge a Letter from Brother Huffman, complaining that Brother Smith has refused paid him the Balance of Wages which is honestly due him, & praying that the members of this Lodge will use their endeavours to conciliate the Matter. The Worshipful Master and Brethren have appointed a Committee of three Members to investigate the business."

Here again is a repetition of the settlement of business disputes by the lodges. Many of the old records show that similar matters were disposed of and in nearly every case satisfactorily.

In the minutes of the meeting of April 27th, 1813, we find that the lodge had not met from April 27th of that year until December 2nd. This we learn from the following foot note.

"Recorded for the information of succeeding Lodges; that owing to the unpleasant situation of publick affairs and various inconveniences occasioned By the war—" Lodge No. 6, ancient York Masons, have Been unavoidably prevented from meeting in regular form during the months of May, June, July, August, September, October, and November of this present year, Dec. 2. 1813."

There must have been exciting times in Kingston during the war. Many of the brethren of No. 6 were connected with the military forces and, therefore, their time was fully occupied in attending to their duties in the defence of the country.

On December 13th, 1813, the lodge met as usual at Bro. Walker's hotel. The minutes of the meetings held on March 4th and April 27th, 1813, were read and approved. The third degree was worked and the officers for the year elected "by show of hands." The lodge met on January 6th, 1814, and the third degree was worked. Following these minutes there is a note to the effect that

"Brother Robert Walker having disposed of his house with the Lodge Room. The Worshipful Master has not been able to obtain a room convenient for opening the Lodge in regular form during the several preceding regular Lodge nights: Feby. 3d, 1814, March 3d, 1814, April 7th, 1814, May 5th, 1814, June 2d, 1814, July 7th, 1814, August 4th, 1814.

There is no record of the business transacted at any of these meetings. The next two meetings of the lodge were convened at "Brother Bayman's Inn." At that held on the 1st September, 1814, "Bro. L. Bayman requested to become a member—Being put proved unanimous by show of hands." This inn was situated on the north side of Brock street, below Wellington street, about No. 75 of the present time. On September 5th there was another meeting, at which considerable degree work was done. This was followed by two emergencies, one on the 7th and the other on the 12th September.

That there was enthusiasm in Craft matters at this period is evident. The meetings up to October 10th were of the usual character. No meetings are recorded between that date and May 28th, 1815. On the latter date

"Lodge No. 6 ancient York Masons Convened (Lodge of Emergency) at Br. Robt. Walkers Hotel for the purpose of regulating the concerns of the Lodge, the same not having been opened for some time, owing to the difficulty of getting a room convenient to carry on the respective duties of the Lodge."

It will be noticed that this meeting was held at Bro. Walker's. The removal to Bro. Bayman's had not proved satisfactory, for at the same meeting it was decided that

"For the Brethrens convenience it was deemed necessary to remove the Lodge from Br. Baymans to Br. Walkers, the W. Master was authorized (previous to the opening of this Lodge) to remove the Box containing the jewels with the several articles Belonging to the Lodge———."

At the meeting of the 5th June, 1815, the officers for the ensuing six months were elected, and on the following St. John's day the same were duly installed. On the 7th December, 1815, there was a very large attendance. The officers were elected, and the de-

grees worked. The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was duly celebrated by a dinner although the minutes do not so state. On the 5th January, 1816, there was again a large attendance, and the degrees were exemplified. There were six petitions for initiation read.

At the meeting of 8th February, 1816, a brother—an E. A.—desired to affiliate without having a certificate from his mother lodge. However,

"in consequence of his long established good character in this Town," he was "permitted to take the 2nd & 3rd Degree of Masonry in this Lodge without subjecting him to the inconvenience of sending to his original lodge in England for a letter of recommendation, being put to the Lodge proved unanimous."

The succeeding meetings were held with the usual regularity. At the meeting of 4th April there were present forty members and six visitors. Five petitions were read and five brethren were balloted for, three of whom were rejected. An emergency was called on 23rd April for the purpose of "interring Bro. Hamilton, he being a sojourner." Although the emergency was called for this purpose the Master had no scruples regarding the conferring of the second and third degree upon two brethren who expressed their desire to have this done.

At the meeting of 6th June, 1816, the officers were elected and the Rev. Mr. Stuart was invited to preach to the Craft on St. John's day. At the meeting of July 4th, 1816, there were 33 brethren present and eight visitors. The minutes of 13th July, 1816, state that alterations were being made in the lodge room, for

"by a reading of the carpenter's bill for erecting the seats for the officers of the lodge with chairs being thought too much—It was proposed that A Brother & One of the Carpenters Shou'd Attend & Value the Work, & Br. Dickinson was accordingly propos'd to attend on Monday Evening for that purpose, agreed to Nem Con."

On the 1st August, 1816, the carpenter's bill was read, with that of the estimate made by Bro. Dickinson, "and the latter agreed to Nem Con, with authority to Brother Walker, the treasurer, to pay the same."

At the meeting of 5th September there were fifty-eight members present. At the regular meeting on the 5th December, 1816, "A Bill for Making 11 Dress & Eight Plain aprons was then read & approved unanimously: Louisa Oliver £5 1s. 6d." "This being the night for the election of officers," the minutes state that several were proposed, and

"After several other Brs. Had been proposed Who each Declar'd his Inability to attend to the Important Duties of the Office, When the Worshipful Master, Br. Butterworth, was unanimously requested to fill the chair for the ensuing Six months, which he accepted."

It seems to have been a difficult matter to induce brethren to accept office in these days. The present condition of affairs affords a striking contrast. At this meeting

"The W. Master then proposed that the Lodge do Meet on the 27th Instant to Celebrate the festival of St. John, agreed to Nem. con., to meet at

Ten o'clock in the Morning, & Brs. Oliver & Walker are requested to Enquire of the Reverend Mr. Stuart if he will preach to the Lodge, so that the Brethren may be enabled to proceed to Church in procession, agreed to, & that the Same be published in the Gazette, agreed to."

On the 8th December, 1816, another meeting of the committee of the lodge was held on "Sunday morning to settle the accounts of the lodge." The brethren may possibly have thought that the "better the day the better the deed." On the 27th December, 1816,

"After the Installation of the officers the whole of Brethren present Walk'd to church in the usual form, and heard a Discourse by the Rev. J. O. Stuart, after returning from church the Lodge closed in perfect Love & Harmony."

"A motion was made by the W. M. that the thanks of the Lodge be returned to the Rev. G. Stewart with an offer of a present of the sum of two guineas for the kindness he has shown in preaching to the Body on the Festival of St. John—which was agreed to Nem com—and Brother Bayman & Shaw are to wait on him accordingly."

That charity was characteristic of the members is evident, for at a meeting of No. 6 in March, 1816,

"A petition was read from Br. Ireland, a sojourner, praying relief, to assist him on his journey to New York. A motion was made from the Chair that the sum of $25 dollars be paid from the Treasury for his relief, which was agreed to Nem Con."

That brethren appreciated the services of a clergyman on St. John's day is shown in the fact that

"A Motion was made from the Chair that brothers Walker & Oliver may wait on the Rev. O. Stuart, and present him with the sum of 2 guineas, and at the same time to make an apology for not waiting on him before."

The next meeting of importance was held on the 3rd April, 1817, when a motion was made from the chair that

"a letter may be sent to Br. Wm. Jarvis, W. G. M. P. G. Lodge of Upper Canada, respecting a correspondence between this Lodge and the Grand Lodge, which was agreed to unanimously."

No reference to the Provincial Grand Lodge is to be found in the minutes for several years. The absence of correspondence with the governing body does not seem to have greatly troubled the brethren. That they were on terms of amity with the Provincial Grand Lodge is shown in the visits of members of the regular lodges on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York to lodge No. 6. It will be recollected that during this year the Grand Masonic Convention was held at Kingston, convened for the purpose of re-establishing the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

At the meeting of 5th June, 1817, a circular letter was read, "requesting that a Candidate may be appointed from every Lodge in the Province to meet at No. 6 Lodge, at Kingston, on the 4th Wednesday in August next, for the purpose of establishing a Grand Lodge."

This circular was sent by lodge No. 13 at Ernestown. The Convention met on August 17th, although in this paragraph the 4th is the date mentioned.

At this meeting it is shown that a knowledge of the English language was considered a pre-requisite for initiation.

"In consequence of the Candidate who has been ballotted for not understanding sufficient English to understand the nature of an obligation, a motion was made that his initiation may lay over until the next regular night—agreed to."

At the meeting of 1st May, "A Petition was read praying relief for a visiting Brother, which was rejected on account of the lowness of the funds."

On the 5th June apparently the funds were in a better condition as "A Motion was made from the Chair that the sum of Five Guineas be taken from the Fund and subscribed to the Bible & Prayer Book Society—agreed to Nem Con."

The brethren, too, were socially inclined for in order to display their fraternal feelings towards brethren at a distance, "A Motion was also made that Lodge No. 13 may be invited to dine with L. N. 6 on St. John's Day, which was agreed to unanimously."

On the 24th June, 1817, "After the installation of the officers the whole of the brethren present walked to Church in usual form and heard a discourse from the Revd. Wm. Wilson, after returning from church the Lodge closed in perfect love & harmony."

At a former meeting it had been agreed that the Rev. Mr. Stuart should be invited as a preacher, but probably the rector who had served them so long had other engagements. Therefore, the Rev. Mr. Wilson occupied the place. The records in the next minute book commence with the 3rd July, 1817, and bear the preface, "The Records of St. John's Lodge No. 5 Prov., No. 758, R. E.," but in the records the "No. 6" is still adhered to. No. 758 was the warrant issued 23rd September, 1822, by England, but in Canada really dated from 20th November, 1795, locally as St. John's lodge, Kingston, Upper Canada. The warrant was erased from the English book in 1857. The lodge did not receive its local "No. 5" until the re-organization in 1822. The entry of "No 5" on the title page of the minute book of 1817 was made after 1822, and not at the time the book was opened. On the second fly-leaf we find the following entry:

"Grand Convocation held Kingston, Dr.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1817. | | |
| Oct. 2. | To Paid Postage of a letter to the Grand Secretary of England | 5. 11. |
| | One letter by Hallifax, D——————————by N. York. | 14. 2. |
| | | £1 0. 1. |

The postage on a letter to England seventy years ago was a serious expense. In these days of fast Atlantic liners a similar letter—probably double weight—would cost for postage about ten cents. A duplicate had been sent by New York.

At the meeting of St. John's held on the 3rd July, 1817, the minutes are headed: "Kingston, St. John's Lodge No. 6." This is the first time that the title of "St. John's" occurs in the minutes. The celebration of the festival of St. John in 1817 must have been

of more than ordinary character, for not only did the lodge wait upon the Rev. Mr. Wilson and present him with "Two Guineas for preaching to the Body on St. John's Day," but also voted that the "sum of £2. 10 should be paid out of our funds to the band of the 37th Regiment for playing on St. John's Day." At the meeting of 7th August, 1817,

"A Motion was made that the Worshipful Master, Brother Olcott, be appointed as a Delegate to meet Delegates from other lodges in this province at this Lodge room on Wednesday, the 27th Inst., at 10 O'Clock, A.M., to consult measures for the establishment of a Grand Lodge in this province which was agreed to unanimously."

This was the Grand Masonic Convention which did such marvellous work in connection with Masonry during the period of 1817-1822.

At the meeting of 4th September, 1817, the name of Bro. Roderick Mackay is given amongst those present as visitors. This brother at a later period was nominated as Provincial Grand Master, but unfortunately was drowned shortly after the recommendation had been sent to England. At the same meeting Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips, a brother whose influence upon Craft work was extensive, was also present.

At the meeting of 4th December, 1817, "A motion was made by the W. M. that Brothers Walker & Oliver shall wait on the Revd. Mr. Stewart and beg he will preach to the Body on St. John's, which was agreed to." And in exemplification of the spirit of charity a motion was also made that "sum of Twenty Dollars be given out of the funds to Bro. McCadden as a distressed Brother, which was unanimously agreed to and paid him accordingly. Two pounds was also granted to another Distressed Brother unanimously."

At the meeting of 1st January, 1818, the new year was marked by a motion made by Bro. Olcott and seconded by Bro. Oliver, "that the sum of two Guineas be allowed to the Revd. G. O. Stuart, and one Guinea to the Clark of the Church out of the funds of the Lodge for their services on St. John's day," and in the same feeling of liberality, "A motion was also made that the sum of Five Guineas be allowed out of the funds of this Lodge to the Kingston Compassionate Society and agreed to."

The meeting of 20th February, 1818, was an emergency called for the purpose of "granting certificates" to candidates to be "exalted to the degree of Royal Arch Masons." From this it would appear that the Craft lodge gave certificates of recommendation to the Royal Arch chapter.

At the meeting of 2nd April, 1818, Bro. H. C. Thomson received the Fellow Craft degree. This brother was a prominent publisher, and afterwards owned a printing house in Toronto. At the meeting of 7th May, 1818,

"Brothers Will Dean & Robt. Smith having been specially summoned by order of the W. M. for charges brot against them did not think proper to attend the same, the former Brother was expelled the benefits of Masonry for Ninety Nine years, and the charges against Brother Smith was ordered to lie over until Saturday 9th inst., being an Emergency."

A precedent for an expulsion of "99 years," it is needless to say, cannot be found in the annals of Masonic discipline. At the meeting of 9th May, 1818, Bro. Smith's case was dealt with. The minutes state that the following charges were preferred against him:

"For non-attendance to a special summons, for non-payment of Back Dues, and for a Breach of promise to Br. John W. Ferguson. On the first charge he was acquitted, second guilty of culpable Negligence, and on the third guilty of a Breach of promise, and thereby deceiving Br. Ferguson, in consequence of which the Lodge have unanimously agreed to suspend him until next regular Night, and if at that time the dues of the Lodge be not paid, and Br. Ferguson and the other Brethren to whom he is indebted not be satisfied Br. Rt. Smith shall then be expell'd from all the benefits of Masonry."

At the meeting of 5th June, 1818, the brethren anticipated the celebration of St. John's day by requesting the Rev. Mr. Stuart to preach to them. Whatever eruptions may have occurred during the year the brethren always seemed to recognize the first principles of Masonry by attendance at Divine service on the festivals of St. John. At this meeting the case of Bro. Smith was again dealt with. He had not complied with the resolution of the lodge, for the minutes state:

"That in consequence of Br. Rt. Smith non-compliance with a certain resolution of this Lodge, and conduct unbecoming a Mason, he is hereby expelled from this Lodge and all benefits of Masonry for Nine Hundred & Ninety Years."

The brethren had determined that whatever chance Bro. Dean might have of again affiliating Bro. Smith certainly should have none. At the meeting of 2nd July, 1818,

"It was unanimously agreed, to present the Revd. Geo. O. Stuart with the sum of Two Guineas, and the clerk with one Guinea, for their services on St. John's Day—Brother Saml. Shaw and Brother George Oliver were nominated to wait upon the Minister & clerk to present the gift—and, upon the motion of Bro. Pringle it was unanimously agreed, that should the minister decline accepting the present, the Brethren who wait upon him shall use their discretion in requesting him to appropriate it to what use he pleases."

At the meeting of 6th August, 1818, it is recorded that: "The gift granted on last regular night to the Revd. G. O. Stuart of two Guineas for Preaching to the Body on St. John's Day was accepted by him, and afterwards returned to the Body for the benefit of the institution."

On the 1st October, 1818, "it was resolved the members of the Lodge wear suitable mourning, a crape round their left arm, during the time of communication in Lodge, for the space of three months, in consequence of the late Death of our Grand Master Elliot Rodwell Mackay, Esquire."

The lodge recognized the appointment of Bro. Mackay as Provincial Grand Master as having been fully made, although it had not received confirmation from the Grand Lodge of England.

The minutes of 7th January, 1819, read "1818." Bro. S. D. Fowler, the secretary in 1849, makes a note of the error. In the records of February, 1819, there is no reference to the receipt of any authority from the Kingston Convention, but we find on the original warrant an endorsation in the form of a dispensation from Bro. John M. Balfour, Vice-President of the Grand Convention. It reads:

Upper Canada.

To all whom these presents may concern.

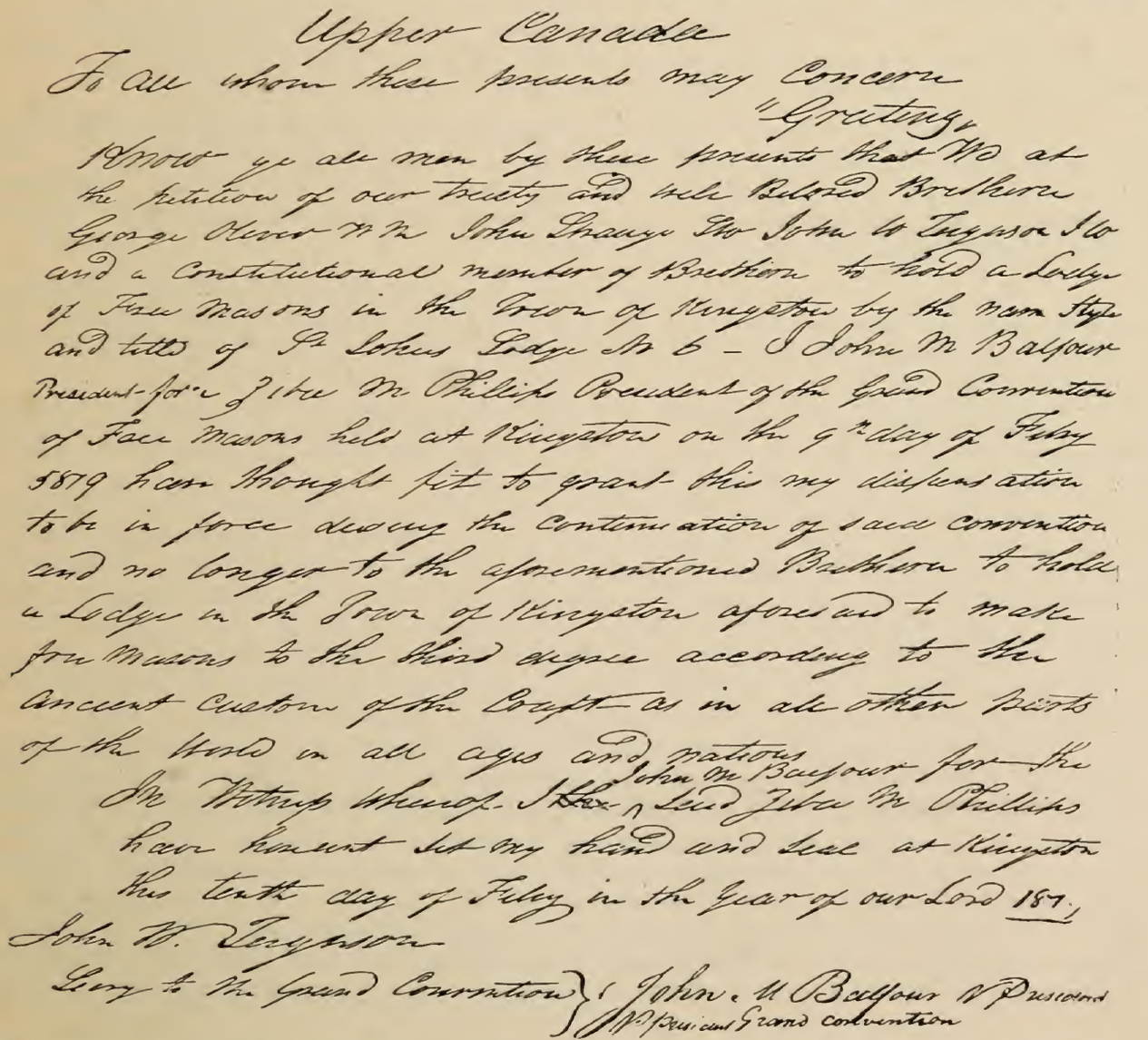
"Greeting."

Know ye, all men, by these presents that We, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, George Oliver, W. M., John Strange, S. W., John W. Ferguson, J. W., and a constitutional number of Brethren, to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the Town of Kingston, by the name, style and title of St. John's Lodge, No. 6. I, John M. Balfour, President, for Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention of Free Masons, held at Kingston, on the 9th day of Feb'y, 5819, have thought fit to grant this, my dispensation, to be in force during the continuation of said Convention and no longer, to the aforementioned Brethren, to hold a Lodge in the Town of Kingston aforesaid, to make free Masons to the third degree, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the world in all ages and nations.

In Witnefs whereof I, John M. Balfour, for the said Ziba M. Phillips, have hereunto set my hand and seal at Kingston, this tenth day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1819.

John W. Ferguson,
Sec'y to the Grand Convention.

John M. Balfour, V. President.
P. President, Grand Convention.



Upper Canada

To all whom these presents may Concern

"Greeting"

Know ye all men by these presents that We at the petition of our trusty and well Beloved Brethren George Oliver W.m John Strange Sw John W Ferguson Jw and a Constitutional number of Brethren to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the Town of Kingston by the name Style and title of St Johns Lodge No 6 – I John M Balfour President for Ziba M Phillips President of the Grand Convention of Free Masons held at Kingston on the 9th day of Feby 5819 have thought fit to grant this my dispensation to be in force during the continuation of said Convention and no longer to the aforementioned Brethren to hold a Lodge in the Town of Kingston aforesaid to make free Masons to the third degree according to the ancient Custom of the Craft as in all other parts of the World in all ages and nations

John M Balfour for the

In Witnefs Whereof I the said Ziba M Phillips have hereunt set my hand and seal at Kingston this tenth day of Feby in the Year of our Lord 181[illegible]

John W. Ferguson

Secy to the Grand Convention } John M Balfour V President
P President Grand convention

FAC-SIMILE OF DISPENSATION FROM THE GRAND CONVENTION, 1819.

Apparently one of the members had lost his liberty for at the meeting of 1st July, 1819,

"Upon motion of Bro. Coy, it was resolved that a committee of Brothers Oliver, Walker & Coy do visit Peter Lowe (a Brother) now in jail, and administer such relief as his situation may demand."

In the records of this year there is no reference whatever to the proceedings of the Grand Convention at Kingston other than the statement that on the 5th August, 1819, upon motion of Bro. Ferguson, "it was unanimously agreed that Brother George Oliver be allowed Six Dollars for his attendance upon the grand Convention."

On the 15th September, 1819, an emergency was called for the purpose of burying Bro. Ward, who had died at Point Frederick, and on the 19th inst., another was called for the purpose of interring the body of Bro. George Douglas. The expenses of these funerals must have been borne in part, at least, by the lodge, for at the meeting of 7th October, the following rule was submitted, and adopted:

"That no other than Members of this Lodge be interred with Masonic honors at the expense of the same, and in the event of an application to inter a Brother who is not a member the expenses must be guaranteed previous."

An effort was also made to charge brethren attending funerals who were not members of the lodge, 2s. 6d, and members, 1s 3d, "the same to be collected at the entrance of the brethren," but this proposal was not carried out. A third motion of a peculiar character was proposed but not carried:

"That from the frequent irregularities committed by the Military Brethren whilst visiting this Lodge, and for the better management in the future, no Military Brother shall be allowed to attend except in plain clothing, which was unanimously agreed to and ordered to be annexed to the ByeLaws."

After this resolution the word "Expunged" is written. It is impossible to form any idea of the "irregularities" committed. They were probably of a jovial character.

At the meeting of 3rd February, 1820, a petition was read for the first time, "from Robert Sellares, wishing to become a Member, which was ordered to lie over till the next regular communication the following Brethren were appointed a committee to enquire into the character of the petitioner: Chrisr. F. Collins, William Evans and A. J. Fearns, and to report the same." And at the same time Bro. Oliver was appointed delegate to the Grand Masonic Convention to be held on the 14th February, 1820.

The Bro. Sellars mentioned in the minutes is the same brother whose petition was read a second time at the March meeting. He was then balloted for, and accepted, and on the 6th April was initiated, on the 3rd August, 1820, was passed to the degree of Fellowcraft, and on 2nd November, 1820, was raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason.

At the meeting of the Grand Lodge of Canada, held in Kingston, in 1890, Bro. Sellars was introduced to the Grand Lodge by the writer, then Deputy Grand Master. As the aged brother, feeble

with the weight of his hundred years, and yet active, passed up the Grand Lodge room and saluted the Grand Master, the entire assemblage of over a thousand brethren, including visitors, rose to its feet and gave the aged brother a most generous welcome. The M. W., the Grand Master, Bro. R. T. Walkem, spoke a few kindly words and gave the venerable brother a seat at his right hand during the rest of the afternoon meeting.

On March 21st, 1821, a resolution which affected the morals of certain brethren was passed on a motion of Bro. Thomas, seconded by Bro. Strange:

"that a committee be appointed to investigate the conduct of certain brethren, whom it is understood are walking disorderly, and to admonish refrain from their evil ways."

At the meeting of 24th March, 1821, the report of the committee appointed to investigate the conduct of certain brethren was called for and read as follows:

"Kingston, March 21st, 1821.

"The committee appointed at last communication for the purpose of investigating the conduct of certain Brethren met at Harts Hotel accordingly.

"Present Geo. Oliver, John Butterworth, Jerry Whitehead, Wm. Donaldson, & A. J. Fernes.

"The following Reports were made to the Committee, that Mr. James Meager has a wife and family in Ireland, and was excommunicated from the Catholic Church in consequence thereof.

"It was likewise reported to the committee that Mr. R. Walker is living in adultery with a woman, by whom he has had a child.

"It was reported to the committee that Mr. Richard Bond is keeping a disorderly House.

"It was reported to the committee that Mr. John Main is living with a woman by whom he has had a child."

"The Body having taken into consideration the case of Brother Magher find that he is not guilty of the crime imputed to him, and, therefore, honorably acquit him.

"Brother Walker having admitted the charge preferred against him, it was moved and unanimously carried, that a committee be appointed to admonish him to abstain from his evil ways, and should he remain refractory after the Regular Communication in May, that he then be dealt with according as the Body may deem expedient. The following were appointed, viz: Brother Oliver & Brother Olcott.

"No specific charge having been supported against Brother Bond, it was moved & Carried that he be admonished to be more circumspect in his conduct generally.

"Brother Main's case having been taken into consideration it was unanimously agreed that he is not guilty of the charge imputed to him."

Bro. Robert Walker evidently felt the reproof he received, for on 3rd May, 1821, he "signified his wish to withdraw from the lodge, to settle his accounts with the Body, and hand over the Balance of the funds in his hands, which was unanimously agreed to."

At this meeting Brothers Ferguson and Strange also signified their desire to withdraw. The minutes state: "At the request of Brother John W. Ferguson to withdraw from the Lodge it was agreed to, he not having any particular reasons for doing so." "Br. Jno. Strange signified his wish to withdraw from the Lodge which was agreed to."

The brethren were determined that the principles taught within the lodge room should be exercised without it. The conduct of the late treasurer was so scandalous that a motion was made and seconded that

"the late conduct of Br. Walker be laid before the Secretary of the Grand Convention, and that the Secretary of this Lodge transmit the same."

At the meeting of 3rd June, 1821, a lodge of emergency was called for the purpose "of paying the last sad tribute of respect to the remains of Brother John Darley, who departed this life, 13th May, 1821, aged 70 years." It will be remembered that Bro. Darley was one of those present on the 7th August, 1794, acting as Deputy Grand Master pro tem, when the lodge was instituted. He was one of the most faithful attendants at all the meetings.

The meeting place of the lodge was removed in December of 1821 from Bro. Walker's to Bro. George Milward's tavern. This was the old Patrick House on the corner of Brock and Wellington streets, where the lodge had met in the earlier years of its existence. It was in Bro. Millward's time known as "The King's Arms" and was pulled down in 1842 to make way for the erection of the stone block that now occupies the site, built by Mr. William Wilson, whose wife was a daughter of Bro. Jermyn Patrick, and the mother of Mrs. James A. Henderson, wife of the late M. W. Bro. Henderson, P. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

At the meeting of October 4th, 1821, a committee for the purpose of considering the case of distressed brethren was formed. The committee was limited to an expenditure "not exceeding 25s."

At the meeting of 3rd January, 1822, "Bro. Oliver was unanimously approved of as a delegate to the Grand Masonic Convention."

At the meeting of 18th April, 1822, it was resolved that "there shall be a Marshall appointed (regular) whose business it shall be to attend upon all funerals, processions, &c., and see no irregularities carried on, which was unanimously agreed to by the usual show of hands."

On the 6th June, the officers were elected for the ensuing six months, and a motion made that "not more than five shillings be taken from the funds to Defray the Expenses of St. John Dinner for each member Present."

On the 1st August, 1822, an announcement was made by the secretary of the Masonic Convention to lodge No. 6, stating the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, pro tem, for Upper Canada. This was the arrival and appointment of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who reorganized the Grand Lodge in the following September. St. John's lodge with a desire to bring as many members into the fold who were in arrears as possible agreed to the extension of time for one month. A meeting of the lodge was held on the 12th September, 1822, for the purpose of "communicating to the body Certain Letters received from the Grand Secretary, which was read accordingly." There are no particulars in the MSS. regarding the communications, but they certainly referred to the warrant of lodge No. 6, granted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the dispensation from the Masonic Convention. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was admitted a member at this meeting, and, on motion, the expense of sending a representa-

tive to the Grand Lodge was paid out of the funds of the lodge. A further motion was carried that the master, wardens and secretary be "a committee to make such arrangements as may seem to them meet respecting the ensuing representation to the Grand Lodge."

This brings the history of lodge No. 6, founded in 1794, down to the September meeting of 1822, the last meeting held under the first Provincial Grand Warrant, and the dispensation of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. A continuance of this history will be found in the period, which embraces the history of the second Provincial Grand Lodge from 1822 until 1845.

## LIST OF MEMBERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 6, KINGSTON, 1794-1821.

1794.

a. Richard Porter
a. William McKay
a. William Burrell
a. John Darley
a. John C. Stewart
a. William Barron
a. Abel Gates
a. Titus Fitch
Thomas Plummer
William Eadus
a. F. C. Thomas Sparham
William Macdonell
Jonathan Goram
Dugald Grey
John McLeod
Thomas Sparham, jr.
Thomas Beasley
Henry Eckford
James Beyman
William Norfolk
a. Theophilus Sampson
a. Robert Wilkins

1795.

James Dawson
Warrant from Wm. Jervis

1796.

Nicholas Smith
John Grewer
John George

1797.

Charles Macdonell
a. John Macdonald
a. Joseph Douglas
Robert Simpson
a. Frederick Hershfieldt
William Allen

1798.

John Frederick Dame
James Richardson
John Emery
Edward Gahen
John Stouber
Jonathan Sills
Simon F. Nabb
Angus McIntyre
James Murray
a. Parke Allyn

1799.

John Size
Jonathan Sayers

1800.

John Carey
a. Frederick Bush
Richard B. Hay
Patrick Smith
a. Thomas Price
a. Jermyn Patrick
a. John Sellars
a. George Ward
a Spencer Evans
a. Peter Norton
a. Joseph B. Cox
a. — Shanks
Isaac Pilkington
Alexander Phillmore
a. John Thompson

1801.

a. Zalmon Castle
a. Robert Walker
a. Thomas Milton
a. — Calls

1802.

a. Zenas Nash
a. David O'Connor
a. Isaac Lewis
a. Asa F. Reed

1803.

a. Benjamin Olcott

1804.

a. — Killburne
Robert Talbot
a. Archibald Reith
a. George Douglas

1806.

Henry Baker
William Osborne
Lauglin McIntyre

1807.

Alexander Stewart
a. Smith Bartlett

1808.

Samuel Lord
a. Henry Moore
a. John Leslie
Daniel Lovett

1809.

a. James Wheat
a. Jabez Sizer
a. Lewis Evans
a. William Wilkinson
Elijah Spafford
George Smith
Sylvanus Smith
Samuel McLean
Richard Smith
a. J. Mills Church
a. John Campbell
a. Alexander Mackenzie
Samuel Brazier
Solomon Shepherd

1810.

Joseph Jones
Hastings Carpenter
a. Thomas Smith
Joseph Cowley
a. Stephen Blyther
a. John Butterworth

1811.

John L. Jackson
William P. Patrick
James Robins
Abraham Grenier
a. Peter Page
a. George Douglas
a. Francis Carlisle
a. E. A. T. Duran
Henry Katzback
a. George Huffwan
a. Elijah Hough
a. Charles Keith
a. Alexander Oliphant Petrie

1812.

Stephen Mills
Appollins Midcalf

1813.

a. Frederic Bush
Francis Macdonell
Albert McMichael
Thomas Hardie

## LIST OF MEMBERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 6—*Continued.*

1814.

Samuel Shaw
a. James Baymon
a. George Henry Sarratt
a. John McCullen
a. Daniel E. Allen
Daniel May
John Jones
William Lutman
Godfrey Brenton

1815.

a. Angus McIntosh
a. Robert Young
a. Etienne Petrie
Samuel Huntley
James Waller
a. Alexander Davy
Henry Coster
Horace Yeomans
Daniel Ferris
John Cowan
a. John McCallum
Ebenezer Jewell
a. John Hughes
a. George Oliver
a. Robert Johnson
a. Bernard McGee
a. John McMuller
a. Nathaniel Cherry
a. John Aughy
a. John C. Wilson
a. John Aldersley
Richard Peel
John Waller

1816.

William Dunn
Richard Shaw
a. Duncan Thompson
William Boyd
John Oakshot
John Main
Henry Main
a. Reuben Cahoon
a. E. A. Jeremiah Whitehead
a. David Barr
a. Samuel Goudy
a. James Bowie
a. John Goudy
a. James Purdy
a. James Davidson
John Mosier
a. E. A. John Bone
John Ward
Henry Gillett
Robert Tait
James Woody
Abraham Whitehead
a. Joseph Rumsey
a. James Kelly
John Moore
Haffel Coy
Francis Redmond
James Dickinson
Asa Yeomans
a. John H. Campbell
Joseph Collam
John Davenport
Robert Adams
James Meagher
James Sinclair
John Martin, 1st
Henry Latham
a. John Mason
a. Robert Smith
a. William Main
John Martin, 2nd
John Rumsey
a. George Bryan
a. Andrew Cunningham
a. John Hall
a. Walter Patrick
James Keough
Adam Coyle
Richard Miskin
Robert McConaghty
John Diggory
a. George Scougall
John Wilson Ferguson

1817.

a. A. Patterson
a. C. H. Clements
a. — Hammond
James Medley
John Bond
Hiram Todd
John Strange
Thomas Murphy

1818.

Robert Graham
Hugh C Thompson
a. Alexander Pringle
a. John Jennings
a. Horatio Gates Bertrand
Christopher F. Collins
a. Joseph Scott
John Moore
Alexander F. Ferris

1819.

David Morrison
William Evans
a. John Spence
William Donaldson
a. E. A. Joseph Daley
a. John Martin

1820.

a. James Medle
Robert Sellars
a. Jeremiah Whitehead
George Millward

1821.

Jonathan Goldsmith
John Miskin
a. William Dean
Hugh Kelly
a. Roderic McKay
a. John Hynes

## ROLL OF PRINCIPAL OFFICERS.

| | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aug., 1794 | Rich. Porter | Wm. McKay | Wm. Burrell |
| Dec., " | " | " | " |
| June, 1795 | Wm. McKay | Jno. C. Stewart | Jno. McLeod |
| Dec., " | Jno. McLeod | Thos. Sparham, jr | James Baymon |
| June, 1796 | Thos. Sparham, jr | James Baymon | Wm. McDonne |
| Dec., " | " | " | " |
| June, 1797 | Jno. Darley | " | " |
| Dec., " | " | Jno. McLeod | Thos. Plummer |
| June, 1798 | Jno. McLeod | Thos. Hershfeldt | Chas. McDonne |
| Dec., " | " | " | " |
| June, 1799 | Thos. Sparham, jr. | Wm. McKay | Jas. Baymon |
| Dec , " | " | " | " |
| June, 1800 | " | Jno. Grewer | Dugald Gray |
| Dec., " | James Baymon | Jno. Size | James Murray |
| June, 1801 | Jermyn Patrick | Jno. Darley | Jno. Stauber |
| Dec., " | " | " | James Baymon |
| June, 1802 | " | " | Park Allyn |

ROLL OF PRINCIPAL OFFICERS—*Continued.*

| | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Dec., 1802 | Jermyn Patrick | Jno. Darley | Park Allyn |
| June, 1803 | " | Park Allyn | Robt. Walker |
| Dec., " | " | " | " |
| June, 1804 | Park Allyn | Robt. Walker | Benj. Olcott |
| Dec., " | " | " | " |
| June, 1805 | Robt. Walker | Benj. Olcott | Zenas Nash |
| Dec., " | " | " | " |
| June, 1806 | Jno. Darley | " | " |
| Dec., " | " | " | Jno. Size |
| June, 1807 | Benj. Olcott | Jno. Size | Fred. Bush |
| Dec., " | " | " | " |
| June, 1808 | Fred. Bush | Asa F. Reid | Smith Bartlett |
| Dec., " | " | Robt. Tolbert | Geo. Douglas |
| June, 1809 | Asa F. Reid | " | Jno. Darley |
| Dec., " | " | " | " |
| June, 1810 | Jno. Darley | Jabraz Sizer | Rich. Smith |
| Dec., " | Hy. Moore | Rich. Smith | Wm. Patton |
| June, 1811 | Francis Carlisle | Elijah Spafford | Jno. Butterworth |
| Dec., " | " | " | " |
| June, 1812 | Benj. Olcott | Robt. Tolbert | " |
| Dec., " | " | " | " |
| June, 1813 | " | " | " |
| Dec., " | Robt. Walker | Jno. Butterworth | Rd. Smith |
| June, 1814 | " | " | " |
| Dec., " | " | " | " |
| June, 1815 | Benj. Olcott | " | Charles Keith |
| Dec., " | Jno. Butterworth | Robt. Young | Jno. Allen |
| June, 1816 | " | Rd. Shaw | Thos. Smith |
| Dec., " | " | Thos. Smith | Geo. Oliver |
| June, 1817 | Benj. Olcott | " | " |
| Dec., " | Sam'l. Shaw | Geo. Oliver | Jerry Whitehead |
| June, 1818 | " | " | Jno. Strange |
| Dec., " | Geo. Oliver | Jno. Strange | Jno. W. Ferguson |
| June, 1819 | " | " | " |
| Dec., " | " | " | Chris. F. Collins |
| June, 1820 | " | Jno. Butterworth | Alex. J. Ferns |
| Dec., " | " | James Whitehead | " |
| June, 1821 | Jno. Butterworth | Alex. J. Ferns | Jno. Spence |
| Dec., " | Alex. J. Ferns | Jno. Spence | James Meagher |
| June, 1822 | " | Jas. Meagher | Wm. Donaldson |
| Dec., " | Jno. Butterworth | Benj. Fairhead | Geo. Oliver |

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### St. James' Lodge, No. 7, P. R., Township of Fredericksburg, County of Lennox, 1794-1822.—The First Masonic Hall in the Midland District.

Fredericksburg, where lodge No. 7 met, is one of the oldest settlements in Upper Canada. It is a township of the old Midland district, now the counties of Frontenac, Lennox and Addington, having the township of Ernestown on the north-east, Richmond on the north-west, the Bay of Quinte on the south-east, and Adolphustown on the south-west. It is now in the county of Lennox. With the pioneers of the district it was known as "The Township of Fred-

erick," so named in honor of Augustus Frederick, the Duke of Sussex, ninth child of George III., and the Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England after the union in 1813. The township was settled by Sir John Johnson's disbanded soldiers, but there not being sufficient land in the township, thirteen lots were added. The first portion was known as "Fredericksburgh original," and the second as "Fredericksburgh additional." There was a reserve for a village in the township for years, but the population was never large enough for even a small hamlet.

The records of this lodge are meagre. The number "7" has sometimes been confused with that of the New Oswegatchie lodge, which met at Elizabethtown, but this lodge exchanged its number for No. 13 about 1800. The minute book of the latter gives the date as 1799, but the names of the members do not in any way correspond with those of No. 7, Fredericksburg. The lodge was warranted in 1794, and was included in the official return made to the Grand Lodge of England in 1797 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The earliest record of it is in a petition presented on the 4th February, 1812, when, as will be seen by the records of No. 25, which met at Richmond Mills in the township of Richmond, in Lennox, a petition was sent to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis recommending "Joseph Pringle, Jehial Hawley and Elisha Phillips, three proper persons to be appointed officers of a lodge to be holden in the township of Richmond." This petition was signed by "Bros. H. Spencer, Duncan Bell, Daniel Kingsbery, Jos. Gunsden, Gilbert Sharp, Garnet D. Clute, Henry Sharp, B. C. Spencer."

The petition asked for "a warrant to establish a lodge in the Township of Richmond, in the Midland District, Upper Canada," with "Joseph Pringle as Master, Jehial Hawley, Sen'r Warden and Elisha Phillips, Jun'r Warden." The officers signing were "Duncan Bell, W. M.; Daniel Kingsberry, S. W.; Gilbert Sharp, J. W.; B. C. Spencer, Secretary, P. T." As directed the officers of No. 7 proceeded to Richmond, installed the officers and reported to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, that the duty had been performed on the 10th March.

The report of the proceedings gives about the only records preserved of the membership of No. 7. It reads that:

"Agreeable to the instructions from the Grand Lodge, No. 7, assembled at Abel Goold's, on the 11th of March, 1812, in the Township of Richmond, for the purpose of installing Richmond Lodge, at present without Number.

"Br. D. Bell, Master of the Chair.
Br. M. Laraway, Past Master.
Br. J. Cornsolus, Past Master.

"Then proceeded to open a Master's Lodge and proceeded to Install Joseph Pringle, Worshipful Master.

"Jehial Hawley, Senior Warden.
Elisha Phillips, Junior Warden.

"Then closed the Master's Lodge in order to open that of an Entered apprentice. Members present: Br. B. Bell, Worshipful Master; Br. M. Laraway, Past Master; Br. G. D. Kingsbury, Senior Warden; Br. G. Sharp, Junior Warden; Br. E. Phillips, Senior Deacon; Br. J. Pringle, Junior Deacon; Br. J. Hawley, Treasurer; Br. T. D. Sanford, Sect'y; Br. G. D. Chute, Tyler; Br. H. Sharp; Br. J. Otis; Br. T. Pringle; Br. S. Ashley; Br. P. Vn. Drider; Br. J. Cummins.

"Lodge closed in peace and harmony at 8 o'clock."

The first building exclusively for Craft purposes was built in

the township of Fredericksburg by a Bro. Finkle. The records of No. 6 at Kingston show that the members of lodge No. 7 were oft-times visitors as early as 1794. On the 2nd October of that year Bro. Ichobed Hawley, Nathan Curtice and John Donovan were visitors at No. 6.

Then on 1st September, 1795, Bro. Dusenbury, and on the 2nd July, 1795, Bro. Bell, who was master in 1812. Bro. Clarke was at No. 6 on the 5th January, 1797, on the 5th October, 1797, and on the 15th May, 1803, while Bro. Curtice visited on 5th June, 1797, and Bro. Priam and Courtier on 5th October, 1797. Bro. Van Alstine, the W. M. of No. 7, was a visitor at No. 6 on the 4th January, 1797. This brother was amongst the early settlers of Adolphustown. He was of Dutch descent and spoke English imperfectly. He was noted for his hospitality—even to a fault. He was a Lutheran in religion, and for services in the rebellion of 1837 was granted a pension by the government. He was known as Major Van Alstine.

Fredericksburg was convenient to the townships of Richmond, Ernestown and Kingston, in all three of which there were Masonic lodges.

Bro. Henry Finkle visited No. 6 on the 7th June, 1798, and on the 5th May, 1803, and registered from No. 7. There were three brothers in the Finkle family—Henry was the youngest. Geo. Finkle, the father of Henry, emigrated originally from Germany, and settled in New York, but, being a loyalist, his estates were confiscated. His son Henry, the Brother Henry referred to, came to Quebec about 1770, and at the age of sixteen entered the Royal Engineers department. When Bro. Finkle settled in the west he erected the first frame building in Upper Canada. The first court which was ever held in the province of Upper Canada was opened in his house.

An old record says that a negro for stealing a loaf of bread received thirty-nine lashes. The basswood tree to which the culprit was tied stood until 1878. Bro. Finkle was a slave owner and one of the first settlers to give them freedom.

On the 10th March, 1805, Bro. Thomas Stauber, Jr., Francis Wycock, Bro. Garlow, Bro. Brass, were visitors at Kingston, and Bro. Sherwood visited on 2nd August, 1810. The brothers Sherwood were also members of the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7, which met in 1787 at Elizabethtown. Bro. Peter Vandertuden, or "An Drider," visited No. 6 on the 3rd December, 1812, and on the 21st February, 1813, the name of Bro. Jehial Hawley, the senior warden of the newly-established lodge in the county of Richmond is on the list of visitors. R. W. Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips, a brother who did so much work for the Craft all through the Midland district, was a member of No. 7, and visited No. 6 on the 4th December, 1817. It was his relative, Bro. Elisha Phillips, who was the junior warden of the lodge in the county of Richmond. Bro. A. B. Huff, of No. 7, was a visitor to No. 6 on the 15th September, 1819.

These names antedate any list extant of the membership by many years. Had the visitors' register been carefully kept much more information would be at hand in compiling the history of this early lodge.

In the MSS. there is a certificate of a delegate to the Kingston

Convention of 1820, which is signed by the officers of the lodge. In 1799 at a quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara after the election of Grand officers, for the convenience of lodges, No. 5, Edwardsburg; No. 6, Kingston; No. 7, Fredericksburg; and No. 13, New Johnstone; Bro. Wm. McKay of Kingston was appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. The lodge was not represented at the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting of 1804, for the minutes state that "No. 7, Fredericksburg, did not attend but showed good cause by letter." The minutes also state that "The G. S. then observed he had also received a letter from No. 7, Fredericksburg, expressing the like satisfaction and cordial approbation, but for local circumstances could not attend." The "like satisfaction" alluded to a similar letter from No. 5 at Edwardsburg, "showing cause for non-attendance."

As already stated, the records of Richmond lodge, in the county of Lennox, show that on the 4th February, 1812, the members of No. 7 recommended "Bros. Joseph Pringle, Jehial Hawley and Elisha Phillips, three proper persons to be appointed as officers of a lodge to be holden in the Township of Richmond." And it is also in the MSS. that "St. James' Lodge, No. 7," which was the name given to Fredericksburg lodge, "met on the 10th of March for the purpose of installing the new Lodge held in the township of Richmond, at present without number." The lodge, therefore, must have been in working order, as the installation was carried out, agreeable to the instructions of R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

In the proceedings of the Grand Masonic Convention of 27th August, 1817, "Bro. Elisha Phillips" represented "Lodge No. 7," and in 1819 R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister in his report to the Kingston Convention writes concerning this lodge: "On visiting the brethren * * * * at Fredericksburg the second time, a suitable degree of ambition seemed to have been raised, which I hope will have a proper effect." The lodge, however, was not represented at the Convention of 1819. In the MSS. there is a certificate for a delegate to the Kingston Convention in 1820, signed by the officers of the lodge, which contains the names of Bros. Spencer, Elisha Phillips, Duncan Bell and Alexander Clark, all names familiar in the history of this lodge. The certificate reads:

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Lodge, Number Seven, do certify that Brother Timothy Thompson is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.M. 5820.

| | |
|---|---|
| Bro. Conger Spencer, | W.M. |
| Elisha Phillips, | S.W. |
| Duncan Bell, | J.W. |
| Alex'er Clark, | Secretary. |

To
John W. Ferguson,
Secretary to the Grand Convention,
Kingston.

In the minutes of the Convention of 1820 under the head of "Returns" is entered "Lodge No. 7, at Bath." This was the lodge

at Bath, perhaps re-numbered by the Convention. That No. 7 did not pass out of existence is established by the fact that in 1822, under the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, No. 7, was re-numbered as "No. 6," and "No. 759" on the English register. The warrant was granted for a lodge at "Fredsburgh," not Fredericksburgh," an evident error in transcription. In this warrant, dated 23rd September, 1822, is the name of W. Bro. Duncan Bell, who stood faithfully by the lodge from its foundation. The history of the lodge —all that can be ascertained of its work—will be found in the period devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge, when it was re-organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The following is a list of the members of this lodge:

Bell, Duncan, J. W., 1820, X
Brass, —
Curtice, Nathan,
Clark, Alex., Sec'y, 1820, X
Courtier, —
Donovan, John,
Dusenbury, —
Finkle, Hy.,
Garlow, —
Hawley, Jehial, S. W., 1812, X
Hawley, Ichobed,
Huff, A. B.,
Pringle, Joseph, W. W., X
Phillip, Elisha, J.W., 1812, and S.W., 1820, X
Priam, —
Phillips, Z. M.,
Stauter, Jr., Thos.,
Sherwood, —
Spencer, Conger, W. M., 1820, X
Thompson, Timothy,
Van Alstine, —
Vandertuden, Peter,
Wycock, F.,

The x mark indicates the only officers of the lodge whose names are recorded.

---

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### Harmony Lodge, No. 8, Toronto, 1796-1811.—A Lodge That Had Many Pioneers Among Its Members.—The First Masonic Funeral in York (Toronto).

It has always been a matter of doubt as to the exact position occupied by lodge No. 8, at York, in its relation to the action of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. The lodge was warranted in 1796 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and is included in his official return made in 1797 to the Grand Lodge of England. The first record of its work is to be found in a certificate issued to Bro. Samuel D. Cozens. The document is on parchment, and in the ordinary form of the modern certificate, with parallel columns, one in English, but the other, instead of the orthodox Latin, is in French, a language which at that period was more or less spoken in western Canada.

The names of the members have been compiled from the scant records left in the MSS. Those of the membership are familiar to all readers of early Craft history. Many of their descendants are in Ontario at the present time.

The text of the certificate of S. D. Cozens is as follows:

To
All Ancient, Regular, Free and Accepted Masons.
Union, Health, Happiness.

We do hereby certify that the bearer hereof, Brother Samuel D. Cozens, a member of Lodge No. 8 (Ancient Free Masons), under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, hath been raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, and hath performed all his work among us to the entire satisfaction of the brethren, he is therefore recommended as such.

In Testimony whereof we have delivered him this certificate, and that it may not be of use to anyone else, we have caused him to sign his name in the margin "Ne Varietur."

Done at York in Upper Canada, this 10th day of July, A.D. 1797.

Approved.
Wm. Jarvis, P.G.M.
Samuel D. Cozens, Sec'y.

A
tous les anciens Macons reguliers sur les deux Hemisphers.
Union, Sante, Bonheur.

Nous certifions que le porteur du present le Frere Samuel D. Cozens, member de la Loge, No. 8 (Anciens York Macons), Sur le jurisdiction de la Grand Orient, de Haut Canada, a ete eleve au sublime grade de Maitre Macon, et quil a travaille parmi nous a l'entiere satisfaction de seo freres, cst pourquoi nous le recommendous commetel.

En Foi, de quoi nous liu avore delivre le presente certificat, et affin quil ne puisse servir a aux antre personne, nous lui avons fais signor son nomme a la marge "Ne Varietur."

Donne a York en Haut Canada La 10 Juillette A.D. 1797, A.L.

Samuel Heron, Master.
Jonathan Scott, Senior Warden.
Thomas Stoyelle, Junior Warden.

At one time a seal was attached to the certificate by a blue ribbon. In the margin is written the signature of the owner of the certificate above the words "ne varietur."

The Cozens family were of the early settlers. The original owner of lot 22 on the west side of Yonge street near Richmond Hill was Captain Daniel Cozens, a man who took an active part in the war of American independence.

On the breaking out of the American revolution of 1776, Daniel Cozens, whose grandfather had emigrated to North America with William Penn, adhered to the British crown, and took an active part in raising a military force in Gloucester county, who readily embodied and put themselves under his command, and whom he victualled at his own expense a considerable time before he made application for rations. For this he received the commission of captain from Sir William Howe, then in Philadelphia, commander of the British forces. The company of Captain Cozens was called the "West Jersey Volunteers," and he continued firm in his adherence to the crown throughout all the protracted struggle of the revolutionary war.

The active exertions which Captain Cozens made in enlisting men and maintaining them at his own cost until mustered into service, and the extensive influence which he exerted in West Jersey, excited the enmity of the colonial government, and led to the confiscation of his entire estate, which extended between Philadelphia and Trenton, and the forced ejectment of his family, consisting of his wife and five children.

This firm and unyielding loyalist was rewarded for his devotion to the crown, by a grant from the British Government of 3,000 acres

of land, situated in Upper Canada, on the shores of Lake Ontario, and lying in "Little York," now Toronto, and Vaughan and Clarke townships.

Captain Daniel Cozens, in whose name this grant stands, had issue two sons (both of whom received grants from the crown) and three daughters, one of whom only was ever married—Susan Cozens, who married Stephen Carnick, of Philadelphia, and whose son, Edward H. Carnick, of New York city, and her five grandchildren, four of them being the children of her eldest son, Stephen Carnick, Jr., of New York city, and the other the child of her youngest son, Louis Carnick, Philadelphia—are the only living descendants of Captain Daniel Cozens.

Captain Daniel Cozens, after receiving this grant from the crown, went to Toronto where he built one of the first houses erected in that city. His sons, Daniel and Shivers, also had grants of land. In the early plans of Markham on lots 2, 4 and 5, in the sixth concession, the name of Shivers Cozens may be seen. Shivers removed to New Jersey, and died there. In an early plan of Toronto the name of Shivers Cozens is on No. 23, in block E., on the south side of King street. The name of Benjamin Cozens is on No. 5, on Market street (Wellington), and the name of Captain Daniel Cozens on No. 4, King street (new town), north side with the date of the grant, 20th July, 1799.

The Niagara "Herald" of 31st October, 1801, has an announcement to this effect: "Died on the sixth ult., near Philadelphia, Captain Daniel Cozens."

Captain D. Cozens, eldest son of Daniel Cozens, was born in New Jersey, December 6th, 1769, and educated in London. He died suddenly in a fit in Toronto, January 27th, 1808, and was interred with Masonic honors, on the 31st ult., in the churchyard of St. James' cathedral.

In the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" of January 27th, 1808, there is the following record relative to the death of Samuel D. Cozens, whose certificate is given: "Departed this life, on the 29th ult., Mr. Samuel D. Cozens, one of the first inhabitants of this town (York). His remains were interred with Masonic honors on the 31st."

The following is a copy of a letter, written by Benjamin Cozens, a cousin of Samuel D. Cozens, and now in the possession of his grand-nieces. One paragraph refers to the death of Samuel D. Cozens:

York, Upper Canada,
8th April, 1808.

Mr. Jonathan Paul,
West New Jersey.

Dear Sir:—

Yours of the 26th Jan. I received the 1st of March, which is the first and only one I have received from that quarter since I arrived here. I am happy to hear you and family are well.

There is a perfect stagnation to business here. We have no communication with the States, and cannot get goods from Montreal before May. East India goods we bring from New York; they come much cheaper; and that communication being cut off, makes them scarce and very dear.

It has been a very hard winter here. Snow fell four feet on the level, and there is considerable snow at present back in the country.

The people in this country are much alarmed for fear of an American War, which God forbid there ever should be. If the Americans declare war against France, I should like to go to South America. I belong to a Volunteer Company of Horse that is ready at a minute's warning to go on any expedition they are ordered.

Samuel D. Cozens died this winter. He was taken in a fit, fell backwards, and never spoke afterwards.

There were orders arrived this morning to raise two Regiments of foot in this Province and two thousand Regulars, and there march from the Lower Province to this place.

Dear Sir, I remain,
Yours most truly.
(Signed) Benjamin Cozens.

The "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" of 15th December, 1800 (a paper published in York by William Waters and T. G. Simons), gives a description of a Masonic funeral, the ceremonial being conducted by lodge No. 8. The report says:

"Brother Alexander Perry, a member of Lodge No. 12, of Montreal, was drowned on the 11th December, 1800, whilst crossing the river (now called the Rouge) seventeen miles from town, being on his way home."

The Rouge River is in the Township of Scarboro', County of York, seventeen miles east of Toronto.

The following extract from the minutes has reference to the sad event. Captain Daniel Cozens, of loyalist fame, was W. M. The extract is the first record of a Masonic funeral in this province.

"Lodge of Emergency called on Sunday, the 15th Inst. (15th Dec'r, 1800) to pay the funeral honors to the body of Brother Alexander Perry of St. Paul's Lodge No. 12, of Montreal."

"The Lodge was opened in due form at half-past two o'clock, P.M. and honored with the attendance of the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master of U. C., William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of this Province, and a respectable number of visiting brethren."

"Before removing the body the following short oration was pronounced by the Worshipful Master of said Lodge, Brother Daniel Cozens":

"'Like Leaves on trees the race of man is found,
Now green in youth, now withering on the ground.'

"Fellows and Brethren:—

"Knowing your feelings on the present melancholy occasion, I should conceive it unnecessary for me to urge anything on my part, or to point out to you the necessity of observing a particular decorum in doing the last offices to the remains of this our departed brother, had not his fate whilst living seemed strongly to mark for "commisseration," and whose untimely end demands the tribute we are about to pay. The spectacle before us should inculcate the most awful lesson on the minds of us, his surviving brethren, and I doubt not but that it will leave impressions on each of us, impressions, whose benignant operation may convince us, that there is nothing terrible in death. To Freemasons more particularly, death should not be terrible, to them whose sole object is a moral one, bound by their vows to a moral union, to the practice of charity, and the Cardinal virtues, if their lives but conform to the spirit of Freemasonry their deaths however untimely, however accomplished, cannot but be happy. Could our participation alleviate the distresses of a childless mother, or soothe the afflicted

mind of an affectionate father, their burden should be light, and their cup not overflow. We leave to God and Religion the task we cannot perform, what is now in our power we piously and affectionately will do. Little further remains for me to add, my brethren, but that we proceed in the most decent manner, to discharge the last and only duty, which this lifeless mass can receive at our hands. We wish his immortal part at rest, as this his mortal will shortly be.

"With your concurrence we will now convey the body to the grave, that goal of eternity which Priors and people, and collective humanity must progressively inhabit."

The procession then moved to the place of interment in the following order:

Preceded by the Rev. Geo. Stuart,
Corpse with six Master Masons as pall bearers
Two Tylers
Two Deacons
Past Master, with the Bible, Square, & Compasses,
Senior and Junior Wardens with columns,
Master Masons, two and two, ,
Secretaries and Treasurers,
Past Masters, two and two,
Masters of Lodges, two and two.
The Right Worshipful, the Prov'l Grand Master.

Between visiting Brethren, Angus McDonnell, Esquire, and John Cameron, officiating as Deputy Grand Chaplain and Deputy Grand Master.

The most perfect order and silence was observed. After seeing the body deposited in the grave, the procession returned in the same order, and the Lodge was closed at 4 o'clock, P.M., in due form and perfect harmony.

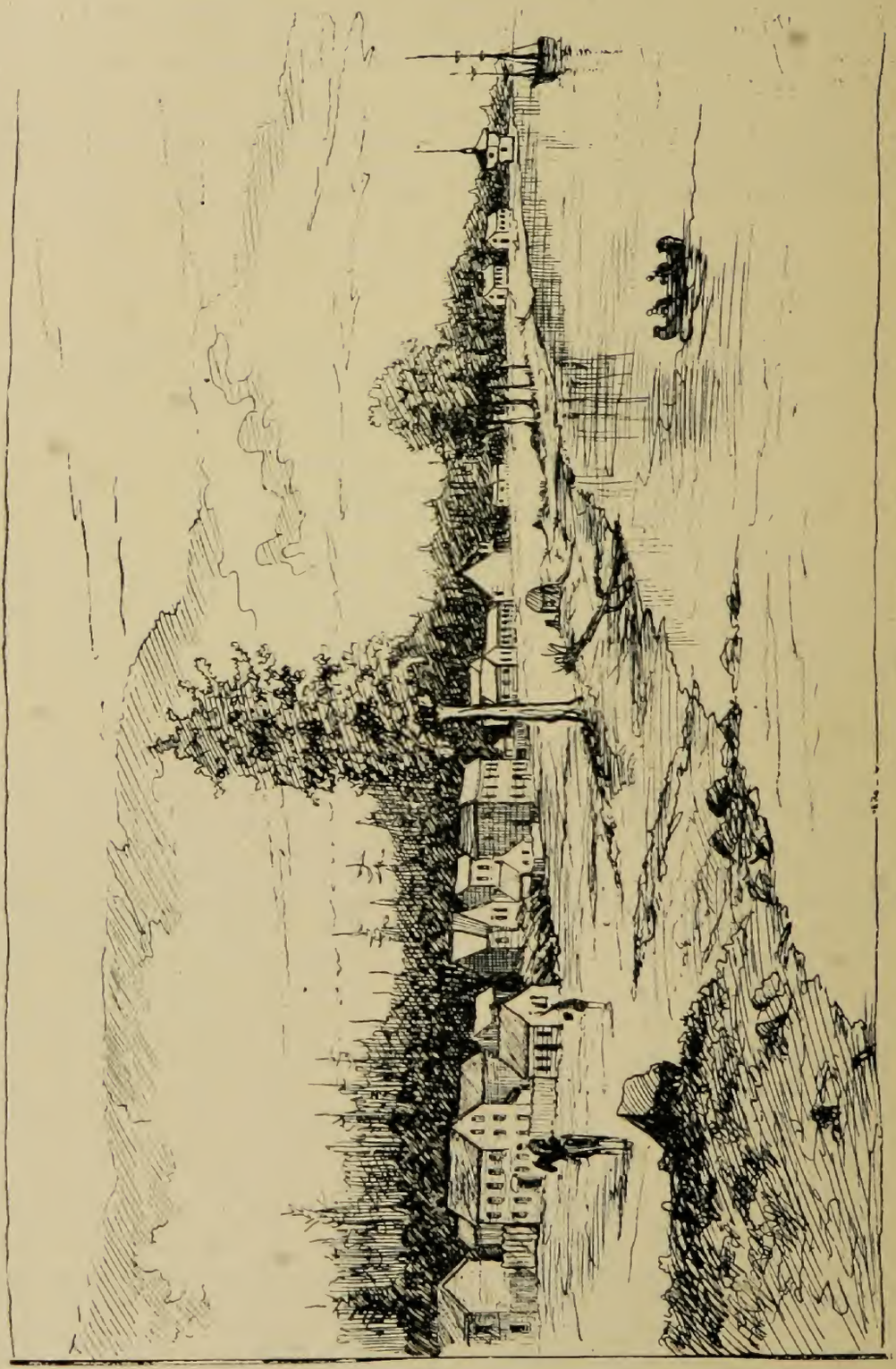
"York 15th Dec'r in the year of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Master Builder of our hope, 1800, and of Masonry, 5800."

Bro. Angus McDonell was an old Torontonian. In 1801 he was member of the legislature for the "county of Durham, the East Riding, and the County of York, and the County of Simcoe." These three counties elected conjointly one member. On the 2nd of July, 1801, the election took place, under the colonnade of the government buildings in the town of York. Mr. William Allan, father of Senator G. W. Allan, was returning officer. The writ, issuing from His Excellency, Peter Hunter, Esq., directed the returning officer

"to cause a Knight, girt with a sword, the most fit and discreet, to be freely and indifferently chosen, to represent the aforesaid county, riding and county, in assembly, by those who shall be present on the day of election."

Two candidates presented themselves, Mr. A. McDonell, and Mr J. Small. Mr. McDonell was duly elected "there appearing for him," as the "Oracle" states, "112 unquestioned votes, for J. Small, Esq., 32; Majority 80." In 1804 there was another election contest, and Bro. McDonell was again returned for the same constituencies. Bro. McDonell, a year later, however, met a fearful fate in being one of the thirty-nine persons lost on Lake Ontario in the government schooner "Speedy." He was then sheriff of York. Judge Cochrane, Solicitor-General Gray, and others were lost at the same time. No trace of the vessel was ever discovered.

Bro. John Cameron was a printer in York, and in 1813 published "The York Gazette," the official paper, formerly known as the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle." In the early times,



View of York (Toronto), 1803.

the government press was set up in Mr. Cameron's house on King street, east of George street, but in later days from 1808 till the war of 1812, Cameron's press was in the old house occupied by Andrew Mercer, on the south-east corner of Bay and Wellington streets The lodge met in this house.

Bro. Thomas Humberstone, the S. W., was a sergeant in the 3rd regiment of York militia in 1812, and afterwards a lieutenant, fighting with Col. Fitzgibbon at Beaver Dams. He resided on Yonge street, near Hogg's Hollow, where he had a factory for pottery ware. It was on his farm that the noted William Morgan, of Niagara river fame, worked as a laborer in 1825, afterwards coming to Toronto as a brewer and maltster in the Doel brewery on the north-west corner of Bay and Richmond streets.

The accompanying view is interesting as it gives an idea of Toronto in the earlier part of the century. The locality is the eastern end of the city east of the present St. Lawrence Market and north of the shore line of the bay—in those days on the bay shore. It is also the only view of the then Parliament buildings extant. The building in front of the man on horseback was at the present corner of East Market Square and Front street. The building to the north, with the door in the centre, was McGinnis & Montgomery's general store. That in the centre to the left of the tree was George Monro's private house, at the foot of the present George street. This house is still standing (1898). The building with the gable towards the reader was the Post Office at the foot of Frederick street. The block house which was destroyed by the Americans in 1813 stood within a few feet of the water's edge, near the mouth of the Don River. This is the earliest picture which gives any idea of the embryo city.

"The Gazette" of 20th June, 1801, contained the following oration, delivered by the Master of Harmony lodge, No. 8, on the occasion of his resigning the chair of the lodge.

Brethren:

As this is the period which the constitution of our order has limited for my holding the high and important, and most honorable seat, in which brotherly love and Masonic affection has placed, and so long continued me, I cannot resign the dignified charge without giving expression to the warm and tender emotions, which this charge has created.

First then, Brethren, accept my grateful and unfeigned thanks for the distinguished honor of voting me into the chair. I have endeavored with earnest solicitude to discharge the duties attached to it, in such a manner as to secure your applause and my own approbation as a Mason. If in any instance I have been delinquent, my abilities only are taxable, my heart is purely blameless.

Accept Brethren, my warmest thanks for the order and harmony which has shone conspicuous in the Lodge, since I have had the honor of presiding over it. It is only by such praiseworthy and exemplary conduct, that we can be enabled to restore Masonry to its original dignity, and render it subservient to the design of its institution. It is thus only, my Brethren, that we can display to the world the native beauties of our order, and avoid being the reproach of the unenlightened, and it is thus only that we can raise ourselves above the common level.

Let us then, my Brethren, so order our moral conduct and deportment, that we may reflect new lustre on the badge of innocence and bond of friendship, which is more ancient than the golden fleece, or Roman Eagle, more honorable than the gilded star or silken garter.

Let us wear in our hearts that innocence of which we wear the emblem on our bodies, let us in every situation or transaction of life remember that we are Masons, let the order in which the rules of the Lodge impose on us be voluntary, and our rule of conduct on all occasions.

Let this truth be deeply impressed on our minds, that no one can be a good Mason in open Lodge, who is otherwise out of it, that goodness is the foundation of Free and Accepted Masonry, and that goodness only can form the superstructure, and lastly, that no one can be a good Mason who is not a good man.

I cannot dismiss this subject, Brethren, without tenderly suggesting that it be your future and most serious care to guard against admitting into this society, persons, who from loose principles, immoral and disorderly conduct, bring Masonry into disgrace, and fix upon the whole body a stigma, as unjust as it is prevalent. You are called to be thus jealous by every inducement, your domestic peace as a body, your character as men, your reputation as Masons, and your dignity as members of society.

With such impressions I feel an assurance that you hereafter will scrutinize with watchful caution the character of every future candidate, and admit no man until his principles are fully ascertained.

May the three Great Lights in Masonry, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, so enlighten and invigorate our souls, that we stray not into the regions of darkness, beyond the tropic of redemption.

Let us then, my Brethren, make the four Cardinal virtues, the four corners of that immortal mansion, which every Mason should pride and glory in raising. As we advance in the noble labor, let us mount on Jacob's ladder, whose summit will bring our faith to reality, and our hope to widely spreading immortal love, to us will then be allotted some of the many mansions, which the Great Architect of the Universe has declared to be his father's house, where all is regulated by the Square of Almighty Goodness, and the compasses of infinite mercy, 'where is heard no axe or hammer's sound,' but sounds of eternal praise from cherubims and Seraphims, with whom may that of Masons join until time shall be no more.

The Grand Lodge report of 1801, of which, however, no detailed minutes are extant, and in which No. 8 is mentioned, states that the worshipful master, past masters and wardens, were summoned to attend the next Grand Lodge at Niagara, which was holden on Wednesday, the 2nd June, at 11 o'clock a.m.

The brethren at York—at least some of them—were in doubt as to the genuineness of the warrant of authority held by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The irregular or rival Grand Lodge at Niagara had been formed, and was making every effort to draw the lodges from their allegiance to the Provincial Grand Master at York. This state of matters is proven by the request made to R. W. Bro. Jarvis to satisfy the brethren at York. The MSS. contain the following letter or summons to the Provincial Grand Master:

Right Worshipful Sir & Bro.:

You are hereby notified that, in concurrence with a Warrant to us directed, by the Right Worshipful, the Grand Secretary, dated Niagara, 3rd August, 1802, of which you have had the perusal, we have called an Emergency of Harmony Lodge No. 8, to be holden at Brother William Cooper's House, on Saturday, the 21st Instant, to assemble at three o'clock in the afternoon, of the said Day, and we have summoned all the Brethren of No. 16, who were members thereof, on the 24th May, 1800, and one intelligent Brother, Thomas Ridout, Esquire, who was a Visitor of No. 16, on that night, to attend us, to give their information to the Injunctions in said War-

rant. We hope our Right Worshipful Grand Master will have the condescension to attend us to assist in the said Examination, that the Truth may be found.

I am, Right Worshipful Brother and Sir,

Yours sincerely,

Hugh Heward,

P. M. and Deputy of said Warrant.

York, 16th August, 1802.

Wm. Jarvis, Esqr.

This was about four months prior to the removal of Bro. Jarvis from office by the Niagara brethren. There is no record of any meeting of No. 16 at which Bro. Ridout was present. It is not unlikely that Bro. Ridout was a friend of R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

Bro. Thomas Ridout was sergeant-at-arms of the first House of Assembly in Upper Canada in 1794, the Clerk of the Peace for the Home district in 1800, and joint acting-Surveyor General with Mr. Chewett in 1802. Bro. Ridout settled in Toronto in 1797. His second son, Thomas Gibbs Ridout, in 1845 was the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Canada, when R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab was Provincial Grand Master.

In the MSS. of the year 1805 there is the certificate of Samuel Heron, dated the 11th day of May, A.L. 5808, and signed by Caleb Humphrey, W. M.; Isaac Pilkington, S. W.; Parshall Terry, J. W., pro tem.; and Wm. Heward, secretary.

Isaac Pilkington, the senior warden, joined No. 16 from No. 3 on the 4th December, 1802, and declared "off" on the 15th May, 1804. He must have joined No. 8, and became its senior warden. His certificate from No. 16 is signed by Thos. Hamilton, Master; Duke W. Kendrick, S. W.; Hiram Kendrick, J. W., and John Edgell, secretary.

These certificates are drawn up in proper form, and show that the lodge was at work at the period named.

Caleb Humphrey was a pew-holder in St. James' church, and his descendants still reside in Toronto. Isaac Pilkington resided in a little group of white buildings, in a grove of pine and acacias, on a knoll to the right, after crossing Goodwin's creek, a tiny stream, which entered Toronto bay, east of the old jail, on Berkeley street. It was afterwards known as the "Little Don." Lieut. Givins, afterwards Col. Givins, on the occasion of his first visit to Toronto in 1793, forced his way in a canoe with a friend up several of the meanderings of this stream, under the impression that he was exploring the Don. It was, however, only a rivulet, running out of the larger stream known as the Don.

In the list of the appointments of the town of York, made at the town meeting in 1799, the records show that Parshall Terry was "Pound keeper for the Circle of the Don."

A short distance over the Don bridge there is a road, the first to the right, which turns northward. It is known to this day as the Mill road. It led originally to the mills of Parshall Terry, of whose accidental drowning in the river Don there is a notice in the "Gazette" of July 23rd, 1808. In 1800 Terry had been promoted from pound keeper to "overseer of the ways from the Bay

Road to the Mills." In 1802 it is described "from the Bay Road to the Don Mills." Helliwell's mills subsequently occupied the site of Terry's mills.

Bro. Isaac Swayze, or Sweazy, and Bro. Parshall Terry, had the monopoly of contracts for the supply of the fort at York. Bro. Swayze was originally a member of lodge No. 7, New Jersey, and was initiated in 1776, receiving his E. A. and F. C. in the United States, and affiliating as an F. C., was raised to the sublime degree of a M. M. in 1801, in lodge No. 2, at Niagara. This was the original "St. John's Lodge of Friendship," No. 2, at Niagara. Wm. Heward was a son of Hugh Heward, clerk in the Lieut.-Governor's office, in 1803. Bro. Thos. Hamilton was a storekeeper in York.

Duke W. and Hiram Kendrick are names thoroughly identified with the early history of Masonry in Toronto. There were four brothers, Joseph, Duke, Hiram and John, respectively. They were originally possessors of lots Nos. 6, 7, 8, and 9, on the west side of Yonge street. They all displayed nautical proclivities, or, as one who knew them said, they were all "water dogs." In 1799 Duke Kendrick established a pot-ashery on lot 7, and his advertisement headed "Ashes! Ashes! Ashes!" appears in the "Gazette" of 21st December, 1799. The name of Kendrick appears frequently in connection with the early marine of York. In Masonic matters they took the greatest interest, and in connection with Rawdon and other lodges displayed much energy and zeal in advancing the welfare of the Craft.

Of Bro. John Edgell nothing is known save that in the "Gazette" of 14th March, 1801, he is named with other inhabitants as a subscriber to the extent of $5 towards the improvement of Yonge street.

Samuel Heron was one of the town-wardens of York in 1799. He was a brother of Mr. Heron, of Niagara, the father of the late Andrew Heron of Toronto.

The Grand Secretary, Bro. Jermyn Patrick, had some doubt as to the work of No. 8. He wrote to R. W. Bro. Jarvis on the 2nd March, 1808, and his letter exhibits the unsettled state of the Masonic mind in the province at this time. The records show that the lodge No. 8 of 1797 had not met for two years prior to 1811, so that the lodge was really dormant. Bro. Patrick writes:

> "When I had engrossed the Warrant, I propose sending them a copy of our minutes for the mode of proceding, but I suppose they will fall into the same channel the other subordinate Lodges have done, I hear nothing, nor do I receive anything from them, and as I hear nothing from York, I cannot call them to account."

The words "When I engrossed the warrant" could scarcely refer to the charter of 1797, and yet as there was no other lodge No. 8 between 1797-1808, it might refer to a new warrant. The new warrant, which followed "Harmony," was not issued until 1811. The term "I suppose they will fall into the same channel as the other lodges" is also unintelligible, unless it should refer to an incoming warrant. Whatever may have been the result of Bro. Patrick's letter the last document in the MSS. proves that the lodge

was dormant from about the beginning of 1809 until 1811. It reads:

On the 12th January, 1811, "Various brothers of the ancient and honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, assembled by verbal summons, on Saturday the 12th of January, 1811," and adopted the following preamble and resolution:

"We, the undersigned officers and members of Harmony Lodge, number eight, from the following existing and cogent reasons thereto, have surrendered to the Deputy of the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of Free and Accepted Masons, all the jewellry, furniture, badges, implements, ensigns (Insignia ?) of the said Harmony Lodge No. 8.

"Reason 1st. To wit, from the death, absence and removal, of many members of the said Lodge from the town of York, wherein such Lodge was heretofore held."

"Reason 2nd. For that whereas the non meetings of the said Lodge have been from weakness in number of members, existing for two years and upwards."

"And 3rdly and lastly, That whereas a number of brethren, members of Lodges without this Province, and of Lodges in distant Districts thereof, are now resident here, and desirous of becoming members of a Lodge to be newly organized, and to be denominated "Toronto."

Caleb Humphrey S. W.
Benjamin Cozens I. G.

"Signed and approved in presence of
John Cameron,
Secretary elect."

These resolutions are signed only by the senior warden and inner guard. The meeting may have been called at the suggestion of the Provincial Grand Master, for on the 3rd of January, nine days previous, a deputation waited on the R. W. Brother, and presented a letter, having for its object the establishment of a new lodge. The letter reads:

York, 3rd January, 1811.

"To the Right Worshipful Grand Master of and in the Province of Upper Canada.

We, the undersigned Brothers of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, viewing with painful sensations that the due organizations and duties of regular Lodges have been neglected, and negligently performed, have met for the purpose of designing some plan. and have deputed Brothers Thomas Hamilton, Glennon Cozens, Stebbins and Carfrae, to wait on the Right Worshipful, and with his approbation and acquiescence to concert such further measures, and take such further steps, as may be necessary to obtain a Warrant for our constitution, into a regular Lodge forthwith."

John Cameron
Joshua Leitch
John Campbell
Caleb Humphrey
Joseph Kendrick.

P.S. The Brethren deputed were also present.

The result of the efforts of the deputation was the adoption and transmission of the following memorial:

January 19th, 1811.

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire.
Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

"The petition of the undersigned Brethren belonging to the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity, being all Master Masons, and desirous to establish a Lodge in the town of York.

They therefore pray your Worship to grant them a Warrant for that purpose, and beg leave to name Brother Thomas Hamilton, Master, Brother Hugh Carfrae, Senior Warden, and Brother Benjamin Cozens, Junior Warden, and also beg leave to have the Warrant for the above mentioned Lodge, to be designated 'Toronto Lodge, No. 8,' and your petitioners, &c."

Thomas Hamilton, Master.
Hugh Carfrae, S. W.
Benjamin Cozens, J. W.
John Cameron, Caleb Humphrey,
John Campbell, Joshua Leitch,
and Thomas Deary

The prayer of the petitioners was granted forthwith and the officers of this new lodge were installed on the 26th January, seven days after the application was dated, and thus Toronto lodge No. 8, as the successor of Harmony lodge No. 8, was fairly set in working order.

After the lodge had been organized the W. M., Bro. Hamilton, on St. John's day in June, 1811, made an address to the lodge, and it so commended itself to the brethren that it was determined to draft a reply thereto, and a committee was accordingly appointed for that purpose. No copy of the address has been preserved in the MSS., but a copy of the reply was found in 1897 at St. Catharines, Ont.

"A Committee was appointed to draft an answer to the Address of the Worshipful Master on St. John's Day, and the following was read and approved of in Lodge, 6th July, A.D. 1811.

Worshipful Master:

"We are pleased once more to witness your rising amongst us, to renew, enforce, and strengthen doctrines and sentiments which you in a former instance delivered to our Brotherhood, instilled in our principle, interwove with our common duties, and forcefully strove to engraft on our practice.

"We now, Worshipful Master, in a body testify with commingled emotions our unfeigned happiness to see you again preside over a body whom you aim to render virtuous and 'delight to honor.' Where the practice, the whole tenor of his public and private conduct are in perfect unison with his duties as Master of Toronto Lodge No. 8; let us ask, yes, let us ask unanswered where or how we could have selected a Brother more worthy to fill the honorable Seat, which our truly worthy Brother is again felected to fill and now fill with such dignity and exemplary rectitude.

"We individually hope that the complimentary thanks with which you favor us for our general conduct is neither misplaced nor misapplied: Indeed with the conduct of our Master for our example, and his instructive admonitions, he who will wantonly deviate from his precepts or estrange himself from the fpirit or fubstance of his moral lessons, would be unworthy a Brother's seat within these walls. It makes one of the ever during pillars, the prop of our Craft, that our Mafter's conduct should be our guiding Beacon, and yours, Worshipful Brother, is to us fuch a desired Beacon.

"We cordially participate in your congratulations on the increase of our

numbers, and with you we as cordially prefume that they will not dishonor the Craft.

"With your Worfhip we feel that the facred order we are Members of neceffarily excludes the prying Eyes of wanton curiosity from witneffing the formal steps which lead to Masonic super-excellence. Our oaths are too solemn, our institution and duties too fublime to publifh the effence of Masonry; but from our moral deportment let the World form its opinion of the Society, and fhould the generality of mankind find cause of wonder in Masonry, let that wonder be excited by the tenor of our exemplary lives.

"With you, Worshipful Sir, we deplore that the immorality and lost characters of fome unworthy beings who are called Mafons, have attached a stigma to honors more antient and honorable than the Golden Fleece or Roman Eagle. But we implore that Power whose will and inspiring affistance alone can decree it, that our lighted Candle may not be placed under the darkening Bufhel.

Painful indeed it is (and with sorrow we declare it) that the destructive effects of intemperance are too multiplied; whilft they caufe disgust, they not only fhock feeling and sympathy, but degrade us as men and Masons and sink us below the lowest grade of the instinctive brute. With us it remains in fome meafure to dispel that gloom cast over our Society by fuch as are enemies to Masonry, and strangers to its purity, and know not the foundation on which Brotherhood is built; still let it be our object, and may our every act tend to rend the veil which prejudice has thrown over their eyes, and may our orderly lives establifh the sanctity of the inftitution, and our conduct be a letter of recommendation which thofe who run may read.

"We join with you in reflecting that under every circumstance we ought to view ourselves as happy a people as the Earth now contains, and whilst we deeply lament the sufferings of War-worn Europe, still it is our duty to bow to thofe dispensations which decide the destinies of the World. That Scourge and Tryant who is suffered to exist, and whofe every stride to universal dominion is marked with inhumanity and blood, is instead of Mason a human monster, to which let the victims to his ambition, the flaughtered millions, with the widowed wife and houfeless orphan stand forth the melancholy witnefses.

"We unite with you in the sentiment that our duty urges us to endeavor by every reafonable mean, by every lawful motive to cement in bonds of friendship and union, the people of our happy country, to fulfil which object let it be our pleasure and our pride.

"The rules which you recommended us to follow as Masons, lead to order, peace and harmony—as it is our first duties to follow them, let it be our first of hopes for fortitude and resolution to perfevere.

"May we ever remember that as not an unworthy branch, the interests of Masonry are also placed in our hands, and if the World are difappointed in what they expect from us, may that difappointment be lost in their admiration of our irreproachable lives, and the dignity which will distinguifh us as real Masons, and may our whole conduct render it truly illustrious. Let our only competition be to rival each other in good works, and fhould a Brother's weaknefs lead to his backsliding, let us through Brotherly love admonish him to return, and let us endeavor to reclaim him from his evil ways.

"We cannot forget that as fellowmen we may be ferviceable to others in this World, and that upon our desert and merit will depend our acceptance in that GRAND LODGE of another World in which may our Stewardship in this be the pafs-word which will be answered with "Well done thou good and faithful Servant."

In a letter written on 12th November, 1817, by Bro. John Burch, Grand Secretary of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara

to Stamford lodge No. 12, asking that body to send representatives to a quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara, he states that he had enclosed to them a printed copy of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of England, received between 1812-15, and that he had also sent a copy to lodges "No. 6 and 7" and to "No. 8 at York," adding "the officers of the above lodges formed a part of the committee out of which the Grand Lodge of Niagara was constituted." This letter, written in 1817, referring to an occurrence of 1802, confirms earlier MSS., which show that one Toronto lodge was opposed to R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

A review of the MSS. forces the conclusion that Harmony Lodge was the original No. 8 on the list of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. That after 1802 it allied itself with the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara, to which organization it held allegiance until about 1809, when it became dormant. That in 1811 either a number of the old members changed their views as to the legality of the Provincial warrant or a few of the original No. 8, who were loyal to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, handed in their warrant and petitioned the Provincial Grand Master for a new warrant to be known as "Toronto No. 8."

The following is a list of the membership of this lodge:

Benson, John,
Campbell, G.,
Cozens, S. D.,
Cozens, Benjamin,
Cozens, Daniel,
Cameron, John,
Humphrey, Caleb,
Humberstone, T.,
Heward, William,
Heron, Samuel.
Kendrick, Joseph,
Leitch, Joshua,
McPhie, H.,
Pilkington, Isaac,
Stoyelle, Thomas,
Scott, Jonathan,
Terry, Parshall.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Sec'y. | I. G. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1797.. | Heron, Samuel.. | Scott, Jonathan . | Stoyelle, Thos.. | Cozens, S. D.. | ..... |
| 1800.. | Cozens, Daniel.. | Humberstone, T. | ..... ..... | .... ..... .... | ..... |
| ..... | Campbell, Geo.. | Pilkington, T... | ..... ... | ..... ... . | ..... |
| ..... | ..... ... | ..... ... ... | Terry, Parshall.. | Cameron, John.. | ..... .... |
| ..... | ..... ..... | ..... .. | McPhie, H..... | Benson J. ... | ..... |
| 1808.. | Humphrey, Caleb | Pilkington, Isaac | ... ..... | Heward Wm... | Cozens, B. |

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### Lodge No. 9, P. R., Township of Bertie, County of Welland, 1796-1825.—Tracings of Masonic Work at Fort Erie. A Lodge with Thirty Years of Life but without Records.

The Niagara district is composed of three counties—Lincoln, Haldimand and Welland. In the townships of Grimsby and Niagara in Lincoln, and in the townships of Bertie, Stamford and

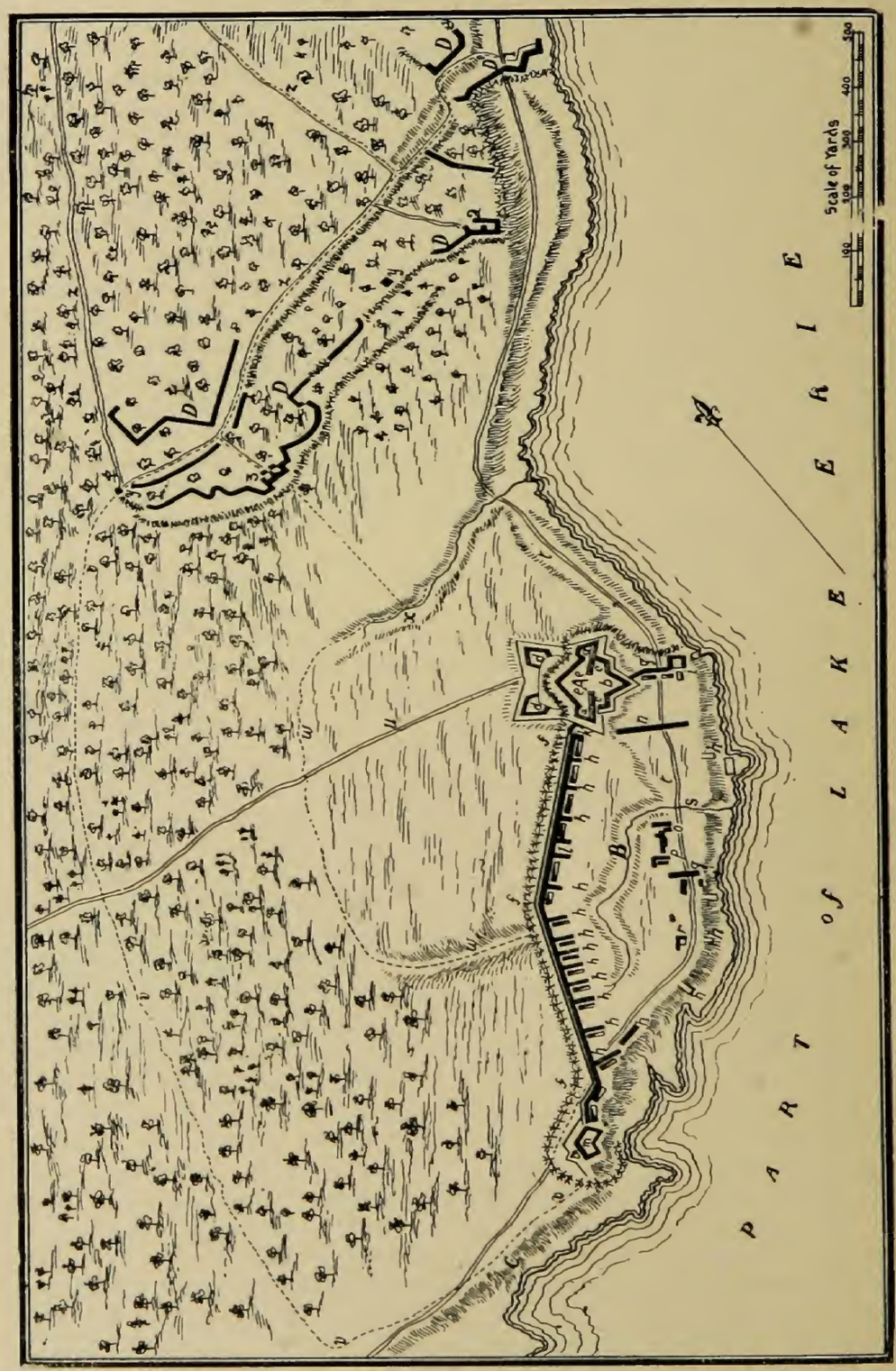
Welland, there were Masonic lodges as early as 1794. Bertie is the township in which is situated Fort Erie, and lies directly opposite Buffalo.

There is no trace or reference to "No. 9" in any circular, letter or record in the MSS., until January 20th, 1800, when in a circular issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara in the list of lodges is given "No. 9, Bertie," and also in another circular of 6th April, 1801. On the 29th March, 1802, the name appears in the Grand Lodge roll. In the financial statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge on 31st December, 1802, No. 9 is credited £3. 0. 0. The lodge was not represented at the Grand Lodge meeting at York in 1804, which renders it probable that it adhered to the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. None of the lodges in the district of Niagara were represented at this meeting. In the minutes it is recorded that "No. 9, Bertie, did not attend." There is no mention of the lodge in the minutes of the Kingston Convention of 1817-22, but of those present at the Convention was "No. 9, Haldimand," as if the number being dormant at Bertie, had been transferred to the township of Haldimand. This is a copyist's error, for at a later date the same lodge is entered as "No. 19, Haldimand," reverting to the number under which the lodge in that township was originally formed.

No lodge on the roll has caused more research than that of "No. 9, Bertie." In the days of 1794, about the time warrants were issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as Provincial Grand Master, the late Bro. Lewis Palmer, of Bertie, states that there was a warranted lodge at the date mentioned in Fort Erie. The original warrant, he said, was brought out from England by Col. Joseph Palmer, according to the statements of many old residenters, and was known as "Fort Erie, No. 5." Whether after the issue of the warrant by R. W. Bro. Jarvis "No. 5" amalgamated with No. 9 it is impossible to state further than that there is no record of any kind in the MSS. or archives of Grand Lodge of a "No. 5" at Fort Erie. That there was a "No. 5" at this place is proved by the evidence of brethren, twenty in number, who in 1850 were alive and who were members of "old No. 5." At the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, held at the village of Ridgeway on December 27th, 1877, Bro. Lewis Palmer, who died in 1889, and who for sixty years was a member of the Craft, was present and corroborated the statements made concerning the earlier history of Masonry in the township of Bertie. He had his father's word for the authenticity of No. 5. This celebration was held by the members of Dominion lodge, A. F. & A. M., of the Grand Lodge of Canada. Of the early names connected with "Fort Erie, No. 5," were Bros. Henry Warren, Sr., Benjamin Hardison, Sr.; Henry Warren, Jr.; John Palmer, Henry Trout, John Warren, Thomas Baxter and John Baxter.

Associated with Col. Joseph Palmer, grandfather of Bro. Lewis Palmer, was Col. Henry Warren, grandfather of Bro. R. G. Warren, of Victoria. These brethren were officers of the British army and had been made Masons before leaving England, under probably a field or military warrant. It is stated that before leaving England they obtained a warrant, of which however there is no trace in the

English records. On being stationed at Fort Erie the brethren organized the lodge, which was designated "No. 5" Fort Erie. Before his death Bro. Palmer stated that the lodge was under the




FORT ERIE—1812-15.

jurisdiction of England with "a deputy Grand Master" at "old Fort Niagara." This, of course, must have been R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

The records of Stamford—1815-20—lodge No. 12, which met in the township of that name, at what is now known as South Niagara Falls, formerly of Drummondville, give the names of some of the members of No. 9. They were Bro. Mahlon Burnell, Charles Fell, John Lafferty, John Fanning, Angus McIntyre, Crowell Wilson, Asa Coltrie, Richard Moore, and Francis Goring.

Shortly after formation a number of gentlemen from Buffalo were admitted to membership in Fort Erie lodge. Their names were Dr. Cyrenius Chapin, Messrs. Ransom, Barker, Crow, Webster, Mabee and Johnson.

But the war of 1812 broke out and so disorganized matters that meetings could not be held. The warrant, papers and paraphernalia of the institution were concealed by Mr. John Palmer (father of Bro. Palmer) until the close of the war, when he removed the documents to his house in the township of Willoughby. In the fall of 1815 a few brethren collected at Bro. Palmer's house and determined on a reorganization of the lodge, which was accomplished. The senior Bro. Palmer was the first worshipful master after the reorganization. Two years after this event, viz.: in the year 1817, Bro. Lewis Palmer was made a Mason. Among the members at this time were: Bros. Andrew Miller, Edward Carr, Dr. Benjamin Hall, Charles Hibbard, Mathias Haun, Benj. Hardison, Sr., Peter Wintemute, John Miller, Joseph Palmer, Jr., Peter Laur, Peter Edsall, Conrad House, Nicholas House and Jacob Haun.

Bro. Lewis Palmer was installed as W. M. of Fort Erie lodge in the year 1822, and had for his senior warden Bro. Benj. Hall, for junior warden, Bro. Andrew Miller; treasurer, Bro. Edward Carr and secretary, Bro. Charles Hibbard. The brethren encountered many difficulties in keeping their band together, but to make matters worse a crushing blow came when least expected, for in the early part of the year 1825 Bro. Palmer's house was burned to the ground, together with its contents. Nothing was saved. The charter, books, records, regalia, jewels, and even the funds of old Fort Erie lodge No. 5 were lost beyond recovery. An attempt to resuscitate the lodge was made after the fire and an application for a new charter forwarded, but for some reason the lodge was never revived.

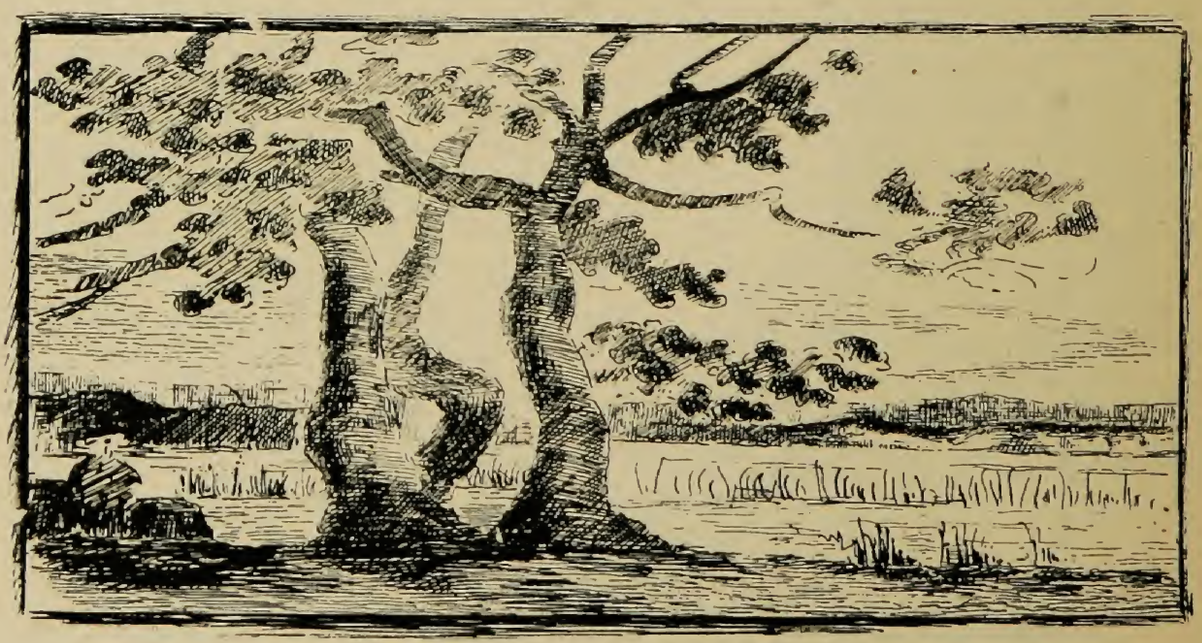
The following shows the membership of this lodge :

Baxter, Thos. ; Baxter, Jno. ; Burwell, Mahlon ; Barkey, — ; Coltrie, Asa ; Chapin, Dr. Cyrenius ; Crow, —; Carr, Edward, Treas., 1822 ; Edsall, Peter ; Fell, Charles ; Fanning, Jno., Goring Francis ; House, Nicholas ; House, Conrad ; Hardison, Sr., Benj ; Hall, Benjamin, S W., 1822 ; Hibbard Charles Secretary, 1822 ; Haun, Mathias ; Haun, Jacob ; Johnson —; Lafferty Jno. ; Laun Peter ; Miller, Jno ; Moore, Richard ; Mabee, —; Miller, Andrew, J W., 1822 ; McIntyre, Angus ; Palmer Jno.; Palmer Jr., Joseph ; Palmer, Lewis, W.M 1822 ; Ransom, — ; Trout, Henry ; Warren, Sr. Henry ; Warren, Jr., Henry ; Warren, John ; Wintemute, Peter ; Wilson, Crowell ; Webster, —.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### Lodge No. 10, P. R., Township of Barton, County of Wentworth, 1796-1810.—The Lodge Afterwards Known as "The Barton," Hamilton, U.C.

Two hundred years ago La Salle and his French voyageurs ascending the St. Lawrence reached the Seneca village at the mouth of the Genesee river, and with a few of that tribe further proceeded west in canoes, and in about four days reached the sheet of water known now as Burlington Bay. "The Head of the Lake" was the popular name for that part of the township of Barton, centering for some miles around the location of the present city of Hamilton. Indeed, a settler who lived anywhere within a few miles of what is now known as Burlington Bay would be described as living at "The Head of the Lake." Among these early settlers were Charles Depew and his brother-in-law, George Stewart. Bro. J. H. Smith, in his historical sketch of Wentworth county, states that these men coasted the south shore of Ontario and landed at the mouth of Big Creek near the present waterworks pumping house, at the south-east corner of the bay, portaged across the beach and pursued their course along the south shore of Burlington Bay, landing about half-way between Hamilton and the Beach on what is now the Depew farm, and tenanted by Mr. S. P. Stipe. Mr. Stewart located further west on what is now the "Grant Farm," east of the city limits. Bro. Smith thinks that 1785 was the date of this pioneer voyage. He also states in his interesting sketch that Mr. Richard Beasley, who traded with the Indians, claimed the land where Dundurn Park is now situated.



A View at "The Head of the Lake," Upper Canada, 1794.
From a Drawing by Mrs. John Graves Simcoe.

The accompanying sketch is a pen-and-ink reproduction of a drawing made by Mrs. Simcoe, wife of Sir John Graves Simcoe, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, 1792-96. The sketch is taken from a point on what is now known as Burlington Beach, north of the canal, looking west into Burlington Bay, then known as Lake Geneva, and, by the Indians, as Quilqueton. Early writers state that it was at one period called Macassa Bay. Mrs. Simcoe made the King's Head tavern, at the north end of the beach, her home when sketching in the neighborhood.



"THE KING'S HEAD TAVERN," 1795. FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE.

This was a well-known public house to the pioneers of 1792-1800. It stood near the south-east or southerly end of Burlington Beach, not far from the present filtering basin of the Hamilton Water Works, and north of the pumping house. The house was about a mile and a half south of the Burlington canal, 200 feet from the bay shore, and its front faced north or north-westerly, looking towards the Brant homestead. It was on the east side of the road between the Burlington Bay and Lake Ontario across the road from the present Fitch's tavern. The view given is of the rear or southerly side of the house. It was a two-storey building, and is described by Mrs. Simcoe as "a pretty plan." The water shown to the left in the picture is that of Burlington Bay. The high land in the left distance is the north shore of the bay—the "sand cliffs" of which Mrs. Simcoe speaks. The Forty-Mile Creek is at Grimsby. Distances were vague when those streams were named. The Twelve-Mile Creek was at St. Catharines; the "Twenty" at Jordan; the "Thirty" just west of Beamsville; the "Fifty" near Winona. Then came Stoney Creek. Flamborough Head is the bend of the mountain north of Burlington. It is quite a prominent feature on the northern horizon, looking from Burlington Beach. The Des-

jardins bridge of the Grand Trunk Railway is at the west end of the bay, five or six miles from the scene of the sketch—that is, to the left hand, but not shown in the drawing.

The King's Head was the house of call for all travellers going into the townships of Barton and Ancaster, and the officers and detachments of the Queen's Rangers often tarried at the hostelry on their way to York.

Mrs. Simcoe's diary contains the following description of the "King's Head Inn":

"11th June, 1796. King's Head Inn. This house was built by the Govr. to facilitate the communication between Niagara and La Tranche, where he intended the seat of Government, and its situation was not without reference to a military position. There are 8 rooms in this house, besides two low wings behind it, joined by a colonnade where are the offices. It is a pretty plan. I breakfasted in a room to the S. E., which commands the view of the lake on the s. shore, of which we discern the Pt of the 40 Mile Creek, Jones' Pt. and some other houses. From the rooms to the n. w. we see Flamborough Head and Burlington Bay.

The old Gore district of Upper Canada was set apart in 1816 and comprised the counties of Wentworth and Halton. Of the townships in the former, Barton and Brantford possessed Masonic lodges even as early as the last decade of the eighteenth century, while in Wentworth the township of Flamborough West owned an active band of Masonic workers in the early years of the present century. The Gore district is nearly octagon in shape, and is penetrated on its eastern boundary by Lake Ontario with its continuation, Burlington Bay.

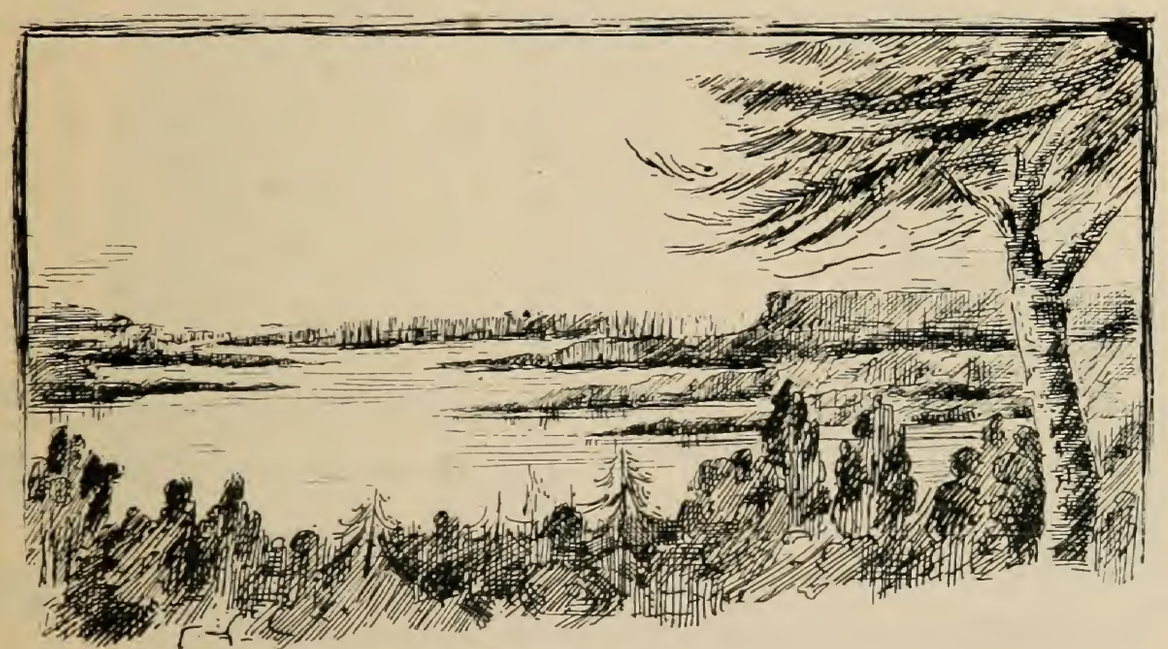
This sketch is also a reproduction of a drawing in color by Mrs. Simcoe. The artist evidently stood on the beach, where the figures are shown, with the bay to the west, the site of the present



A View of "The Head of The Lake" (Ontario), 1794. From a Drawing by Mrs. J. G. Simcoe.

city of Hamilton being to the left of the picture. The west centre would show about the site of the present Desjardins bridge.

Hamilton is situated on the south-western shore of Burlington Bay, and in the north-western angle of the township of Barton. The first settlers in Wentworth were almost exclusively United Empire Loyalists, who came to Canada after the revolutionary war. Not a few of these were Masons, made in military lodges and in regular American lodges, principally under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of New York. This fact is particularly noticeable in the old Midland district of Upper Canada, and the initiations of quite a number of brethren who belonged to lodges in that district may be seen recorded on the rolls of American lodges. The township of Barton, in which the well known Barton lodge worked, is bounded on the north side by Burlington Bay, while nearly half of the township is below the high range of land known as "The Mountain." This township was settled in 1787, and in 1817 contained about one hundred and fifty houses and nearly a thousand inhabitants.



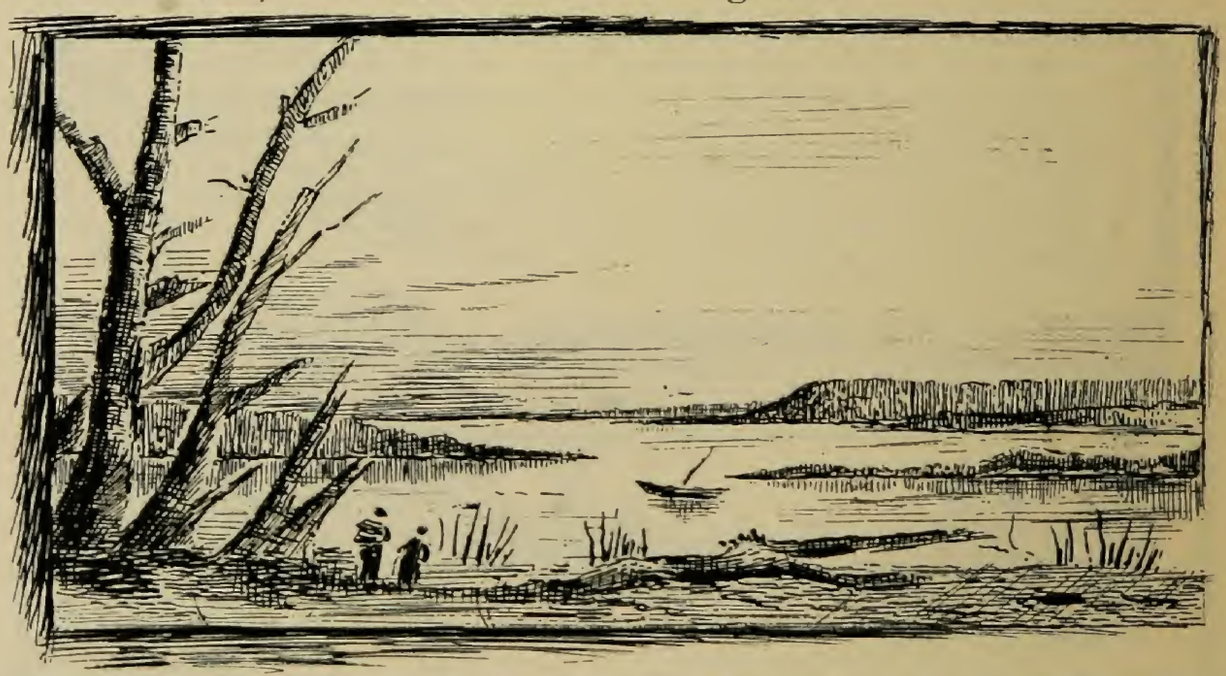
"The Head of the Lake." Another View of Burlington Bay, 1794. (From a Drawing by Mrs. Simcoe).

The history of the work of the lodge is embraced in its minutes from which extracts have been made, which may be of interest to the members of Barton in particular, and the Craft in general.

Barton No. 10 was formed under duly constituted authority in the person of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master from 1792 until 1817. The Craft ancestors of Barton deserve much from their descendants. One hundred years ago the county of Wentworth was in many places an impassable forest, and when the members of Barton assembled at the Masonic altar they did so after a long and weary journey through the woods. The mail delivery was irregular, and on the arrival of ships at Quebec letters for the far

west were dispatched by the vessels sailing up the St. Lawrence to Montreal, thence by road to avoid the rapids, and either by the Indian trail from Kingston west or by small coasting vessels or batteaux which traversed the western part of Lake Ontario. After 1811 the mails were sent from Toronto to Hamilton and London via Dundas street, which was opened in that year.

Supplies in those days were obtained from Newark. The road was nothing more than an Indian trail which ran not far from the lake shore through places such as Grimsby, then known as the Forty Mile Creek, and St. Catharines, named the Twelve Mile Creek. The emigrant Craftsman paid heavily for his supplies, and after 1800, when goods were sent from Montreal, the time of transit was generally five or six weeks, the price being increased almost in proportion to the length of the journey. Wheat, which our brethren paid over in lieu of cash for dues, was half a dollar a bushel, and goods given for wheat cost about four times the present price. Rye was a quarter of a dollar a bushel, and whiskey, such as it was, sold for two dollars a gallon.

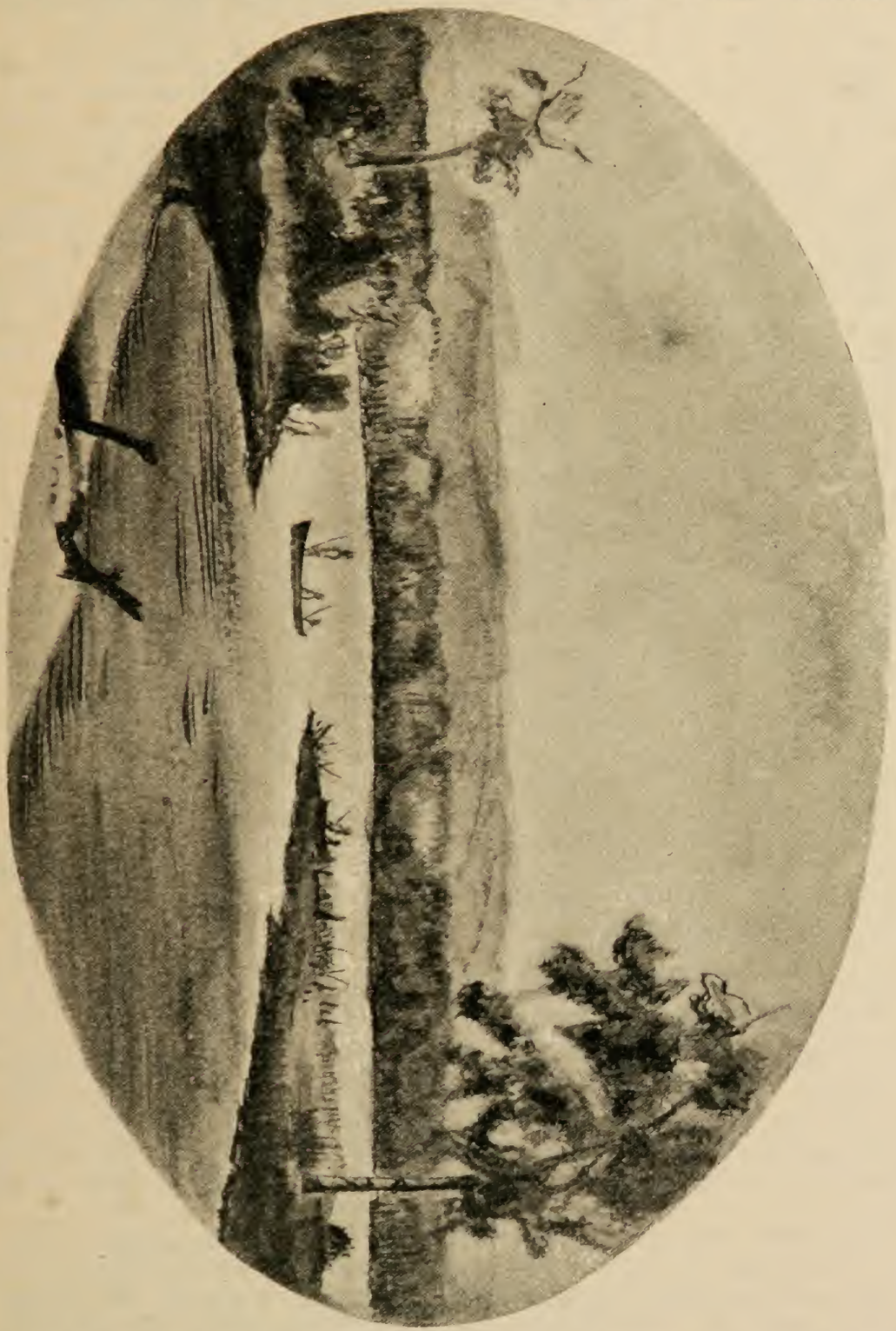


"THE HEAD OF THE LAKE." ANOTHER VIEW OF BURLINGTON BAY, 1794. (FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE).

This sketch was probably made from the west side of the present beach, looking up the bay. The most accurate sketch by Mrs. Simcoe is one in the collection in the British Museum, giving the original entrance to the bay, as it was in 1794.

Ancaster was laid out as a village in 1817, and the lot on which the meeting place of Union lodge No. 24 stood was sold for fifteen dollars per quarter acre, while a corner lot was worth one hundred dollars. Strange stories are told of doings in those early days. A log house, 20 by 15, served as a lock-up or jail. It was not only insecure but uncomfortable, so much so that prisoners who were fonder of home comforts than those provided at the public

expense, frequently went home at night, had a good supper, a comfortable bed and returned to jail the following morning. On one occasion a man imprisoned for debt sent word to the Sheriff that



ORIGINAL ENTRANCE TO BURLINGTON BAY, 1794. (FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE).

if he was not more liberal with the county cordwood, and let him have better fires in the log jail, he would have to leave the lock-up.

Hamilton, which is situated in the garden of Ontario, was laid

out in 1813. The bay in earlier days was almost land-locked. The only break in the sandbar before the present canal was built, was a narrow opening over half a mile north of the present canal. The water was deep enough for small craft, but not for sailboats or schooners. In 1823 the Burlington canal was built, and in 1826 it was opened, after which the more northerly entrance fell into disuse and gradually filled up with sand. As a business and manufacturing centre Hamilton is engaged in a large trade, and to this it may be added that the majority of its business men from the earliest days have been connected with the Masonic fraternity.

This is the only sketch known of the entrance to Lake Geneva or Macassa Bay, now Burlington Bay. The original of this and other sketches by Mrs Simcoe, are in the Manor House at Wolford, near Honiton, in Devon, England, the family residence and burial place of Lt.-Gov. Simcoe. The sketches are reproduced by the kind permission of Mrs. Henry Simcoe, the widow of Capt. Simcoe, grandson of the Lt.-Governor.

The picture shows the original entrance to the bay. It was about half a mile north of the present canal. At times it was closed by easterly storms throwing up the sands and forming a dam, which would be reopened by an accumulation of water in the bay.

With these preliminary observations, made so that the reader may understand geographically where he is, let us open the original minute book of Barton lodge No. 10, warranted by the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, P. G. M., which met on the 31st January, 1796, the warrant being dated 20th November, 1795. There were eight Craft warrants issued prior to this date by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, viz.: to No. 2 at Niagara, No. 3 at Niagara and at York in the regiment of the Queen's Rangers, No. 4 at Niagara, No. 5 at Edwardsburg, No. 6 at Kingston, No. 7 at Fredericksburgh, No. 8 at York and No. 9 in the township of Bertie.

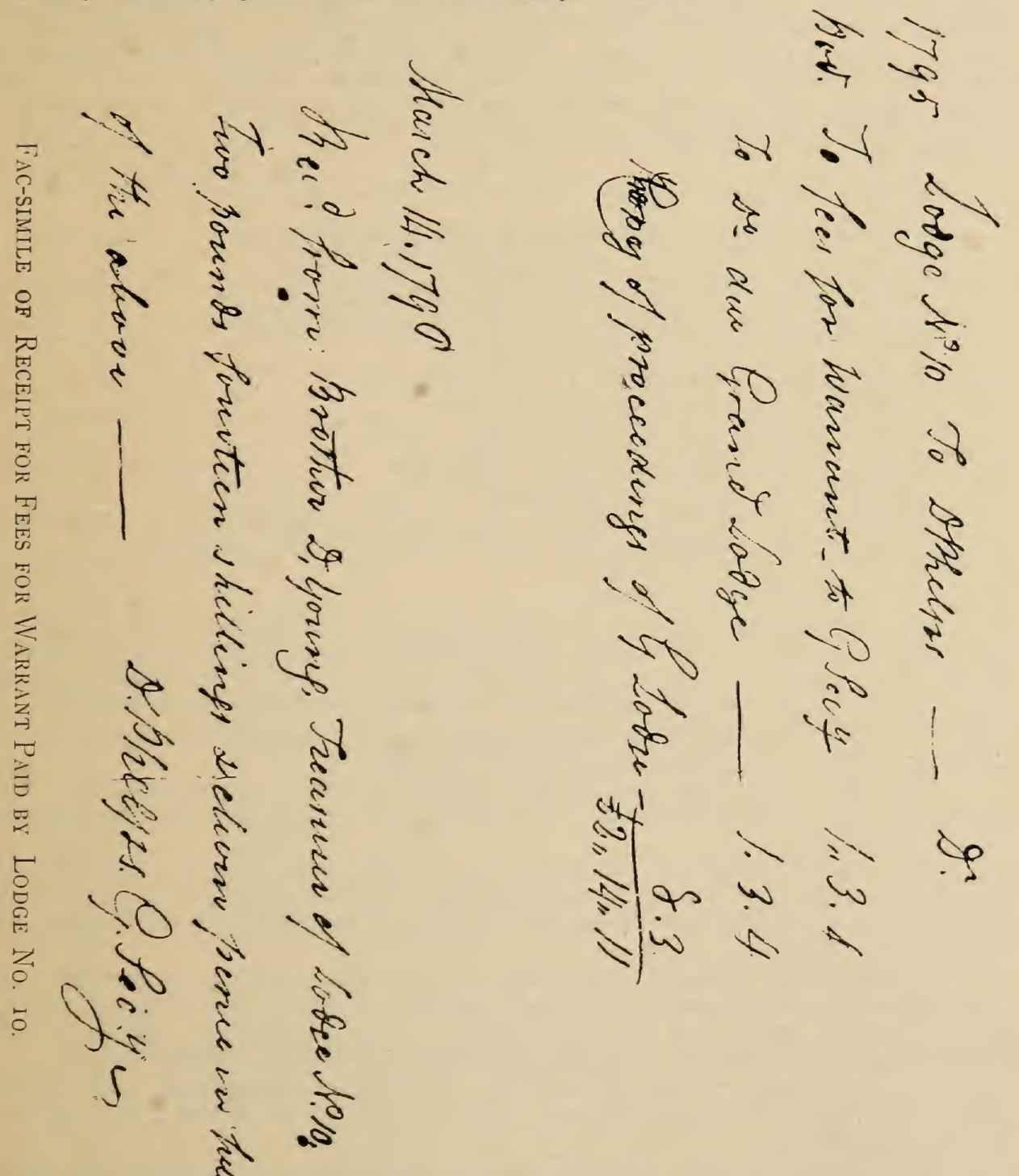
The first MS. which attracts attention as one turns over the writing of bygone days is the account rendered by the Grand Secretary for the warrant of the lodge. The original warrant was returned to England in 1844, at least, the records so state. However, it has not been found, although an exhaustive search for it was made in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England in 1896.

The fac-simile given in the receipt of fees for the warrant and for a copy of the proceedings of Grand Lodge. The warrant cost £1. 3. 4., the fees were a similar amount and the proceedings 8s. 3d. The latter were in MS. and, as was the custom, were sent to each lodge in the jurisdiction. The account was rendered in November of 1795, probably about the beginning of the month, and was paid in March of 1796, some months after the lodge had commenced work.

The first minutes extant are dated 31st January, 1796. Those of the meeting at which the lodge was constituted are missing, so that the exact date on which it first met cannot be given, but it probably met in November or December after the receipt of the warrant.

It will be remembered that in the return made by R. W. Bro.

Jarvis to the Grand Lodge of England in 1797, Barton Lodge is given as having been warranted in "Ancaster," meaning the township of that name. The minutes of the lodge, however, contain no reference to any meeting-place but the township of Barton.



1795 Lodge No 10 To Bro. Jarvis — Dr.
Bro. To Fees for Warrants to Prov. L. 3. 4
To Do. due Grand Lodge — L. 3. 4
Copy of proceedings of Lodge — 8. 3.
£2. 14. 11

March 11, 1796
Rec'd from Bro. Brotherton, Young, Treasurer of Lodge No 10
Two Pounds fourteen shillings & eleven pence in full
of the above — D. Jarvis, G. Sec'y.

FAC-SIMILE OF RECEIPT FOR FEES FOR WARRANT PAID BY LODGE NO. 10.

R. W. Bro. B. E. Charlton states that formerly among the archives of the lodge were the draft minutes of a meeting held on 6th January, 1796. They were contained in a small book, paper covered, and were extant in 1868, but have been missing since that date.

"Pursuant to a summons from the Worshipful Master of Lodge No. 10, The members met at Smith's Tavern, in Barton, January 31st, 1796, and A. D. 5796. Lodge opened in the entered apprentice degree; Fellow Crafts and apprentice's being present. That Lodge was closed, and opened in the Master's degree, when Brother James Wilson was duly installed Senior Warden. The Masters' Lodge was then closed, and an apprentice Lodge opened, when the ByeLaws were laid before the Lodge and being read and considered, paragraph by paragraph, were approved. Brother Daniel Young was elected Treasurer—and Brother John Thomas, Secretary, for the ensuing six months, or until St. John's Day next. The Lodge closed at a Quarter past Ten, in good harmony.

"John Thomas, Sec'y."

"Brethren prest.

Worshipful Davenp't Phelps, Esqr., Master, Barton.
Brother James Wilson, Sr. Warden, Barton, Merch.
Brother John Rykeman, J. W. Pro tem, Barton, Capt.
Bro'r Daniel Young, Treas'r pro tem, Barton, Farmer.
Bro'r John Thomas, Sec'y pro tem, Barton, Schoolmas.
Bro'r Warner Nelles, Barton, Farmer.
Bro'r Will'm Nelles, Barton, Farmer.
Bro'r John Aikman, Barton, Farmer.
Bro'r Will'm Smith, Barton, Farmer.
Bro'r Saint John, Barton, Farmer.
Bro'r John Young, Barton, Farmer.
Bro'r Capt. Brant,* Wellington.
Visitors.—Bro'r Fry, Bro'r Bradt, Bro'r Clark, P. M., Brot'r Cozen, P.M.

"N.B. The Lodge Expense of the night amounted to £5. 6. 0.

J. T., Sec'y.

*"Chief of the 6 nations."

Bro. Davenport Phelps was not only the W. M. of "No. 10," but also the first Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. He was a clergyman, an attorney and notary, and transacted much of the legal business for the settlers in the Niagara district. His biography will be found in the chapter devoted to the officers of the first Provincial Grand Lodge.

Bro. James Wilson, the S. W., was a pioneer of Ancaster, a U. E. Loyalist, from Pennsylvania. He kept a general store for the supply of the settlers.

Bro. John Rykeman, who acted as J. W., was a farmer and one of the first settlers of Barton township. He is given in the U. E. List as "Lt. John Ryckman, H. District, Indian Department, S. G. Stamped Book."

Bro. Daniel Young was a farmer, and his name is found on the list of the United Empire Loyalists, made in 1789 by the Privy Council at Quebec. The roll is now in the Crown Lands Department, Parliament Buildings, Queen's Park, Toronto. His name is given as "Young, Sergt. Daniel, S. G. Indian Department, Stamped Book, Niagara. A wife and two children, P. L. N. 1786" (Provision List, Niagara).

Bro. John Thomas, who filled the position of secretary at the first meeting, was a pedagogue of repute, who possessed the faculty of imparting information to the sons and daughters of settlers, who lived in the log farm houses, scattered throughout the newly settled townships. He is believed to have been a soldier in the 8th or King's

Brs. William Ill to a summons from the Worshipful Master of Lodge No. 10. The members met at Smalls Tavern in Barton January 31st 1796 and A.L. 5796. Lodge opened in the entered apprentice degree. Fellow Crafts and apprentices being present that Lodge was closed, and opened in the Masters degree, when Brother James Wilson was duly installed Senior Warden. The Master Lodge was then closed, and an apprentice Lodge opened, when the Bye Laws was laid before the Lodge, and being read and considered paragraph by paragraph was approved.— Brother Daniel Young was elected Treasurer.— And Brother John Thomas Secretary— for the ensuing year. Months, or until St. John day next— The Lodge closed at a Quarter past Ten in good Harmony—

John Thomas Secy

Brethren present

Worshipful Dennis Phelps Esqr. Master
Brother James Wilson Sr. Warden
Brother John Bykerman Jr. Warden pro tem
Bro. Daniel Young Treasr. pro tem
Bro. John Thomas Secry pro tem
Bro. Warner Nellis
Bro. Willm. Nellis
Bro. John Bikman
Bro. Willm. Smith
Bro. Saml. John
Bro. John Young
Bro. Capt. Brant

Visitors
Brot. Ivy
Brot. Breath
Brot. Clark P.M.
Brot. Loyen P.M.

N.B. The Lodge Expence of the night amounted to £ 5.. 6.. 0

D. T. Secy

FAC-SIMILE OF MINUTES OF THE FIRST MEETING OF BARTON LODGE NO. 10, HELD ON THE 31ST JANUARY, 1796.

Regiment of Foot, which was at Niagara in 1785, but his name is not on the roll of the members of the lodge No. 156, in that regiment. From his after avocation it is likely that he was a man of some ability.

The Bros. Warner and William Nelles were farmers, who lived in the township of Barton, relatives of the Nelles family of Grimsby. The latter were sons of Capt. W. Henry Nelles. The name is given as "Nellis" in the U. E. List. Capt. Nelles belonged to the Indian department, and in the U. E. list is given "Indian Department: a wife and 5 children, P. L. N., 1786: Niagara Stamped Book."

Bro. Aikman was a farmer and tavernkeeper, who lived in Barton. in a house situated on the site of the present residence of Mr. Michael Aikman. His wife, Mrs. Hannah Aikman, born in 1778, was the daughter of a loyal refugee from the Wyoming Valley, who was one of Butler's Rangers. The family fled after the battle of Wintermoots Fort and sought Canada as a resting place. Their journey was a perilous one. The boat used in crossing the river became disabled and messengers had to be sent to Newark on foot to obtain aid. During the interval the family subsisted on roots dug from the ground, but fortunately help came to them from a party of Mississagua Indians who were on a hunting expedition. There were about 500 Butler's Rangers, each of whom received a thousand acres of land.

Dr. Case, an old resident of Hamilton, says that in 1812 the Aikman habitation was an old log house with a frame kitchen, but that soon after the war the log portion was either torn down or built over by the present clap-boarded building, the frame kitchen being retained. Bro. A. T. Freed states that the present building does not form any part of the old log house.

Bro. William Smith was also a farmer, while "Bro'r Saint John" stood for "Bro. Jean Baptiste Rousseaux," "St. John" being the short and familiar name of Bro. Rousseaux. His signature appears in the minutes as "J. B. Rousseaux." His name is found again as "St. John" in the minutes of 5th August, 1797, and 3rd February, 1798. Bro. Rousseaux was a French Canadian, and one of the first settlers in Ancaster. He built the first grist and saw mill on the site of the present village. Bros. Rosseaux and Wilson were personal friends, and on lodge nights invariably walked to the meetings of the brethren of Barton. The reader must recollect that in the days of the first settlement, the county was a wilderness, and that the best road was the Indian trail, along which the early settlers had to travel.

In Mrs. Simcoe's diary is a paragraph concerning Bro. Rousseaux, which shows that he was living in York in 1793. It is dated the 29th July, of that year, and reads:

> "We had gone under an easy sail all night for, as no person on board had ever been at Toronto, Mr. Bouchette was afraid to enter the harbour till daylight, when St. John Rousseau, an Indian trader, who lives near, came in a boat to pilot us."

Bro. Rosseaux died in 1815. In the York (Toronto) Gazette of 23rd September, 1815, is the following notice with reference to his estate. It reads:

> For Sale.—Being duly authorised by the last will of John Baptiste Rous-

seau, Esquire, deceased; the Executors thereof will sell by Public Auction on Monday the 9th day of October next, at the Hotel in Ancaster, Five Hundred Acres of land in the township of Barton commonly known as St. John's farm situate on the little lake adjoining the lands of Col. Beasly. If payment be made at the hour of sale a title will be then given. If not security will be required for payment within one month, and the Deed with-held till payment. William Croors, Executor. Margaret Rousseau, Executrix, Sept. 1, 1815.

This advertisement contains more information than is shown on its face. The Rousseau and Beasley properties adjoined one another, and the St. John's farm, named after Jean Baptiste Rousseau, was "on the little lake," that is, the small bay at the north-west corner of Hamilton Bay. While the lodge met at Bro. Beasley's, it was certainly convenient for Bro. Rousseau.

Bro. John Young was another farmer from Barton. He was a lieutenant in Butler's Rangers and resided in the Home district.

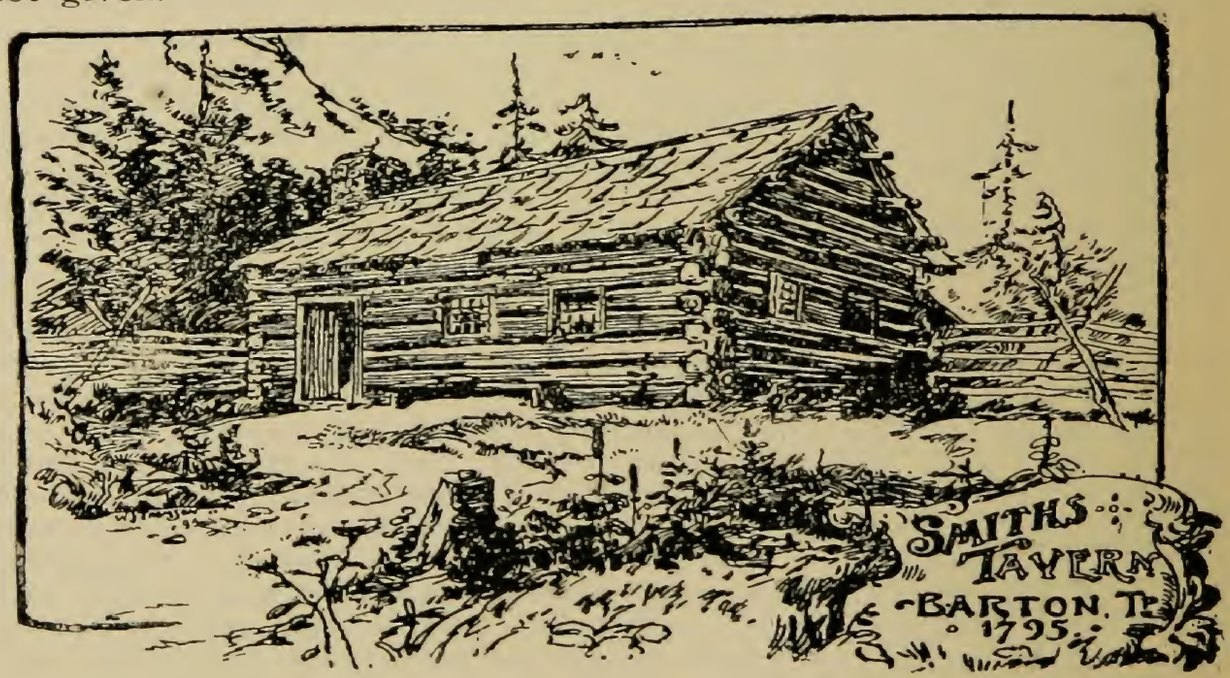
Bro. "Capt." Brant, of Wellington Square, was the chief of the Six Nations Indian tribe. His name appears as a member in the minutes of the first meeting, but he did not sign the "Rules and Regulations." Bro. Brant does not seem to have visited the lodge at any time from 1796 until 1803, when on the 24th June, on the festival of St. John, he was with the brethren when they "walked in procession to the house of Bro. Richard Beasley, Esq., and heard a sermon given by Bro. D. Phelps," the first W. M. of the lodge.

In 1821 John Brant visited England, and while there refuted the dastardly calumnies thrown upon his father by Campbell in his poem "Gertrude of Wyoming." In 1827 the Earl of Dalhousie, the Governor-General of Canada, appointed him a captain in the British army and superintendent of the Six Nations. He was elected for the county of Haldimand in the provincial parliament in 1832, but on the ground of technical disability was forced to give up his seat. He died of Asiatic cholera at the Mohawk Village in the same year in which he sought parliamentary honors. His opponent also died about the same time, and of the same disease. Bro. John Brant was 48 years of age at the time of his death. He was buried in the same vault as his father in the burying-ground of the Mohawk Village, near Brantford. His sister, a woman of many virtues, married W. Bro. Wm. Johnson Kerr, who was W.M. of Barton lodge in 1842, and his son, the grandson of the great chief Thayendanegea, is a P. M. of the Craft lodge No. 165 at Wellington Square.

It is supposed that Bro. John Brant was initiated about 1815 in Union lodge No. 24 which first met in Flamborough village, and afterwards at Dundas and Ancaster, one of the lodges of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. He was present at the meeting of this lodge held at Dundas village, Flamboro' West, on the 10th May, 1818, and received his second degree. The minutes state that "a motion made and seconded to pass Bro. John Brant and Bro. John Kievelle to the second degree of Masonry," and "Bro. John Brant and Bro. John Kievelle both passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft. Bro. John Kievelle paid three dollars for passing; Bro. John Brant paid three dollars, fees, for passing."

On the 7th November, 1818, Bro. John Brant was acting secretary, and on the 20th December, 1818, after the lodge had opened and proceeded with business the minutes state that "Bro. John Brant arrived." On the 27th December, 1819, Bro. Brant was present at the meeting of the lodge in Dundas village, and was elected junior warden for the six months ending June, 1820. He was also present in January, 1820. There is no record of his initiation nor that he received the third degree.

Of the visitors, Bro. Fry was a member of "No. 13," known in 1799 as "Lodge No. 13, in the County of Leeds," and Bro. Bradt, who held a commission in a colonial regiment. Bro. Clark was a P. M. of lodge No. 7, Fredericksburgh, and Bro. Cozens was a P. M. of Harmony lodge No. 8, York (Toronto). The lodge expenses for this meeting were £5. 6. 0., or about $21. Details are not given.




SMITH'S TAVERN, BARTON TOWNSHIP, 1795.

This is a sketch of Smith's tavern, where Barton lodge No. 10 met from January, 1796, until 6th November, 1797. It is now the northwest corner of King and Wellington streets, Hamilton, Ont. The drawing is made by R. W. Bro. B. E. Charlton from a small sketch in his possession.

The minutes of the first meeting of No. 10 are followed by the "Rules and Regulations," which state that the lodge is to "be held at Smith's Tavern or elsewhere in Barton." The lodge met here for some months, and, from subsequent minutes, is supposed to have removed to Bro. Beasley's house about the latter part of 1797

Bro. A. T. Freed, the historian of Barton lodge, states upon information received from R W. Bro. B. E. Charlton that "the front door of the original tavern was about eighty feet west of Wellington street, and the same distance north of King street." There is

some doubt as to the length of time during which the lodge met at Smith's tavern. After the first meeting there is no further record of the place of meeting for a long period, but on 6th January, 1797, it was resolved "that as the members of this lodge could not meet on St. John's Day, the brethren present go in procession to Smith's Tavern and dine together, which was unanimously agreed to by the brethren present." This is the first entry regarding a removal. But this does not indicate the date of removal to Beasley's, for on the festival of St. John the Baptist, in June, 1797, the lodge walked in procession to Bro. Beasley's and, after dinner, "returned to the lodge room."

The minutes of September 4th, 1797, state "That as it was not certain whether Bro. Aikman would not furnish a room for the use of the lodge, the question was put to Bro. Aikman, to which he consented, and it is unanimously agreed that the lodge shall be held at Bro. Aikman's as soon as the room is fixed for their reception." This house was situated at the east end of King street, Hamilton, near the site of the present Aikman dwelling.

The lodge must have removed at some date prior to 7th April, 1798, for the minutes of that date state that "Bro. Aikman says the lodge shall sit no more at his house, if it is to sit on Saturday." In consequence of Bro. Aikman's refusal to let the lodge sit at his house, if it were on Saturday, it was moved by Bro. J. W. Ryckman, seconded by Bro. John Smith, that

"A lodge of emergency be held at the house of Bro. P. M. Beasley, our former lodge room, on Monday, the 9th of April, there to take into consideration the present circumstances of Lodge No. 10, and to know how and where we may find a convenient room for said Lodge No. 10."

Importance seems to have been attached to the fact that this meeting was held "at our former lodge room," for it is recorded that "Pursuant to a summons from the W. Master, Lodge No. 10, met on Monday, April 9th at the house of Bro. P. Master Beasley, their former lodge room, on emergency, at 3 o'clock."

In the end Bro. Aikman consented that the lodge should continue at his house, on condition that the "lodge sit no longer than ten o'clock, let whatever business be before the lodge."

It is reasonable to infer from this review of the minutes that the lodge met from January, 1796, until November, 1797, at Smith's Tavern, and at Beasley's house, which was situated at Dundurn, and that in November, 1797, it removed to Bro. Aikman's and returned on 9th April to Bro. Beasley's, and there it continued up to June, 1798, when it leased Bro. Aikman's rooms for a period of three years.

The minute book contains the by-laws of the lodge, which are interesting. The rules have the following preamble:

"Rules and regulations concluded upon and adopted by lodge number Ten, under the sanction and authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada."

It is evident that these were copies, with alterations, of the rules of an English lodge and not specially compiled for Canadian bodies. The bylaws of No. 6 at Kingston, which met in 1794, were

compiled from similar sources. In rule 18 of "No. 6" at Kingston we have the expression, "if within twenty miles of London." The secretary had, no doubt, neglected to erase the word "London" and insert "Kingston." The first secretary of No. 10, however, was careful not to fall into the same error as regards location. The belief is that the bylaws of all the lodges up to 1813 were modelled on the form adopted by lodge No. 2, at Niagara, which was warranted on the 20th November, 1795, by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

The bylaws in the first minute book are signed by fifty-seven members of the Craft. These enactments read:

"1st. THAT a LODGE of Free and accepted Masons shall be held at Smith's tavern, or elsewhere in Barton, upon the first Monday in every other month, to commence on the first Monday of March next, and that the said LODGE shall consist of one Master, two Wardens, two Deacons, one secretary, one Treasurer, and as many members as the Master and majority shall think proper to admit: And that every Brother shall appear in clean, decent apparel, with proper clothing, and observe a due decorum, while the LODGE is engaged in what is serious and solemn, and, for the better preservation of secrecy, good harmony, a Brother well skill'd in the Master's degree, shall be appointed and paid for tyling the Lodge door during the time of communication.———

IInd. THAT the LODGE shall meet at the hours hereafter mentioned, (viz:) from the vernal Equinox to the autumnal Equinox at seven o'clock in the evening, and sit until ten, and from the autumnal equinox aforesaid to the vernal equinox following, from six o'clock until nine, and if any member or members are absent one hour after the appointed time of meeting, he or they shall be fined two shillings, and, if absent the whole night, or time of business, he or they shall pay five shillings each, except such absentee be sick, lame, in confinement, or more than three miles from the place of meeting, or some other sufficient excuse, and that such fines shall be deposited in the fund for the relief of Indigent Brethren.———

IIIrd. THAT the Master shall be chosen by ballot, (viz:) the wardens shall stand candidates for the chair, on the stated LODGE night next before St. John's Day, and the candidates shall withdraw while every free member gives his vote in favor of him, whom he deems most worthy; each free member having one, and the Master two votes; when done the Master shall order the candidates before him, and, having carefully examined the poll, shall then audibly declare him, who hath the majority, duly elected: Then the Master elect shall nominate one for the senior Warden's chair, at which time the present Master and Brethren shall nominate one in opposition to him, to be ballotted for in like manner, and so on in the choice of all the inferior officers, and that no person shall be put in such elections but such as are deemed to be able and worthy of performance.———

IVth. THAT, if any member, (past officers excepted) refuse to serve in any of the aforesaid offices, he shall be fined as follows, (viz:) for the Master, seven shillings and sixpence; each warden and secretary, two shillings and sixpence: each deacon, one shilling and sixpence. (The treasurer at the discretion of the majority) and to be fin'd in like manner, if they do not serve their full time; except for reasons mentioned in the second rule.———

Vth. THAT the members of the LODGE shall dine together upon or

near every St. John's day: that the wardens shall be appointed stewards to transact all matters relating to the feast, That the new Master and other officers shall be install'd before dinner, at which time all and every of the accounts belonging to the feast and Lodge affairs in general shall be properly settl'd and delivered to the new officers: and that all visitors, who dine at such feasts, shall pay their equal dividend; sojourners always at the discretion of the majority.————

VIth. THAT on every stated LODGE night, every member shall pay two shillings and sixpence, such part of which as shall not be spent shall be put in the fund for the relief of indigent Brethren. That the junior warden shall keep an exact account of the reckoning, and acquaint the Lodge, when the stated complement is in, and, upon his neglect or omission, he shall be accountable for the deficiency; and whereas the junior warden is accountable for such deficiency, it is hereby ordered and declared that, if any member shall order any liquor, &c., on the Lodge account, without the consent of the said warden, the transgressor shall pay for the quantity so ordered out of his own private pocket, exclusive of the stated expense of the night.————

VIIth. THAT no visitor shall be admitted after Lodge hours, (viz.) nine in the winter and ten in the summer, nor at any other time, without the consent of the presiding officer.

VIIIth. EVERY person, desirous of being made a Freemason in this lodge, shall be proposed by a member thereof, that is to say, his age, name, description of his person, title, or trade, and place of residence; That such proposal shall be made in LODGE hours, at least one LODGE night before the Initiation, in order that the brethren may have sufficient time and opportunity to make strict enquiry into the morals, character and circumstances of the candidate, and the Brother who proposes him shall, at the time, deposit such a sum of the candidate's money as the majority shall think sufficient, (that sum not less than two dollars) to insure the Lodge that the candidate will attend according to proposal, and, if the Lodge approve his person, age, character and circumstances, and, therefore, initiate him into the mysteries, &c., he shall pay eight dollars for the "first" degree, Three dollars for the "second" degree, and four dollars for being raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason; but, if the Lodge think the candidate unworthy and refuse to make him, his money shall be faithfully returned to him. But, in case the LODGE approve his person, character, &c. and he refuse to be initiated, then shall he forfeit the money so deposited, and it shall be for the relief of indigent free Masons.————

IXth. Any old Mason, desirous of becoming a member of this Lodge shall produce a certificate of good behaviour in his former LODGE; upon which he shall be proposed and ballotted for, as before, and, if admitted a member, shall pay two dollars for the fund.————

Xth. If any brother in the LODGE, curse, swear, lay, or offer to lay wagers, or use any reproachful language, in derogation of GOD'S name, or corruption of good manners, or interrupt any officer, while speaking, he shall be fine'd at the discretion of the Master and majority.————

XIth. If any member of this LODGE comes x x x x x disguis'd with liquor, he shall be admonished by the presiding officer for

the first offence, for the second of the same nature, he shall be fin'd five shillings; and, if a third of like nature should happen, that member shall be excluded and reported to the grand LODGE.————

XIIth. All fines, dues, &c., shall be paid on the third stated Lodge night, next after they become due; otherwise the person so indebted shall not have a vote in the Lodge; and, if not cleared or paid off on the next St. John's Day, he shall be excluded, except some cause appear, which may excite lenity.————

XIIIth. THAT every officer absent on a Lodge night, whether stated or on an emergency shall be fined a discretionary fine, over and above the common fine of a private member, except for the reasons mentioned in the second and fourteenth rule.

XIIIIth. That the Master shall have full power to call a LODGE on an emergency, where all the members are to attend, or be liable to the same fines as on stated Lodge nights, but such fines are not to be levied until proof be made of the absentees having been actually summoned in writing to each emergency.————

XVth. THAT the chest, warrant, cash, and furniture of the lodge shall be in the care of some responsible Brother, such as the Master and majority shall think proper and sufficient, and the money to be disposed of for the advancement of the Lodge and benefit of the Brethren.

XVIth. THAT the secretary shall keep a regular register of the members and proper minutes of all the transactions (which are fit to be committed to writing), in order that the same may be laid before the GRAND LODGE when required.————

XVIIth. THAT no disagreeable dispute be suffered to arise in the Lodge; but, if a dispute (concerning Masonry or otherwise) should happen between the brethren (or any of them) out of the Lodge, which they cannot decide between themselves, such dispute, complaint, or controversy shall be laid before the Lodge, and there decided, if possible, but, if the disputants will not then agree, in order to prevent vexatious lawsuits, &c., the Master shall order the secretary to take proper minutes of such complaint, dispute or controversy, and lay the same before the next GRAND LODGE, where the said disputants shall attend, if within Fifty miles of the Grand Lodge, and agree as the GRAND LODGE shall order, But in case of noncompliance to such decision such person or persons as refuse to be conformable shall be forever excluded and deemed unworthy this society.————

XVIIIth. THAT the Master, wardens and members of the Lodge, when duly congregated, shall have full power to make, amend, correct, or explain these or such other Rules and orders as may seem necessary and convenient for the welfare of the craft, provided such amendments, &c., do not remove our ancient landmarks, and such amendments or alterations, the Master shall order the secretary to send a fair copy of to the grand secretary for the benefit of the society in general.————

XIXth. THAT the Tyler shall receive five shillings for every Mason, that shall be made in this Lodge, and one shilling for every old Mason, that shall become a member of this LODGE, And the said Tyler shall take particular care not to admit any person (not even a member) without the knowledge and consent of the presiding officer; neither shall he admit any visitor (who is not a member of a warranted Lodge), a second time, sojourners producing a certificate excepted.————

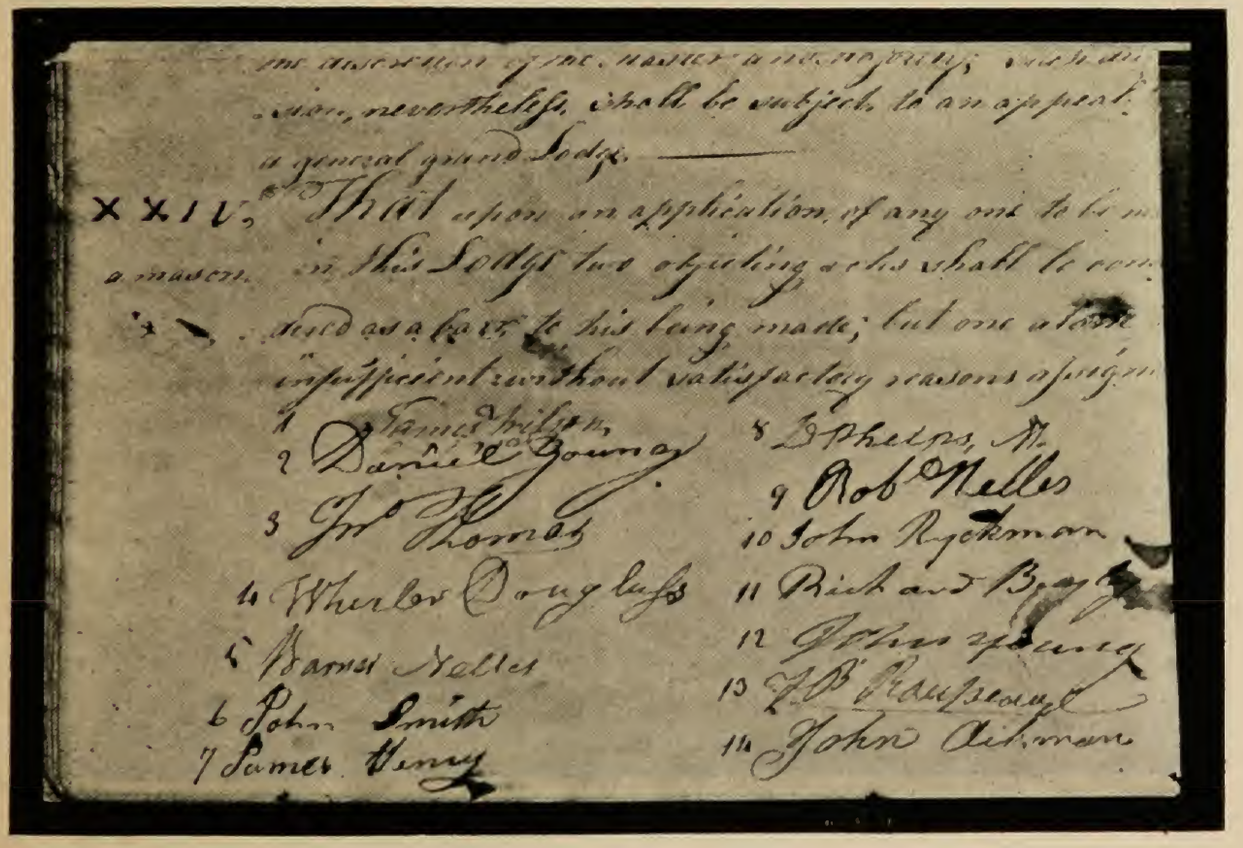
XXth. THAT these rules and orders shall be read by the secretary, or some other Brother of the Master's appointment, to every new member or candidate, if required, or otherwise, as occasion may require in the Lodge.————

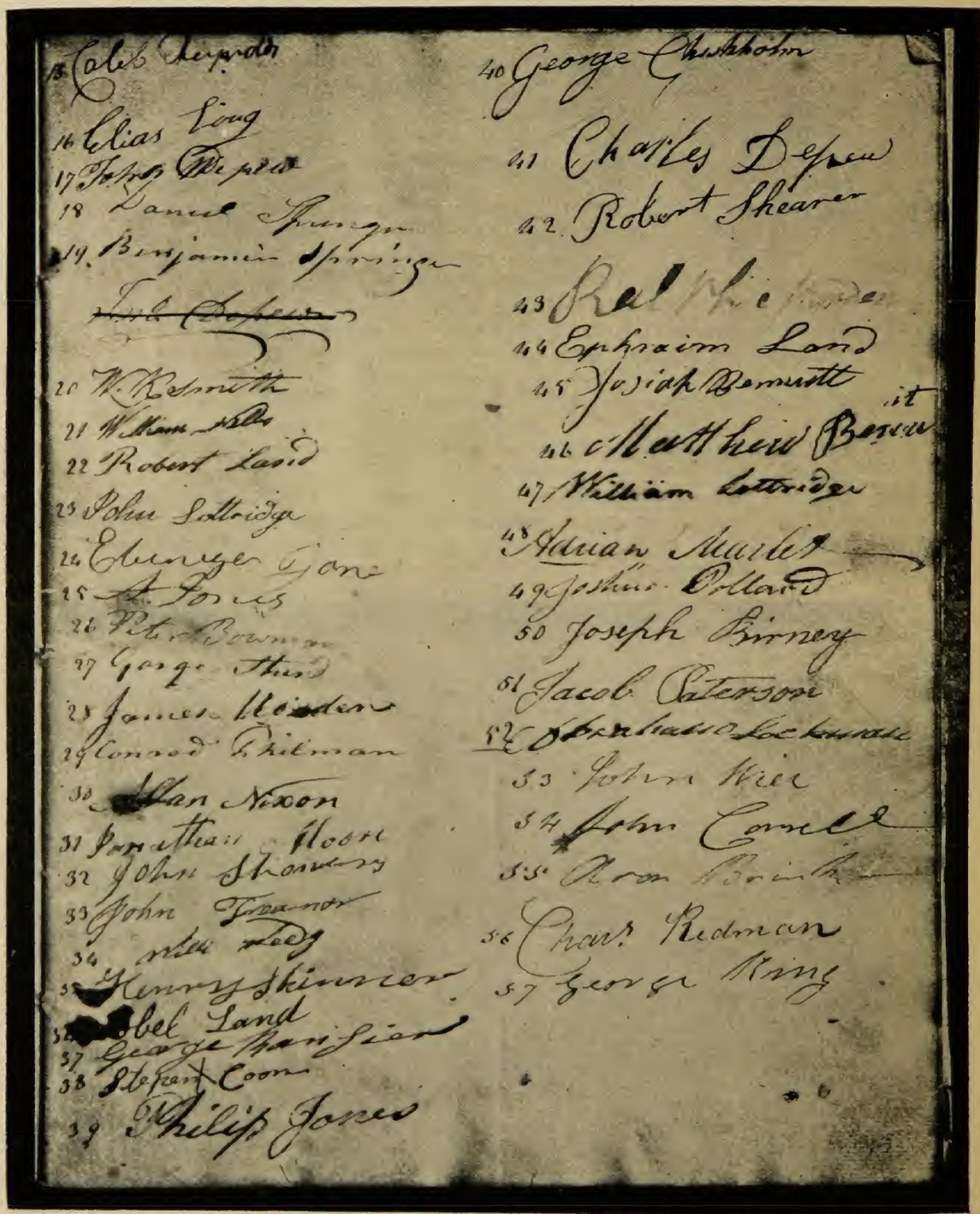
XXIst. IF a complaint be made against a Brother, by another Brother, and he be found guilty, he shall stand to the determination of this or the Grand Lodge, according to the seventeenth rule, but if a complaint be made against a Brother, wherein the accuser cannot support his complaint to conviction, such accuser shall forfeit such penalty as the LODGE shall think just.————

XXIInd. THAT, upon or near every St. John's day, during the continuance of this Lodge, the new install'd officers shall send a proper list of all the members, signed by the said officers and countersigned by the past officers, to the secretary of the Grand Lodge, whereby the said secretary may be enabled to know the handwriting of such officers, and pay due respect to such persons as may, from time to time, be certified by the officers of this Lodge.————

XXIIIrd. AND if any member be found guilty of any misdemeanor not directly specified in the aforesaid rules and orders, he shall be dealt with according to the discretion of the Master and Majority, such decision, nevertheless, shall be subject to an appeal to a general grand Lodge.————

XXIVth. THAT, upon an application of anyone to be made a Mason in this Lodge, two objecting votes shall be considered as a bar to his being made; but one alone is insufficient, without satisfactory reasons assigned.





FAC SIMILE OF SIGNATURES ATTACHED TO BYLAWS OF BARTON LODGE, NO. 10, 1796.

1. James Wilson.
2. Daniel Young.
3. Jno. Thomas.
4. Warner Nelles.
6. John Smith.
7. James Henry.
8. D. Phelps, M.
9. Robt. Nelles.
10. John Ryckman.
11. Richard Beasley.
12. John Young.
13. J. B. Rousseau.
14. John Aikman.
15. Caleb Reynolds.
16. Elias Long.
17. John Depew.
18. Daniel Springer.
19. Benjamin Springer.
20. W. K. Smith.
21. William Nelles.
22. Robert Land, Col.
23. John Lottridge.
24. Ebenezer Jones.
25. A. Jones.
26. Peter Bowman.
27. George Sturd (probably Stewart).
28. James Morden.
29. Conrad Philman.
30. Allan Nixon.
31. Jonathan Moore.
32. John Showers.
33. John Treanor.
34. Willi. Wedg.
35. Henry Skinner.
36. Abel Land.
37. George Ransier.
38. Stephen X. Coon.
39. Philip Jones.
40. George Chisholm, Sap'n.
41. Charles Depew.
42. Robert Shearer.
43. Ralph Morden.
44. Ephraim Land.
45. Josiah Bennitt.
46. Matthew Bennit.
47. William Lottridge.
48. Adrian Marlet.
49. Joshua Pollard.
50. Joseph Birney, Capt.
51. Jacob Paterson.
52. Abraham Lockman.
53. John Will.
54. John Connell.
55. Aron Brink.
56. Char's Redman.
57. George King.

An endeavor has been made elsewhere, with the aid of the United Empire lists, to give a word or two regarding the members of the lodge present at the first meeting. The bylaws have appended the names of fifty-seven brethren, and some of these can also be traced by the U. E. list.

No. 15.—Bro. Caleb Reynolds—belonged to Butler's Rangers.

No. 17.—John Depew, Jr., was a son of "John Depew," Sr., a "S. G. Loyalist, Lieut. Indian Dept., S. G., a wife and four children, P. L. N., 1786, Niagara Stamped Book." The initials "P. L. N." or "N. P. L.," indicate that those to whose names they were appended were maintained in the year indicated by the Commissariat Department at Niagara. Bro. Depew, Jr., is also entered in the S. G. List as "S. N. P. L., 1786."

No. 18.—Daniel Springer was a "Soldier in Butler's Rangers."

No. 22.—Bro. Robert Land (Col.) was in the "Indian Department" in 1786.

No. 23.—Bro. John Lottridge was of the family of "Capt'n Robt. Lotridge, H. District, Indian Department, S. G. (Five in family) P. L. N., 1786."

No. 24.—Bro. Ebenezer Jones was a "Sergt. in Orange Rangers, S. G."

No. 26.—Bro. Peter Bowman, was in Butler's Rangers.

No. 27.—Bro. George Sturd, probably intended for "Stuart" or "Stewart," was a "soldier in Butler's Rangers."

No. 28.—Bro. James Morden is thought by Bro. Freed to have been a son of a patriot, named Ralph Morden, who was ex-

ecuted by the Americans in 1780. The entry in the U. S. List gives "Ralph Morden, H. District, Deceased, condemned and executed by the Rebels in 1780, had three sons, John, Ralph and James."

No. 30.—Bro. Allan Nixon was a resident, after 1799 of Grimsby, and a member of No. 15, which met "at the forty mile creek."

No. 31.—Bro. Jonathan Moore was another resident of Grimsby, and a member of No. 15.

No. 32.—Bro. Freed thinks that "John Showers" was the son of a Michael Showers, a soldier in Butler's Rangers.

No. 33.—Bro. John Treanor was a "S. G. Soldier."

No. 36.—Bro. Abel Land, the U. E. Record gives as "States to have served last war, say Indian Department and Engineer's Department at York Town."

No. 37—Bro. George Ransier was a soldier in Butler's Rangers. He was in 1799 a member of No. 15 at Grimsby.

No. 38.—Bro. Stephen Coon was a son of Sergeant John Coon of Butler's Rangers, and was in 1799 a member of No. 15, at Grimsby.

No. 40.—Bro. George Chisholm, regarding whom the U. E. List contains the following entry: "H. District—H. states a carpenter in Gen'l Burgoyne's Army."

No. 41.—Charles Depew was a "Soldier (in) Butler's Rangers, a wife and one child. P. L. N., 1786."

An early resident of Barton township, if not the first, was Bro. Richard Beasley, whose name appears as being present at the meeting of 10th March, 1796. Bro. Beasley was an Englishman by birth, born about the year 1762. He owned the land now known as Dundurn Park, with a large acreage adjacent, which for years was known as Beasley's Hollow, and he built a flour mill on the creek, which flows into a marsh known as Coote's Paradise, which extends from Burlington Bay west to Dundas. Coote was a keen sportsman, who enjoyed duck shooting, and who spent so much of his time in the marsh that it was called his "Paradise." Mrs. John Graves Simcoe knew Mr. Beasley and made a number of sketches of Burlington Bay and Coote's Paradise. Bro. Beasley was not only a mill owner, but storekeeper, and located in Barton township about 1794-5. He traded with the Indians and kept a general store on what is now King street, Hamilton. He was buried in the churchyard of Christ Church, James street, Hamilton, and on his monument is the inscription:

"In memory of Richard Beasley, Esquire, who departed this life on the 16th day of February, 1842, aged 80 years and 7 months. The first settler at the Head of the Lake."

Bro. Richard Beasley was the W. M. of the lodge prior to 1810, and was active with R. W. Bro. Jarvis during the period when the Niagara brethren were antagonizing the Provincial Grand Master. It was Bro. Beasley who had a conversation with the W. M. of Barton lodge, W. Bro. John Lottridge, who had attended a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara just prior to the formation of the irregular Grand Lodge Bro. Beasley had written to

R. W. Bro. Jarvis in February, 1802, but not receiving an answer he again wrote on the 13th March, stating that the W. M. of No. 10 had attended the Provincial Grand Lodge, where the "demission" of Bro. Jarvis had been advocated, and that W. Bro. George Forsyth, of Niagara, was to succeed to the Grand east on the removal of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Beasley had also urged a meeting of all the lodges at York, and there is no doubt that his advice had some weight with R. W. Bro. Jarvis. A letter of the 22nd March, 1802, concerning Masonic and personal matters, is in the MSS., and has also been given in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It shows that on the 17th March Bro. Jarvis had in his reply consented to the calling of the Provincial Grand Lodge as suggested by Bro. Beasley. The personal matter is a business transaction, in which R. W. Jarvis desired to sell a female slave and child to Bro. Beasley. This portion of the letter read:

"With regard to your negro woman, she is certainly not worth as much as when you first purchased her: in the first place, she is older and she will never make so good a servant as what she had been as she has adopted different ideas from what she formerly possessed. The female child you mention worth thirty pounds, New York currency, I do not want. I will give you for the negro woman, fifty pounds, New York currency: if you owe that much to Barry estate shall settle it with your executors. I remain, dear sir, your very humble servant,

"Richard Beasley."

"Wm. Jarvis, Esq."

Bro. Beasley was so firm a friend of R. W. Bro. Jarvis that the latter desired him to preside at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The entry in the minutes of this meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge reads: "No 10, Barton, W. Bro. Richard Beasley, Esquire, M." At the meeting held on the 10th February, Bro. Beasley acted as Deputy Grand Master and on the 11th was appointed to that position. The minutes read: "The R. W. P. G. Master then appointed our R. W. Bro. Richard Beasley, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master."

With the friendship which existed between R. W. Bro. Jarvis and Bro. Beasley, it is not a matter of surprise that Barton lodge was not represented at the Kingston Convention. Bro. Beasley was in the chair at the revival of the lodge in 1836. Bro. Ephraim Land, Bro. George Chisholm and Bro. Joseph Birney were brethren who in 1836 aided in the re-opening of the lodge. In the minutes of 31st October, 1836, Bro. Land's name appears with the note: "First visit, and from whom we have received the jewels." This minute refers to the fact that in 1810 Bro. Ephraim Land, a zealous Mason, fearing that the warrant and jewels might be lost, took charge of them and guarded them carefully until the revival of the lodge in 1836, when he handed the property over to the lodge in as good order as when he received it.

An emergent meeting of the lodge was held on the 7th March, 1796, at which "the petition of Messrs. John Smith and Caleb Reynolds were a second time read." There is no record of the first presentation of these petitions, but they may have been read at a meeting, said to have been held on the 6th January, 1796. They

were not read at the meeting of 31st January, 1796, to which reference has already been made. It is possible that an emergency may have been held in February, of which no record was kept.

The second regular meeting of the lodge was held on the 10th March, 1796. W. Bro. Phelps presided and Bro. Robert Nelles was installed as junior warden of the lodge.

"On motion of Bro. Beasley for the consideration of the Brethren of this Lodge, that any person offering as a candidate to this Lodge, who had offered as a candidate to any other Lodge, and was refus'd admittance, their petition ought to be taken no notice of in this Lodge."

"The motion of Bro. Nelles that, instead of Monday in the week, that Saturday should be the day appointed for the Lodge to meet, laid over for future consideration."

"Motion of Brother Beasley that the Lodge meet every month laid over for further consideration."

The expenses of the lodge for this night were somewhat less than at the first meeting, for they were reduced to forty-four shillings or £2. 4. 0.

At the meeting of 2nd April, 1796, Bro. Beasley, Bro. Aikman and Bro. Henry were made M. M.'s.

There is no record of Bros. Beasley, Aikman and Henry being initiated or passed, and the surmise is that they may have received their E. A. & F. C. degrees at Niagara or at a meeting held in January or February, of which we have no minutes. At this meeting we find that Bros. "Rousoue, Smith and Raynolds, who had ser'd a lawfull time as enter'd apprentices," were "Made Craft Masons," but of the initiation of Bro. Rousoue (Robert Rousseaux) we have no record.

At the meeting of 2nd May, 1796, Bro. Phelps was re-elected W. M. and Bro. Beasley S. W., with Bro. Rykeman as J. W. The lodge was without jewels, although an order had been sent to Niagara for a set, but as the order had not been filled Bro. Beasley proposed

"that as the Lodge had been disappointed in not getting the jewels from Newark, he would procure Jewels from Kingston as soon as possible. Resolv'd that brother Beasley procure the jewels as soon as he possibly can do it."

The jewels were in due course received, and when the lodge ceased working in 1810 were taken care of, as has been stated, by Bro. E. Land and returned to the lodge on the 22nd August, 1836. An emergent meeting was called on the 23rd of May and brethren were instructed and raised. At the meeting of 8th June, 1796, after opening in the E. A. degree

"That Lodge was then closed, and a Lodge open'd in the Master's degree, when it was proposed by Bro. Rykeman, that, as Bro. Dan'l Springer was going to travel, that he supposed there was a real necessity of raising Bro. Dan'l Springer, to the sublime degree of M. Mason; by order of the Worshipful Master the members were desired to let their opinions be known whether they thought it necessary to give Bro. Springer two steps the present night, or not. The brethren present, in consequence of the great progress that Bro. Springer had made in Masonry, together with the necessity of his going to travel, were unanimous of opinion that Bro. Springer ought to be rais'd to the sublime degree of Mas'r Mason."

The degree was then conferred. There does not seem to have been any written or unwritten law in connection with the government of Masonry that the members of Barton lodge were not able to circumvent. In this they were not exceptional, for all the early lodges could so read the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England that there was no trouble in adapting the clause so as to meet the exigencies of the case. There was this much to be said in favor of such innovation—that it was always for a good purpose, and with a view to confer benefits on either individual members or the Craft at large. At the meeting of 24th June, 1796, the

"Lodge opened in the Fellow Crafts' degree, fellow Crafts being present. The minutes of the preceding Lodge night were read and confirm'd as they stood, and then proceeded to take into consideration a motion made by Br. Sen'r Warden, Beasley, the preceding Lodge night, That, as there are several of the members of this Lodge that do not attend on regular Lodge nights, and, as the fine mentioned in the bylaws is too small to command the attendance of such absentees as are unnecessarily absent: That it be annexed to the bylaws that, if any member be absent from the Lodge on stated Lodge nights or from Lodges of emergency, if legally summoned to attend, he or they so absent shall pay the sum of two dollars, unless such absentee be as is specifi'd in the second article of the bylaws of this Lodge, and such absentee being absent two regular Lodge nights unnecessarily, and he or they being summon'd to attend the next stated Lodge night, on account of such absence, unless he render such reasons as, in the opinion of the Majority, shall be deemed sufficient to justify such absence, such absentee shall be suspended and dealt with as the constitution directs: and that the secretary shall transmit a copy of this vote to all the members that are absent; the question was put in consequence of the aforesaid motion and Unanimously agreed to.

On the principle of regulating the community by act of parliament the brethren determined to see what a stringent bylaw and the imposition of a fine of $2 would do in securing better attendance.

On the 4th July, 1796, Mr. George Chisholm was initiated. His apron was an historic one. It was worn when he was made a Master Mason, and on special occasions, notably at Chief Brant's funeral, the general public obtained a view of it. In size it would make four modern aprons.

One of the most important symbols of speculative Masonry, one which commands the attention of the Craft from the earliest period of a Mason's progress, is the apron. The ceremony of clothing the Masonic candidate has its archetype in the secret societies of all nations from the earliest periods. In the priesthood of the Israelite the girdle was part of the investiture. In the Mithraic mysteries of Persia an apron was used in the ceremony. The Essenes clothed their novices in a robe of white material, cotton or linen, while the Japanese, in rites of initiation, invest with the apron, and in Scandinavia a white shield is used in its place.

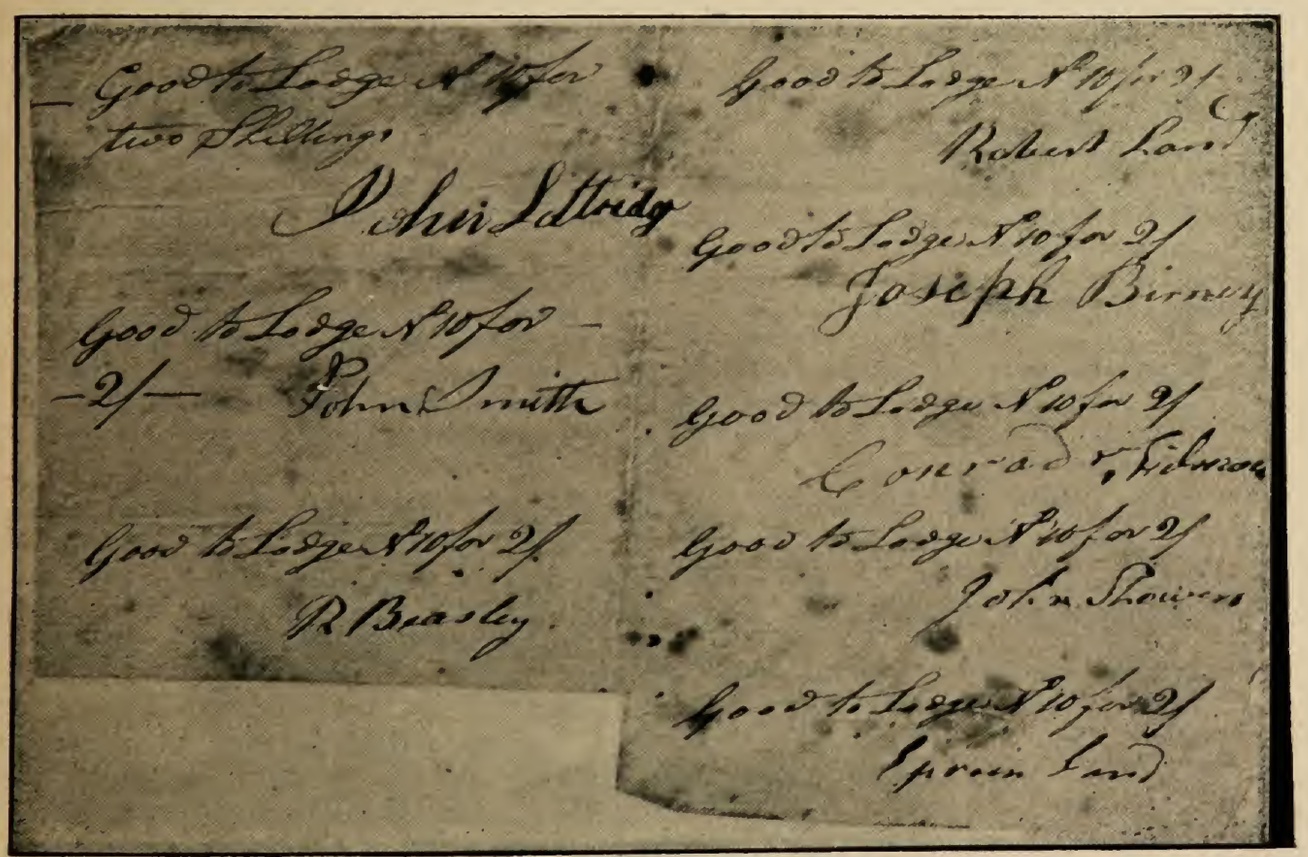
In color the apron should be white and of lambskin. The normal size is about 14 inches by 16 inches. The decorations vary; some are plain, others have an edging of blue ribbon, with rosettes and silver tassels. The regulations are not alike in all jurisdictions. In Canada the size and style correspond with those of England.




BRO. CHISHOLM'S APRON.

In the old times there was no attempt at uniformity in Canada. The lodges of 1792-1822 used aprons which ranged in size from twelve by fourteen inches to nineteen by fifteen inches, while the use of any size or style by affiliates from England, Ireland or Scotland was permitted. The apron, of which a reproduction is given, is one of the oldest in the jurisdiction. It is 33 1-2 inches by 32 inches, with a flap, 25 inches by eleven inches deep. It belongs now to Bro. Samuel Gull of Simcoe, and was, as stated, owned and worn in Barton lodge No. 10, P. R., by Bro. George Chisholm, better known as Col. Chisholm, of the township of Nelson, county of Halton, who was initiated in Barton lodge on the 4th July, 1796. The apron is made of Indian silk, edged with blue ribbon, and originally came from Scotland, having been worn by Bro. Chisholm's father. The designs on the apron have been printed from three sets of blocks, for the apron is in three colors. It was carried by Col. Chisholm through the war of 1812-15, and also the rebellion of 1837-38. There was a piece of crape on the apron about 1865, when Bro. Chisholm wore it at the funeral of his brother-in-law, the late Bro. Joseph Birney. The apron has been lent many times to P. M.'s, who desired to use it as a tracing board, in conferring degrees upon candidates.

The members of Barton were not always in funds and, accordingly, they had to resort to the now modern idea of giving I. O. U.'s. This they did in due and proper form, and some of these interesting documents are herewith reproduced.




FAC SIMILE NOTES FOR MONTHLY DUES.

At the meeting of 5th September, 1796, the lodge

"took into consideration a verbal message from the right W. M. of this province, by Bro. Rousoux, to the worshipful master, Sen'r and Jun'r Wardens. and members of this Lodge, That as Mr. Chars. Depew had formerly petitioned to Lodge No. 8 of this Province before Lodge No. 10 Existed, that in consequence of the sd petition, Sd Lodge balloted for Mr. Depew, and upon the examination thereof found they were unanimous in Mr. Depew's favor, But, as certain causes prevented Mr. Depew's attending, at the time appointed for his initiation, and as he had deposited the sum of four dollars in that Lodge, as a security to the sd Lodge for his attendance, But as the members of sd Lodge are convinced that his not attending was not thro' any neglect of his that could be avoided, and as he, the sd Mr. Depew, lives within the limits of this Lodge at present, and as the members thereof are universally acquainted with the character of Mr. Depew, That, if they think proper to admit him into the mysteries of Masonry, that the grand Lodge should credit this Lodge with the sum so deposited by Mr. Depew. The question was then put whether the petition of Mr. Depew should be taken notice of by this Lodge, in consequence of his former petition, the usual sign being requested, was found unanimous in Mr. Depew's favor."

Briefly this lengthy explanation meant that Mr. Depew had been proposed and accepted by the lodge No. 8 at York, that he had deposited four dollars as a pledge that he would attend for initiation if accepted, but that being unable to keep his promise, and in the meantime having removed to the jurisdiction of No. 10, the $4 paid to No. 8 was to be transferred, if Mr. Depew were accepted, to the credit of No. 10 on the books of Grand Lodge.

At the meeting of 7th November, 1796, after accepting the offer of Bro. Reynolds to act as tyler, the lodge then

"took into consideration a motion made by Bro. Thomas, that, as the members of this Lodge were, in general, unexperienced Masons, and none of the members so capable of instructing in the necessary masonic Lectures as all that society ought to be instructed in, That the officers that are at this time elected shall attend Newark, or some other well informed Lodge's lectures, at least, once between each and every regular Lodge night, so as to be capable of informing the members of this Lodge, with the necessary principles and lectures of operative masons, and that they solicit the degree of Mark Masons, that the brethren of this lodge may be benefited thereby, and that any Brother proposed as a candidate shall make known whether attendance will be convenient to him, previous to his election. The sd motion was seconded by Bro. Sen'r W. Rt. Nelles and unanimously agreed to by the brethren present."

The thirst for knowledge of the ritual was frequent in all the early lodges. In the days of the pioneers of Barton, such brethren as Bros. Phelps and Beasley were fairly well informed, but the expert of the day was Bro. Danby, of Niagara. His services were always in demand. The allusion to the desire for the Mark degree was made, no doubt, from the fact that many of the Niagara brethren who visited Barton had received it.

The election of officers followed, as recorded in the tabulated statement which accompanies the history of the lodge and which also contains its work. At the meeting of 4th December, 1796, Bro. Bowman, of lodge No. 4, known as the "Lodge of Philanthropy," at Niagara, affiliated. For some reason "it was thought

inconvenient for the members of this lodge to meet on the anniversary of St. John." At the meeting of 6th January, 1797, the

"lodge opened in the fellow Crafts' degree, Crafts being present, and took into consideration the deplorable situation of Mr. George Stewart, from his having his house and property burnt, and thought him an object (requiring) and deserving the relief of all charitable and well disposed people. On motion of Br. Worshipful Beasley, That Mr. Stewart should receive out of the fund of this Lodge, the sum of Ten pounds, which motion was seconded by Br. Rykeman and unanimously agreed by the rest of the brethren present."

The brethren were determined to have a festival, even if it could not be on that of St. John, for at this meeting

"On motion of Br. Beasley that, as the members of this Lodge could not meet on St. John's Day, the brethren prest go in procession to Br. Smith's Tavern, and dine together, which was unanimously agreed to by the brethren present."

It may be that the lodge was meeting in Bro. Beasley's house at this time, from the fact that it walked in procession to Smith's tavern.

The brethren had again resolved that reguar attendance was essential, for on the 5th February, 1797,

"On motion of Br. Thomas, seconded by Br. Sen'r Warden Beasley, That the secretary shall keep a book, in which the names of the members present, and the members absent, shall be registered, and that such registry shall be call'd over every regular lodge night, and that such members as are at any time absent shall give reasons why they were absent, and that such reason shall be laid before the members present to consider whether such absence was necessary or not, before the member may be fined."

At this meeting, 5th February, 1797, the lodge received a visit from R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, of Niagara. His visit was, perhaps, the result of the motion at a former meeting concerning the instruction of the membership. He must have given the brethren a goodly share of knowledge on this occasion, for at the meeting of 6th March, 1797:

"On motion of Bro. S. W. Beasley, That, as bro. P. M. Danby has been so obliging as to take the trouble to visit the Lodge, and instructing the members thereof in the lectures of the three first degrees of Masonry, thinks, therefore, this Lodge is in duty bound to make bro. P. M. Danby a present, in consequences of the services he has render'd this Lodge, and proposed that the sum of forty dollars, with the thanks of this Lodge be presented to bro. P. M. Danby. The aforesaid motion was seconded by bro. Robt. Nelles, and unanimously agreed to by the rest of the brethren present. Therefore, the worshipful Master, Sen'r and Jun'r Wardens, and the rest of the brethren of Lodge No. 10, return their hearty and sincere thanks to bro. Danby for his brotherly love and masterly instructions given to this lodge, hope bro. Danby will accept of the small sum of forty dollars from this lodge as an acknowledgment of their thanks, brotherly love, and affection to him.

Bro. Danby, as is known, was considered the bright Mason of the Provincial Grand Lodge. His visit to Barton may have extended over a week, for even in these days forty dollars would be considered a large sum for such services.

On the 24th June, 1797, the lodge opened early and was called from labor at two o'clock, "and walked in procession from the lodge

room to Bro. Beasley's to dinner," to celebrate the festival of St. John. This is another mention of the lodge without naming its locality, but it may have been Smith's tavern.

The meeting of 29th July was scarcely regular. The minutes state that " at the request of Bro. Dan'l Springer, a few of the members of the Lodge No. 10, met at their lodge room in Barton on Wednesday, the 29th July, 1797, A.L. 5997, for the benefit of a lecture." Then a " lodge " was open'd in the Masters degree.

" when it was motion'd by br. Jun'r Warden, pro tem, J. Smith, that as Mr. Andrew Wesbrook, who had been balloted for on the last regular Lodge night was then in waiting, whether the brethren present were not duly qualified and invested with power to initiate Mr. Wesbrook. The question been put ' tis the unanimous opinion of the brethren present that they are invested with that power, and accordingly that Lodge clos'd and Lodge open'd in the apprentice degree, when a Mr. Andrew Wesbrook was bro't forward and initiated in the first degree of Masonry."

This meeting could not even be called an emergency, yet it suited the purpose of the brethren to make it a legal meeting and confer degrees.

The lodge met on 5th August, 1797, when Bro. Beasley was installed as W. M., and in September, when it was resolved

" that the liquors for the use of the lodge shall be purchased with the money belonging to the lodge by the barrel or quarter cash, and that the money to purchase the same may be obtained from the Treasurer by a person appointed by the lodge to purchase the same, and that said liquor be deposited with Bro. S W. Aikman and that he is to be accountable to the lodge for the same."

On the 6th November, 1797, the lodge met, transacted degree work and elected Bro. Thomas as " W. M." No meeting was held in December, but on New Year's day of 1798, the lodge met. The irregularity of the meetings led to a motion being carried " that the lodge should meet once a month " and on " the first Saturday in every month."

The W. M. of the lodge in 1796, Bro. Phelps, was present at the meeting of 3rd February, 1798. Amongst other matters after degree work it was

" Moved by Br. P. Master Phelps that this Lodge take into consideration the utility of appropriating a part of the fund for the purpose of purchasing a public library to be under such regulations as shall hereafter be agreed upon, and that, to this end, a committee be chosen to report a sketch of rules and regulations respecting this design, as also the sum to be appropriated, the mode in which and place where a selection of books might be best purchased, &c. Sd Motion seconded by bro'r J. W. Rykeman, and unanimously agreed to by the rest of the brethren present, and the committee, therefore, appointed for that purpose is Br. W. Thomas, Br. P. M. Phelps, Br. P. M. Beasley, Br. J. W. Rykeman, Br. Chisholm, Trea'r, Br. D. Young and Br. Roeauseaux."

This was the first move towards the establishment of a public library in this district, if not in Western Canada. The resolution adopted, however, does not seem to have been carried into effect.

The expenses of this night were thirty-one shillings, New York currency. The expense of the meeting of the 9th February

amounted to thirty-two shillings, "which was paid by the benefited brethren," so that those who did not partake of refreshments were not called upon to defray the expenses of those who did.

At the meeting of 7th April, 1798, the lodge "proceeded to settle their accounts with the Treasurers." There were apparently three defaulters, "Brothers Daniel Young, Aikman and Bowman." That there was financial difficulty was evident as "a balance was found of £14. 2. 6. due from Br. Aikman, which he could not account for, £·6. 3. 10. from Bro. D. Young, for which he also was unable to account, and Bro. Bowman's was "left unsettled until the next Lodge night." On motion of Bro. Beasley it was resolved "that the Treasurers shall give their bonds for the money that they cannot account for the next lodge night."

The shortage in cash by the custodians was a feature in a few of the early lodges. The members would not permit advancement from one degree to another unless the candidates were sufficiently instructed, for at this meeting the

"Lodge then unanimously agrees that Br. Williams and Br. Skinner are not entitled to receive a further Degree in Masonry until they shall be better instructed."

Bro. Robert Land had been too earnest in debate, for on motion of Bro. Beasley, "Bro. Robert Land" was "fined for interrupting the harmony of the lodge." Bro. Smith was also fined and the cash, two shillings, each, was "put in the fund for the relief of indigent brethren."

The meetings of the lodge had been held on Saturdays, but this was not a convenient day for the landlord of the house, so at this meeting, 7th April, 1798, Bro. Aikman proposed "that Lodge No. 10 meet the first Friday in every month, instead of Saturday." The motion was lost "by a majority." Bro. Aikman having tried moral suasion and the pacific course of endeavoring to carry out his wishes by resolution when he found that this did not succeed, said "the lodge shall sit no more at his house if it is to sit on Saturday." This led to discussion, and

"In consequence of Br. Aikman's refusal to Let the Lodge sit at his house, if it were on Saturday, Motion by Br. J. W. Rykeman, Secon'd by Br. John Smith, that a Lodge of emergency be held at the house of Br. P. M. Beasley, our former lodge room, on Monday, the 9 of April, there to take into consideration the present circumstances of Lodge No. 10, and to know how and where we may find a convenient Room for sd Lodge No. 10.

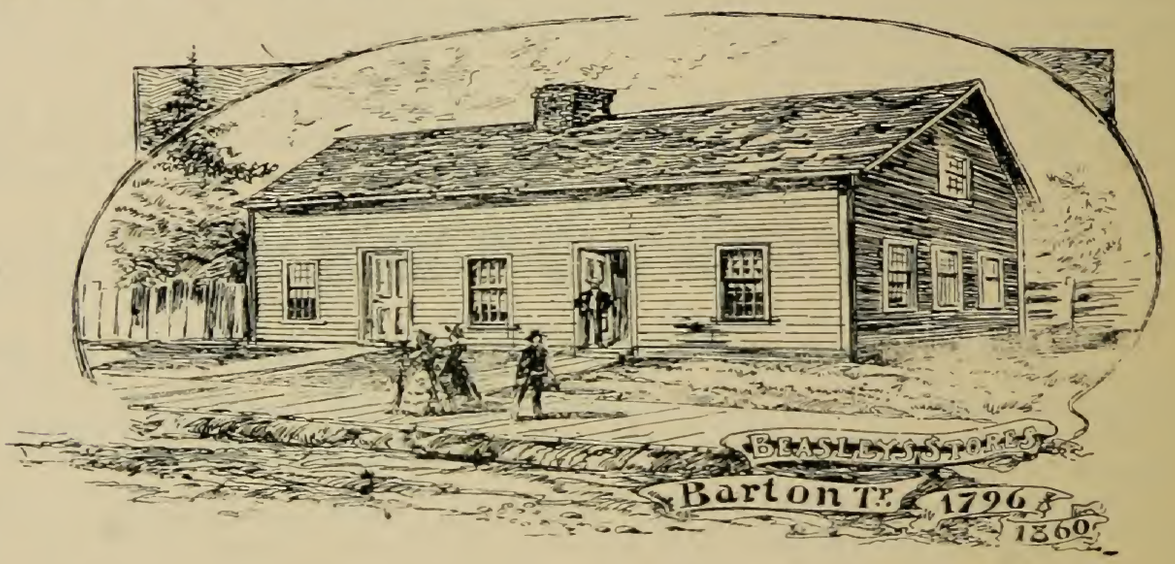
An emergent meeting was accordingly held on the 9th April, 1798, at the house of W. Bro. P. M. Richard Beasley, "their former lodge room." The lodge opened and it was resolved "that the sense of the members be taken, whether we now proceed on the business for which we have met." This was "agreed upon."

It must be noted that the minutes up to this date do not record any meeting of the lodge at Bro. Beasley's, but it is clear that some of the earlier meetings of the lodge must have been held at the residence of that brother.

"On motion," Bro. Beasley was requested "to prepare a room for Lodge room, to rent the said room for a term," but this was

"laid over for further consideration." Then on motion of Bro. Beasley, seconded by Bro. Wilson, it was resolved "that the Lodge meet at their Lodge room, at the house of Br. Sen'r W. Aikman, at the usual hour and day, there to take into consideration the remaining part of this our present meeting."

Beasley's house and stores were on the north side of King street, between what is now Ferguson avenue and James street. The building was standing in 1860. It was built of hewn timbers and in the early twenties covered with clap-board. It stood about eight feet back from the present street line.




BEASLEY'S HOUSE, NORTH SIDE, KING ST., HAMILTON, 1860.
(200 YARDS WEST OF SMITH'S TAVERN).

There has been considerable doubt as to the site of "the house of Bro. P. M. Beasley, our former lodge room." Bro. Beasley owned two sites in Hamilton, one on the north side of King street and another which comprises the site of the present Dundurn castle. The vicinity of Smith's tavern was a central locality, even in the days of 1794-98. The pioneer buildings of Hamilton were built in that neighborhood, and it is within the recollection of the writer that buildings near by were old buildings in 1850, structures which were said to have been erected about and prior to 1800.

It is, however, stated by the Beasley descendants that the house of Richard Beasley was west of the present site of Dundurn castle and that the building was afterwards incorporated in the present castle, but this is not at all likely as the first dwelling must have been built of logs. The so-called castle is a substantial residence, built of brick and well proportioned. Senator McInnes, the present owner, states that the stone building at the western part of the castle, now used as a gymnasium, was built prior to the main structure. It shows indications of having been incorporated in the main building. The descendants of Bro. Beasley's family state that Richard Beasley moved to his house at Dundurn immediately after his arrival at Hamilton, or more properly speaking, Barton town-

ship, and that his sons, Richard, George, David C. and Henry Beasley were born in the house, and that Henry was born there in 1793. Without documentary evidence it is believed that Richard Beasley's, the U. E. Loyalist's first house, was at Dundurn, and that his elder sons were born in a house on this site.

At the meeting of 5th May, 1798, after degree work, it was resolved,

"On Motion of Br. P. Master Beasley that, as we have Not time this evening to do all the business that is on hand in this Lodge, that the distant brethren may received their degrees if they are qualified for them, and that those brethren who have most contiguous, may Appoint any evening they think proper for receiving a degree, if they are qualified for the same, without any expense."

The brethren had not been paying their dues, for

"On motion of Br. P. Master Beasley, seconded by Br. J. W. Rykeman, that it may be understood that those bro'r, that do not choose to pay the cash for their dues, on or before St. John's, shall give their notes for the same, bearing interest from the dates."

The cause of the difficulty at Bro. Aikman's seems to have been the late hours kept by the brethren, for at this meeting "Bro. S. W. Aikman agreed for the lodge to continue at his house, on condition that the lodge sit no longer than ten o'clock, let whatever business be before the lodge." Then "Br. Aikman agrees to rent the room for one or two years. This was followed by a motion that required a definite answer as to date and terms, "That Bro. Aikman let the lodge room, positive, how long, and at what rate he will rent the room." As a further inducement it was resolved that "Br. Aikman provide suppers to be regularly paid," and Bro. Aikman was "to give an answer the next meeting."

In reference to Bro. Aikman's connection with the lodge, Bro. B. E. Charlton says:

"Many years ago Ephraim Land told me that, being Tyler of the Lodge in its early history, he had waited upon Bro. Aikmar to ascertain the cause of his non-attendance upon meetings, and had found him shingling his house and using his lodge apron as a pocket for shingle nails. Land said this visit was shortly after the Morgan excitement and that a Methodist revival was in progress, in which Aikman took part. This Land said was the reason why Aikman told him he did not intend to attend any more lodge meetings."

Whatever differences may have existed with reference to Bro. Aikman's connection with the lodge were swept away by its subsequent action, which must have been satisfactory to the brother concerned.

The next meeting was an emergency, but on the 2nd June, 1798, the officers were elected and Bro. Aikman was elected W. M. This may have been one of the unwritten conditions connected with the meeting of the lodge in his house. Bro. Aikman at this meeting

"agrees to furnish the Lodge with a Room for three years, at the rate of twenty dollars per year. He likewise agrees to furnish the Lodge suppers for six persons on every stated Lodge night. Unanimously agreed to."

This resolution removes all doubt as to the meeting-place, and on the 25th June the lodge returned to Bro. Aikman's. At the

meeting of St. John's day the officers were installed. The secretary in error, caused no doubt by the celebration, has entered in the minutes that "B. John Aikman, Installed Worshipful 'Grand' Master."

At the meeting of 7th July, 1798, it was "reported to the lodge that a gentleman stranger wished to visit the lodge," and it was "voted that a committee should be appointed to try the sd visitor." The result was satisfactory, the visitor proving to be a "Bro. Duff." After installation it was resolved on motion of Bro. Beasley that

"four gallons Rum be provided for the use of the Lodge, & paid out of the fund. The question was put & Carried, Br. Worshipful Master to furnish the Same & a keg to contain it."

And on another motion by Bro. Beasley it was resolved

"that Bro. Rousseaux furnish the lodge with one barrel of spirits and one of wine, at prime cost and charges, and be paid the same out of the fund."

The fees for raising at this meeting were ninety-six shillings, and the expenses of the night thirty-four shillings and six pence.

At the meeting of 1st September, 1798, the lodge "settled accounts with such members as were present by taking their notes of hand," in all amounting to £72. 11. 6., New York currency. A letter was read from the secretary of the Grand Lodge at Niagara requesting the attendance of the W. M. and wardens of No. 10 at the Quarterly Communication on the 5th September. The W. M. was unwell, lots were drawn as to who should attend, and "the lot fell on Bro. S. Warden, Robert Land."

At the meeting of 3rd November, 1798, it was resolved "that Bro'r Samuel Williams be summoned a second time to perform the duties of his lodge." Bro. Ephraim Land gave a due bill for "his crafting fees."

At a lodge of emergency held on the 19th, it was resolved that "provided Bro. Williams does not attend the duties of his lodge, after the 2nd summons, he shall be proceeded with in a summary manner, provided he has received his summons."

At the meeting of 1st December, 1798, it was resolved "that the sense of the lodge be taken whether Br. James Wilson be fined or reprimanded from the chair for undecorum in the Lodge." It "was unanimous" that he "be reprimanded." It will be remembered that Bro. Wilson was the S. W. at the first meeting and the first signer of the rules and orders of the lodge in 1796. Prior to this business there was degree work and before the close of the meeting the new officers were elected. The reading of these meetings is out of the ordinary. The minutes state:

"Proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing six months, when the Sn'r & Jun'r Wardens retired, and the wish of the Lodge that Br'r Beasley should retire as a candidate, as Br. S. Warden Land has Declined taking the Chair. Ballots taken, on examination, were found unanimous in favor of Br. Beasley, was duly elected Master for the ensuing 6 months. Br'r S. W. & Br'r Jun'r Warden retired. Moved by Br. Beasley that R. Lottridge should retire as a Candidate for the office of Sen'r Warden. Upon examination, found that Br. Robert Land was unanimously re-elected S. War-

den. The Jun'r Warden retired, and Br'r John Lottridge was requested to retire as Candidate for the office of Jun'r Warden. Ballots, when taken, were found unanimous in favor of Br. John Lottridge, and he was duly elected Jun'r Warden for the ensuing 6 months."

It appears that when a candidate for office was being balloted for it was his place to retire from the lodge during the process of the ballot. The cause of Bro. Wilson's "undecorum" was a dispute with Bro. Elias Long, for at the meeting of 27th December, "Bro. James Wilson gave a written application for his certificate to leave the lodge" and "leave was granted." Then on motion of Bro. Beasley, seconded by Bro. Rousseaux, it was resolved that "Brother James Wilson should not leave the lodge till a dispute between him and Bro. Elias Long was decided."

On the 31st December an emergent meeting was called, and the lodge

"Proceeded to examine the Complaint of Br. James Wilson, against Br. Elias Long & Br. John Smith. The complaint was that Br'r Smith should have told Br. Long that Br. James Wilson did not keep a secret that Br. Smith had given him as a Masor which charge Br'r James Wilson denied. Br. Smith & Bro. Long being Present, the Lodge, upon examination found the Charge not sufficiently supported, & Br'r James Wilson cleared of the same, by the unanimous voice of the Lodge."

The installation of officers then followed, after which the lodge resolved that "twenty shillings be appropriated to purchase candles," and the lodge closed in "perfect harmony."

At the meeting of 5th January, 1799, the F. C. degree was worked. Bro. Wilson had suffered loss by fire since the last meeting and in the true spirit of generosity, it was resolved on motion of Bro. Henry, seconded by Bro. Thomas

"that the wife and family of Bro. James Wilson should be presented with such sum, out of the fund of this lodge, as the majority shall think meet to replace part of the family clothing lost by fire."

And it was also resolved that on behalf of the lodge Bro. Beasley "present Mrs. Wilson with the sum of sixteen pounds, N.Y. Cy., in such manner as he shall think most proper."

On motion of Bro. Phelps, it was resolved "that the sum of six dollars be allowed any brother that attend the Grand on the business of this lodge."

This was done for the purpose of ensuring a representative of "No. 10" at the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara. Of the meeting of 2nd February, 1799, there is a curious entry, which would scarcely appertain to modern work. The Lodge opened in the Masters' degree and, after the minutes of the last meeting had been read and confirmed,

"Bro'r James Morden, seconded by Bro'r Showers, that Bro'r Secretary summon Bro'r Philman to attend next Lodge night, to answer the charge of Brother Fellow Craft Miracle, who thinks that Bro'r Philman received a grip from him, a Fellow Craft Mason, and told him it was a Master's grip, and knows the Masters' grip; Bro'r Philman then appeared, and, on examination, said Brothers Morden & Showers affirm that Bro'r Fellow Craft Miracle denies that he told Bro'r Miracle whether it was the Masters' Grip, or not. Laid over for further proof."

The question of Bro. Danby's expenses was discussed. He had been voted $40, which had been paid to him, but all his expenses contracted during his stay in Barton had not been liquidated, so that question of paying for his stay "at Bro'r Rykeman's was laid over." At the meeting of March 2nd, 1799, it is recorded that Bro. Thomas, the secretary, "is to remove to the Grand River." As to the expenses of Bro. Danby it was resolved that:

"Upon the application of Bro'r Rykeman, for payment of his account for boarding & Lodging of Bro'r Danby, voted that the Sum of Three pound, nine shillings, N. Y. C'y be paid him out of the fund, which with the sum of four pounds, unpaid, of the sixteen pounds, before voted to Bro'r Danby, will amount to Bro'r Rykeman's account of £7 9/, N. Y. C., seven pounds, nine shillings, N. York currency."

The minutes of 6th March, 1799, show that forty dollars, or ten pounds, had been voted to Bro. Danby, and not sixteen pounds, which would be in N. Y. currency $64, so that the claim was liquidated by an additional amount of "three pounds, nine shillings, N. Y. C'y."

W. Bro. Davenport Phelps was elected to the office of secretary, which had been rendered vacant by the resignation of Bro. Thomas. At the meeting of 4th May, 1799, "communications" were "read from the Grand Lodge. At the previous meeting Bro. Samuel Williams had been "excluded" for refusing "to attend to the duties of the lodge," and at this meeting it was resolved "that the Grand Lodge and sister lodges be made acquainted with the exclusion of Bro. Samuel Williams." In the minute book, following the record of this meeting, is a financial statement, showing the indebtedness of Bro. Geo. Chisholm, as treasurer from 1798, followed by a statement of the indebtedness of Bro. Samuel Young, and a third statement showing the account against Bro. Aikman, Bro. Lottridge and Bro. Bowman, with contra accounts from all the brethren except Bro. Chisholm. The total amount involved amounted to about £300, a large portion of which was in notes of hand given by brethren for degrees.

The next meeting was on the 6th July, 1799, no meeting having been held in June. The meeting nights were changed to the second Friday in the month. It was resolved that "window curtains be procured for the lodge to be provided by Br. Beasley," also that "the rest of the brethren be acquainted with the alteration of the stated lodge nights." On the 2nd of August the lodge met and a "summons was read from the secretary of the Grand Lodge" at Niagara. The minutes stated that at eight o'clock after refreshment, "Received from Br. Charles Depue, Treasurer, in notes and due bills and moneys, £126. 10. 7., N. Y. cuy."

The lodge for the second time proceeded to refreshment, and on return, "On motion of Bro. Beasley it was resolved that the lodge will accept good merchantable wheat delivered at Br. Rosseaux' Mills from any Bro. of the lodge in payment of their dues."

When cash was not available, rather than see the lodge financially embarrassed, the brethren were prepared to take dues "in kind." At the meeting of 11th October,

"On motion of Bro. Beasley, 2nd by Br. James Mordan, that the Secretaries, Br. Robt. Land, Br. R. Beasley, Br. D. Phelps, do make out the accounts of the absent dues during the terms they were Secretaries to the Lodge and to have those accounts ready against the festival, so as to enable the present or future Secretary to give or make out certificates for such of the Members as have received the Lodge sanction for that purpose."

And a motion was carried that "the lodge pay Br. J. Smith for the lock that Bro. Aikman furnished the old lodge room." The brethren, however, were dissatisfied with Bro. Aikman's promises to make the room comfortable, for on motion of Br. Beasley, it was resolved that "if Br. Aikman should not have the room furnished according to agreement the lodge conclude not to sit in the room in its present state. Br. Aikman is to have timely notice of this night's proceedings."

On the 8th November Bro. Phelps, who was an expert accountant, was "summoned to make up the accounts during his Secretaryship against the next lodge night." On the 22nd November, "a letter and summons" were read "from Grand Lodge," and it was resolved on motion of Br. Beasley, "that each brother present shall pay up in order to enable the Lodge to pay up their dues to the Grand Lodge."

On the 13th December, after opening, Bro. Phelps "informed the lodge that a stranger of the name of Osburn wished to be admitted as a visitor." He was examined and "admitted accordingly." The brethren of No. 10 desired to assist other lodges which were forming and agreed to "pay their sister lodges forty dollars out of the fund." At this meeting Bro. Beasley was elected as master, and on motion of Bro. Rousseaux, it was resolved that "the lodge meet on the Festival at ten o'clock in the forenoon."

At the meeting of 10th January, 1800, Bro. Rousseau was ordered "to furnish the lodge with one lock, one quire paper, 1/4 hundred quills, 2 sticks sealing wax and paper, ink powder, 3 lb. candles." This was quite a miscellaneous order but one which could be readily filled in the general store of the district. It will be noted that writing material in the days of the pioneers was more popular in the form of "ink powder."

The lodge No. 15, at the Forty Mile Creek, Grimsby, had been formed, and with the view of aiding that lodge, and in harmony with the resolution of 13th December, Bro. R. Land moved "that this lodge lend their sister lodge at the 'forty' in the Township of Grimsby fifty dollars," but the motion was lost. It should be said that all resolutions which came before the lodge were duly moved and seconded. The name of the seconder in all cases is omitted, as unnecessary in this history.

The meetings of the 14th February, 14th March, and 11th of April were of an ordinary character. At the meeting of 25th April, 1800, it was resolved that "No candidate in future be admitted without paying the fees in cash at the time of his admission." The former resolution to accept "good merchantable wheat" had not the anticipated results. Another resolution was passed at this meeting "that any Br. that shall be disguised in liquor in the lodge room, after the lodge is closed shall be fined at the discretion of the lodge."

At the meeting of 9th May, 1800, "a committee was appointed to examine Br. G. Tiffany" and "the committee reported him Just." Bro. Tiffany was one of the Tiffany Brothers, printers and publishers, of Niagara. A letter was "read from the Grand Secretary, requesting the attendance of the lodge at the Quarterly Communication on 7th June, and to come prepared to pay up their dues agreeable to a former resolution of the Grand Lodge." At the meeting of 28th May—an emergency—a letter was read "to the Grand Lodge enclosing the returns and the amount of the sum due to the Grand Lodge, which letter and returns were approved of by the lodge."

At the meeting of 13th June, 1800, Bro. J. Morden was elected Master, followed by the election of the other officers. A letter was also "read from the Grand Lodge" dated "9th June." On the 24th June the officers were duly installed.

At the meeting of 11th July, it was resolved that every brother "who has not paid the initiation fees be requested to pay the same on the next lodge night;" and a further resolution was passed on motion of Bro. Beasley "that every member of this lodge is to pay off the whole of their dues by the 27th December, such as are not discharged by that period will be reported to Grand Lodge."

The next meeting on the 9th August was for degree work. On the 29th August at an emergency "£7. 7. 6." was to be "paid to the Grand Lodge towards defraying the debt of the lodge," and the W. M. was requested to attend "the Quarterly communication" and "pay the last quarterly dues, amt. 34/- Halif. Cuy."

On the 12th September, 1800, it was resolved that "Bro. Aikman should furnish the lodge with liquor and light." On the 10th October the lodge "received a lecture from Br. Robert Land." On motion of Br. Beasley it was resolved that "any Br. petitioning to become a member of this lodge must with his petition deposit one dollar."

On the 14th November Bro. "The senior Warden" was requested to attend the meeting of Grand Lodge, and at the next meeting, the minutes of which are also dated "14th November," the J. W., not being satisfied with the efforts of the caterer, it was resolved "that Br. John Aikman should be fined the sum of 4/- for not furnishing the lodge with refreshments agreeable to the minutes of the last lodge night." On motion of Bro. Rosseaux it was resolved "that 16 dollars be sent to the Grand Lodge exclusive of the quarterly dues as part payment of the debt we owe Grand Lodge." Evidently the brethren were anxious to see their liabilities decreased.

At the meeting of 12th December, 1800, a letter was read from the Grand Secretary, and Bro. Trainer produced a receipt from that official "for 23 1/4 dollars." This receipt probably covered a large number of payments by lodge No. 10. At this meeting Bro. Trainer was elected W. M. and the other offices were duly filled. After refreshments a letter was read

"from the Grand Secretary informing this Lodge of Communication received from the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania announcing the death of the R. W. G. Master Washington, and requesting this Lodge to go in mourning at their public and private meetings Six months, including their first meeting, in Consequence of which Br. Aikman moved, 2nd by Br. J. Showers that a piece of black ribbon should be purchased for that purpose. The motion being put was carried. Br. John Lotridge agreed to furnish the Lodge with the ribbon."

George Washington died on the 14th December, 1799, but at that time news from New York, which to-day would travel in a few hours by electric wire or by post in a day, did not reach the brethren of Barton for a year. The accounts of the lodge occupied the time of the brethren at nearly all the meetings, and after a motion for an emergency "to enable the secretary and treasurer to settle their accounts," it was resolved that "six dollars should be taken out of the funds to purchase liquor for the lodge." The brethren of No. 10 all enjoyed the social feature of their meetings.

At the emergency on the 31st December, 1800, the accounts were adjusted, and it was resolved that "every Br. that has not furnished himself with clothing" shall pay a "fine of 4/-." This, however, was repealed at the meeting of January 9th, 1801. In the minutes of the 31st December, Bros. Wedge, Bennet, A. Land, Showers, E. Land and Depue, are given, with the note "those above had no clothing."

At the meeting of 9th January, 1801, the lodge opened and the minutes were confirmed. The lodge was called from labor to refreshment for half an hour. Labor was then resumed and Adrian Marlat was balloted for and accepted, after which the lodge was again called to refreshment, then to labor, when Mr. Marlat was initiated, after which there was another call to refreshment and a return to labor, business was transacted and before closing "in perfect harmony" the brethren were called to refreshment for the fourth time that evening. Surely there must have been "perfect harmony!" The expenses of that night were twenty-four shillings.

The reproduction of the certificate in half-tone is as good as can be obtained from a time-worn document. It reads:

"To all whom it may Concern, We do hereby certify that Brother Adrian Marlat has been entered, pafsed and raised, and is a regular Registered Master Mason in th———number ten, and has during h———amongst us, Behaved himself———Became an Honest Brother———under our hands this eight Day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and two.

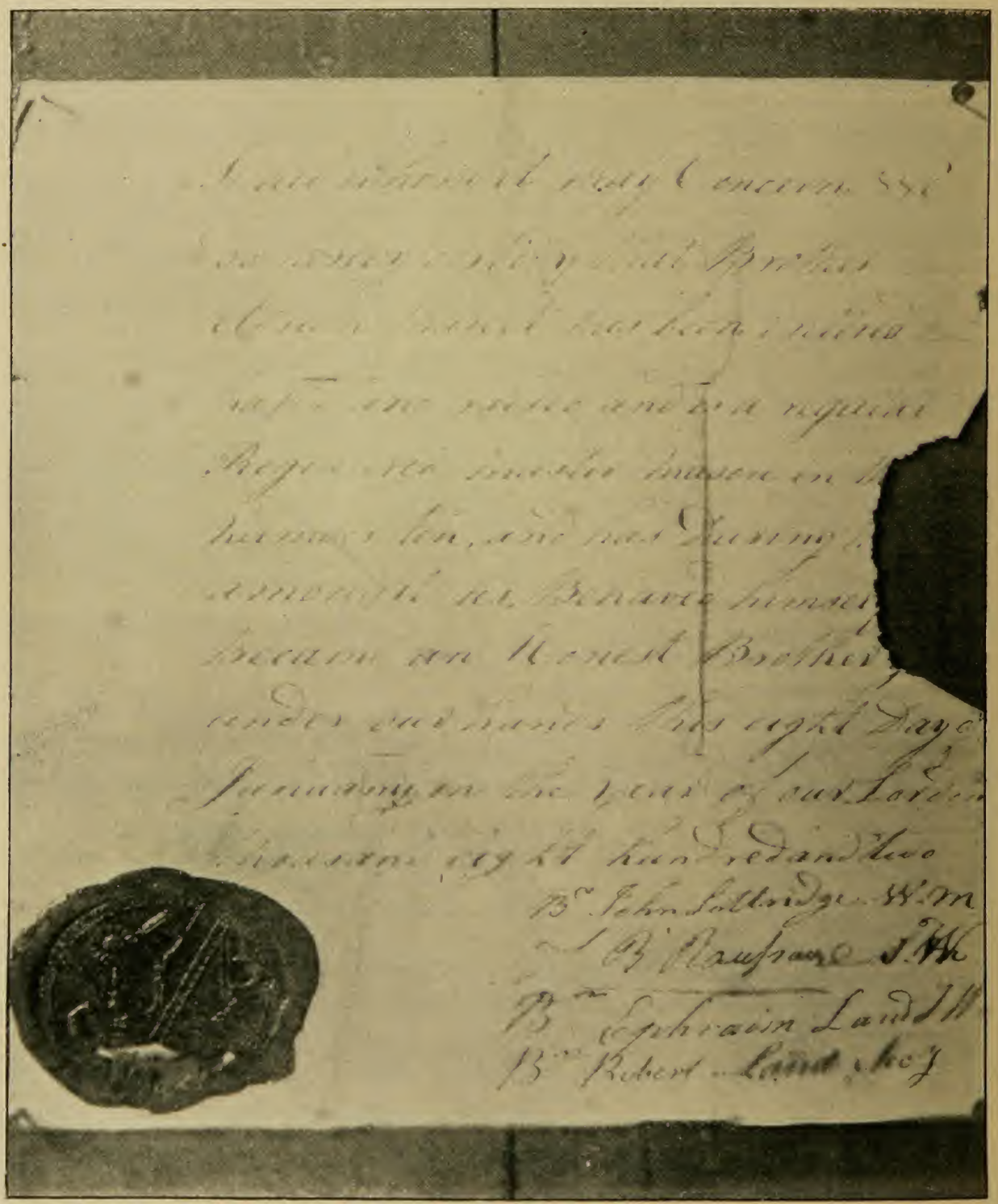
"Br. John Lottridge, W.M.
"J. B. Rousseaux, S.W.
"Br. Ephraim Land, J.W.
"Br. Robert Land, Sec'y."

The seal of the lodge is not decipherable, and no impression of the first seal can be found that would give any idea of its design.

The reproduction of the old apron gives an example of the style of Masonic clothing worn in 1802. for the case containing the certificate and apron is marked 1802, which corresponds with the minutes, for Bro. Marlat was initiated in January, 1801. The apron is of lambskin, trimmed with ribbon, and has on it the customary emblems.

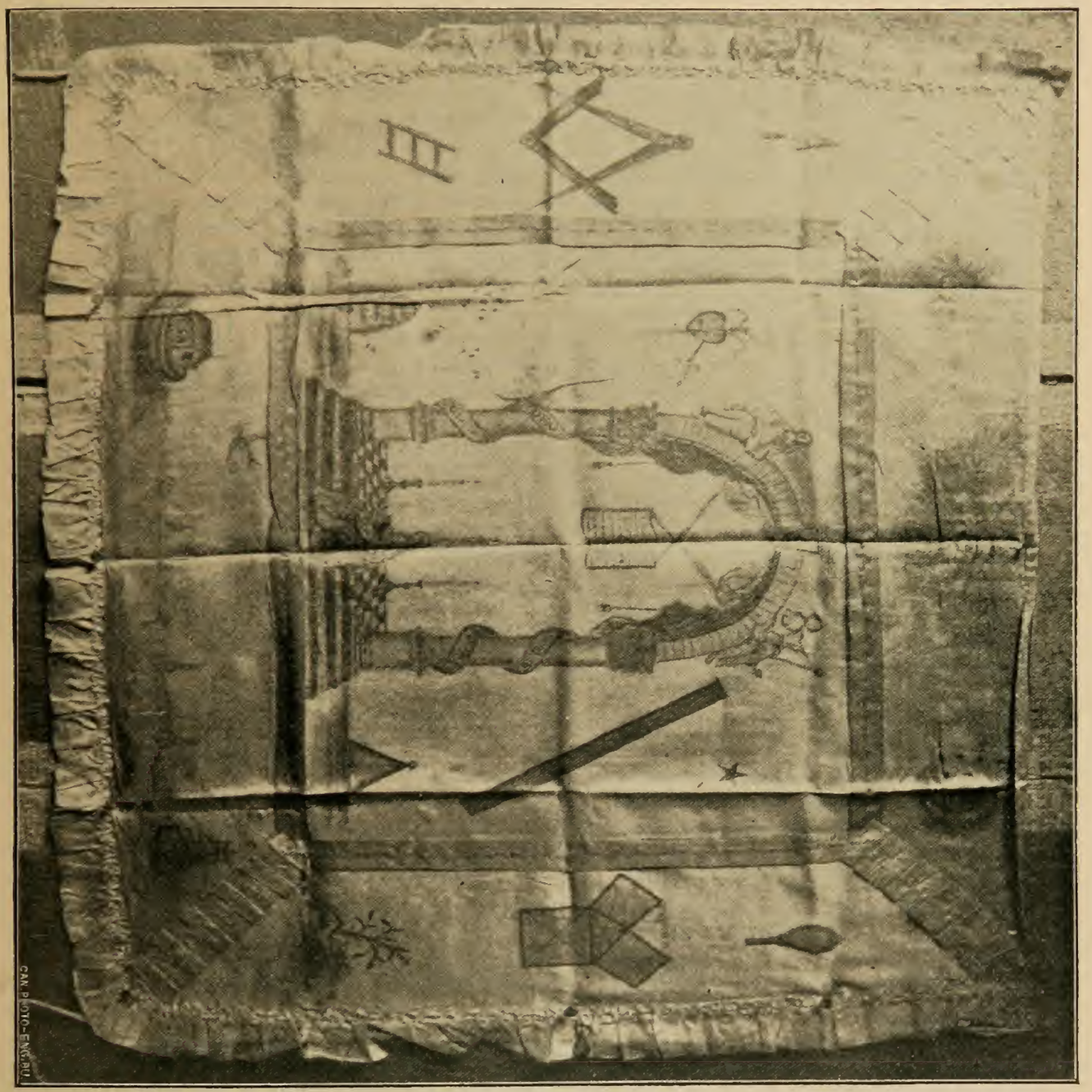
On the 15th February it was resolved "that there should be a petition sent to the Grand Lodge to lessen our quarterly dues, so to know the reason why we pay so much money, and if they would not comply to take our warrant." It would appear that the dues were too heavy, but before the lodge closed it was resolved "that eight dollars should be sent to the Grand Lodge."

At the meeting of 27th February, 1801, the minutes of the last



FAC-SIMILE OLD CERTIFICATE BARTON LODGE, HAMILTON, 1802.

meeting were read but "not confirmed," for which action, however, no reason is given. A letter was read "from the Grand Lodge estimating" the "fees" at forty-eight shillings. Bro. Beasley was requested to act as delegate to the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting in March, and on motion of Bro. Smith "Br. Beasley is authorized



Apron of Bro. Adrian Marlat, Barton Lodge, 1802.

to request the Grand Lodge to accept of a yearly stipend instead of the dues now exacted by the Grand Lodge for the reason which Br. Beasley shall state to the Grand Lodge." Degree work followed with the usual call to refreshments.

The meeting of the 13th March, 1801, was routine. The ex-

penses of the meeting of 10th April are entered "Expenses of the night 3 pints whiskey." At the meeting of 8th May Bro. Aikman was directed to represent the lodge at the next quarterly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The meeting of the 10th July, 1801 was of a routine character.

At the meeting of 14th August, after routine business, Bro. Aikman agreed "to furnish the lodge with a room for one year at the rate of one dollar for each night the lodge shall sit," and he also agreed "to furnish the lodge with tables, benches, two chairs, deacons rods, two tills in the chest, candles and refreshments."

On the 3rd October it was resolved "that Bro. Aikman be fined 2 dollars for not furnishing the lodge room agreeable to the minutes of a former lodge night," and he was also ordered "to furnish a lock for the lower door." The questions of non-attendance, not appearing in Craft clothing, and non-payment of dues were topics that always furnished texts for discussion with the members of No. 10, when they were not occupied with degree work, to which, by the way, they were most attentive.

At the meeting of the 13th November, 1801, the "lodge proceeded to examine the members without clothing," and Bro. Showers, J. Bennett, M. Bennett and R. Morden "were fined 4/- each," and, on motion of Bro. E. Land, it was resolved "that every Master Mason shall repeat his Master's obligation the next lodge night." Also, "Bro. Aikman agrees to make a handle to the seal of the lodge against the next lodge night or submit to be fined."

At the meeting of 11th December, 1801, the officers were elected, Bro. Lottridge being chosen as Master. It was determined to hold the celebration of the festival of St. John on Saturday, the 26th. The brethren had not forgotten their resolution concerning Bro. Aikman for the minutes inform us that "Bro. Aikman fined one shilling for not putting a handle to the seal."

On the 26th December, 1801, Bro. Lottridge was installed as W. M. The J. W. "read a summons from the Grand Lodge requesting the officers of lodge No. 10 to attend the Grand Lodge," but it was resolved "to write the Grand Lodge that they did not receive their summons till late—the 26th, too short notice for their attendance, and inform them that lodge No. 10 will pay their dues as soon as possible." The secretary had neglected to note the election of the S. W., secretary and treasurer, so he appended the note "Minutes amended, the Senr. Warden, Secretary and Treasurer were re-elected."

At the meeting of 8th January, 1802, after routine, it was resolved "that the Sec'y be ordered to summon every brother to attend the next lodge night, and such as are indebted to the lodge, if they can't provide more, one dollar will be accepted," and it was also resolved that as "Br. Rosseaux is going to Niagara the first sleighing, he shall be authorized to purchase one piece of blue ribbon and half a yard of broad cloth for the use of lodge No. 10."

The brethren apparently were in a moderate frame of mind with regard to dues. Rather than lose what was due, they were prepared to accept payments on the instalment plan from "one dollar" up. As for the purchases ordered through Bro. Rousseaux, what a contract to "shopping" in modern days. Ninety years ago Niagara

was the metropolis, and all purchases had to be made from the shopkeepers of that once thriving place. Now the order is reversed, and Niagara people to a large extent deal in St. Catharines or Hamilton. One can scarcely realize Hamilton without a shop or store where a piece of ribbon or a yard of broadcloth could be bought. It must be remembered that the Gore and the locality of King and James streets were in those days naught but a forest of tall pines, and that there was hardly a foot-path down James street to the bay.

At the meeting of 12th February, 1802, Bro. Lottridge, the W. M., was requested to attend the quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge at Niagara. At the meeting of 12th March, 1802, "a committee of not less than three" was "appointed to examine Mr. Dexter's rooms, and if they find them convenient to learn from him the condition that the lodge can attain them."

The house of Mr. Dexter was on the site of Barker's residence, on Upper John street, Hamilton. There is no report from the committee recorded, but it is presumed that the lodge changed its meeting place from 19th March, 1802, and met in this house until the 12th August, 1803, when it removed to the residence of Bro. Beasley, at what is now the site of Dundurn.

At the meeting of Friday, the 19th March, 1802, Bro. Aikman was ordered to produce his accounts by the next lodge night, but on motion of Bro. Land, seconded by Bro. Beasley, it was resolved that "if there should be a balance found in favor of Bro. Aikman, he shall not be paid until he furnishes the lodge with deacons rods agreeable to the vote of the lodge."

The brethren kept close to the lines of the contract, and even an old P.M. was not allowed to escape the fulfilment of every detail. At the meeting of 3rd April, 1802, brethren were summoned for different reasons, and "the sec'y" was "ordered to give Br. Steward an order upon Br. Rt. Nelles for money that he owes lodge No. 10, and Bro. G. Steward to give his note bearing interest for the same, as soon as he receives the money."

The meeting of the 14th May, 1802, was formal. "The expense of the lodge" was only "three shillings York." On Friday, the 11th June, the secretary read "a summons from the Grand Lodge requesting the attendance of Lodge No. 10 on the 2nd inst." Bro. John Smith was elected W. M., and for the celebration of St. John's day it was ordered "that Mr. Dexter provide dinner for twelve members on the 24th inst., if there should not come as many, the lodge should make up the deficiency."

On the 24th June the officers were installed, and the lodge was called "to refreshment at one o'clock, to labour at half past three." "The expense of the feast" was "4. 8. 6. N. Y. Cy."

At the meeting of 13th August, 1802, it was again resolved "to summon every member who is absent." Bro. R. Nelles was ordered to pay what was due No. 10 to Grand Lodge. A candidate was initiated, and Bro. Rousseaux ordered to "purchase a pair of candlesticks, two quires of paper and one paper of ink powder." The supply of stationery and furniture was to a certain extent limited, although this is but the second time that the "ink powder" required replenishing. At this meeting Br. D. Phelps finding it "inconvenient for him

to attend the duty of the lodge wishes to obtain a certificate from the lodge." "The members were all agreed," and it was ordered to be "made out." At the meeting of 13th September on motion of Bro. Lottridge,

"that two trustees be appointed to take notes from the members of the Lodge to the amount of their dues, and those trustees to account to the lodge for the monies as they Receive them, that on giving such notes such as Require it may have their Certificates. Motion Carried."

And Bros. Beasley and Depue were chosen "trustees to the lodge for the purpose aforesaid." Bro. Lottridge "wished to know why Bro. Aikman did not bring his accounts against the lodge," and was answered that the omission was through "neglect."

The meeting of the 9th October was routine, but on the 12th November the question of dues again came up, and "a committee" was appointed for the purpose of "settling" accounts due and "to make out the quarterly returns to send to the Grand Lodge." At the meeting of the 9th October Mr. Wm. Piper Paul had been proposed for initiation, and at this meeting Bro. Land and Bro. Aikman desired, for some unexplained reason, that Mr. Paul's petition be withdrawn, but Bro. Beasley and Bro. Lottridge proposed that "Wm. P. Paul's petition be not withdrawn but balloted for." This was carried, but when search was made Mr. "Paul's petition" was "not to be found," and Bro. Beasley proposed "that the balloting be postponed till the next lodge night." This was negatived, and the lodge proceeded "to ballot for Wm. P. Paul." "The ballots when taken" were "eight black and one white." There was no need of a second ballot. The brethren who were urgent for postponement knew well what was coming. Yet with all this difference of opinion the "lodge closed in perfect harmony."'

On the 27th October, 1802, the W. M. "presented a summons from the Grand Lodge" at Niagara, requesting lodge No. 10 "to attend the Grand Lodge the first Wednesday in December for the purpose of chosing officers" and Bro. Beasley was "appointed and authorized to represent No. 10."

At the meeting of the 10th December Bro. Rousseaux was elected W. M., and the usual procedure of candidates being proposed for the other offices and retiring during ballot was gone through until all were elected. The case of Mr. Paul came up again, and it was resolved that "the sister lodges be made acquainted with the application of Mr. Wm. Piper Paul, and his being debarred the benefit of Masonry by Lodge No. 10." A foot-note to the minutes states that the previous minutes were amended for "the committee met and reported that the accounts were all arranged and ready for settlement."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1802, the festival of St. John was duly celebrated by two calls to refreshment, the expenses of "the feast" being £6. 16. N. Y. currency. At the meeting of the 14th January, 1802, Bro. Morden, who had been censured at a previous meeting for not attending, appeared before the lodge and explained that "inability to pay his dues" was the cause of absence. After this explanation the vote of censure was expunged, but Bro. Morden withdrew from the lodge by certificate and settled his dues by giving "his notes for dues" to the amount of "nine pounds, fifteen shillings

and two pence." The M. M. degree was worked, after which on motion of Bro. Beasley, "Bro. Rosseaux" was to be "fined one shilling if he does not bring a Bible to the lodge the next night."

The meetings of 11th February and 11th March, 1803, were devoted to initiating, passing and settlement of dues. Bro. Beasley was paid "six dollars for his attendance at the Grand Lodge." The meeting of the 8th April was confined to work in the M. M. degree, and that of the 13th May was noted for "refreshment" only.

At the meeting of the 10th June Bro. Lottridge was elected W. M. It was resolved that "any Br. Taking the constitution book out of the Lodge and not returning it on or before the next lodge night shall for every such offence pay a fine of four shillings N. Y. C."

The cost of a copy of the constitution was about $2 and only one copy was provided for each lodge. The stock on hand in the west was so small that in the central part of the jurisdiction extra copies required for lodges had to be procured from Quebec pending the arrival of copies from England.

The arrangements for St. John's day, June, 1803, were also made, and it was resolved that "lodge No. 10 meet at their Lodge Room the 24th of June at ten o'clock A.M. in order to settle the business of the day, then to walk in procession to the House of Br. Richard Beasley to hear divine service providing Br. D. Phelps will attend for that purpose, then return to their lodge room and dine together at three." And it was resolved that "the secretary write to Bro. Phelps to acquaint him with the wishes of the lodge."

The so-called right exercised by the Niagara brethren to meet as a Grand Lodge agitated the members of No. 10, and accordingly on "Motion of Br. John Aikman, seconded by Br. Caleb Reynolds that this lodge shall make no Returns to them that calls themselves the Grand Lodge untill the dispute between them and the Grand Master is settled."

On St. John's day, 24th June, "lodge No. 10" was "called to refreshment and at half-past eleven walked in procession to the house of Bro. Richard Beasley, Esqr., heard a sermon given by Br. D. Phelps" and "returned to the lodge room." "Br. J. Brant," the chief of the Six Nations, was amongst those present on this interesting occasion. Brant was an intimate friend of Bro. Phelps and journeyed from Wellington Square where he lived, not only to honor his friend, but because he enjoyed the reunion with his brethren. Those who remember Brant as late as 1850 declare that he always had an enjoyable time with his brethren.

At the meeting of the 8th July, it was moved that "Bro. J. Aikman," the treasurer, be "fined four shillings for non-attendance and disappointing the lodge." The reason for this discipline was that "the Treasurer not attending we could not get clothing." The motion was lost. Four shillings represented in York money half a dollar. It was not a heavy enough fine, and on motion of Bro. Smith, the Treasurer was fined "one dollar."

At the meeting of the 12th August, 1803, the lodge requested "Mr. Dexter's attendance to enquire of him respecting the lodge room," for Mr. Dexter had said "that it is not convenient to let the room any longer." This led to a motion by Bro. Smith "that

the lodge be kept at the old house of Br. Beasley, providing that it is agreeable to Br. Beasley." The motion was carried for Bro. Beasley said "he is agreed that the lodge should sit there." The lodge, therefore, removed at this date from Mr. Dexter's house on Upper John street to the dwelling of Bro. Beasley, now the site of part of the present Dundurn castle, where it met until the 13th of December, 1805.

On motion of Bro. Aikman it was resolved that "the Treasurer take as much money out of the chest as will purchase three gallons of whiskey against the next lodge night," and it was also resolved "that Bro. Wedge take the furniture of the lodge to the house of Bro. Beasley by the next lodge night." There does not seem to have been any expense on this evening for the minutes read: "Expenses of the night 0000."

At the meeting of the 9th September it was resolved that "the lodge provide themselves with six pounds of candles, a half gallon pitcher, and one pair of snuffers, and the Treasurer is desired to furnish the money for the same if there is so much in the chest." And it was also proposed that "Br. Beasley be paid eight shillings, N. Y. C., for the use of the lodge-room every night that the lodge shall sit therein, providing that Br. Beasley furnishes firewood for the use of the lodge."

This motion was lost and also one for "ten shillings" per night, and finally it was resolved "that Br. Beasley be paid 8/ per night when there is no fire wanting and 12/ when fire and wood is prepared."

The supply of refreshments was always an object of importance, so that it is not a matter of surprise to read that a motion was carried to the effect "that any member of the lodge that chooses to furnish the lodge with liquor it will be accepted of." It was ordered "that Br. Wedge be paid 14/ N. Y. C. for bringing the furniture of the lodge to the lodge-room."

At an emergent meeting of the 17th September, 1803, after the minutes had been confirmed, a summons was read "from the Grand Lodge at Niagara," and on motion of Bro. Smith, seconded by Bro. Depue, it was resolved

"that the Secretary prepare a letter for the Grand Lodge against the next Lodge night, informing them that Lodge No. 10, does not Consider them as authorized to summons them to attend their quarterly Communication as Lodge No. 10 Knows no other Provincial Grand Master than Brother William Jarvis, Esqr., nor Grand Lodge that act without a warrant."

And after refreshment it was resolved to insert in the minutes that

"after reading the summons from the Grand Lodge of the 8th of August, Requesting their attendance at the quarterly communication in October to have with them their Return, as the Grand Lodge does not acknowledge Br. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., provincial Grand Master, and that this Lodge knows that he has a warrant from the Duke of Athol, Grand Master of Masons in that part of England called Great Britain and the Jurisdiction thereunto Belonging, and further that the present Grand Lodge is destitute of a warrant, that this Lodge will acknowledge no other Provincial Grand Master than Br. Wm. Jarvis unless Br. Jarvis be duly and Regularly suspended by the Grand

Lodge of England, nor attend the summons of those that term themselves the Grand Lodge at Niagara."

This was an open declaration of allegiance to the properly constituted authority, and evinced a spirit, that from the earliest days characterized this well known lodge. The brethren at Niagara were making every effort to bring No. 10 under their banner, but Bro. Beasley was a sincere friend of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and thoroughly understood the position of the contending parties.

The meeting of the 11th November was routine. At the meeting of 9th December, 1803, the election of officers took place with Bro. E. Land as W. M. After refreshment business was transacted and the treasurer was directed to "take money out of the fund sufficient to purchase one small bible." It was also resolved

"that the secretary be Desired to send a copy of the letter sent to Br. Danby to the present Sec'y of the Grand Lodge, and merely to inform the Sec'y that the Lodge has Recd. his summons and Request him to present the enclosed to the Grand Lodge."

R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, the brother who on a former occasion had visited "No. 10" and instructed the brethren, had been elected the Deputy Grand Master of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. At the festival of St. John, on the 27th December, the officers were installed and the lodge "adjourned to the home of Br. John Aikman to dine and celebrate the festival."

At the meeting of the 13th January, 1804, the minutes of the last meeting were not confirmed "being incomplete." On motion of Br. Aikman the lodge directed "the Secretary to send a copy of their Letter to the Grand Lodge to their sister Lodge at the forty in order to open a communication between the Lodges respecting the Conduct of the Present Grand Lodge."

A foot-note states that "there was nothing paid by the members present."

At the meeting of 24th January, 1804, a letter was read from

"J. Patrick, styling himself G. Secretary to the Provincial G. Master, W. Jarvis, Esqr., acting by dispensation under authority of the Grand Lodge of England, which letter contained a summons for Lodge No. 10 to meet at York, a Grand Convention, in order to endeavour to settle and arrange the present confusion that subsisted in the craft."

And it was resolved that Bro. Beasley should "represent lodge No. 10 in Convention at York, the 10th February, agreeable to the P. Grand Master W. Jarvis, Esqr. summons for that purpose."

After an initiation a brother who thought that cash "down" for initiation was too rigid a rule, moved, "that so much of the former minutes of the lodge as says that every person taking a degree in Masonry, that the money for such degree be paid down, be dispensed with," but the motion was "not carried."

The meetings of 10th February, 9th March and 11th May, 1804, were devoted to routine and degree work. At the meeting of 11th May, it was resolved that "Bro. Beasley represent this lodge at the Quarterly communication at York." This is the only record in existence of a quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at York in June, 1804.

The meeting of 28th May, 1804, was routine, and at that of 11th June, the officers were elected, being duly installed on Monday, the 26th June. A note to these minutes states that on the 13th July and 10th August there was "no lodge for a want of the sufficiency of the members." The meeting of the 14th September, 1804, was routine, and at that of 12th October the fees were "reduced to one shilling, N. Y. Cy." It was moved that Bro. Dexter return "the tumblers that he has of the lodge or the money for the same," but this was lost and a resolution passed "that Bro. Lottridge call upon Mr. Dexter for the tumblers or the pay for them." This was a distinction without much of a difference.

At the meeting of the 9th November balloting and other routine business was transacted. In these days "petitions" for initiation were "read a second time." On this night that rule by vote was suspended in the case of John Wire. The usual motion was made for payment of dues. Bro. Beasley was anxious to know how Bro. Warner Nelles should account for a four years' absence, and, seconded by Bro. John Lottridge, he moved that,

"as Br. Warner Nelles has not attended his Masonical Duties for more than four years past, that he has frequently been summoned by writing also by a Brother at Different times, and has not attended the summons nor the duties of his lodge, when so often and so regularly thereunto summoned, he treating the Lodge with such gross contempt and by his conduct violating his obligation as a mason, that he be excluded from Lodge No. 10, and that the Secy. be Directed to Inform the Grand Lodge of his unmasonical behaviour, and also our Sister Lodge at the Township of Grimsby, and all Lodges acknowledging the Jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge at York. Br. Beasley moved that the W. M. Direct the Sec'y to inform Warner Nellis that he is excluded from Lodge No. 10 consequently from the benefits of masonry."

This minute shows at any rate that up to this date there could be no doubt of the allegiance of the lodge at Grimsby to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

At the meeting of the 14th December the officers were elected, Bro. Barney being selected for the east. On the 27th December, 1804, the brethren celebrated the festival of St. John the Evangelist. "The lodge received a leter from Bro. Warner Nellis wishing to be heard and to give his reasons" for "not attending the summons of the Lodge." Bro. Nelles was admitted and acknowledged the summons, but pleaded "the want of and the ignorance of his Masonical obligations," asserting at the same time that he had no one near him to give him any instructions, and that "after receiving the last summons" he was "under the necessity of going to Niagara." The meeting closed with the installation and in "perfect harmony."

At the meeting of 11th January Bro. John Wire was passed to the second degree, and "applied to the lodge for a further degree in Masonry, stating for his reason that he expected to take a long journey." The lodge granted "his request," and also reinstated Bro. Warner Nelles and moved that "the Secretary be ordered to Write to the Grand Lodge and to their Sister Lodge at the forty Bro. Warner Nelles and moved that "the Secretary be ordered to factory reasons for his former Conduct."

At the meeting of 8th February, 1805, Bro. Shower was ordered to furnish the lodge with "10 gallons of whiskey." Those of 9th March and 8th April and 10th May were for degree work. On the 14th June, 1805, the officers were elected, and on the 24th were installed, Bro. Philman being W. M. The meetings for the 12th July and during August, September, October and November, were occupied with degree work and ordinary business. At the meeting of 13th December, 1805, Bro. Abel Land was elected W. M. After the officers had been elected

"The Lodge then took into consideration the offer made by Br. Wedge to furnish the Lodge with a room for the purpose of holding the Lodge, namely to pay Br. Wedge 8/, N. Y. C., each night when no fire, and 12/ each night when fire was wanting. The Lodge considering Br. Wedges house the most Convenient as well as the most Centricle accepted of Br. Wedge proposal, and the Lodge with the unanimous consent of the members present was moved to the House of Br. Wm. Wedge in Barton."

This was the fifth place of meeting, the four previous meeting-places being Bros. Smith's, Beasley's, Aikman's and Mr. Dexter's. The minute of 13th December, 1805, shows that the lodge desired to meet in a central location, and Bro. Wedge's house was not more than half a mile from Smith's tavern. The lodge met in Bro. Wedge's until 1810, when the records cease.

The house of Bro. William Wedge was near the site of the military hospital, formerly the residence of Mr. Peter Hamilton. The house of Mr. Wm. Hendrie now occupies the site.

At the meeting of 27th December, 1805 Bro. Beasley was granted his certificate of withdrawal. The minutes of 10th January, 1806, point to the fact that this action of Bro. Beasley was probably a personal matter, for on motion it was resolved "that the absent members be summoned to attend the next lodge night in order to take into consideration the difference between Bro. R. Beasley and Bro. J. Smith."

At the meeting of the 18th January, 1806, as Bro. G. King expected "to go a journey to the United States shortly," he asked for and received "a travelling certificate." At the meeting of the 14th February the differences between Bros. Beasley and Smith were adjusted by Bro. Smith being suspended "for one year."

The meetings of March, April, May, June, July, September, October, November and December were all routine. In October "a lock for the chest" was ordered; in December the officers were not elected "as the lodge did not meet at the night of election, owing to badness of the weather" and as on St. John's day, when the lodge did meet, "the election" was "neglected for unknown reasons."

At the meeting of 13th February, 1807, the lodge "heard a lecture from Bro. Rt. Land." That of 10th April was routine, as were also those of May and June. At the festival of St. John "none of the officers elect being present" there was no installation. Probably the officers did not think that under the circumstances installation was necessary. There had been no election—why then installation? The lodge "dined at 3 o'clock," the expense being "£1. 12."

There were no meetings of the lodge in July, August nor Sep-

tember. Those of October and November were poorly attended. At the meeting of 11th December, 1807,

"Bro. Showers informed the lodge that a Br. of the name of Harry Lamb wished to visit the Lodge. On being asked whether he could vouch for him he answered in the negative. The W. Master nominated a committee to examine Harry Lamb, the members of which were R. Beasley and R. Land. The committee reported that 'nothing Satisfactory could be obtained from Harry Lamb he being in a state of intoxication,' he was not admitted."

This was a brother who was disciplined by a Toronto lodge for probably similar conduct. The records of No. 16, York, show that on the 24th June, 1803, this brother had applied for admission as a member, when he was not only refused admission but his certificate was endorsed, "Denied admission, 24th June, 1803," and the word "Unworthy" was written across the margin of the certificate, with a further endorsement on the back stating that the bearer had been found unworthy "of becoming a member of a lodge, No. 16, held at York." There was, therefore, good and sufficient reason for his exclusion. Bro. Lamb had evidently been guilty of misconduct on other occasions.

The celebration of St. John was held on the 28th December. The lodge dined, but "the officers elected not being there no installation took place."

It is not often that a W. M. elect declines office, but on the 11th March, 1808, we find that "Bro. John Showers signified to the lodge that he did not wish to do the duty of the Master for the lodge," and after debate Bro. Lottridge was requested "to fill the chair until the next installation." At the meetings of 1808 there was no deviation from the usual routine. In December Bro. Lottridge was elected W. M., but on the 27th December, 1808, he declined office and requested that another brother be elected "in his stead to fill the chair." The lodge promised to take "his request into consideration," and Bro. Patterson, who had been elected for the previous six months, but had not been installed, "having given sufficient reason to the lodge for his non-attendance, was re-elected" to the seat vacated by Bro. Lottridge.

The next meeting recorded in the minutes is that of 27th December, 1809. There is no reason given for the lapse in the meetings. This was followed by a meeting on the 12th May, 1809, at which six members were present, and a "petition" from Edward Peer was "read." On the 16th May, 1809, an emergency meeting was held, and Bro. Forfar received the third degree.

On Friday, the 9th February, 1810, the next meeting was held and on motion of Bro. Beasley it was resolved

"that every member of the Lodge that lives within the limits of four miles of the lodge room shall attend the Duties of his lodge every regular Lodge night, sickness or absent from home on his necessary business excepted, motion put and carried."

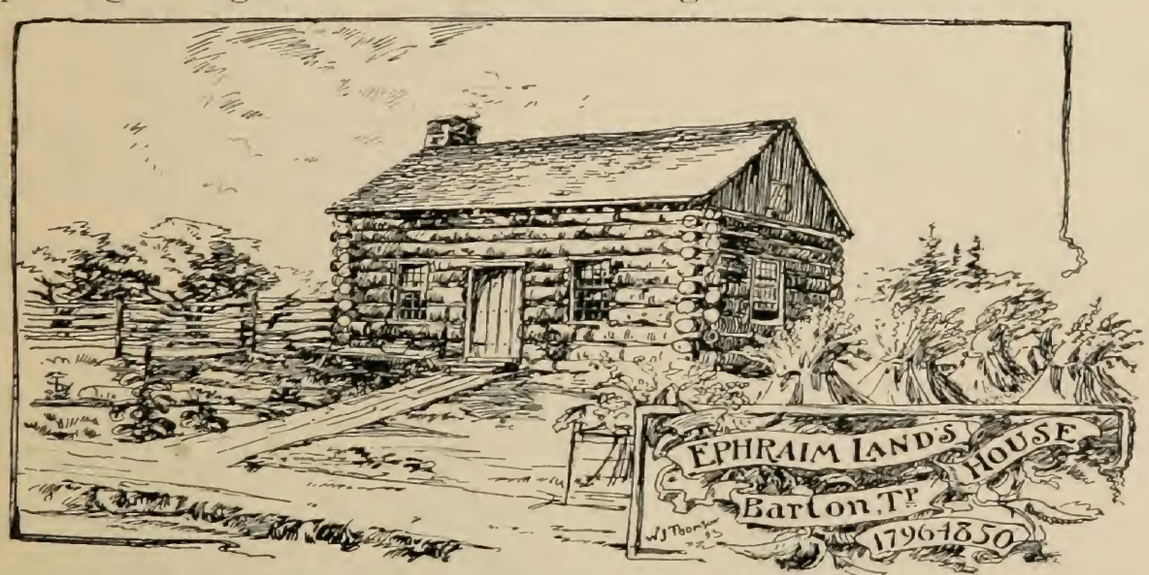
Bro. Charles Depue and Bro Jno. Aikman "were exempted from attending every regular lodge night and that they attend once a year unless particularly summoned." "Br. Barnum" was "fined for swearing in the lodge." The lodge then closed, and as this is

the last meeting recorded from 1810 until 1836 the names of those present are given:

"A. Land, W.M.
J. Smith, S.W., P.T.
E. Land, J.W.
R. Beasley, Secy.
J. Burney, Try.
R. Land.
" Visitors.
" Br. Barnum.
R. Cockrell.
G. King.
G. Chisholm.
G. Stewart.
C. Depue.
John Aikman.
J. Lottridge.
J. Burney.
T. Atkinson.
William Wedge, Tyler."

This closes the first period in the history of Barton lodge No. 10, on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and No. 733 on the register of England, now No. 6 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada. The lodge opened on the 1st of January, 1796, and closed its work, as far as can be ascertained, on the 9th February, 1810, resuming work in October, 1836.

In this year were heard the first murmurings of the eventful war of 1812-15, and although many of the lodges clung together during those stirring times, those on the line of march had in the defence of their hearths and homes other than Masonic matters which required their close attention. Fortunate it was that Bro. Ephraim Land, an earnest Craftsman, took charge of the jewels and property left at the house of Bro. Wm. Wedge, the old meeting place of the lodge, and on the revival in 1836 presented them to the lodge in as perfect a condition as when he had received them twenty-six years before. The veteran brother, now gone to his rest, relates an incident relative to his charge. In the days of 1813 on the 6th of June, the American forces encamped at Stoney Creek, within seven miles of the British force under Col. Vincent. A night attack on the enemy was decided on and seven hundred British bayonets burst on the American camp, routing the enemy, capturing four guns and two American generals.




EPHRAIM LAND'S HOUSE, SOUTH SIDE OF MAIN STREET, NEAR ONTARIO AVENUE, HAMILTON.

Bro. Land's residence was at the extreme eastern limit of what is now the city of Hamilton. The engraving shows the house as occupied by him in 1855. The ground to the left and rear of the house was an orchard, while to the right was a field of grain. On the morning of the attack Bro. Land's wife—for he had shouldered a musket in defence of his country—knowing that her husband prized the jewels and that the records of the lodge, if lost, could never be replaced, buried these with some of her own valuables in the garden attached to the house, planting a flower in the centre of the bed so as to be able to identify the spot. As has been stated the enemy was put to flight, and the jewels were unearthed and again placed in a more suitable hiding place until eventually restored to the lodge.

There are no records of the meetings of Barton until the 10th August, 1836. On that date a meeting for reorganization was held at Kennedy's tavern on Hughson street south, between Main and Jackson streets, Hamilton. The jewels and warrant were returned by Bro. E. Land on the 22nd August, 1836.

The brethren were anxious to meet again under a proper warrant, and, with that object in view, they made no less than two applications to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, but their communications were unanswered, or, if they were answered, the replies miscarried.

Neither the lodge nor any of its members took part in or were represented at the Grand Masonic Convention of 1817-22 at Kingston, nor is there any reference to "No. 10" in the proceedings of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822. In 1810 Union lodge No. 24, a lodge warranted by the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara, met at the tavern of Manuel Overfield in the village of Flamborough West, about three miles north-east of Dundas, and it records as a visitor on January 25th, 1812, "Adrian Marlat, from lodge No. 10," where he had been initiated on the 9th January, 1801, and on the 29th March, 1817, Bro. John Showers, of No. 10, was a visitor. The latter had been initiated in No. 10 on the 9th April, 1798, and was W. M. of that lodge in 1808.

From August, 1836, until 21st October, 1841, there were 27 meetings of the lodge. The first minutes in the book for 1841 are those of 28th October, 1841, but it is said that a meeting was held on the 13th.

The continuation of the history of Barton lodge will be found under the period devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822-45 under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

The following is a list of the regular and emergent (E.) meetings of Barlow Lodge, from Jan. 1796 until Feb. 1810: 1796, Jan. 31st; E., March 7th; E., April 2nd; May 2nd; E., May 23rd; June 8th; June 24th; July 4th; Sept. 5th; Nov. 7th; Dec. 4th.

1797, Jan. 6th; E., Feb. 5th; March 6th; May 1st; June 24th; July 29th; Aug. 5th; Sept. 4th; Nov. 6th.

1798, Jan. 1st; Feb. 3rd; E., Feb. 9th; March 3rd; April 7th; E., April 9th; May 5th; E., May 12th; June 2nd; June 25th; July 7th; Aug. 4th; Sept. 1st; Oct. 3rd; Nov. 3rd; E., Nov. 19th; Dec. 1st; Dec. 27th; E. Dec. 31st.

1799, Jan. 5th; Feb. 2nd; March 2nd; April 6th; May 4th; July 6th; Aug. 2nd; Sept. 13th; Oct. 11th; Nov. 8th; E., Nov. 22nd; Dec. 13th; Dec. 27th.

1800, Jan. 10th; Feb. 14th; March 14th; April 11th; E., April 25th; May 9th; E., May 28th; June 13th; June 24th; July 11th; Aug. 9th; E., Aug. 29th; Sept. 12th; Oct. 10th; Nov. 14th; E., Nov. 14th, (?); Dec. 12th; Dec. 27th; E., Dec. 31st.

1801, Jan. 9th; Feb. 13th; E., Feb. 27th; March 13th; April 10th; May 8th; E., May 16th; July 10th; Aug. 14th; Sept. 11th; Oct. 3rd; Nov. 13th; Dec. 11th; Dec. 26th.

1802, Jan. 8th; Feb. 12th; March 12th; E., March 19th; April 3rd; May 14th; June 11th; June 24th; July 9th; Aug. 13th; Sept. 13th; Oct. 9th; Nov. 12th; E., Nov. 27; Dec. 10th; Dec. 27th.

1803, Jan. 14th; Feb. 11th; March 11th; April 8th; May 13th; June 10th; June 24th; July 8th; August 12th; Sept. 9th; E., Sept. 17th; Oct. 14th; Nov 11th; Dec. 9th; Dec. 27th.

1804, Jan. 13th; E., Jan. 24th; Feb. 10th; March 9th; April 13th; May 11th; E., May 28th; June 11th; June 24th; Sept. 24th; Oct. 12th; Nov. 9th; E., Nov. 26th; Dec. 14th; Dec. 27th.

1805, Jan. 11th; Feby. 8th; March 9th; April 8th; May 10th; June 14th; June 24th; July 12th; Aug. 9th; Sept. 13th; Oct. 11th; Nov. —; Dec. 13th; Dec. 27th.

1806, Jan. 10th; E., Jan. 18th; Feb. 14th; March 14th; April 11th; May 9th; June 13th; June 24th; July 11th; Sept. 12th; Oct. 10th; Nov. 24th; Dec. 27th.

1807, Jan. 9th; Feb. 13th; April 10th; May 8th; June 13th; June 24th; Oct. 9th; Nov. 13th; Dec. 11th; Dec. 28th.

1808, Feb. 12th; March 11th; April 12th; June 10th; Aug. 12th; Sept. —; Dec. 9th; Dec. 27th.

1809, May 12th; E., May, 16th.

1810. Feb. 9th.

### Meeting Places of Barton Lodge, No. 10, 1796-1810.

From 31st January, 1796, to November, 1797.—Smith's Tavern, Barton, located at n. w. corner King and Wellington streets, Hamilton, and at Bro. Beasley's, near Dundurn Castle.

From 6th November, 1797, to 7th April, 1798.—John Aikman's House, site of present residence Michael Aikman, Main street, Hamilton.

From 9th April, 1798, to 2nd June, 1798.—Beasley's House, near Dundurn Castle.

From 25th June, 1798, to 12th March, 1802.—Aikman's House.

From 19th March, 1802, to 12th August, 1803.—Mr. Dexter's House, Upper John street.

From 9th September, 1803, to 13th December, 1805.—Beasley's House.

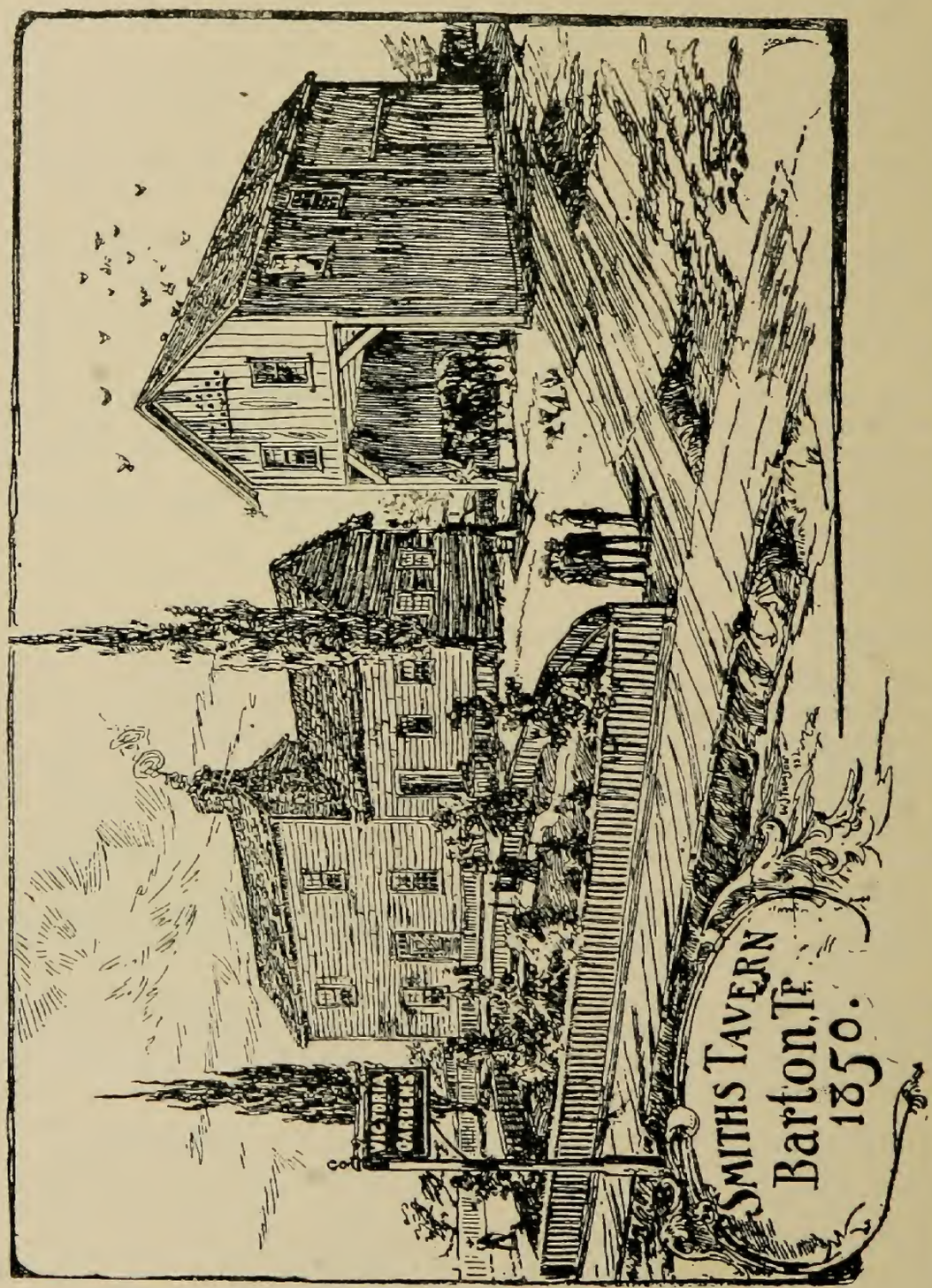
From 27th December, 1805, to 9th February, 1810.—Residence of Bro. Wm. Wedge, near site of Military Hospital, Hamilton—formerly residence of Peter Hamilton.

### Initiations in Barton Lodge, No. 10, 1796-1810.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1796....12. | 1801....1. | 1806....2. |
| 1797.... 6. | 1802....1. | 1807....0. |
| 1798....11. | 1803....3. | 1808....1. |
| 1799.... 4. | 1804....3. | 1809....0. |
| 1800.... 0. | 1805....3. | 1810....0. |

The meetings were held generally with regularity. From the opening of the lodge on the 31st January, 1796, until and including

the 9th February, 1810, there were 154 regular meetings and 24 emergencies. The regular meetings until the 3rd of February, 1798, were upon the first Monday in each month. After that date, however, the day was changed to the first Saturday of every month,




SMITH'S TAVERN, NORTH-WEST CORNER OF KING AND WELLINGTON STREETS, WHERE LODGE NO. 10 MET IN JANUARY, 1796.

and from the 3rd of September, 1799, a further change was made to the second Friday in each month.

The meetings were held with regularity from the 7th March, 1796, until December, 1807. In 1796 there was no meeting in

August or October; in 1797, none in April, October or December; in 1798 all the meetings were held; in 1801 there was no meeting in June; in 1802 and 1803 all were held; in 1804 there was no meeting in July or August; in 1805 all were held; in 1806 August was omitted; in 1807 there were no meetings in March, July, August or September, and in 1808 there were no meetings in January, May, July, October or November. In 1809 the only meetings recorded are those of May 12th and 16th; and in 1810 there was only one meeting, that of 9th February, the date of the last meeting.

The election of officers took place at the regular meeting prior to the festivals of St. John the Baptist, and St. John the Evangelist. The list of officers is incomplete. There were only three instances in which senior and junior deacons were appointed according to by-laws, viz.: in 1798-99. Of the W. M.'s Bro. Phelps held the office for three terms and Bro. Beasley for the same number. All the senior wardens up to 1810 reached the east, except Bros. Wilson, Philman and Brink, and all the junior wardens except Bros. Ryckman, Thomas, Philman, Pollard and Brink. Bro. Aikman was treasurer for eight terms; Bro. L. Lottridge for nine, and Bro. Birney for three. As secretary Bro. Thomas acted for three terms, Bro. R. Land for seven and Bro. Beasley for thirteen.

The attendance at a large number of the meetings was fair. At the opening meeting in 1796 there were twelve members and four visitors, and at the meeting of 13th December, 1799, there were thirty members present and one visitor. From the 7th March, 1796, to the meeting of 9th April, 1798, there were twenty-seven initiations, and from 1796 to 1810 there were forty-eight initiations.

Smith's tavern in Barton, or rather in the city of Hamilton, was a more extensive building in 1850 than in 1800. The log house had disappeared. It had been covered with a sheeting of clapboard and is shown in the engraving with the extension of the larger building which was erected about 1830-40, and which after 1840 was known as the "Victoria Gardens." Part of the old driving-shed remains at the present time, and it is a concidence that the brief but interesting history of the lodge, prepared twenty years ago, should be from the pen of R. W. Bro. B. E. Charlton, who is now the occupant of the property, which was so well known as "Smith's Tavern, in Barton."

List of members of Lodge No. 10, Township of Barton, 1796-1808 :

Charter Members—Davenport Phelps, W.M., James Wilson, S.W., Robert Nelles, J.W., John Thomas, Sec'y, Daniel Young, Treas., Wheeler Douglas, Warner Nelles, James Henry, John Ryckman, Richard Beasley John Young, Jean Baptoste, Rousseaux, John Aikman, James Morden, William Nelles, William K. Smith. 1796—Capt. John Smith, Major Caleb Reynolds, Elias Young, John Depew, Daniel Springer, Benjamin Springer, Colonel George Chisholm, Charles Depew, Col. R. Land Jr, Capt John Lottridge, Ebenezer Jones, Phillip Jones. 1797—John Kitson, George Stewart Andrew Westbrook Conrad Philman, Allan Nixon, Jonathan Moore. 1798—Samuel Williams, John Trainer, William Wedge, Henry Skinner, George Ransier, Stephen Coon, Abel Land John Showers, Robert Shearer Ephraim Land, Ralph Morden. 1799—Peter Ferguson Josiah Bennett, Mathew Pennett, William Lottridge. 1801—Adrain Marlet. 1802—Joshua Pollard. 1803—Capt Joseph Birney Jacob Patterson, Abraham Lockman. 1804—George King, John Wier John Cornwall. 1805—Brockaway Ames, Thos. Forfar, Aaron Brink. 1806—Charles Redman, Daniel Taylor. 1808—Thomas Atkinson.

## ROLL OF OFFICERS OF LODGE No. 10, P. G. R.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Treasurer. | Secretary. | Senior Bearer. | Junior Bearer. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1796, Jan. | Phelps, D. | Nelson, J. | Nelles, R. | Young, D. | Thomas, J. | | |
| 1796, June. | " | Beasley, R. | Rykeman, J. | Aikman, Jno. | " | | |
| 1797, Jan. | " | " | Aikman, J. | Smith, Jno. | Young, D. | | |
| 1797, June. | Beasley, R. | Aikman, J. | Thomas, J. | Bowman | Rykeman, J | | |
| 1798, Jan. | Thomas, J. | " | Rykeman, J. | Chisholm, J. | Land, R. | Depew, C | Depew, J., Jr. |
| 1798, June. | Aikman, J. | Land, R. | Young, D. | Lottridge, J. | Beasley, R. | Morden, J. | Philman, C. |
| 1799, Jan. | Beasley, R. | " | Lottridge, J. | Depew, C. | Thomas J. / Phelps, D. | Trainer, Jno. | Wedge, Wm. |
| 1799, June. | Land, R. | Lottridge, J. | Morden, J. | Trainer, J. | Beasley, R. | | |
| 1800, Jan. | Beasley, R. | Morden, J. | Trainer, Jno. | Rosseaux, F. B. | Smith, J. | | |
| 1800, June. | Morden, J. | Trainer, J. | Smith, J. | Aikman, J. | Beasley, R. | | |
| 1801 Jan. | Trainer, J. | Smith, J. | Depew, C. | " | " | | |
| 1801, June. | Depew, C. | Rosseaux, J. B. | Lottridge, W. | " | Land, R. | | |
| 1802, Jan. | Lottridge, J. | " | Land, E. | " | " | | |
| 1802 June. | Smith, J. | Lottridge, W. | Showers, J | " | " | | |
| 1803, Jan. | Rosseaux, J. B. | Land, E. | Wedge, Wm. | " | " | | |
| 1803 June. | Lottridge, W. | " | " | " | " | | |
| 1804, Jan. | Land, E | Wedge, W. | Birney, Jos. | Lottridge, J | Beasley, R. | | |
| 1804 June. | Wedge, W. | Birney, J. | Philman, C., jr. | " | " | | |
| 1805, Jan. | Birney, J. | Philman, C., jr. | Land, A. | " | " | | |
| 1805, June. | Philman, C., jr. | Land, A. | King, G., Jr. | " | " | | |
| 1806, Jan. | Land, A | King, G. | Showers, J. | " | Land, R | | |
| 1806, June. | King, G. | Young, D. | Pollard, J. | " | " | | |
| 1807, Jan. | " | Showers, J. | Brink, A. | " | " | | |
| 1807, June. | Young, D | " | " | " | Beasley, R. | | |
| 1808, Jan. | Showers, J | Patterson, J. | " | " | " | | |
| 1808, June. | Patterson, J. | Brink, A. | Pollard, J. | Birney, J. | " | | |
| 1809, Jan. | Lottridge, J. | Land, A. | Land, E. | " | " | | |
| 1809, June. | " | " | " | " | " | | |
| 1810, Jan. | | | | | | | |

# CHAPTER XXXI.

## Lodge No. 11, Township of Brantford, County of Wentworth, 1796—The Story of the Mohawk Village.

The counties of Wentworth and Halton originally comprised the Gore district. In the former there were eight townships, and of these, Ancaster, Barton and Brantford possessed Masonic lodges. In Halton there were also eight townships, in one of which, Flamborough west, there was a Craft lodge. The site of the Mohawk village is on a bend of the Grand River in Brantford township, near Brantford, the county seat.

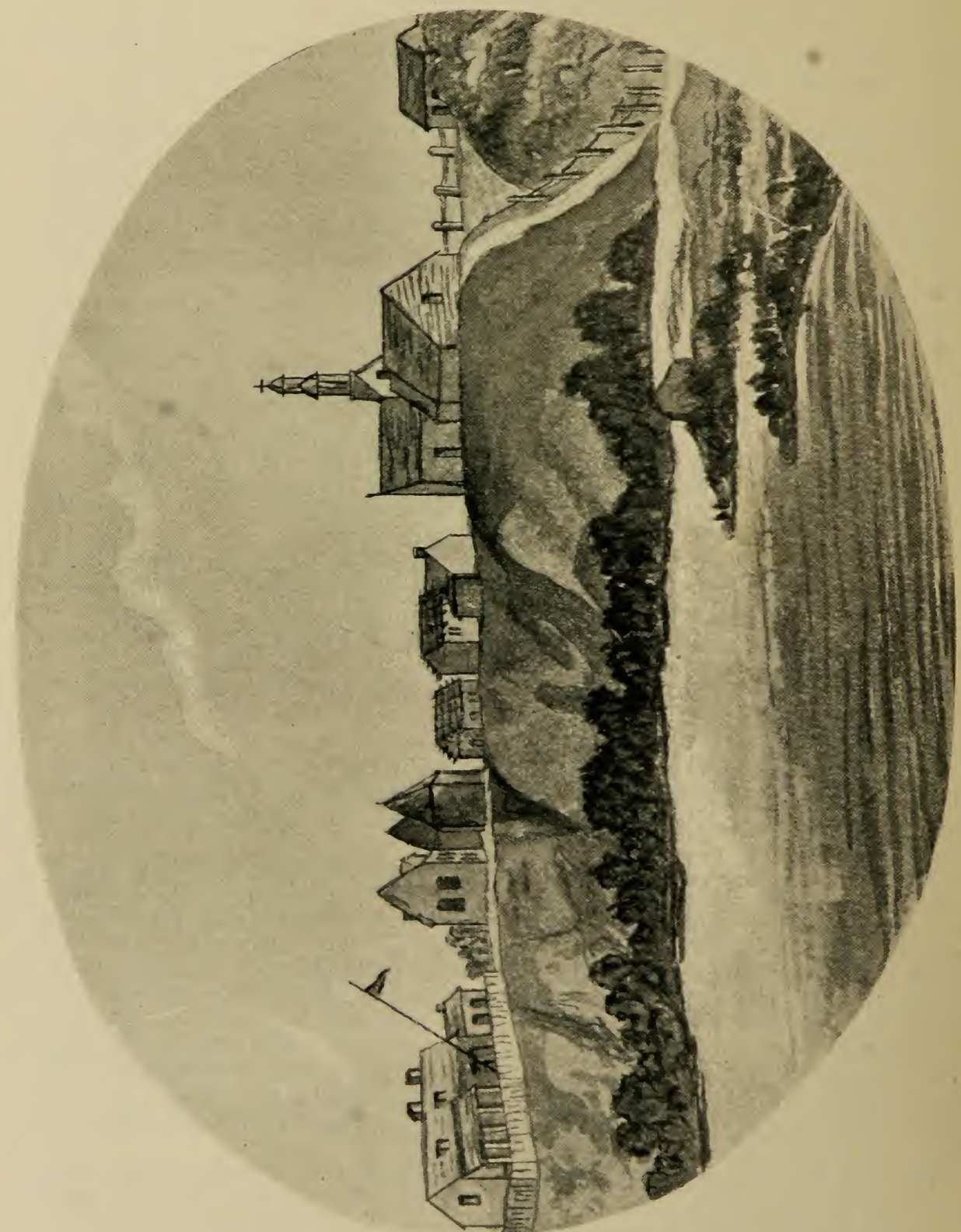
Years ago Wentworth was redivided and the new county of Brant formed, so that now the prosperous city of Brantford is in Brant county. The town, or rather city, is situated on a high gravel ridge skirting the north bank of the Grand River, and has fine views over a large extent of country, the picturesque valley of that stream. Its name is derived from the Indian chief, Joseph Brant, the Indians having a ford or crossing at this point, which is known as Brantford. During the revolutionary war the Six Nations Indians fought on the side of the British until the peace of 1783.

In negotiating the terms of peace with the United States, the commissioners on the part of Great Britain omitted to make any conditions for the treatment of their Indian allies, although the country of the Six Nations was within the boundaries of the territory ceded to the United States. When the Mohawks first abandoned their native valley to take part in the conflict, Sir Guy Carleton promised that at the close of hostilities the tribe should be placed in the same condition as before the war, at the expense of the British Government. In accordance with this promise General Haldimand, the Commander-in-Chief in Canada in 1779, confirmed the promise of Carleton and pledged himself to execute it "as soon as that happy time should come."

At the termination of the war the Mohawk tribe were living on the American side of the Niagara river in the vicinity of the fort. The Seneca tribe, which had been allied with the Mohawks during the war, offered them land in the valley of the Genesee, but this was declined by Brant, who said that the Mohawks would "sink or swim" with the British. Subsequently, Haldimand agreed that land on the Bay of Quinte should be purchased, but as the Senecas were unwilling that their allies should be so far from them, the land on the Grand River was chosen. In 1812 when the war between the United States and England broke out, the Mohawks, true to their ancient faith, fought under the flag of Britain and took part in many actions.

The Mohawk village is about a mile and a half from Brantford. It consisted originally of a cluster of fifteen or twenty houses, built of log and frame.

The writer, while examining records in the British Museum in London, England, found in the King's Library a portfolio of water



THE MOHAWK VILLAGE.

color sketches, executed in 1792-6 by Mrs. John Graves Simcoe, and presented to King George III. by Lt.-Governor Simcoe, the first Governor of Upper Canada. In this collection is a picture of the Mohawk village on the "Ouse River." The Grand River was originally called the Ouse by proclamation of 16th July, 1792. The sketch is taken from the south.

The Rev. Bro. Ashton has submitted this sketch to the only two persons alive, who knew the village prior to 1829. Mr. James Wilkes did not recognize any of the buildings, other than the church. He stated that the spire was at the west end, while the drawing places it at the east. He further stated that the building with the flag and marked No. 1 was the house of Captain John Brant. The Rev. I. Bearfoot states that he remembers an old Indian woman saying that a large two-story building stood near the church, and that this building was used as a council house for the accommodaiton of visitors to the village and for dancing. The large building marked 2, with the gable facing the reader, answers the description.

The village is only a memory to-day. The river still flows as it did one hundred years ago, but all signs of habitation have long since disappeared, in fact, but one log shanty marks the site of what was not an unimportant place prior to the war of 1812.

The principal house in the neighborhood was that occupied by the agent of the "New England Company," and the officers who had charge of the establishment for the support and education of the Indians. This company was constituted in 1649 as a society "for



THE ONLY HOUSE OF THE VILLAGE NOW STANDING.

the Propagation of the Gospel in New England," and in the early part of the reign of Charles II. a royal charter was issued renewing the title and adding the words, "and the parts adjacent in America." It was this company that supported missionary undertakings in New England during the 17th century. In Canada the operations of the company have been carried on in New Brunswick and Ontario.

The principal object of attraction in what remains of the original village is the Mohawk church. It is interesting to strangers, more for its antiquity rather than its beauty.

The church, which was commenced early in 1785, during the reign of George III. and finished about the end of that year, was erected by the British government, and not by Brant or with money he collected. The building was erected for the government by John H. Smith, a U. E. Loyalist, with the assistance of his sons. The timber was cut in the neighborhood of Paris, C. W., and floated down the Grand River to the site, where it was sawn by hand, and the clapboards were beaded by hand, as may be seen by an examination.

The church was the first built in that part of Canada which in 1791 became Upper Canada, and was the first Protestant edifice built in either Upper or Lower Canada. It was consecrated by the Bishop of Quebec in 1830.

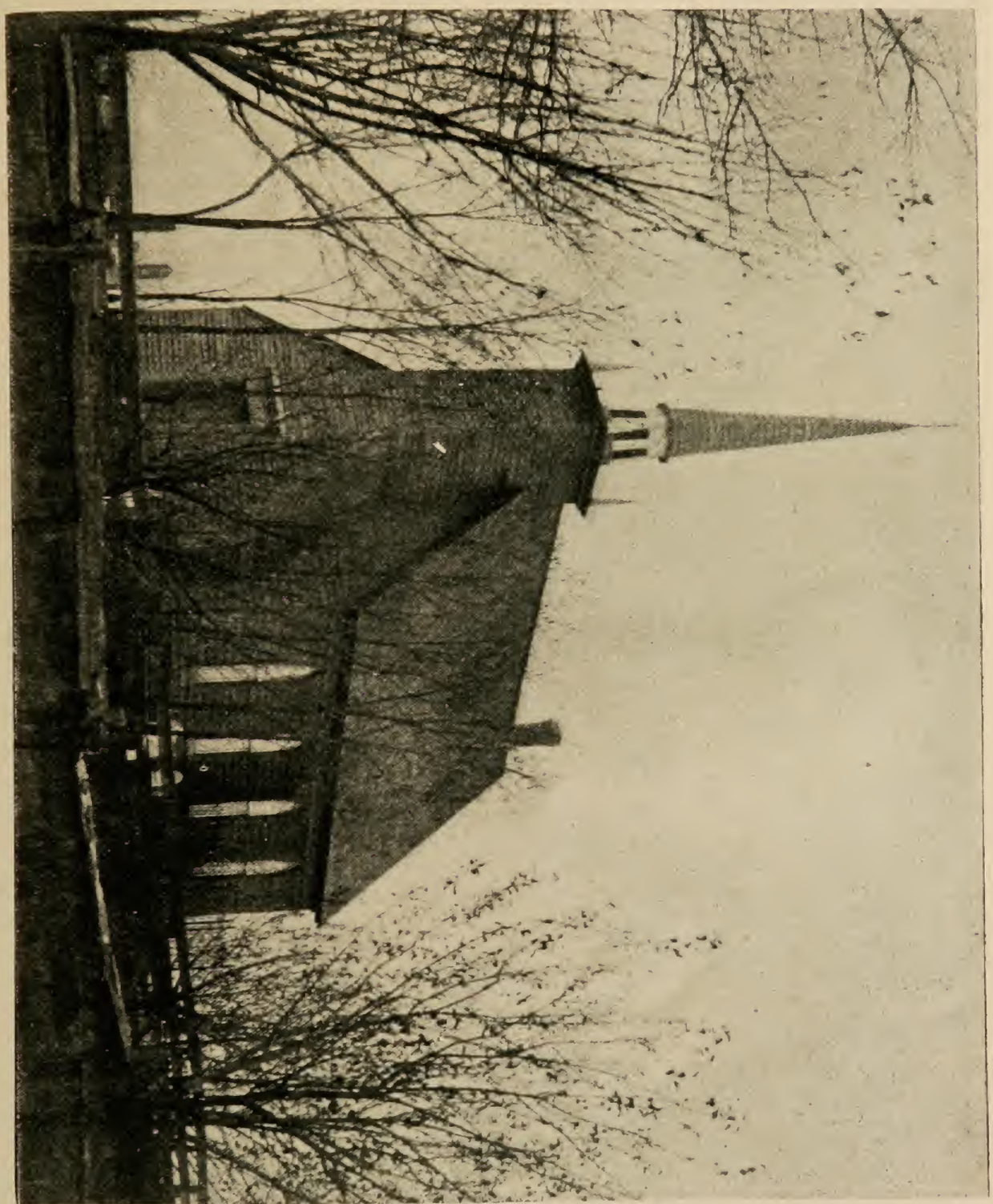
In "The Church of England in Canada, 1759-1793," (1893) the Rev. H. C. Stuart of Three Rivers, Quebec, claims the latter honor for a church at Sorel, Quebec, but the building was not erected for a church, it was originally a "marine store," and fitted in 1784 for church purposes. In 1785 another building had to be obtained as the "marine store" was removed, then "one of the best houses in Sorel, part of a bankrupt's effects," was purchased and fitted for a church. Dr. Doty, rector of Sorel, wrote in his diary under date Christmas, 1785, "Completed the first Protestant Church built in Canada and opened it for Divine Service."

The structure was not built as a church; it had been a house, "part of a bankrupt's effects," and had a less valid claim to be called "the first church built in Canada" than had the old "marine store," fitted up for a church a year before. The present church at Sorel was built in 1790. When Dr. Doty made the entry in his diary at Christmas, 1785, he evidently was not aware that the Mohawk church had been built earlier in the year, and further he made an incorrect use of the word "built."

In April, 1784, Sir John Johnson wrote to Governor Haldimand concerning the boundaries of the grant of land to the Indians, and also stated that "Brant has applied for a place of worship, and for a bell that is now at Carleton Island," which application Sir John recommended should be granted.

The Rev. Bro. Ashton, who has charge of the Mohawk Institution and church, has made much research into the early history of this church. He informs the writer that at one period the lower part of the church structure, its timber and sidings had rotted away. These have been replaced, the first three feet of the siding being now composed of machine sawn timber, while all above that is of the original hand-worked boards.

When the church was built the entrance was at the east end; it is now at the west. The spire was different in design. The windows were lower, broader, and not so pointed.



THE MOHAWK CHURCH. x BRANT'S GRAVE.

Mr. James Wilkes, who was present at services in the church in 1823, and whose memory even at this date is perfect, states that on entering at the east end he saw the tablets containing the creed

and the ten commandments, and the communion table. The pulpit was in the centre of the south wall, facing north. On the west side of the church was the pew occupied by the Brant family. At either side at the west end facing the altar were two pews for the white members of the congregation, the remainder of the seats being for the Indians. All the seats were high box pews. The Mohawk church, strange to state, had no regular minister in charge during the first forty years of its existence.

In 1829 the church was repaired by the New England Company. The spire was taken down and rebuilt, the lower portion being so enlarged as to form an entrance porch through its centre, a small vestry on the south and a small store room opposite on the north side.

The door at the east end of the church was boarded up. It is still within the wall. The communion table and tablets were removed from the west to the east end of the church.

The royal arms of England were given to the church by the British government and adorn the wall on the west end. The Mohawk church at the Bay of Quinte received the same gift. Both these churches are known in official phraseology as "H. M. Chapels of the Mohawks."

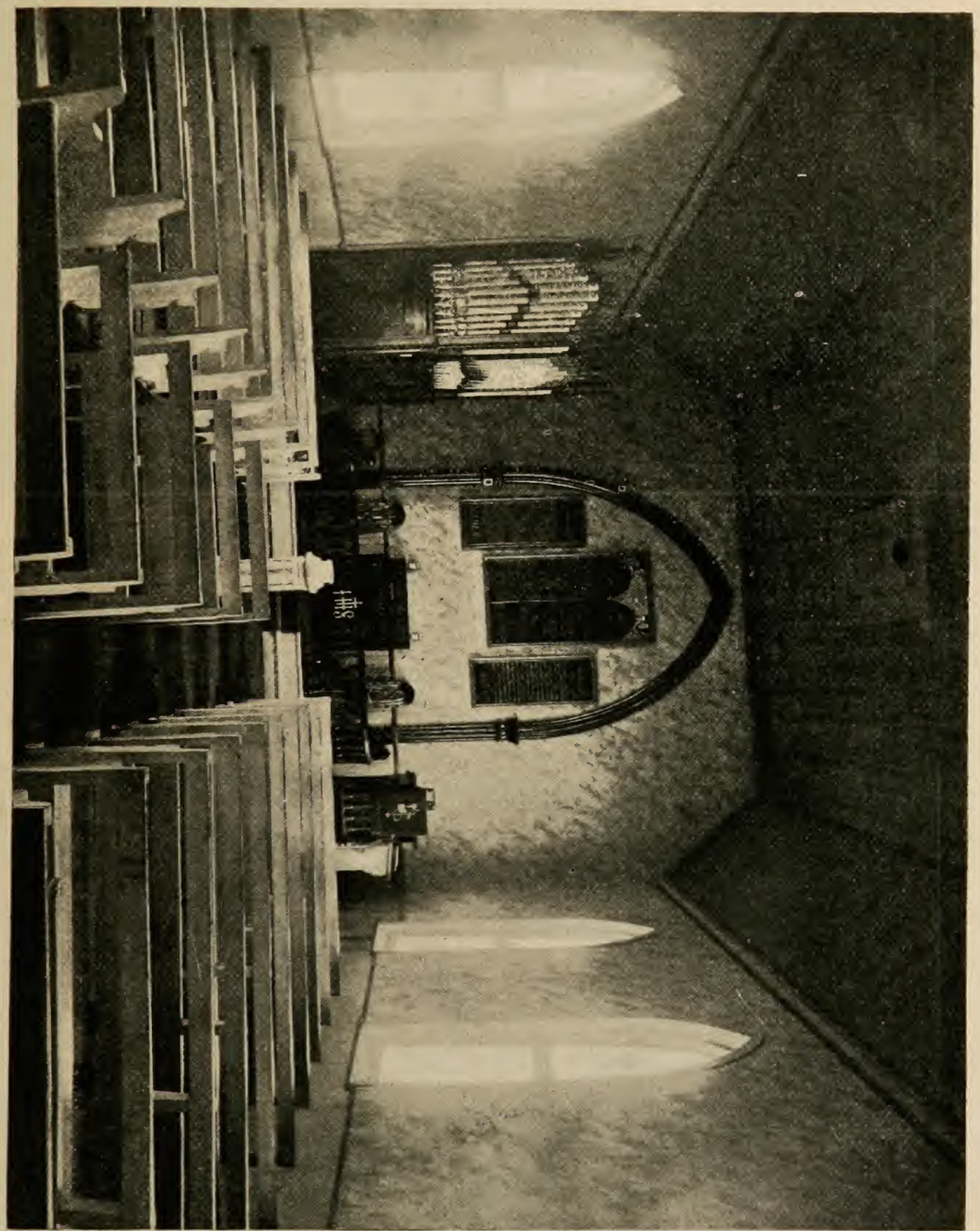
The church possesses a handsome communion service of beaten silver, each piece bearing an inscription, stating it to have been given by Her Majesty, Queen Anne of England, "To her Indian Chapel of the Mohawks, 1712." As the larger body of the Indians finally settled on the Grand River to their church was given the flagon for the wine, the alms bowl for the offering, the chalice, or consecrated cup for the wine, and paten, or consecrated plate for the eucharistic bread, and also the large Bible. The church at the Bay of Quinte was given a flagon, a chalice and paten only. The Bible bears the inscription "To Her Majesty's Church of the Mohawks, 1712." The inscription on the plate bears no date, but the silversmith's mark is 1711. From March, 1696, until June, 1720, Britannia and the lion's head were substituted for the leopard's head crowned and the lion passant on silver, which both before and since have been in use. All silver bearing the former mark is now greatly prized and is generally termed "Queen Anne silver."

Dr. Stuart visited the Mohawk Village in 1788. He describes the village as consisting "of a great number of good houses, with an elegant church in the centre. It has a handsome steeple and bell and is well furnished within." He also mentions the communion service, the crimson covered furniture in the pulpit and that "the Psalmody was accompanied by an organ."

Lieut. Hall, in his "Travels," states that he visited the church in 1816, and that the services were being conducted by "Aaron, a grey-headed Mohawk (who) had touched his cheeks and forehead with a few spots of vermillion in honor of Sunday. He wore a surplice and preached."

It was after a report made by the Rev. John West in 1823 that the New England Company decided to assist the Mohawks on the Grand River.

It was claimed that the bell in the steeple was given by Queen



THE MOHAWK CHURCH. INTERIOR.



THE COMMUNION SERVICE.

Anne, but as it bears an inscription, noting that it was made by "John Warner, Fleet Street, London, 1786," this pleasant fiction passes away. The bell was given by the government, with other furnishings at Chief Brant's request, when he was in England. It was placed in the steeple in 1787, but was removed to a new church at Kanyenga in 1866. There it was cracked in 1873, taken down and replaced by a new bell. The original English bell was made

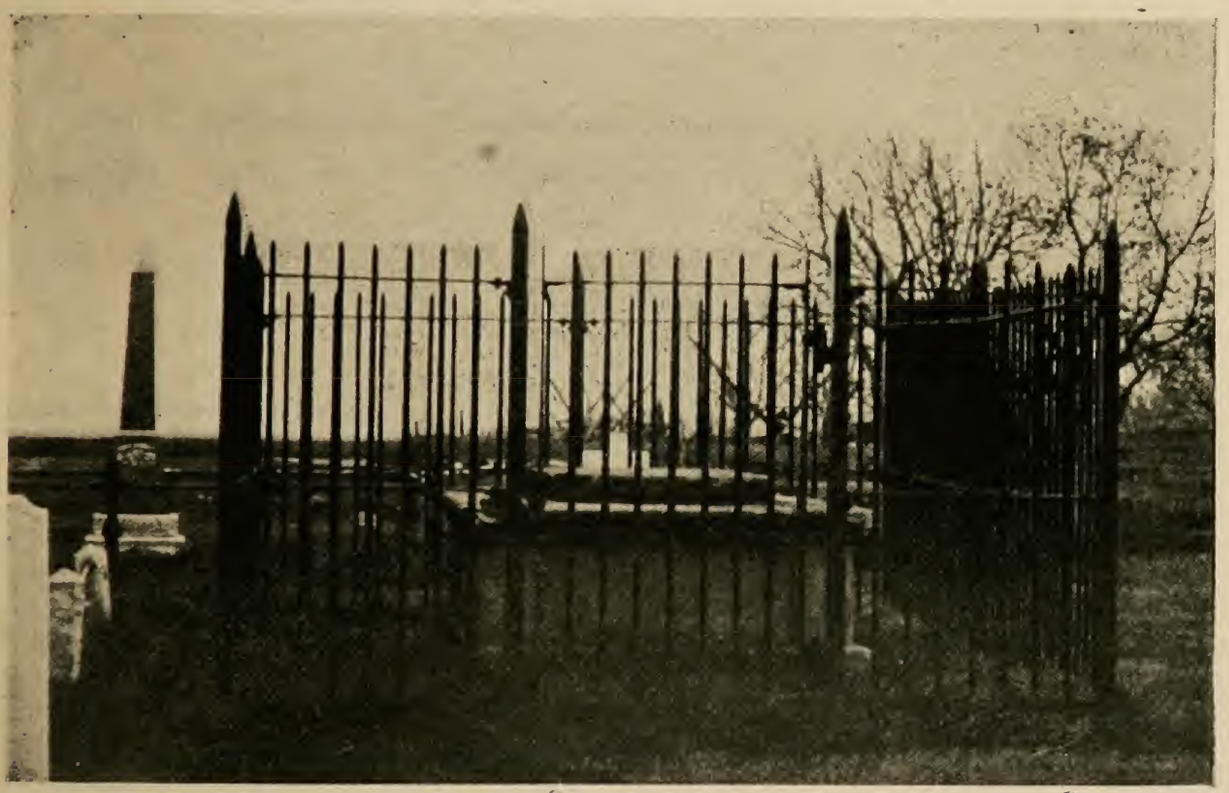


THE BELL OF THE MOHAWKS.

ready to be shipped to Troy as old metal, but was rescued by the Rev. Mr. Ashton at the railway freight shed before the train left Brantford.

The Rev. Bro. Ashton (for he is past District Deputy Grand Master of the Eighth Masonic District) has charge of the Mohawk Institution as the agent of the "New England Company." The children are boarded and receive a good English education. The boys are taught trades in workshops established on the premises. There are about 120 children in the school, and these include not only Mohawks, but Tuscaroras and the children of other tribes.

The Mohawks had the Church of England Prayer Book translated into their language as early as 1714, an enlarged edition being issued in 1769, reprints of which were ordered by General Haldimand at Quebec in 1780, as the Indians had lost theirs. In 1787



GRAVE OF CHIEF JOSEPH BRANT.

an improved edition was issued in London, to which was added the Gospel of St. Mark translated into the Mohawk language by Capt. Joseph Brant. All of Brant's translations were made before the war of 1776-82. He had nothing whatever to do with the editing of the Prayer Book after that date.

The grave of Brant lies on the south side of the church and is surrounded by an iron railing. The original vault of the Brant family was of wood, and being out of repair was in 1850 replaced by one of stone. The services at the completion of this monument were attended by a large number of persons, including the Masonic fraternity from Brantford, Brant having been a member of Barton lodge No. 10 at Hamilton, and No. 11, the lodge at the Mohawk Village.

The stone slab forming the top of the tomb bears the following inscription:

This Tomb
Is erected to the Memory of
Thayendanegea, or
Capt. Joseph Brant,
Principal Chief and
Warrior of
The Six Nations Indians,
By his Fellow Subjects,
Admirers of his fidelity and
Attachment to the
British Crown,
Born on the banks of the
Ohio River, 1742, died at
Wellington Square, U.C., 1807.

---

It also contains the remains
of his Son, Ahyouwaighs, or
Capt. John Brant,
Who succeeded his father
as Tekarihogea, and
distinguished himself in
The War of 1812-15.
Born at the
Mohawk Village, U.C., 1794,
Died at the same place, 1832,
Erected 1850.

A short distance from Brant's grave is another with a head-stone stating that it was erected to the memory of "Peter Brant John," a grandson of Joseph Brant.

Joseph Brant, or Thayendanegea, was born on the banks of the river Ohio in 1742. His father was Nickus (Indian for Nicholas) Brant, a full-blooded Mohawk of the Wolf family—one of the three totems into which each of the Five Nations was divided. Brant is said to have been a grandson of one of the five Sachems, who visited England in 1710 and were presented to Queen Anne. He was educated at Lebanon, Connecticut, by Sir William Johnson, who took as his second wife Molly Brant. One of Sir William's daughters married Dr. Robert Kerr, of Niagara, P. G. M. of the Provincial Grand Lodge at that place.

In 1776 Brant visited England and was introduced at Court, when he proudly declined to kiss the King's hand, but remarked that he would gladly thus salute the Queen.

He was initiated into Masonry in "The Falcon" in Princess street, Leicester Fields, London, on the 26th April, 1776. His certificate is signed by James Heseltine, who was the sole Grand Secretary from 1769 until 1780 of the Grand Lodge of the Moderns.

While in England Bro. Joseph Brant was presented with a Masonic apron by King George III. This apron was presented by the old chief to his son, Capt. John Brant, and by him given to his brother-in-law, Col. Wm. Johnson Kerr, who in 1787 married Bessie (Elizabeth) Brant, a daughter of Joseph Brant. Col. Kerr presented the apron to Mr. O'Reilly, and the latter gave it to a relative who now holds it.




See the NEW Edition of the Book of CONSTITUTIONS page 268 Printed in the Year 1756

Opp. page 688

FAC-SIMILE OF THE CERTIFICATE OF CHIEF JOSEPH BRANT.



CAPT. JOSEPH BRANT (IN HIS YOUNGER DAYS).

Capt. Brant visited Navy Hall at Newark while Governor and Mrs. Simcoe were residing there, and in Mrs. Simcoe's diary she refers to him as follows:

9th Dec'r, 1792. "Capt. Brant dined here. He has a countenance expressive of art or cunning. He wore an English coat with a handsome silk blanket, lined with black and trimmed with gold fringe, and wore a fur cap; round his neck he had a string of plaited sweet hay. It is a kind of grass which never loses its pleasant scent. The Indians are very fond of it. It smells like the Tonquin Bean."

Brant died at Wellington Square on the 24th November, 1807, aged 64, and his remains were removed to the Mohawk Village on the Grand River and interred in a vault near the south side of the church. According to the constitution of the Mohawks the inheritance descends through the female line exclusively and not to the eldest male, the eldest female nominating one of her sons or grandsons. The widow selected John, or Ahyouwaighs, the fourth and youngest son, who was also a member of the Craft. He was born at the Mohawk Village on the Grand River, on the 27th September, 1794, and received his education at Ancaster and Niagara, where he was an attentive student. His amiable and manly disposition was

much improved by education. When in 1807 he succeeded his father he became the Tekarihogea, or principal chief of the Six Nations. He took the field in 1812 and was a leader at the battle of Queenston. At the close of the war he resided at Wellington Square with his sister Elizabeth. This was a village in the township of Nelson, eight miles from Hamilton. The family house of the Brants was, for those days, a handsome two-storied dwelling, situated north of the beach which divides Lake Ontario from Burlington Bay.

On the 13th October, 1886, a memorial statue of Chief Brant in bronze was unveiled at Brantford, Ontario, the foundation stone of which had been laid by the Council of the Six Nations Indians.

The first clue to the origin of the lodge at the Mohawk village was discovered in January, 1899. True, a reference to this lodge had been found in the minutes of Union Lodge at Flamborough West for 1816, alluding to a brother who was permitted to affiliate "without a certificate," as "it could not be procured on account of Lodge, No. 11, being broken up, which he formerly belonged to." That it was a Jarvis lodge was also known from the fact that it was given in the official lists of 1797 and 1800, as meeting in the "Mohawk Castle." Again in a return issued by R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the Grand Secretary at Niagara, on the 20th January, 1800, under the list of lodges within the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, there is "No. 11, Mohawk Villiage."

The discovery of January, 1899, however, shows that, although the lodge is given in the return of 1797, its warrant, which was in the usual form of the period, was not issued until 12th February, 1798. It names the first officers as: Capt. Joseph Brant, Master; Thomas Horner, S.W.; and Wm. K. Smith, J.W.

On the 6th April, 1801, a return issued from Niagara giving a



MASONIC APRON OF CAPT. JOSEPH BRANT.



Jos. Brant
Thayendanegea

list of the lodges includes "No. 11, Mohawk Village, G.R." The initials "G.R." indicated The Grand River. In the return of 9th March, 1802, "No. 11, Burford," is given. This last entry shows that either the location of the lodge or its name was changed. At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1804, No. 11 was not represented, as the record states "No. 11, Burford, did not attend." This lodge is not referred to amongst those present at the first meeting of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, in 1817, nor do we find any mention of its name or work in the report of




STATUE OF JOSEPH BRANT, AT BRANTFORD, ONT.

the Grand Visitor, R. W. Bro. McAllister, who in 1819 reported on the state of all the lodges in affiliation with the Convention.

On one occasion R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby visited the lodge during the regime of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, and there is a strong reason for the belief that No. 11 did not adhere to the standard of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but enrolled itself with the opponents of that official in constituting the rival Grand Lodge at Niagara. The lodge, however, did some work, as is shown by their payments to the Grand Secretary. But this work is a matter of the past, without record or location—nothing but a name. The lodge met at the Council House, which seems to have been utilized for all such functions. The general belief is that No. 11 was removed to Burford in Brant township, nine miles south-west of Brantford, sometime in the summer of 1801.

---

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### Lodge No. 12, P. R., Township of Stamford, County of Welland.—The Lodge of Friends.

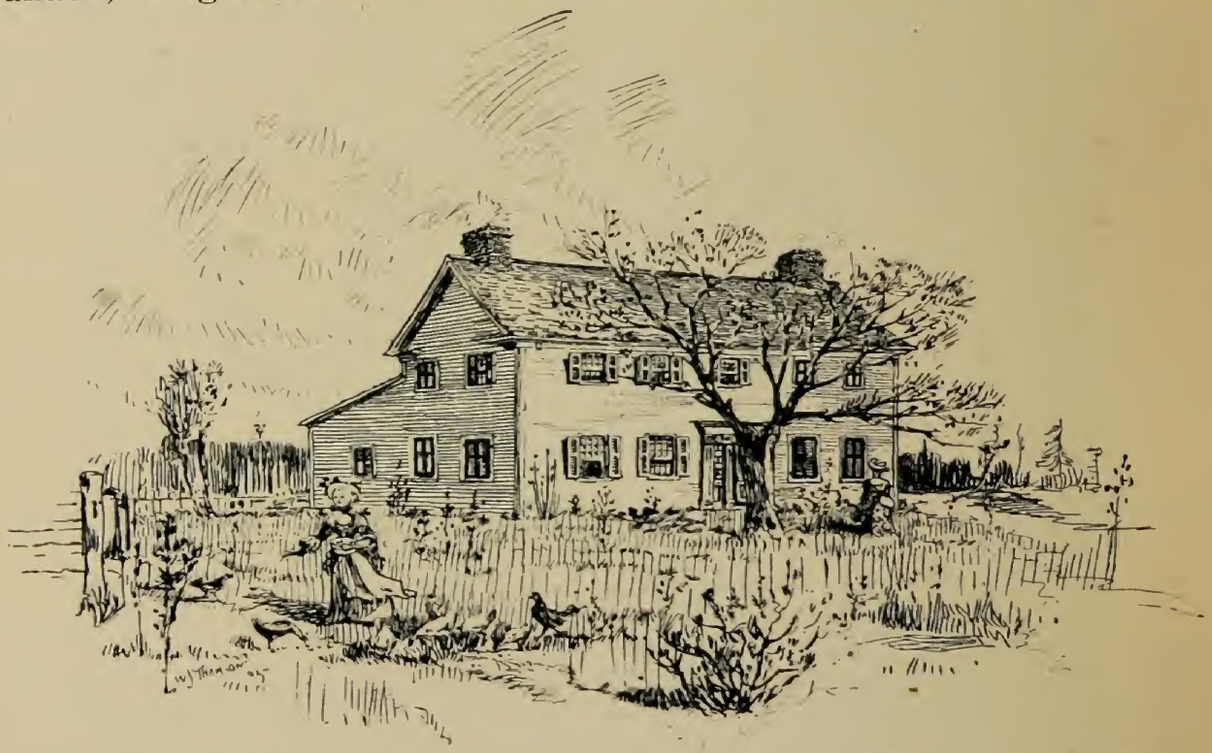
When to-day the Craftsman travels through the Niagara district and, tarrying on the east side of the township of Stamford, at the point where can be viewed in all their grandeur the Falls of Niagara, he can perhaps realize the feelings of Father Hennepin when for the first time he beheld "the waters which fall from this horrible precipice * * * * foam and boil after the most hideous manner imaginable, making an outrageous noise, more terrible than that of thunder."

When the venerable priest saw this "cadence of water" the surroundings were of a vastly different character to those of to-day. Both sides of the river were thick with forest foliage, while perhaps the pathway through the woods may not have been marked by even the footprints of an Indian trail. This was in the last quarter of the sixteenth century, in 1679, when La Salle enclosed with stockades the site of the first fort at the mouth of the Niagara river. To-day Stamford is one of the centres of fruit farming and agriculture in the Dominion of Canada, and Niagara Falls have been viewed by admiring millions from every part of the old and new worlds.

The township of Stamford is in the county of Welland, which with Lincoln and Haldimand forms what is known as the old Niagara district. A mile and a half from the river was the village of Stamford, in the days of 1798-1812 with a population sufficient to make the place a business centre—for from 1784, when the township was first settled, the present location of Stamford seemed to suggest itself as most convenient for the pioneer hotel and primitive blacksmith-shop with its imported anvil and home-made grind-stone.

Here is was that our Masonic forefathers planted the warrant of lodge No. 12, or as it was for years known "the Lodge of Friends," an organization which contributed in no small measure to the effort made by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, when he raised the banner of the irregular Grand Lodge.

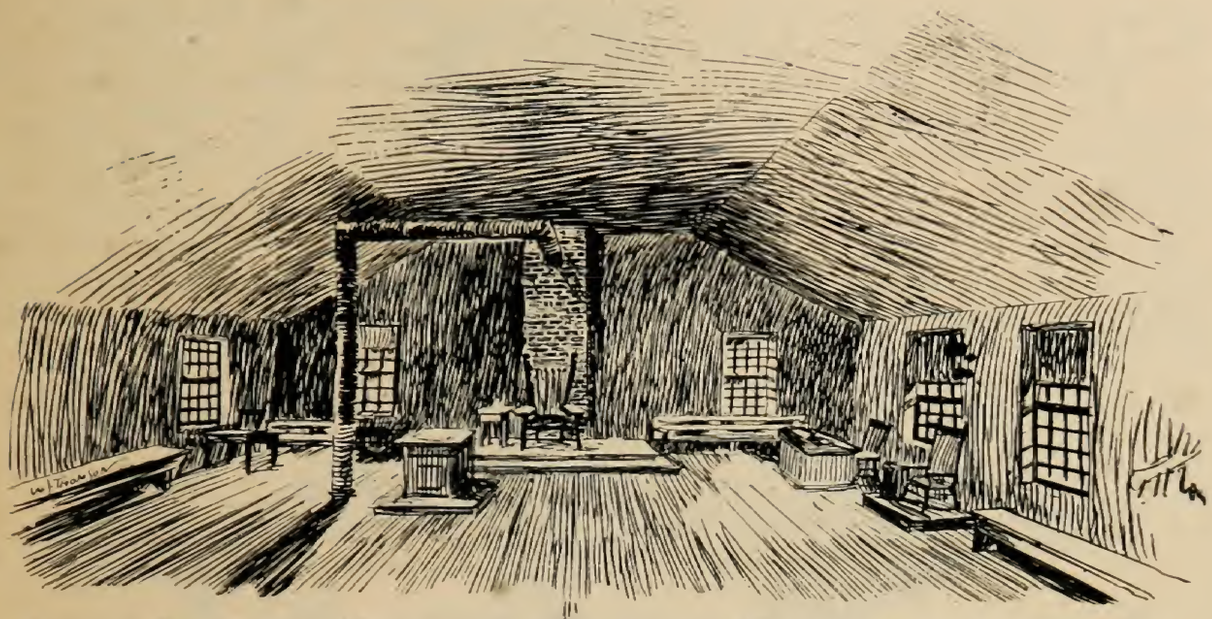
The lodge No. 12 was warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, Niagara, about the year 1799, probably in the early part of



THE JONES' HOUSE, AN EARLY MEETING-PLACE OF THE LODGE AT STAMFORD.

that year. Lodge No. 13, in Leeds, had its warrant in August, 1799, and lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, had its warrant in December of the same year, so that lodge No. 12, at Stamford, must have been founded prior to August of 1799, in fact it is not improbable that it was in the latter part of 1798. It is known that it met in 1800 at the house of Bro. Jones, lot No. 27, in the township of Stamford, on the Beaver Dams road, four miles from Niagara Falls south, and three from Lanty Shannon's house. The house was built in 1800, and the lodge was held in the upper north room. The old house stands to-day as it stood years before the war of 1812, when it was the resting place of many a weary loyalist, who with musket on shoulder plodded along the newly made mud road, and, at times, through the bush path on the way to the village of Stamford, which was adjacent to the scene of operations in the days of the struggle with the American republic.

The interior of the house bears evidence of the work of the colonial carpenter. The stairway is not machine-made as in modern times. The balustrades, the mouldings on the door, the care displayed in the frame work at the entrance of the house, and the details of the



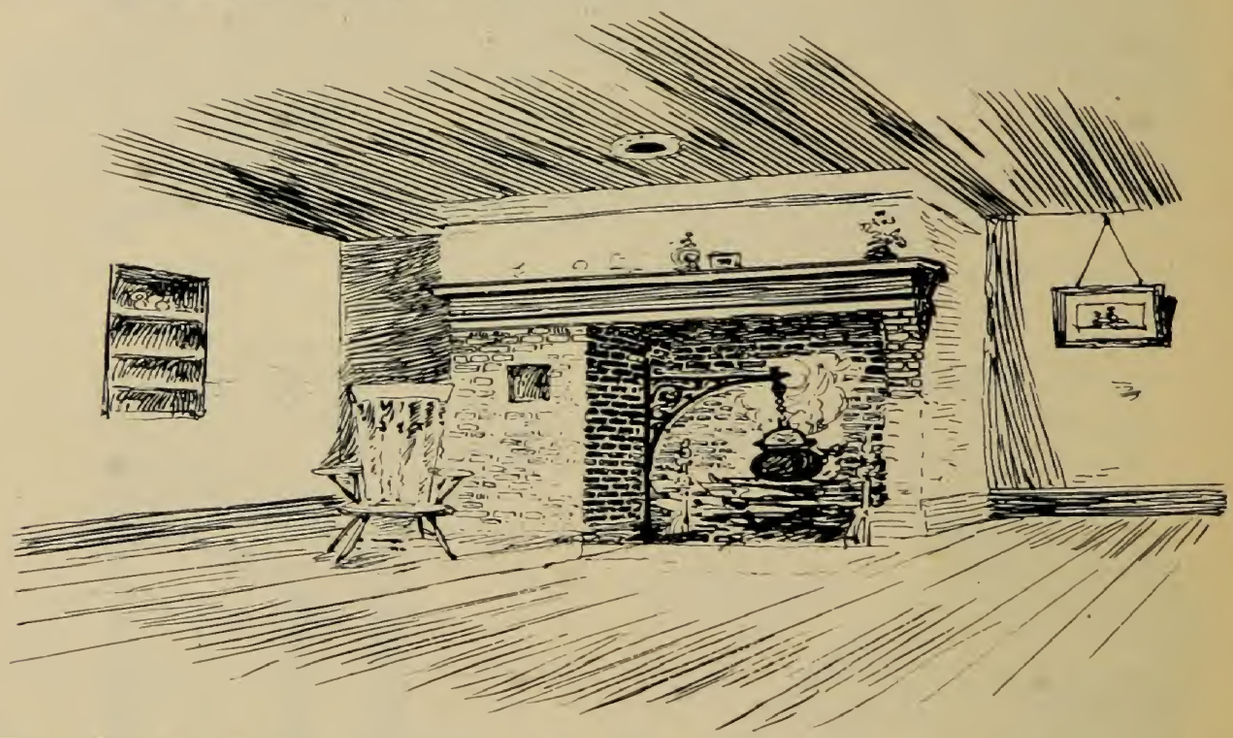
LODGE ROOM OF NO. 12 IN THE JONES HOUSE, STAMFORD, 1800.




THE HALL AND STAIRCASE LEADING TO THE LODGE ROOM IN THE JONES HOUSE.

colonial architect, so many examples of which may be found in the Niagara district, all recall the pioneer days of nearly a century ago.

The first festival, of which there is record at Stamford, was celebrated in December of 1800 in the Jones house. The room to-day is a parlor—in those days it was used as a dining room and probably a sitting-room. Its mantel is unique in size and build. It stands six feet in height and eleven in length, and at the west end there is an oven built of brick, out of which many a substantial loaf of bread was turned in the days when the public bakeries were unknown and when the recipe for making palatable bread was the cherished secret of the housewife of the sturdy colonist.

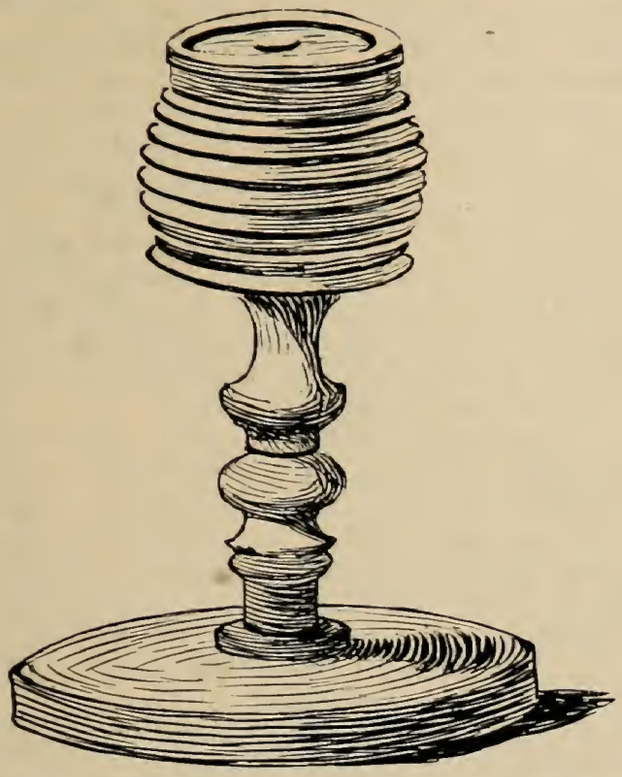


THE ROOM IN WHICH THE FIRST FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN WAS HELD AT STAMFORD, 1800.

The first notice of the lodge is found in the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle," published at West Niagara on June 30th, 1798. Newark was the eastern portion of the present town of Niagara, and Niagara, or Niagara West, was the present town. The "Gazette" notice is dated at Newark and reads:

"The anniversary of the Festival of St. John" was celebrated on "the 25th inst," as the 24th fell on Sunday, and that "the procession was formed of the following lodges, viz.: The Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's Lodge, Lodge No. 2, Lodge No. 4, and Lodge No. 12."

In a circular issued by the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, R. W. Bro. S. Tiffany, amongst the "lodges under their sanction and jurisdiction" was lodge "No. 12, Stamford." In 1802, "No. 12, Stamford," is on the list. In the first financial statement of the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, issued 31st December, 1802, "lodge No. 12" is debited with "£6. 12. 6.," Halifax currency.



THE FIRST SEAL OF LODGE NO. 12, STAMFORD, 1800.



PAIR OF COMPASSES USED IN LODGE NO. 12.

In the minutes of the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge held at York on 10th February, 1804, the record states that lodge "No. 12, Stamford, did not attend." This is explained by the fact that No. 12 was an adherent of the rival Grand Lodge body at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr. In a circular issued by this body in 1810 the name of R. W. Bro. Benjamin Middough is given as Senior Grand Warden of the irregular Grand Lodge.

The first writing of Masonry in the township of Stamford is that of the bylaws and minutes of "the Excellent, High Excellent, Mark

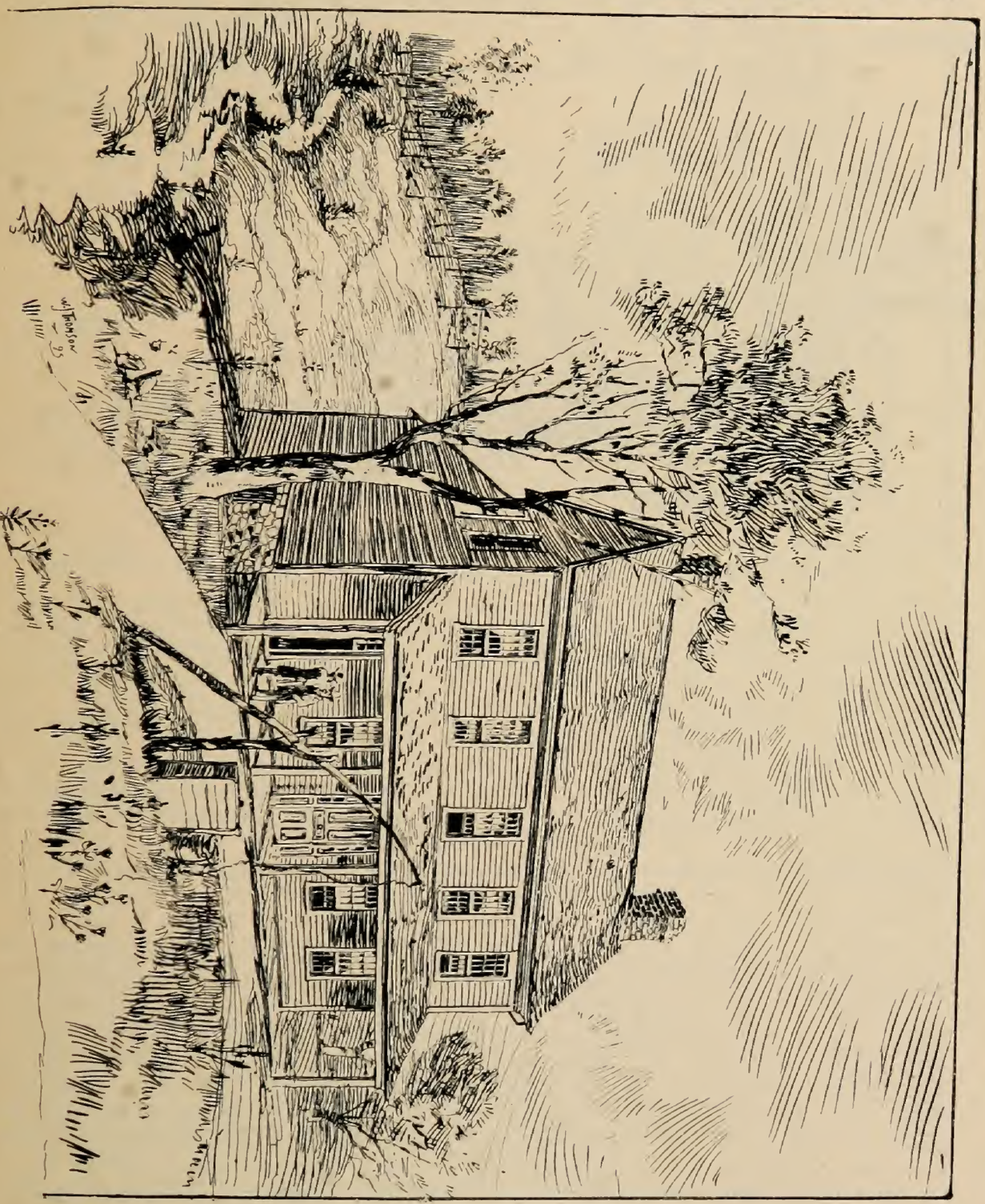
Man and Mark Masters Lodge, under the warrant of Lodge No. 12, in Stamford, Upper Canada." These bylaws bear the signature of the members of the Mark lodge, that of James Middough being dated as signed "Feby 6, 1803." This is followed by the minutes of the Mark lodge, dated "Stamford, July 6, 1803." This writing proves conclusively that lodge No. 12 was an active body. The Mark lodge met at Bro. John Clow's, and the last minutes extant are 27th March, 1817.

The earliest minute book of No. 12, which has been preserved, is from the 21st August, 1806, down to 31st January, 1822. This book, however, shows that from the 23rd July, 1812, until the 15th June, 1815, the lodge was called off "in consequence of the late war with the United States of America."

The minutes of the 21st August, 1806, show that a regular meeting had evidently been held in the previous month, for the record says "the minutes of the last regular lodge night being read and confirmed." The lodge met at the house of Bro. Lanty Shannon and at this meeting Bro. Benjamin Middough, being master, no business other than the reception of a petition from Mr. Wm. Rowls was transacted. The officers were: Bro. Adam Bowman, S.W.; Bro. Thomas Derfield, J.W.; Bro. Lanty Shannon, treasurer; Bro. John Misner, S.D.; and Bro. Haggai Cook, .J.D.

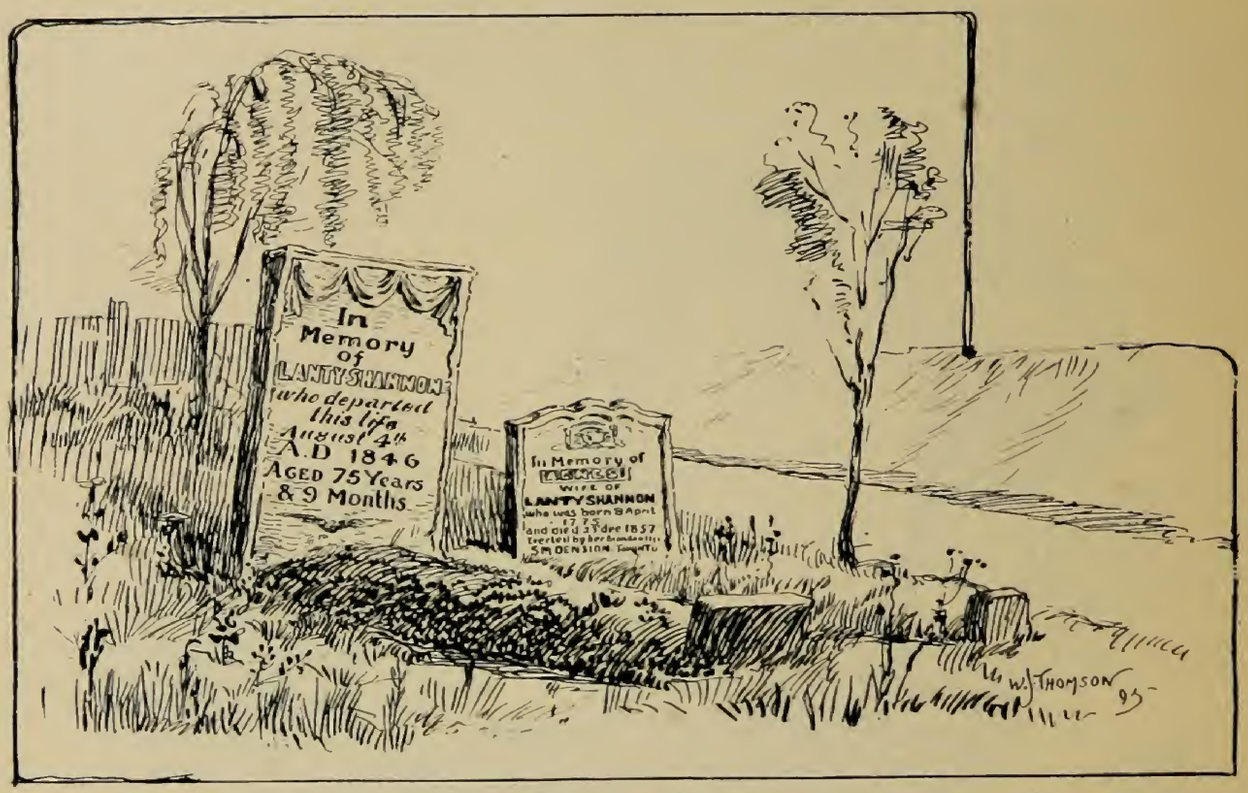
Bro. Lanty Shannon lived at a place called Muddy Run, about two hundred feet from a bridge that crosses the small creek or run at the portage road which led from Queenston to Chippewa, and over which goods were carried by waggons; for all merchandize was teamed from Queenston by this road, so that it could be shipped up the lake beyond the Falls of Niagara. This was also the main road, and the house of Bro. Shannon, of which an engraving is given, was on lot 113, township of Stamford, on the west side of the portage road, about a mile from the present village of Niagara. Bro. Shannon emigrated from Ireland when about 22 years of age, and had his first house in New Jersey. He came to Canada about 1797, with Bro. Robert Cook, also a member of lodge No. 12. As a Mason he was popular. He stood about six feet in height and was straight as an arrow, and his walk was that of an active man up to within twenty years of his death, when he became stooped and bent with the years that crowded on him. He was active in temperament and his clean-shaven face had so much of mirth in its lines that it was not to be wondered at that he was an enjoyable companion and that all the neighbors delighted in the company of Lanty Shannon. He was of kindly and benevolent disposition, and the only beings towards whom he bore malice were the small boys who then, as now, would without permission, strip the chestnut and the fruit trees at Muddy Run. He had a farm at this place and another at Beechwoods, about three miles from where the battle of that name was fought. His closing days were spent on his farms, and of an evening he delighted to gather the neighbours around his fireside and tell them stories of the war of 1812-15, and of the work of the old Craft lodge or, as he used to say, of "number twelve" at Stamford. He died in 1846 and was buried in the ground near the red meeting house at Lundy's Lane, and known as the graveyard on Drummond's Hill.

Bro. Shannon's sister married Bro. James Lundy, after whom Lundy's Lane was named. Bro. Shannon had two daughters, one a Mrs. Hebron and another a Mrs. Lynch, of Lundy's Lane. A Mrs.



BRO. LANTY SHANNON'S HOUSE AT MUDDY RUN, STAMFORD, 1806.

Baxter of Chicago was brought up by Bro. Shannon. Bro. Hebron was a past master of "No. 12," and on festival nights the wives and daughters of the members of the lodge always made it a point to provide bountifully for the refreshment of the brethren.

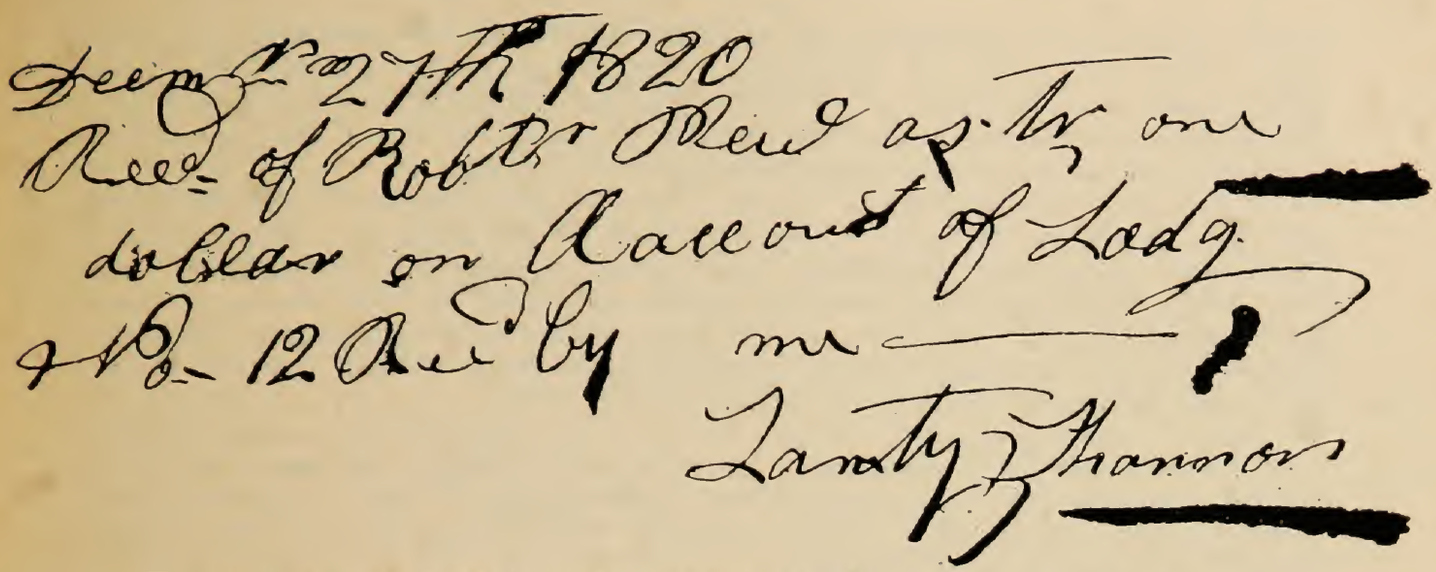



THE GRAVES OF BRO. LANTY SHANNON AND HIS WIFE.

| | |
|---|---|
| In<br>Memory<br>of<br>Lanty Shannon<br>who departed<br>this life<br>A.D. 1846<br>aged 75 years<br>& 9 months. | In Memory of<br>Agnes<br>wife of<br>Lanty Shannon<br>who was born 8 April<br>1775<br>and died 23 dec 1857<br>Erected by her granddaughter<br>S. M. Denison, Toronto. |

THE INSCRIPTION ON THE MONUMENTS IN THE GRAVEYARD AT SOUTH NIAGARA FALLS.

At the meeting of October 23rd, 1806, Bros. Blanchfield, Thos. Huitt and Fredr. Brackbell, of No. 2, at Niagara, were visitors, and the lodge "received a deposit from Wm. Rowls for his first degree," and "Wm. Rowls being duly prepared was brought forward and took the first degree in Masonry." A committee "for settling lodge accounts" reported that it had "found in notes payable to the Lodge £25. 12. 5., and money in the hands of the Treasurer £10. 5. 10., a total of £35. 18. 3.," which must have been a satisfactory rendering for the brethren of a pioneer lodge, so much so that "a motion was made that the refreshment of the committee," amounting to ten shillings, "be taken out of the funds." After this report the lodge spent an hour and a half at refreshment and then closed "in good harmony" till the regular meeting night, the "Thursday previous to the full moon in November" except in case "of Emergency."



FAC-SIMILE OF THE HANDWRITING OF BRO. LANTY SHANNON.

The odd receipt, dated 1820, given by Bro. Lanty Shannon, as Treasurer of No. 12, reads:

> "Decmr. 27th, 1820.
> "Recd of Robtr Pew, as tr., one dollar on Account of Lodg No. 12, Recd by me——————
>
> "Lanty Shannon."

At the meeting of 20th November Bro. William Rowls "took the second degree of Masonry, and at the same time paid one pound four shillings, N. York Currency." At the meeting of 18th December, 1806, being the regular meeting, the master "opened a fellow Craft lodge." It was customary in the early days to open in whatever degree the W. M. desired. At this meeting Bro. Middough presided, and amongst the visitors was a brother Thos. Fanning, of "No. Nine." This was a lodge in the township of Bertie, at the south-east corner of the county of Welland, its south boundary fronting on Lake Erie, and its east on the Niagara river. Fort Erie is in Bertie, and old "Fort Erie Lodge, No. 5," said to have been held under a military warrant in 1794, is considered the predecessor of "No. Nine," which was warranted by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. There is no trace of No. 9, Bertie, other than its name on the list of lodges, so that the fact of a visitor from "No. Nine" at "No. 12" proves that the lodge had an actual existence. The officers were re-elected at this meeting of 18th December. The term of office was six months.

The meeting of 22nd January, 1807, was for routine, while the meetings for the remainder of the year were of a similar character, diversified only by the election and installation of officers in June and the faithful discharge of all duties directly under the care of Bro. junior warden.

At the meeting there were two visitors, Bro. McMicking, of "No. two," and Bro. Blanchfield, of "St. Man." The "No. two" it is thought referred to the lodge of that number on the Jarvis register, and the "St. Man" was an abbreviation for "St. John's Man," or as

it was sometimes written "St. Johnsman." At the meeting of 24th June, 1807, the entry is repeated: "Br. Cooper, St. John Man," and "Br. John Burch, No. 2." These entries occur at various meetings of which there are minutes, and point to the idea which has prevailed as to the absolute distinctness of these two bodies.

On the 15th October, 1807, "the lodge allowed Bro. Haggai Cook one dollar for attending the Grand Lodge of Emergency" on the 14th October, 1807, at Niagara. At the meeting on 12th November, 1807, amongst the visiting brethren were R. W. Bros. Robert Kerr, the Grand Master of the irregular Grand Lodge, Stephen Brown, Grand Senior Warden, William Willis, Grand Junior Warden, and William Emery, the Grand Secretary.

The meeting of the 10th December, 1807, is in error written "1806" in the MS. minutes. At this meeting "William McKee being balloted for and carried in the negative" the lodge ordered "his money returned." The officers were elected and Bro. John Misner was selected as master.

The meetings of 1808, which were held with regularity, were devoted to degree work. At the meeting of 30th June a Bro. Crane, desirous of affiliation, on "making application to our lodge to become a member was carried in the affirmative by a show of hands," and paid as a fee "nine shillings, N. Y. Currency." The fee for initiation was $6, for the second degree $3, for the third degree $2, and for affiliation $1. "Nine shillings," N. Y. Cy. would be nine York shillings, each York shilling being an English sixpence. There is no reason given for the extra charge of one shilling. The correctness of the fees for degrees is shown by the minutes of 1st September, 1808, when Bro. Joseph Harres received the "degree of Master Mason and paid 16 shillings, N. Currency." Sixteen shillings or sixteen English sixpences were equal to $2, the fee quoted above and charged for the degree.

At the meeting of 1st December, 1808, the election for the ensuing six months was recorded, and Bro. Joseph Harres paid "nine shillings, N. Y. Cucy, for registering his name." This was the brother who received his third degree at the meeting of 1st September, 1808. When he affiliated he was only a Fellow Craft. The registration was really affiliation, for which he paid "Nine shillings, N. Y. Cucy." The meetings for the year did not vary from the ordinary routine. There was instruction and work in the second and third degrees and an occasional affiliation.

At the meeting of 19th January Mr. Johnson Harris was by "a dispensation from the Grand Master" balloted for, accepted and initiated "at this meeting without the customary notice having to be given prior to ballot."

On 26th January, 1809, the R. W. Bros. Robert Kerr, the G. M., Christopher Danby, D. G. M., Isaac Swayze, G. S. W., Benjamin Middough, G. S. W., and Bro. Adam Bowman, the Grand Treasurer of the irregular Grand Lodge, were present. Bro. Johnson Harris, who had been initiated by special dispensation, paid at this meeting "forty shillings, N. Y. Currency, for his two degrees," the second and third, being $3 for the second and $2 for the third. The registration of visitors at the early lodges is of great value to-day, as it

furnishes the names of many members of lodges whose records have been destroyed.

In 1809 the even tenor of the way does not seem to have been disturbed. R. W. Bro. Danby on the 19th October paid a visit and gave a lecture. He was not as well paid as when years before he had visited lodge No. 6 at Barton, and instructed the brethren at a cost of $40, for at the meeting of November 16th, 1809, "a motion was made and carried in the affirmative that Bro. Danby's expenses of his visit should come out of the fund of this lodge, it being eight shillings York," or a dollar of modern currency. Bro. Angus McIntyre of "No. 9" was present, so that probably the lodge at Bertie was in full operation, and, as is not at all unlikely, may have favored the rival organization at Niagara.

The minutes of this lodge possess the merit of being a mere and bare record of the work performed, without any attempt to give future generations any idea of business other than degree work, and little or nothing regarding the celebrations of the festivals of St. John. When there were no initiations other degree work offered, and when there was a paucity in this direction, the call from labor to refreshment which no doubt enlivened the brethren and their visitors. It is surprising the number of brethren from the United States who crossed the river to pass Masonic greetings with the brethren of Canada.

Prior to 1809 the election of members was done by show of hands, but at the meeting of 25th May, 1809, a motion was carried that "we shall ballot with balls instead of a show of hands."

At the festival of St. John the Baptist, on 24th June, 1809, Bro. James Cooper, of St. John's lodge, Niagara, was present as a visitor. He was entered as a "S. J. man." This brother had been initiated in 1787 in "St. John's Lodge of Friendship," No. 2, township of Newark, alias Queenston. At this meeting of No. 12 there were also two brethren registered as from "No. 2," Bros. Goring and Carn, which leads one to assume that St. John's lodge, No. 2, at Queenston, and No. 2, at Niagara, were two different organizations, one in the township of Niagara and the other at the town of Niagara. Similar entries have been noted in earlier minutes of No. 12, as on 24th June, 1807, in the cases of "Br. John Burch, No. 2," and "Br. James Cooper, St. John Man."

In the absence of records it is simply impossible to explain the exact identity of these two lodges. The record in the minutes of No. 12 that there were visitors at their meetings from "No. 2" and "St. John's," favors the assumption that these were two separate lodges and that no amalgamation had taken place up to 1809. This statement is substantiated by the fact that of the list of members present at meetings of No. 12 those registered from "St. John's" or as "S. J. man," or "St. Johnsman" are found on the roll of lodge No. 2, of Friendship, which met at Queenston as early as 1782, while none of those registered from "No. 2" are found on the roll of "the Lodge of Friendship." Lodge No. 2 was within a few miles of Stamford lodge, which would be convenient for those of its members who were desirous of visiting. The point is that entries of visitors from "No. 2" and of "St. John's" indicate that these lodges were distinct bodies. It would appear that whatever position they occupied prior to 1794-5, there was only one "No. 2" heard of after that date. There

could not be two of the same number on the Jarvis register. The lodge No. 12 was also known as "the Lodge of Friends," although this name does not appear in the printed records of either the regular or irregular Grand Lodge between the years 1792 and 1822.

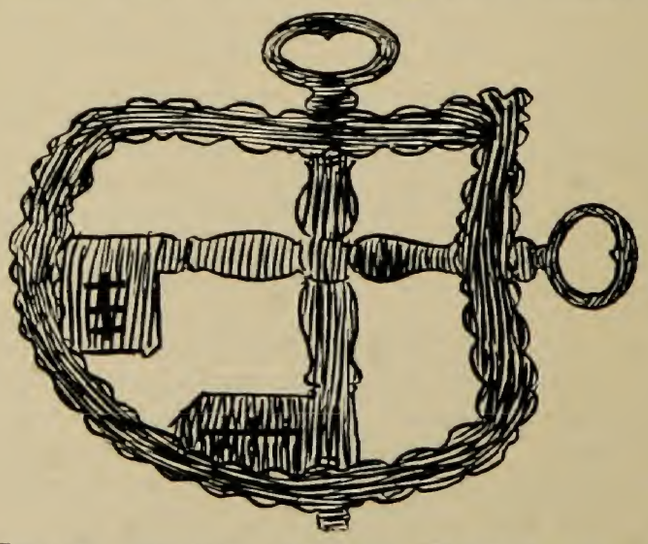
At the meeting of 7th March, 1811, "a dispensation" was received "from the Grand Lodge for Wm. Forsyth and laid over until the next lodge night." This Mr. Forsyth was a relative of Bro. George Forsyth, the first Provincial Grand Master of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. At the meeting of 4th April, 1811, "the lodge did not think proper to initiate William Forsyth on the dispensation from the Grand Lodge." No reasons are given. At the meeting of August 29th, 1811, it was resolved "to furnish the lodge with six handsome aprons for the use of visiting brethren."

The minutes of 24th October, 1811, record in full the name of "The Right Wp. Christopher Danby, D. P. Grand Master," as a visitor. At the meeting of 20th February, 1812, it was resolved "to raise the charge for admitting an old member." By the minutes of 21st May, 1812, it is recorded that on the 3rd May a "John Reyle, Esq.," presumably a member, had been buried at an expense of £3. 4. 0. N. Y. C.

At the meeting of 18th June, 1812, it was ordered that "Br. James Middough should have the loan of eight dollars out of the fund of this lodge for six months," and that "Miss Shannon should receive five dollars from the Treasurer for her trouble of the lodge room."

At the meeting dated "Stamford, July 23rd, 1812," the lodge met, worked the third degree, had the usual "refreshment" and "closed in harmony." This was about a month after the declaration of war by the United States against England on the 18th June, 1812. This closed temporarily the work of the lodge. The Niagara district was a military camp, and in the neighborhood of Stamford and Bertie the greatest excitement prevailed.

The treasurer's jewel, an engraving of which is given, was found on the battlefield some time after the fight at Lundy's Lane. It is an



TREASURER'S JEWEL FOUND ON THE BATTLEFIELD AT LUNDY'S LANE, 1812.

American Craft jewel and represents the emblem worn by the treasurers in American lodges. The English jewel of that office is a single key and Canadian lodges from 1764 have perpetuated the same form.

In 1815 the great trouble was over and peace was finally declared in December by the treaty of Ghent. In June of this year, in view of the anticipated peace, the "Lodge of Friends," No. 12, met again on the 15th June, at the house of Bro. Lanty Shannon.

The bylaws passed were much the same as those of lodge No. 10, Barton, and No. 6 at Kingston. Amongst the rules it was provided that

"the lodge shall meet each Thursday previous to the full moon at the house of Bro. Lanty Shannon in Stamford, at 6 ock from March to September, and at 7 ock during the remainder of the year, when every brother shall appear in clean, decent apparel, with proper Masonic clothing."

"If any brother in this lodge curse, swear or use any reproachful language in derogation of God's word or of good manners, he shall be fined."

Or if "disguised in liquor" he "will not be admitted," but "be sure of being admonished by the Master" the next night. For absence a fine of "one shilling, N. Y. C'y" was imposed.

The roll was called over "half on hour after the opening of the lodge," and absence for a year severed all connection regarding membership, unless the offending brother "shall satisfy the lodge that pressing business or distance, or that it would have injured his family's welfare to have attended." A brother so absent had no claim upon "any cash" or "property" belonging to the lodge. The W. M., P. M.'s and wardens had full power to represent the lodge in Grand Lodge, and the J. W. was to "keep an exact account of the reckoning," and any member "ordering liquor without the consent of the Junior Warden shall pay for the quantity, exclusive of his proportion for the night."

Persons were to be proposed at one regular meeting and balloted for at the next, and the proposer had to deposit "six dollars to ensure the lodge that the candidate will attend." For "the first step" the six dollars deposit was the fee, for "the second step" three dollars, and for "the third step" two dollars, in all eighty-eight shillings, N. Y. Currency, or eleven dollars of the currency of to-day. If his proposition were refused his deposit money was returned, but if accepted and the candidate failed to appear for initiation, the deposit money was forfeited to the lodge.

The fee for affiliation was two dollars, with half a dollar to the secretary for registration of name. Fines and dues, if not paid by the festival day, deprived the member of a vote.

In the absence of the W. M., the S. W. presided, and if he were not present the J. W., and if these officers were absent "an old officer," the choice being determined "by a show of hands." The warrant and property were to be "in the care of some responsible brother."

The W. M., wardens, the treasurer and secretary were to be chosen by ballot, every six months, and other officers appointed by the W. M. elect, all to be installed on the festival day "on the forenoon of the aforesaid days."

Every person proposed must have resided in the province unless

a dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge were issued to suspend this clause. Members were required "to conduct themselves decently and with sobriety, that the character of the lodge may not be injured thereby," and the rules were to be read by the secretary at every initiation "and once a quarter perpetually."

These bylaws were signed by forty-six members. Amongst the names are those of Bros. Thomas Lundy, James Lundy and James Secord. The Lundys owned much of the land in and surrounding the battlefield of July, 1814, known as Lundy's Lane. Bro. James Secord was the husband of the heroine Laura Secord. Bro. Secord fought and was wounded at Queenston Heights.

A meeting for reorganization was held on 15th June, 1815. The minutes read:

"Lodge No. 12 met at Brother Lanty Shannon's at 8 o'clock. Opened in Entered Apprentice Degree. The Minutes of the Last regular Lodge (which was held on the 23rd July, 1812, a regular lodge night), was read and unanimously approved of. In consequence of the late War with the United States of America, This Lodge has been unable to meet until this Night, when the following Brethren were Present."

Then follow the names of Aaron Crane, W.M.; Wm. Roles, S.W.; Bro. B. Middough, J.W.; Bro. Adam Bowman, treas.; Bro. Haggai Cook, secretary, and Bro. Grough and Lewis Smith, S.D., and J.D. respectively, with Bros. Lanty Shannon, John Fralick, Calvin Cook, Thomas Lodge, and Bros. John Burch and Wm. Forsythe, of lodge No. 2.

It will be remembered that "before the war" Bro. Wm. Forsyth had been proposed in No. 12 and had received a special dispensation from the Grand Master of the irregular Grand Lodge for initiation. The jewels and other furniture of the lodge had been lost or mislaid so that it was "proposed that Bro. Bowman should purchase the jewels and other implements required by a lodge" and "a committee" was voted "for the purpose of constituting a code of bylaws." R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby's name was the first on this committee.

At the meeting of July 20th, 1815, R. W. Bro. Kerr, the G. M., and R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, D. G. M., of the Niagara Grand Lodge, were present, and the petition of Thomas Lundy and four others were presented.

At the meeting of 17th August, 1815, there was more than the average number of members and visitors present. Amongst the visitors were R. W. Bros. Kerr and Danby, Bros. Daniel Shannon and Jno. J. Lafferty, from No. 9, the lodge at Bertie, and James Blanchfield from lodge No. 24. The only No. 24 on the Provincial Grand Register was Harmony lodge at Edwardsburgh, but an examination of the list of members of that lodge does not show the name of Bro. Blanchfield. The No. 24 may have been the lodge of that number, which met in the State of New York.

The presence of the Grand Master afforded an opportunity for the proposal of a candidate, who was balloted for and initiated at the same meeting—an emergency being called for the following day.

"A petition was laid before this lodge by the Right Worshipful Gd. Master, Robt. Kerr, Esqr., praying for the initiation of George Thomas

Frederick Ireland, To-morrow morning at Ten o'clock," and, "a petition from James Thompson of the same tenor was also read."

In the minutes of 17th August there is given the usual list of visitors, among whom were some from "No. 9" at Bertie, one from "No. 2" and another "Robert Smith," a "St. John Man," which is followed by the words "Irish istablast." The origin of "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, in the township of Newark, alias Queenston," has never been discovered. It is probable that this lodge worked under an Irish warrant—perhaps a military charter—brought out before 1782 by the soldier settlers. There is no record, however, of such a lodge on the books of the Grand Lodge at Dublin.

On the morning of the 18th August, at ten o'clock, an emergent meeting was held, at which W. Bro. Aaron Crane, the W. M., presided. "The petition of George Frederic Ireland was read and by order and in the presence of the Right Worshipful Grand Master, Robert Kerr, Esqr., was initiated in the first degree of Masonry." The lodge was closed in good harmony at 12 o'clock. There is no mention of further business. At this morning meeting doubtless the customary refreshment was dispensed with.

The meeting of 14th September was attended by a large number of members and visitors. R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby was present. with Bro. Blanchfield of No. 24, and Bro. Lafferty, of No. 9, with Bro. William Weston, of lodge No. 8, Montreal. The business was routine and degree work. The succeeding meetings were devoted to initiation, passing and raising. At the meeting of 12th October Bro. Amos Bradshaw, of lodge No. 24, was present. At the meeting of 14th December the officers for the ensuing six months were elected. Bro. Rowls was "appointed to purchase a sword for the use of the lodge."

At the meeting of 4th April, 1816, "the lodge proceeded to business and heard the following brethren repeat their obligations," after which the brethren were passed to the second degree. This action is worthy of repetition in the lodges of to-day.

The lodge had a vigorous existence during 1816. At a meeting on 11th April no less than four were "raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason." At a committee meeting of the lodge in May the accounts were audited, showing "a balance remaining in the hands of Brother Adam Bowman, treasurer, amounting to the sum of £91. 3. 2." This sum would be a creditable showing for many lodges of the present time.

At many of the meetings the Grand officers of the Niagara Grand Lodge were present. R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby seemed to be particularly interested in the success of No. 12. He was present at the meeting of the 9th May, when there were twenty-four members and four visitors present. Four persons were balloted for, one was rejected and "the money and petition returned." The lodge must have decided by ballot whether accounts should be paid or not, for at this meeting "the lodge moved by ballot to pay Brother Timothy Street a bill against the lodge for blank certificates." At the meeting of 6th June Bro. Street was elected W. M.

At the meeting of 24th June Bro. Danby was present and amongst others Bro. Thomas Noxon from No. 14. This was the

lodge in the township of Southwold, which met at Lee's house on the Talbot road, some miles from what is now the city of St. Thomas.

In the MSS. of No. 12 there is a lodge certificate filled out for Brother Richard Allen, 19th Light Dragoons. It is dated 1st August, 1816, but is unsigned and was issued in September. At the meeting of 1st August Bro. Allan received his third degree, and the minutes state that "Thomas Graham and Richard Allan belonging to the army" moved for their certificates.

At the meeting of 5th September, 1816, Bro. Danby was again present. Amongst the visitors were Bro. Edward Peer, of No. 24; Bro. Stephen Wyn, of Hiram lodge, No. 1. This must have been an American lodge. Bro. Samuel Glover, of St. John's, No. 17, in error for 16, Josiah Cushman, of Hiram lodge. This brother was a member of lodge No. 16, York, in 1820, and may have been a member of Hiram chapter, Barton, but there is no record of a Hiram lodge in the western part of Canada. Bro. Jacob Finch was present from Hiram lodge, No. 14. This could not have been the lodge at Southwold for that lodge was known as Howard lodge. These names are of importance as affording a clue to the membership of lodges, of which there is no record of any kind. At the meeting of 5th September Bros. Graham and Allan of the 19th Light Dragoons paid their fees for their certificates of withdrawal. The treasurer was ordered to transmit "thirty-one dollars and three shillings, N. Y. Cy. to be paid into the Grand Fund for quarterages and registering fees for this lodge." It was also resolved to "provide a seal for the lodge."

At the meeting of 3rd October, 1816, with a view of lightening the burden of indebtedness, "all the officers of this lodge who have represented it at the Grand Lodge have relinquished all claim for fees for attendance for time past." For the purpose of keeping the records "two books for the use of the lodge" were purchased, "for the ledger 18/-, for the minute book 40/-." It was resolved to amend the 15th article of the bylaws in so far that it "shall not exclude old Masons from the privilege of joining the lodge."

It would seem from the meeting of 2nd January, 1817, that the minutes had not been regularly entered but probably kept in a rough minute book for "an order was given by the worshipful master to pay Brother Paxton a bill against this lodge for copying the minutes of this lodge, and for his boarding at Mr. Shannon's while employed at the same, amounting to two pounds, sixteen shillings, N. Y. Currency, and the treasurer to pay the same from the funds of this lodge." This minute book has disappeared. From the MSS. from which this history is written it is evident that the book, which cost "40/-" was not the paper-covered volume now to the fore.

At the meeting of 30th January, 1817, it was resolved "to have the jewels hung with scarlet," and at the meeting of 27th February Bro. Middough was granted "an order on the Treasurer for £7. 14. 1 1/2, N. Y. C., it being for the hanging for the jewels." Bro. Aaron Crane was "admitted to draw from the Treasurer the sum of Fifty Dollars with giving proper security."

At the meeting of 27th March, 1817, "a motion was made and carried in the affirmative that Br. Benjamin Middough should have an order from the Worshipful Master on the Treasurer for fifty

pounds, N. Y. C., by giving proper security." This was certainly going beyond the limits defined for the Craft in modern times.

All the meetings of this period were well attended, and it was extraordinary the number of initiations and affiliations. At the meeting of 24th June, 1817, "Mrs. Shannon for her kindness and attention" was voted five dollars. At a committee meeting of 26th June, 1817, "Br. Burch was directed to answer a letter received from the lodge at Earnest Town," and on the night of the 26th "a printed letter was received and read from a Lodge at Earnest Town," and it was resolved that "it be laid before the Committee on Saturday, the 5th July next, for to draft an answer." There is neither a record of this meeting nor a copy of the answer to the letter. This letter from the lodge No. 13, at Earnestown, was the circular letter calling the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on the 17th August, 1817. It is needless to state that No. 12 did not attend. The authority of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara did not recognize the brethren who attempted at Kingston to reorganize the Craft. As the reader will learn later, after the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, lodge No. 13 issued a call for a convention at Kingston to reorganize the Provincial Grand Lodge and petition the Grand Lodge of England for the appointment of another Provincial Grand Master.

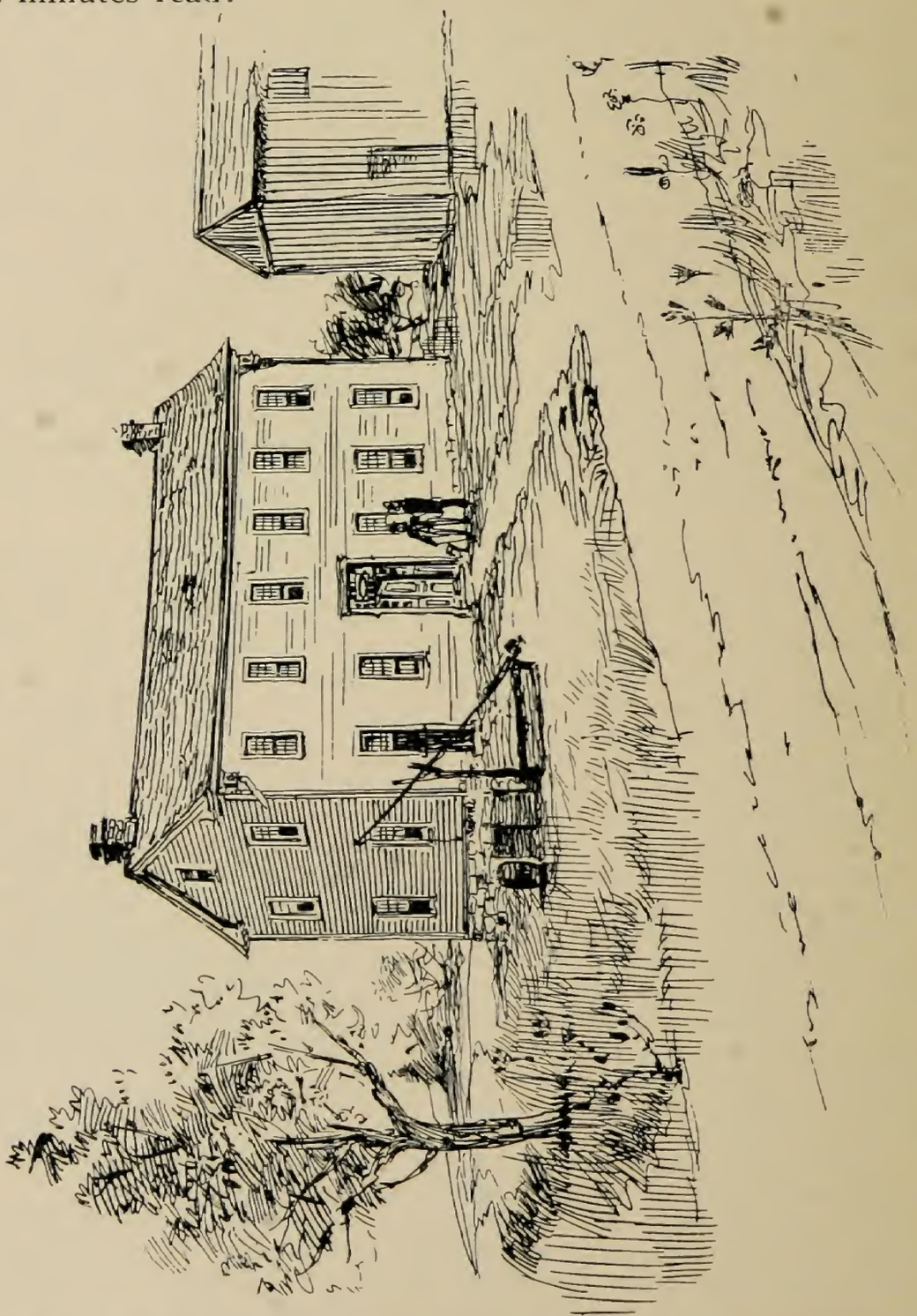
On the 12th November, 1817, Bro. John Burch, the Provincial Grand Secretary of the Niagara body, issued a circular calling lodge No. 12 to a quarterly communication at Niagara on the first Wednesday in December, and at the same time enclosing a printed copy of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of England received "in the time of the late war." Bro. Burch states "we transmitted one to Kingston to No. 6 & 7 in the Bay of Quinty and No. 8 at York (the officers of the above lodges formed a part of the committee out of which the Grand Lodge of Niagara was constituted)." Bro. Burch adds that answers had been received from Kingston, but that No. 6 had come "to no conclusion on the subject," and had written to England for information. There is nothing in the records extant of Nos. 6, 7 and 8, to indicate that they favored the Niagara Grand Lodge. On the contrary these lodges were loyal to R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

At the meeting of 30th November, 1817, it was resolved to carry "into effect the order from the Grand Lodge" and attend at Niagara on "the 1st Wednesday in December." At the meeting of 11th June, 1818, "the seal of this lodge was lent to Br. John Burch for prefixing it to a certificate." On the 16th of July, 1818, "a bill for three dollars on the Auburn bank, No. 7517, and also one on the Jefferson County Bank for three dollars, No. 1896, were deposited in the Treasurer's hands." These bills were issued by the old State banks, which have been supplanted by the National Banks in the United States.

On the 13th August, 1818, the lodge changed its meeting-place to the house of Bro. Robert Pew, which was situated on lot 95, township of Stamford, one mile north of the Lundy Lane battle ground. The lodge met at this place until the 31st January, 1822.

The record accompanying this history gives the dates of all meetings of the lodge as far as known. The meetings were all of a harmonious character and the amount of work done is significant of the deep interest taken in Masonry by the brethren. On the 4th of

February, 1819, they were determined to maintain the dignity of the lodge, and, therefore, disciplined Bro. Hugh Rose, who, it is feared, was inclined to occasionally stray beyond the bounds of moderation. The minutes read:



HOUSE OF BRO. ROBERT PEW, NEAR LUNDY'S LANE.

"Bro. Hugh Rose came before the lodge, his crime judicially stated to him by the Worshipful Master, Bro. Hugh Rose acknowledged the justness of the charge, pled inebriety and prayed the mercy of the lodge. The lodge

well knowing the character of Bro. Rose to be that of an honest, and with the exception of this charge, a true and faithful brother, freely pardoned the insult in the charge and accepted him on the footing of a member of this lodge."

At the meeting of 25th November, 1819, the late treasurer, Bro. Adam Bowman, was ordered to be notified that if "he did not give his note to the Treasurer for the amount of dues in his hand, with the legal interest thereon." Bro. Wareham Johnson for repeatedly disobeying the order of the worshipful master of this lodge "was suspended for six months," and Bro. Bragbill for non-attendance "this lodge thinks proper to state his contempt of orders to his lodge No. 2 for their consideration." Bro. Bragbill was an affiliate, No. 2 being his mother lodge.

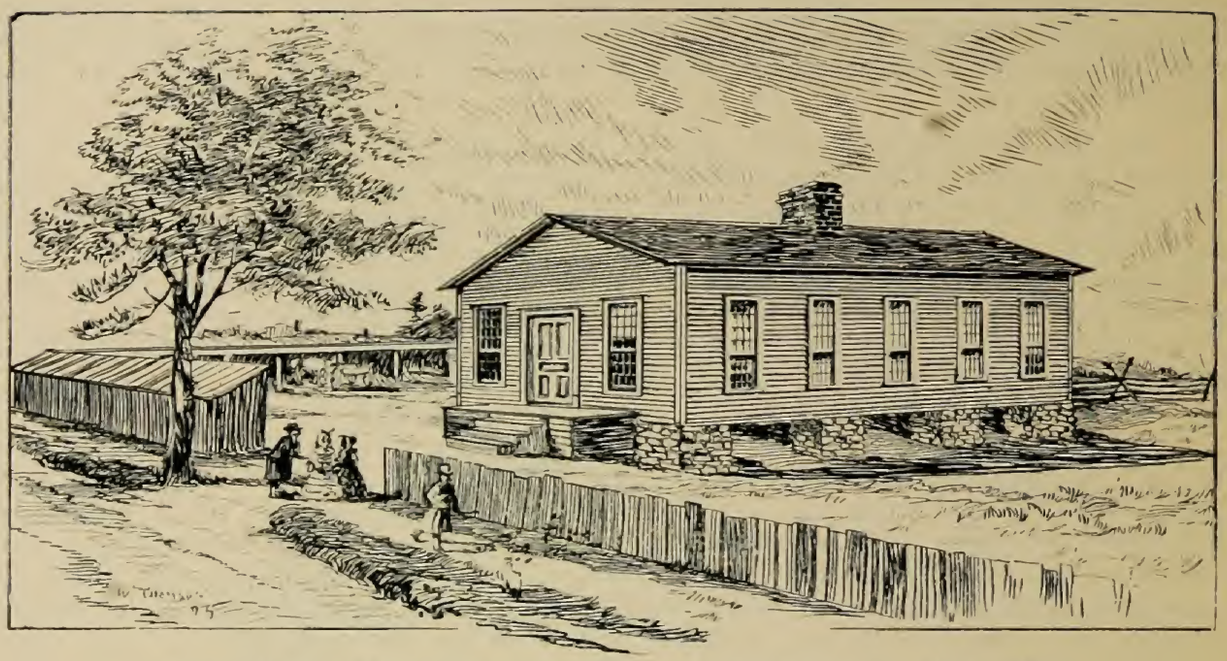
After the record of the meeting of 27th December, 1819, in the minute book, there appears this entry: "Part of the proceedings of Lodge No. 12, which met at Br. Robert Pew's on the 27th January were destroyed." What remains in the blotter is as follows: "To labour to 9 o'clock." This entry shows that a rough or draft minute book was kept. The minutes of this date which remain, amongst other things state that a motion was "Carried in the affirmative that the Lodge should pay Mr. Ferguson three dollars for his services on St. John's Day."

On the 25th May, 1820, the lodge was notified to be present at the next quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Adam Bowman, the late treasurer, was not amenable to regulations, for "being particularly requested by the above members to settle his old account" he "utterly refused," and at a committee meeting on the 10th June, "Br. Lanty Shannon" was directed to prosecute for the recovery of the same.

At the meeting of 17th August, 1820, it was resolved "to lend Br. David Secord ten dollars out of the fund." At the meeting of 15th February, 1821, a letter was read from the Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge, informing No. 12 that "the Grand Warrant was now in possession of that lodge, and that a general meeting of all the subordinate lodges was requested to attend the meeting of the Grand Lodge in June next." A committee meeting was held on the 3rd March, 1821, to examine the accounts, finding "£19. 2. 5 1/2 N. Y. C.," due from the late treasurer, Adam Bowman, and on 15th March, 1821, we find that Bro. Bowman paid over this amount.

The Red Meeting House, built about 1800 on lot 130 at the west end of Lundy's Lane, opposite the old Lundy house, one and a quarter miles west of the Lundy's Lane battle ground, in the township of Stamford, was a building in which many of the members of the lodge worshipped, and to which they marched in procession when the festival of St. John was being commemorated.

The last meeting of which there is record is that of 31st January, 1822, at which a motion was "made and carried that the Treasurer should pay to Isaac Puffer three dollars for preaching on St. John's Day." At this meeting Br. William Roles was W. M., Br. B. Middaugh, S. W., and Br. Josiah Brown was acting J. W., Robert Pew, treasurer, and Bro. Thomas Lundy, secretary. Of the brethren present there were Bros. William Wilkins, William Stevenson, "St. Johnsman," Timothy Street, Peter Middaugh, and Stout More, "St.



THE RED MEETING HOUSE, STAMFORD, 1800-1840.

Johnsman." A committee was appointed to settle the lodge accounts, and the "lodge closed in good harmony" until the "Thursday previous to the next full moon, when every member shall have timely

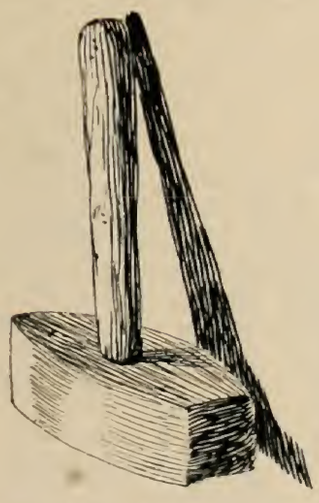
This is the last written record in the minutes of No. 12. The absence of the minute books prior to 1806 renders the record incomplete regarding its formation. In the cash account of the treas-

There is no reference to lodge No. 12, at Stamford, in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822. There was no lodge at that place until the formation of St. Mark's lodge, No. 105, in 1858. A committee of that lodge, consisting of Bros. James McGarry, J.W., and John Roberts, was appointed to examine the papers and jewels of old No. 12, which had been presented to St. Mark's lodge, No. 105, by Bro. James Depew. In its report it is stated with regard to the property of the lodge that

"We find in the parcel presented to us for our report the following, viz.: Books and papers, eight red collars, to five of which are attached jewels, one senior and one junior Warden's and one Treasurer's, also a Steward's jewel; a square and a portion of a compass, a gavel and a chisel of wood and five sheepskin aprons, very much worn."

There were on the roll 104 members between the years 1806 and 1822. Of these 61 were initiated and 6 affiliated in No. 12 during this period, leaving 37 names on the roll as members at the date of the earliest minutes extant. Of the 37 the minutes of the Mark Masters' lodge, held under the warrant of No. 12, Stamford, show that 12 were members of the Craft lodge, No. 12, in 1803. There are 16 names on the roll of the Mark lodge not on that of the Craft lodge. These brethren may or may not have been members of No. 12 for the Mark lodge drew its membership from the Craft lodges at Queenston and Niagara, as in the case of Bros. John P. Clement and James Cooper. The former was made a Mason in the lodge No. 156,

in the 8th Regiment of Foot at Fort Niagara, in 1780, as is shown by his certificate, and the latter was a member of lodge No. 2, in 1799, also attested by his certificate. Both these certificates have been preserved.



A Gavel and Chisel of Wood of Lodge No. 12, Stamford.

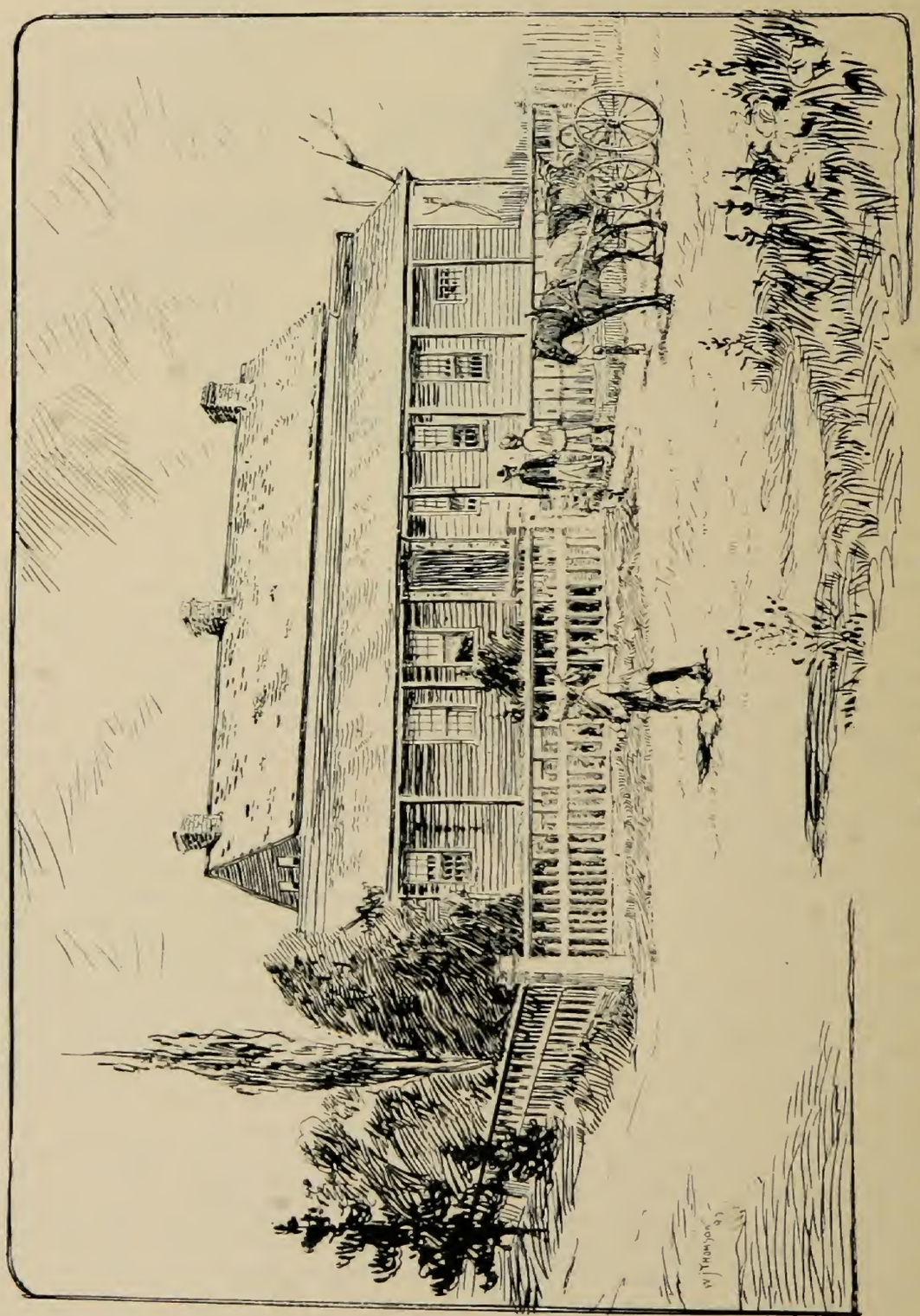
Lodge No. 12 had a large number of visitors between 1803 and 1822, some 123, and of these 24 were from lodge No. 2, township of Niagara; 5 from No. 4, Niagara; 5 hailed from the Grand Master's lodge at Niagara, and 32 came from miscellaneous foreign lodges and 15 from various Canadian lodges. It is worthy of note that the only list of the membership of No. 2 after 1806 is that compiled from the visitors' book of No. 12, and that the only clue to the membership of No. 9, in the township of Bertie; No. 4, in Niagara town, and the Grand Master's lodge at Niagara, is also from the visiting book of No. 12.

In some years the lodge accomplished more than the average amount of work. In 1806-7-8 there was only one initiation in each year; in 1809 there were eight, while in 1810 there was one, and in 1811, eleven. In 1812 the number of initiations was reduced to two, the lodge only meeting part of this year; and in 1813-14, on account of the war, the lodge work was suspended. In 1815 there was a revival and eleven were brought in, while in 1816 the number increased to thirteen; in 1817 there were three; in 1818, four; in 1819, two; in 1820, one; and in 1822, three. In some cases there are records of the conferring of the E. A., but none of the F. C. or M. M., while in others the record of E. A and F. C. is shown but none of the M. M. The minutes are defective in the required dates.

There were 190 meetings held between 1806 and 1822, except in the period between 23rd July, 1812, and 15th June, 1815. Of the 190 meetings 18 were emergencies, and in the period of twelve years the average number of meetings each year was nearly 16, while the average attendance of membership was about twelve or with visitors about fifteen.

The roll of officers elected every six months at the meeting prior to the festivals of St. John is fairly perfect. As W. M. Bro. M. Middough held office for seven terms, and he also served in all the offices except those of secretary and treasurer. All those who held

the office of S. W. reached the chair except seven. Bro. N. Cook was secretary for eleven terms; Bro. Paxton for two; Bro. Burch, for five, and Bro. T. Lundy for four. Bro. Lanty Shannon was treas-



THE WHIRLPOOL HOTEL.

urer for fourteen terms; Bro. Bowman for seven, and Bro. R. Pew for three. The honors were divided for the other offices. The tyler does not seem to have been elected with the regularity of other

officers, and the offices of senior and junior deacon were evidently filled by brethren accurate in the floor work of the lodge, for, with the exception of five, all the S. D.'s reached the chair.

A favorite place of resort for many of the Freemasons residing in the Niagara district in the earlier days was the public house known as "The Whirlpool Hotel," situated one mile west of the Whirlpool on the west side of the bridge leading from the Queenston Heights to Lundy's Lane. It was built by Andrew Rosebank about 1816, and was occupied by James Oswold for many years.

As a close to this history of lodge No. 12, it may be said that St. Mark's lodge, No. 105, Drummondville, being the legitimate successor of "the Lodge of Friends," which met in the township of Stamford, with the view of preserving the link which binds it to the past, when applying for its dispensation in 1858 presented a memorial asking the Grand Lodge of Canada to revive the old warrant, issued by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. In 1859 the Committee of Grand Lodge on Warrants reported (p. 394, Pro. 1859) that the "old Jarvis warrant of St. John's Lodge, Stamford, County of Lincoln, recovered by the brethren of St. Mark's Lodge, Drummondville, be retained in the Archives of this Grand Lodge, and that $10.00, being the balance due by St. Mark's Lodge for their warrant, be remitted."

The archives of the old lodge at Stamford show that there was a Mark lodge held under the authority of Craft warrant No. 12, in the township of Stamford, and while particulars regarding this Mark lodge will be found in a History of Royal Arch Masonry in Canada, in course of preparation, those members who belonged to both the Craft and Mark lodges are specially indicated in the list.

Record of meetings, 1806-1822:

1806.—21st August, 23rd Oct., 20th Nov., 18th Dec. 1807.—22nd Jan., 19th Feb., 19th March, 16th April, 14th May, 24th June, 16th July, 13th August, 10th Sept., 15th Oct., 12th Nov., 10th Dec. 1808.—7th Jan., 4th Feb., 10th March, 7th April, 5th May, 2nd June, 30th June, 4th August, 1st Sept., 29th Sept., 27th Oct., 1st Dec., 21st Dec., 29th Dec. 1809.—19th Jan., 20th Jan., 23rd Feb., 30th March, 27th April, 25th May, 22nd June, 24th June, 20th July, 19th Aug., 23rd Aug., 21st Sept., 19th Oct., 10th Nov., 14th Dec., 27th Dec. 1810.—18th Jan., 15th Feby. 15th March, 12th April, 17th May, 14th June, 24th June, 12th July, 9th Aug., 6th Sept., 11th Oct., 8th Nov., 6th Dec. 1811.—3rd Jan., 7th Feb., 7th March, 4th April, 6th May, 30th May, 4th July, 1st August, 15th August, 29th August, 26th Sept., 24th Oct., 28th Nov., 26th Dec. 1812.—23rd Jan., 20th Feb., 26th March, 23rd April, 21st May, 18th June, 23rd July. 1815.—15th June, 20th July, 17th August, 14th Sept., 30th Sept., 12th Oct., 20th Oct., 9th Nov., 14th Dec., 27th Dec. 1816.—12th Jan., 8th Feb., 7th March, 4th April, 11th April, 9th May, 18th May, 6th June, 21st June, 24th June, 4th July, 1st August, 5th Sept., 3rd Oct., 31st Oct., 28th Nov., 27th Dec. 1817.—2nd Jan., 30th Jan., 27th Feb., 27th March, 24th April, 29th May, 24th June, 26th June, 24th July, 1st August, 18th Sept., 23rd Oct., 30th Nov., 18th Dec., 27th Dec. 1818.—15th Jan., 19th Feb., 19th March, 16th April, 14th May, 11th June, 2nd July, 16th July, 13th August, 22nd August, 10th Sept., 8th Oct., 5th Nov., 10th Dec., 19th Dec., 27th Dec. 1819.—7th Jan., 4th Feb., 6th March, 8th April, 6th May, 3rd June, 1st July, 11th July, 29th July, 28th August, 28th Oct., 25th Nov., 27th Dec. 1820.—27th Jan., 23rd Feb., 23rd March, 27th April, 25th May, 10th June, 22nd June, 24th June, 20th July, 17th August, 21st Sept., 19th Oct., 10th Nov., 15th Dec., 27th Dec. 1821.—15th Feb., 15th March, 17th April, 25th April, 10th May, 19th May, 14th June, 4th July, 4th Oct., 8th Nov., 6th Dec., 27th Dec. 1822.—31st Jan.

MEMBERS OF LODGE No. 12, STAMFORD, 1806-1822, COMPILED FROM THE MINUTE BOOK OF THIS PERIOD.

| Name. | Christian Name. | Residence. | Occupation. | Date of E.A. | Date of F.C. | Date of M.M. | Application. | Mother Lodge | Withdrawal. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Allan | Richard | Stamford | 19th Dragoons | 6 June, 1816 | 1 Aug., 1816 | 1 Aug., 1816 | | | 1 Aug., 1816 |
| Bench | John | " | Surveyor | | | | 24 April, 1817 | | |
| Bowman | Adam, Jr. | | | 3 Oct., 1816 | 2 Jan., 1817 | | | | |
| Bengar | Joseph | Stamford | Farmer | 14 Dec, 1815 | 8 Feb., 1816 | | | | |
| Brooks | Thomas | " | " | 17 Aug., 1815 | 30 Sept., 1815 | 9 Nov., 1815 | | | |
| Bennett | Elias M. | Willoughby | School Teacher | 12 Jan., 1816 | 8 Feb., 1816 | 4 April, 1816 | | | 3 Oct, 1816 |
| Brookfield | William | " | " | 7 Mar., 1816 | 4 April, 1816 | 11 April, 1816 | | | |
| Benden | Asabel | | | | | | | | |
| Boyden | Asa | | | 24 Oct., 1811 | 28 Nov., 1811 | 26 Dec., 1811 | | | |
| Blanchpeed | James | | | 26 Sept., 1811 | 24 Oct., 1811 | 28 Nov., 1811 | | | |
| Bowman | Adam, Sr. | Stamford | Farmer | | | | | | |
| Barber | William | | | 29 Aug., 1811 | | | | | |
| Bunter | John | | | | | | | | |
| Barnard | Daniel | | | | | *24 June, 1817 | | | |
| *Brown | Stephen | Stamford | Joiner | | | Aff | | | |
| Bastedo | Gilbert | | | | | | | | |
| Bevin | James | | | 26 Jan., 1809 | | | | | |
| Birdsell | Benjamin | | | 1 Aug, 1811 | 15 Aug., 1811 | 15 Aug., 1811 | | | |
| Birdsell | Jacob | | | 26 Sept., 1811 | 24 Oct., 1811 | 28 Nov., 1811 | | | |
| Barter | Stephen | | | 30 May, 1811 | 1 Aug., 1811 | 28 Nov., 1811 | | | 4 Feb., 1819 |
| Cook | Noah | | | | | | | | 4 Feb., 1819 |
| Cook | Charles | Stamford | Farmer | 30 Sept., 1815 | 12 Oct, 1815 | 9 Nov., 1815 | | | 4 Feb., 1819 |
| Cook | Robert | " | " | 2 Jan., 1817 | 30 Jan., 1817 | 27 Feb., 1817 | | | |
| Cook | Haggan | " | " | | | | | | 27 Feb., 1817 |
| Cook | Calom | | | | | | | | |
| Crane | Aaron | | | | | | 30 June, 1808 | | |
| Campbell | James | | | 3 Jan., 1811 | 7 Feb., 1811 | 7 Mar., 1811 | | | |
| Cummins | Ephraim M. | | | 29 Aug., 1811 | 26 Sept., 1811 | 26 Dec., 1811 | | | |
| Cook | Caleb | | | | 12 Oct., 1815 | 14 Dec., 1815 | | | 14 May, 1818 |
| Cassidy | Daniel | | | 7 Mar., 1816 | 4 April, 1816 | 11 April, 1816 | | | 9 May, 1816 |
| Crysler | Adam | | | 10 June, 1820 | 16 Nov., 1820 | | | | |
| Defield | Joseph | | | | | | | | |
| Davis | David | Willoughby | Farmer | 12 Jan., 1816 | 4 April, 1816 | 11 April, 1816 | | | |
| Defield | Edward | Stamford | Carpenter | 12 Oct., 1815 | 27 Dec., 1815 | 27 Dec, 1815 | | | |
| Davis | Thaddeus | | | 2 July, 1818 | | | | | |
| Evans | Edward | Stamford | Farmer | 11 April, 1816 | 18 May, 1816 | 4 July, 1816 | | | |
| Eaton | Moses | Niagara | | 6 June, 1816 | 21 June, 1816 | 1 Aug., 1815 | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Fralick | John | Stamford | Farmer | | | | | | |
| Feld | George | Niagara | " | 14 Sept., 1815. | 14 Dec., 1815 | 12 Jan., 1816 | | | |
| Freed | Joseph L | | | | | | | | 4 Feb., 1819 |
| Groff | Henry | | | | | | | | 11 June, 1818 |
| Gerwood | Josiah | | | 2 Oct., 1811 | 28 Nov., 1811 | 28 Nov., 1811 | | | |
| Graham | Thomas | Stamford | 19th Dragoons. | | 1 Aug., 1816 | 1 Aug., 1816 | | | 1 Aug, 1816 |
| Humphrey | | | | | | | | | |
| *Hagarty | Edward | | | | | | | | |
| Haner | George | | | 10 Mar., 1808 | 7 Apl., 1808 | 5 May, 1808 | | | |
| Harres | Joseph | | | | 4 Aug., 1808 | 1 Sept., 1808 | 4 Apl., 1808 | | |
| Harris | Johnson | | | 19 Jan., 1809 | 26 Jan., 1808 | 26 Jan., 1808 | | | |
| Hosher | Henry | Niagara | Farmer | 12 Jan., 1816 | 11 Apl., 1816 | 18 May, 1816 | | | |
| Helmore | Thomas | | | 22 Aug., 1818 | 8 Oct., 1818 | 10 Dec., 1818 | | | |
| Hind | Stephen | Stamford | Blacksmith | | | | | | |
| Ireland | G. T. F. | | | 18 Aug., 1815 | | | | | |
| Johnson | Wareham | | | | | | | | |
| Jaques | A | Niagara | | | | | 9 Nov., 1815 | No. 2 or No. 4. | |
| Lodge | Thomas | | | 18 June, 1812 | 14 Sept., 1815 | | | | |
| *Lutz | Jacob | Niagara | Blacksmith | | | | | | |
| Lee | William | | | | | | | | |
| Lee | W. H. | | | | | | | | |
| Little | George | | | 7 Feb., 1811 | | | | | |
| Lundy | Thomas | Niagara | Farmer | 17 Aug., 1815 | 14 Sept., 1815 | | | | |
| Lycan | John | | | 10 Dec., 1818 | | | | | |
| Luudy | James | | | 8 Apl., 1819 | | | | | |
| *Middough | Benjamin | Stamford | Farmer | | | | | | |
| *Middough | James | " | | | | | | | |
| Meisner | John | " | Wheelwright | | | | | | |
| Milmme | James | | | | | | | | |
| Mester | Abram | | | *19 Feb., 1818 | | | | | |
| Middaugh | Peter | | | 15 Mar., 1821 | | | | | |
| Osbourne | Samuel | | | | | | | | |
| Philley | Reuben | | | 23 Feb., 1809 | 30 Mar., 1809 | 27 Apl., 1809 | | | |
| Powell | Willis | | | 22 June, 1809 | 20 July, 1809 | | | | |
| Page | Jesse | | | | | | | | 4 Feb., 1814 |
| Pew | Robert | Niagara | Farmer | 17 Aug., 1815 | 14 Sept., 1815 | 9 Nov., 1815 | | | |
| Paxton | Thomas | " | | 7 Mar., 1816 | 4 Apl., 1816 | 11 Apl., 1816 | | | |
| Quick | Solomon | | | | | | | | 27 Mar., 1817 |
| *Rose | Hugh | Stamford | Farmer | | | | | | |
| Rowls | William | " | Wheelwright | 23 Oct., 1806 | 20 Nov., 1806 | 18 Dec., 1806 | | | |
| Ruthven | James | | | 26 Jan., 1809 | 27 Apl., 1809 | | | | |
| Randall | Timothy | | | 22 June, 1809 | 20 July, 1809 | 21 Sept., 1809 | | | 26 Sept., 1811 |
| Stevens | William | | | 17 Apl., 1821 | 25 Apl., 1821 | 19 May, 1821 | | | 19 May, 1826 |
| Smith | Harmanus | | Physician | 24 July, 1817 | 21 Aug., 1817 | | | | 10 Sept., 1818 |

MEMBERS OF STAMFORD LODGE No. 12 —*Continued.*

| Name. | Christian Name. | Residence. | Occupation. | Date of E. A. | Date of F. C. | Date of M. M. | Application. | Mother Lodge. | Withdrawal. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Secord | James, Jr. | Niagara | Farmer | 11 Apl. 1816 | 21 June, 1816 | 24 June, 1816 | | | |
| Street | Timothy | Niagara | Farmer | | | | | | |
| Secord | David | | | 7 Mar., 1816 | 11 Apl., 1816 | | | | |
| Shannon | Lanty | Stamford. | Farmer | | | | | | |
| *Scott | Amos | | | 19 Mar., 1807 | 16 Apl., 1807 | 10 Sept., 1807 | | | |
| Shannon | Daniel | Stamford | Farmer | | | | | | |
| Scott | Wynes | | | | | | | | |
| *Smith | John | | | | | | | | |
| Smith | Joseph | | | 7 Feb, 1811 | 7 Mar., 1811 | 4 Apl, 1811 | | | |
| Smith | Lewis W. | Niagara | Farmer | 18 June, 1812 | 23 July. 1812 | 23 Aug., 1812 | | | |
| Sager | John G | Willoughby | Farmer | | | | | | |
| Skinner | Joel | Grantham | Farmer | 17 Aug., 1815 | 14 Sept., 1815 | 14 Dec., 1815 | | | 3 Oct., 1816. |
| Skinner | Haggai P. | Niagara | Farmer | 17 Aug, 1815 | 14 Sept., 1815 | 14 Dec, 1815 | | | |
| Smith | Elias | | | | | | | | |
| Shaw | James | | | 19 Aug., 1809 | 23 Aug., 1809 | 23 Aug., 1809 | | | |
| Thomson | James Jr. | | | 14 Sept., 1815 | 30 Sept., 1815 | 14 Dec., 1815 | | | 3 Oct, 18 6 |
| Thompson | Richard | Stamford | Farmer | 11 Apl, 1816 | 18 May. 1816 | 4 July, 1816. | | | |
| Terry | William | | | 24 Apl, 1817 | 29 May 1817 | 24 June, 1817 | | | 18 Sept., 1817 |
| Wiggins | Thomas | | | 8 Nov., 1810 | 6 Dec, 1810 | 7 Mar., 1811 | | | 8 Nov, 1821 |
| Wallace | William | | | | | | 29 Aug., 1811 | | |
| Wood | David | Willoughby | Farmer | | | 18 Sept, 1817. | | | 16 Apl., 1818 |
| Weight or Neight | John | Stamford | Blacksmith | 4 Feb., 1819. | 6 Mar., 1819 | 8 Apl., 1814 | | | |
| Wilkins | William T | | | 14 June, 1821 | | | | | |
| Wyn | Stephen | | | | | | 31 Oct., 1816 | | |

* All members marked * were also members of the Mark Masters Lodge at Stamford.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, LODGE No. 12, TOWNSHIP OF STAMFORD, 1806-1822, COMPILED FROM THE MINUTE BOOKS OF THE LODGE.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Secretary. | Treasurer. | S. D. | J. D. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1806—August. | Middough, B. | Bowman, A., Jr. | | | Shannon, L. | Defreed, Jos | Misner, Jno. | Cook, H. S. |
| Dec. | Middough, B. | Bowman, A., Jr. | Defreed, J | Cook, N. | " | | | |
| 1807—June | Bowman, A. | Misner, J | Cook, H | " | " | Johnson, W | Rows, W. | Middough, B. |
| Dec. | Misner, J. | Cook, Calvin | Rowls, W | " | " | Bowman, A | Brown, S | Fralick, Jno. |
| 1808—June | Scott, Amos. | Lutz, Jacob | Cook, H | " | " | Misner, Jno. | Rowls, W. | Cook, C. |
| Dec. | Cook, N. | Rowls, W | Misner, J. | Cook, H. | " | Bowman, A. | Brown, S | |
| 1809—June | Middough, B. | Rowls, W | Cook, C | Cook, N. | " | " | Lutz, J. | |
| Dec. | Rowls, W. | Cook, H. | Randal, T | " | " | " | Middough, B | |
| 1810—June | Cook, H. | Misner, J. | Randal, T | " | Rowls, W. | Middough, B | Brown, S | |
| Dec. | Brown, S. | Shannon, L | Crane, A | " | Bowman, A. | " | Rowls, W | |
| 1811—June | Shannon, L. | Crane, A. | Randal, T | " | " | " | Wiggins, T. | |
| Dec. | Crane, A. | Johnson, W | Barber, S. | Cook, H. | " | Birdsell, B | Gerwood, I | |
| 1812—June | Brown, S. | Gernood, I. | Rowls, W. | Crane, A. | " | Middough, B. | Johnson, W. | |

1812—Last meeting of Lodge recorded July 23, 1812.

1815—Next meeting of Lodge recorded June 15th, 1815.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1815—Dec. | Middough, B. | Rowls, W. | Sheet, T. | Thompson, J. | Bowman, A. | Lundy, T | Pew, Robt | |
| 1816—June | Sheel, T. | Lundy, T. | Defreed, E. | Paxton, T | " | Bennett, E. M | Smith, W. L. | |
| Dec. | Misner, J. | " | Pew, R. | Paxton, T | " | Rowls, W | Middough, B. | |
| 1817—June | Middough, B. | " | Pew, R. | Burch, Jno. | Shannon, L. | Evans, E | Thompson, R. | |
| Dec. | Lundy, T. | Pew, R. | Lutz, J. | " | " | Middough B | Rowls, W. | |
| 1818—June | Pew, R. | Lutz, J. | Thompson, R. | " | " | Middough, B. | Rowls, W. | |
| Dec. | Middough, B | Skinner, H. | Fields, Geo. | " | Street, T | Pew, R. | Fields, E. L. | |
| 1819—June | Burch, J. | Fields, Geo. | Thompson, R | Pew, R | Shannon, L. | | | |
| Dec. | Middough, B. | Fields, Geo. | Skinner, H | Burch, J. | " | | | |
| 1820—June | Field, Geo | Brooks, T. | Pew, R. | Lundy, T. | " | | | |
| Dec. | Rowls, W. | Middough, B | Weight, J. | " | Pew, R. | Fields, Geo | Brooks, Thos. | |
| 1821—June | " | Middough, B. | Brooks, T | " | " | | | |
| Dec. | " | Skinner, H. | Middough, B. | " | " | | | |

1822—Last meeting of Lodge recorded January 31st, 1822.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

LODGE NO. 13, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF ELIZABETHTOWN, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1799-1803.—A CRAFT CENTRE FOR A CENTURY.—A CERTIFICATE OF 1801.

The Johnstown district comprised in 1792-1841 the counties of Leeds and Grenville. In Leeds there were eleven townships, of which Bastard, Elizabethtown, Kitley, Leeds and Yonge had Craft lodges, as well as the town of Brockville, which is also in Leeds county. There are three lodges concerned in connection with lodge No. 13, in the county of Leeds, viz.: New Oswegatchie, No. 7, a lodge of American origin, in Elizabethtown; lodge No. 2, Harmony lodge in Kitley, and lodge No. 13, in Elizabethtown, to which this chapter is devoted.

A peculiarity connected with the history of these lodges is that although they worked in three different places, the one minute book contains records of all three. This book embraces 168 pages. Of these the first 35 are devoted to the records of New Oswegatchie from 10th October, 1787, until 13th September, 1791.

At the head of the 36th page are four lines which read: "Harmony Masonic Lodge, Dr. 1839 to Br. Wm. W. Howard for expenses of sd lodge and clearances from Farmersville, £8. 15. 0."

The book was then reversed and the minutes of "Lodge No. 13, County of Leeds," August 1799, are given and occupy 133 pages, continuing until 6th August, 1803.

This is followed by four pages of a cash account, after which there are 38 pages of a cash account of Harmony lodge from June 5th, 1836, until 22nd January, 1839, and the line "carried to book the second" on the same page as contains the record of the "clearances from Farmersville."

These details are important as they give a direct clue to the connection of these three lodges.

Many years ago an article appeared in the Brockville "Recorder," edited by Bro. D. Wylie, which contained references to the existence of New Oswegatchie, No. 7, Harmony, No. 2, Kitley, and Sussex lodge, No. 5, of Brockville. The information was furnished by the late Bro. Adiel Sherwood, whose father was a member and P. M. of No. 7. In this article referring to the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7, the statement is made that many of the members being "half pay officers they did not like the idea of their lodge bearing paternity from the United States, consequently application was made for a dispensation or warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, and this was obtained in 1790, which cancelled the existence of New Oswegatchie, No. 7, and gave place to Harmony No. 2." The assertion is also made in the same article that No. 7 was succeeded by lodge, No. 2, in that "this lodge (No. 7) was continued until a political feeling was introduced, which despite the efforts of the Master, Col. McCrea, of Kitley, ultimately spread to such an extent that the warrant was retired and the lodge broken up." There is, however, no trace of the work of Harmony lodge from 1791-2 until 1838, and then the records are scant.

The lodge, however, about which this chapter is concerned and which was assuredly connected with New Oswegatchie, No. 7, and Harmony, No. 2, is lodge No. 13, in the county of Leeds, which was warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis about 1799.

There were up to the end of 1799 fifteen numbered warrants issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the last being Grimsby, No. 15, which was warranted in December, 1799. The lodge No. 13 was warranted about 1798 and the official circular from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara issued in August, 1800, gives "No. 13, New Johnstown," and in another official list, issued on April 6th, 1801, it is given as "No. 13, Elizabethtown."

Elizabethtown is a township of the county of Leeds, one of the two counties forming the Johnstown district. The official list from Niagara on 29th March, 1802, gives "No. 13, Elizabethtown," but on the 10th February, 1804, at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge which R. W. Bro. Jarvis held at York the minutes give "No. 13, Elizabethtown, warrant delivered in," and on the 11th February, 1804, one day later, a warrant, No. 13, was issued for a lodge at Ernestown.

So that, if New Oswegatchie, No. 7, was succeeded by Harmony No. 2, it was only in this regard that some of the membership, headed by Bro. McCrea received a warrant from some source not unlikely the Grand Lodge at Quebec and opened at Kitley, for there existed a Harmony lodge in that district until 1845.

To return to No. 13—it met in 1799 at the house of David Kilborn, which was in the township of Elizabethtown, two miles from Brockville. The first minutes extant are those of August, 1799, and the meeting of which they are a record was not for the purpose of organization. The minutes of the first meetings must be in book No. 2, which has disappeared.

The first minutes read:

> Lodge No. 13th, County of Leeds, 1st Saturday in August, the 3rd, 1799. Lodge at Brother D. Kilburn's. Present: Wp'fl T. Sherwood, M. Edwd. J. Jessup, Junr. S. Wn., H. Landon, Jr. Wn., Peter Howard, Secty, Bemslee Buell, S. D., Brothers Benj. Andrews, David Ratbern, Archibald McLauren, Jonathan Mills Church, Phillip Matison, Isaac Booth, Visiting Brother, Br. Thos. Dash, Dr. Basil Rorison, Br. Jacob Postman, Br. John Stugmay. Lodge opened, and lack one took their places and proceeded to business. The by-laws Read and approved of Lodge closed in peace and Harmony.

The only indication that this may have been the first meeting is the reference to the bylaws of the lodge. These, however, may have been drafted and considered at an earlier date or may have been amended rules. Thos. Sherwood was the master of Oswegatchie lodge in 1789. The lodge met, as has been stated, at the house of Bro. David Kilborn, who was the third son of Benjamin Kilborn, a U. E. Loyalist. His residence was on lot 4, 1 con., in Elizabethtown, adjoining Augusta, a couple of miles from Brockville. He had command of Fort Oswego, when Sir Guy Carleton was capturing Carlton Island and Oswegatchie, now Ogdensburgh. Bro. Kilborn also fought at all the battles of the Niagara district. Bro. Basil Rorison was a captain in the Queen's Rangers, when the

regiment fought with Lord Cornwallis' army. After the revolutionary war, Bro. Rorison settled in Leeds, and his wife bore the first female white child born in Leeds or Grenville, on lot 4, 1st concession of Elizabethtown.

The first male child born there was James Sherwood, son of Thomas Sherwood, W. M. of lodge No. 13.

An autograph letter from Bro. James M. Rorison, uncle of Bro. Basil Rorison, was found some months ago, and with it a certificate of St. John's Royal Arch lodge No. 16 at York, in 1800, both of which are of interest, the one from the sentiments expressed by a brother in his ninetieth year, and the other because few of its kind are in existence. Fac-similes of these will be found in the chapter devoted to Royal Arch lodge No. 16.

Edward Jessup was a major in the colonial corps known as "The Loyal American Regiment." He was born in Fairfield, Conn., 1735. At the time of the revolutionary war, he was residing in Albany. He entered the service of the King, sacrificed his fortune, including a grant of 500,000 acres of land, and joined Burgoyne's army. He raised the corps, known as Jessup's Rangers, and, after the war, settled on lots 1, 2 and 3, 1st concession, Augusta, county of Grenville. In 1810, he had a town lot surveyed, in front of lots Nos. 2 and 3, which he named Prescott, in honor of a British officer of that name. Bro. Heman Landon resided on concession 2, lot 5, E. 1-2 100 acres, Elizabethtown, land which was patented on the 6th March, 1798.

The minutes of the second meeting read:

Lodge No. 13, County of Leeds, first Saturday in Sept., 1799. Lodge opened at Brother David Kilborn's an Enteredly Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present: Br. Thos. Sherwood, W. M., Br. Heman Landon, S. W., Pro tem, Br. David Kilborn, J. W., Pro tem, Br. Mills Church, Tyler, Br. Peter Howard, Secty, Br. Phillip Matison. Proceeded to business, by-laws read (and) approved, and signed, an Enteredly Apprentice's Lecture given by the W. Master. Lodge closed at half after nine in peace and harmony.

It will be noted that the by-laws were read, approved, and signed. The minutes of the succeeding meetings were of an unimportant character, the average attendance was eighteen, and the time was devoted to routine, and the conferring of degrees, with occasional lectures by the W. M. On this occasion, an "Enteredly" Apprentice lecture was given. On the 27th December, 1799, the election of officers for the ensuing year took place.

The minutes of 27th December, 1799, record the election of officers, Bro. Edward Jessup, Jr., being W. M. for the ensuing six months. On the 4th January, 1800, Jonathan and James Dunham were proposed and accepted, but John Gardner was not accepted. Levi Comstock was also proposed, but "unanimously agreed by the body to be omitted until the next night in February or called for." This meant in part a postponement of the ballot, but the term "called for" is unknown to all but the worthy secretary of a century ago.

At the meeting of 5th April, 1800, Bro. Adiel Sherwood, son of W. Bro. Thos. Sherwood, the W. M., was balloted for and accepted. On the 3rd May, William Kilborn was balloted for, but not

accepted, and a similar fate awaited Levi Comstock and Ruggles Hunsal. At the meeting of 7th June Bro. Heman Landon was elected W. M. for the ensuing six months, along with the other officers of the lodge.

The minutes of 23rd August, are dated at "Elizabethtown," as are also those of 6th September, 1800. At the latter meeting the lodge "voted to give our consent to have the Grand Lodge moved to York." There was at this time the dispute between the brethren at York and those at Niagara as to the location of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

At the meeting of 5th July, 1800, the concluding portion of the minutes reads:

"Called from labor to refreshment for a small space of time. Called from refreshment to labor—Voted, that, when any brother, by misfortune, or otherwise, shall break a glass, shall make it good."

And in September the lodge showed its allegiance to constituted authority, for at the meeting held in

"Elizabethtown, 6th Sept., 1800, 6 o'clock, P. M. Opened on the first step of Masonry. Voted to give our consent to have the Grand Lodge moved to York. Application made to alter the by-laws, by Adiel Sherwood, and Jonathan M. Church—voted that B. Jessup pay his fine for nonattendance last Lodge night. Called from labor to refreshment. Called from refreshment to labor."

The next meeting which seems to have been important was that of 1st November, 1800. Bro. W. McKay, of Kingston, the Superintendent of Inland Navigation for the government, had been appointed Deputy Grand Secretary by the Provincial Grand Lodge and had applied to No. 13 for payment of their annual fees on which it was "Voted by the body that Br. Barthw. Carley should go forward with the returns, and pay up the dues of this lodge to Bro. McKay. For which service Br. Carley is to receive his pay out of the box." The "box" referred to was the treasurer's receptacle for the cash. In other words, the expense was to come out of the general funds of the lodge.

The meeting of the 1st November was followed by an emergency on the 8th November. The action of the previous meeting had not gone into effect. The minutes read:

"Lodge of Emergency, 8th Nov., 1800. At 6 o'clock P. M. Members present, &c., &c. Lodge opened in the first step of Masonry. Voted to send a member to the Grand Lodge in consequence of a letter received of them, to ascertain to whom we shall pay our dues, and to whom we shall make our returns. Voted Br. Heman Landon should be the man to go for that Purpose to Execute the above mentioned Business; and allow him five shillings Pr Day for his time and a Reasonable expense. And if the money be brought by Sunday night next for the above expense then the Business is to go on, otherwise stop for the Present. Lodge closed in Peace and Harmony at 10 o'clock."

The resolution to send a member of Grand Lodge would indicate that No. 13 was in doubt as to whether dues should be paid at York or Niagara. There was to be a meeting of that body at York, and No. 13 had declared its loyalty to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but

of this meeting there is no record in the MSS. of either York or Niagara in 1800. The lodge could scarcely have decided to go to the expense of sending a delegate to York, merely for the purpose of making returns and paying dues.

The minutes of 24th November read:

"Elizabethtown, 24th Novrm. 1800. Lodge of Emergency opened on the first step of Masonry at 4 o'clock. M. present, &c, &c. The Lodge resolved that an answer be written to a Letter Received from the Grand Secretary and directed to the Rt. Worshipful Grand Master of this Province for his Consideration."

The letter to the Provincial Grand Master assured him of the allegiance of No. 13 to the Grand East at the town of York. The next meeting, 6th December, 1800, was for the election of officers, after which, as the minutes read that "after election and a complaint of Bro. Freel against Bro. Carley the Lodge closed in Peace and Harmony at 10 o'clock until Saturday afternoon at 6 o'clock, P. M."

"Saturday, 20th December, 1800, Lodge No. 13, on an Emergency opened in due form on the first step of Masonry. Brothers Present, &c. Proceeded to business. Brother Heman Landon furnished a sword, which cost £3. 15. 0., and received his pay from the box for the same, being £3. 15.0. R. B. Andrews fined for non-attendance."

The meetings were all of a general character. On the 27th December, 1800, the officers were installed.

"Wednesday, 14th of Jan., 1801. Lodge No. 13, opened in due form on the first step in Masonry. Brothers present, &c., &c. Proceeded to business. 1st., read letters from the Grand Lodge. The Wp. M. took the sense of the body, if B. J. E. Campbell should be allowed, and paid £2. 0. 0., for expense and trouble done for the Lodge, which was unanimously agreed to, and B. Campbell paid said £2. 0. 0. B. D. Kilborn came into the Lodge, and requested the loan of six wine glasses, which was agreed to by the sense of the body. Lodge opened to the third degree of Masonry. The sense of the b. was that a copy of the G. Secty's Letter should be transmitted to the G. M., which was agreed to, and the Lodge closed in peace and Harmony at 8 o'clock, P. M."

The lodge was determined that any action taken by the Niagara brethren should be made known to R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

"Saturday, 4th of April, 1801. Lodge No. 13, opened in due form on the first step of Masonry. Broths. present, &c., &c. Proceeded to business. Voted for and agreed to the amendment of the bylaws. * * * * * * * * Called from refreshment to Labor. In the dispute between Br. Downs and Br. Mattison Ordered by the Majority of the Lodge or unanimous vote. That the said Brothers do ask each other's pardon, taking each one by the hand of good brotherly love, and that Mattison do ask the pardon of the Lodge for the great offence done it, and the society at large. Lodge closed in peace and harmony at 11 o'clock, P. M."

The settlement of personal disputes was a feature in the transactions of many of the early lodges. Friendship was valued by our brethren of primitive times. The principles of Masonry were not a mere matter of theory, either in the lodge room or in public places. The rule was that members must practice what they preached.

"Saturday, 2nd of May, 1801. Lodge No. 13, opened in due form, on the first step of Masonry. Brothers present, &c, &c. Proceeded to business. Read the proceedings of the last night. Agreed upon by the body that a committee chosen to transact business for the Lodge shall have 2/6 each day, exclusive of expenses. Agreed upon by the body that this Lodge should be moved to and held at the house of B. B. Andrews, so soon as proper conveniences and accommodation can be made for the reception of the same. B. Wait was passed to a Fellow Craft's degree. B. J. Seeley passed Do. Lodge closed in peace and harmony at high meridian."

The lodge had met at Bro. Kilborn's on lot 4 of the 1st con. Elizabethtown, from 3rd August, 1799, until the 2nd May, 1801, and this removal was, no doubt, made, although the fact is not recorded in succeeding minutes. In 1801, the brethren of No. 13 celebrated the festival of St. John, the Baptist. The minutes read:

"Wednesday, 24th of June, 1801. 12 o'clock, A. M. Brethren assembled to celebrate the anniversary of St. John, the Baptist of Lodge No. 13, County of Leeds. Brothers present, &c, &c. An Enteredly Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form, when was handed in to the Lodge to the Secty. to be read by the W. M., a letter dated 8th of inst, from Lodge No. 6, Kingston, requesting this body to form a letter to send to the G. Lodge, stating that some arrears that they think have been commuted by them. Resolved by the majority of the Lodge that a letter should as soon as may be transmitted to the said Lodge No. 6, informing them that this body had already sent forward a letter for that purpose, for which the following members, as a committee, were chosen to do the same, Br. Peter Freel, Br. Asa Landon, Br. E. Sherwood, Br. Peter Howard, Committee. Called from labor to refreshment for a short time for the above letter to be completed. Lodge called to labor. The letter written by the committee read and approved of, and the new elected officers duly installed, and took their places in due form. Lodge called to refreshment during the pleasure of the W. M. Called to labor. Lodge closed in peace and harmony."

In asking for returns the Grand Lodge had charged full arrearages to all the lodges. The reference to commutation may allude to the fact that the lodge had commuted certain arrears of dues, which was not apparently admitted by Grand Lodge. The lodge No. 6 at Kingston was in the same position and applied to "No. 13" for approval of their action.

"First Saturday in August, 1801. Lodge No. 13, County of Leeds, met and opened on the first step or degree of Masonry in due form. Brothers present, &c, &c. Proceeded to business. The proceedings of the last nights proceedings. * * * Brs. John and James Dunham voted to pay fines for not coming into the Lodge in due time. When came into the Lodge showed reasonable excuse and the fine excused. * * * 2nd. Br. Dunham came forward and took up the notes from the box, amtg. to three pounds, fifteen shillings, now deposited with the above 10/. in the box. 2 shillings paid the Tyler. Closed in Peace and Harmony."

Part of an old certificate issued by this lodge in 1801 has found its way into the writer's MSS. It is reproduced in fac-simile and would read, if complete, about as follows:

"These may certify to whom it may concern that our trusty and beloved brother, Reuben Wait, is a duly entered Master Mason, and has been regularly entered in our Lodge of A. Y. M., stiled loag No. 13, of Leeds, under the Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada.

These may Certify to
Concern that our Trusty
Brother Reuben Wait
was Master Mason and
been regularly Entered
in our Lodge of A. Y. M. Held Leeds
No. 13. of Leeds,
under the sanction of the Provincial
Grand Master of the Province of Upper
Canada —
And as such we commend him to
all the regular Master Mason Lodges
round the globe

Given at Elizabethtown
in the County of Leeds
this 15th day of Nov. 1801 —
and in the year of
Masonry 5801 — —

Peter Treel (Th. D.)
Asa Landon S. W.
Abial Howard J. W.

Peter Howard Sec.

CERTIFICATE OF BRO. REUBEN WAIT, WHO WAS INITIATED IN LODGE NO. 13, AT LEEDS, ON SEPT. 13TH, 1800.

"And as such we recommend him to all the regular Master Mason lodges round the globe.

"Given at Elizabethtown in the County of Leeds, 15th day of Nov. 1801 and in the year of Masonry, 5801.

"Peter Freel, W. M.
Asa Landon, S. W.
Adiel Sherwood, J. W.
Peter Howard, Sec'y."

The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was celebrated in due form.

"St. John's Day, Lodge No. 13, opened in due form on the first step of Masonry at 10 o'clock, A. M. Br. Present, &c, &c. Proceeded to business. Firstly, Procession and walked in form to the School House near Br. Mills Church's, where the Lodge members rec'd the benefit of a sermon from the Reverend Br. James Nichols. * * * Lodge opened to the third degree of Masonry and proceeded to the instalment of the new elected officers. Master's Lodge closed in Peace and Harmony. * * * * Lodge closed in Peace and Harmony."

On the 6th February, 1802, it was "voted by the body that this Lodge be moved to J. A. Howard's by the next regular night." This was the third place of meeting. On the 1st May, 1802, the lodge met and it was

"Voted by the Body that a positive order be sent to Br. Downs that he pay the money due to the box immediately on the receipt of line he shall receive from the Body."

"Saturday, 5th June, 1802. Agreed by the Body that Bro. Asa Landon take out of the box five dollars for the purpose of purchasing a Bible. Voted to write the Grand Lodge and enclose a copy of Br. Tiffany's letter, which came to hand 2nd June, 1802."

Bro. Tiffany, the Grand Secretary at Niagara, had been in continuous communication with the brethren of No. 13. The struggle between the interests of York and Niagara was culminating, and six months later R. W. Bro. Jarvis was deposed by the Niagara section of the Craft. At the meeting of 3rd July, 1802, the minutes state that there was

"Paid in by Br. Adiel Sherwood, five dollars, which was taken out of the box by Br. Asa Landon to purchase a bible. Voted by the body that Br. Asa Landon on the strength of the body but shall not be holden to attend agreeable to the by-laws on account of his health. Voted by the body that the Lodge meet in future at 3 o'clock afternoon."

On the 1st of January, 1803, the lodge

"Voted by the Body that Broth. Andrews take 26/ out of the box to purchase liquor for the use of the Lodge, and by them to pay up quarterly till pd. again."

It is regrettable that the investment of lodge funds in liquor was a prominent feature in many of the early lodges, The February meeting of the lodge was interesting. Summary justice was inflicted upon erring members. The minutes read:

"Saturday, 5th of February, 1803. Lodge opened in due form on the first step of Masonry. Brs. present; &c, &c. Proceeded to business. 1st., to determine what should be done with ———— for misusage of Br. ————

wife, and voted by the body that he should be suspended for three years. * * * Proceeded to ballot for Jos. McLean, on being brought forward by the vote of the Body, and not accepted. Brother ———— withdrawn for misusing his father, and voted that he should be suspended for one year."

At the meeting of 30th March, 1803, "Leeds Lodge No. 13, opened in due form on the first step." The dissatisfaction with Grand Lodge proceedings which prevailed and the attempt of the Grand Secretary to collect commuted dues, led the lodge to vote "that the warrant shall be given up immediately after the festival of St. John, unless good satisfaction is given, previous to that time from the Grand Lodge by paying up the dues." This was an outcome of the trouble at York and Niagara.

At the meeting of April 2nd, 1803, the lodge "appointed a committee to visit Lodge No. 5 (at Edwardsburg) to consult concerning giving up our warrant and to have their determination on the subject." This is evidence that No. 5, which had been warranted by the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, had come in under the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. At the meeting of 7th May, 1803: "Bro. J. M. Church, and Bro. Alex. Anderson were appointed as a committee to visit Lodge No. 5 on the subject of giving up our warrant."

At the meeting of 2nd June, 1803, the lodge

"Agreed by the voice of the Body that the next regular Lodge night shall be the last night of holding our Lodge under the present warrant. Agreed that B. Reuben Sherwood shall make inquiry in Montreal, whether a warrant can be procured, whether at Montreal or Quebec, and upon what terms. Voted by the body, that each member, belonging to the Lodge, shall on the next regular Lodge night pay all dues in cash or by note of hand to B. Peter Howard."

None of these resolutions were carried into effect. The lodge was dissatisfied with the work of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara, and, although the warrant had been issued in a proper manner, by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, prior to the actual severance of the two sections of the Craft, yet the brethren of No. 13 did not feel that they were working under a duly constituted authority, and, therefore, were ready for any change that would establish their legitimacy, even if they had to go to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. The meeting of the 2nd July, 1803, was called for installation, after which ceremonial the lodge "Voted to summon each member next regular Lodge night, as also voted to continue the warrant until the next regular lodge night."

"Saturday, 6th August, 1803. Lodge No. 13, met in due form at 1 o'clock, and proceeded to business. Opened on the first step of Masonry. Brothers present, &c, &c. Voted that there shall be an estimation made of the dues to Grand Lodge, 2nd., Voted that there shall be a division made of the property belonging to the box, and that all those that are indebted to the box more than their share will come to are to make immediate payment to enable this Lodge to pay their dues to the Grand Lodge. Voted that Bro. Asa Landon and Adiel Sherwood should act as a committee to collect and receive payment for the several brethren entitled to the box, and to order an instant acct. of the same to all those the box is in order according to the statement as will appear by the minutes. Lodge closed in peace and harmony."

The minutes do not give the details of the business done at this meeting, but it is manifest that matters had been arranged satisfactorily, and that the lodge had resolved to pay its dues to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

The cash and all the valuables—such as jewels, banners, etc.—were kept in the lodge chest, which was known as "the box"; hence the expression to divide "the property belonging to the box." There was assuredly an intention to adjust the finances, for in the MSS. there is a lengthy statement of account, showing the indebtedness of the members. As the reader will observe, by the subsequent action of the brethren there was no desire to give up the Masonic work, but rather to have a warrant that the lodge would feel assured emanated from a properly constituted source. The last record of minutes at this time is dated 6th August, 1803. The minutes give very little concerning the future action of the lodge. The resolution to divide "the property belonging to the box" and to pay dues to Grand Lodge meant that the lodge intended to give up its warrant and that the brethren had resolved to discontinue work. The entries in the official list of the Provincial Grand Lodge on 10th February, 1804, show that the warrant was "delivered in" and that on the 11th February the number was given to a lodge known as "No. 13, Ernestown." There is no entry of this lodge on the books of the Grand Lodge of England.

The following is a list of meetings of Lodge No. 13 held at Bro. Kilborn's, Elizabethtown, 1799-1803:

3rd August, 1799; 1st September, 1799; 5th October, 1799; 2nd November, 1799; 7th December, 1799; — December, 1799; 4th January, 1800; 3rd February, 1800; 1st March, 1800; 5th April, 1800; 3rd May, 1800; 7th June, 1800; 5th July, 1800; 12th July, 1800; 23rd August, 1800; 6th September, 1800; 13th September, 1800; 4th October, 1800; 11th October, 1800; 1st November, 1800; 8th November, 1800; 24th November, 1800; 6th December, 1800; 20th December, 1800; 27th December, 1800; 3rd January, 1801; 14th January, 1801; 7th February, 1801; 7th March, 1801; 4th April, 1801; 2nd May, 1801; 6th June, 1801; 13th June, 1801; 24th June, 1801; 4th July, 1801; — August, 1801; 5th September, 1801; — October, 1801; 17th October, 1801; — November, 1801; — December, 1801; 27th December, 1801; 2nd January, 1802; 6th February, 1802; 6th March, 1802; 3rd April, 1802; 1st May, 1802; 5th June, 1802; 24th June, 1802; 3rd July, 1802; 7th August, 1802; 4th September, 1802; 2nd October, 1802; 6th November, 1802; 4th December, 1802; 18th December, 1802; 27th December, 1802; 1st January, 1803; 5th February, 1803; 12th February, 1803; 30th March, 1803; 2nd April, 1803; 7th May, 1803; 2nd June, 1803; 24th June, 1803; 2nd July, 1803; 6th August, 1803.

LIST OF MEMBERS, LODGE No. 13, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1799-1803.

| | Name. | | Occupation. | Residence. | E.A. | F.C. | M.M. | Aff. | Demit. | Withd. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1799 | Sherwood, Thos | Charter Members. | | | Charter | | | | | |
| | Jessup, Ed. J | | | | | | | | | |
| | Landon, H | | | | | | | | | |
| | Howard, Peter | | | | | | | | | |
| | Andrews, Benjamin | | | | | | | | | |
| | Rathbern, David | | | | | | | | | |
| | Church, Jonathan M. | | | | | | | | | |
| | Mathson, Philip | | | | | | | | | |
| | Booth, Isaac | | | | | | | | | |
| Sept | Kilburn, David | | | | | | | | | |
| | Sherwood, Reuben | | | | | | | | | |
| | White, John | | | | | | | | | |
| Dec | Hunter, David | | | | | | | | | |
| 1800 | | | | | | | | | | |
| Jan | Curtis, James | | | | Feb., 1800 | April, 1800 | 13 June, 1801 | | | |
| | Smyth, Thos | | | | | | | Feb., 1800 | | |
| | Carley, Barth | | | | | | | Feb., 1800 | | |
| | Freel, Peter | | | | | | | Feb., 1800 | | |
| | Smith, Ebenezer | | | | Feb., 1800 | April, 1800 | 3 May, 1800 | | | |
| | Dunham, Jonathan | | | | Feb., 1800 | 7 June, 1800 | 5 Jan., 1801 | | | |
| | Dunham, James | | | | Feb., 1800 | April, 1800 | 3 Jan., 1801 | | | |
| | Donns, Seth | | | | | | | 1 Mar., 1800 | | |
| | Everett, Jeremiah | | | | 1 May, 1800 | 3 May, 1800 | | 1 Mar., 1800 | | |
| | Waterman, Jno. A | | | | | | | 1 Mar., 1800 | May, 1800 | |
| | Sherwood, Adriel | | | | 7 June, 1800 | 5 July, 1800 | 5 July 1800 | | | |
| | Anderson, Alexander | | | | 3 May, 1800 | 5 July, 1800 | 5 July, 1800 | | | |
| | Landon, Asa, Jr | | | | 7 June, 1800 | 5 July, 1800 | 5 July, 1800 | | | |
| | Gardner, John | | | | 12 July, 1800 | 6 Dec., 1800 | 1 June, 1800 | | | |
| | Munsel, R | | | | 12 July, 1800 | 6 Dec., 1800 | 13 June, 1801 | | | |
| | Kilborn, William | | | | 12 July, 1800 | 6 Dec., 1800 | 6 Dec., 1800 | | | |
| | Kilborn, David, Jr. | | | | 13 Sept., 1800 | 6 Dec., 1800 | 6 Dec., 1800 | | | |
| | Bissell, Mered | | | | 13 Sept, 1800 | 3 Jan., 1801 | 3 Jan., 1801 | | | |
| | Wait, Reuben | | | | 13 Sept., 1800 | 2 May, 1801 | 13 June, 1801 | | Nov., 1801 | |
| | Sealey, Justus | | | | 7 Feb., 1801 | 2 May, 1801 | 13 June, 1801 | | | |
| | Gilchrist, Alex | | | | Oct., 1801 | Nov., 1801 | Feb., 1802 | | | |
| | Lewis, Isaac | | | | | | | Dec., 1801 | | |
| | Hunter, David, Jr | | | | Nov., 1802 | Dec., 1802 | | | | |
| | Marsh, H. R | | | | | Mar., 1803 | | | | |

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Month | Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J.W. | Treas. | Sec'y. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Aug... | 1799... | Sherwood, T .. | Jessup, E J., jr.. | Landon, H..... | Andrews, B..... | Howard, P. |
| Jan.... | 1800... | Jessup, E. J.... | Landon, H ..... | White, John.. . | Andrews, B..... | Howard, P. |
| June .. | 1800... | Landon, H..... | White, J..... | Douns, S. H ... | Andrews, B..... | Hunter, D. |
| Jan.... | 1801 ... | White, John.... | Freel, P. ..... | Landon, Asa... | Landon, H ..... | Sherwood, A. |
| June .. | 1801 ... | Freel, Peter..... | Landon, Asa..... | Sherwood, A... | Hunter D ..... | Howard, P. |
| Jan.... | 1802... | Landon, Asa... | Sherwood, Adiel. | Church, J. M... | White, John... | Hunter, D. |
| June .. | 1802... | Sherwood, A... | Church, J. M..... | Howard, P..... | Freel, Peter..... | Hunter, D. |
| Jan.... | 1803... | Howard, P ..... | Hunter, D..... | Anderson, A. .. | Andrews, B..... | Freel, P. |
| June .. | 1803... | Church, J. M... | Anderson, Alex .. | Munsell, B. R. | Andrews, B.. . | Sherwood, A. |

| Month | Year. | S. D. | J. D. | S. S. | J. S. | T. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Aug .. | 1799 .. | Buell, B..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | Church, J. M. |
| Jan... | 1800 .. | Kilborn, D.... | Hunter, D..... | ..... | ..... | Church, J. M. |
| June .. | 1800 .. | Mattison, P.... | Church, J. M... | ..... | ..... | Howard, P. |
| Jan... | 1801 .. | Church, J. M.. | Mattison, P..... | ..... | ..... | Andrews, B. |
| June .. | 1801 .. | Birrell, F..... | Dunham, J..... | ..... | ..... | Munson, B. |
| Jan... | 1802 .. | Birrell, F..... | Smith, Eb..... | ..... | ..... | Seeley, J. |
| June .. | 1802 .. | Mattison, P... | Smith, Eb..... | Gardner, John. | Dunham, J.... | Munsell, B. R. |
| Jan... | 1803 .. | Mattison, P... | Dunham, Jona.. | Seely, James.. | Smyth, E..... | Curtis, Jas. |
| June .. | 1803 . | Mattison, P... | Marsh, H. K.... | Seeley, J..... | Smyth, E..... | Hunter, D. |

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### Howard Lodge, No. 14, P. R., Township of Southwold, County of Middlesex, 1798-1804. — Another Lodge the History of Which has been Lost.

The county of Middlesex was one of those which formed what was known as the London district, and in the seventeen townships comprising it there were two—Southwold and Westminster—which were well known to the pioneer Masons as having within their limits Craft lodges. Southwold lies near the south-west corner of Middlesex, south of the township of Westminster, its southern part running along the Lake Erie shore. It is now in the county of Elgin. The exact location of the lodge was on the London road. It met at Lee's tavern, which was on lot No. 26, north, on Talbot Road East, Southwold.

This lodge No. 14 is the one referred to in the minutes of Adoniram lodge No. 18, as being at the River La Tranche, Trenche or the Thames, which runs through the centre of Middlesex, and is very serpentine in its course. One of its branches separates the townships of Lobo and Caradoc from Delaware and Southwold. It discharges into Lake St. Clair above Detroit. It is said that this lodge met at a point not far from the mouth of this river, and hence it was called the lodge "at the river Thames." One reason for

placing some reliance upon this tradition is that it would have been too long a journey from the Fingal Road to Amherstburgh; not so, however, if the lodge met at a point near the mouth of the river. There were four brothers in the Lee family and all of them were members of the lodge. The warrant was issued in 1799 by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, the lodge being known first as "No. 14, Southwold," and later as "Howard" lodge. In a return dated "Niagara, 20th———, 1800" (the month is not given) we find "No. 14, Southwold," as one of the "lodges under the sanction and jurisdiction" of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

In a return dated Niagara, April 6th, 1801, the lodge is given as "No. 14, Howard," instead of "Southwold," and in the return of 29th March, 1802, is the same report. In the cash statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, dated 31st December, 1802, "No. 14" is credited with a payment of £6. 10. 10. In the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, 10th February at York, "No. 14, Howard, did not attend." It has always been understood that this lodge favored the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. There is no record of the membership. Dr. Rolph who was so well-known, especially in the days of 1837, was a member of the lodge, and also Jacob Lee, Friend Bissell and James Ferguson. On the 14th April, 1805, in a letter from Bro. Jermyn Patrick to the Provincial Grand Master, he states: "I have enclosed a letter to Mr. Wm. Howard herewith. He is Secretary to No. 14." The letter is not in the MSS. of the period. It is in answer to a singular communication from him. In another paragraph Bro. Patrick writes:

"On further recollection I enclose you the two letters I received from No. 14 and my answer, unsealed. You will please to peruse them and forward my answer. You will see by Bro. Howard's letter how neglectful Bro. Cox has been in forwarding their letters. After they have been laid before the P. G. L., I hope to receive them again."

This was one of the complaints Bro. Patrick made against Bro. Cox, who had been appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. The fact that Bro. Howard was the secretary of the lodge may account for the change in the name. No record of any Provincial Grand Lodge meeting after that of 1804 under R. W. Bro. Jarvis has been found, so that the coveted letters, which would throw so much light upon the history of this lodge, are not to the fore.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### Lodge No. 15, P. R., Township of Grimsby, County of Lincoln. —"The Lodge at the Forty Mile Creek," 1799-1822.— A Pioneer Lodge with an Interesting Record.

In the closing days of the eighteenth century another Masonic warrant was planted in the heart of the Niagara district, in one of the early settled sections which may well lay claim to the honor of being the birthplace of Masonic work in the western part of Upper Canada. Three counties, Lincoln, Haldimand and Welland, formed the Niagara district, and Grimsby, in Lincoln, and Bertie and Stamford, in Welland, were all the seats of Craft altars. Grimsby in Lincoln where lodge No. 15 met was in early days a village, sometimes known as the "Forty Mile Creek," and for years pioneer writings contain notices of the lodge at this place. Grimsby is three-quarters of a mile from the lake. The rise of land, running along the border of the Niagara district, called "The Mountain," was in Governor Simcoe's time by royal proclamation called "Mount Dorchester." It was at Beaver Dams, near this old village, that Lieut. Fitzgibbon, of the 49th Regiment, afterwards Provincial Deputy Grand Master of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, made such a gallant fight in June of 1813. The story is told that an hour or two after the surrender, when the American officers were within the British lines, Lieut. Fitzgibbon was told by a non-commissioned officer that two of the American officers were members of the Craft. This fact, to the joy of the Americans, secured them comfortable quarters in the home of a resident, who was a member of "the lodge at Forty Mile Creek," and who did what he could to make his brethren in fraternity, if not in arms, as comfortable as the circumstances would permit. This story was related to the writer by a brother who lived for many years at Beamsville.

For the purpose of opening lodge No. 15 a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was summoned, R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, of Niagara, acting as Provincial Grand Master in the absence of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, who was at York. The minutes of the opening meeting read:

"Grimsby, December 17th, 1799. A lodge opened at the house of John Foot, as Grand Lodge.

"Present: R. W. Silvester Tiffany, in the chair; R. W. Davenport Phelps, as G. S. W.; R. W. Samuel Cherry, as G. J. W.; Bro. Thomas Mears, Clerk to G. S.; Bro. Steaven Coon as G. P.

"And proceeded to install Lodge No. 15, and the several officers of the same, and they were duly installed, viz.:

"Worshipful Robert Nelles, Master; Bro. Jonathan Wolverton, S. W.; Bro. Allan Nixon, J. W.; named in the Right Worshipful Grand Master's warrant, dated the 20th of November last, 1799. At the same time Bro. John Foot installed Secretary; Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treasurer; of said Lodge.

"Members: W. Bro. Robert Nelles, Master; Bro. Jonathan Wolver-

ton, S. W.; Bro. Allan Nixon, J. W.; Bro. John Foot, Secretary; Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treasurer; Bro. George Ransier; Bro. Steaven Coon; Bro. James Henry." "Attest."

The record does not give an elaborate account of the organization of the lodge. The entry "Bro. Thomas Mears, Clerk to the G. S.," is novel. Probably as R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany was the Grand Secretary and acting at this meeting as Provincial Grand Master, it was thought well to have the Grand Secretary represented, and hence the entry. In the MS. minutes of this lodge there are no signatures after the record of each meeting, as is usual in modern days. The warrant, which has not been preserved and which was dated the 20th November, 1799, cost £3. 14. 8., while the jewels cost £4. 0. 0., and the fees to the Grand Secretary were £2. 5. 4., or a total of £10. 0. 0., N. Y. Cy., the sum being raised by a loan from six of the principal members of the lodge. As the first record of one of our old lodges the minutes from the original MSS. will be of interest.

"Grimsby, December 17th, 1799. Lodge No. 15 opened at the house of Bro. John Foot, in the Master's degree at six o'clock.

"Present: Bro. Robert Nelles, Master; Bro. Jonathan Wolverton, S. W.; Bro. Allan Nixon, J. W.; Bro. John Foot, Secretary; Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treasurer; Bro. George Ransier; Bro. Steaphen Coon, Tyler; Visitors: R. W. S. Tiffany, G. S.; R. W. D. Phelps; Bro. Samuel Cherry; Bro. Peter Hare; Bro. Thos. Mears.

"Received the warrant and jewels for the lodge room from the R. W. G. Secretary, amounting as follows; viz:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| "Warrant, | £3. | 14. | 8. |
| "Jewels, | 4. | 0. | 0. |
| "To Grand Secretary, | 2. | 5. | 4. |
| N. Y. C'y, | £10. | 0. | 0. |

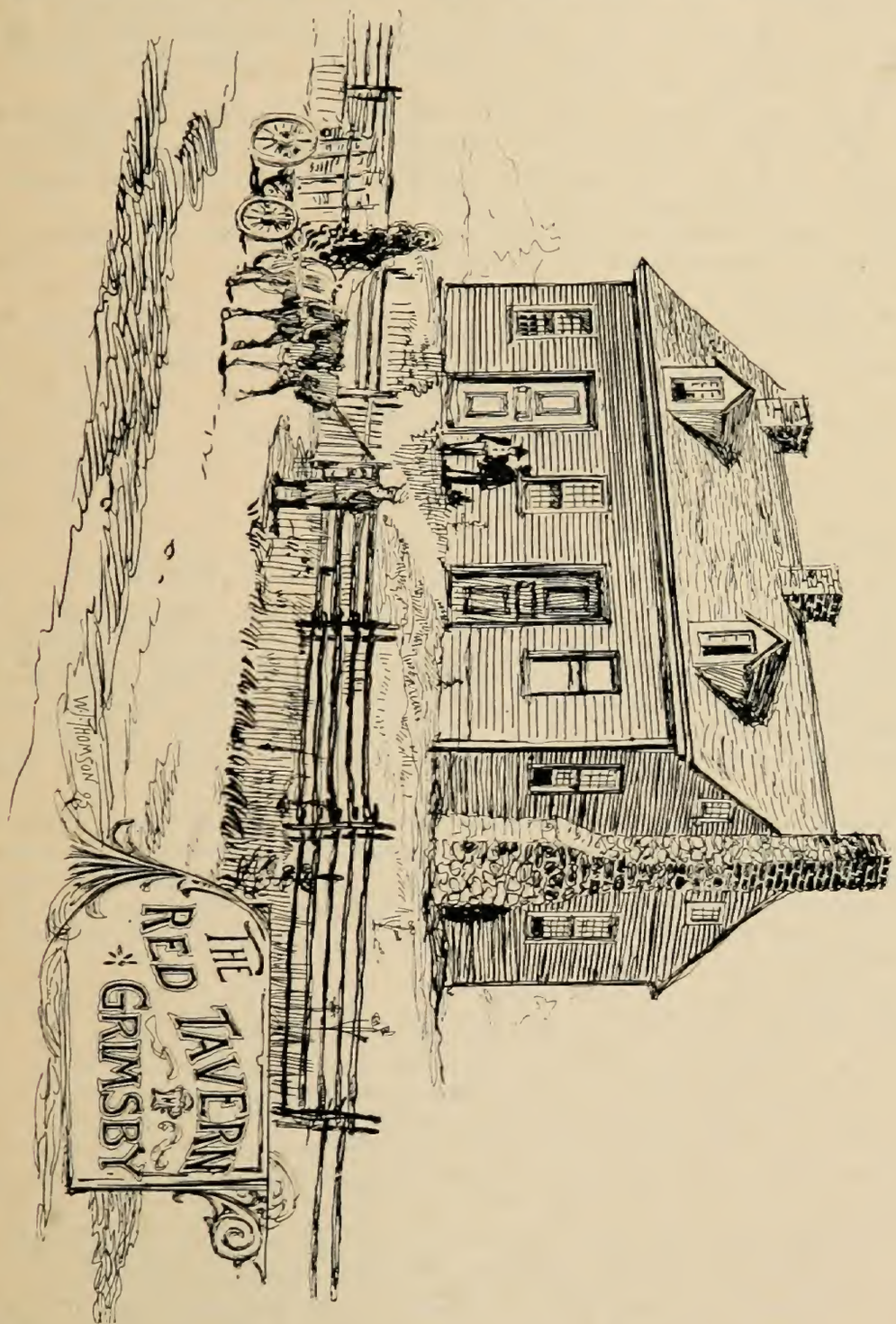
| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| "Cash lent by Bro. Robt. Nelles, | £4. | 0. | 0. |
| " " " " Bro. Jonathan Moore, | 1. | 4. | 0. |
| " " " " Bro. George Ransier, | 1. | 4. | 0. |
| " " " " Bro. Steaphen Coon, | 1. | 0. | 0. |
| " " " " Bro. J. Wolverton, | 1. | 12. | 0. |
| " " " " Bro. John Foot, | 1. | 0. | 0. |
| "N. Y. C'y, | £10. | 0. | 0. |

"For which the R. W. Grand Secretary gave his receipt. The lodge returned their thanks to the Right Worshipful Grand Master for the warrant, &c. Expenses of the day £6. 11. 3.

"The lodge closed in perfect harmony at nine o'clock to meet on St. John's Day."

Bro. John Foot's house was on Main street in the village of Grimsby, and stood on lot 8 of concession 1 of the township. It was afterwards the inn of Bro. Jacob Nelles, and was a frame building painted red, sometimes being called "the old red tavern." Its site is now occupied by the house of Mr. Jesse Lawrence. In the opening days of the century it was a rendezvous for the villagers, and meetings connected with the village government were sometimes held in it.

On St. John's day, the 27th December, 1827, "the lodge opened at twelve o'clock, in the (apprentice) or first degree of Masonry." The name of the lodge, which was not given in the warrant, was decided upon at this meeting by the following resolution:




THE OLD RED TAVERN AT GRIMSBY. 1799.

"A motion by the Worshipful Master to name the lodge, seconded by Bro. S. W., and thirded by Bro. Foot, the name proposed (Union Lodge) and unanimously agreed upon by all the members present."

It was considered necessary to emphasize the resolution so it was "thirded." The action indicated at least a determination to add energy to the resolution. There is no reason given, nor can any be ascertained, why the name "Union" was selected. It could not have referred to a union of lodges, for there were none other than the Jarvis lodges in the county, except perhaps one at Fort Erie, in the township of Bertie. Probably the name was given to indicate the principle of Craft unity.

It was resolved "that the expenses of the installation of this lodge (the 17th December) should be paid out of the fund, when able, and it was unanimously agreed by the members present, the expenses amounting to £6. 11. 3."

The entry is followed by the names of those present and the sums lent to the lodge as follows:

"Present:

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Cash lent by | Bro. Robt. Nelles, Master, | £0. | 10. | 9. |
| " " " | Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, S. W. | 2. | 16. | 3. |
| " " " | Bro. Allan Nixon, J. W. | | | |
| " " " | Bro. John Foot, Secretary, | 0. | 18. | 9. |
| " " " | Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treas. | | | |
| " " " | Bro. George Ransier, | 0. | 18. | 9. |
| " " " | Bro. Steaven Coon, | 0. | 18. | 9. |

Bro. John Foot received this amount,
N. Y. C'y, £6. 11. 3.

A note in the minutes shows that the "expenses of the day were £3. 8. 0." At this meeting, the bylaws for the government of the lodge were adopted, and headed: "Rules and regulations concluded upon and adopted by Lodge Number Fifteen, under the sanction and authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, December, the Twenty Seventh, Anno Domino 1799, A.L. 5799."

These rules and regulations are most readable. The code of morals prescribed was strict and unyielding, and the brethren were surrounded by a confession of faith, that, if adhered to even fairly well, would have contributed to the welfare, not only of the Craft, but of all who had association with the members of "the lodge at the Forty Mile Creek."

The title page of the book of "Rules and Regulations" was prefaced by an extract from the Songs of Solomon:

"My son, if thou wilt receive my words,
Be not wise in thine own eyes,
For the Lord giveth wisdom, out of
His mouth cometh knowledge."

The following extract from Isaiah was given as a final reminder:

"Look unto the rock, from whence ye are hewn, and the Hole of the pit, whence ye were digged."—Isaiah.

The following were the "Rules and Regulations," which are similar in nearly all respects to those of lodges of this period:

Rule 1st. That a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons shall be held at Bro. John Foot's Tavern, at the Forty-Mile Creek, or elsewhere in the

Township of Grimsby, upon every Thursday, preceding the full moon, in every month, and, in case the moon fulls on Thursday, then to be held the same time, to commence on St. John's Day, the Twenty-Seventh day of December, in the year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine, and that the said Lodge shall consist of one Master, two Wardens, ter and majority shall think proper to admit, and that every brother shall ap- two Deacons, one Secretary, one Treasurer, and as many members as the Mas- pear in clean, decent apparel, with proper clothing, and observe a due decorum, while the lodge is engaged in what is serious and solemn.

"And for the better preservation of secrecy and good harmony, a brother well skilled in the Master's degree, shall be appointed, and paid for tyling the lodge door, during the time of communication.

"Rule 2nd. That the lodge shall meet at the hours hereinafter mentioned, viz: from the vernal equinox to the autumnal equinox, from seven o'clock in the evening until ten, and, from the autumnal equinox aforesaid to the vernal equinox following, from six o'clock until nine. And, if any member or members are absent one hour after the appointed time of meeting, he or they shall be fined one shilling and three pence, lawful money of this province, or, if absent the whole night, or time of business, he or they shall pay one Spanish dollar each, except such absentee be sick, lame, in confinement, or more than three miles from the place of meeting, or some other sufficient excuse, and that such fines shall be deposited in the fund for the relief of indigent brethren.

"Rule 3rd. That the Master shall be chosen by ballot. The Wardens shall stand candidates for the chair on the stated lodge night next before St. John's Day, and the candidates shall withdraw while every free member gives his vote, in favor of him whom he deems most worthy, each free member having one, and the Master two votes. When done, the Master shall order the candidates before him, and, having carefully examined the poll, shall then audibly declare him who hath the majority duly elected. Then the Master elect shall nominate one for the Senior Warden's chair, at which time the present Master and members shall nominate one in opposition to him, to be balloted for in like manner, and so on in the choice of all inferior officers. And that no person be put in such elections, but such as are deemed to be able and worthy of performance.

"Rule 4th. That, if any member (past officers excepted) refuse to serve in any of the aforesaid offices, he shall be fined as follows, to wit: for the Master, seven shillings and six pence, for each Warden and Secretary, two shillings and sixpence, and for each Deacon, one shilling and six pence, lawful money of this province, as aforesaid, (the Treasurer at the discretion of the majority) and to be fined the like sum, if they do not serve their full time, except for reasons mentioned in the second rule.

"Rule 5th. That the members of the lodge shall dine together upon or near every St. John's Day. That the Wardens shall be appointed Stewards to transact all matters relating to the feast. That the Master and other officers shall be installed before dinner, at which time all and every the accounts belonging to the feast and lodge affairs in general, shall be properly settled and delivered, and that all visitors, who shall dine at such feasts, shall pay their dividend, sojourners at the discretion of the majority.

"Rule 6th. That, on every stated lodge night, every member shall pay one shilling and three pence, lawful money of this province, such part of which as shall not be spent, shall be put into the fund, for the relief of indigent brethren. That the Junior Warden shall keep an exact account of the reckoning and acquaint the lodge when the stated compliment is in, and, upon his neglect or omission, shall be accountable for the deficiency.

"Rule 7th. That no visitor shall be admitted after lodge hours, viz.: nine in the Winter, and ten in the Summer, nor at any other time without the consent of the presiding officer.

"Rule 8th. That every person desirous of being made a Freemason in this lodge, shall be proposed by a member thereof. That such proposal shall be made in lodge hours, at least, one lodge night before the initiation, that there may be opportunity to make strict enquiry into the character, morals, and circumstances of the candidate, and the brother who proposes him, shall, at the time, deposit such a sum of the candidate's money, as the majority shall think sufficient, (Not less than two Spanish dollars) to insure the lodge that the candidate will attend according to the proposal, and if the lodge approve his character, &c, and, therefore, initiate him into the mysteries, &c, he shall pay five Spanish dollars in addition for the first degree, three Spanish dollars for the second degree, and three Spanish dollars for being raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, but, if the lodge think the candidate unworthy, and refuse to make him, his money shall be faithfully returned to him, but, in case the lodge approve his character, &c, and he refuse to be initiated, then shall he forfeit the money so deposited, and it shall be for the relief of indigent brethren.

"Rule 9th. Any old Mason, desirous of becoming a member of this lodge, shall produce a certificate of his good behavour in his former lodge, upon which he shall be proposed and balloted for as before, and, if admitted a member, shall pay two Spanish dollars for the fund.

"Rule 10th. If any brother in the lodge curse, swear, lay or offer to lay wagers, or use any reproachful language in derogation of God's name, or corruption of good manners, or interrupt any officer while speaking, he shall be fined at the discretion of the Master and the majority.

"Rule 11th. If any member of this lodge comes disguised with liquor, he shall be admonished by the presiding officer, for the first offence, for the second of the same nature, he shall be fined one Spanish dollar, and, if a third of the like nature should happen, that member shall be excluded and reported to the Grand Lodge.

"Rule 12th. All fines, dues, &c., shall be paid on the third stated lodge night after they became due, otherwise the person so indebted shall not have a vote in the lodge, and, if not cleared or paid off on the next St. John's day, he shall be excluded, except some cause appear, which may excite leniency.

"Rule 13th. That every officer absent on a lodge night, whether stated or an emergency, shall be fined a discretionary fine, over and above the common fine of a private member, except for the reasons mentioned in the second and fourteenth rules.

"Rule 14th. That the Master have power to call a lodge on an emergency, where all the members are to attend, or be liable to the same fines as on stated lodge nights; but such fines are not to be levied until proof shall be made of the absentees having been actually summoned in writing to such emergency.

"Rule 15th. That the chest, warrant, cash, and furniture of the lodge shall be in the care of some responsible brother, such as the Master and majority shall think proper and sufficient, and the money to be disposed of for the advancement of the lodge, and benefit of the brethren.

"Rue 16th. That the Secretary shall keep a regular register of the members, and proper minutes of all the transactions (which are fit to be transmitted to writing) in order that the same may be laid before the Grand Lodge when required.

"Rule 17th. That no disagreeable dispute be suffered to arise in the lodge, but, if a dispute concerning Masonry (or otherwise) should happen between the brethren (or any of them) out of the lodge, which they cannot decide between themselves, such complaint, dispute, or controversy, shall be laid before the lodge, and there decided, if possible, but, if the disputants will not then agree, in order to prevent vexatious lawsuits, &c, the Master

shall order the Secretary to take proper minutes of such complaint, dispute, or controversy, and lay the same before the Grand Lodge, where such disputants shall attend, if within forty miles of the Grand Lodge, and agree as the Grand Lodge shall order, but, in case of noncompliance with such decision, such person or persons, as refused to be conformable, shall be forever excluded and deemed unworthy of this society.

"Rule 18th. That the Master, Wardens, and Members of the lodge, when duly congregated, shall have full power to make, amend, correct, or explain these or such other rules and orders as may seem necessary and convenient for the welfare of the craft, provided such amendments, &c, do not remove our ancient landmarks, and such amendments or alterations, the Master shall order the Secretary to send a copy of to the Grand Secretary for the benefit of the society in general.

"Rule 19th. That the Tyler shall receive one Spanish dollar for every Mason that shall be made in this lodge, and one shilling and three pence, money of this Province for every old Mason who shall become a member of this lodge, and the Tyler shall take particular care not to admit any person (not even a member) without the consent of the presiding officer, neither shall he admit any visitor (who is not a member of a warranted lodge) a second time, sojourners producing a certificate excepted.

"Rule 20th. That these rules and orders shall be read by the Secretary, or some other brother of the Master's appointment, to every new member, (or candidate if required) or otherwise, as occasion may require in the lodge.

"Rule 21st. If complaint be made against a brother by another brother and he be found guilty, he shall stand to the determination of this or the Grand Lodge, according to the seventeenth rule, but, if a complaint be made against a brother, wherein the accuser cannot support his complaint to conviction, such accuser shall forfeit such penalty as the lodge shall think just.

"Rule 22nd. That upon or near St. John's Day, during the continuance of this lodge, the newly installed officers shall send a proper list of all the members, signed by the said officers, and countersigned by the past officers, to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, whereby the said Secretary may be enabled to know the handwriting of such officers, and pay due respect to such persons as may from time to time be certified by the officers of this lodge.

"Rule 23rd. And, if any member be found guilty of any misdemeanor, not directly specified in the aforesaid rules and orders, he shall be dealt with according to the discretion of the Master and majority, such decision, nevertheless, shall be subject to an appeal to the Grand Lodge.

"Rule 24th. That upon application of anyone to be made a Mason in this lodge, two objecting votes shall be considered as a bar to his being made, but one alone is insufficient, without satisfactory reasons assigned."

The lodge meetings were held with unfailing regularity. As has been written in connection with other lodges, the history of the work is to be found in the register of the membership. The extracts given from the minutes vary the monotony of lodge work, and at this day create a feeling of enjoyment at the odd and eccentric entries by the secretaries of the olden time.

A reading of the bylaws shows that the coin of the period was the old Spanish dollar or piece of eight, and that the fees for degrees were paid in this money. The accounts were kept in New York currency, of which twenty York shillings or English sixpences made up a pound.

On February 6th, 1800, after balloting and initiation, "Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treasurer, received the sum of £7. 9. 8." and was

"accountable to the lodge for the same," after which the lodge closed "in perfect peace and harmony."

At the meeting of 6th March, 1800, it was resolved that the lodge proceed to "Craft the apprentices," or confer on them the second degree, and a petition for initiation was "laid by for inspection" until the next meeting.

Certain brethren had advanced money "for establishing this lodge," and on the 10th May, 1800, this "money was repaid to the members in part."

On the 5th June, 1800, Bro. Nixon was deputed to attend the Grand Lodge at Niagara and pay £3. 8. 0., for which he was "to bring a receipt." This act shows that the lodge was in harmony with the proceedings of the brethren at Niagara, who at a later date formed the schismatic Grand Lodge under Bro. George Forsyth. At this meeting "Bro. John Foot proposed that a certain dispute subsisted between Bro. Mears and Wilcox on the one part and himself on the other part, respecting their dealing and accounts, a committee of the members of the lodge be chosen to hear and settle the same, to which Bro. Willcox readily agreed." A subsequent report states that "they settled the same differences to their satisfaction."

"Bro. Nixon also made on 24th June, 1800, a return of his proceeding with the Grand Lodge and produced a receipt to this lodge in full for their dues to the same."

On the 3rd July, 1800, the lodge met as usual, the F. C. degree conferred, and "the Lodge was called to refreshment at nine o'clock, to labor half past nine o'clock," and "It was unanimously agreed Bro. John Pettit to pay one shilling, instead of two (night dues) as he takes no refreshment." Bro. Pettit tempered refreshment with prudence. At the meeting of 28th August, 1800, after routine,

"William P. Paul requested the favor of having his petition handed into the lodge by Bro. Foot, or Jona Moore, for admittance into this lodge. He being too much of a stranger, it was unanimously agreed the petition should not be read until future lodge night, and every brother present was requested and charged by the Worshipful Master to enquire into his character, &c."

The lodge could not determine his character by his written words, so it was ordered that the candidate with his virtues or vices should run the gauntlet of a dress parade with the membership as inspectors.

Bro. Foot was appointed the representative of the lodge at the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara in September. At the meeting of 2nd October, 1800, the minutes of the previous night "were read and confirmed as they stood." Mr. Paul's petition "was agreed to lie over." At the meeting of 30th October, 1800, Mr. Paul's petition was "brought forward but not read," and a motion was made that "it should not be read but lay over and further enquire to be made into his character." There was so much enquiry that on the 27th November, 1800, "Mr. Paul prayed the liberty of withdrawing his petition, which was unanimously agreed to." It was also resolved that Bro. Willcox's dues to this date

should be assessed for board received for the use of the lodge, and it was also

"further agreed that the Worshipful Master should represent us in the Grand Lodge, and pay the dues from this lodge, which were deposited in his hands for that use, also twenty shillings, N. Y. C'y, for his expense money, for which he gave his bond."

At the meeting of 29th January, 1801, "No business appearing before the lodge, called to refreshment at seven o'clock, to labor at half past seven." The intermittent calls to refreshment at all meetings would to-day be considered a free and easy way of killing time. On this occasion they must have had a friendly debate at the refreshment table, for after resuming labor they "resolved to petition the lodge to lighten the dues payable to that lodge." At the meeting of 26th February, 1801,

"The petition of Francis Stevenson was read, praying to become a member of this lodge, and laid over for further consideration, but an objection raised on account of a dispute subsisting between him and Bro. Coon. A committee was then chosen to inspect into the character of the candidate."

At this meeting it was resolved "that any brother attending the Grand Lodge by appointment shall receive from the fund of this lodge three dollars as expense money." It was certainly worth that amount to travel through the bush from Grimsby to Niagara.

On the 8th of April, 1802, a motion was made "to remove the lodge from the present place of meeting to the house of Bro. Nelles, but was opposed by Bro. Henry, seconded by Bro. Woolverton, for it to continue for further consideration. The sense of both motions being taken, it was carried in favor of the latter." At the meeting of 15th April, it appears that Bro. Foot, at whose house the meetings were held, obtained his certificate, "as he was about to leave the province."

Mr. Francis Stevenson must have settled his differences with Bro. Coon for he was initiated on the 27th April, 1801. On the 21st May, "Bro. Stevenson paid five dollars" for initiation and "gave his due bill for five more." Ten dollars was the fee and degrees were given on the instalment plan.

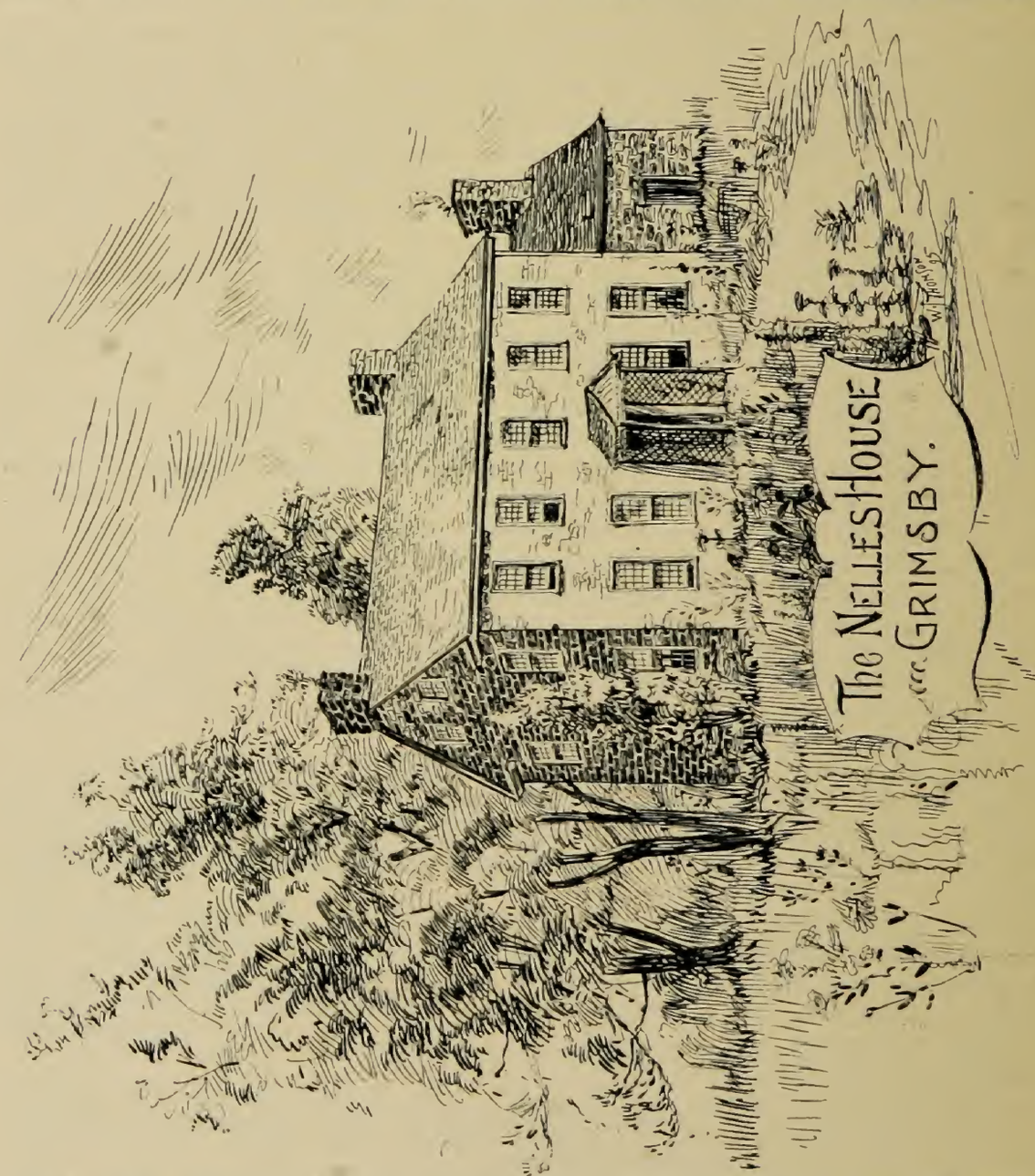
On the 13th May, 1802, in response to a circular from the Grand Lodge requesting the representation of the lodge "by one of the officers in his jewel," Bro. Moore was deputed to "attend the Grand Lodge at the Quarterly communication to settle their dues." This confirms the fact that up to this date No. 15 was loyal to the brethren at Niagara.

At this meeting it was carried that "the lodge should be moved to Bro. Nelles' house at the distillery, which was agreed by the unanimous voice of the brethren present."

"Bro. Nelles' house at the distillery" was situated near the Forty Mile Creek, on lot 11, in the 1st concession of Grimsby, while the distillery was near by on the creek and on lot 10, in the 2nd concession of the township. The house is a substantial structure of Niagara stone, well built, with heavy walls, roomy and comfortable. In the days when the lodge met here the house fronted Lake Ontario, but some years later the main road which ran in front

of the house was changed a few hundred feet south, so that Bro. Nelles also determined to change front and, accordingly, moved the old colonial porch at the front door and placed it on the south side of the house.

An old inhabitant explains that the travelled road in 1800-20 ran westerly from the north-east corner of the Presbyterian church-




The Nelles House at the Forty Mile Creek, 1802.

yard, and thence westward to the north side of the Nelles' house and the Church of England cemetery, passing over a ravine. It then ran southerly to the now travelled road near Bro. W. W. Kitchen's house. Accordingly the Nelles house fronted Lake Ontario, while to-day it faces the main road which runs between Hamilton and Queenston. The dwelling is now occupied by Miss Maria Nelles. It is a picturesque spot, sheltered on the north by tall trees

and the height of land, which from the ridge runs westward into Burlington Heights.

On the 10th June, 1802, it was carried that "any brother undertaking the duty of a tyler and performing the same to satisfaction shall be clear of his dues that night, or during such servitude." On 24th June, 1802, the brethren celebrated St. John's day by attending Divine service, and

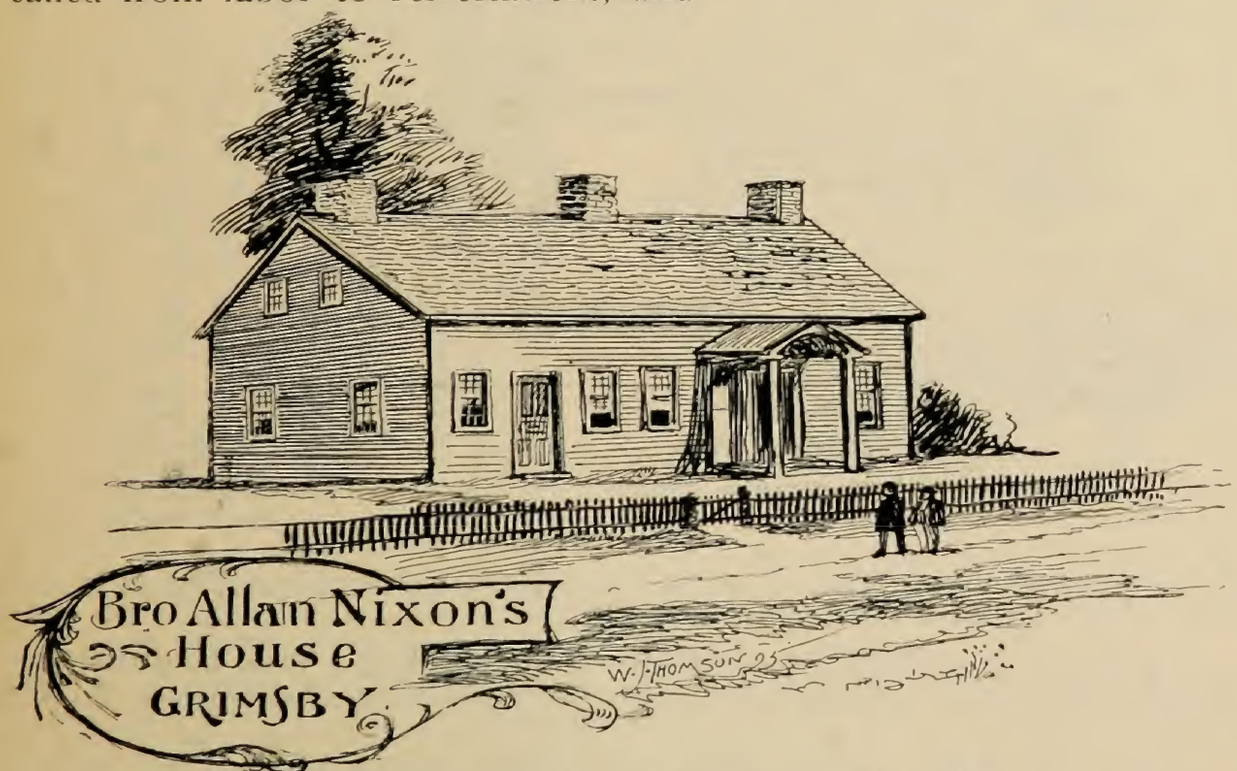
"from thence to Bro. Woolverton's to dine, and, after dining and refreshing, then return to the lodge room. It was then agreed upon that Bro. Phelps, Chaplain, should receive out of the fund four dollars for his services in attending and giving an oration."

A perusal of this record will of course excite in the bosom of the Craft literati a keen and perhaps not unselfish regret that so good a custom should have died in its youth.

At the meeting of 6th January, 1803, it was resolved "that the night's dues from this sitting shall be lessened to one shilling the evening of meeting." On the 3rd March, 1803, it was recommended that "the lodge should be moved to some other convenient room." On May 4th, 1803, it was resolved that

"applicants to this lodge requesting to be a member, shall pay the respective fees agreeable to our bylaws in gold or silver, and also that all members that stand indebted to this lodge shall make payment at or upon next St. John's Day, or to give their due bills upon interest, for the same.

That gold or silver was required in payment of fees marks the fact that the lodge could not pay its debts with due-bills and that money was as essential at the present time. At the meeting of 7th April, 1803, "it was carried that this lodge be moved into the house of Mr. Allen Nixon." After the motion had passed, the lodge was called from labor to refreshment, and

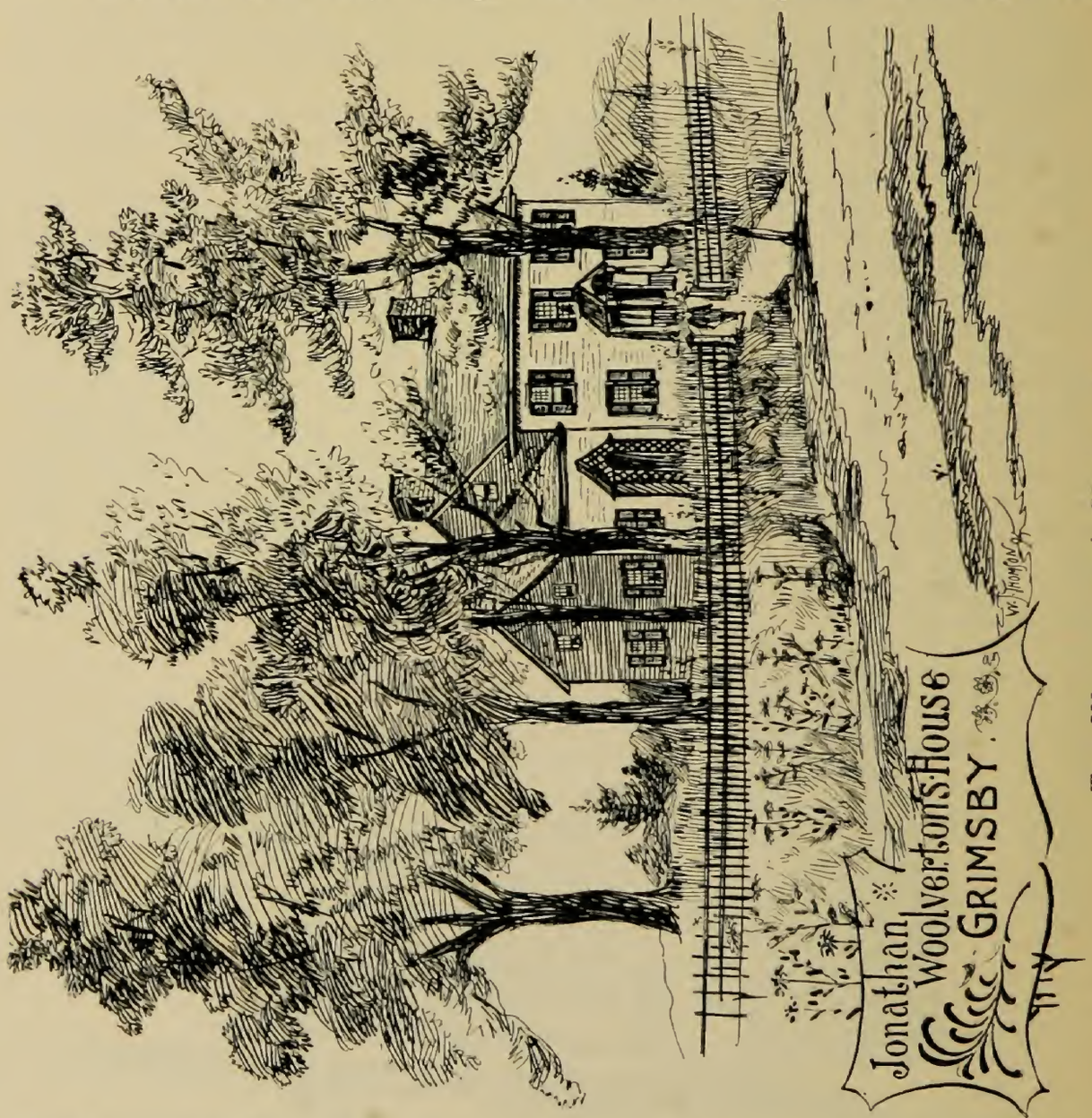



ALLAN NIXON'S HOUSE IN GRIMSBY, 1803.

"from thence the lodge moved to their new lodge room, where a lodge of emergency was called upon by the Worshipful Master."

Bro. Allen Nixon's house was a low frame building—a story-and-a-half high—situated on lot 13, of the 2nd concession of Grimsby. A greenhouse now occupies the site on what is now the farm of Mr. A. G. Pettit.

On the 12th May, 1803, "Bro. Wm. Hepburn entered a com-




THE WOOLVERTON'S HOUSE, 1803.

plaint against Bro. Wm. Knowles, for improper conduct," and it was taken into "due consideration," and

"from Bro. Hepburn's condescension, and Bro. Wm. Knowles' acknowledgment, it was agreed upon by the Worshipful, and the rest of the brethren, that the charge should be forgiven."

On the 24th June, 1803, the lodge opened at "ten o'clock A. M.," and the installation of officers took place.

"They then walked in due order to the house of Bro. Jon'n Woolverton where they dined, and refreshed very sumptuously, at three in the afternoon. The expense of the day Five pounds, twelve shillings."

At a meeting of No. 15 held on the 1st September, 1803,

"A letter was then read from the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, signifying that one of the officers of our Grand Lodge should attend the Grand Lodge on the first Wednesday inst. It was agreed that Bro. Jon'n Moore should attend accordingly, and to be informed respecting the Grand Lodge, under what authority they act. It was then agreed that the Treasurer should pay unto Bro. Jon'n Moore three dollars, to be taken out of the fund, to defray his expenses attending the Grand Lodge."

This indicates that the brethren were in doubt as to the authority of the brethren at Niagara to convene a Grand Lodge. Bro. Josiah Cushman, in a letter to the brethren of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, says with regard to the appointment of a Deputy Grand Master:

"Also he, Bro. Jarvis, was delegated with power to choose his Deputy, and his second choice disannulled the former, viz: Bro. Kerr. Therefore, the Niagara Grand Lodge have been entirely destitute of any authority, and their obtaining Bro. Jarvis' warrant does in no way authorize them to act as a Grand Lodge. That Grand Lodge does not say to him and his successors but to him only, and from the documents heretofore inserted you cannot be misled by them."

At the meeting of 29th September, 1803, it was "carried by a majority that Bro. Jacob Glover shall be acquitted of his night's dues due to this lodge, by paying one dollar."

The brethren were in doubt, for at the meeting of 24th November, 1803, "it was moved by Bro. Henry Nixon, and seconded by Bro. Jon'n Moore, that the voice of the lodge may be taken to know whether an answer, either verbal or written, to a letter from the Grand Secretary, dated the Seventh of November, and it was unanimously agreed upon, that no answer should proceed, at present, from this lodge."

This resolution referred to a letter from the Grand Secretary, at Niagara. The letter of R. W. Bro. Patrick had arrived in season, and was therefore laid by for further consideration by the lodge.

Bro. Alex. Jackson was indebted to the lodge, and, with a view of liquidating his dues, at the meeting of 27th December, 1803, "it was further agreed upon that

"Bro. Alex Jackson, for his former services, and his pledging his word and honor to this lodge, that henceforward, for the term of two years, that he will do or cause to be done all the Secretary's business, that the nature of this lodge shall require, and, for the aforesaid pledge and obligation, he, the said Bro. Jackson, is to obtain a final clearance or acquittance of all that he is due to this lodge up to this day. It was, accordingly, ordered by the lodge, that Bro. Allen Nixon should draw upon the Treasurer for the sum of one pound, twelve shillings, which was done."

"It was further moved, seconded, thirded and confirmed by the voice of the lodge, that the expense of dining should be taken out of the fund, which was accordingly done."

At the meeting of the lodge on the 26th January, 1804,

"There were then several letters read from Lodge No. 10, wishing to hold a correspondence with this lodge, and also a letter from the G. P. Secretary, residing at Kingston, Bro. S. Patrick, requesting one of our officers to meet the Grand Convention at York, on the tenth day of February next, in his jewels, and it was accordingly agreed upon that Bro. Robert Nelles, Esquire, should represent this Lodge in Grand Convention."

At this period the differences between the brethren at Niagara and those at York, with reference to the location of the Grand East, began to seriously jeopardize the prosperity of the Craft. The matter has been fully referred to in the history of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, but, as lodge No. 15 was one of the leading Craft organizations which up to this date had remained in affiliation with the schismatic Grand Lodge, it is here alluded to. R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick had been appointed Grand Secretary by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the duly installed Grand Secretary, was not loyal to the Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Patrick, probably on the suggestion of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, wrote the following letter, which was sent to all the lodges in the jurisdiction:

Kingston, Oct. 29th, 1803.

Worshipful Sir and Brethren:

By virtue of the authority vested in me by the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esquire, of Grand Secretary, I address you on the subject of Masonry. I presume you cannot be ignorant of some of the unwarrantable proceedings of Brethren at Niagara, I mean those who are in possession of the Regalia (and who consider themselves), the G. Lodge of this Province.

That they did, without the consent or even knowledge of the one and only true P. G. Master of this Province, nominally thrust him out of office, and created another in his place, therefore, exercising an authority unconstitutionally, which has unhappily produced Anarchy and Confusion among the Craft.

In order that the Brethren, working under the sanction of the Grand Warrant, may have a clear and perfect idea of their proceedings, and also in order that a true and legal P. G. Lodge may be established in this Province, The R. W. P. Master, Wm. Jarvis, has thought it expedient to have every lodge under his Deputation summoned to meet him at York, in the person of their proper officer, and these to hold a Grand Convention, and form a new Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Provincial Grand Office being a Deputation from the Grand Lodge of England, the person appointed cannot be Divested, but by the power who Invested him. The above proceedings, therefore, are an Infringement on the Prerogative of the Grand Lodge of England, and when transmitted to them, which will be immediately after the Grand Convention, they, no doubt, will take due notice of it and act accordingly.

Lodge No. 15 I hereby summon to attend the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, at York, on the 10th day of February, 1804. A proper officer will, therefore, Represent the lodge, being duly clothed, and with the Jewels, To meet the Officers of other subordinate lodges in Grand Convention, for the purpose of restoring harmony, and to settle some Constitutional points in Masonry, heretofore unhappily misunderstood.

Herein fail not.

By order of the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis,
Jermyn Patrick,
Acting Grand Secretary,
under the Deputation from the
Grand Lodge, England.

Bro.
Worshipful Master,
of No. 15, Grimsby.

Bro. Nelles attended this meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York and took an active part in its work. He was the seconder of a resolution condemning the action of the Niagara brethren.

In the early days when money for charity could not be raised by the ordinary assessment of members, other schemes were contrived to meet exigencies. For instance, it was resolved at this time to embark in the bee and honey business and thus raise funds to aid the widows of the lodge. At the meeting of 23rd February, 1804, the question of Masonic charity was discussed, and the various methods of raising funds for the purpose. The question was looked upon and handled from a thoroughly commercial standpoint.

"Bro. Alex. Jackson motioned that the procuring of bees would be highly beneficial to this lodge, and the procuring the same upon advantageous terms, where he goes on and produces a plan for the same. It was then moved by Jon'n Moore, seconded by Bro. Henry Hixon, that the same should lie over until next regular lodge night."

On the 22nd March, 1804, the scheme was again discussed, and

"Bro. Alex. Jackson's motion on the preceding night for the purchase of bees was brought forward, and there not being but few members present, it was agreed upon that the said business should lie over until next regular lodge night."

Bro. Laurance received the F. C. degree at this meeting and "Bro. Jon'n Moore passed his word for the crafting money, three dollars, to be paid in a few days." And on the 19th of April, 1804, the minutes show that the members were determined to act upon the suggestion of Bro. Jackson, for

"Then they went into the business of purchasing of bees, and for the better accommodating our said lodge, and making further provision for the same, in order to make it more extensive, charitable, we have thought prudent to fall upon the following plan, viz.: We find, upon settlement with the Treasurer, that we have sixty-four pounds, eight shillings, and two pence in the fund, £50. 6. 9. in notes, and £14. 1. 5. in cash, exclusive of other debts due to the lodge. Now in order to put our paper debts to a better use, we think fit that one dollar be taken out of the pound, say forty-five dollars, and that to be laid out in bees, and, for the better accommodating the same, we nominate and appoint Bro. Jon'n Moore, Bro. J. S. Teetzel, Bro. Alex. Jackson; as trustees, to superintend and conduct the business through every stage, for which they shall have a reasonable allowance made them, they to be under the control of the Master, and the five wardens.

"1st. To demand of the Treasurer, sixty-five dollars, for the purchase of bees.

"2nd. They are to purchase as reasonable as possible.

"3rd. They are to let them out on the most advantageous terms.

"4th. They are to collect the profits arising from the stock, and make return of the same unto this lodge on every autumnal St. John's day."

"Five" wardens was probably written in error. Possibly the brethren dreaded the effect of an attack by the bees on "two wardens," and, therefore, thought it well to have a supply in reserve.

At the meeting of 21st June, 1804, a letter was read by Bro. Robt. Nelles, from the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, dated

17th April, 1804, with a copy of the minutes of that body held at York on the 10th February, 1804. It will be remembered that the lodge, No. 15, was represented at the meeting called by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and at which his Provincial Grand Lodge was reorganized. On the 24th June the brethren celebrated the festival. The minutes read:

"We then walked in due form in procession to the new church, where a sermon was delivered by the Rev. Bro. Davenport Phelps to the brethren, and a numerous audience assembled. We then walked in form to the house of Bro. Jon'n Woolverton, where we partook of a very excellent dinner, with the necessary refreshment. Expense of the day, £6. 6. 0. From thence to our lodge room at Bro. Allen Nixon's, where we closed the day. It was here moved by Bro. Jon'n Woolverton, and seconded by the majority of the lodge, that a sum of money should be taken out of our fund to defray the expense of building or completing a pulpit in the new church, which was accordingly ordered that the same should be done. It was unanimous that Bro. D. Phelps should receive four dollars. The steward brought in his bill, which was approved of, £4. 9. 9

Bro. D. Phelps, 1. 12.

---

£6. 1. 9., which an order was drawn upon the Treasurer for the same."

And at the meeting of 16th August, 1804, "Bro. William Herring drew out of the fund three dollars, in part for building the pulpit in the new church."

The first church in Grimsby was of logs, the second frame, and the third a brick building. These several erections were Anglican. The pulpit was a piece of plain work, yet put together, as an old inhabitant of 1850 said, "by the best carpenter in the village." This pulpit has often been mistaken for a black walnut pulpit erected about 1820 and used in the Episcopal church until 1853. Many claimed that this was the Masonic erection, but the fact that the black walnut pulpit of 1820 cost some hundreds of dollars, and was complete with its communion rail and reading desk, renders it unlikely that it would have been the furniture placed in a log or even a frame church of 1800-4. The statement, therefore, handed down that the walnut pulpit of 1820 was the Masonic gift of 1804 is an error.

At the meeting of 10th January, 1805, after routine,

"Bro. Jon'n Moore stated to the lodge that, as Bro. Stephen Coon was lying on his deathbed, and not likely to remain long in this world, that it was his wish and desire that the lodge should grant him fifteen dollars to get a deed out of the office for the lot of land, on which he now lives, and about to leave to his widow and children. The lodge then took it into consideration, and unanimously agreed that the want of the distressed Bro. Stephen Coon should be complied with. Accordingly an order was drawn upon the Treasurer for the sum of fifteen dollars, and put into the hands of Bro. Jon'n Moore for the purpose above mentioned, and, after the usual mode of refreshing, the lodge then closed at ten o'clock in perfect harmony."

There are many curious entries in the old minutes, but none more interesting than the following. The extract given will show that a liberal expenditure upon refreshments was essential to the proper performance of the funeral rites. The jovial habits of that

early time left a festive impress even upon the last scene of all in the career of the brother, whose virtues were embalmed in the following obituary. Bro. Coon had passed away. Therefore,

"It was unanimous in the lodge that our fund should pay unto Bro. James Henry, the price of three gallons of whiskey, it being for the use of Bro. Stephen Coon's funeral."

On 5th March, 1805, a "swarm of bees" was purchased. Bro. Jackson, who had charge of the bee business, had been rather irregular in his accounts, for on 24th June, 1805, the lodge

"Proceeded to examination of the night's proceedings as committed by Bro. Jackson on the 9th of May, 1805, which was found to be incorrect, and in consequence of which, and other unmasonic conduct, this lodge has unanimously censured said Jackson to a suspension for six months from this lodge, and the benefits thereof.

"Resolved that the minutes of the 9th of May, as stated by Alex. Jackson be eradicated, and that the true minutes of that night be stated in its place."

On September 5th, 1805, the lodge was

"Called from labor to refreshment at half-past seven, and to labor at eight, and after taking the due sense of the present lodge, respecting the charges laid by Bro. Hixon, against Bro. Wm. Hepburne, the lodge mutually agreed that the charges, by the former, were ill-founded and unmasonic, and bear too much the resemblance of envy, and, therefore, judged it the duty of Bro. Hixon to make an acknowledgment to Bro. Wm. Hepburne, when Bro. Hixon shall be entitled to his former favor of this lodge."

It is noticeable in all the proceedings of this lodge that a strong desire was evinced on the part of the membership to act justly in the settlement of disputes and, at the same time, inculcate a high sense of morality amongst the Craft of the locality. But on 30th January, 1806,

"It was agreed upon unanimously that Bro. Jackson should be restored as a brother again."

The work of the lodge during 1800-6 was ordinary routine without incident. On the 24th June, 1806, it was resolved to suspend the work of the lodge until St. John's day, 27th December, "unless in case of emergency." On the 19th February, 1807, it was resolved "to continue the lodge in due order," and that "every brother shall pay one shilling N. Y. C'y every lodge night," and "to strike off all night dues which were then in arrears." It was also resolved "that every brother pay one shilling, N. Y. C'y, every lodge night, out of which the night's dues shall be paid, and the overplus to go to the fund, Bro. Pettit excepted, who is to pay sixpence."

A New York shilling was an English sixpence, so that the sixpence that Bro. Pettit had to pay would be equal to three pence of sterling money. From 18th June, 1807, the work of the lodge was dormant. The

"lodge opened * * * * but so few members attended, it was agreed unanimously by members present, to continue our present officers, and suspend our future meeting until further notice, or until summoned by the Worshipful to attend, in consequence of which the lodge closed without doing any further business at eight o'clock, in harmony."

On the 22nd December, 1808, after eighteen months' rest the lodge resumed labor. Of the lapse no explanation is given other than that referred to in the minutes of the 18th June, 1807. The minutes of 22nd December, 1808, immediately follow those of 18th June, 1807. Those of the former date read:

"Union Lodge met at their Lodge room by particular request of the Master, on Emergency."

This is the first record of the re-opening of the lodge. The old officers were re-elected, and

"The Masters' lodge then closed, and a Mark Lodge being opened, Bro. Woolverton in the chair, Bro. Cyrus Sumner, Bro. John Pettit, and Bro. James Graham, received the Mark Master degree." "It was then proposed to close this lodge of a Mark, and open an Entered Apprentices' Lodge, which was accordingly done."

This is the first record of work in lodge, No. 15, in the Mark degree. The reader will find, in the history of Royal Arch Masonry in Upper Canada, a brief history of this Mark lodge, which more properly belongs to the capitular branch of the work.

On the 27th December, 1808, the lodge met "at ten o'clock, A. M." The minutes state that the lodge was

"Called from labor to refreshment at eleven o'clock. Walked from the lodge room to the church in procession, where we had a well adapted discourse, delivered by our Reverend Bro. John Palmer, from these words: 'And the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.' After the sermon, we continued our procession to Mr. T. Crooks' Hotel, where we partook of an excellent dinner, and from thence back to our lodge room. Called to labor at four o'clock, p.m., and closed at five o'clock in perfect harmony."

On 29th December, 1808, after work in the E. A., "at half-past nine, a Mark lodge was opened," and "after attending a lecture, the lodge closed of Mark Master, at ten o'clock, in harmony."

It was the rule that when a brother proposed a candidate, he had to advance a portion of the fees, as a guarantee of good faith. At the meeting of 23rd February, 1809, "Bro. Kitchen became sponsor for the deposit money" of Mr. Mattias Bugner. At the meeting of 30th March, 1809, however, the petition of the applicant "was withdrawn."

At the meeting of 11th May, 1809, the question of the authority of the Grand Lodge at Niagara came up again. At this time the brethren of that place, as the reader is already aware, had an organization entirely independent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the Grand Lodge at York, so that

"It was unanimously agreed that Bro. Woolverton should call on the Grand Secretary, Bro. Emery, for information respecting the authority of the Grand Lodge at Niagara, and to make report to this lodge at their next sitting, and to know what security could be shown, respecting their dues to the Grand Lodge."

At the meeting of the 25th May, 1809, Bro. Woolverton made his report, and, apparently, convinced the membership that the proceedings of the Niagara brethren were regular, for the minutes state that

"The business of the Grand Lodge was then taken up, and Bro. Woolverton made report of such information as he could get from Bro. Emery, respecting the authority of the Grand Lodge, which was to the entire satisfaction of this lodge, and it was unanimously agreed to be conformable to the same."

But, at the meeting of 22nd June, 1809, the brethren did not seem to be quite satisfied with the decision of the last meeting, as

"It was then moved, seconded, and unanimously agreed on that Bro. Cyrus Sumner should form and send a letter from this to the Grand Lodge, stating their situation, and the reasons why they had not conformed to the request of the Grand Lodge at their last communication."

On St. John's day, 24th June, 1809, the lodge met at Bro. Nixon's as usual, and the officers were installed, and a new arrangement seems to have been made with the landlord, for the minutes state that

"Bro. Nixon agrees to furnish the room for the use of the members, and find candles for 6/- per night, and also to provide one quart of whiskey each night, for which he is to be paid."

The record of every meeting shows that the "expense of the night" was regularly noted. It varied from three to ten shillings. For some reason the members did not all show zeal and enthusiasm in the work, and, with the intention of having definite information as to the views of each brother, a motion was made at the meeting of 1st September, 1809,

"by Bro. Woolverton, that every brother be called on separately and distinctly, to know whether he intends to continue a sitting member in this lodge, in order to make a correct return to the Grand Lodge, and also that every absent member, who was summoned to attend this night, be debarred the privileges of this lodge until the dues to the Grand Lodge are paid. This motion was seconded by Bro. Everitt, and carried into effect by a great majority."

In order that the accounts might be adjusted with the Grand Lodge

"It was then motioned and seconded, that every present member, who was not prepared to pay his dues to the Grand Lodge, should have the privilege of borrowing a small sum from this lodge to enable him to do the same, which was also carried into effect."

Bro. Alex. Jackson, who had at an early period conducted the management of the "bee" enterprise, fell into disfavor for

"A motion was then made, and seconded, and carried into effect, that Bro. Alex. Jackson, for various insults committed against this lodge, contemning the authority of the same, and very derogatory to the principles of Masonry, be excluded from this lodge, and reported to the Grand Lodge at their next quarterly communication."

At the meeting of 21st September, 1809, the Grand Lodge dues were reported paid. The minutes state:

"Bro. Worshipful then made report of his proceedings, and that of the Grand Lodge. Produced his receipt for the payment of $20, in part payment as dues from this lodge to the Grand Lodge, and further informed us that one dollar more from each standing member would be accepted as in full of all

demands to that date, excepting one dollar for each member initiated since our last settlement, which is to be paid out of our fund, and that each member, wishing to have his name inserted in the Grand Lodge book, pay one shilling, Halifax, to the Grand Secretary for the same, and it was further agreed on by our Worshipful that all the dues that could be collected from the brethren, under suspension, should be paid to the Grand Lodge when collected."

The Grand Lodge at Niagara had the adherence of this lodge notwithstanding the many influences exerted by those who favored R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The different resolutions passed by No. 15 indicate that the feeling was not unanimously in favor of the Niagara body. The reference to Halifax currency is the first in the minutes of this lodge. It is probable that the Canadian currency was used in dealing with Grand Lodge.

On the 21st December, 1809, it was decided that the lodge meet "every two months instead of every month," and "Bro. Nixon was appointed to conduct the feast" on St. John's day.

On the 27th December, St. John's day was celebrated as arranged, and Bro. Moore

"was then called upon for a settlement of an old account, respecting honey, and, on settlement, there appeared to be due to the lodge, £5. 12. 0., for which he gave his note, and it was deposited in the Treasury."

In the MSS., and not included in the regular minutes, are the proceedings of a meeting of the Mark lodge, when Bro. Nelles received the Mark Master's degree. The same sheet contains the minutes of a Mark lodge on 11th October and 6th November, 1810, In the proceedings of 6th January, 1810,

"It was agreed on that Bro. Robt. Nelles write to the Grand Lodge, stating to them that we consider ourselves under their jurisdiction, and be ready at all times to obey any regular orders from them.

"It was also agreed on to meet on St. John's day at our lodge room at nine o'clock, A.M., to settle the necessary business of the lodge, to walk to church at twelve o'clock, and back to Bro. Nixon's to dine at three o'clock in the afternoon. Bro. Woolverton was appointed to call on Bro. Burdick to deliver a discourse suitable to the meeting and to dine with our lodge."

Amongst some old documents found in the Niagara district Bro. Burdick figures as an orator, for in 1821 he delivered an address at Auburn, N.Y., which was reprinted at Niagara in the same year by the late Andrew Heron. The pamphlet is one of the early specimens of typography in Upper Canada. In the proceedings of the meeting on 11th October, 1810, it is stated that after routine "Bro. Robert Nelles attended, agreeable to summons, and agreed to settle up his accounts in arrear and to adhere to the Grand Lodge at Niagara." As Bro. Caleb Stafford was removing to Oxford "without a regular discharge from this lodge" it was agreed "to remit him all nights' dues until such time as he shall return again to this place."

This direct statement shows that the lodge still remained loyal to the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara.

On January 3rd, 1811, the lodge agreed "that a sum, not exceeding ten dollars, be given to Bro. Danby, provided he would attend us for instruction."

On 7th March, after routine business, it was decided that

"the expense of the night was 10/6, it being for a decanter and a quart of whiskey."

On the 6th June, 1811, it was resolved "that the present officers should be continued and they were re-elected." At the meeting of 28th November, 1811, the absent members were summoned "to pay their back dues to the Grand Lodge and see it is represented in due form on the first Wednesday in December next."

The MSS. contain a memorandum of a report of a committee appointed at the meeting of 21st May, 1812, and dated 23rd May, to the effect "that this lodge do not make any return at this present time to the Grand Lodge." The lodge had been represented at the regular quarterly meeting of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, but this entry leads to the belief that the dissatisfied element had once more succeeded in antagonizing lodge No. 15, and the authorities at Niagara.

The meeting of the lodge, on 26th September, 1812, was the last that was held during the three years' war. The "lodge closed in perfect harmony at nine o'clock," and did not reopen until the 11th April, 1816, when it met at the house of Bro. Samuel Kitchen. It was resolved to continue to meet at Bro. Kitchen's, and also that "a number of notes, remaining in the hands of the Treasurer, against some brethren deceased, shall be destroyed."

This house was on lot 3 of concession 2 of Grimsby. During the war of 1812-15, the jewels, warrant and the books were hidden in a log house owned by Bro. Kitchen, which stood on the east side of the lot. The keeping place was an old wooden trunk or box, and every few months Mrs. Kitchen, who was a great admirer of the Craft, examined her charge, saw that the jewels were kept polished and that the other valuables were in good condition. She often told the story of the hiding of the jewels to Mrs. Forbes, her daughter, now the wife of R. W. Bro. William Forbes, of Grimsby, who still has the trunk.

"Bro. Teetzel declared himself eleven dollars in debt to this lodge, and has given his note for the same," and it was also resolved

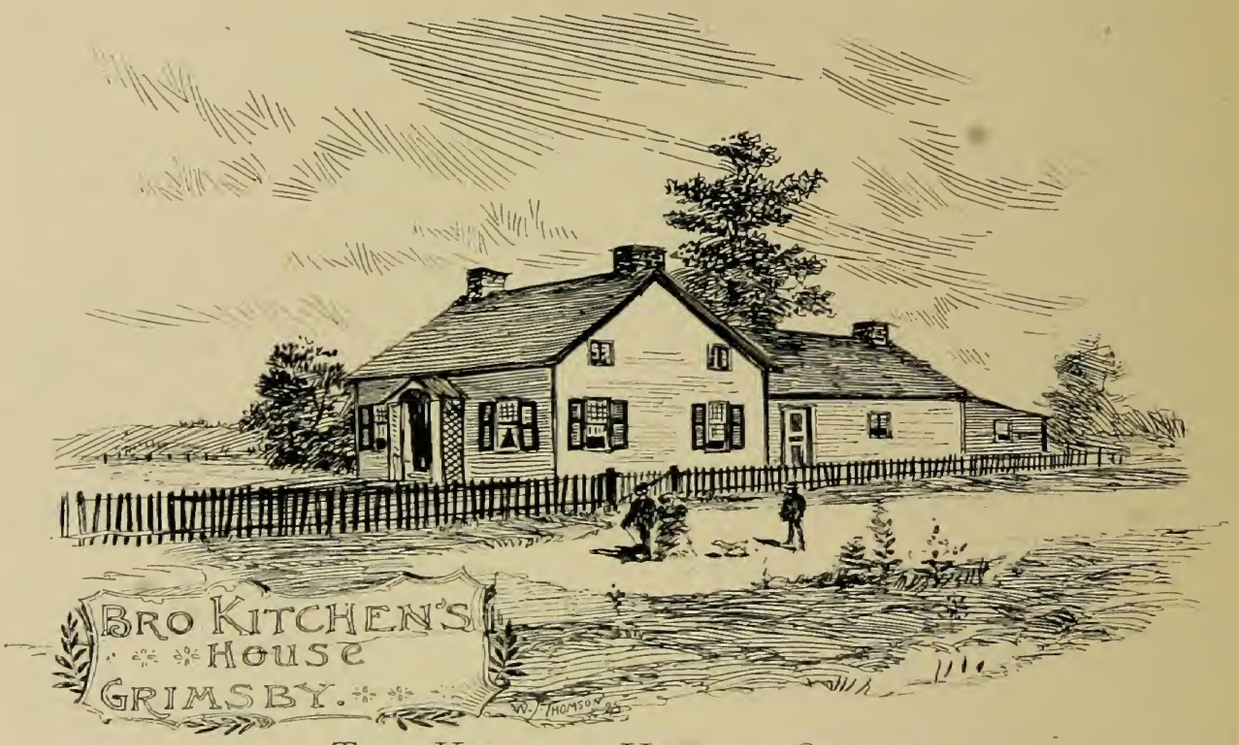
"that our further meetings shall commence at three o'clock in the summer season, and one o'clock in the winter season."

The meetings of the lodge were held monthly from this date. The schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara had within it more of the elements of life than the body at York, and carried on a continuous correspondence with No. 15, so that at the meeting of 30th November, 1816, a motion was made

"to consider the business about Grand Lodge, and being left to vote and carried that this our lodge will proceed as formerly in their labor and duty, until a regular notice from the Grand Lodge is made, why not?"

This indicated that irrespective of the supervising hand of any governing body the members of No. 15 proposed to go on with their work and await the turn of events.

On St. John's day, December 27th, 1816, the lodge met, and




THE KITCHEN HOUSE, 1812-15.

"went to labor, and then prepared to proceed to the church at the forty mile creek, where a noble sermon was delivered by Mr. John Upfold, on said occasion, and five dollars paid to the said Mr. Upfold, by the consent of all present."

The Episcopalian church was the only building of the kind in the village. It stood where the parsonage now stands, on lot 1, concession 2 of Grimsby. It was built for Anglican service, but with the condition that when not used by that denomination, that Presbyterians, Baptists and Methodists might have it for service.

On the 29th May, 1817, the lodge removed from Bro. Kitchen's to the house of Bro. David Cargill. It was resolved that St. John's day be celebrated, and that "Bro. Cargill provide a good dinner for the occasion."

Bro. Cargill's house was on the same lot as the house of Bro Jacob Nelles, on lot 8, concession 1 of Grimsby. The house was taken down some years ago and a brick house built a few yards from the old site.

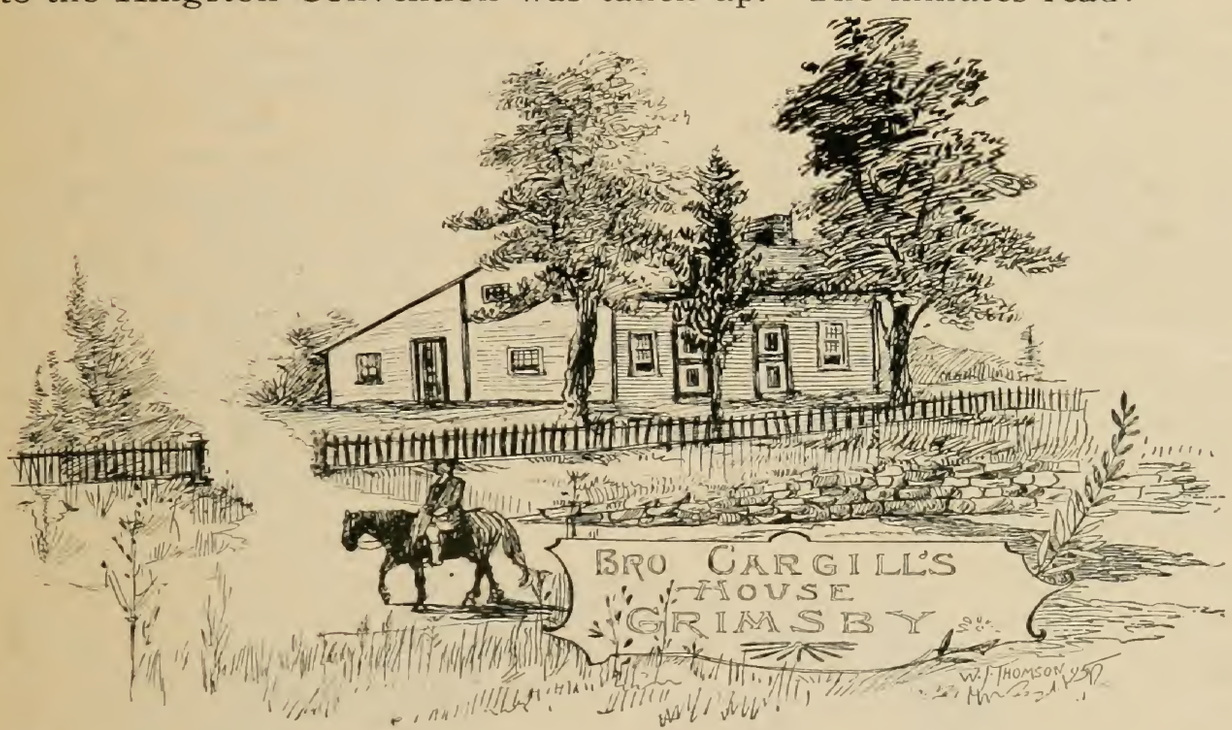
At this time lodge No. 13, at Ernestown, sent a circular to all the lodges, suggesting the meeting of a convention at Kingston, on the 17th August, 1817, for the purpose of organizing a governing body for the Craft. The members of the lodge at Grimsby assented to the proposal and Bro. Woolverton was appointed a delegate. On the 24th of June, 1817, after routine, the brethren voted "Bro. Woolverton sixty dollars out of the fund, for his expenses to attend the Grand Convention, at Kingston." At this meeting it was agreed that for the future the lodge should meet at five o'clock.

On the 25th October, 1817, Bro. Woolverton made a statement of the business done at the late convention at Kingston, "to the

satisfaction of the lodge, and the proposals thereof are left to this lodge."

This action was a withdrawal of fealty from the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master at York, having died in August of 1817, it was resolved "that this lodge do wear mourning for the honor and memory of our Provincial Grand Master deceased, for six months." At the meeting of 28th October, 1817, the lodge voted "£1. 15. 0., which, being done for the funeral expenses of our late Grand Master, Wm. Jarvis, deceased." The minutes of an emergent meeting on 3rd October, 1818, state that "our regular lodge did not meet because the Court of Queen's Bench was on and almost all the members absent."

At the meeting of 4th February, 1819, the subject of allegiance to the Kingston Convention was taken up. The minutes read:




BRO. CARGILL'S HOUSE, GRIMSBY, 1817.

"A letter from Kingston, of the Convention, being dated 12th of January, being received of this day, being read and agreed by the lodge members, that Bro. Woolverton shall write an answer as soon possible, in the request of the letter."

In the MSS. we have the official notice from the secretary of the Grand Convention, summoning lodge No. 15 to send a delegate to the meeting in February, of 1819, at Kingston, and the following petition was prepared to be presented to the Convention, asking for a new warrant:

"To the Worshipful Ziba M. Phillips, President and officers, composing the late Convention of Ancient York Masons, held at Kingston, on the eighth day of February, 1819, A.L. 5819.

"We, the undersigned petitioners, members of Lodge No. 15, held at Grimsby, having worked under a warrant a number of years, granted us by

the late Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esq., at whose death the Grand Warrant became vacated, and, of course, all the warrants of the subordinate lodges, working under the same, in consequence of which, we consider ourselves unauthorized to do any further business, and, of course, in a declining state, being impressed with a sense of our depressed state, and, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, we pray your honors will endorse us a dispensation, on the back of our present warrant, agreeable to Article, the Third, of our late Convention, &c.,————

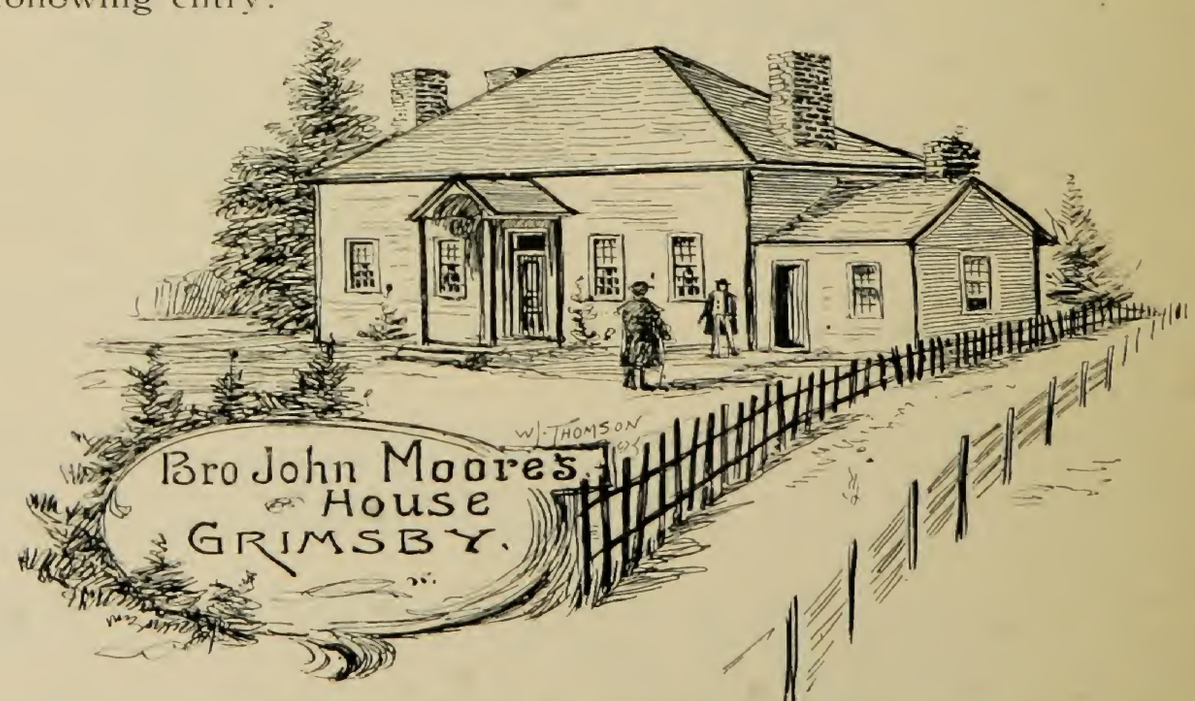
"And we do, further, with permission, nominate our trusty and well beloved Brother Robert Nelles, Master, Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, S. Warden; and Bro. John Pettit, Esquire, J. Warden; and that our present Master elect, Thomas Hewitt, be empowered to install the same.

"And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

"Robert Nelles,
Jonathan Woolverton,
John Pettit,
Thomas Hewitt,
Henry Hixson,
Daniel Hopkins,
Moore,
Samuel Kitchen,
Berry,
Erastus Derby,
Samuel S. Moore,
Wm. Nelles."

There is no record of the receipt of this petition in the minutes of the Kingston Convention. On 11th June, 1819, the lodge moved its quarters from the house of Bro. Cargill to that of Mr. John Moore, in the township of Grimsby. Bro. John Moore's house was two miles from Grimsby village, on lot 1, concession 2 of the township. The house still stands in part, but it has been remodelled.

On the 24th June, 1819, "Bro. Taylor applied to the lodge for a letter to travel, which was granted." On 5th August, 1819, it was resolved that "a large quarto Bible be purchased out of the lodge funds, which was agreed to by the members unanimously." At the conclusion of the minutes for the 30th September, 1819, we find the following entry:




JOHN MOORE'S HOUSE IN GRIMSBY, 1819.

"N. B. On the following day, October 1st, 1819, the lodge was called together, by order of the Worshipful, to meet Bro. McAllister, from Kingston, a deputy to visit the different lodges, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Convention at Kingston, when he was complimented by the lodge in the following manner.

"We, the Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Lodge No. 15, do hereby certify that Bro. Benjamin McAllister, has visited our lodge at Grimsby, in our lodge room, and by his unremitted attention, has merited our unanimous applause, for which we return him our sincere thanks.

"We do further certify that we consider ourselves under the jurisdiction of the Grand Convention at Kingston."

Bro. McAllister was the Grand Visitor. His report, to be found in the history of the Kingston Convention, is the first of the kind ever written in connection with the Craft in Canada. In the MSS. is a letter dated "York, January 1st, 1820," written to Bro. Woolverton, of Grimsby, by Bro. Josiah Cushman, of York, calling attention to the meeting of the Convention at Kingston in February, 1820.

At a meeting of 27th January, 1820, Bro. Hixon was appointed as a delegate, but at an after meeting—a private gathering of the members held at Bro. Woolverton's "to discuss upon business respecting finding a candidate to meet the Convention at Kingston," the decision must have been reversed. There is no record in the minutes of the Kingston Convention showing that No. 15 was represented at its meeting in 1820. On the 25th May, 1820, it was resolved that "a petition should be formed and sent to the Grand Convention at Kingston, praying for a dispensation to work and to act under their order." This resolution had formerly been passed in 1819 but apparently had not been acted upon. A committee was appointed "to form the said petition" and to send it "to the Grand Convention at Kingston."

In the MSS. are the new bylaws of the lodge, confirmed on the 27th December, 1820, but no record appears in the minutes of such action. After the entry of the minutes of 21st January, 1821, we have two paragraphs with reference to the investment of the lodge in the bee industry. One is from Bro. Alex. Jackson and the other from Bro. Wm. Hetherington. Bro. Alex. Jackson will be remembered in connection with the singular enterprise of honey-making. The letters are odd pieces of business effort.

"I have in possession, for the use of Union Lodge No. 15, two swarms of bees, which I have taken for the term of three years upon the shares, and I promise, upon the word of a Mason, that I will observe care, and at the expiration of the said term to return the old stock, with one half of the increase.

"Alex. Jackson.

"I have in possession for the use of Union Lodge No. 15, two swarms of bees, which I have taken for the term of three years, upon the shares, and I promise, upon the word of a Mason, that I will observe care, and, at the expiration of the said term, to return the old stock, with one-half of the increase.

"Wm. Herrington."

On the 18th February, 1821, the lodge met at Bro. Hopkins', in

Grimsby, when a letter, the contents of which were not given, was read from the Grand Lodge at Niagara. The location of this house is unknown. Bro. Hopkins was a relative of Bro. Woolverton. On the 15th of March the lodge met at the same place, but "no business of importance" occurred. On the 10th May, the lodge met at "John Moore's in Grimsby, when the proceedings of the Grand Convention were received." On the 5th June, 1821, the lodge met at the same place, when "there was a letter from the Grand Lodge of Niagara read, requiring of us a representative. Bro. Edward Pilkington was solicited to the office. On his assenting, it was ordered accordingly. He was also presented with two dollars to defray his expenses."

The action of the lodge in thus sending a delegate to Niagara, when it had declared loyalty to the Grand Convention, at Kingston, is inexplicable, except that it was for the purpose of making explanation, and probably pointing out to the Niagara brethren the illegality of their proceedings. This view is borne out by the report made at the meeting of 14th June, which "Bro. Edward Pilkington was pleased to present the following night:

"Bro. Pilkington reports that, having attended Grand Lodge at Niagara, at their last quarterly meeting, to represent Union Lodge, No. 15, he was asked by the Right Worshipful Grand Master what was the sense of Union Lodge, No. 15, towards the Grand Lodge. Bro. Pilkington told him that it was their wish to wait for the decision of the Grand Lodge of England, that, in the meantime, the lodge would wish to hear any communication the Grand Lodge has had with the Grand Lodge of England. The R. W. Grand Master said that the last returns were of 1812, a copy of which was produced. The R. W. then stated that, in the fall of last year, the Secretary of that lodge received a letter from a member of the Convention, stating that he had seen a letter in the Lewistown Postoffice, directed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, held at Niagara, that he, the Right Worshipful Grand Master, sent his son to Lewistown and to Buffalo, in quest of the letter, but it has not since been heard of.

"Bro. Pilkington further states that a committee was appointed from the Grand Lodge to draw up an address to the Grand Lodge of England, explaining the whole state of Masonic affairs in Upper Canada, which has been since forwarded, together with letters written by the Rev. Brother Stevens, to some Masonic friends in London, wishing their assistance. Brother Brant is the bearer of the papers. The Right Worshipful Master wished to know if it was the intention of Union Lodge, No. 15, to commence from that period to pay their dues to the Grand Lodge. Bro. Pilkington replied that he had no instructions to that effect, but would mention it to the lodge on his return. The Grand Lodge expressed their desire that this lodge would unite with it. There were eight lodges represented there, some of which were from the western district."

There is no record in this report of the lodges represented at this meeting of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. It is, however, evident that at this meeting Bro. Brant, the Indian chief, who was about to visit England, was appointed as a messenger from the Grand Lodge at Niagara to the Grand Lodge at London. This was Bro. John Brant, son of Chief Joseph Brant. In the MSS. is an important letter from Bro. Abner Everitt regarding this appointment. Bro. John Brant was a member of lodge No. 24, and also at one time of No. 10, Barton (Hamilton). In this letter Bro. Everitt points

out that R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, of the Niagara body, was not appointed to the office of Provincial Grand Master by the Duke of Athol, and that he (Everitt) has doubts as to whether the envoy of the Niagara brethren will be received by the Grand Lodge of England. The letter reads:

"Ancaster, 19th July, 1821.

"Sir & Brother: "I have nothing of importance to communicate since I wrote you last, relative to our Masonic affairs. I have received several communications from the lower part of the province, but contain nothing of importance, otherwise than the articles of union between the 2 G. Lodges in England. I have also received a communication from the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Kentucky, sent to me, I suppose, through mistake, as my name is inserted in the Masonic Register as Grand Sec'y, instead of G. Scribe. It contains nothing of importance. They wish a future correspondence to be kept up. I shall reply to it immediately, and forward a copy of our proceedings for their information and satisfaction. There is also a communication opened since I saw you between the Convention and the G. Lodges of Pennsylvania, South Carolina, and Rhode Island. I expected that you would have been up at the celebration of St. John's. Our Lodge and Chapter are in a very flourishing way at present. I understood John Brant is clothed with authority to act in behalf of the G. Lodge in bringing about a reconciliation, and hope it may have a good effect, but am doubtful of his being received as a Mason, from his being made under authority from Dr. Kerr, stating that he was appointed Provincial G. Master in London, which certainly was not the case. John B. Laughton, a member of our Lodge, that went home to England last Winter, is also instructed by the Convention, and no doubt both parties will have a fair representation. I understand by Bro. Cushman that the minutes of the last Convention have been forwarded to your Lodge, by which you will see the regulations respecting the District Visitors. You are also acquainted with my being solicited by the W. Master of Union Lodge, No. 15, to attend, in consequence of which, I consider myself employed by that lodge, and wish you to lay my act before the same for their approval or disapproval, as in their judgment may seem most proper. Truly, I rendered the Lodge no service, but the fault was not mine. According to request, I attended, was ready, willing, and capable of performing the duties defined in the 9th article of association, which was the duty encumbent on me to perform. You will confer a favor on me by laying the same before your Lodge at your next meeting, if convenient, and write as soon as convenient.

"I am,

"Sir, Yours Fraternally,

"Abner Everitt.

"Bro. Samuel S. Moore,
"Sec'y Union, No. 15, Grimsby."

Bro. Everitt was the District Visitor for the Gore, London and Niagara districts. He was a member of Union lodge, Dundas. Bro. Everitt had apparently attended, ready to instruct the brethren of the lodge in accordance with article No. 9 of the "Articles of Association" governing the Kingston Convention, which provided that the District Visitor pay an official visit to each lodge twice in the year, instruct the members in the work and report on the condition of the lodges visited. Bro. Everitt had performed his part of the duty by visiting, but for some reason had not been called upon to instruct the brethren in the lectures. Hence the concluding paragraphs in his letter. That No. 15 was in affiliation is attested by an

account rendered to the lodge by Bro. Everitt. It is one of the curiosities of the past literature of the Craft and reads:

"Union Lodge, No. 15, at Grimsby, Dr.
"To Abner Everitt, as District Visitor.

"November 15th.
"1821. To 2 days employed at 5/-..... £0. 10. 0.
"To expenses, 5/- ..... 0. 5. 0.

"£0. 15. 0."

The meetings of the lodge were held continuously, and, at the meeting of 8th November, 1821, the lodge moved to Bro. Nathan Goodall's inn, in Grimsby. On April 4th, 1822, the lodge room was again changed to the inn of Bro. Samuel Swayze. This brother had been made a Mason in lodge No. 2, of Friendship, which met at Queenston, in the county of Lincoln. This house was seven miles west of Grimsby on the Hamilton road, on lot 16 in the 2nd concession of Saltfleet. No reason is given by the lodge for its removal to such a distance from the village settlement, for this building was west and near Stoney Creek. It is doubtful if this was the house, indeed, it is the only meeting place of the lodge that has not been positively ascertained.

The state of feeling in 1822, with the Niagara brethren, may be judged by a letter in the MSS., written by Bro. Abner Everitt on the 13th June of that year, to Bro. Dean at Bath. Bro. George Adams was one of the leaders of the Niagara movement, and his utterances were significant. The following extracts will suffice. Bro. Everitt writes:

"I saw George Adams on my return home, and had an opportunity of discussing the matter fairly but all to no purpose. He said if we would send a delegate to the Grand Lodge at Niagara they would receive him. I told him that he must not look for any such thing, for the Convention would neither respect them as a Grand Lodge nor would any member sit with them in Grand Lodge. They depend much on Brant doing much for them in England."

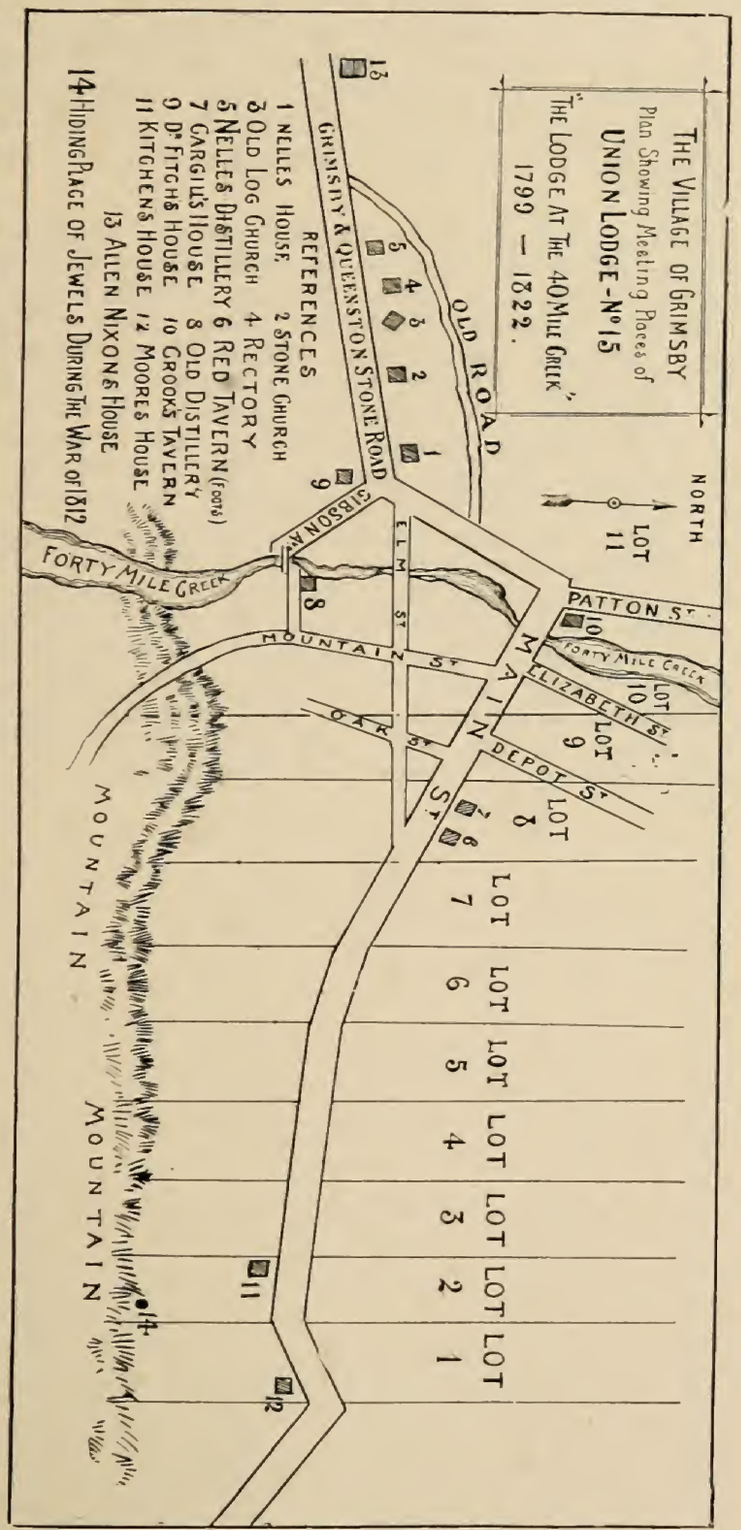
Bro. Everitt spoke to Bro. Adams about the attitude of lodge No. 15. at Grimsby. He writes: that Adams declared that if the Convention struck them off they "will receive them by making an acknowledgment." Bro. Everitt had written No. 15 in the interests of the Convention.

"Brothers Barlow, Boyden and myself visited Lodge No. 15, agreeable to instructions from Convention on the 30th May, but we find them refractory. They advance no reasons why they consider the Niagara Grand Lodge legal but refuse to make their returns to the Convention until we get better authority. Notwithstanding this they continue to Initiate. They say that they would not have Initiated the last one on account of the authority not being good, but he was such a good young man that they could not refuse him. We made use of all the arguments we were capable of but all to no effect. After hearing all we had to say on the subject they requested us to withdraw for them to deliberate on the subject, when they immediately closed the lodge. Calling us into the room the Master told us that they had determined not to adhere to the Convention until they got better authority. In consequence of this we demanded their dispensation which they refused to

surrender. We shall make a formal report and forward to you in due time to be laid before the next meeting of the Convention.

On the 17th September, 1822, the W. M.

"presented a letter from the G. Secretary, containing a request that two or more of the brethren of our lodge, should be sent to York, with the regalia of our lodge, to represent us in the Provincial Grand Lodge, by the 20th inst.




PLAN OF THE VILLAGE OF GRIMSBY, SHOWING MEETING-PLACES OF UNION LODGE, No. 15, 1799-1822.

It was also requested that our lodge should send a petition, by the said representatives, praying for a new dispensation. In compliance with this letter, a petition was accordingly sent, subscribed by the following brethren, viz.: Bro. Henry Hixon, W. M.; Thos. Hewitt, S. W.; Jon'n Woolverton, J. W.; Bro. Robt. Nelles, P. M.; Edward Pilkington; Bro. Jno. Durham; Samuel S. Moore; David Cargill."

This signified that the lodge had agreed to affiliate with the proposed Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York, and at the organization meeting of that Grand Lodge No. 15 was duly represented. The history of the lodge under the second Provincial Grand Lodge will be found in the period from 1822-45.

The following is a list of the membership. The first eight are charter members:

Charter members.—Nelles, Robert; Wolverton, Jonathan; Nixon, Allan; Foot, John; Moore, Jonathan; Ransier, George; Coon Steaven; Henry, James. 1800.—Pettit, John; Willcox, David; Hixon, Henry; Herington, William; Glover, Jacob; Moore, William; Stafford, Abel. 1801.—Stephenson, Francis; Knowles, William; Jackson, Alexander. 1802.—Hare, Peter; Stafford, Caleb; Kitchen, Wheeler; Barnum, Elijah; Moore, Pearce; Fink, Christian. 1803.—Gardner, Sweet; Hepburn, W.; Griffin, Smith; Teetzel, Solomon John; Lourance, Wm. 1804.—Beem, Jacob; Everett, Abner; Wilson, Wm.; Collard, Elijah; Kitchen, Samuel; Harris, James. 1807.—Macklim, Samuel. 1810.—Sumner, Cyrus; Frisby, Gideon; Waggoner, Wm. 1811.—Lyons, Wm.; Graham, John. 1812.—Bigelow, Abel; Culver, Ebenezer. 1816.—Cutler, Jacob; Gilmore, James; Kalare, John; Derby, Erastus; Tomlinson, Nathan; Taylor, Edward; Cargill, David; Bell, Natheniel; Chisholm, Wm.; McCollum, Peter; Palmer, David. 1817.—Hill, Richard; Hewitt, Thomas. 1818.—Hopkins, Philander; Harvey, Samuel; Dornen, James O.; Snsley, Christopher; Durham, John; Patrick, Jacob; Cutler, Stephen; Moore, S. S. 1819.—Hopkins, Samuel; Colbert, T. S.; Sterling, Major; Holton, Ira; Hopkins, Daniel; Berry, Orin.; Dean, Noble T.; Dean, Perez. Saff. 1821.—Gardner, William. 1822.—Dyer, Thomas; Pilkington, Edward; Wright, —; Prior, Silas.

## ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1799-1822

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | S.D. | J.D. | Sec'y. | Treas. | Tyler. | Steward. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1799..... | Robt. Nelles .... | Jonathan Wolverton | Allen Nixon .... | ..... | ..... | Jno. Foote ..... | Jonathan Moore.. | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1800 | J. Wolverton ... | Allan Nixon .. ... | Jno. Foote ... | Hy. Hixon.... | Jno. Pettit .... | Jona Moore..... | Geo. Ransier.... | W. Herrington | ..... |
| Dec., 1800 | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | Wm. Moore... | ..... |
| June, 1801 | Allan Nixon .... | Jno. Foote..... | Jona Moore..... | " | S. Coon ... .. | Geo. Ransier.... | Jno. Pettit ..... | " | ..... |
| Dec., 1801 | Jno. Foote ..... | Jona Moore..... | Geo Ransier.... | S. Coon ..... | Wm. Moore .. | Jno. Pettit..... | Hy. Hixon..... | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1802 | Jona Moore .... | Geo. Ransier..... | Jno. Pettit .. .. | Alex. Jackson. | Wm. Knowles | Hy. Hixon..... | Stephen Coon ... | ..... .. | ..... |
| Dec., 1802 | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1803 | Jno. Pettit ..... | Hy. Hixon..... | Wm. Herrington | " | Pearse Moore. | Wm. Moore .... | Jona Wolverton.. | ..... | ..... .. |
| Dec., 1803 | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1804 | Hy. Hixon..... | Wm. Herrington.. | Wm. Moore .... | Pearse Moore. | Christian Fink. | Alex. Jackson ... | " | ..... | ..... |
| Dec., 1804 | Wm. Herrington | Wm. Moore ..... | Pearse Moore... | Christian Fink. | Wm. Lourance | " | " | ..... .... | ..... |
| June, 1805 | Jona Wolverton. | Jona Moore..... | Jno. Pettit ... . | " | " | W. Herrington.. | Allen Nixon..... | ..... ..... | ..... |
| Dec., 1805 | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1806 | Robt. Nelles.... | Allen Nixon ..... | W. Lourance . . | " | Sam'l Kitchen. | Pearse Moore ... | Jno. Pettit ..... | P. Moore ..... | ..... |
| Dec., 1806 | (No election took | place until Dec'r, | 1808). | | | | | | |
| June, 1807 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Dec., 1807 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | .. . ..... | ..... | ..... | . ..... |
| Dec., 1808 | Jona Wolverton. | J. Moore ..... | Jno. Pettit ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1809 | Jona Moore..... | Hy. Hixon..... | A. Nixon ..... | Elijah Collard. | S. Kitchen.... | Jona Wolverton. | Jno. Pettit ..... | .... .. .... | ..... |
| Dec., 1809 | " | " | " | " | " | Cyrus Sumner... | " | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1810 | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| Dec., 1810 | Hy. Hixon..... | A Nixon..... | Jona Wolverton. | ..... .. | ..... | " | ..... ..... | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1811 | " | " | " | ..... | ..... | " | ..... | ..... | ..... ... |
| Dec., 1811 | A. Nixon ..... | Cyrus Sumner ... | Sam'l Kitchen... | W. Herrington | Jno. Graham.. | Robt. Nelles .... | Hy. Hixon..... | ..... | Jona Moore. |
| June, 1812 | (Lodge did not | meet until 1816. | First election held | in June, 1817). | | | | | |
| Dec., 1812 | ..... | . ..... | ..... | ..... ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... ..... | ..... ..... | ..... |
| June, 1813 | ..... ..... | ..... | .... ..... . | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... ..... | ..... |
| Dec., 1813 | ..... ... | ..... | ..... | ..... .. | ..... | ..... .... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1814 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Dec., 1814 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1815 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Dec., 1815 | ..... | ..... | ..... ... | ..... ... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1816 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1817 | Wm. Nelles..... | Jas. Gillmore..... | Pearse Moore ... | Sam'l Kitchen. | David Cargill.. | Jno. S. Teetzel.. | Sam'l Kitchen.. | ..... .. | ..... |
| Dec., 1817 | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| June, 1818 | Jona Wolverton. | " | Jno. Pettit ..... | Erastus Derby | Thos. Hewitt . | " | " | ..... | David Cargill |
| Dec., 1818 | Hy. Hixon .... | Thos. Hewitt ... | Rich. Hill ..... | " | Phil. Hopkins. | " | " | ..... | " |
| June, 1819 | " | " | " | " | " | Jas. Gillmore.... | " | ..... | " |
| Dec., 1819 | Thos. Hewitt.... | Rich. Hill ..... | Dan'l Hopkins .. | Phil. Hopkins. | Sam'l S. Moore | Noble F. Dean.. | " | Pearse Moore.. | ..... |
| June, 1820 | ..... | ..... | ..... ..... | ... ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... ... | ..... | ..... |
| Dec., 1820 | ..... | ..... | ..... | Thos Hewitt.. | Wm. Nelles .. | ..... .. | ..... | ..... | Rich. Hill, ) |
| June, 1821 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | D. Hopkins ) |
| Dec., 1821 | Jona Wolverton. | Hy Hixon..... | Thos Hewitt... | Rich. Hill .... | Sam'l Kitchen. | Sam'l S. Moore.. | Sam'l Kitchen.. | Pearse Moore.. | ..... |
| June, 1822 | Hy. Hixon..... | Thos. Hewitt ..... | Perez Dean .... | " | Jno. Durham.. | Sam'l Moore..... | " | " | ..... |
| Dec., 1822 | Edw. Pilkington. | Robt. Nelles.... . | Sam'l Moore. .. | David Cargill. | JonaWolverton | Hy. Hixon..... | " | " | ..... |

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, P. R., Town of York (Toronto), Township of York, County of York, 1800-22.—The Leading Lodge of Early Days in York.

The opening year of the nineteenth century brought with it the light of Royal Arch Masonry to the brethren and companions of the western section of the old province of Upper Canada.

For the purpose of connection it is well, in giving the history of Royal Arch lodge No. 16, to briefly refer to the closing days of Rawdon, which preceded it and out of which the membership of No. 16 was formed.

From Rawdon lodge at York sprang the germ which gave enthusiasm and life to the Royal Craft. The minutes of this lodge, perhaps the best known of the days of long ago, show that when its members determined to convene under constituted authority, as with their companions in the east—at Kingston—it was resolved at the meeting of 8th March, 1800, on motion of Companion Eliphalet Hale "that the lodge should be furnished with complete canopy hangings, and trimmings to complete the same, and likewise a trunk to contain the Royal Arch Furniture." Bro. Starkweather was appointed "to make and complete same as soon as possible, and the expenses of the above furniture are to be paid out of the funds by the consent of all the brethren present." At the meeting of Rawdon lodge, on 22nd March, 1800, the minutes read that

> "Bro. Starkweather presented his bill against the lodge for Twenty dollars, which was ordered to be paid out of the funds and placed to the order of the Treasurer."

At the regular meeting, or "Stated Lodge," held on the 3rd of May, 1800, the minutes read that

> "W. Bro. P. M. Hale made a motion for giving up the Prince's warrant, and taking out another from the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, which was unanimously agreed to, and Bro. Hale was appointed by the lodge to intercede with the Grand Master for a warrant."

The brethren had decided, no doubt after due deliberation, to recognize the governing head of the Craft in the Province, in the person of the Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. It was therefore, determined to give up the warrant issued by the Grand Lodge of England, of which H. R. H. the Prince of Wales (George IV.) was Grand Master, and accept a warrant from the provincial authority, which was governed by the Grand Lodge of England, the Ancient Grand Lodge, of which the Duke of Athol was Grand Master.

The warrants issued by the original Grand Lodge of England, when the Prince of Wales was Grand Master, were frequently called the "Prince's warrants." In this case the term identifies Rawdon with a warrant of the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns).

The minutes of Rawdon lodge further record that on the 10th of May, 1800, at a "lodge of emergency," the "members met according to custom, and opened the lodge in the Master's degree, and proceed-

ed to the choice of officers, for taking out the new warrant from the Grand Master of Upper Canada, when W. Bro. Eliphalet Hale was unanimously elected master; Brother Thomas Hamilton, senior warden; Bro. George Cutter, junior warden; Bro. John Van Allen, secretary; Brother Cornelius Benson, senior deacon; and Joshua Leitch, junior deacon."

The minutes of the "Stated Lodge" held on 17th May read

"Members present according to custom, when it was agreed that Saturday, the 24th of May, should be appointed to return our old warrant from the Prince of Wales, and receive a new warrant from the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada."

This was the final meeting of "Rawdon Lodge, No. 498, E. R.," or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes" at York. At the time of the surrender of the warrant there were thirty-nine members on the roll. It is worthy of remark that Bros. Hamilton and Van Allen were young members of the lodge, having been passed and raised within the last four months of the life of Rawdon. They were elected to the offices of senior warden and secretary, while old members, such as the Bros. Kendrick, were apparently ignored. The absence of the early records is to be regretted, for the information at hand is meagre and is gathered from memoranda, correspondence and a few petitions. The warrant had been granted to the brethren although there was not the constitutional number on the petition. However, the petitioners, recognizing this fact, by dispensation from the Provincial Grand Master, conferred the degrees upon brethren, Master Masons, and in June, 1801, were ready to formally open the lodge and chapter. R. W. Bro. Jarvis was anxious to promote Masonry in York, for he felt that among the brethren of the town in which he had made his residence he possessed a host of friends, upon whom he could rely. He, therefore, gave permission to the brethren to qualify the requisite number of members. The work of the lodge and chapter was quite distinct, and in this history that of the Craft lodge alone is dealt with. In the absence of regular minutes nothing can be given of a consecutive history for the few years of the lodge. Fortunately there are some MSS. which have been found worthy of record, and which aid in framing a sketch of the work of the new lodge.

On the 24th of May the brethren of Rawdon surrendered the warrant, which they had received from the Grand Lodge of England, into the hands of the Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, and received from him a dispensation to open and work a lodge, styled "Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16." The warrant of No. 16 was dated the 20th day of June, 1801, A.L. 5801, and recited that it was granted on the petition of Duke William Kendrick, Thomas Hamilton, and George Cutter, and others, three of whom the Provincial Grand Master therein appointed to the offices respectively of worshipful master, senior, and junior wardens. The reason for a change in the brother selected on the 10th May, 1800, as W. M. of No. 16 is not given. It is known that there was at this period some friction between Bro. Eliphalet Hale and certain of the brethren in York, and this may have led to the selection of W. Bro. Kendrick, instead of Bro. Hale as W. M. of the new lodge. The warrant reads as follows:—

[WM. JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER;] Robert Kerr, P. D. G. M.; George Forsyth, G. S. W.; John Mackay, G. J. W.

"Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institution, in ample form, assembled in London, on the seventeenth day of March in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-two. The Most Noble Prince John, Duke of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount of Balquider, Genalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray, Belveny and Gask, Heretable Constable of the Castle of Kincleaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Stanley and Baron Murray of Stanley in the county of Gloucester, Grand Master Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging.

The Right Worshipful James Agar, Esq., Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Kt., Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted Lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge.

Did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother, William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and extension of the most honorable and ancient Craft, did empower him to grand Warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren, as should apply for the same accordingly.

To all whom it may concern—

GREETING.

Know ye, that we at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Duke William Kendrick, Thomas Hamilton, and George Cutter, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a Lodge do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons; and do hereby authorize and empower our well beloved brother Duke William Kendrick to be Master, Thomas Hamilton to be Senior Warden, and George Cutter to be Junior Warden, and to hold and form a Lodge in the Town or Township of York, which is hereby designated sixteen, and at all times and on all lawful occasions in the Lodge when duly congregated to make Free Masons, according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal Craft, in all ages and nations, throughout the world; and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Duke William Kendrick, Thomas Hamilton, and George Cutter, with the consent of the members of this Lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, &c., &c., &c. (such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of the Lodge forever), who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand officers; Provided the above named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserying a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge.

Given under our hands and the seal of the said Grand Lodge this twentieth day of June, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and One, and of Masonry Five Thousand Eight Hundred and One."

Silvester Tiffany,
Grand Secretary.

Received two Guineas in full of this Warrant, and which is enregistered with the same.

Silvester Tiffany,
Grand Secretary.

There is also this endorsement on the warrant dated four days later than the charter. It reads:

"York, 24th June, 1801.

"Received from Lodge No. 16, for warrant, one pound, three shillings and four pence, and for enregistering of twenty-two members, twenty-two shillings, H. C'y. 2. 5. 4.

"S. Tiffany, Secretary (Grand)."

The Craft in York from 1797-1801 met at McDougall's Hotel, on the south-east corner of King and Frederick streets, and after that date at Bro. William Cooper's house on Market street (Wellington), sixty feet west of the north-west corner of Market and Church streets, one door west of the Bank of Toronto building, or at Bro. Barrett's Hotel, on the north-west corner of King and New (Jarvis) streets.

Barrett's Hotel in York was a prominent house as late as 1825. It was then known as the "Waterloo House." Bro. Lawrance kept the hotel in 1821-22. There were three houses in York built by the same builder on one plan, namely, Barrett's Hotel, here referred to, the Ketchum residence on a lot on the west side of Yonge street, near Adelaide, now occupied by Nos. 118-30, and a third on the east side of Yonge street, now Nos. 197-99. The latter house still stands, and one may, by looking from the west side of Yonge street, see the quaint square tower or cupola and the south sides of the old building which has been remodelled somewhat since 1850.

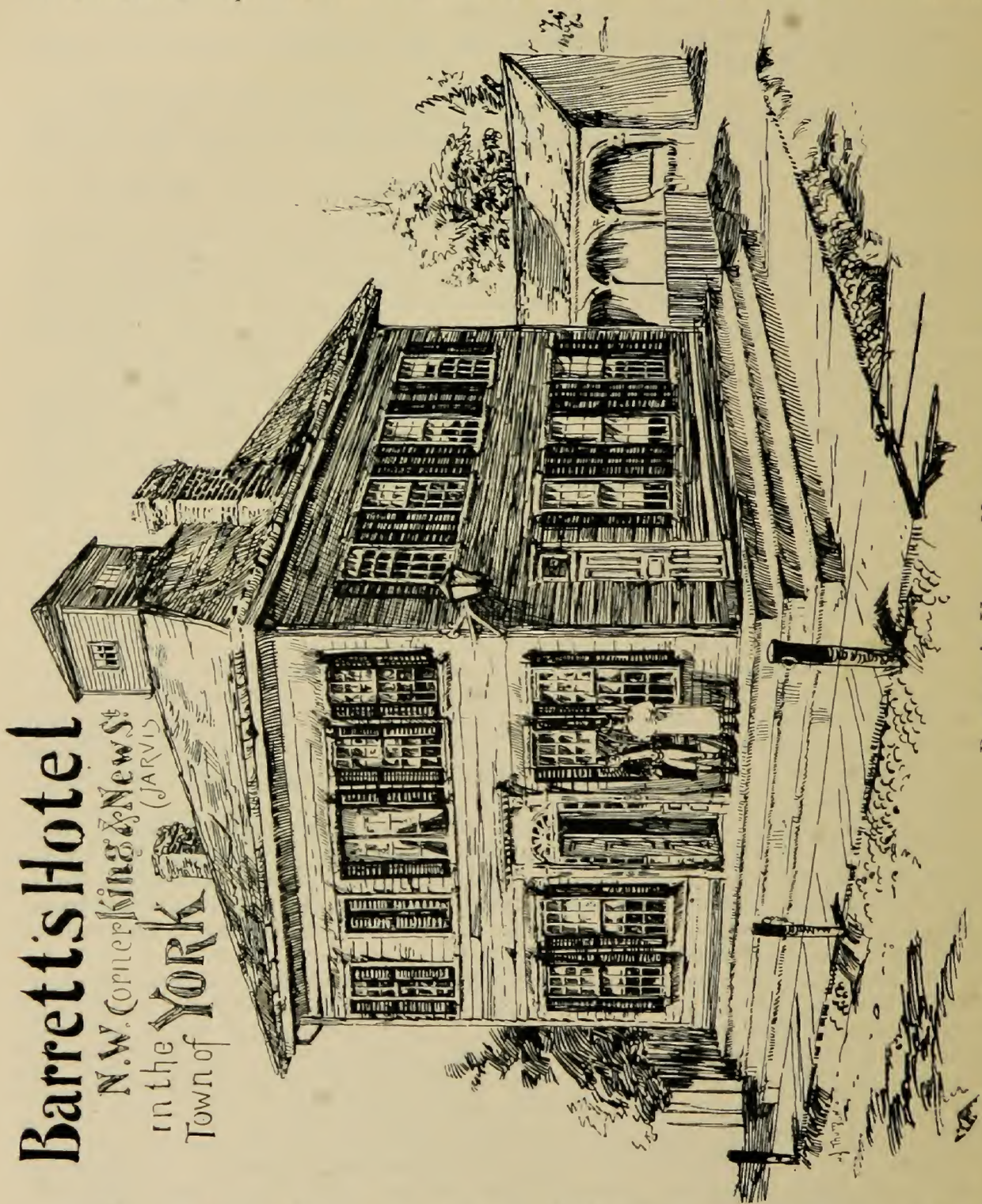
The records of this period are few, and consist only of memoranda, notices, &c., but sufficient information is acquired from them to be satisfied that the lodge was opened in due form on receiving the warrant, and was recognized by the brethren of the Craft, as is shown by a notice sent by "No. 3, Lodge of Ancient York Masons," Queen's Rangers' lodge, of date June 7th, 1800.

The first officers of lodge No. 16, with the exception of the W. M., were the same as those selected by the members of Rawdon lodge at the emergent meeting held on 10th May, 1800. They were W. Bro. D. W. Kendrick, instead of Eliphalet Hale, as W. M.; Thos. Hamilton, S. W.; George Cutter, J. W.; Joshua Van Allen, Secretary; Cornelius Benson, S. D., and Joshua Leitch, J. D.

Of Bro. Geo. Cutter nothing is known save that in the Gazette of 14th March, 1801, he is down for a subscription of $10 towards the opening of Yonge street. Joshua Leitch, or rather "Leach" for the latter is the correct spelling, was the owner of the frame building on Lot street (Queen street), which from about 1810 until 1818 was used as a court house. Bro. Leitch was one of the jury in the celebrated Selkirk rioters trial, which took place in York.

That the authority of the new warrant was regularly recognized by other lodges may be seen by the notice sent from the Queen's Rangers' lodge, No. 3, Ancient York Masons, which held its meetings in the garrison at York. The notice is dated 7th June, 1800, and informs the brethren of No. 16, that "Sergeant John Petto," late a

member of Queen's Rangers' lodge, had "forfeited every right to the sanction and benefit of Masonry, for highly unmasonic conduct, and is therefore expelled from the said lodge, and reported to the Grand."




BARRETT'S HOTEL, YORK.

The notice also communicated the fact "that Brothers James Shanks and Alexander Perry are suspended from sitting in the said Lodge for the space of six months," for great irregularity in their

conduct in regard as Masons. The notice is signed by "Spencer Evans, Secretary."

The first petition for initiation in the new lodge is dated 4th July, 1801, and is from Thomas Dexter, to whom the Provincial Grand Master granted a dispensation "to be initiated forthwith, he being sufficiently vouched for to me as respects his character, on account of his place of residence not admitting of his standing the usual time conformable with the bylaws of the Lodge." A fac simile of this document is given, as it is the best of the MS. in the handwriting of R. W. Bro. Jarvis which has been preserved.

The petitions of Aaron Scribner and William Mallory for initiation also bear date of this year. The brethren, finding that the lodge room was not convenient, decided to make a change, and accordingly a petition for a dispensation to change the place of meeting was forwarded to the Provincial Grand Master, signed by the officers of the lodge.

"To the Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master of Free and Accepted Masons, in the Province of Upper Canada."

"Know Ye,"

"That the request of your petitioners humbly sheweth."

"That for divers good causes, and as well-wishers to the craft, after consulting the members of Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, and by the majority having agreed said lodge from their present place of meeting, to the house now occupied by Mr. William Cooper, and we now come forward begging your permission by dispensation for the same, and your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray,"

| | |
|---|---|
| D. Wm. Kendrick, | W.M. |
| Thos. Hamilton, | S.W. |
| Putnam Collins, | J.W. |

On the petition is endorsed the words "Granted," "William Jarvis, P. G. M."

Bro. Cooper was a wharfinger and his dock was situated at the foot of Church street. It was in later years known as Maitland's wharf.

The MSS. of the lodge referring to its Royal Arch work are fairly complete, but those of its Craft work are confined to petitions, which only give information regarding the membership. In 1801 are the petitions for initiation of Jabez Brownson and Elisha Crane, and for 1802 the petitions of Ebenezer Fish, Elijah Mallory, William Foster and Jonathan Hale. Jonathan was a brother of Eliphalet Hale. He resided on Yonge street, just beyond Eglinton on the east side of the street, and was a frequent visitor at the lodge when in later years it was located on Yonge street, near Thornhill.

The only record of this year is the certificate of H. Lamb, who was deemed unworthy of admission into lodge No. 16. The certificate is despoiled of its seal, ribbon, &c., as described in the history of "No. 3, Ancient York Masons," and is signed by Thomas Hamilton, M., John Kendrick, S. W., D. W. Kendrick, J. W.

In 1804 is a letter from Jermyn Patrick, Provincial Grand Secretary, at Kingston, dated the 24th October, 1804, acknowledging the receipt of the returns of lodge No. 16, and complaining that the residences of the members were not given. The Grand Secretary also informs the lodge that their account with the Grand Lodge showed

To the worshipful Master & wardens
of Lodge No 16–

These are to authorize you to
initiate Mr Thomas Oyster in the
first degree of an entered apprentice
in the course of this Evening he
being sufficiently vouched for, to us
as respects his Character, & good & sufficient
reasons given and vouched for to me
on account of his place of residence
not admitting of his ~~being~~ Standing postponed
the usual time prescribed by the By
-laws of the Lodge

I have the honor to be
Brethren
your most Obed.t
Hble Servant
William P.G.M.

Fac-simile of a Dispensation by R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

a balance in their favor "of twelve shillings and one penny." There is also the petition of Paul Marian for initiation, and the certificate of Brother Isaac Pilkington, who joined No. 16 from No. 3, on the 4th of December, 1802, and declared "off" on the 13th of May, 1804. For this year Thomas Hamilton was the W. M., D. W. Kendrick, S. W., Hiram Kendrick, J. W., and John Edghill, secretary. Paul Marian was a Frenchman, a baker and confectioner, who had a public oven on King street, in rear of Jordan's York Hotel, where at a later date the lodges met regularly. In the "Gazette" of 19th May, 1804, he informs his friends and the public

"that he will supply them with bread at their dwellings, at the rate of nine loaves for a dollar, on paying ready money."

In the MSS. of 1805 is the original dispensation to bury the body of Bro. Thomas Schofield, and also the order of procession, the latter in the handwriting of the Provincial Grand Master. It reads:

"By the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c."

"To Worshipful Brother Thomas Hamilton, Master of Lodge No. 16, York."

"You are hereby authorized and empowered to inter the body of our late Brother Thomas Schofield, deceased, in Masonical order, on Monday, the 28th inst., at the same time having due regard to see that none of the ancient Landmarks of Masonry are removed, and this shall be your sufficient Warrant.

By order of the Right Worshipful Grand M.,
Joseph B. Cox, Grand Secre'y."

York, 26th January, 5805.

"Order of procession to be observed from the house of deceased to church door:

Tyler,
Deacon—Bible—Deacon,
Entered Apprentices, two and two,
Fellow Crafts, two and two,
Master Masons, two and two,
Royal Arch Masons, two and two,
Knight Templars, two and two,
Pall Bearers—The Body—Pall Bearers.

"At the church door the whole will open from right to left, and counter march inwards, the first orders—Templars and Royal Arch—with the Deacons with their staves to form the arch at the two doors of the church in the same manner.

"Two of the oldest Masons in office or two Past Masters to walk as chief mourners."

In the year 1806 are petitions for initiation from Peter Kaiser and James Ashley, but of the year 1807 no record remains. The only Ashley residing in York in 1806 was "Jarius" Ashley, so that "James" must have been written in error. There is also

"The petition of William Smith to the Honorable Society of Free Masons most respectfully setteth forth:"

"That your petitioner for a long time past had an earnest desire to

become a member of your honorable society, and therefore now offers himself as a candidate for that purpose.

I am, Gentlemen,
Yours, &c.,
William Smith."

Recommended by
Abraham Walker,
Thomas Hamilton.
"York, Dec'r 27th, 1808."

To this petition is attached the following:

"It is my pleasure that you grant the prayer of the petitioner, if you find him worthy."

Wm. Jarvis, P. G. M.

There is no record of lodge work, not even memoranda, from 1808 until 1811. The attempt at Niagara to set up a rival Grand Lodge had to a certain extent unhinged the Masonic mind and interfered with the work of the lodges. In different parts of the province doubt existed as to which organization to render allegiance. It will be remembered that lodge No. 8 of York had assured the Provincial Grand Master of their fealty and, probably with this for an example and perchance with friendly and fraternal feelings for R. W. Bro. Jarvis, lodge No. 16 also sent an address of similar import. It is surmised that both letters were written by the same brother. That from No. 16 reads:

"Upper Canada, Yonge St.,
22nd May, 1811.

"Right Worshipful Sir:

"Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, who view your Warrant as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada—

"The only document from the Grand Lodge of England by which a Provincial Grand Lodge can be constituted or held;

"And as its letter and application are peremptory and positive and directed solely and individually to yourself, they conceive that any assumption of your powers, as Provincial Grand Master (by any individual or collection of individuals), is a gross and unwarrantable violation of the Constitution, and tending to vitiate and degrade the honor and virtuous principles of our Institution.

"I am directed, therefore, by the officers and members of Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, to request that you will, without loss of time, cause the several Lodges of the Province to be notified of the baneful system, adopted and acted upon, by certain individuals at Niagara, and with each notification testify your strong and marked displeasure at such unjustifiable proceedings, accompanied also by an official caution to the Lodges severally against suffering any species of imposition that may be attempted to be practised upon them by the individuals in question.

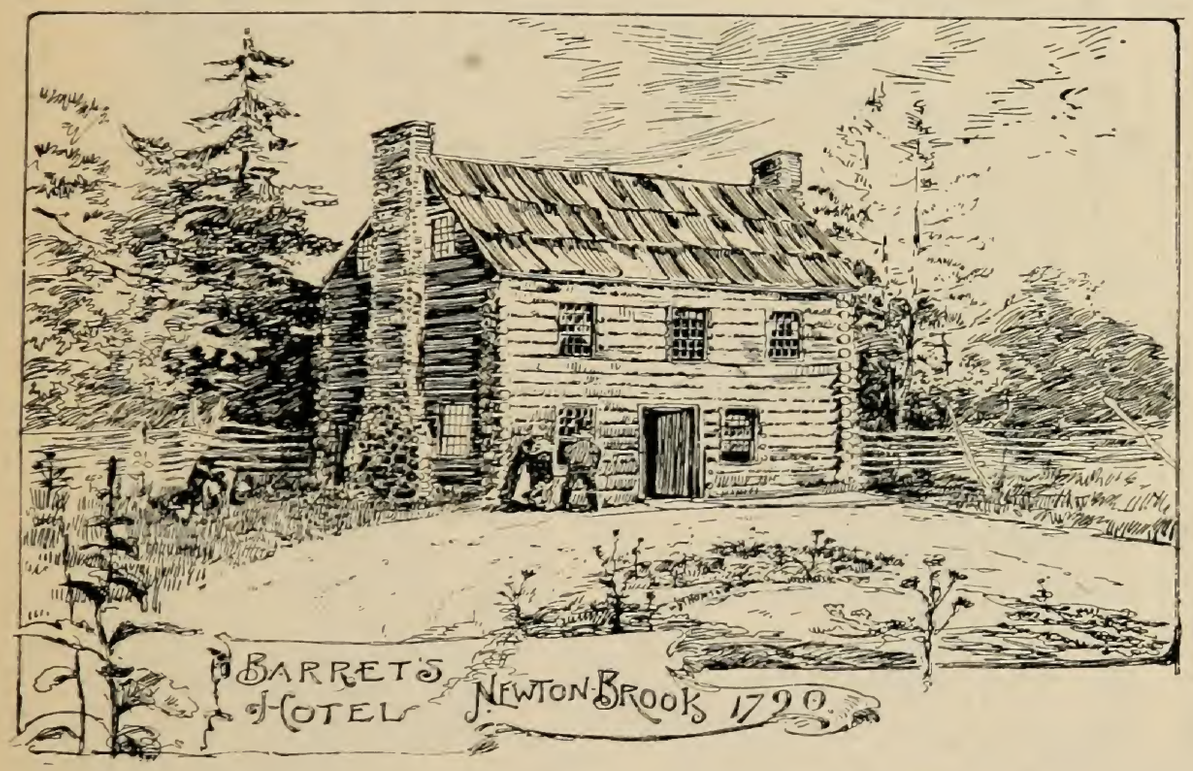
"And I am further directed by this Royal Arch Lodge to state to you, Sir, that they are duly impressed with a sense of the deference due to the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that their every step shall aim to preserve the dignity of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

"I have the honor to be, &c., &c."

William Jarvis, Esq.
"R. W. Provincial Grand Master
of Upper Canada."

M. Wright,
Secretary."

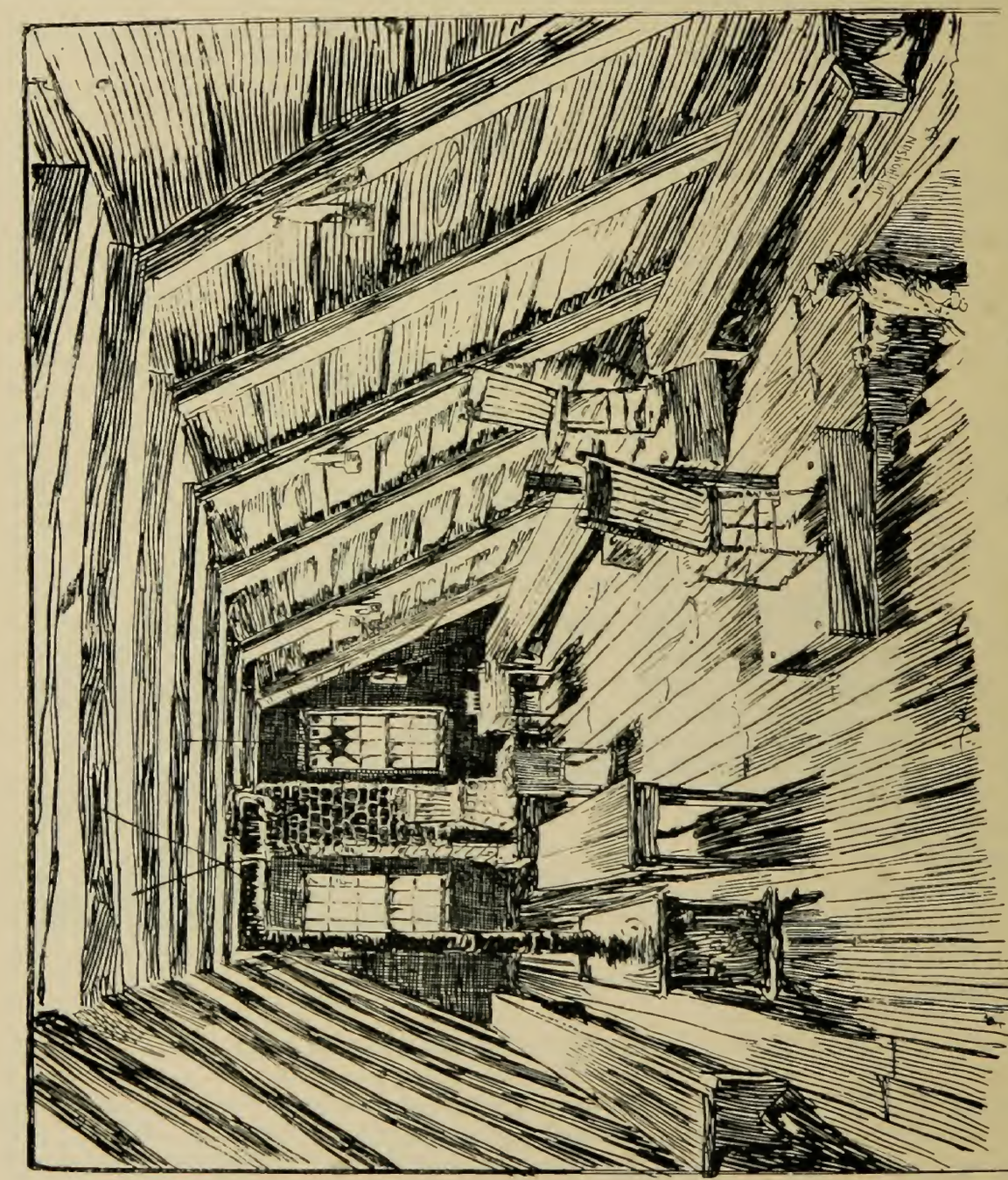
The heading of this letter shows a change of meeting place of No. 16 from York to "Yonge St." It is not improbable that the anticipated trouble with the United States had something to do with the removal from York. Besides, a large number of the brethren resided on Yonge street. The house selected was that of Bro. Alfred Barrett, which stood on the west side of Yonge street, eleven miles from Toronto, just at the outskirts of the village of Thornhill. The house was used as a tavern and was frequented by the farmers passing to and from the town. Early in 1811 lodge No. 16, and its chapter moved to Yonge street and remained there for some years. This house was standing until a few years ago, and was the road house of the district. Fortunately a pencil sketch of the house and the old lodge room has been preserved by Bro. Thomas Humberstone. The house was not an attractive piece of architecture but was commodious and well patronized. The old lodge room had all the characteristics of the Craft pioneer days.




BARRETT'S HOTEL, NEWTONBROOK, 1790.

Barrett's Hotel on Yonge street was altered and improved about 1840, and presented a respectable appearance as late as 1856. The old lodge room up to that date was in existence. The benches were around the room, the raised platform at the stations of the W. M., S. W. and J. W. were still there, a tin sconce or candle-holder clung to the single nail which held it in place on the beam, and a few lengths of stove-pipe in a corner of the room were all that remained to mark the meeting room of a lodge which had a distinguished record even if it did migrate from one spot to another, in its effort to find a permanent habitation.

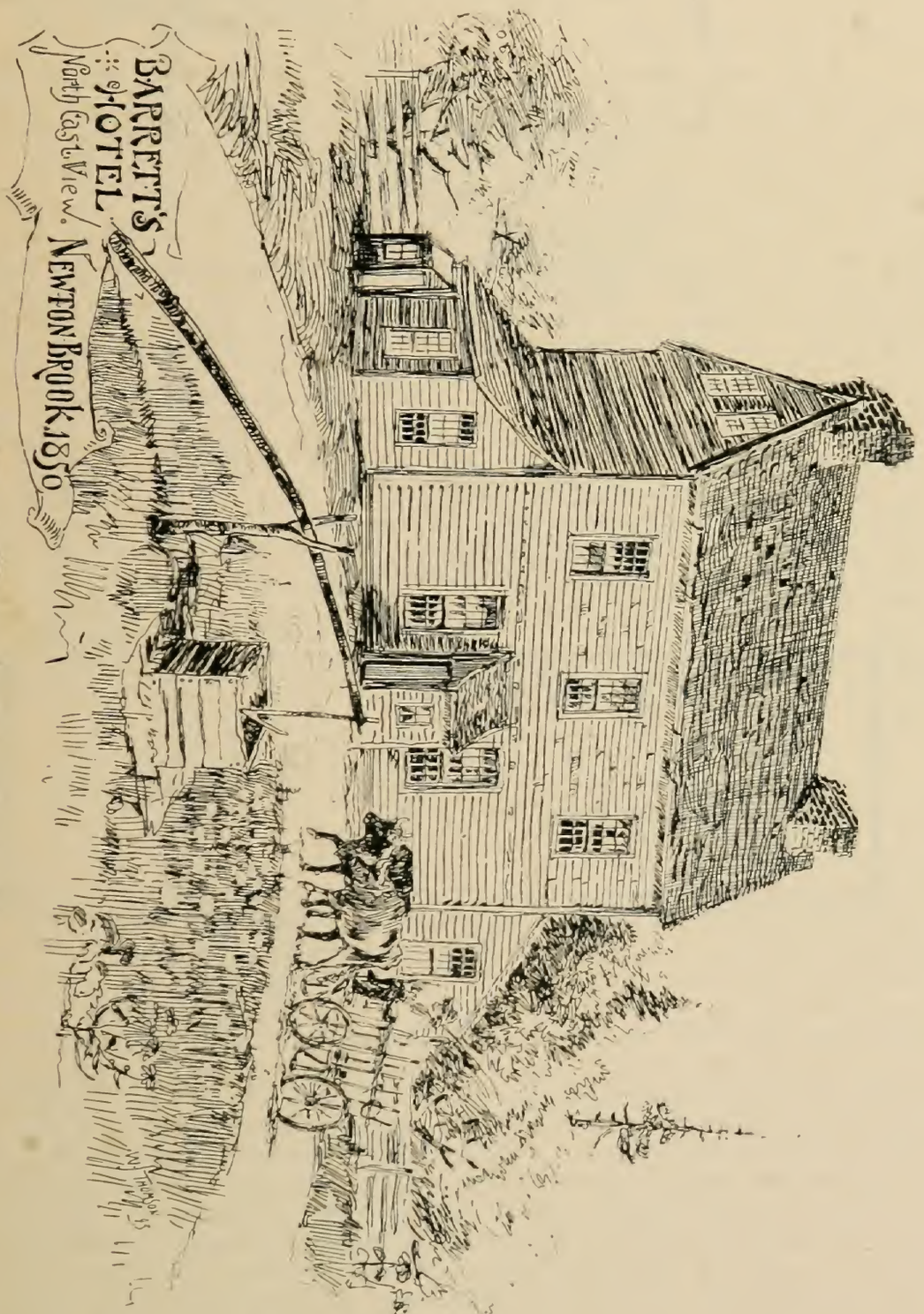
At a meeting held on the 19th January, 1815, it was proposed that the "Chapter be moved to the town of York," but no action was taken. In the year 1811 in the MSS. are the petitions of George Bond, Richard Bond, William Barber and Charles Willcox, for initiation.



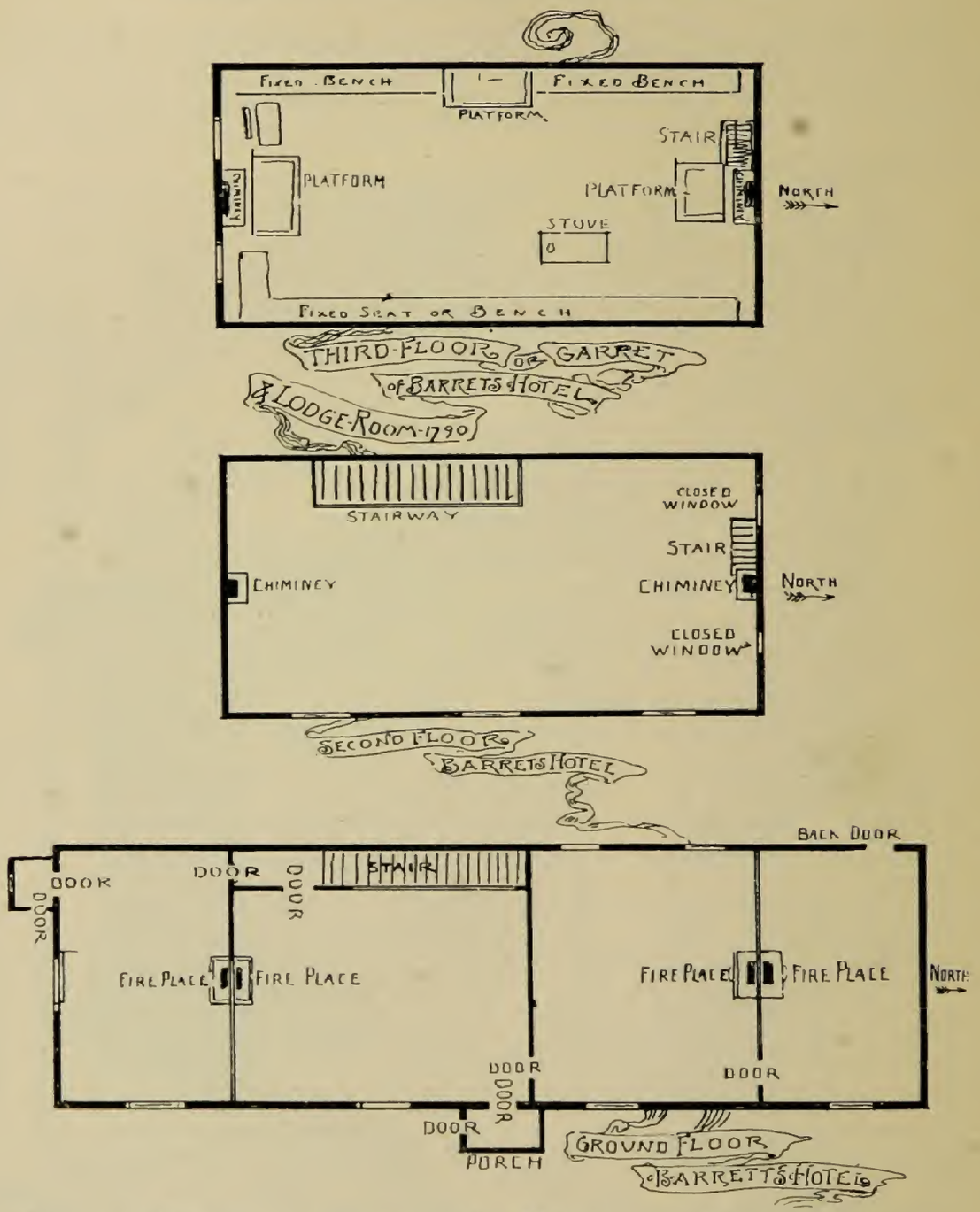
INTERIOR OF THE LODGE ROOM OF NO. 16 AT BARRETT'S HOTEL, YONGE STREET.

Brother George Bond resided on Yonge street in a small one-story house on the east side, four miles from the city. Charles Willcox must have been a peculiar character. He was no doubt quite sane when made a Mason, but years afterwards (1818), through the columns of the "Upper Canada Gazette," he proposed to publish, by subscription, a history of his own life. The advertisement read:

"The subscriber proposes to publish, by subscription, a History of his Life. The subscription to be One Dollar, to be paid by each subscriber; one-half in advance; the other half on the delivery of the Book. The money to be paid to his agent, Mr. Thomas Deary, who will give receipts and deliver the Books. Charles Willcocks, late Lieutenant, City of York Militia. York, March 17th, 1818."




BARRETT'S HOTEL, NEWTONBROOK, 1850.




FLOOR PLANS OF BARRETT'S HOTEL AT NEWTONBROOK.

This Mr. Charles Willcocks once fancied he had grounds for challenging his name-sake, Joseph, to mortal combat, according to the barbaric notions of the time. But at the hour named for the meeting, Joseph did not appear on the ground. Charles waited a reasonable time. He then chipped off a square inch, or so, of the bark of a neighbouring tree, and, stationing himself at duelling distance, discharged his pistol at the mark he had made. As the ball buried itself in the spot at which aim had been taken, he loudly bewailed his old friend's reluctance to face him. "Oh, Joe, Joe," he passionately cried, "if you had only been here."

In digging up an old orchard in the rear of George Bond's house on Yonge street some years ago a Royal Arch jewel belonging to Bro. Thomas E. Hopkins was found embedded in the ground.

On the 7th of December a letter was received from the secretary of lodge No. 8, Bro. E. Sweetland, requesting the assistance of lodge No. 16, towards supporting the family of Brother A. Marshall, deceased. Bro. Sweetland writes:

York, 7th Dec'r, 1811.

The Worshipful Master, Wardens, & Brethren of Lodge, No. 16.

Brethren:—The officers of Toronto Lodge, No. 8, have desired me to address a Note to you, relative to the situation of the Family of our late departed Worthy Brother, Alexander Marshall, and also acquaint you that the expenses attending his interment, and the necessaries requisite for the same, which were all borne by our Lodge, have (considering its infancy) reduced its funds to a very low state. The rectitude of Conduct in our late Brother, his philanthropic disposition, his love of order & harmony, proved by his General conduct in his family and in Society, yet more particularly manifested by his zealous attachment to the Craft, his regular attendance at our meetings, and his love for the institution, require that we should bear in remembrance his Virtues, and protect from want his helpless orphans. It was not my instructions, my Brethren. to write you a Panegyric on the Virtues of our late Brother, Indeed, for you, to whom he was known, it is needless. You are not ignorant that his resources arose from his services to his country, which were but just adequate with strict frugality for the support of his family. At his death, these means stopped. It is from the hand of Benevolence alone they can keep above want As Charity is amongst the first of the Masonic Virtues, so is the recollect of having contributed to suppress the woes of the afflicted, and silence the cries of orphans, amongst the sweetest of Masonic duties, especially when these are particularly, the objects of our charity. Should your Lodge think proper to bestow its mite, you can forward the same, in such manner as you deem most proper, to the Widow, or to Brothers Hamilton, Cafrae, or Hartney, who would see the same duly paid.

With sentiments of Respect and esteem,
I am, brethren, Your obedient
Humble serv't,
E. Sweetland, Sec., P. T.

Of the year 1812 no records have been found. War had been declared between Britain and the United States and confusion reigned supreme in all parts of the country. Residents of York during this year state that the excitement was so intense that it would have been impossible to hold meetings for any other object than that of defence. During the occupancy by the Americans some of the wives and children of the members of the Craft, who could not get other protection, sought refuge in the cottage of Bro. John McGill, in McGill Square, on Queen and Church streets, the site of the Metropolitan Church. Bro. McGill was one of the early Knights Templars, although in Craft matters he did not take a very active part.

Notwithstanding the war there appears to have been in 1813-14 quite a revival in Masonry, as for the former year there were no less than ten petitions from persons residing on Yonge street for initiation. Many of these resided at Newmarket and Holland Landing. Their names were: D. Terry; Hial Willcox; George Munshaw; Joshua Clarkson; Samuel Foster; Conrad Curtz; Nathaniel Gamble; Amos West; S. E. Howard; and Lewis Corby.

Bro. Terry was a relative of Bro. Parshall Terry, who lived east of the Don, and was a member of Queen's Rangers' lodge. Hial Willcox was one of that well known family. George Munshaw was a son of Balser Munshaw, a constable for Vaughan and the first concession of Markham.

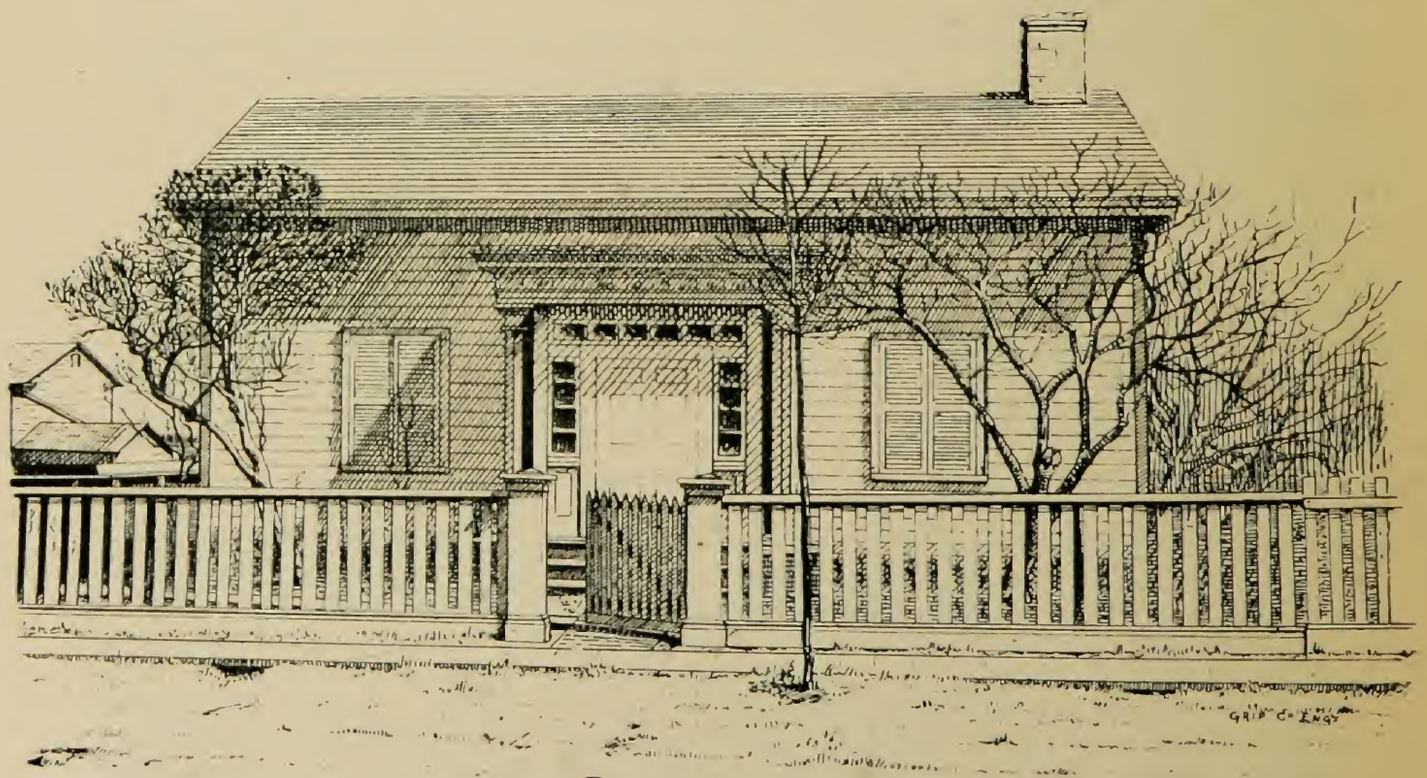
In 1814 there were eleven candidates for initiation, viz.: James Fulton, Jr.; Christopher Hill; Calvin Emes; Jonathan Wilcox; William Osborne; Peter Whitney; Levi Bigelow; Frederick Lawrence; James Fleck; John Monro and George Smallman.

The petition for affiliation of Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips is also there. Bro. Phillips was a prominent Mason, and his petition for affiliation with the lodge is reproduced verbatim. Bro. Phillips was in 1823 Grand Master of the Knights Templars of Canada, and was also the President of the celebrated Kingston Convention, held in connection with the reorganization of the Craft. His petition reads:

"The petition of Ziba M. Phillips, late Master and Secretary of Lodge, No. 24, under the name and appellation of 'Harmony Lodge,' being desirous of becoming a member of Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, if found worthy, and in duty bound will ever pray. His place of residence is York, his occupation a Soldier."

Z. M. Phillips."

He was admitted 3rd September, 1814. In June, 1815, another attempt was made to migrate to town but without result. On April 20th, 1816, yet another effort was made by some of the members to have the meeting place nearer, at least, to the town. A committee was appointed to make arrangements, but the lodge and chapter still



Bro. George Bond's House, Yonge Street, Lot No. 3, East York.

continued to assemble at Barrett's Hotel. In January of the following year, however, a removal was at last effected but not to York. The house selected was that of Bro. George Bond, five miles from Toronto, on lot No. 3, East York. The house, of which a drawing is given, is still standing.

The lodge used the room on the north side of the house facing the west, but it only remained here for less than a year, for between 6th May, 1817, and March, 1818, it moved into York, and met at McDougall's hotel, where it remained until the erection of a new lodge room on Market Lane.

Lodge No. 16 also met when on Yonge street in 1817 near Thornhill, at the tavern of Mrs. Lawrence, which was situated on the north-east corner of lot No. 13, on concession 1 of West York, being north of Hogg's Hollow, on the west side of Yonge street. The house was burnt down in 1835-36. Part of the cellar of this old house is yet visible, with some old apple trees growing in it. Whether the lodge met here after the removal from Bond's or not, the records do not state. In the MSS. is a petition for initiation the wording of which is unique. It reads:

> The Petition of Jacob Miller, Viz.: To the Master, Wardens, and Brethren of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, Holding their regular communication at Mrs. Lawrence's Tavern, on Yonge Street, Lodge No. 16—If I am thought worthy, I wish from Convincement of the Secrets being of use to me, and for the good of mankind, to become a member, with due respect, I Pray.
>
> his
> Jacob x Miller,
> mark.
>
> N.B. Brother Abram Walker recommends me.
> By Samuel Heron.

Levi Bigelow was an ancestor of the Bigelow family and a grand uncle of the late V. W. Bro. N. G. Bigelow of Toronto. Bro. Frederick Lawrence was one of the family who owned a large tannery on Yonge street about five miles from the city. Bro. John Monro was a prominent resident of York, a brother of Bro. George Monro, one of the early Mayors of Toronto.

For the year 1815 there were eight petitions for initiations, viz.: Leonard Ashley; Silas Crane; H. Knight; James Bigelow; J. H. Wilson; George Hamilton; E. Dunham; and Thomas B. Cary. In this year Benjamin Barrett was the worshipful master.

James Bigelow was a brother of Levi Bigelow. George Hamilton was a leading resident of York, and a subscriber to St. James' church fund in 1822. Benjamin Barrett, the master, was the landlord of Barrett's hotel on Yonge street at Thornhill. Some years later he was proprietor of a hotel on the north-west corner of King and New streets (Jarvis), opposite the Market-place in York (Toronto).

The York "Gazette" of Saturday, 29th June, 1815, contains the notice of the expulsion of Bros. Daniel Tiers and Abraham Vanhorn from lodge No. 16. The notice reads:

> WHEREAS it has become expedient from unmasonic conduct to expel Daniel Tiers and Abraham Vanhorn from Royal Arch Lodge No. 16 on Yonge

St. Notice has been hereby given that they have been expelled therefrom accordingly.

J. ASHLEY; O. HALL; L. BIGELOW, Committee for the said purpose.
York, June 14.

Expulsion in 1815 was not a very serious matter, and as both these brethren were afterwards members in good standing the offence must have been trivial.

Among the MSS. are the petitions of E. Fisk and Allen Robinette for initiation, and the petition of Honora Mealey, the widow of a deceased brother, for relief, and also the petition of the widow of one of the enthusiastic Masons of the early days of York, Bro. Duke William Kendrick. No record remains of the action taken regarding these requests for assistance. Mrs. Kendrick's petition was penned by a brother who was bent on having the request attended to if a plethora of words would avail in that direction. The document recites that:

"Your petitioner does not mean to intrude on your time by resorting to the lengthy extreme of obviating her necessities, as they are already conspicuously observable to your conception, and your praise-worthy compliance will be ever attended by your Petitioner's fervent prayer.

"Susan Kendrick."

"York, 1st March, 1816."

The war troubles of 1812-15 confined the membership to residents who lived outside of the town of York. This was one reason why after the war a determined effort was made to move back to the primitive capital of the province.

In the archives of Norfolk lodge, at Simcoe, may be seen a Royal Arch certificate of Bro. Jacob Langs, who was a member of lodge No. 16, which reads:

Royal Arch Certificate of Jacob Langs, Jun'r, April 17th, 1817.

St. John's Royal Arch Chapter, No. 16, holden in the Town of York, Upper Canada.

To all enlightened Masons on the surface of the Globe, GREETING:

KNOW YE, that Jacob Langs, Junior, is a Royal Arch Mason, and as such is entitled to our recommendations.

In testimony whereof, we have hereunto affixed the seal of Lodge No. 16, under sanction of which warrant we work.—The 17th day of April, A.L. 5817.

John H. Hudson, H.P.
Morris Lawrence, K.
George Bond, S.

James Bigelow, Sec'y.
We have caused him to sign his name in the margin.

In the MSS. of 1817 are the petition of John Holmes for initiation and the report of the expulsion of Bro. Alfred Barrett. No reason is given for this action. The document reads:

Lodge No. 16,
May 3rd, A.D. 1817, A.L. 5817.

"Convened at Bro. T. Gilbert's, opened in due form, and proceeded to business. A complaint was brought against Brother Alfred Barrett for un-

masonic conduct, which was duly considered, in consequence of which he was by the unanimous voice of the Brethren present, expelled the Lodge, and Brothers J. H. Hudson, George Hamilton, and J. Bigelow were appointed a committee to wait upon the Worshipful Grand Master with the report, in order to receive his approbation."

"Approved. Attest, James Bigelow,
Wm. Jarvis, P. G. M. Secretary."

The case received the approval of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as his signature is attached to the minute. The Provincial Grand Master died in this year, and his decease is thus noted in the minute book.

"The Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, William Jarvis, who was born in England on the 11th of September, 1756, died on the 13th of August, 1817, aged 60 years and 11 months."

The lodge attended the funeral, which was conducted with Craft honors, the burial being in the graveyard of the cathedral of St. James on King street, York.

The rough minutes of a meeting held on the 11th of September are in the MSS. This meeting was summoned for the purpose of interring the body of Brother Malcolm Wright, who died on the 9th of September, 1817, aged 62 years. There is also an acknowledgment of the receipt of a donation of eight pounds, twelve shillings, and three pence, from the lodge to Yonge street church. The receipt is signed by Seneca Ketchum and attested by James Bigelow, secretary. There are also the petitions of George Brown; Jonathan Sanborn; Samuel Corey; Abraham J. Van Valkenburgh; and W. W. Pattison, for initiation, and the following request for assistance from the wife of a Brother Mason:

To the Worshipful Master, Wardens and members of Lodge No. 16, at York, U.C.

The petition of the subscriber humbly sheweth that she is the wife of Aaron Leonard, who was formerly made a Mason in your Lodge, and for some time remained a member of the same.

That some time in October, 1817, he, together with your petitioner, removed from this town to Sacketts' Harbor, in hopes of rendering our means of living more easy; but, unfortunately, soon after our arrival in that town, Mr. Leonard had the misfortune to break his leg, which for a long time rendered him unable to provide for his family, the expense of which, together with the Doctor's bill, and other incidental charges, reduced him and your petitioner to the lowest degree of penury. That after his recovery the scarcity of money, and the enormity of house rent, and other disadvantages rendered it impossible, with all the industry and economy we could use, to recover from the low situation our misfortunes had reduced us to.

It was therefore thought proper for Mr. Leonard to seek an asylum in some more fortunate part of the country, and whither he might at some future day conduct his family with better prospects of success. In the meantime your petitioner with three small children had by the assistance of friends arrived in this town to await the result, and is now destitute of money, and without a home, or even the necessaries of life. She, therefore, is induced to solicit your honorable society, to take her situation into your consideration, and grant her such relief, as in your goodness you shall think proper, and your petitioner will ever acknowledge with gratitude any favor she may receive.

Anna Leonard.

Late in the year 1818 the brethren of York determined to have a

lodge room of their own, and in the MSS. of the lodge is a sheet of foolscap paper, containing a list of subscribers for "Tickets or shares in Lodge room, given and signed." There are 23 names as subscribers for 46 shares, each share being £4 each. Some of the brethren subscribed for one share, others for more. Bro. George Bond held eight, while Bros. Alexander Burnside and Luther Stoutonburg had four each. It was to be a hall for all the lodges in York. Lodge No. 8 subscribed for one share.

The paper on which this subscription list is written is undated but the water mark is 1818, so that the writing corresponds with other MSS. which show that in 1819-20 the effort was made to have a proper meeting-place for the Craft. This is the first notice of any intention to erect a building. In the MSS. of 1819 is a receipt for $500 for "the building of a lodge room." It reads:

"Received, York 27th Nov'r, 1819, of Morris Lawrence, the sum of Five Hundred Dollars, being full consideration for the building a Lodge Room in the Town of York, for Lodge 16, and in full of all demands against the members thereof for said building, which stands on lot No. —, granted by the Corporation for building a school house, &c.

$500. "John Holmes."

The number of the lot is not given in the receipt, but the building must have been erected on two adjoining lots, as it was about sixty feet long or from west to east, and the lots on this street did not exceed fifty feet. Further, the town was governed by the magistrates in 1819-20, so that the grant must have been from the government and not from "the Corporation," for no such body was known until after 1834. The receipt for $500, however, shows that a lodge room had been erected.

In the MSS. of 1820, with subscriptions as early as April, 1820, is a second list, headed "Market Square lot, No. —, York, 8th April, 1820." This paper contains a list of 23 subscribers with subscriptions to the extent of £90 Halifax currency. This is preceded by a statement of the reasons for building a hall, showing that it was intended for lodge and public purposes and that the money is to be devoted to "paying for and furnishing the lodge room, being the 2nd story of the School House, built on ———."

This seems to indicate that the original building had been erected one story in height, and that the Craft were adding the second. The subscription head was as follows:

"The undersigned sensibly expressed with the duty of promoting all charitable & humane societies, and being certain that the Masonic Institution has ever been one of the principal mediums, through which suffering humanity has been so effectually relieved in all civilized & enlightened countries;

DO promise and agree to pay the full sum annexed to our several names, respectively, within one year from the date of our subscription to Josiah Cushman, Alexander Burnside, James Bigelow, William Banister, & Wm. W. Pattison, Trustees for said Institution, or their successors in office, for the particular use and benefit of St. John's Chapter, No. 4, and Lodge No. 16, at York, or any other Chapters or Lodges that shall be constitutionally established in this place, under the general regulations of the order in this Province, to have and to hold the same for the use of a Lodge room, Preaching, or school room, or otherwise to dispose of it as circumstances may require. In all cases the fund shall be kept for the above mentioned use,

said subscriptions to be appropriated to the paying for and furnishing the Lodge room, being the 2nd story of the School-house, built on———

In the MSS. there is another list of the members of St. John's chapter, which is headed "Subscription list for St. John's Chapter." Whether the building was erected first as a one-story building and that afterwards about 1820 a second story was added, is immaterial. The building was a complete and respectable edifice in 1822, when the Provincial Grand Lodge met and was reorganized under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The site of this building was on Market Lane (now Colborne street), in the centre of the block bounded on the north by King street, on the south by Market Lane, west by Church street and east by West Market street. A lane about twenty feet wide ran from the south side of King street, at about No. 115-20, to the centre of the block, ending at the corner of the Masonic Hall building. There was no lane in 1819 through the centre of the block from Church to West Market Square, as there is to-day. The spot is now the site of a brick stable in rear of Nos. 115-21 King street, on the south side of the lane running from Church to West Market street. The building was about sixty-five feet long, about thirty feet wide, and about twenty-five feet in height, measuring from the ground to the slanting shingle roof. It was constructed of ordinary half-inch clapboard, planed and painted a sort of bluish grey color. The distinguishing characteristic of the meeting house seemed to be its plainness, in design and finish. The building was lighted by nineteen windows, four on the north and three on the south side of the lower floor, and four on each side of the upper floor, with two at the east gable for each floor. The entrance to the lower story was at the east end of the south side of the building, and a few feet of this end were partitioned off as a vestibule before entering the large room, which occupied the remaining part of that floor. In the partition was a door opening into the school-room, which was also used as a place of worship. The room was abundant in furniture. The walls were plain white, with neither cornice nor ornamentation. A score of pine benches and some desks ranged across the room, with a few chairs at the east end, served as accommodation for the audience, whether children at school, worshippers at a religious service or inhabitants at a town meeting.

From a tree near the east gable, Bro. Eastwood, an old resident who died some years ago, used when a boy at Caldicott's school, which was held in the lower story, to peer in to see, he tells to-day, if "the goat" were kept there. The window panes were small and in each pair of sashes there were twenty-four. The 3 x 6 pane of sixty years ago served our ancestors as well as the plate glass does the citizen of to-day.

When the second story was added to the building the church folk flitted upstairs. The entrance to the Masonic hall was by the double stairway at the west end or gable, which, protected by a handrail of plain scantling, ran from the north-west and south-west corner to the second floor, terminating at the top in a landing, on which the brethren and visitors stood, as the keen-eyed tyler peeped through the circular hole in the door and assured himself that he who knocked had the right to cross the threshold. This staircase, if lacking

in architectural beauty, had the essential element of strength. The handrail on the south side had disappeared early in the forties when the picture, which we give, was drawn.

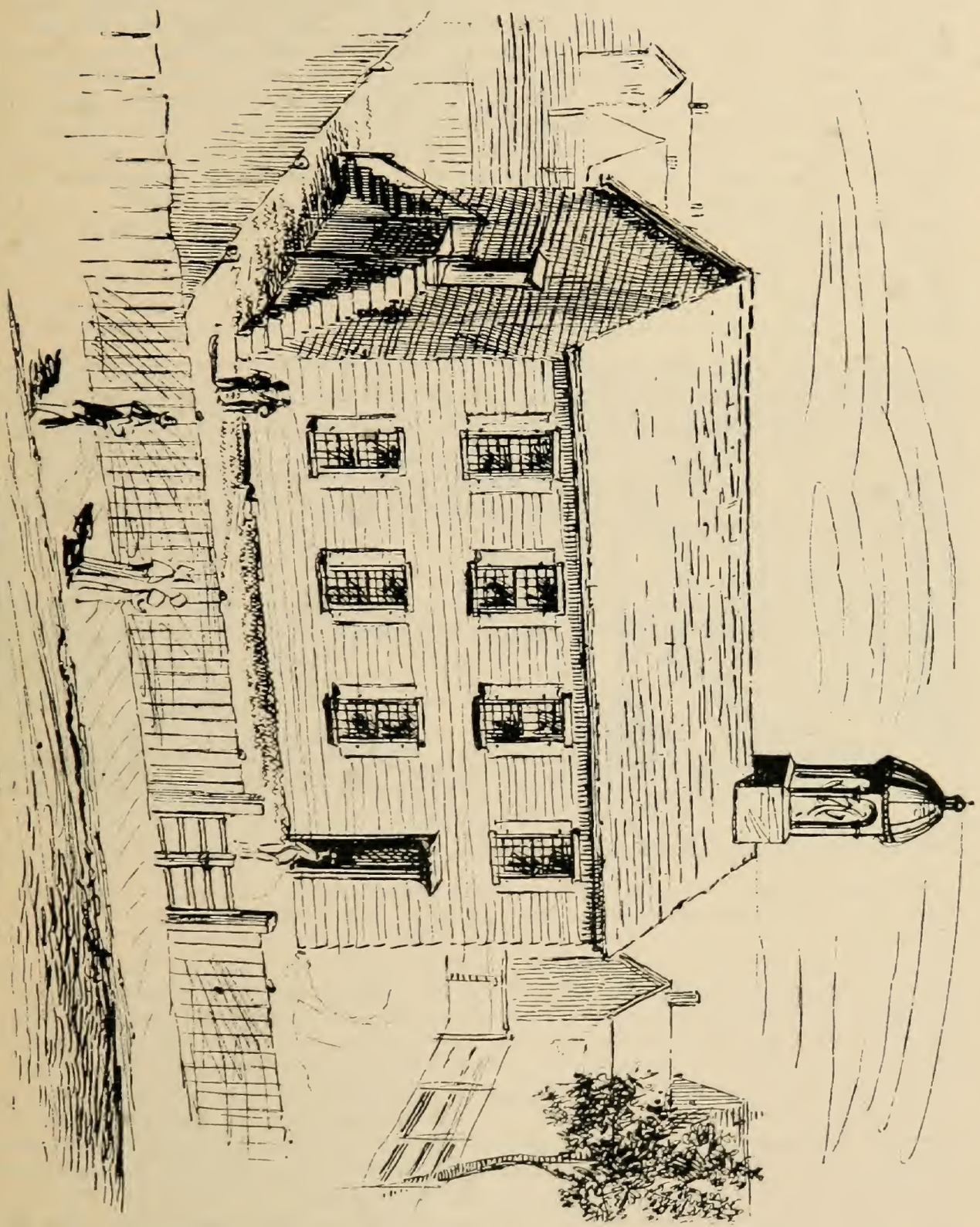
The eastern apex of the roof was surmounted by a belfry, semi-circular in shape, holding within it a shrill-sounding bell, which called the youngsters of seventy years ago to their daily lessons, while on the Lord's day it did duty for the little band of Baptists who assembled morn and afternoon to praise the Great Architect of the universe, the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge above.

William Cooper of Rawdon lodge was the first person initiated in Toronto, of which there is record, and tradition informs us that to the upper floor of his storehouse on Church street wharf, he used to retire to post himself before he came up for advancement in the second and third degrees. It is said that during the war of 1812 the Masonic furniture was stored in the loft of the old storehouse. Of course, in those days there were no piles of brick buildings intervening, and one could see from Cooper's wharf, now part of the Esplanade, through to Market Lane and the south side and belfry of the schoolhouse and the Craft hall. Both floors were used at times for purposes of worship, but when the school was established in the lower floor the upper or Craft hall was used for divine service.

Bro. Eastwood, of Toronto, in giving an account of the enlarged building, states that the desk of Mr. Appleton and his successor, Mr. Steward, stood at the west end of the lower room. There were pine desks and seats for the use of the scholars, those for the boys on the south side of the room and the girls on the north. The well-washed floor had no other decoration than the red knots, which repeated scrubbing had brightened, but which had not worn down as rapidly as the rest of the flooring. Brown holland blinds covered the windows and kept the sun's rays from interfering with the little learners. The room was ten feet in height, and its white-washed, plastered walls, made it about as plain a looking room as could well be imagined. A huge box-stove, which stood in the centre of the east end, protected by an acre of tin, under and around, was the hardest piece of material in the room, except perhaps the heads of some of the urchins, into whom the stern pedagogue vainly endeavored to instil information, first by moral suasion and, in the event of failure, with the aid of the birch.

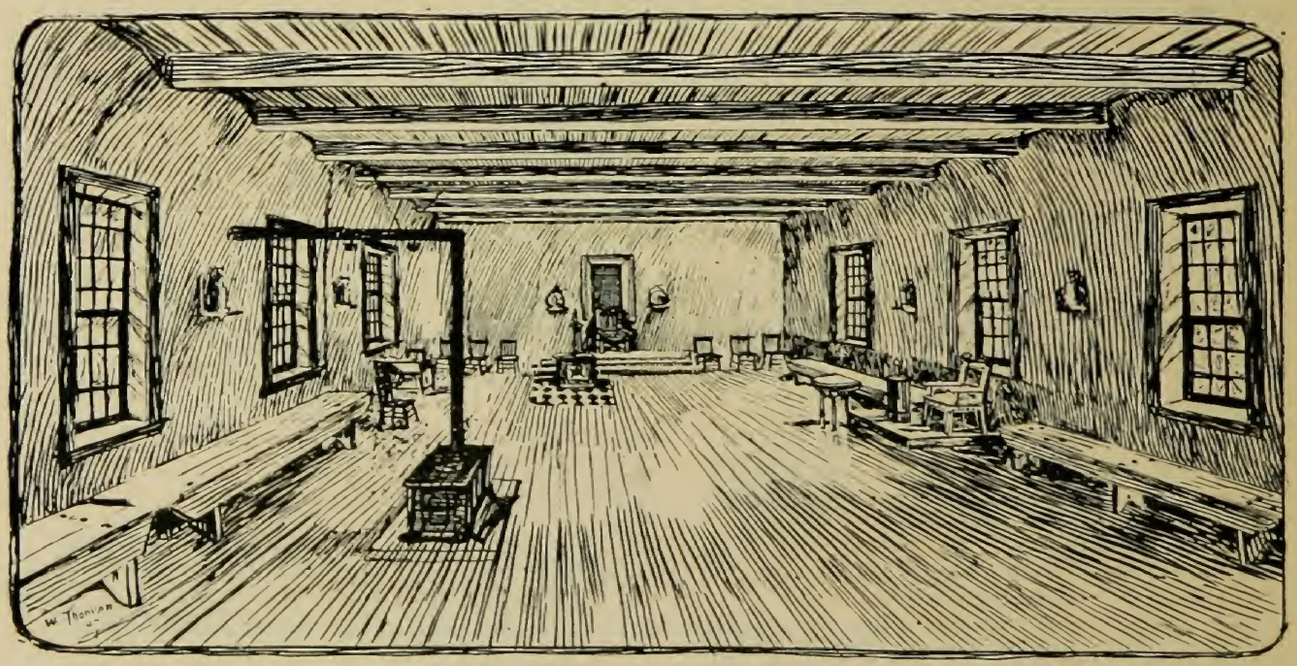
The upper floor, in which we are more particularly interested, was reached as before described. At the west end of it were two small ante-rooms. The main room was fourteen feet in height and was about forty feet long and under thirty in width. The west end of the room, 25 x 30, was divided into a hallway, and a couple of ante-rooms. The ante-rooms were used, one as room for the altar and lodge furniture and a fire-wood box, while the other was a preparation room for candidates, and as a refreshment room.

The windows had curtains of a dark green material, as the late V. W. Bro. E. W. Gardner, of King Solomon's lodge, could remember. He says they were of a heavier material than the ordinary window curtains. Bro. Gardner, who was in this room in 1843, said that the covering was so dense that it completely darkened the windows.



THE MASONIC HALL IN MARKET LANE, YORK, 1819-48.

The late Bro. Dr. George Crawford, who came to the city in 1829, and was initiated in this hall in St. Andrew's lodge No. 1, stated that he well remembers the room. There was "no finery"—no carpets—the master sat in a high-backed chair, on a small square dais, a couple of steps in height from the floor, without any covering, while the S. W. and J. W. sat in their respective places on smaller chairs, four inches above the level of the floor, and a small circular table on the right side of each of them. The W. M. had a small square table, with a blue cover over it, and a small pedestal beside it for his gavel. The only ornaments on the tables of the officers were three brass candlesticks, holding up three tallow dips; the walls of the room were adorned with tin sconces, which backed by reflectors brightened up the whole room and added to its cheerfulness. "The J. W.," Dr. Crawford adds, "had a pair of snuffers, and some of the brethren had duties to perform, which are



MARKET LANE (COLBORNE ST.) MASONIC HALL, YORK (TORONTO). LODGE ROOM OF ST. JOHN'S, NO. 16, 1818-21.

not laid down in our modern work, such as that of standing on chairs to trim the wicks of candles." What a relic these old time snuffers would be to-day. The altar was of pine and painted blue, and on this the Good Book was supported by a cushion covered with blue velvet. The altar in many of the early lodges of York from 1797-1830 was placed in front and to the right of the W. M. Some of the lodges, however, followed the American plan of having it in the centre of the lodge room. The fact that the second Provincial Grand Lodge met on the 23rd September, 1822, in this room, is sufficient proof that it was commodious and comfortable.

Bro. Sparks, the tyler of the hall, who lived east of the Don River, Toronto, used to carry the sacred volume at all processions in which the lodge took part. There were a couple of dozen

benches in the room for the use of the Sunday worshippers, and on lodge nights these were set close to the wall, so that the whole room was clear and the brethren sat in the outer row. When the lodge met, the pulpit—the same which was in use in the lower room when it was a one-story building, was placed in the corner of the room, and old Bro. Sparks often said to Bro. Crawford, "I must have a look in there, for we don't know but someone's inside it."

One of the ante-rooms occasionally held some refreshment, and after the lodge meeting was over the good things provided by a brother who kept a neighboring hostelry were dispensed in this little room to the members of the lodge and visitors. It was indeed a small refreshment room, but was considered ample in those days. Bro. Hugh Miller, the chemist, says he has often seen the time-honored Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, trudging in the twilight up the wooden stairs, which led to the lodge room in this old building.

The surroundings of the hall were not of a very picturesque character. The ground in front of the building, facing Market Lane, was strewn with gravel, carted from the island beach. This open space served as a playground for the scholars, while a rough unpainted board fence, kept stray cattle and other interlopers from invading the precincts of this primitive edifice, and a small gate, that the boys used to delight to swing on, allowed a passage for those desiring to enter from Market Lane.

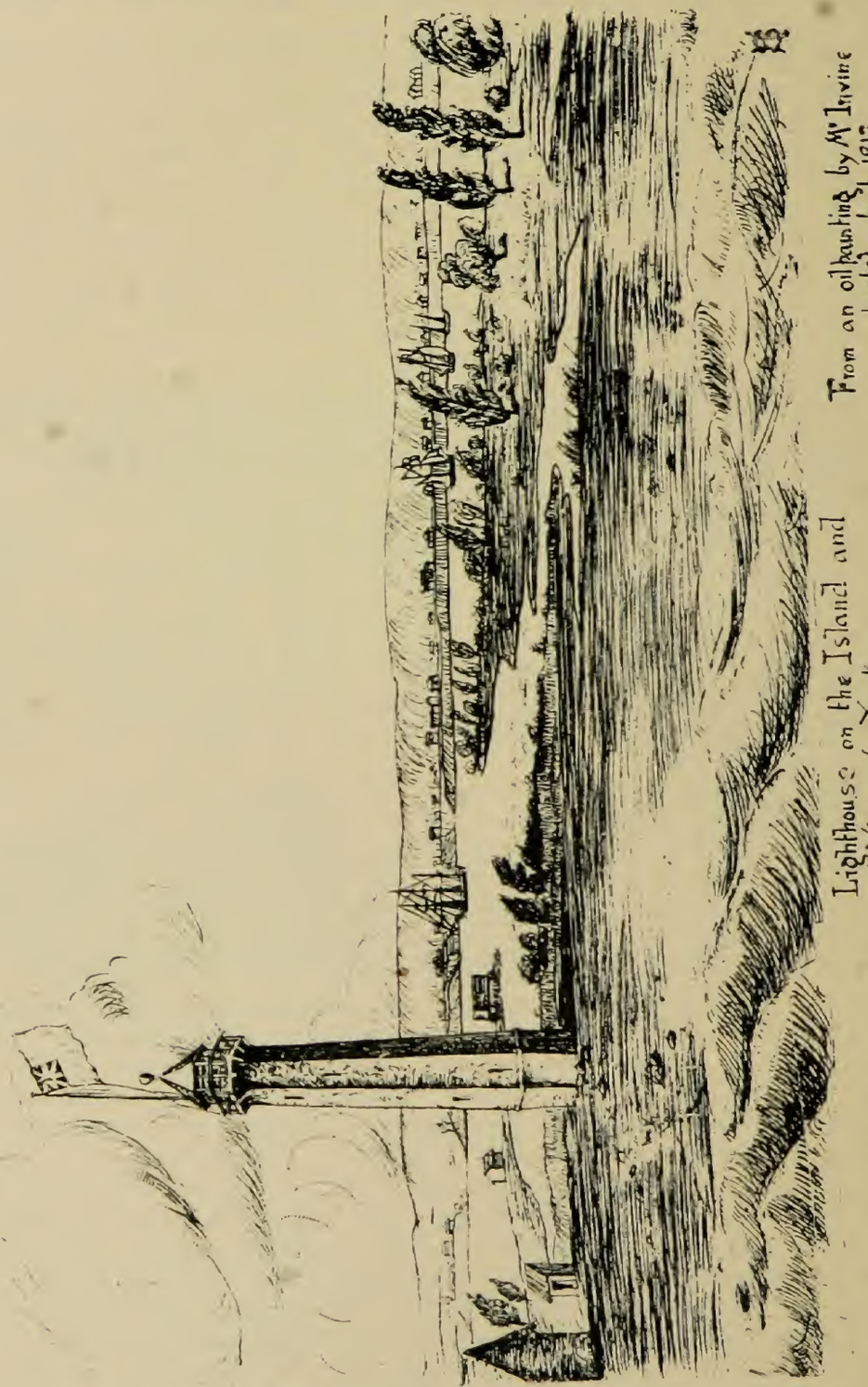
In those days there were but few buildings on Market or Colborne street, and at the corner of Church street, before Russell's hotel was built by Mr. Beard, two or three wooden houses made the corner look respectable. Snow, a colored man, kept a restaurant near the corner.

St. George's lodge No. 9 which met in York from the 23rd April, 1825, until December 17th, 1829, and which was at that date merged into St. Andrew's, also convened in the Market Lane hall.

A record in the minutes of St. George's lodge shows that it rented the lodge room to the Baptist congregation for 7/6 currency per month, "the said congregation to keep it clean for the use of the lodge." From 1833 until 1840 the records of meetings of Masonic lodges in Toronto are meagre. Probably the cholera epidemic of 1833-34 and the political troubles and rebellion of 1837-38 may have had something to do with this partial cessation in Masonic work.

The dissatisfaction which had been gradually growing in the minds of the brethren in Upper Canada, respecting the position and powers of the Provincial Grand Master, culminated at his death and all parties were agreed that no one could longer continue at work under the powers delegated to him. Steps were taken to communicate with the authorities in England, but in the meantime it was necessary to reorganize the Craft. The Convention, as its history shows, authorized their President to continue in force the old warrants until other arrangements could be completed. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was appointed president and John W. Ferguson, the secretary of the Grand Convention. On the 10th of February, 1818, they authorized the continued working of lodge No. 16, as will be seen by the following comprehensive document:

This view of York is the best of all the early views made down to 1820. It is the work of Mr. Irvine, a Scotch artist, who resided in York about 1812-22, and is taken from the western point of the penin-




LIGHTHOUSE ON THE ISLAND AND VIEW OF YORK, 1820.

sula, now an island on the south side of Toronto Bay. In the original picture, which is 18 x 36 inches, all the dwellings and stores along the entire front of the city can be distinctly seen.

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern.

GREETING.

"Know ye, that we at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, Alexander Burnside, George Bond, and Leonard Ashley, and a constitutional number of brethren to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the town of York by the name and style and title of Lodge No. 16, I, Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention held at Kingston, have thought fit to give and grant this dispensation to be in force during the continuation of the Convention, to the aforementioned brethren to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the town of York, aforesaid, to make Freemasons to the Third Degree, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the world, in all ages, and among all nations.

In witness whereof I, the said Ziba M. Phillips, have hereunto set my hand and seal this tenth day of February, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Eighteen."

Ziba M. Phillips,
President U. C. G. C.

John W. Ferguson,
Sec'y to the Grand Convention.

Under this dispensation lodge No. 16 worked until R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was appointed by the Grand Lodge of England as Provincial Grand Master in 1822. During the year 1818 A. Burnside was W. M.; Morris Lawrence, secretary, and W. W. Pattison, treasurer.

In the MSS. is a letter from the W. M. of lodge No. 19 in Haldimand, recommending a Bro. McCabe for assistance:

"Haldimand, 10th Jan'y, 1819.

Dear Sir: This morning a brother called on me for assistance recommended from Earnestown Lodge. After examining him and his papers I find him a lawful warranted brother, and recommend him as such to all who have the good of the fraternity at heart.

Joseph J. Losee, W.M."

Dr. Burnside, W.M.,
Lodge 16, York.

"Received from A. Burnside one dollar.

James McCabe."

"Paid out of the funds of the Lodge, 5th March, 1819."

There are also in 1819-20 petitions for initiation from John S. Day, Samuel G. Flint, Andrew Thomson, Simon Goodwin, Richard Lewis and Joseph Bivins. On the latter is endorsed: "Received the deposit, 16/."

During the month of February, 1819, the Grand Masonic Convention assembled at Kingston to reorganize the Craft. No. 16 was represented at this gathering by Bro. Cushman under the following authority:

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Lodge No. 16, York, certify that Bro. Josiah Cushman is fully authorized as delegate from our lodge to represent us in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the 14th inst. James Bigelow, W.M.; Wm. Banister, S.W.; Micah Porter, J.W.

York, 8th February, AL. 5820. Morris Lawrence, Sec'y.

In the MSS. is a notice from the Grand Secretary, dated Kingston, 15th April, 1820, to this effect:

"To the W.M. of Lodge 16.

I am directed by the President of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of the Province to request that your members will appear in mourning at your different communications until the 23rd of June, in memory of our late departed, Most Illustrious Brother, His Royal Highness, the Duke of Kent. The mourning recommended is black crape around the arm.

With Fraternal regards,
I am, Your ob'd Serv't and Bro.,
John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary."

Bro. James Fitzgibbon, who was to play so important a part in Masonic affairs from 1822-26, was a resident of York. He had been made a Mason in lodge No. 40, at Quebec, and frequently visited the York lodges. He resided in the old fort at York in a brick cottage to the north of the present western entrance to the fort. His good offices were solicited by Bro. Pilkington on behalf of two young men who were anxious to join No. 16. In a letter of recommendation Bro. Fitzgibbon said:

York, 29th April, 1820.

"At the request of Brother Pilkington, I do hereby recommend as respectable young men, and deserving of being received into the Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, John Hayes and Richard Howard, now of the town of York, and also because they have expressed to me an earnest desire to become Freemasons."

James Fitzgibbon,
R. A. M. late of Lodge No. 40.
Quebec.

To all Brothers whom it may concern.

The petitions of these brethren were presented, with others from John Fenton, James H. Meigs, Simon Goodwin and Dennis Brown. A list of lodge dues dated 5th June, 1820, is also given, showing the names of the members at that time: Bros. James Bigelow, George Bond, Jacob Miller, Peter Secor, A. Burnside, A. D. Thomson, W. March, S. Ketchum, P. Whitney, L. Ashley, B. Corey, S. Corey, George Garside and W. Barber.

In 1820 the brethren were desirous of extending the hospitality of the Craft to all sojourning brethren. Bro. James Fitzgibbon had not affiliated with a York lodge, but as a visitor had often met with the brethren, so the W. M. of No. 16 invited him to the festival of St. John, the Baptist, in June of 1820. Bro. Fitzgibbon had to decline and in doing so said:

"Brother James Bigelow, W.M.

I thank you and the brethren for your kind invitation to the Festival of this day, and regret that it is not in my power to spare even an hour of this day, without neglecting a public duty of the first importance, the performance of which cannot be dispensed with.

James Fitzgibbon."

York, 24th June, 1820.

There is also in the MSS. an account of John Ross, undertaker, dated September 20th, 1820, for a coffin for Bro. Samuel G. Flint (whose petition for initiation is not dated). The amount charged is £4. 10. Mr. Ross was an undertaker of York, a prominent mem-

York 29th April 1820.

At the request of Brother
Pilkington I do hereby
recommend as respectable
young Men and deserving
of being received into the
Fraternity of free and
accepted Masons. John
Hayes and Richard Howard
now of the Town of York.
and also because they have
expressed to me an earnest
wish to become Free Masons

James Fitzgibbon
R. A. M. late of
Lodge No 41 London

To
all Brothers
whom it may
Concern.

FAC-SIMILE OF A LETTER FROM BRO. JAMES FITZGIBBON.

ber of the Presbyterian denomination and greatly respected. He was first led to enter the undertaking business by having to take charge of General Brock's body after the battle of Queenston Heights. His account, which is the oldest of its kind in what is now Toronto, reads:

The Worshipful Master, Wardens, &c., of Lodge No. 16, of York, Upper Canada.

Bot of John Ross.

| 1820. | | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| June 20. | A Coffin for Mr. Flint, full Mounted ..... | 4. | 10. 0. |

Hlfx C'y.

Gentlemen: The Above Bill includes the expense of the Pall, and is, besides, ten shillings less than the Proper Price of the Coffin.

If you will have the Goodness to settle this little account, you will much oblige.

Gentlemen,
Your very Humble servant,
John Ross.

York, June the 4, 1822.

The lodge No. 16 was faithful to the articles of the Kingston Convention and paid its dues with regularity. In the MSS. is a letter from the Grand Secretary, of date, Kingston, 16th June, which reads:

"Dear Sir and Brother: Yours of 9th Inst. I duly received, with the dues from Western Light Lodge, and St. John's, No. 16, amounting in all to Thirty-one Dollars, for which you have receipts enclosed, and also what I could spare of the Proceedings of the Convention and Chapter. I am happy to find that the Institution is so well attended to in your neighborhood, and I have the pleasure to state that I have similar information from different quarters. As yet our situation with the Grand Lodge of England remains in embryo. About six weeks since I forwarded another communication to the Grand Secretary."

In the report of the annual communication of the Grand Convention Josiah Cushman represented Royal Arch lodge No. 16, York, and Western Light lodge at Newmarket. The returns of lodge No. 16 are stated to have been £7. 0. 0.

In the MSS. are the petitions of Philo Alden of Whitby, John Terry and James Elliott for initiation, and a list of members for 1820. The list is dated the 3rd of December and the names are as follows: Micah Porter, Adna Penfield, W. W. Pattison, Josiah Cushman, James Bigelow, George Garside, James Parker, James Hunter, Simon Goodwin, Peter Secor, Joseph Secor, John Hayes, Seneca Ketchum, George Bond, John Fenton, Morris Lawrence, C. C. Davis, Smith Humphrey, C. Williams, W. Barber, A. Robinette, James McNabb, Daniel Sayer, John Jennings, Benjamin Eaton, Peter Whitney, Jacob Miller, Levi Bigelow, John Brown, Titus Wilson, Moses Fish, J. Brigham, P. Hartney, R. Spencer, John Terry, John Davis. The amount due by the members was £41. 15. 0.

In the report of the annual communication of the Grand Convention, 12th February, 1821, held at Kingston, this lodge was represented by Josiah Cushman, and Western Light lodge by Titus Wilson.

The following brethren are reported as expelled from No. 16:

Leonard Ashley, Andrew Thomson and George Brown. The assets of the lodge were £40. 5s. 0d.

In the Weekly Register newspaper, published at York (Toronto), on 20th June, 1822, is a notice of the celebration of the festival of St. John. It reads:

[FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN.]

THE Brethren of York Lodge, No. 16 are intending to celebrate the day at the Waterloo Hotel. All Masonic Strangers are invited to attend. For admission tickets apply to Bros.

W. W. Patterson.
John Davis.
Calvin C. Davis.

N.B.—The lodge will be opened at 10 o'clock for the installation of Officers. York, June 18, 1822.

In the Weekly Register of 12th December, 1822, there is also a notice of the celebration of the Festival of St. John. It reads:

[FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST.]

THE Brethren of St. John's Lodge No. 16, intend celebrating the Day at the Lodge Room in York, where an address will be delivered by a brother at Two o'clock. The Brethren of neighboring Lodges, as well as transient Masons, are particularly invited to attend. The Lodge will be opened at 11 o'clock A.M., for the installation of Officers. Brethren desirous of attending will please leave their names with Brother Lawrence at the Waterloo Hotel, on or before the 22nd inst

Wm. W. Patterson.

Among the records is found a letter from Allen Robinette dated May 5th, 1822, recommending Phillip Cody, together with his petition for initiation. It is a curious document. It reads:

Toronto, May 5th, 1822.

Brother:—I expected to have had it in my power to have met you at the Master's Lodge on the first Monday, on the present Inst., but I find it impossible. My neighbour, Phillip Coady, is desirous of coming forward as soon as the nature of our Constitution will admit (if found worthy). I have lived many years his neighbour & can most solemnly protest in good conscience that I know of nothing that can be laid to his charge, in opposition to the principles, on which the very ground work of Masonry may be founded with safety. I beg you will (if consistent with the minds of the Society & principles on which you Work) consider him as a candidate for Masonry, and as I, in my present constrained situation, am in the habit of removing such difficulties as interfere with my temporal concerns to a future period, I shall, at present, have to dispense with this, in the way I have had to do with many former opportunities of useful & laudable improvement. I feel it my duty. I would be very happy to be present with you at every Master's Lodge, but I will only say that distance, with other interferences, Renders it impracticable. I have written in haste, as I am just about to leave home, & have directed it to you, & hope you will be pleased, with my best wishes, to make the contents known to the Lodge.

Your friend and Brother,

A. Robinet.

Mr. James Bigelow.

There is also a list of the members of the lodge from December, 1821, to December, 1822, viz.: James Bigelow, Micah Porter, John Parke, G. Garside, W. W. Pattison, C. C. Davis, John Terry, John Davis, S. Humphrey, D. Sayer, Simon Goodwin, A. Penfield, P. Secor. Jos. Secor, S. Ketchum, G. Bond, J. Fenton, M. Lawrence, C. Williams, W. Barber, A. Robinette, P. Whitney, J. McNabb, B. Eaton, L. Bigelow, M. Fisher, R. Spencer. P. Cody, admitted August 5th; Thos. Wallis, August 5th; W. Cartley, August 11th; J. Sparkes, August 11th. The dues owing by members in 1822 amounted to £21. 8. 0.

Bro. Sparks, the tyler of the lodge room in Market Lane, was a member of the Craft from 1809. He was made in lodge No. 995, in the 8th Garrison Battery when at Cork, Ireland. His certificate is now in the possession of his widow in Toronto. Bro. Sparks lived in a log house on Broadview avenue, in that city, built probably in 1800 and which, having been well cared for, is to-day (1898) a comfortable dwelling-house. Bro. Sparks was the caretaker, and for many years tyler, of the Masonic hall in Market Lane, from about 1817 until 1845. The following is a copy of his certificate from his Irish lodge:

Sola Concordia Fratrum.

"And God faid, Let there be Light, and there was Light; and the Light fhineth in Darknefs and the Darknefs comprehendeth it not."

"Now I command ye, Brethren, in the name of our Lord, Jesus Christ, that he withdraw yourfelves from every Brother who walketh diforderly, and not after the Tradition which he receiveth of us."

---

TO ALL MOST EXCELLENT, SUPER-EXCELLENT, AND ROYAL ARCH BRETHREN (FREE MASONS) ROUND THE GLOBE.

WE, the High Prieft, &c., &c., of a Grand Chapter of Super-Excellent Royal Arch Masons, held under Sanction of Lodge No. 995, held in his Majesties 8th Garr'n Batt'n, and on the Grand Regiftry of Ireland, DO HEREBY CERTIFY, Atteft and Affirm, that the Bearer hereof, our trufty and well-beloved BROTHER, John Sparks (having paffed the Chair of faid Lodge), being well and duly recommended unto us, and we having found and experienced, that he was endowed with Justice, Temperance, and Fortitude, WE further Initiated and Inftalled him in the SUBLIME DEGREES OF EXCELLENT, SUPER-EXCELLENT, and ROYAL ARCH MASONRY, HE having with much Excellent skill, Knowledge and Fortitude, juftly fupported the amazing Trials of Skill and Valour attending his MYSTERIOUS ADMISSION. Therefore, may the Soul of this our BROTHER be both Infpired and Illuminated; fo that he may avoid evil Temptation, and the rigid Paths of his Paffion, and finally be conducted into the prefence of the MOST HIGH. With this fhort Prayer we warmly and affectionately recommend him as a True and Faithful E. S. R. A. Mason to all regular Chapters, and to all honeft BROTHERS and worthy Members of the ROYAL COMMUNITY (collectively and individually) around the GLOBE.

Given under our Hands and Seal of our Grand and Royal Chapter, and in our Lodge-room at Cork, this 22nd Day of March, A.D. 1809, and of Masonry, 5809, and of E. S. R. A. Masonry, 3509.

Stephen Luke, H.P.
R.A.C.
Thomas Ronaldson, 3rd G.M.
Benj. 2nd G.M.
Robt. Jackson, 1st G.M.
John France, P.M.
Absolom Howell, G, Secretary.

This closes the history of St. John's Royal Arch lodge from 1800-22. The disconnected evidences of work, while giving but little information, still afford a glimpse of active life in an organization which during its existence was the leading lodge of York. Its existence was of short duration, as will be seen by its work under the period devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822.

INCOMPLETE ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Treas. | Secy. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1800. | E. Hale | T. Hamilton | G. Cutter | | J. Van Allen. |
| 1701. | D. W. Kendrick | " | Pitman Collins | | |
| 1802. | T. Hamilton | J. Kendrick | D. W. Kendrick. | | |
| 1803. | " | | | | |
| 1804. | " | J. W. Kendrick | Hiram Kendrick. | | J. Edghill. |
| 1811. | T. Humberstone | | | | M. Wright. |
| 1815. | B. Barrett | | | | |
| 1816. | George Bond | | | | |
| 1817. | James Bigelow | | | | |
| 1819. | A. Burnside | | | W. Patterson | M. Lawrence. |
| 1820. | Jas. Bigelow | | | | |
| 1821. | M. Porter | | | | Jas. Bigelow. |
| 1822 | James Bigelow | | | | |
| 1823. | Jno. Terry | | | | |
| 1824. | Jas. Parker | | | | |

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE No. 16, P.R.—1800-1825.

| | Name. | Christian Name. | Occupation. | Residence. | Initiation. | Passing. | Raising. | Application. | Jurisdiction. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1806 | Ashley | James or Jarius | | | 1806 | | | | | |
| 1820 | Alden | Philo | | | | | | | | |
| 1814 | Ashley | Leonard | | | 1814 | | | | | |
| 1800 | Benson | Corneilius | | | | | | | | |
| 1801 | Brownson | Jabez | | | 1801 | | | | | |
| 1811 | Barrett | Benjamin | | | | | | | | |
| 1811 | Bond. | George | Farmer | Yonge St | 1811 | | | 11 Aug., 1822 | Made on Yonge | |
| 1811 | Bond. | Richard | | | 1811 | | | | St | |
| 1811 | Bartu | William | | | 1811 | | | | | |
| 1814 | Bigelow | Levi | | | 1814 | | | | | |
| 1815 | Bigelow | James | | | 1815 | | | | | |
| 1815 | Burnside | A | | | | | | | | |
| 1818 | Brown | George | | | 3 Jan., 1819. | | | | | |
| 1819 | Burns. | James | | | | | | | | |
| 1820 | Brown | Dennis | | | | | | | | |
| .... | Brown | John | | | | | | | | |
| 1820 | Bisen. | John | | | 6 Mar., 1820. | | | | | |
| .... | Bingham | J | | | 1 Nov., 1819. | | | | | |
| 1800 | Cutter | George | | | | | | | | |
| 1800 | Collins. | Putnam. | | | | | | | | |
| 1801 | Crane | Elisha | | | 1801 | | | | | |
| 1813 | Clarkson | Josh. B. | | | 1813 | | | | | |
| 1813 | Curtis | Conrad | | | 1813 | | | | | |
| .... | Correy | Benjamin | | | | | | | | |
| 1813 | Corby | Lewis | | | 1813. | | | | | |
| 1814 | Crane. | Silas | | | 1814 | | | | | |
| 1815 | Carny | Thos. B. | | | 1815 | | | | | |
| .... | Corey | B | | | | | | | | |
| 1818 | Corey | Samuel | | | | | | | | |
| 1818 | Cushman | Josiah | | | | | | | | |
| 1821 | Cody | Philip | | | 5 Aug., 1822. | | | | | |
| .... | Cafrae | Hugh | | | | | | | | |
| 1800 | Dexter | Thomas | | | 4 July, 1800. | | | | | |
| 1815 | Dunham | E | | | 1815 | | | | | |
| .... | Delaney. | William | | | | | | | | |
| 1820 | Day | J. E | | | 6 Mar., 1820 | | | | | |
| .... | Delandar. | William. | | | | | | | | |
| 1820 | Davis | Calvin C | Blac smith | York | | | | 5 Dec., 1819. | United States. | |
| 1821 | Davis | John. | Tailor | York | 2 July, 1821. | 6 Aug., 1821. | 6 Aug., 1821 | | | |
| .... | Elrod | John F | | | | | | | | |
| 1814 | Emes or Ames | Calvin | | | 1814 | | | | | |
| 1820 | Elliot | James | | | | | | | | |
| 1820 | Eaton | Benjamin | | | | | | | | |
| 1802 | Foster | William | | | 1802 | | | | | |
| 1813 | Foster | Samuel | | | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| .... | Farnsworth.. | E | | | | | | | |
| 1814 | Fulton | James Jr | Clerk | York. | 9 May, 1820. | 6 June, 1820. | 6 June, 1820 | | |
| 1814 | Fleck | James | | | 1814 | | | | |
| 1816 | Fish | Ebenezer | | | 1802 | | | | |
| 1818 | Flint | S. G | Saddler. | York. | 6 Mar., 1820 | | | | |
| 1818 | Fish | Moses | | | | | | | |
| 1820 | Fenton., | John | | | 3 April, 1820 | | | | |
| .... | Farnsworth. | Ebenezer. | | | | | | | |
| 1813 | Gamble. | Nathaniel. | | | 1813 | | | | |
| 1820 | Goodum | Simon | | | 7 June, 1819. | 5 July, 1819 | 6 Sept, 1819. | | |
| 1820 | Garside | George. | | | | | | | |
| 1821 | Gartley | William. | | | | | | | |
| .... | Gilbert | Harry | | | | | | | |
| 1824 | Goessman. | John | Surveyor | York. | 9 Aug., 1824 | 11 Sept., 1824 | 1 Nov., 1824. | | |
| 1800 | Hall | E ephalel. | | | | | | | |
| 1800 | Hamilton. | Thomas. | Innkeeper | York. | | | | 11 Aug., 1822. | Rawdon, No. |
| 1802 | Hall | William | | | | | | | |
| .... | Hall | Jonathan. | | | 1802 | | | | |
| 1813 | Howard | S E | | | 1813 | | | | |
| 1814 | Hill | Christopher. | | | 1814 | | | | |
| .... | Hill | Thomas | | | | | | | |
| 1815 | Hamilton | George. | | | 1815 | | | | |
| 1818 | Hastney | Patrick | Barrack M'r. | The Garrison | | | | | |
| 1817 | Holmes | John. | | | | | | | |
| 1820 | Hayes | Joshua. | | | 1 May, 1820 | | | | |
| 1820 | Howard | Richard | | | 1 May, 1820 | | | | |
| .... | Hamson | Christopher. | | | | | | | |
| .... | Hill | Thomas. | | | | | | | |
| .... | Heron | Samuel. | | | | | | | |
| 1820 | Hunter | James | | | | | | | |
| .... | Humphrey | Smith | Carpenter | York. | | | | | |
| .... | Humphrey | Caleb | | | | | | | |
| .... | Humberstone | Thomas | | | | | | | |
| .... | Jennings | John. | | | | | | | |
| 1800 | Kendrick | Duke. | | | | | | | |
| 1800 | Kendrick. | J. | | | | | | | |
| 1800 | Kendrick. | B. W. | | | | | | | |
| 1800 | Kendrick. | Joseph | | | | | | | |
| 1800 | Ketchum. | Seneca | | | | | | | |
| 1806 | Kairn | Peter.. | | | | | | | |
| 1815 | Knight | H | | | 1815 | | | | |
| 1800 | Leitch | Joshua. | | | | | | | |
| 1800 | Lawrence. | Morris | Innkeeper | York. | | | | Jan., 1814 | United States. |
| 1814 | Lawrence | Frederick. | | | 1814 | | | | |
| 1819 | Lewis | Richard. | | | 5 April 1819 | 3 May, 1819. | 7 June, 1819 | | |
| 1802 | Mallory | Elijah | | | 1802 | | | | |
| 1804 | Marian. | Paul.. | | | 1802 | | | | |
| 1813 | Munshaw. | George. | | | 1813 | | | | |
| .... | March | W. | | | | | | | |

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 16—*Continued.*

| | Name. | Christian Name. | Occupation. | Residence. | Initiation. | Passing. | Raising. | Application. | Jurisdiction. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1811 | Millar | Jacob | | | 1811 | | | | | |
| 1814 | Munro | James | | | 1814 | | | | | |
| 1820 | Meiqs | Jas. H | | | 5 June, 1820. | 5 June, 1820. | 5 June, 1820. | | | |
| .... | McNab | Jas | | | | | | | | |
| 1814 | Muter | Jacob | | | | | | | | |
| 1814 | Osborne | William | | | 1814 | | | | | |
| 1802 | Pilkington | Isaac | | | | | | 4 Dec, 1802. | No. 3, P.R. | Withdrawn, 13 May. |
| 1804 | Pilkington | James | | | | | | | | |
| 1812 | Phil ips | M | | | 1813 | | | | | |
| 1818 | Patteson | W. W | Tinsmith | | 16 Dec., 1818 | 2 Jan., 1819. | 1 Mar., 1819 | | | |
| 1821 | Penfreed | Adrian | | | | | | | | |
| 1821 | Parker | James | Tailor | York | | | | 11 March, 1820 | England | |
| ..... | Parker | John | | | | | | | | |
| 1819 | Porter | Micah | | | 3 May, 1819. | 7 June, 1819. | 7 June, 1819. | | | |
| 1816 | Robinette | Alan | Merchant | York | 6 July, 1818. | 13 July, 1818. | 7 Sept., 1818. | | | |
| 1800 | Schriebner | Aaron | | | 1800 | | | | | |
| 1803 | Scholefreed | Thomas | | | | | | | | |
| .... | Stoutenberg | Luke | | | | | | | | |
| 1808 | Smith | William | | | 1808 | | | | | |
| 1814 | Smallman | George | | | 1814 | | | | | |
| 1818 | Sanbourn | Jonathan | | | | | | | | |
| 1821 | Secor | Peter | Farmer | Scarborough | | | | 6 Feb., 1819. | Made at Bay of | |
| 1821 | Secor | Joseph | | | | | | | [Quinte | |
| .... | Street | Timothy | | | | | | | | |
| 1821 | Smith | Humphrey | Carpenter | Yonge St | | | | 5 Dec., 1819. | United States. | |
| 1821 | Sayers | Daniel | Mason | Trafalgar | | | | 2 Oct., 1820. | United States. | |
| 1821 | Spencer | Boswell | | | | | | | | |
| 1821 | Sparks | John | Mariner | York | | | | 11 Aug., 1822. | Ireland | |
| 1813 | Terry | D | | | 1813 | | | | | |
| 1820 | Terry | John | Goldsmith | York | 2 July, 1821. | 2 July, 1821. | | | | |
| .... | Thomson | Andrew D | | Scarborough | 5 July, 1819. | | | | | Expelled, 1821. |
| 1811 | Wilcox | Charles | | | 1811 | | | | | |
| 1814 | Wilcox | Jonathan, | | | 1814 | | | | | |
| 1813 | Wilcox | Heal | | | 1813 | | | | | |
| 1813 | West | Amos | | | 1813 | | | | | |
| 1814 | Whitney | Peter | | | 1814 | | | | | |
| 1815 | Wilson | J. H | | | 1815 | | | | | |
| ..... | Wheeler | Seth | | | | | | | | |
| 1817 | Wright | Michael | | | | | | | | |
| .... | Williams | Christopher | Farmer | Yonge St | | | | 5 Dec., 1819. | Niagara | |
| 1821 | Wilson | Titus | | | | | | | | |
| 1821 | Wallis | Thomas | Cabinet Mkr. | York | 1 July, 1822. | 5 Aug., 1822 | 2 Sept., 1822. | | | |
| 1800 | Van Allen | John | | | | | | | | |
| 1818 | Van Valkenlorg | A. J | | | | | 1 March, 1819. | | | |
| .... | Young | Walter | | | | | | | | |

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### Lodge No. 17, P. R., Township of Thurlow, County of Hastings, 1801-22.—The First Lodge in the Town of Belleville.

The township of Thurlow is in the county of Hastings, on the Bay of Quinte, and Belleville, the county seat, is situated at the south-west corner of the 1st concession of Thurlow, at the mouth of the river Moira. The township was originally surveyed in 1787 and first settled about the same year. The county of Hastings was originally in the Midland district of Upper Canada.

Amongst the early settlers was John Walden Myers or John Waltermeyer, the latter being the German rendition. Myers, known at that time as "Captain Myers," having received a commission from Governor Haldimand, was one of the first settlers. He gave the name to the creek or river at Belleville, known for years as Myers' Creek and afterwards as the river Moira. This latter name was selected in honor of the Earl of Moira, Marquis of Hastings, who served in the American war as Lord Rawdon, and who in 1790 was the acting Grand Master of the original Grand Lodge of England. Capt. Myers was made a Mason in 1780 at St. Andrew's lodge No. 2, Quebec. Capt. William Buell was also a member of St. Andrew's and the lodge No. 14 at Cataraqui, warranted in 1787, was organized by Bros. Col. Rogers, Buell and Myers. All these brethren were friends of R. W. Bro. John Collins, the Deputy Surveyor General, and the Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Quebec, the brother who visited Cataraqui between 1787-90, and is said to have been present at the meetings of lodge No. 14.

The site of Belleville was originally part of a reserve belonging to the Mississaga Indians. In early times it is claimed that this tribe, like many others, had mystic associations, which although not Masonic may have been fraternal, and curious tales are related of the mysterious friendships which existed between Indian chiefs during the war on both sides of the river. It is known that Lord Rawdon had a great friendship for Brant, the chief of the Mohawks. The fact that they were both Masons may have cemented their friendship.

Belleville was named in 1816. The inhabitants requested Lieut.-Gov. Gore to name the newly surveyed town, which he did by calling it "Belleville," after his wife, Lady Bella Gore

About fifteen miles from this town on the line between the townships of Rawdon and Sydney is a village called Rawdon, situated on a small stream, a tributary of the river Trent. The place is now called Stirling. For years doubts existed as to the origin and location of Rawdon lodge No. 498, or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes." It was warranted in 1792 and was supposed to be located at York, but in that year there was no settlement there. Some chroniclers have placed Rawdon lodge at Rawdon in the county of Hastings, but little as there was in the way of settlement at York in 1792, there was none whatever in Rawdon, indeed, the

forest in that township had not even been tracked by cattle. There is little doubt that Rawdon lodge worked earlier than the date of the earliest minutes preserved, but in the western part of Upper Canada, for at its issue it was known as "the lodge between the three lakes." These lakes were Ontario, Simcoe and Huron, for the pathway to the west from the waters of Ontario was through the province to the Holland River, then through Lake Simcoe and on by portage and stream to Lake Huron.

The Craft lodge in the county of Thurlow was one of those warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis about September, 1801. Of all the MSS. of the lodge none remain except a few records, one of which is the petition of Bros. Sparham, Thompson and Leavens, asking for a new warrant in lieu of the one consumed by fire in 1812, when the entire lodge room was destroyed.

The first record in the MSS. of the Provincial Grand Lodge is in the official circular of 29th March, 1802, when under the list of lodges under the sanction of the Grand Lodge is No. "17, Thurlow," but the lodge is not credited with any fees in the financial statement of 31st December, 1802. At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on 10th February, 1804, the record states that "Lodge No. 17, Thurlow," was represented by "W. Bro John Bleeker, Esquire, M.; W. Waldbridge, S. W.; G. Harris, J. W." The lodge was not represented at the Kingston Convention of 1817, but was at that of 9th February, 1819, when "Bro. Alanson B. Couch, Lodge No. 17, Belleville," was present. At the Convention of 1820 "Simon Ashley, Belleville, Lodge No. 17," was the delegate, while in the financial returns we have "Belleville Lodge No. 17, £7. 0. 0."

It is a difficult matter to trace the exact date of the warrant of this lodge. The earliest of the records is a sheet of MS., which is valuable because it gives the date of issue of the warrant in 1802. It is imperfect, and was only rendered legible by the aid of acids which had the peculiar effect of rendering the writing legible for a sufficient length of time to have it carefully copied, for after reproduction it gradually faded and finally became permanently extinct.

The manuscript in itself is unimportant as it contains only a memorandum of bylaws approved of by the lodge. The first paragraph gives undoubtedly the date of the constitution of the lodge. It reads:

> "By-Laws for Regulating a Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, duly constituted, the 10th day of March, in the year of the World, 5802, and in the year of our Lord, 1802."

As collateral evidence of the authenticity of this date the following facts are suggested. Lodge No. 15 was warranted at the Forty Mile Creek in 1799 and lodge No. 16 at York, in 1800, so that it is not improbable that the dispensation for No. 17 was issued in 1801, and its warrant on 10th March, 1802. There is no trace of the original petition of 1801, but a petition, asking for a replacement of the warrant which had been consumed by fire exists. This petition was presented to R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1812 and refers to the first lodge and the loss of its warrant by fire. The petition for a new warrant reads:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Grand Master of Ancient Masons, of the province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c.

The petition of the undersigned free and accepted Masons, of the Township of Thurlow, Midland District, and Province of Upper Canada,

Most Humbly Sheweth,

That your Worship's Petitioners labour under a serious inconvenience, not having a Lodge within the distance of thirty miles from their respective residences,—The Warrant for Lodge, Number Seventeen, under which they formerly acted, having by accident been consumed by fire, together with all their implements. We, therefore pray your Worship will take our situation into consideration, and grant us a new Warrant for Lodge, Number Seventeen, or any other Number your Worship may deem meet,

And permit us to nominate Messrs. Thomas Sparham, Jun'r, Master; John Thompson, Sen'r Warden; and Roswell Leavens, Junior Warden, all of the Township of Thurlow, County of Hastings, in the Midland District, and province of Upper Canada. And your Petitioners will ever pray.

Thomas Sparham, Jun'r.
John Thompson,
Roswell Leavens.

Thurlow, 2nd March, 1812.

The warrant was probably replaced by R. W. Bro. Jarvis at once, for in the MS. are the minutes of a meeting held some months later, after the receipt of the new warrant. They read:

"Thurlow, 28th May, 1812.

"The lodge opened in due form at nine o'clock, p. m., agreeable to the former determination.

"Members present.

Thomas Sparham, Jun'r, W. M.,
Roswell Leavens, S. W., P. T.,
Seth Metcham, J. W., P. T.,
Theop. Nelson, Treasurer, P. T.,
Simon McNabb, Secretary,
J. W. Meyers, S. D., P. T.,
George W. Meyers, J. D., P. T.,
James Harris, Tyler, P. T.

"Bro. Neil McCarthy raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, and Bro. Jonathan Selden and Edward Crane likewise raised,

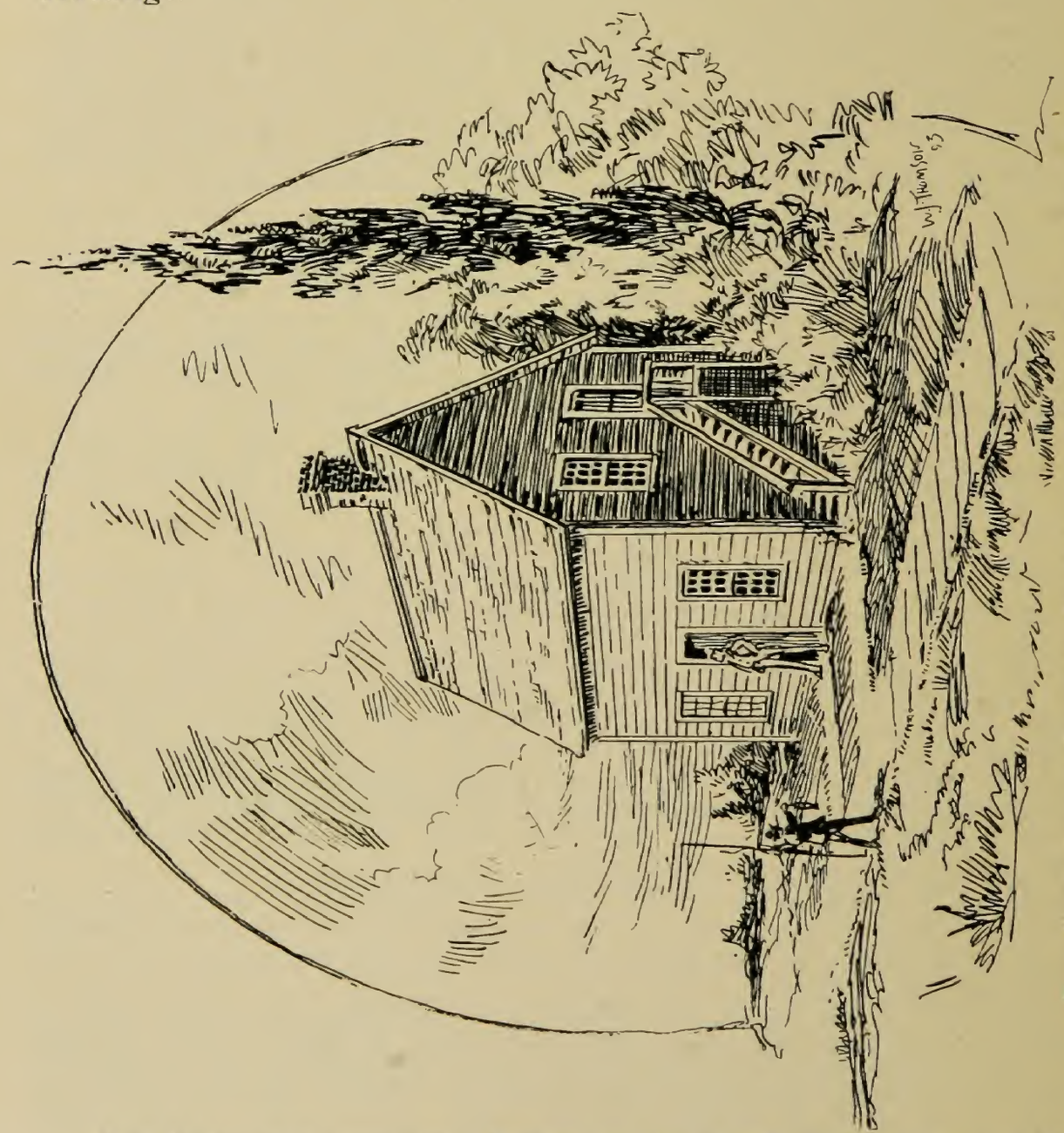
"Neil McCarthy paid to T. Sparham, Junior, 19/9 3/4. The above sum of 19/ 3/4 included on the second page.

"The lodge then closed in due order at ten o'clock."

The words "agreeable to the former determination" indicate, at least, one previous meeting, at which the future course of action was determined upon.

The old lodge room, of which an engraving is given, was an ordinary though quaint piece of architecture. It had a stone foundation and a superstructure of wood. The antiquity of its erection is established by the fact that a stone with "1804" carved thereon is still in the foundation, and, surely, in this case it was a good thing that the pioneer Mason did "cut, carve and engrave," and so give us tangible evidence that is so helpful in recording history. The building was on the south-east corner of Front and the great main road which runs through the province, known as Dundas street.

The house was originally built by a Mr. Simpson, a pioneer farmer, for the location was considered unexceptionable for roadside business, in fact, all the business of the town in the early days was done at that end of it. A Mr. Thompson lived in the building at a later date, and eventually it was used as a blacksmith's shop. The foundation stones were used in the present building. It stood on lot No. 1 of the 1st concession, township of Thurlow, county of Hastings.



THE FIRST LODGE ROOM IN BELLEVILLE, LOT 15, CON. 1, TOWNSHIP OF THURLOW, COUNTY OF HASTINGS.

The lodge next met in a house on the north-west corner of Dundas and Church streets, now a private dwelling. Its third place of meeting was at the Windsor hotel, in west Belleville, on the north-west corner of Bridge and Coleman streets. Its fourth hall was in the Royal hotel, kept by a Mr. Munroe, and in the forties the brethren built a lodge room for themselves on John street west.

The second meeting was on the 18th of June, 1812—a memorable day for Canada—for on that date war was declared by the United States against England. Within a week of its proclamation the contents of the edict were known in Belleville. The second page of the minutes read:

Thurlow, 18th June, 1812.

"The Lodge opened in the third degree in due order at eight o'clock in the evening.

"Members present.

John Thompson, W. M., P. T.,
Roswell Leavens, S. W., P. T.,
John W. Meyers, J. W., protem.,
Simeon Ashley, S. D., P. T.,
Jonathan Selden, J. D., P. T.,
Simon McNabb, Secretary, P. T.,
Ed ————, Treasurer, p. t.,
James Harris, Tyler.

"The minutes of the last night read, and finding the W. Master absent, with a number of other brethren, it was unanimously agreed that the Lodge should be closed until next Saturday evening at seven o'clock, say the 20th inst."

The lodge accordingly closed in due order and harmony at nine o'clock, P. M.

"Simon McNabb,
Secretary, P. T.

This is the last record obtainable of the lodge work from 1812 until 1819, when a dispensation for a new warrant, with the number "17" was issued by the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston.

It is somewhat difficult to obtain information regarding the pioneers of the Craft in Belleville, and yet conversation with old residents shows that the early Masons were known and respected men. W. Bro. John Bleeker, who represented the lodge in 1804 at York, was the first settler in what is now the town of Trenton. He was a son-in-law of John Waltermeyer, in fact, he married a second daughter after the first one died. There is a romantic story told by his descendants here concerning the second union, as marriage with a deceased wife's sister was a contentious affair even in those early days in Upper Canada. He was known as Squire Bleeker. He came from Albany, N.Y., erected a log house on the west side of the river in Trenton, and died in 1807, aged forty-four years.

Bro. William Wallbridge came from Duchess county, New York, in 1799. He was father of the late Hon. Lewis Wallbridge, Chief Justice, Manitoba. He has two sons now living in Belleville, William and Frank Wallbridge. The father died in 1832.

Bro. Thomas Sparham was an old Craftsman. In 1803 he was the High Priest of the Royal Arch chapter at Kingston, which was connected with lodge No. 6. He was the son of Dr. Thomas Sparham of Kingston.

Bro. Roswell Leavens was town clerk of the township of Thurlow for 1803-5, again in 1810, and for twelve years, up to 1826. He commenced life as a blacksmith, then as a lumber dealer and finally became a general merchant.

Bro. Seth Metcham was a member of the medical profession, the grandfather of Bro. Meacham, of Moira lodge No. 11, Belleville. Bro. Metcham, senr., lived on the Trent Road and died in October, 1815.

Bro. Theophilus Nelson was a hotel-keeper and had his house where the "Sun" newspaper now stands in Belleville.

Bro. Simon McNabb was a mill owner and lived across the Moira river and was postmaster of Belleville in 1816.

Bro. George W. Meyers was a son of Bro. John Walden Meyers, and was noted for having built the first brick house in Upper Canada, on the brow of Meyers' Hill at Belleville.

Bro. James Harris was an American from Saratoga county, N.Y. He had a small shop on the bank of the river Moira, which was a rendezvous for Craft gossipers in the early days.

Bro. John Thompson, the acting W. M., had been a soldier in the King's Rangers, and at one time was town clerk of the township of Thurlow.

The name of the treasurer is illegible in the MS. Bro. Simeon Ashley was an American and owned a distillery. He was married to a daughter of Bro. John Walden Meyers. Bro. Jeptha Bradshaw resided for years and died in Belleville. Bro. James Bickford was an American and resided for some time at Belleville. He died at Oswego. Bro. Anson Ladd was a medical man of considerable practice in Belleville. Bro. Daniel Wright was a cabinet-maker. He made the chairs and Masonic furniture of the lodge which was in operation in 1817-22. Bro. Anson Hayden was a medical man, who resided at Hayden's Corners, now Corbyville. Bro. D. B. Sole was an American residing in Belleville. Bro. Benjamin Ketchison was a brother of Col. Elijah Ketchison, whose father was a trooper in the revolutionary war in the United States. Bro. Joseph Hyke was a plasterer, a son-in-law of Col. William Bell. Bro. Asa Yeomans was an American, a carpenter by trade. He built in 1820 the Wallbridge House in Belleville. At a later period in the MSS. there are other names which may be briefly referred to.

For the information of those who may not have a close acquaintance with the periods of Craft government from 1792-1820. as outlined in an opening chapter, it should be stated that after the regime of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which continued from 1792 until 1817, the Grand Masonic Convention met in 1817, 1819 and 1822 at Kingston and undertook to keep the Craft lodges together, pending the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master by the Grand Lodge of England to succeed R. W. Bro. Jarvis, who died on the 13th August, 1817. So that after 1812, although we have a record of the officers of 1817, nothing definite concerning the lodge is found until 1819 when the Grand Convention issued a dispensation to form a new lodge, with the original number warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis in 1802.

It is possible that although a new warrant was granted in 1812 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the old lodge No. 17 may have become dormant during the years 1813-14, when by reason of the war many of the frontier lodges were disorganized. This seems to have been the case for the lodge was not working at the time of the Grand Convention

at Kingston in 1817, although there is knowledge of its work early in 1819, just before the holding of that important gathering. The determination was to organize as a Belleville lodge, without reference to the township of Thurlow, but still to retain—if possible—the original number. Accordingly at the Grand Masonic Convention in February, 1819, W. Bro. A. B. Couch applied for a dispensation, which was granted. The document was issued by Bro. John M. Balfour, Vice-President, acting for R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, the President.

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern.

GREETING.

Know Ye, all men, by these presents, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, Alanson B. Couch, W. M., John W. Maybee, S. W., Asa Yeomans, J. W., and a constitutional number of brethren, to hold a Lodge of Freemasons in the Village of Belleville, by the name, style, and title of Bellville Lodge, No. 17, I John M. Balfour, Vice President for Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention of Freemasons held at Kingston, on the 9th day of February, 5819, have thought fit to grant this my dispensation, to be in force during the continuation of said Convention and no longer, to the aforementioned brethren, to hold a lodge in the Village of Bellville aforesaid, and to make Freemasons to the Third Degree, according to the Ancient customs of the Craft in all other parts of the world, in all ages and nations.

In witness whereof, I, John M. Balfour, for the said Ziba M. Phillips, have hereunto set my hand and seal, at Kingston this tenth day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1819.

John M. Balfour,
V. President, Grand Convention.

John W. Ferguson, Esq.
Sec'y to the Grand Convention.

This dispensation was issued on the 10th of February, 1819. The evidence that the lodge was working at least for a short time prior to the Convention of 1819 is shown by a certificate issued on the 4th February, 1819, which reads:

To
All Enlightened, passed, and Raised, Under the Canopy of Heaven————

We, the presiding officers of Bellville Lodge, No. 17, of Upper Canada, duly assembled at our Lodge Room, in Bellville, on Wednesday, the Fourth of February, A.D., 1819, A.L., 5819—Where reign Silence, Union, and Peace—Send Greeting. Know ye, And we do hereby certify, that our beloved brother, James Bickford, has been duly & regularly Entered, Passed, and Raised, to the Sublime Degree of a Master Mason. He, having passed through all the proofs, which are required of Brethren Raised to this Sublime Degree.

We do, therefore, give and Grant to him all the rights and prerogatives, which belong, and of right appertain to Brethren thus advanced, where ever he may have cause to require the same, and therefore recommend him to Regular Masons, where soever dispersed throughout Europe, Asia, Africa, and America. In testimony whereof, we have caused his name to be affixed, and

annexed in the margin hereof in our presence, this day and date above mentioned, and have caused the seal of our

(Seal Broken)
(& illegible. )
James Bickford.
Barton Phillips, Sec'y, p.t.

Alanson B. Couch, W. M.
Simeon Ashley, S. W.
Jeptha Bradshaw, J. W.

The MS. subsequent to the reorganization is scant. From that which has been preserved it is learned that the lodge did not fall again into a state of dormancy, but was little better than a lifeless organization. Among the MSS. is a statement from Bro. Anson Ladd, at one time W. M. of Belleville lodge, testifying to the unfitness of Bro. Smalley for affiliation, which is proof that some enquiry was made into the character of those who desired membership in the lodge. It reads:

Thurlow, January 28th, 5820.

I, Anson Ladd, do testify and say that Doctor Zera Smalley was initiated and passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft in Federal Lodge, then holden at Randolph, in the State of Vermont, but now holden at Brookfield in the same State, and was raised to the Sublime degree of a Master Mason in George Washington Lodge, Chelsea, same State. Likewise in the year 1812, or 1813, he, the said Zera Smalley, was expelled from Masonry by Federal Lodge unanimously.

Attest, Anson Ladd, M.
Bellville Lodge, No. 17.

On the 7th February, 1820, a return was sent into the Kingston Convention, which states:

"agreeable to the 12th Article of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of Upper Canada, humbly sheweth that the following is a correct statement of the members belonging to Bellville Lodge No. 17, viz:"

These names are given in the tabulated statement accompanying this chapter. This return gives the dates of those entered, passed and raised in 1819, the total amount of fees received from this source being £7. 16. 8. The fee for the three degrees was £4. Cy. or $16 of the Canadian currency of to-day. The lodge was in working order in 1820, for there is in the MSS. a certificate of the appointment of delegates to the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, which met in February of 1820. The officers of the lodge all signed the certificate or proxy, which reads:

"We, the W. M. and Wardens of Bellville Lodge, No. 17, do certify that Bros. Simeon Ashley and Daniel Wright are (either or both of them) fully authorized to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday, in February, A. M. 5820."

"Anson Ladd, W. M.,
Jonathan E. Sleeper, J. W.,
Daniel Wright, W. M.,
James Bickford, S. W.,

The MSS. comprise a few letters, relative to the business of the lodge. The first is a letter, written by the secretary of No. 17 to Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Grand Convention, concerning certain suspensions and expulsions. The secretary writes:—

Most W. Brother: I am authorized to inform you, that our late Bro.

John P. Bragg was expelled from our lodge at our last communication. You will please to give notice of the same to the subordinate lodges in this Province. Also Bro. George Simpson suspended, for the space of three regular communications, from the date of March 23rd, 1820.

By order of the W. M.

John Dean, Esq. James Bickford, Sec'y.
Secretary of the G. Convention.
Bellville, March 24th, 1820.

N. B. It is not understood with us that we have a right to advertise in cases of expulsion. If so, please inform me of the same, as I shall rely on your better judgment in affairs of this nature, and perhaps be under the necessity to ask advice of you at different times. Also, I wish to have this Lodge informed, as soon as practicable respecting the installation of a Lodge at the Carrying-Place as we are desired to attend when that takes place.

J. B.

In the press of the pioneer days it was customary to advertise those who had been expelled from the Craft. It must be remembered that at that time suspension or expulsion was not carried out under the strict lines of jurisprudence laid down by the Craft of to-day, and that many of the offences in the Masonic code of 1792-1820 would not find a place in the list of those of 1897. W. Bro. John Dean, of Addington lodge, No. 13, was one of the active spirits of the Kingston Convention, 1817-22, but he was not secretary until 1821-22, so that Bro. Bickford was in error when he wrote to Bro. Dean, as the secretary of the Grand Convention. Bro. Dean communicated with R. W. Bro. Jno. W. Ferguson as follows:

Bath, 29th March, 1820.

Bro. J. W. Ferguson. Dear Sir: I received a letter from the Secretary of Belleville Lodge, (directed through mistake to me, as Sec'y of the Convention) announcing the expulsion from that lodge of John P. Bragg, which he wished to have communicated to the several lodges as soon as convenient. I would also notify you of the rejection of John Dougal, of Hallowell, in Addington Lodge, No. 13, which you will have the goodness to mention in your communications to the several lodges.

Respectfully your friend and Brother,
John Dean.

A letter was also received in April, 1820, from Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention, referring to the expulsions from Belleville lodge, and discussing the propriety of publishing a list of them. The lodge at "the Carrying Place" is alluded to in this letter. This place or "portage" is five miles from the town of Trenton, situated between the head of the Bay of Quinte and Weller's Bay. It derived its name from the fact that it was a place of portage, when freight was carried between Lake Ontario and the Bay of Quinte, being the dividing line between the two townships of Ameliasburgh and Murray. It is believed that the lodge authorized by dispensation from the Kingston Convention to meet at this place was never organized. Bro. Dean gives some explanation regarding this lodge.

April 3rd, 1820.

Brother: I received yours of 24th ult., directed to me, as Sec'y of the Convention, notifying me of the recent expulsion, and suspension in your Lodge. I am not Secretary of the Convention, but Recorder of the Grand Chapter. Bro. Jno. W. Ferguson, of Kingston, is Secretary of the Con-

vention, and, immediately on receipt of yours, I wrote him giving him the contents of your letter. As to the propriety of publishing expulsions, perhaps it would be well to take the view of the Convention upon the subject. As to the installation of a Lodge at the Carrying-Place, I know there was a dispensation granted, and the Visitor was directed to install the officers, but from some cause, while he was there, they were not ready. Whether the dispensation has expired, or any other person been appointed to install the officers, I am unable to say. I merely mention the circumstances from recollection, having no documents in my hand, giving light upon the subject. I shall be happy at any time, in giving you any information in my power. I would inform your Lodge of the rejection in our Lodge of Mr. John Dougal of Hallowell.

Your friend and Brother,
John Dean.

Mr. James Bickford,
Secretary, Belleville Lodge.

There are also a few letters in the MSS. written to the secretary of the Grand Convention, notifying him of expulsions from and work done in the lodge.

Bellville, 20th July, 1820.

Dear Sir: I am directed, by the W. M. of Bellville Lodge, to acquaint you that Elias Walbridge, and Hiram Church Woodworth, are expelled from all regular constituted Lodges of Master Masons in existence, and do request you to communicate the same to the Grand Convention.

I am, with respect,
Yours truly,
W. Taylor,

Jno. W. Ferguson, Esq.,
Kingston.

The charge may have been that of non-payment of dues or continued non-attendance. Our pioneers were drastic in their edicts, for not content with expulsion from all lodges in Upper Canada, the brethren named were "expelled" from all lodges "in existence." As these brethren years afterwards were members of the Craft in good standing this edict did not run into perpetuity. Another letter gives a statement of the returns, fees, and also alludes to the expulsions.

Bellville Lodge, No. 17.
Feb'y 8th, 5821.

Dear Friend and Brother:

I have to inform you that there were but two entered and passed in this Lodge since our last yearly communication, viz: Bros. David B. Sole, and Tobias Bleeker, and but three raised to the sublime degree, viz: Bros. Peter Smith, D. B. Sole, and Tobias Bleeker. The fees therefore, amount to but £9. 0. 0. There have been four expulsions since our last yearly communication for unmasonic conduct. viz: Hiram C. Woodworth, Elias Walbridge, John B. Bragg, and William Morrison. There have likewise been two suspensions, each for the space of three months, viz: George Simpson, and Wm. Hall.

I remain,
Your friend and Brother,
Anson Hayden,
Sec'y P. T.

To the Secretary of the Grand Convention.

The MSS. contain the first list of officers, which is attached to a certificate for the representative of the lodge at the Kingston Convention of 1821. It reads:

Bellville Lodge, Feb'y 8th, 5821.

We, the W. M. and Wardens of Bellville Lodge, No. 17, do certify that Brother Anson Ladd is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A. M. 5821.

Daniel Wright, W.M.,
James Bickford, S. W.,
Benjamin Ketchison, J. W.,
Anson Hayden, Sec'y P. T.

A more complete list was sent in a letter to V. W. Bro. John Dean in 1821. The Grand Secretary had required the information and in reply received the following:

Bellville, June 14th, 1821.

Dear Sir: In reply to yours of the 11th instant, I enclose to you the name of the officers of Bellville Lodge, No. 17.

Daniel Wright, W. M.; James Bickford, S. W.; Benjamin Ketchison, J. W.; Theophilus Nelson, S. D.; Joseph Hyke, J. D.; Asa Yeomans, Treasurer; Jon'a. E. Sleeper, Sec'y; Anson Ladd, Tyler.

I send this by the bearer, Mr. Mickils, who was to leave this morning for Bath.

Your most humble servant,
Jonathan E. Sleeper,
Sec'y.

In the MSS. dated 31st January, 1822, is a certificate for the delegate to the Grand Masonic Convention of that year as follows:

"Bellville, January 31st, 1822. This may certify that our worthy Brother, Asa Yeomans, is duly elected to represent Bellville Lodge, No. 17, in the Grand Convention of the Province of Upper Canada to be holden in the Town of Kingston, on Monday the 11th Day of February next in conformity to a summons rec'd from our Brother, the Grand Secretary of said Convention."

Anson Ladd, W. M.,
Jeptha Bradshaw, S. W.,
"Attested, D. B. Sole, Sec'y."

The certificate then gives the names of twenty-five brethren, members of the lodge at that date. Another MS. contains the record of degrees conferred. The absence of the minutes of this lodge from 1802-12 is to be regretted, for there must have been much of interest in its early work. While this loss is explained by the fire that occurred in 1812, there is no reason assigned for the loss of the records of 1816-22. It seems unexplainable that those who had charge of Craft work in such a central spot should have allowed the most valued record—the minute book—to disappear. The last scrap of MS. which remains in connection with this old lodge is a certificate for Bro. Samuel Porter. The brother's name is filled in but the document is not signed. It was probably not issued.

There is no further record of No. 17 or its work until 1822, when the Craft was re-organized under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York on the 23rd September of that year. The official list contains the record of the delegates present, amongst them being "Bro. Anson Ladd, S. W. and P. M. lodge, No. 17, Belleville." The lodge warrant from the Grand Lodge of England was No. 496, and was originally granted on 23rd September, 1822. Its history will be found under that of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The following is a list of this lodge:

Ashley, Simeon.
Anderson, Wm.
Bradshaw, Ashal.
Bush, Sam'l R.
Bragg, John P.
Bradshaw, Jeptha
Bell, Jacob H.
Bleeker, Tobias.
Bleeker, John.
Benton, Isaac.
Bush, Lieut. R.
Bickford, James.
Crane, Edward.
Couch, Alanson B
Dafoe, Conrad.
Dudgem, George.
England, William
Field, Reuben.
Fairman, John.
Fairman, David.
Harris, James.
Haydn, Anson.
Hall, William.
Huckye, Joseph P.
Homer, Levi.
Ketchison, Benjamin
Leavens, Roswell.
Ladd, Anson.
McIntyre, John.
McArthur, Neal.
Metcham, Seth.
McNabb, Simon.
Mayers, J. W.
Meyers, George W.
McCarthy, Neil.
Maybee, John W.
Morrison, William.
Macdonald, John.
Nelson, Theopilus.
Norton, Caleb.
O'Brien, Daniel.
Porter, Samuel.
Phillips, Barton.
Penney, Eleazer.
Potter, Rowland.
Rowland, Potter.
Smith, Peter.
Sparham, Jr., Thomas.
Seldon, Jonathan.
Simpson, George.
Sole, David B.
Sleeper, Jonathan E.
Simpson, George.
Thompson, John
Taylor, William.
Wallbridge, W.
Wright, Daniel.
Wallbridge, Elias.
Woodworth, Hiram Church
Worden, Ichabod.
Yeomans, Asa.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J W. | Treasurer. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1812.. | Sparham, Jr., Thos.. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1817.. | Couch, A. B. ..... | Maybee, J. B ..... | Yeomans, Asa..... | ..... |
| 1820.. | Ladd, Anson ..... | Bradshaw, Jeptha.... | Wright, Daniel..... | ..... |
| 1821. | Wright, Dahiel..... | Bickford, Jas ..... | Ketchum, Benj..... | ..... |
| 1822.. | Bickford, J ..... | Morton, Caleb..... | Ladd, Anson..... | ..... |

| Year. | Sec'y. | S.D. | J D. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1812.. | McNabb, Simon..... | ..... | ..... | Harris, James. |
| 1817.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1820 . | Bickford. James..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1821 . | Sleeper. J. E..... | Nelson, Theo..... | Huckeye, Joseph.... | Ladd, Anson. |
| 1822.. | Sole, D. B ..... | ..... | ..... | |

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### Adoniram Lodge No. 18, P. R., Town of Amherstburg, Township of Malden, 1801-1812.—A Lodge that had Many Friends in old Zion Lodge of Detroit.

In the western part of old Upper Canada in the county of Essex and in Malden, one of the townships of that section of the country, there is what may be well called historic ground, an outpost of the province of Ontario. It is the town of Amherstburg, which over a hundred years ago was a military centre and garrison, guarding the entrance to the Detroit river. If some of its ancient dignity has passed into shadowy memories of the olden time, if to-day the tattoo of the British guard never echoes nor re-echoes from the moss-covered mounds and if the Craftsman of to-day does not see the slate-colored waggons hauling shot and shell through its streets, he may remember the courage of those who fought and fell for king and country, and he may rejoice that the scene has changed.

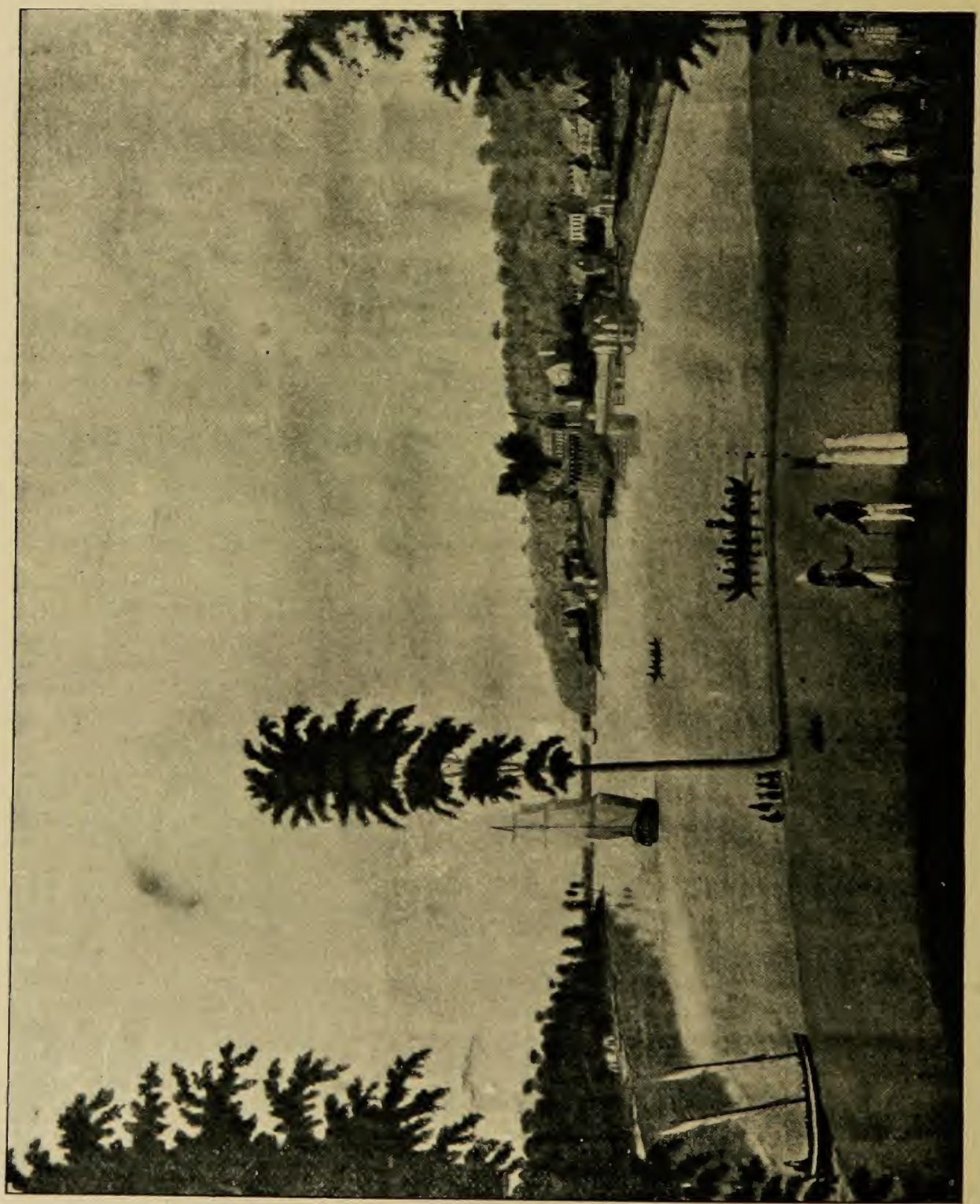
There is not a more picturesque spot in all Upper Canada than the valley of fertile country through which the Detroit river runs. As you sail down the rushing waters and cast your eyes north or south you see the very ground which, in the days of 1776 and 1812 were scenes of a warfare such as, it is hoped, will never again be recorded on the pages of history.

It seems strange to look back into the two centuries which have passed and know that as early as 1669 Joliet was in Michigan, and that in 1679 La Salle and Father Hennepin ventured in "The Griffin," a vessel of sixty tons and five guns, to explore the Mississippi and do all that man could do to keep the standard of France floating over Canadian soil. The priest historian was in ecstacies of delight when he sailed the Detroit river, and afterwards wrote:

> "The islands are the finest in the world. The straits are finer than Niagara. The banks are vast meadows and the prospect is varied with sand hills covered by vineyards, trees bearing fruit, groves and forests so well dispersed that nature alone could not have done, without help of art, so charming a prospect."

Amherstburgh was named after General Amherst, who was the British commander in Canada after the capture of Quebec, and it was by the orders of this general that Major Gladwin and an expedition advanced to Detroit in 1761, when the fort and all the country to the west of that place were surrendered to the British. This fort was for a time thought by military commanders to be the key to the northwest, and was so reported to the imperial authorities by the commander of the forces in Canada in 1800. This report was based upon the fact that no fortification at Malden could command the Detroit river.

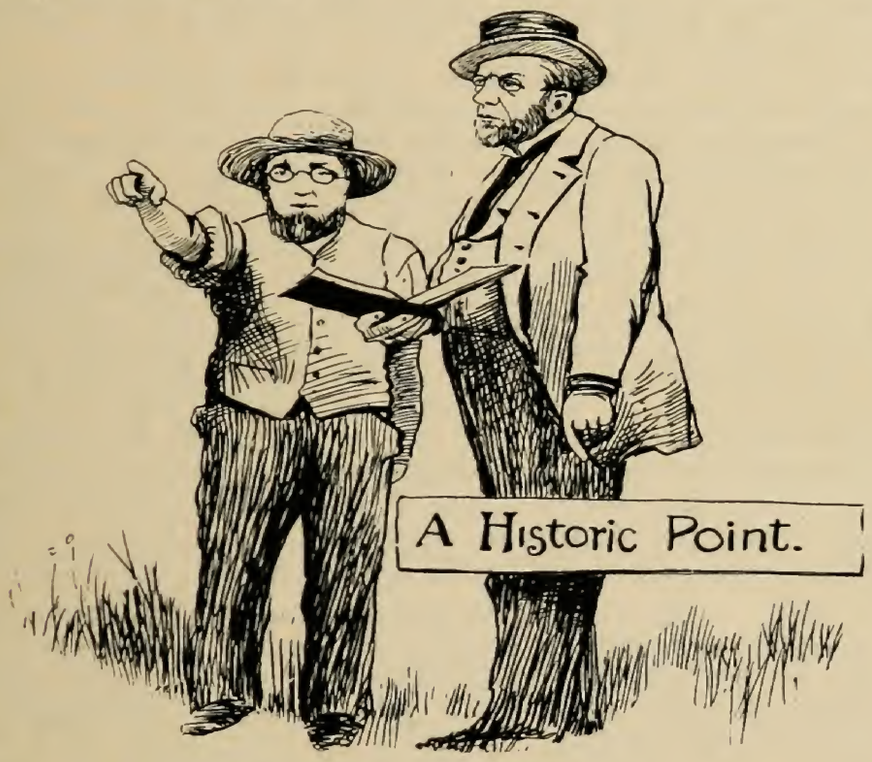
The counties of Essex, Kent and Lambton, formed originally the Western district of Upper Canada. In Essex was the township of Malden and in a corner of this township and facing the river Detroit was the town of Amherstburg. The township of Sandwich, in which is situated Windsor, was first settled in 1750 by disbanded soldiers of



VIEW OF AMHERSTBURG, 1800.

the French army. The land was laid out in arpents, instead of acres, which was the French method of measuring, one arpent being equal to five-sixths of an English acre. The western part of Canada was settled by the English in 1784. In early times the disbanded soldiers of Britain, who settled in Canada, received a year's provisions, some of farming implements, and a hundred and eighty arpents or two hundred acres for each private, three hundred for a corporal, four hundred for a sergeant, one thousand to a subaltern and two thousand to a captain. In early times land was not considered of great value. About the beginning of the century it is said that a hundred acres, near the bank of the river, were sold for a flitch of bacon. Windsor is the principal town of the district—two miles east of Windsor is Sandwich and sixteen miles further west is Amherstburgh.

After the close of the revolutionary war the British held Detroit until 1796. The British then looked out a site on the Canadian shore for a settlement. The spot selected was Amherstburgh, which in 1705 had been laid out as a town. The ammunition and stores from Detroit were moved across the river as soon as a new fort, called Fort Malden, had been erected.




On Historic Ground.

Military history is not Masonic history, and, yet, one cannot but think, as walking through the town with a brother the points of historic interest are shown, of the exciting days of that midsummer in 1812 and of that memorable evening in June when the alarm at the tyled door was neither that of a candidate nor a visitor but signified the arrival of a brother who brought news of General Hull's intention to cross the Detroit river at Sandwich, and that reinforcements were needed to strengthen the small garrison at Fort Malden, which

was within sight of the lodge room at Amherstburgh. Craftsmen of to-day have reason to be proud of their Masonic sires and should forever honor the eighteen men of Adoniram lodge, No. 18, who left lodge and home, buckled on their swords, shouldered their flint-lock guns and, as part of a mere handful of troops, repelled Hull's forces at the river Canard, about three miles from Amherstburgh.

Amherstburg was the objective point in the first war demonstrations of 1812. General Hull crossed from Detroit to Sandwich with 2,500 men on the 12th of July, 1812, and five days later he marched to attack Fort Malden. At Amherstburgh there were only 300 British regulars with a few Indians and the militiamen who lived in the townships. Hull, however, was held in check at the river Canard, about three miles from Amherstburg, and eventually on the 5th August, Col. Proctor arrived from York and relieved Col. St. George of the command at Amherstburgh, and ordered a force to cross the Detroit river to capture a train of supplies from Hull. These were taken and, finding his communication with Ohio threatened, Hull re-crossed the river on the 7th and 8th August, leaving a garrison of 250 men at a fort he had built at Sandwich. General Brock came up from York, and the Americans at Sandwich evacuated and re-crossed the river.

Captain and Bro. Fox and Bro. John B. Laughton were Masons. Bro. Fox was made in Adoniram lodge, and Bro. Laughton was made in an English lodge. Both these brethren were engaged in the transportation department during the war of 1812, and it is said that on more than one occasion Capt. Fox was the bearer of despatches from the British commander at Amherstburgh to York.

The history of Adoniram lodge, No. 18, is thus doubly interesting. It was one of those warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The records of this old lodge have not been preserved, but we have evidence of its formation from the records of Zion lodge, No. 1, of Detroit, as early as 1802. The minute book of Zion lodge is the best preserved and most complete of all the lodges meeting in Upper Canada from 1796. It has had a continuous existence without a lapse from the date of its warrant in 1796, down to the present day. These minutes show from the following extracts that the brethren on the south side of the Detroit river desired a warrant. The first reads:

> 6th April, 1801. "Received a Memorial from the Brethren at Malden, the purport of which is that they request we would assist them in obtaining a Warrant, also to bestow our benevolence out of our Fund, unanimously agreed to recommend them as Worthy and deserving Brothers, but could not think of parting with money."

The brethren of Amherstburgh may well have said "Save us from our candid friends." No paragraph written in Masonic minutes ever contained so marked a vein of genuine sarcasm, so much of earnest truth, with so generous a sprinkle of quiet humor. Words in this case were meant for deeds. The brethren at Detroit were evidently standing by that golden rule which belongs to the man who is not prepared to dispose of his wealth unless under greater provocation than that demanded in the founding of a Masonic lodge. The applicants in the opinion of Zion lodge were "worthy and deserving," and so far as good wishes could go they were willing to serve the

petitioning brethren by satisfying their minds rather than their pockets, but there the line was drawn.

Three months afterwards, however, the Amherstburgh brethren were on the road to Craft success, for in the same lodge on

6th July, 1801. "A Letter was read by the Secretary from brother Jas. Donaldson intimating the probability that the Brethren resident at Amherstburgh and formerly members of this Lodge would shortly receive a warrant establishing them a separate Lodge and requesting a copy of our Byelaws. agreed N. C. D. that they be supplied with them."

Bro. James Donaldson was an old member of Zion, for at his home in Detroit the lodge had met when it was organized in 1796. It is evident that many of the members of Zion lodge prior to 1796 had resided on what is now the Canadian side of the river, for Bro. Donaldson writes of those "resident at Amherstburgh and formerly members of Zion."

The warrant was probably sent from Niagara in 1801, for the minutes of Zion show that Adoniram lodge at Amherstburgh was at work in May of 1802. A Bro. Roe, of Zion lodge, living on the Canadian side of the river, not being punctual in his attendance, the brethren of Zion desired information as to his daily life, and therefore on

3rd. May, 1802. "Br. Roe not attending agreeable to summons the secretary desired to write to the Master and Brethren of Adoniram Lodge at Malden, requesting he will please inform us how he conducts himself there, further that they will report the same to us."

The reply received was so unsatisfactory that the records of Zion lodge read that on

6th Sept., 1802. "Received a letter from Adoniram Lodge, respecting the conduct of Bro. Jas. Rowe, after maturely considering the Contents we were unanimous for his being expelled & reported to the Grand Lodge."

This report, of course, was to be made to the Grand Lodge at Quebec. The next reference to the lodge at Amherstburgh is in the minutes of Zion in 1803, when on

7th Feby., 1803. "Bro. McDonnell requested a recommendation from our Lodge to the Royal Arch Lodge at Amherstburg, wishing to be raised to that degree, agreed to."

There is no record extant of a Royal Arch chapter at Amherstburgh in 1803, but it is not unlikely that the chapter was attached to the lodge and that under its warrant, it was empowered, as in the case of No. 6 at Kingston, to confer the Royal Arch degree.

Fourteen months later there is another reference to Adoniram lodge in the minutes of Zion. It was the occasion of the festival in June, and the brethren of Amherstburgh desired their American friends to participate in the celebration. The minutes read:

4th June, 1804. "Having received a polite invitation from the Brethren of Adoniram Lodge, No. 18, requesting the Brethren of Zion Lodge to join them on the 24th Inst. in celebrating the festival of St. John, the Lodge resolved unanimously to comply with the invitation, for the celebration of the festival & that the Secretary do notify the Brethren accordingly, also that all Masons within the Cable tow be invited to join us."

The best laid schemes of men ofttimes go wrong, and so it was in this case. There was no dearth of kindness in the hearts of the brethren at Detroit, but circumstances were against them. Modern methods of travel did not prevail, and while the old man who, oars in hand, day after day sent his ferry boat across the river, was willing to take all the fares that offered, the distance from the Windsor of to-day—some eighteen miles—to Amherstburgh had to be covered. The walking was certainly not attractive, and the road was not the best for even wheeled conveyances, and of these half a dozen could not be mustered, so that the anticipated enjoyment was at an end, for on

20th June, 1804. "The Worshipful Master informed the body that the intention of their present meeting was to consult upon convenience for going to join the Brethren of Adoniram, No. 18, in celebration of St. John's Day, on the 24th Inst. After the lodge had taken the matter into consideration & finding that they could not procure the necessary conveyances &c., they unanimously resolved not to join the Brethren of Adoniram but to assemble to celebrate the festival at their lodge, & the Secty is ordered to inform the Brethren of Adoniram accordingly & that such parts of our last minutes as respect the present resolve be null & void."

In 1805 the brethren of Zion desired that the Canadian brethren should be with them at the June festival, and on

5th June, 1805. "A Committee consisting of Bro. Scott & R. Abbott are appointed to invite the Brethren of Lodges, No. 14 & 18, Upper Canada, and other Visiting Brethren to Unite with us in Celebrating the Festival."

But again the Craft were disappointed, for on the 11th June the entire town of Detroit was laid waste by fire, including the hall in which the lodge met. In 1806 the records of Zion again referred to Adoniram lodge. A brother who had been a member of Zion and evidently a member of Adoniram died, and the latter lodge was asked to pay a proportion of the expenses of burial. The minutes read that on

3rd Feby, 1806. "The accounts of Expenses attending the Funeral of our Late Bro. James Rice was laid before the Lodge, amtg. to £40. 10. 6. Bro. Smith & Scott appointed to audit the A/cts of the Funeral & correspond with Adoniram Lodge to know if they will pay a proportion of the expence."

An answer was sent to this by the Canadian brethren, for on

7th April, 1806. "The Committee appointed to correspond with Adoniram Lodge report that they have done so, but have received no communication, at the same time acknowledge the receipt of an answer from the Rev. Mr. Pollard."

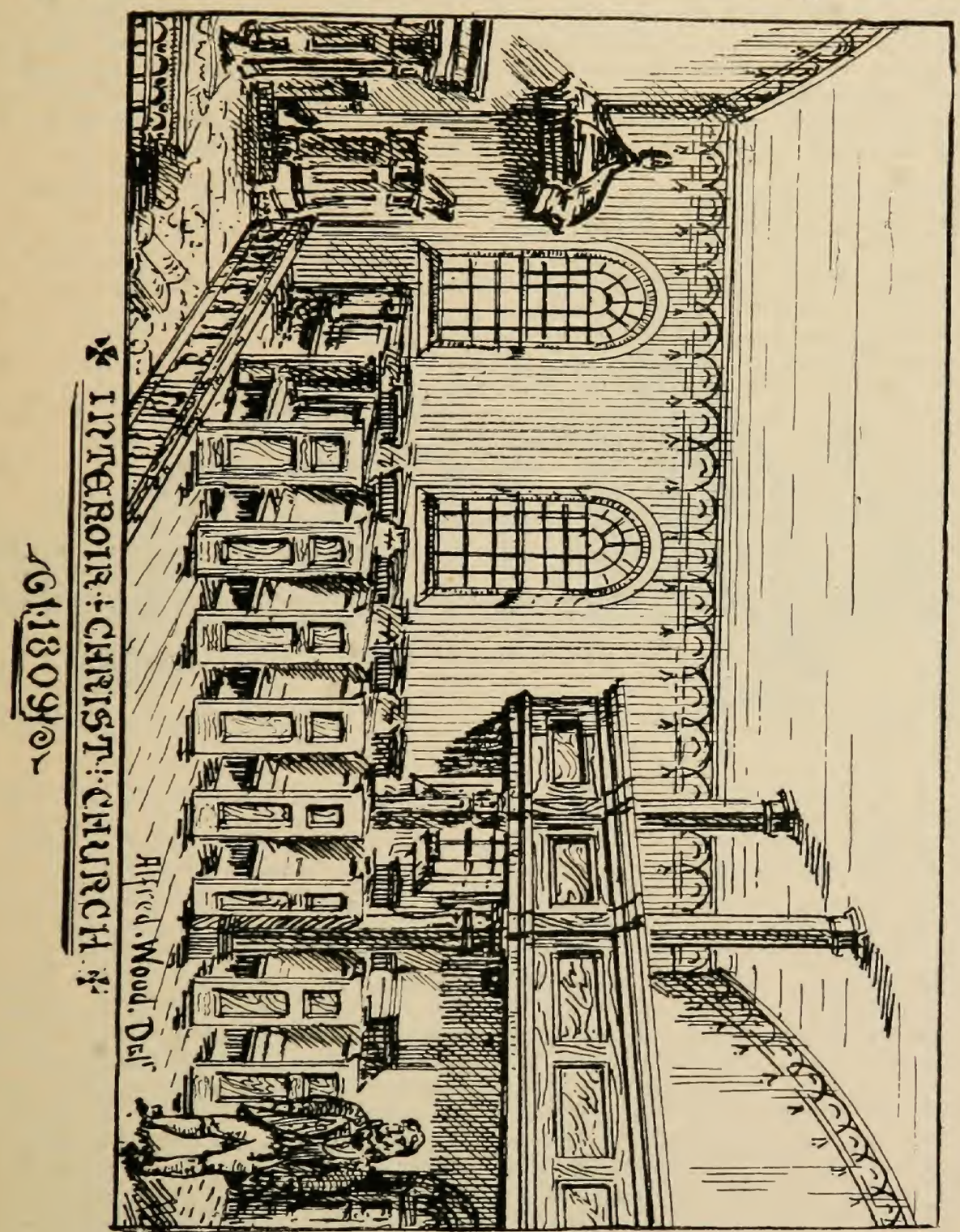
At a later date Adoniram paid a portion of the expenses. In 1806 the brethren of Detroit again requested those at Amherstburgh to take part in the celebration of the June festival, but, for some reason, the Canadians were unable to attend. On

24th June, 1806. "A Communication from the Brethren of Adoniram Lodge was read, apologizing for not being able to embrace our invitation and thanking us for the same."

The only other reference to Adoniram lodge in Zion minutes is in the autumn of 1806, when the Canadian brethren invited the American Craftsmen to the funeral of a deceased brother. The minutes read:

18th Sept., 1806. "After which a communication from Wpful Master of Adoniram, No. 18, requesting the attendance of this lodge at the funeral of our late Bro. Saml. Cuthbertson, at Sandwich, which was read together with other letters from Bro. Forsyth & Pringle on the same subject."

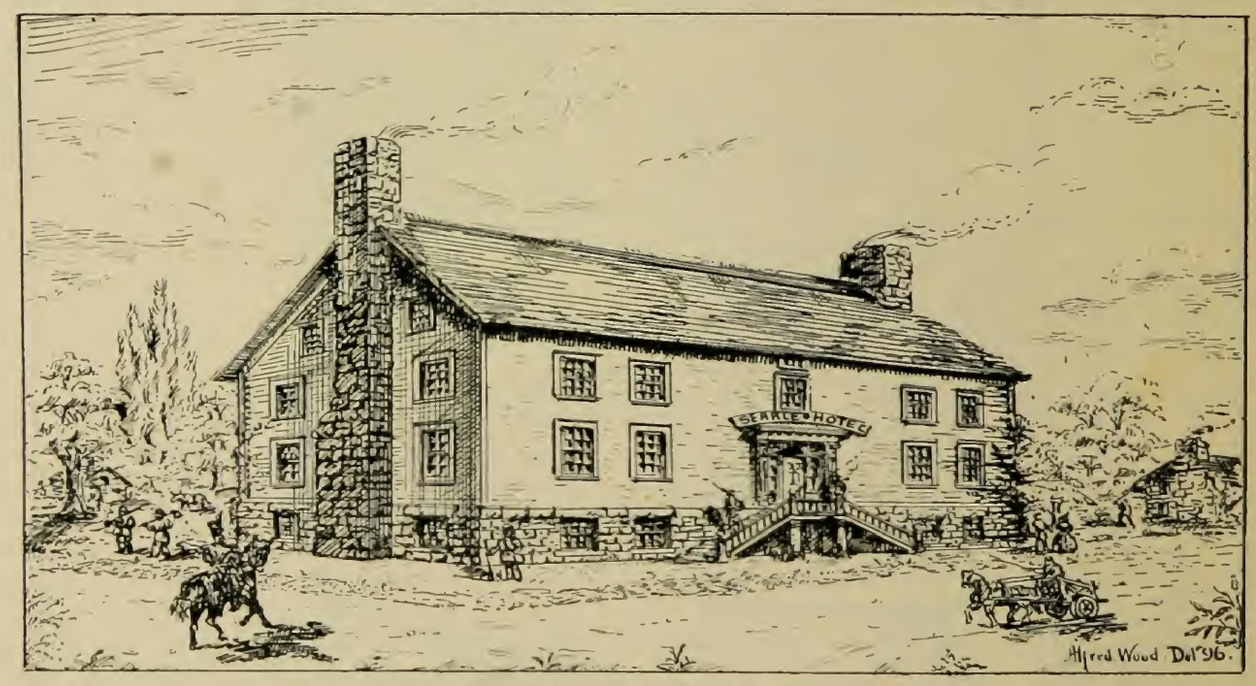
The Craft celebrated the festival of St. John in December of 1809 by not only a fraternal gathering, but also by marching to Christ




INTERIOR CHRIST CHURCH, AMHERSTBURG.

Church in procession and there listening to a sermon. This church is quite a historic building, and a view is given of its interior as much for that reason as because of its Masonic connection. This church was situated on Ramsay street, at what was, in 1809, the southern end of the town.

Amongst the men who were members and old residents of Amherstburgh and its vicinity were Capt. Fox, Lyman Hubbell, Col. Askin and others. Tecumseh, the Indian chief, is said to have visited the lodge, and it is claimed that he was much interested in the exemplification of the work. The lodge met in the Searl hotel on the south-east corner of Richmond and Bathurst streets in Amherstburgh, in an upper room in the front of the house.




THE SEARL HOUSE, AMHERSTBURGH.

An old map of 1820 shows the location of the Searl house as being in section No. 4, the fourth block from the river, No. 15. A dwelling house is now on the lot, which is opposite Wesley Church, on Ramsay street, at what was then the north end of the town. The Searl house was a three-story frame building, seventy-five feet long. It had a heavy stone foundation, and was used as a mess-house for the soldiery during the rebellion of 1837. On lodge nights no one was allowed within a respectful distance of the tyled door, outside of which the tyler sat with an old sword, strongly resembling a reaping hook, which, however, had done good service in the revolutionary war. Much of the information concerning this lodge has been gained from the venerable and respected Bro. James Gott, who at ninety years of age passed away in the winter of 1890-91. In a pleasant interview a few months before his death, the tottering pioneer recalled early stories of Masons in the days of 1849, when he was active in the work, and also recalled the interviews and conversations he had had with the Craftsmen of early days, Bros. Fox,

Hubbell, Col. Askin, and others. At this interview, which took place in the autumn of 1890 in the presence of Bro. Auld, he talked of the story of the Craft when "Thistle lodge, No. 34," was organized as the heir to the antiquity of the "Adoniram" of bygone days.

Bro. Gott, who was delighted to welcome a Masonic visitor, expressed pleasure that before his death he should have the opportunity of grasping the hand of the Grand Master of the Craft. As the latter looked into the face of the old brother, whose eyes were dimmed, for he could scarcely see, thoughts recurred of varied scenes through which he had passed in his many years of civil and Craft life, for he was made a Mason in Halifax in Royal Standard lodge in 1829, and in the same year received his Royal Arch degree in the chapter attached to that lodge.

"In 1849," said Bro. Gott, "I was anxious to know something about the history of the old lodge. After making inquiries, I learned that the father of Lyman Hubbell, a farmer in Colchester South, had been secretary of Adoniram lodge, and that the old minute-book was at the farmhouse. On driving out to see Mr. Hubbell, I found the old book, or the little that remained of it. It was originally a blank book of sixty or seventy pages, but leaf after leaf had been torn out, and all that remained were three leaves at the back, containing a record of a meeting held on the 11th June, 1812, in which was given the routine of the lodge on that evening, some eighteen or twenty being present, and the work done. As well as I can remember, the writing in the minutes said that the lodge was opened in the second degree and that Capt. Fox was being 'passed' or rather 'crafted,' when a brother brought a message that the Americans were crossing the Detroit river at Sandwich and that three other brethren were also wanted, but I forget their names. Hubbell said that his father had told him that Capt. Fox was getting a degree and that 'some Colonel' wanted him to carry dispatches to Niagara, for he knew every inch of the road. These minutes were the last in the book, those in the beginning having been all torn out. It seemed to me as if the secretary had written up the story, so that it might be known why the lodge had 'called off.' Indeed, the 'calling off' might well be written up for the lodge was never 'called on.'"

Bro. Gott then related that he had gone down to the township of Malden where he met old Capt. Fox, who was then well up in years, but who retained vivid recollections of the early times, not only in political but also in Craft history. Said he,

"When I called on old Capt. Fox, it must have been about 1850 or 1851—shortly after we were reviving Masonry and organizing Thistle lodge. He was surprised when I said to him: 'Are you a Mason?' 'Yes,' said the old militiaman, 'I'm a Mason and a pretty old one, made, too, in the war times of 1812, in June, and I got the Fellow Craft degree on the 11th June, the night before Hull and his crowd came over to capture Sandwich and Fort Malden.'

'Is it true that word came to the door when you were receiving the degree?'

'Yes. The master had got through most of his part when some brother, who was on his way to the lodge from a place east, and south of Sandwich, rode into town and brought the news that

Hull was over the river. He finished up in less than five minutes and the twenty brethren in the room cleared out, the lodge being called off, and that was the last time it met. You know, Bro. Gott, that things were pretty lively then, for Brock came along from Niagara and took command at Malden, with Tecumseh, the Indian chief, who was said to be a member of the Craft and to have visited this very lodge. After the fight at river Canard came the surrender and capture of Detroit, the time when the American officers were so vexed that they smashed their swords and tore off their epaulettes, for it was a shameful surrender. You mind the Yankees gave about forty British prisoners in exchange for General Hull, and when they did get him back he had a narrow escape, and, if it had not been for his previous success, he would have been shot.'

"This," added Bro. Gott, "was about all I could get out of Bro. Fox."

"Then you know nothing of the old record in the minute book?"

"No. I really forget what became of it. I mind Hubbell saying that it was the writing just as written thirty-eight years before, so that it must have been about 1850 when I called on him."

"Well, Bro. Gott, even what you have related will help to weave the story of our old Masons, and sometimes you will try and recall other reminiscences, so that when we meet again, we may have another talk."

"Oh, no. I'm getting too old—my eyesight, too, bothers me—and it's pretty misty when I try to think of the times of fifty years ago. You know, I'm nearly ninety years of age and I lose my way when I'm travelling back on the old roadway, which leads into the wilderness of the pioneers. By the way, old Capt. Askin was a Mason. He lived in Malden and belonged to Adoniram lodge. His widow gave an old Knight Templar apron and sash belonging to her husband to the lodge, and he gave me a present of an old silver jewel, which had 'No. 50' on it. Bro. Wilson, of Quebec, whose son George was in the commissary department at Amherstburgh, said that some one had taken the old box and the jewels from Amherstburgh, but that he had the square of the W. M. in his possession, which George Wilson had given to Mr. Fraser."

This Bro. Wilson was a son of Bro. Dr. Wilson, who wrote the first letters to England asking for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge under the Ancients. The Askins were United Empire Loyalists. The family left Detroit in 1802 and settled on the Detroit river at a place called Strabane, about a mile above Walkerville. John Askin was a fur-trader and dealt with the Indians at Michilimackinac for forty years. He was a man of culture and was born at Strabane, Ireland, in 1741. It is a tradition that the Askins were originally named "Erskine," but that, as they had taken part in the rebellion in Scotland in 1745, a change from Erskine to Askin was deemed judicious. John Askin came to America in 1757, and for a few years was a soldier in the British army, but eventually he came to Detroit and entered into business as a fur-trader and merchant. As a relic of the old slave days it is on record that he gave "full freedom" to a slave girl. He also on the 10th October, 1794, bought a negro man, named Pompey, and sold him on 3rd January, 1796,

to James Donaldson "for £50." John Askin was a Mason, but never affiliated with Zion lodge. His son John, however, did so. This, his eldest, son was a fur-trader, and afterwards an official of the Indian department at Amherstburgh, where he died in 1816. One of the daughters of John Askin, senior, married the Hon. Robert Hamilton, of Niagara, who, in 1792-1800, was the Deputy Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

This is all that can be obtained with reference to the old Adoniram lodge, No. 18. The late Rev. Mr. Falls in making an enquiry concerning it said that Jones Fox, son of the late Capt. Fox, told him that he had often heard his father say that Tecumseh frequently met with the brethren and sat in old Adoniram lodge, and that the old chief had a great deal of reverence for Masonic work.

The subsequent history of Masonry in Amherstburgh will be found in the chapter devoted to Thistle lodge, No. 27 P. R., No. 849 E. R., and No. 35, Grand Lodge of Canada.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### St. John's Lodge No. 19, P. R., Township of Haldimand, County of Northumberland, 1801-1822.—"The House on Kelly's Hill."

The old Newcastle district comprised the counties of Northumberland and Durham. Northumberland was composed of eight townships, and of these Haldimand, Hamilton and Murray had Craft lodges, viz., No. 19, in Haldimand; the North Star lodge, in Hamilton, and the United lodge, in Murray. Durham contained six townships, and in one of these, viz., Hope, it was proposed to locate North Star lodge after a futile attempt to make it a success in the township of Hamilton. In the township of Hope, Mount Moriah lodge met prior to its removal to the township of Westminster in Middlesex. Cobourg, in Northumberland, is the county town of the united counties, and Port Hope, seven miles distant, was the most important place in Durham, and in later years developed into a Craft centre. These counties are bounded partly by Rice Lake and partly by the townships in the county of Peterborough. Some of the townships in these counties were first settled in 1797, especially those in the front of the county of Durham.

Of the original lodge warranted in Haldimand but few records remain. In the MSS. of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada there is the original warrant, dated 4th October, 1801, which shows that it was on the list of those created under the regime of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, although a MS. letter, written in October of 1807, indicates that the lodge, if it ever did work, was not on the roll at that period.

In the financial statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1802, the list of lodges paying fees concludes with "No. 18," but, in 1804, in the list of lodges included in the official minutes there is entered "No. 19, warrant not yet taken up." This is evidence that a petition had been sent in prior to 1804, that the warrant had been duly issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but that the lodge had not been constituted. Immediately following the entry is that of "No. 20, Cornwall, W. Bro. Joshua Y. Cozens, Past M." But on the left margin of the warrant and apparently written at a later date than that of issue are the words:

"Received two guineas for this warrant and have enregistered the same as number 19, S. Tiffany, G. Sec'y."

This receipt is fair proof that the warrant had been "taken up," and that "Aaron Greely, W. M., John Grover, S. W., and Manchester Eddy, J. W.," did constitute the lodge. Fortunately some of the early MSS. of the second petition for a lodge in Haldimand have been preserved. The complete absence of any records, except the warrant, either in the archives of No. 19 in 1807, or in any of the papers that have been preserved of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, raises doubt as to the work done by the lodge, but there is, however, satisfactory evidence that there was a definite effort to establish Craft work in Haldimand as early as 1801. The first warrant reads:

No. 19. Wm. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master.

Robert Kerr, P. D. G. M. Geo. Forsyth, G. S. W. John Mackay, G. J. W.

WHEREAS the right worshipful the grand lodge of the most ancient and honorable fraternity of free and accepted Masons of England; and masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form afsembled in London on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry, 5792, the most noble prince John, duke of Athol, marquis and earl of Tullibardine, earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, viscount of Balquider, Glenalmond, and Glenlyon, lord Murray Belvany and Gask, heritable constable of the castle of Kinclaven, lord of Man and the isles, earl Strange and baron Murray of Stanly, in the county of Gloucester, Grand Mafter of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the right worshipful James Agar, esq, deputy grand master, the right worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, knight, Senior Grand Warden, the right worshipful John Bunn, esq, Junior Grand Warden, together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges held under the sanction of the said grand lodge, did appoint our right worshipful William Jarvis, esq: secretary of the province of Upper Canada, &c, &c, &c, to be provincial grand master in the said province; and for the better regulation and further extension of the most ancient and honorable craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same according to the ancient form:

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN, GREETING:

KNOW YE, That on the petition of our trusty and well-beloved Aaron Greely, John Grover, Manchester Eddy, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a

regular lodge of Free and Accepted Mafons, and do hereby authorize and empower our well beloved brethren, Aaron Greely, to be Mafter, John Grover, to be Senior Warden, and Manchefter Eddy to be junior warden, and to form and hold a lodge in the town or township of Haldimand, in the province of Upper Canada which is hereby designated in number Nineteen; and at all times and on all lawful occasions, in the lodge, when duly congregated, to make free mafons, according to the most ancient and honorable cuftom of the royal craft in all ages and nations throughout the world; and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Aaron Greely, John Grover and Manchester Eddy, with the consent of the members of their lodge, to nominate, chuse and install their succefsors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as free masons, &c, &c, &c, and such succefsors shall in like manner nominate, chuse and install their succefsors, &c, &c, &c, (such installations to be upon or near every St. John's day, during the continuance of this lodge forever) who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the lodge, together with all such rules and regulations for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand officers; Provided the above named brethren and their succefsors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the craft; having due respect to us by whom these presents are granted; and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said provincial grand lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no force or virtue. Given under the seal of the Grand Lodge of the said province, at Niagara, this fourth day of October, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and one, and in the year of Masonry, 5801.

Silvester Tiffany, Grand Secretary.

Received two guineas for this warrant
and have enregistered the same as
number 19. S. Tiffany, G. Sec'y.

In 1806 a number of Craftsmen, residing in the townships of Cramahe and Haldimand, in the county of Northumberland, petitioned R. W. Bro. William Jarvis for the erection of a warrant in the township of Haldimand, as follows:

Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Grand Master of Upper Canada, &c, &c, &c.

The Petition of the under subscribers
Humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners being Regular Master Masons, That having the Prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and deffuse the genuine principles of Masonry: That, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings and other good reasons, they have agreed to form a new Lodge to be named St. John's Lodge, Number , and have nominated and do recommend John Peters to be the first Master, and Thomas Ward to be the first Senior Warden, and James Norris to be the first Junior Warden; That in consequence of this Resolution they pray for a Warrant of Constitution to empower them to assemble as a Regular Lodge on the first Thursday of every Month, in the Township of Haldimand, in the District of Newcastle, and then and there to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order and the

Laws of the Grand Lodge: That the prayer of your Petitioners being Granted, they Promise strict conformity to all the regular edicts and commands of the Grand Master, and to all the constitutional Laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

Haldimand, June,
16th, 1806.

Jael Parker, John Grover, Benj. Richardson, Joel Mevirmon, Bays M. Eddy, Luther Hull, James J. Merriam.

It will be noted that of the petitioners Bro. "John Grover" was on the warrant of 1801 as S. W., and that "B. M. Eddy" was probably a brother or son of the "Manchester Eddy," who was J. W., was also an officer of the proposed lodge in 1806. In the latter part of 1807 the warrant was issued, but there are no records of value. The first is the following letter concerning the application for a warrant:

"Most Worshipful, Grand Master Jarvis:

"Sir: I beg leave to mention to you once more, the business respecting a Warrant to open a Lodge in the Township of Haldimand, District of Newcastle, which was applied for more than a year since, by a number of Free Masons in this District, and for which we have Received no Satisfaction, further than a promise that we should obtain one. We, like good men and true, are anxious to be at work, that we may contribute to the good of the Craft, Request that we may not be kept any longer in suspense, but that you will be pleased to let us know whether our Petition will be answered agreeable to our wishes or not, if not, we must remain as we are in a state of inactivity, which in fact is defeating the Institution of the order of Masonry.

"I have the honor to be, Sir,
"Your most obedient and Most Humble Servant,
"Jno. Peters,
"Cramahe, 2nd October, 1807.

"William Jarvis, Esq.
"Secretary, &c, &c, &c,
"York."

Further evidence of the work of the lodge is found in a revision of its by-laws, which proves that the original lodge was founded, probably in 1807-8, and that it was in operation in 1811. The MS. reads:

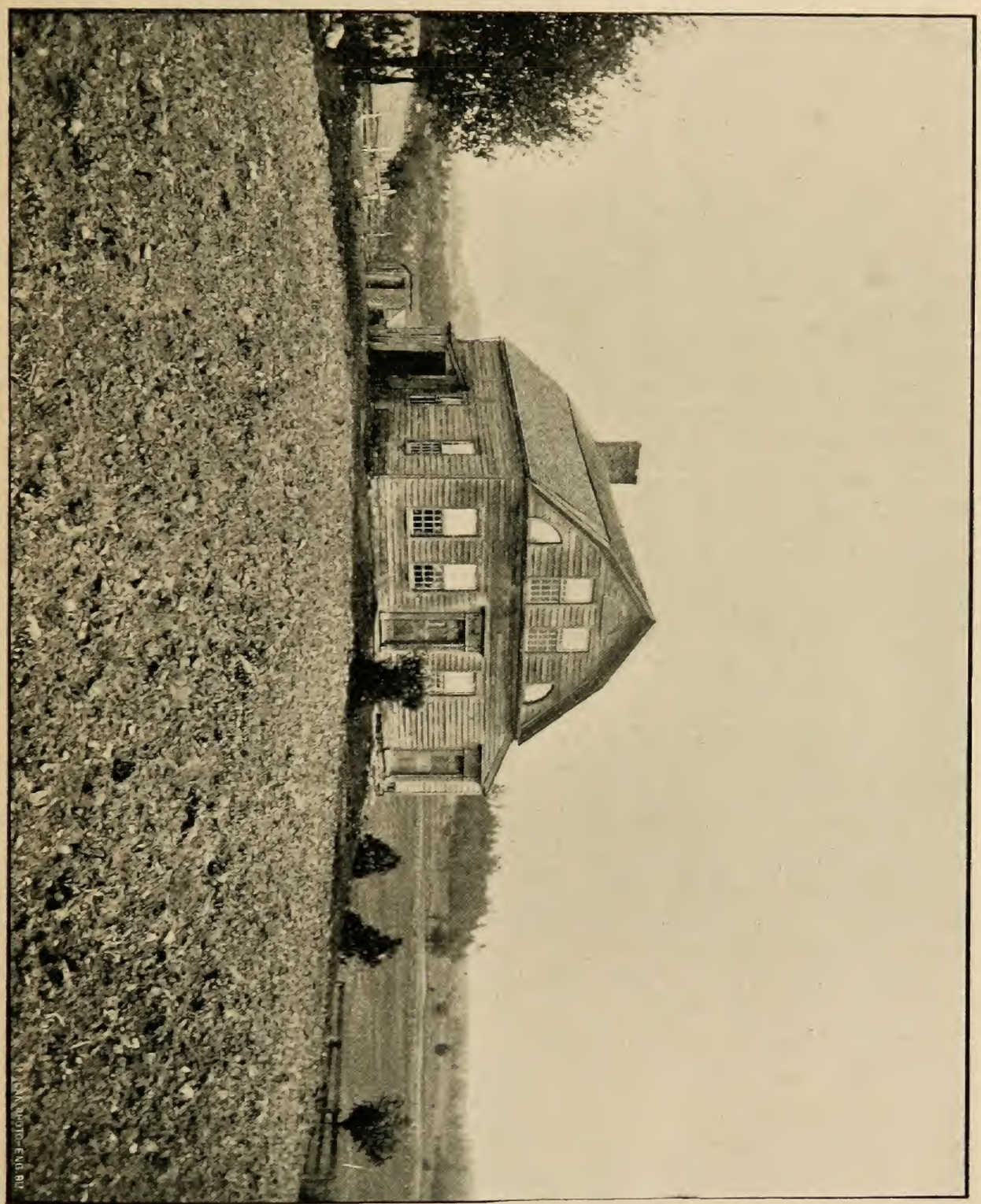
REVISION & AMENDMENT OF

"A Code of by Laws, written on the fourth day of April, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand, Eight hundred and Eleven, and of Masonry, Five Thousand, Eight hundred and Eleven, at Haldimand, this Twenty-first day of December, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight hundred and sixteen, and of Masonry, Five Thousand Eight hundred and Sixteen, by the following Members of Saint John's Lodge, chosen as a Committee, by the Members of said Lodge.

B. John Kelly, B. Joseph A. Keeler,
B. Benj'n Ewing B. Sam'l S. McKening.

"Article 1st. That, Provided any Member or Members, belonging to this Lodge, Refusing to sign this Revision, and amendment of by Laws, they are still to be held bound to the Original of 1811.

"That agreeable to our Warrant a Lodge of Free and accepted Masons, to be held at our Lodge room, in the Township of Haldimand, on Thursday the full of the Moon, in each month, and if the Moon should full on Thursday, that shall be the Regular day. This Lodge shall



THE HOUSE ON KELLY'S HILL.

meet at the hour of four o'clock in the afternoon. That this Lodge shall consist of one Master, two Wardens, one Secretary, one Treasurer, two Deacons, two stewards, one Tyler, and as many members as a majority of the Brethren shall think proper."

The second MS. affords us the information that the lodge met about that date and that officers were elected. It reads:

"Lodge to be holden at the house of John Grover, Inn keeper, Haldimand. "John Peters, Esq., Master; Thomas Ward, Senr. Warden; James Norris, Junior Warden."

Old Craftsmen of the Newcastle district inform the writer that the lodge met regularly. Grover's inn was at the village of Grafton, in the township of Haldimand. The warrant was recognized by the Kingston Convention, and the lodge was no doubt an energetic organization.

The meetings were held, from 1816-19, at John Kelly's house on Kelly's Hill. It was an old, peculiar-looking frame structure situated three miles east of the town of Cobourg on the Kingston Road, just about on the boundary line between the townships of Hamilton and Haldimand. It is now occupied by a farmer named Goddard. For many years the location of this lodge and that of Mount Moriah lodge in the township of Hope were not clearly defined. The location, however, as given is correct, and that of Mount Moriah lodge will be found in its proper place in the history. Of the membership many descendants remain and are connected with the Craft. Bro. David Ewing, a grandson of Bro. Benjamin Ewing, is a past master of Warkworth lodge, No. 161, and Bro. James Keeler had a son, who was a member of the Dominion Parliament and who resided at Colborne. Bro. Mallory was a farmer, and his grandson, Dr. Mallory, was at one time M. P. for East Northumberland, and is now Registrar of that county. Bro. Caleb Mallory and Justice Mallory were both members of St. John's lodge, Cobourg.

Prior to this, it appears that some meetings were held at the house of Bro. Caleb Mallory, about one mile west of Kelly's in the townships of Hamilton. The following letter is among the MSS.:

"Worshipful Sir and Brethren: I am very sorry that I do put you to so much trouble about what I do owe to the Lodge, but I do declare upon my honor before God, I will pay the sum, but it is out of my power to pay it now. I have been sick for about one month. I am not able to do any kind of work at present. I am unfortunate, but I hope to gain the prize I once asked, a Mark Mason for some assistance. I told him I was in debt to the Lodge. He said he would lay my complaint before the Lodge. I never had any answer. I am resolved to be a Mason as long as I do live, and, after Death, I hope to meet, in the heavenly lodge above where we shall sing Praises to God and the Lamb, which I beg and Pray for Christ's sake.

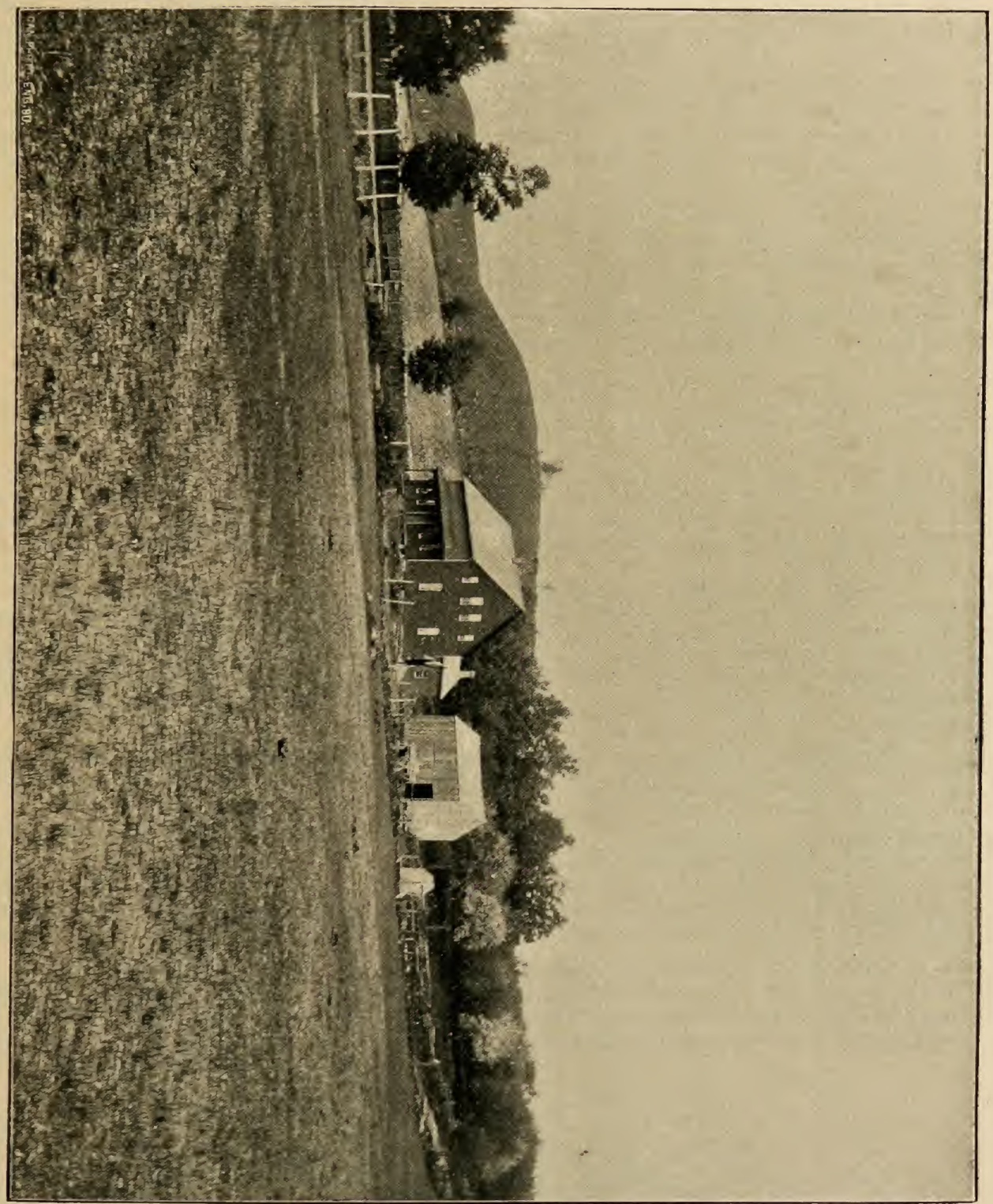
John Vaughan.

"Hamilton,
"December 19th, 1818."

"worship ——— which informs me that my note would be at Doctor Brown's, the 24th of December, and was in great want of the fare of it. Whither he was a Mason that wrote it, don't know. He gave no signs nor marks in his Letter.

"I should be happy to meet with you but I am not able to attend.

"John Vaughan."



BRO. CALEB MALLORY'S HOUSE IN THE TOWNSHIP OF HAMILTON.

Bro. Vaughan had surely neglected to pay his dues and was evidently sincere in his desire to perform his duty as a Mason.

At the first meeting of the Kingston Convention of 1817, "Bro. John H. Hudson represented Haldimand lodge," and this brother was also chosen as Moderator of the Convention. At the meeting of the Convention in 1819 Haldimand lodge, No. 19, was represented by "Bro. Joseph J. Losee," by whom the Articles of Association were signed as the representative of that lodge. R. W. Bro. McAllister in his report as Grand Visitor of the Convention in 1819 writes: "At Haldimand the brethren did not assemble."

In 1819 the brethren determined to affiliate with the Kingston Convention, and sought for a dispensation to work from that body. The document contains no allusion to the warrant issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but as the name and number are continued in it we have the assurance that the work, as originally organized in 1811, or prior to that, was carried on. This dispensation reads:

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern.

"Greeting."

Know ye, that We, at the petition of our trusty and well Beloved Brethren, Joseph J. Losee, W. M., Jerry Scripture, S. W., and Peter McDonald, and a Constitutional number of Brethren, to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the Town of Haldimand, by the name, Style and Title of St. John's Lodge, No. 19.

I, Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention of Free Masons, held at Kingston, on the 9th day of Febry, 1819, have thought fit to grant this, my dispensation, to be in force during the Convention and no longer, to the aforementioned Brethren, to hold a Lodge in the Town of Haldimand aforesaid, to make free masons to the third degree, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the World, in all ages and all nations.

In Witness whereof, I, the said Ziba M. Phillips, have here-unto set my hand and seal, at Kingston, this tenth day of Feby, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and Nineteen.

(sgd) Ziba M. Phillips, (L.S)

(Sgd) John W. Ferguson,
Secty to the Grand Convention.

In the records of the Convention of 1820 is the certificate of Bro. Markham, as representative of No. 19, as follows:

"We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of St. John's Lodge, in Haldimand, No. Nineteen, do certify that Brother Daniel Markham is fully authorized to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday, in February, A. M., 5820.

"Simeon L. Scripture, W. M.,
"Wm. Brunson, J. W.,
"Henry Skinner, Sec'y."

There is also the petition of Mr. Jeremiah Stinson: "His place of residence is Haldimand; his age is Twenty-one; His occupation, a Joiner." The MSS. of 1820 give the officers and members for 1819, and a letter from H. Skinner to W. Bro. John W. Ferguson, Secretary, "transmitting to you Three Pounds, Five Shillings, which is due to the Grand Convention, from St. John's lodge in Haldimand," and

"a complaint against Brothers Joseph A. Keeler and Festus Bennett for neglecting to attend a summons at the last communication." This document is dated Haldimand, 12th April, A.L. 5821, and is signed by "John Kelly, Simeon L. Scripture."

The first minute book of the lodge commences with 19th April, 1821, at which thirteen members of the lodge were present, including Bro. E. Rugg, who was for that year the Grand Visitor of the district. This meeting was held "at the Widow Brown's House, in Haldimand, on Thursday, the 19th of April, A.D. 1821." There were:

"Brothers present, B. E. Annis, Wr. Mr.; B. B. Ewing, S. Wr.; B. D. Walker, J. W.; Visitor, N. Herriman, Sy. Prot.; B. A. Tuttle, S. D.; B. Stinson, J. D.; B. P. Algers, Tyler; B. A. Burritt; B. E. Rugg, Grand Visitor; B. B. M. Eddy; B. H. Skinner."

The "lodge opened on the sublime degree of Master, in Due form. Grand Visitor assumed the chair and proceeded to Lecture."

At the next meeting on 10th May, only six brethren are recorded as present. The business was the disposal of the complaint against Bros. Keeler and Bennett. From May until December there seems to have been a hiatus in the work, for the next meeting was on the 6th December, 1821, when "St. John's lodge assembled in their lodge room in Haldimand." The election of officers was held and a committee appointed "to investigate the state of the Funds." A committee was also appointed "to watch the conduct of the members."

No meetings were held from December, 1821, until 2nd May, 1822, which was followed by another on the 30th May, and one on the 4th July. No business seems to have been transacted. On the 1st August, 1822, the lodge opened "on the Past Masters' Degree" and "proceeded to install Br. Ben'n Ewing," and afterwards opened in the Master Masons' degree. The past masters' degree was similar to that of a board of installed masters, as in the ceremonies of to-day. It had no reference to any of the capitular degrees.

A meeting was held on the 27th August, 1822, and in September. At the earlier meeting a charge of intoxication was brought against two brethren "by the Moral Committee," and three brethren were appointed "to be a committee to try the penalty," and it was determined that the brethren "must receive an admonition from the chair, as a penalty for the above offence." The minutes state that the brethren "rec'd the admonition from the chair and returned thanks." The "moral committee" had within their range of vision the conduct of the members both within and without the lodge, and its duty seems to have been carefully discharged during the existence of the lodge.

There are no minutes extant from September of 1822, but a financial report shows that the lodge was in operation in December of 1822, and there are the petitions of Mr. Ezra Annes on the 25th January, 1823, and of Mr. Peter Orcutt on 20th February, 1823, and Mr. Henry Fisher on 22nd May, 1823. In the MSS. of 1824, there is a finance report, dated 10th June, but no minutes are given until 19th January, 1826. The further history of lodge No. 19, will be found in the period allotted to the work of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The following list shows the membership of this lodge:

Charter Members, 1801.—Aaron Greely, W.M.; John Grover, S.W.; Manchester Eddy, J.W. 1806.—John Peters, W.M.; Thos. Ward, S.W.; James Norris, J.W.; Jael Parker, Jno. Grover, Benj. Richardson, Joel Mevirmon, Bays M. Eddy, Luther Hull, Jas. J. Merriam.

Annis, E.; Algers, P.; Brunson, Wm., S.W., 1820; Bennett, Festus; Burritt, A.; Ewing, Benj.; Fisher, Hy.; Hudson, Jno. H.; Kelly, Jno.; Keeler, Jos. A.; Losee, Joseph J.; McKenning, Sam'l S.; Mallory, Caleb; McDonald, Peter; Orcutt, Peter; Scripture, Jerry; Scripture, Simeon L., W.M., 1820; Skinner. Hy., Sec'y, 1820; Stinson, —; Tuttle, B. A.; Vaughan, Jno.; Walker, B. D.

---

## CHAPTER XL.

### "The Lodge at Long Point," Township of Walsingham, County of Norfolk, 1803.—The Forerunner of the Craft Lodges in Vittoria and the Town of Simcoe.

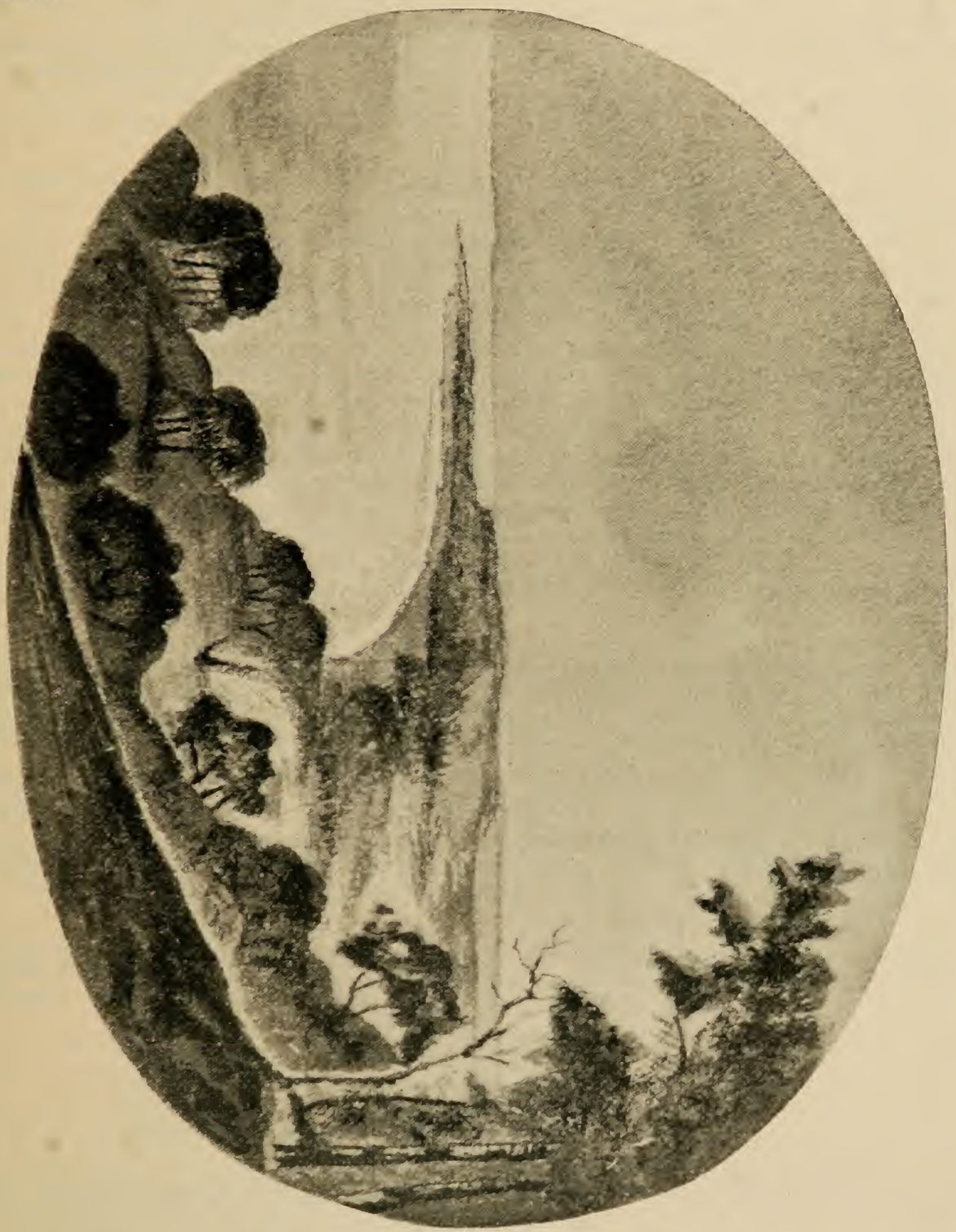
While "The lodge at Long Point" is not a familiar term to the Craftsman of to-day, it was a household word with the brethren of Norfolk early in this century, when lodges were so few and far between that an itinerant system was sometimes followed in order to gather in all the material seeking the privileges of Masonry.

Long Point is at the southern boundary of the township of Walsingham in the old Talbot district, now the county of Norfolk. Why the lodge was denominated "the lodge at Long Point" may be assumed from the fact that in earlier times the entire locality was indicated by a part of the district, as when lodge No. 16, at York, met at Thornhill, it was said to meet on "Yonge" street, a range of territory which might mean a mile or ten miles from the old town of York. One can, therefore, readily understand the use of the expression "the lodge at Long Point." Simcoe, now the county town of Norfolk, was formerly the chief town of the Talbot district.

The stretch of land running for thirty miles in an easterly direction out from the southern extremity of the township of Walsingham is called Long Point. This strip of land, or rather sand, is about five miles in width. It was originally a peninsula, but for years has been an island, the waters of Lake Erie having made a break at a point west of Port Rowan.

The references to the work of the lodge are few, and yet enough to show that it had a permanent existence. The MSS. of the lodge have been for many years in the care of lodge No. 10, at Simcoe. The papers were originally in the hands of Bro. Thomas Walsh, who was the first secretary of the Long Point lodge, and after his death they came into the possession of his grandson, Bro. T. W. Walsh, treasurer of the county of Norfolk, who passed them over to the care of Simcoe lodge. The MSS. now in the archives of the lodge and by permission of the W. M. have been copied. Thos. Walsh was the first registrar of the county of Norfolk, and surveyed the township of Charlotte-

ville. Francis L. Walsh succeeded his father in 1810 as registrar, and held that office for seventy-five years. Bro. Thomas W. Walsh is his grandson.



THE SITE OF CHARLOTTEVILLE. (FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE.)

The town of Charlotteville was laid out in 1795 by Governor Simcoe. It was situated on a high ground by Lake Erie, overlooking Long Point, outer Bay, with Turkey Point on the left. A fort with

block houses was built by Simcoe and a town site laid out. The part occupied by the military is still in the hands of the Canadian Government, having been transferred by the Imperial authorities. The remains of the fortifications are visible to this day. It was at this town site that Bro. Job Loder lived, and in his house the first meeting to form a lodge was held on the 3rd January, 1803. The location of this house has sometimes been given at Charlotteville Centre or Walsh, but this place is seven miles from the lake shore and was not in existence in 1795, indeed not until about 1825.

In Mrs. Simcoe's diary there is the following entry descriptive of the site of "Charlotte villa":

12th Sept., 1795. "The Govr. returned and is far from well. He was pleased with Long Pt., which he called Charlotte villa; the banks on the lake 150 ft. high; on the shore grew weeping willows covered with vines."

The minutes which have been preserved are meagre, yet interesting, as they establish beyond doubt the existence of a lodge which was originally supposed to have been warranted about 1817-20. The records are contained on two sheets of small foolscap paper, in a fair state of preservation. Those of the first meeting show that it was held for the purposes of organization prior to applying for the warrant. The regulation number of brethren were present. They were all members of existing lodges, and had either been made Masons in the lodges of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, 1792-1817, or perhaps hailed from the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr.

Bro. Joseph Ryerson was the father of the late Rev. Dr. Ryerson, the superintendent of Education for Upper Canada. Bro. Thomas Walsh, the secretary and afterwards W. M. of the lodge, at one time represented Norfolk in Parliament and was afterwards treasurer of Norfolk, which place after his death was filled by his grandson. The other brethren were early settlers, farmers who lived in the vicinity.

The minutes of the preliminary meeting are endorsed as follows:

"Proceedings had at the first meeting of Free and Accepted Masons at the House of Job Lodor, in the Town of Charlotteville, County of Norfolk, District of London & Province of Upper Canada, 3d January, 1803."

The minutes read:

At a meeting of free and accepted Masons afsembled at the house of Brother Job Lodor in the town of Charlotteville.

Present: Brother William Hutchison,
Do Wynant Williams,
Do Joseph Ryisson,
Do Job Lodor,
Do Thomas Welch,
Do David Secord,
Do Alexr. Hutchison.

Resolved—That they will apply for a Regular Warrant to the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

Voted
) Brother Joseph Ryerson,
) Master
) Brother Williams, Senior Warden.

) Brother Hutchison, Senr.,
Junr. Warden,
Br. Welch, Secretary.
Elect.

Resolved—That Brother William Hutchison agreeing to furnish Jewels &c for the Lodge, to be Reimbursed by the Lodge.

Thomas Welch, Secretary,
Elect.

There are no existing records from 3rd January, 1803, until the 27th December, 1803, and there is no trace of the issue of the warrant in that year, either in the MSS. of the first Provincial Grand Lodge at York, under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, or in those of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Kerr. Whether the Provincial Grand Lodge issued a dispensation under which the lodge may have worked, from early in 1803 until December of the same year, it is impossible to state. There is, however, no doubt as to the issue of the warrant, for the minutes of a second and a subsequent meeting are in evidence, showing that the application had been made in due form and that it was either made after working under dispensation for some months or probably an application for a warrant direct that was being made in December of 1803. The writings seem to point to the opinion that no dispensation was issued, that an application was sent to the Provincial Grand Lodge, but which was not granted until at least a year after the first meeting in January of 1803. The minutes of the second meeting read:

At a Meeting of Free and Accepted Masons, held at the house of Job Lodor, at the Town of Charlotteville in the County of Norfolk, District of London and Province of Upper Canada, On the Twenty-Seventh day of December in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand eight hundred and three.

Present, ( Brothers, William Hutchison.
( Benjamin Caryl
( Thomas Smith,
( Jacob Glover,
( John Heath,
( Job Lodor,
( Thomas Welch.

Resolved that application be made for a Warrant to hold a Lodge at this Town, in Consequence whereof the Brethren proceeded chose officers for the said Lodge, when the following Brethren were Chosen:

Master,—Brother Wm. Hutchison.
Senr. Warden, Brother B. Caryl.
Junior Warden, Brother Job Lodor.
Secretary,—Bror.—Thomas Welch.
Treasurer,—Bror.—John Heath.

Thomas Welch, Secretary.

The Brethren present then took into consideration the ways and means for Procuring a Warrant and Jewels for the Lodge.

We, whose Names are hereunder written, do promise to pay, in advance, to be Reimbursed, whenever a sufficiency of Money shall come into the Treasury of the said Lodge, the Sums opposite our Names Respectively—into the hands of the Treasurer on or before the first day of June next Ensuing,

which Brother Job Lodor is hereby Elected to Receive from the Treasurer, and therewith purchase the Jewels and a Warrant for the said Lodge.

| | |
|---|---|
| Wm. Hutchison, | ten Dollars. |
| Thos. Welch, | ten Dollars. |
| Benj. Caryl, | five Dollars. |
| Job Lodor, | five Dollars. |
| John Heath, | ten Dollars. |
| Jacob Glover, | Two dollars. |

Adjourned til March Sefsions next the first Day.

Thomas Welch, Secretary.

The third meeting, of which there is record, was held in September, 1804. No MS. of any meeting between 27th December, 1803, and 27th September, 1804, has been preserved, but the lodge must have prospered, for the evidences of work in later years show that good Masonic work was done in this locality. The minutes of the meeting of September, 1804, are reproduced in fac simile:

Proceedings had at a Meeting of Free and Accepted Masons at the House of Brother Job Lodor at the the Town of Charlotte ville on the Twenty Seventh day of September in the Year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and four

Brother William Hutcheson - Chairman Elect
do Job Lodor - Junior Warden - do
do Joseph Ryerson
do Alexander Hutchison
and do Thomas Welch Secretary - do
do - - - Bond - - From York a Visitor

Resolved 1st That the Officers of this Society do Stand as heretofore Elected for the Ensuing Year.

2d That the Secretary Elect do notify each of the Subscribing Members of this Society who are absent from this Meeting, that it is the particular request of the Master Elect, that all the Subscribing Members of this Society do meet at this place on St. Johns day the of June now next Enquing, in order to consult on Matters immediately concerning the future proceedings of this Society.

By Order of the Master Elect
Thomas Welch Secretary Elect

## Minutes of Long Point Lodge, 1804.

Proceedings had at a Meeting of Free and Accepted Masons at the House of Brother Job Lodor, at the Town of Charlotteville, on the Twenty-Seventh day of September in the Year of our Lord one Thousand and eight hundred and four.

Brother William Hutchison, Chairman Elect.
Do Job Lodor,————Junior Warden, do.
Do Joseph Ryerson,
Do Alexander Hutchison,
And Thomas Welch, Secretary, do.
Do ————Bond,————From York, a Visitor.

Resolved, 1st., That the officers of this Society do stand as heretofore elected for the Ensuing Year.

2d. That the Secretary Elect do notify each of the Subscribing Members of this Society, who are absent from this Meeting, that it is the particular request of the Master Elect, that all the subscribing Members of this Society do meet at this place on St. John's day, the —— of June now next ensuing, in order to consult on matters immediately concerning the future proceedings of this Society.

By Order of the Master Elect.
Thomas Welch, Secretary Elect.

The visitor from York was George Bond, a member of Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, York, which met at York, at Thornhill, and also at Bond's house on the east side of Yonge street, three miles from York (Toronto).

In later years, 1820-22, the principal village or settlement of the territory north of Long Point was Vittoria in the township of Charlotteville in Norfolk. Here at the period referred to the lodge met. All records (except 1816-9), after 1804 have been lost, but the lodge was undoubtedly at work, for continued reference is made in the Craft traditions of Norfolk, and up to within a few years by Masons whose fathers were active members of "the lodge at Long Point."

Even so late as January, 1899, an important discovery in connection with this lodge was made, there being found no less a document than a certified copy of its original minutes from December, 1816, to February, 1819, together with two letters written as late as 1826 by W. Bro. J. Mitchell, who was W. M. of the lodge in 1825, then meeting in Vittoria, and also Judge of the District Court of London.

These documents confirm the opinions of Bro. Walsh and R. W. Bro. Kennedy that the lodge at Long Point was the organization which first met at that place and afterwards in the Court House at Vittoria.

The minutes, which are mere records of routine work, show that the lodge was known as "Union Lodge, No. 22." In January, 1817, there is a paragraph showing that the lodge was requested to send a delegate to the Kingston Convention, but a resolution was passed expressing the opinion that to do so "would be treating the Grand Lodge of England with disrespect and ingratitude, it having on all occasions shown an earnest solicitation for the welfare of the fraternity of Masonry in the province in the spirit of Masonry."

The records of 17th December, 1817, contain a motion to remove to the house of Br. A. Owen, and show that the lodge was affiliated with the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara, for a letter had been received from that Grand Lodge too late for reply. It was, therefore, directed that the secretary should "purchase such books and stationery as may be required" for putting the records and accounts of the lodge in proper form. It is the copy of the minutes prepared for this purpose which was found in January, 1899. Its receipt

by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara is thus noted in the minutes of 4th March, 1818:

"Received the return of Lodge, No. 22, with the Byelaws and minutes of said Lodge by the hands of Br. Abner Owen; Likewise received by the hands of Br. A. Owen the sum of £13.1.0., Cy, . . . for Quarterage and registration of sixteen members belonging to Lodge, No. 22, as per returns of this day."

In 1826, as already stated, W. Bro. J. Mitchell, wrote to R. W. Bro. Beikie, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, calling his attention to the fact that the furniture and records had been burned when the gaol and Court House were destroyed by fire in November, 1825. The letter also recites the fact that the dispensation, under which the lodge worked, was granted by R. W. Bro. James FitzGibbon, a re-



OLD COURT HOUSE, VITTORIA, 1826.

newal, no doubt, of the original warrant issued by either R. W. Bro. Jarvis or R. W. Bro. Kerr.

In October, 1826, Bro. Mitchell wrote a second time to R. W. Bro. Beikie, stating that the lodge, after the fire of 1825, was in a state of chaos. It probably never resumed work, as no further record of its affiliation with the second Provincial Grand Lodge than W. Bro. Mitchell's reference to the dispensation from R. W. Bro. Fitz-Gibbon, can be found.

Mr. Simpson McCall states that he was nineteen years of age at the time of the destruction of the Court House by fire and has a distinct recollection of the event. The lodge had celebrated the festival of St. John on the previous night, and it is said that the tyler had left everything in order, but about two o'clock in the morning the alarm was given and in a short time the building was in ashes. The lodge met afterwards in a private house and, if the truth be known, the membership said little about the fire for they were afraid that the burning might be attributed to carelessness on the part of the officers of the lodge.

The following is an incomplete list of the membership of this body: Carlyle, Benjamin; Hutcheson, Alexander; Hutcheson, William; Glover, Jacob; Heath, John; Lodor, Job; Ryerson, Joseph; Secord, David; Smith, Thomas;

Walsh, Thos.; Williams, Wynant; Lemon, Joseph; Kitchen, Joseph; Sykes, E.; Jackson, C.; Austin, J.; Wilson, M. F.; Foster, J.; Culver, W.; Medcalf, H.; Farr, J.; Smith, W.; Dill, W.; Marr, Thos; Green, J.; Rapilje, A.; Williams, T.; Hutchinson, —.; Hayes, James; Graham, James; Lee, John; Fellows, John; Eastman, Jos.; Williams, Isaac; Dil, Rd.; Bowlby, Thos.; Wheeler, J. B.; Kelly, A.; Smally, J.; Blinn, Jno.; Knapp, S.; Farland, J. M.; Laughton, J. B.; Francis, Thos.; Marr, David; Tisdale, Mathew; Eastwood, J.

## CHAPTER XLI.

### Lodge No. 13, Township of Ernestown, County of Addington, 1804-1822.—The Lodge that Sounded the Keynote for an Independent Grand Lodge in Upper Canada.

The counties of Frontenac, Lennox and Addington at one time formed the Midland district of Upper Canada. Frontenac embraced the township and town of Kingston with lodge No. 6. Lennox had Fredericksburgh, with lodge No. 7, and in Ernestown, in the county of Addington, was located lodge No. 13. This lodge must not be confused with that known as No. 13 in the county of Leeds, which worked from 1799 until 1804, when the warrant was returned to the Provincial Grand Master at York, and the number was re-issued to lodge No. 13, Ernestown.

Ernestown is a name indissolubly connected with Craft work in the old Midland district. The first township was named after George III., the King's Town, now Kingston; the second township, Ernestown, after Ernest Augustus, the eighth child of the king. The first township was settled by loyalists from New York, but the second and third were allotted and settled by the 2nd battalion of the 84th regiment, better known as Sir John Johnson's regiment or the King's New York Royal Rangers.

The township was surveyed in 1784 and, in that year, the settlements were taken up. The 1st battalion or Jessup's Corps, settled in Edwardsburgh and Augusta on the St. Lawrence; the 2nd or Rogers' Corps, on the Bay of Quinte. In 1788, Sir John Johnson was the Provincial Grand Master under the Grand Lodge of England for the Province of Quebec, which included until 1791 all Upper Canada.

On the front of the tenth lot in Ernestown a settlement gathered, which was known as "The Village of Ernestown," but after the war of 1812 it acquired the name of Bath, one very familiar to Canadian Masons. The main road between Kingston and York ran through Bath, which was, therefore, an important halting-place for travellers. In 1816 it was a post town and a port of entry and was regarded as a city in embryo. The war of 1812, however, marred to a considerable extent its prosperity. In 1817 the tap of the ship-carpenter's hammer could be heard on the bay-shore of Bath, framing the timbers of the first steamer which ploughed the waters of Lake Ontario—"The Frontenac."

A ramble along the beach and a climb up the slight rising which leads to the town reminds one of the story of the town of Salem in

Hawthorne's "Scarlet Letter." The streets, laid out with a future metropolis in view, are grass grown but cleanly. The old shops and stores bear well the marks of time, yet seem to long for the brush of the painter. The little church, which for three quarters of a century has been the Sabbath rendezvous of the inhabitants, has a winning and cheerful look, and as in the summer twilight one passes by and hears the voices of the worshippers in their songlets of praise, the heart warms to the old spot which should be dear to every Mason in the land.

Robert Gourlay in writing of Bath in 1811 says:

"From the lake shore the ground ascends about seventy rods and thence slopes off in a gentle northern descent. The ascent is divided into regular squares by five streets, laid parallel with the shore; one of them being the lower branch of the main road, and all of them crossed at right angles by streets running northerly. One of these cross streets is continued through the concession and forms that branch of the main road which passes round the Bay of Quinte. On the east side of this street, at the most elevated point, stands the church, and on the opposite side is the academy, overlooking the village, and commanding a variegated prospect of the harbour, the sound, the adjacent island, the outlets into the open lake, and the shores stretching eastward and westward, with a fine landscape view of the country all round. The situation is healthy and delightful, not surpassed perhaps in natural advantages by any in America. The village is increasing in buildings, accommodations, inhabitants, and business, and seems calculated to be the central point of a populous and productive tract of country around it."

Prior to the war of 1812 the farmers for miles around made the market days at Bath most welcome to the shopkeepers, who eagerly exchanged the goods purchased at Montreal for the products of the farm, which were brought into the embryo town in waggons, drawn by sturdy horses or primitive ox teams. To add to the prosperity of Bath the building of the steamers, "The Frontenac" and "The Charlotte." made the people feel as if the quaint little place might rival Kingston as a shipbuilding centre. The academy at Bath was also well known, and not a few of those who have reached high rank in the church and at the bar came from the spot, where one of the best schools existed and where the first public library in Canada was established.

The age of steam, however, has shut Bath out in the race for prosperity. The iron band which binds the continent grips the ties some miles north of the old town. The customs office, as with old Salem, is fragrant with associations of the past. The steamers, which made the beach a port of call, rarely make a landing now, and yet, with all the recollections of the closing years of the last century, the active work of the gallant men of Bath, who before the sun was well up in the heavens in 1813, left their breakfast tables, and buckled on armour to march to Kingston in defence of king and country, should keep bright in our minds the miniature town, from whose church tower may be seen a stretch of landscape overlooking the waters of a bay, which for beauty is unsurpassed by even the picturesque spots of the old world.

In 1818 Bath was constituted a town. Town lots were surveyed and streets laid out, a market-place provided and even regulations for police protection passed. The busy shops and stores are, however, no longer thronged; the postoffice and market house, which afforded an

opportunity for the settlers to meet and interchange views, are deserted, and as lovely a spot as ever made charming the face of nature has lost the glory of its early years.

A previous chapter has traced the history of New Oswegatchie lodge, which was warranted in 1787, in which were related its annals from the 10th October of that year down to September, 1791. The minutes from 1791-99 are missing, but are recorded in "book No. 2," said to be in the hands of a member of an old family, which migrated to the State of New York in 1800. R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master under the Athol Grand Lodge, came to Canada and located at Niagara in 1792, and in 1793-95 issued warrants for the opening of three lodges in this district. A return shows that prior to 1804, there was a lodge No. 6, at Kingston in Frontenac, lodge No. 7, at Fredericksburgh in Lennox, which is to the west of Bath, a township of the old Midland district, and the lodge No. 13, in Leeds. This list does not include a lodge known as No. 5 at Edwardsburgh, county of Grenville, in the old Johnstown district, warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, nor No. 7, the New Oswegatchie lodge at Elizabethtown, now Brockville. The last named lodge, as has been explained, was of American origin and received its warrant and number from the Grand Lodge of New York

Until within the last three years considerable doubt existed as to the identity of lodge No. 13, at Ernestown. Some were inclined to the belief that it was the direct successor of No. 13 in Leeds, while others thought it had its birth in the membership of the American lodge known as New Oswegatchie, No. 7, at Elizabethtown. There need be no difference of opinion in the future for the MSS. show that the lodge No. 13, at Ernestown, was at work in February, 1803, under dispensation, and that on 7th February, 1804, it received its warrant. In the mass of MSS. is a petition, dated 14th September, 1802, to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, for a lodge "in Ernestown," with Bro. Wm. Cottier as W. M. It reads:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master; and Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

The petition of the undersigned Brethren of the Township of Ernest, County of Addington, Midland District.

Humbly Sheweth,

That your Petitioners, firmly attached, in all its parts, to that most valuable, ancient, and honourable Constitution of Free and Accepted Masons; and that, by their residence, are at too great a Distance to associate with either their Brethren at Kingston, or those of Fredricksburg, without manifest inconveniency,

Therefore, your petitioners humbly pray that a Warrant might be granted them, to hold a lodge in said Ernestown; and to that intent have nominated B. Wm. Cottier, M.; B. Amos Martin, S.W.; and B. Step'n Hix, J.W.; to be appointed their presiding officers, and Their Lodge to be Distinguished by the name of St. John's Lodge, and as in Duty bound your petitioners will pray.

Wm. Cottier,
Stephe Hix,
Solomon Ball,
Jem George,
Francis Pryne,
Amos Martin,
Henry Finkle.

Ernestown, )
14th Sept'r, 1802. )

The evidence that the membership of lodge No. 13, in Leeds, was not concerned in that of lodge No. 13, at Ernestown, is shown by the list of petitioners, none of whom belonged to the former lodge, but the fact that the lodge at Ernestown succeeded to the number of the lodge in Leeds is proved by the issue of the warrant in 1804. This petition was followed by the issue of a dispensation, dated 19th February, 1803, in accordance with the memorial, and which arrived in Bath on the 14th March, 1803. The proof that the dispensation was granted and the lodge organized is found in the following letter from the Grand Secretary:

Kingston, March the 14th, 1803.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:

Yours of the 19th ult. I received by the hands of Brother William Cottier, and, in answer to your request therein, on the 7th Inst., according to your Dispensation, bearing date the 19th February, 1803, and by virtue of authority invested in me from you, I did, in the Township of Ernestown, in this Province, Constitute the Petitioning brethren, mentioned therein, into a regular lodge of Free and Accepted York Masons, agreeable to the ancient usage of our honorable Fraternity. I did also install and invest Brother William Cottier, as Worshipful Master, Brother Amos Martin, Senior Warden, and Brother Stephen Hix, Junior Warden, of the said lodge, with the usual charges. The same was proclaimed by my Secretary to be done in form.

I have the honor to be, Right Worshipful Sir and Brother,

Yr. Obt. Hble. Ser't,

Jermyn Patrick.

To the R.W. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr.,
Provincial Grand Master
of Upper Canada.

On the 7th February, 1804, the records show that the following warrant was issued "to form a lodge in the township of Ernestown, which is hereby designated Number thirteen."

No. 13.

WILLIAM JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

Richard Beasley, P.D.G.M.; Samuel Heron, G.S.W.; Thomas Hind, G.J.W.

To all whom it may concern. GREETING.

WHEREAS, the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old Constitutions, in ample form assembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, and in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, the Most Noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathlay, and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray, Belvany, and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kincloven, Lord of Man, and the Isles, and Earl Stanley, and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons, in that part of Great Britain, called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the Right Worshipful James Agar, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted Lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and, for the better regulation, and further extension of the Most Honourable and

Ancient Craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same, according to the ancient form.

Know Ye, That we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved William Cottier, Amos Martin, and Stephen Hix, three or our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a Lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our well beloved Brother William Cottier, to be Master, Amos Martin, to be Senior Warden, and Stephen Hix, to be Junior Warden, and to hold and form a Lodge in the Township of Earnest Town, which is hereby designated Number Thirteen, and at all times, and on all lawful occasions in the Lodge, when duly congregated, to make Free Masons, according to the Most Ancient and Honorable Custom of the Royal Craft, in all ages and nations, throughout the world, and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren William Cottier, Amos Martin, and Stephen Hix, with the consent of the members of their Lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Free Masons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall, in like manner, nominate, choose and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of their Lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered, in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand Officers; Provided the above named brethren, and their successors, duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us, by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise, this warrant to be of no form or virtue.

Given under our hands and the seal of the said Provincial Grand Lodge at York, the seventh day of February, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred, and four, and in the year of Masonry, five thousand, eight hundred and four.

(signed) Jermyn Patrick,
Grand Secretary.

(A true copy.
Attest, Abel P. Forward.)
February 13th, 1804.

Received of Brother William Cottier, two guineas for this warrant.
(signed) Jermyn Patrick,
G. S.

This is to certify that the within mentioned brethren, and others of the craft, were by me constituted and installed on the seventh day of February, 1803, being then under dispensation from the R.W.P.G. Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, in form.

(signed) Jermyn Patrick.

The first lodge room at Bath was on Academy street. It was erected about 1805 and was a frame building two stories high. The upper part was used as a lodge room and the lower as a residence for the tyler and his wife. The building was torn down when a brick building for Craft purposes was erected on the same site.

The records of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on 10th February, 1804, show that the warrant of No. 13, Elizabethtown, had

been "handed in" and consequently the lodge ceased work. The same records show that at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on that date there was present "W. Bro. Cottier, from lodge of St. John's, Ernestown," and the opening paragraph of the minutes reads that the W. M. and Wardens of Nos. 6, 8, 16, 17, 20 and "St. John's Lodge by dispensation at Ernestown," attended this meeting. At a subsequent meeting on the same day amongst the representatives are given: "Ernestown by dispensation, W. Bro. Wm. Cottier, M.; Mat. Gray, S. W."

On April 17th, 1804, in writing to the W. M. of No. 15, at Grimsby, Bro. Jermyn Patrick encloses a copy of the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and, no doubt with a view of strengthening the faith of all the brethren in the Niagara district in the Masonic authority at York writes:

"A warrant has been granted to brethren at Ernestown, who have been working under dispensation, designated by No. 13, bearing date 7th February, 1804, Wm. Cottier, M."

On the 4th November, 1804, Bro. Jermyn Patrick wrote to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, complaining of the dilatory condition of the Craft, and pointing out that "but two returns have, as yet, come in from the country, viz.: Nos. 3 and 13."

The only MS. from 1804 until 1812 is a certificate of "No. 13" issued on the 19th November, 1806, to Bro. William Anderson. It is signed by "Wm. Cottier," as master, John George, as senior warden, Amos Martin, as junior warden, and John B. Samason, as secretary. It reads:

"Upper Canada,

.....Ernestown.....

"To all whom it may concern.

"We do hereby certify that Brother William Anderson is a regular registered Master Mason in Lodge No. 13, Antient and has during his stay amongst us behaved himself as became an honest Bro.

"Given under our hands and the Seal of our Lodge—this nineteenth day of November, 1806, and of Masonry 5806.

"Wm. Cottier, Master.
John George, Senior Warden.
Amos Martin, Junior Warden.

"John B. Samason, Secretary."
(Ribbon)
(Seal)

Admitted 28th day of May, 1806.
Declared off 19th November, 1806.

Bro. William Cottier was a wealthy farmer of English birth, who had brought with him ample means. He owned one of the best of the early dwellings in Ernestown. He was a short, stout man, active and of kindly disposition, a good Mason, and possessed the respect of all who knew him.

An examination of the records and MSS. shows no further reference to lodge No. 13, until 1812, when from the minutes it is learned that the lodge was still "No. 13" but was known as "Addington lodge."

The MSS. of this year show that a committee of the lodge had assembled for the purpose of considering the construction of a Masonic

hall in the village. This was the first building erected for Craft purposes in Central Canada. The first Masonic hall in Upper Canada was erected in Niagara in 1791-2 and was known as "Freemasons' Hall." The committee decided that the structure should be of moderate dimensions, just large enough to suit the comfort of the Craft. Bros. Wm. Cottier, J. George, G. Barker, M. Pickering, A. Perkins, P. Davy and M. Goodwin were named as the committee. The land for the building was a gift of Bro. Peter Davy, and the following minutes give the specifications of the proposed structure:

"Ernest Town, Feby. 17th, '12.

"The Committee appointed by Addington Lodge, consisting of Wm. Cottier, J. George, G. Barker, M. Picking, A. Perkins, P. Davy, and M. Goodwin, meet this day by request. Present all except A. Perkins, and P. Davy. They proceeded to the business for which they were appointed. To contract for and cause to be built, a building for the use of Addington Lodge, No. 13."

"Resolved that the plan agreed to by said Lodges, Committees, shall be adopted, viz.: forty feet in length, twenty in width, with two good convenient stories; that said building be erected on Lot No. 25, on this village; That William Cottier obtain a deed of S. Lot from Peter Davy as soon as practicable in behalf of said Lodge; That the frame be contracted for and erected by the 1st May next; that the building be completed by the 20th of June next; That the foundation be laid by the 1st May next; That every means be taken to augment the subscription for erecting said Building; That the Committee adjourn until the 1st of March next."

Subsequently the committee contracted with Solomon Smith for the frame of the building, and with M. Perkins for completing it. On the 28th March, 1812, the committee met and arranged to collect the dues of the lodge so as to increase the building fund.

The call to arms in 1812 stayed the hands of the brethren, and there are no records of any meetings from February, 1812, until 27th December, 1815, when the lodge apparently re-assembled. There must have been a meeting or meetings in 1815 prior to that of 27th December, as the minutes open with the names of five brethren who were "delinquent" and were disciplined for non-attendance.

The first regular meeting after the war, therefore, seems to have been on 27th December, 1815. The minutes are headed "Ernestown, December 27th, 1815," and these are recorded in a book, on the first leaf of which is written: "Records of Addington Lodge, No. 13, continued." This is either an indication of the continuance of the old minutes or that the lodge had met at some time in 1815, immediately after the close of the war. The officers were as follows:

W. Bro. Wm. Cottier, W. M.; Bro. Peter Davy, S. W.; Br. Henry Galloway, J. W.; Br. Abel P. Forward, Sec'y; Bro. L. H. Forward, Treas.; Br. J. Stalker, S. D.; and Br. J. Jaquith, J. D.

Bros. A. P. Forward, Isaac Jaquith, James Stalker, and Thos. S. Wood were "delinquent" and had been fined 5/ each for absence from previous meetings, which is some proof of earlier meetings in 1815. The minutes of this date, 27th December, 1815, state that "The above absentees paid their fines and by order of the Worshipful Master and consent of the Brethren it was appropriated to the relief of Brother Oliver Lampkin." From the following paragraph it is apparent that the brethren enjoyed the festival:

"The Lodge being opened in first and second degrees of Masonry each member depositing 5/s for to defray expenses of the feast. A discourse was delivered in the Lodge by the Rev. R. W. Howe, after which the body adjourned to Mrs. Davy's and took dinner, then returned to the Lodge. The members then contributed to the amount of two pounds, two shillings and six pence, £2. of which was handed to Mr. McDowell, the remaining 2/6 was put in Addington to the relief of Bro. Lambkin—likewise 4/6 being paid extra over the cost of the feast it was agreed that Br. A. P. Forward shall have it in charge until the next Regular Lodge night."

At the meeting of 10th January, 1816,

"A letter from Bro. John Bowe received and read requesting directions and recommendation from this Lodge to Lodge No. 6, in Kingston, that he may be eligible to admission in that Lodge, he being only an Entered Apprentice in this Lodge; after having duly weighed the contents of his request it was motioned and carried that he be recommended as a worthy brother."

There was a Mark Lodge in connection with No. 13, for

"The Lodge having taken into consideration Bro. Ira Billings' conduct for some time past have upon the report of his being suspended from the Mark Lodge, and the reasons why being made known to a majority of this body it is hereby ordered that he be suspended from this Lodge, No. 13, until such time as he shall by his good behaviour towards Masons of this Lodge and the fraternity at large be thought worthy of readmission into this Lodge."

The principle of suspension in the capitular body affecting the standing of a brother in a Craft lodge was affirmed by the action of No. 13, and to this day is considered in many jurisdictions sound Masonic law.

From the next paragraph we learn that the brethren were determined to have comforts on winter nights:

"Brother Thomas S. Wood agrees to furnish the Lodge with a load of wood, and Bro. J. Jaquith agrees to cut it for the stove and have fire in the Lodge at least two hours before the hour of meeting, and render a bill against the body for the cost of same, to be paid from the fund or otherwise as may be hereafter provided in further business before this Lodge."

The lodge closed until the next regular night "barring emergencies." A note is appended to the effect that "The Secty takes in charge the funds of this evening," which closed the minutes of 10th January, 1816.

At a meeting which is dated 7th January, 1816, but which follows that of 10th January, the petitions of Mr. Wm. McKay and Mr. George How were presented and ordered to be laid over, but on the 6th March, 1816, the petition of the latter gentleman was not considered as his "residence not being within the limits of our warrant he is not admissable to this lodge; it is, therefore, hereby ordered that he shall be informed of the same and his money returned to him agreeable to the bylaws." The petition of Mr. McKay, however, "was duly attended to" and he was initiated. Mr. Robert Clark's petition was read a first and second time, and "owing to our intimate acquaintance with Mr. Clark's character we have overlooked that part of the bylaws which states that his petition shall lay over one meeting. He was, therefore, balloted for found worthy and admitted into the first degree of our mysteries." To this is added a postscript to the effect that Mr. Clark's

deposit money was received, " and the bylaws were read to both the above candidates previous to their initiation."

The concluding paragraph in the minutes of this meeting shows that the hall must have been built prior to the resumption of work in 1815, for " The Committee heretofore appointed to transact business of furnishing and renting the lower part of the lodge are hereby authorized to continue in that appointment." The lodge was, therefore, occupying the upper part of the building.

At the meeting of March 6th, 1816, the minutes give the lodge as " No. 13." On the 10th April, 1816, however, the minutes read " Addington Lodge, No. 13," so that prior to the war of 1812-15 it worked under the Jarvis warrant and continued apparently under the same authority until 1819.

The lodge was anxious to receive instruction in Craft work, and at this meeting " Bro. David Sprague having intimated his wish to engage Bro. Osgood of Adams, N.Y., to come from thence to this place to instruct us in Masonic knowledge," it was agreed to, and " to pay the expenses attending the same." Bro. Waite at the same time offered " his services to assist Bro. Osgood while here. For this proposed instruction a lodge meeting was to be held on the next regular at 2 o'clock p.m."

On the 6th of May, 1816, an emergent meeting was called for the purpose of burying with Masonic honors Bro. Lambkin, who died on the 4th inst.

" Accordingly the funeral service was performed in lodge as far as was requisite, and afterwards formed in procession and moved to the house of the deceased and returned with the corpse, when a sermon was preached by the Rev. Robt. McDowall and the body interred in Masonic form."

" The members then returned to the Masonic Hall and an account of the funeral expenses examined, which was as follows:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Viz. | refreshments, | 2/6 | |
| " | Coffin, | 25/0 | |
| " | Digging Grave, | 7/6 | In all £1. 16. 3. |
| " | Paper, | 1/3 | |

After the funeral the lodge again met and Bro. Elias Walbridge, J. C. Clark and Windsor Dexter, petitioned for the necessary certificate to enable them to receive the Royal Arch degree. It was essential that such certificate should be granted by the Craft lodge and " we considering them worthy have granted their request."

At the meeting of 8th May, 1816, the lodge ordered " five pounds currency " to be paid from the fund " for the relief of the family of the late Bro. Lambkin." At the meeting of 22nd May, Bro. Richardson obtained " a recommendation to the Chapter of the Royal Arch." At the meeting of 10th June, " it was agreed and ordered by the W. M., to meet at 8 o'clock and dine with our families on St. John's Day," and it was further " agreed that each delinquent for non-appearance on the hour should pay 5/- fine."

At the meeting of 24th June, W. Bro. Cottier presided, and all the brethren, except Bro. Peter Davy, who was " at Kingston with a boat—He is detained with contrary winds," were present.

The minutes of the last lodge meeting were confirmed and

Bro. Wm. McKay prayed a recommendation to the Grand Lodge, which was granted by the unanimous consent of the members. The lodge was closed for one hour in order to open in the Grand Lodge."

There are many quaint and well nigh unintelligible paragraphs in the old minutes. A cable despatch in cipher could scarcely be more obtuse than this. It was not compatible with the powers of the lodge to open a Grand Lodge, and even if it had been no reason seems to be given for such action.

"At 11 o'clock A.M. a procession was formed, attended by music, and moved to the Church and attended divine service. A sermon was delivered by Rev. R. McDowall. At 2 P.M. "the brethren returned to the lodge and the officers were installed and took their respective oaths," and the Rev. Mr. McDowall was paid "£2. 0. 0. for his services."

At the meeting of 3rd July, 1816, W. Bro. Cottier presided and Bros. John Butterworth, Benjamin Olcott, Samuel Shaw, "Visitors of No. 6, Kingston," were present. They had probably journeyed to Ernestown to receive Masonic instruction from the lips of "Bro. Emery Osgood, Visitor from Washington Lodge, No. 256, Gore of Henderson, N. York." Bro. Osgood had been specially engaged and was paid

"for his services to this Lodge, as was likewise loaned to the Mark Master Masons' Lodge."

This was the refined extract of economy. The one payment covered the services of Bro. Osgood to the Craft lodge and his services were "likewise loaned to the Mark Masons' Lodge."

On the 31st July, after routine, Mr. Roswell Lee was made a Fellow Craft, as "he has cheerfully performed his work." The meeting of 24th August, was an emergent one to initiate Mr. Alva Stevens, and being initiated he "earnestly requested to be further advanced" and was made a F. C.

On the 27th November, 1816, Bro. Benjamin McAllister was elected W. M. It was this brother who in 1817-22 acted as Grand Visitor or Grand Lecturer, and visited all the lodges in the jurisdiction on behalf of the Kingston Convention. The arrangements for the St. John's festival were made, and "the members" were invited "to attend on St. John's Day at 8 o'clock A.M., under the penalty of five shillings, if delinquents, and to attend divine service at 11 A.M."

This was decidedly an impressive method of enforcing attendance. At this meeting the subject of the Masonic Hall came up in the form of a motion by W. Bro. William Cottier to the effect

"that as the committee formerly appointed to regulate a subscription then opened for the purpose of erecting a lodge room or Hall and appointing and providing mechanics and materials, were deficient in number, there being only two personally present, that the lodge do now nominate and appoint a competent number of members, so that the above committee can proceed to business; accordingly Br. Benjamin McAllister, Br. Thomas S. Wood and Br. Peter Davy were duly elected as members of said committee to act accordingly."

This action was no doubt taken in order to facilitate the equipment of the lower stories of the Hall. On the 27th December, the

festival of St. John was duly celebrated by a procession to the church with music, and "a discourse was delivered by Rev. Mr. Willson."

At the meeting of January 1st, 1817, the lodge insisted that when a brother was placed upon a committee he must act or else be fined. Bro. T. S. Wood had neglected his duty in this direction, so the lodge determined that he

"having been appointed a member of the committee for adjusting the affairs of the Lodge, and not having fulfilled his appointed duty, is hereby fined 2/6 and dismissed from his appointment, and Br. C. A. Lockwood is hereby appointed in his stead, i.e. the lodge books from the beginning, and has accepted the appointment. It was motioned and ordered by majority that each member of the above committee be paid seven pence half penny pr. hour for the time of transacting business of this appointment, so also that the same sum be paid to any committee thereafter appointed."

On the 2nd of January, the records show that there was a revival of the committee which had been entrusted with the work of erecting a Masonic hall. The hall had already been erected, but the lower portion had not been furnished and, therefore, the committee was called together for that purpose. The minutes show that the operations of the committee had been suspended during "the late contention," for

"The committee appointed for the purpose of erecting St. John's Hall, in the village of Ernest Town, for the use of Addington Lodge, No. 13, having been dispersed during the late contention, subsisting between Great Britain and the American States, and since the peace have not been able to meet in due form, until of late. Bro. William Cottier, Bro. John George, and Bro. Benjamin Mc'Allister, members of said committee, this day met by appointment, and not having the necessary documents before them, adjourned until the fifth instant."

"Ernest Town, Jany. 5th, 1817."

"The committee appointed for the purpose of erecting St. John's Hall, &c., met this day at nine o'clock A. M., agreeable to the order of adjournment from the 2nd instant. Personally present, Bro. Benjamin Mc'Allister, Bro. Andrew Perkins, Bro. William Cottier, Bro. John George, Bro. Peter Davy, and Bro. Thomas L. Wood. Proceeded to examine the records of Addington Lodge, and other inquiries respecting the business submitted to their consideration. The contracts with the mechanics and subscription covenant not to be found at present. This committee resolved that there remained only to draft of the dues of the Lodge making out the accounts, &c."

"Resolved that this Committee adjourn until the 23rd of February next" and subsequently to the 3rd, 9th and 17th March.

At the meeting of 29th January, a committee was appointed to rent the lower part of the hall and also that "the standing committee be considered as a committee to examine the building, while it is rented and see that it is not unnecessarily damaged." The attendance of the members was closely scrutinized for "Bro. William George being enquired of the reason why he was absent on the last lodge night, he not giving a sufficient excuse, he is hereby fined 1/6."

The morals of the membership were also subjects of special attention for

"Br. Drewry Ridley being admonished for his bad conduct for some time past, he has made an acknowledgment and is hereby suspended until by his conduct he shall merit our esteem."

At the meeting of 11th February, the W. M. ruled that the petition of Mr. Jacob Howe, which had not been acted upon was "outlawed, and if he is yet desirous to become a member he must petition again." It was also resolved to send a letter to Bro. E. Osgood of Henderson, N.Y., who had given instruction to the brethren, "on behalf of this lodge with respect to Union Lodge." There was no lodge named "Union" in Ernestown, but the reference might be to the Mark lodge.

At the meeting of 26th February the committee appointed for the purpose of renting the lower story of the Masonic hall reported that they had leased it to Bro. T. S. Wood for £16. 5. 0. per annum, being the amount offered by him. Another committee had been appointed to attend to the renting of the building, for on

"Feby. 23rd, 1817, The Committee appointed for renting the lower story of this Hall, as may further appeal from the minutes of the Lodge on the 29th Jany. last past, met this day. Personally present, Edward Arnold, C. A. Lockwood, and Wm. Cottier, and, having Isaac Jaquith present, called on him to know what rent he would offer for the ensuing year after the expiration of this present lease. He stated that he could rent a suitable building for ten pounds and declined a renewal of his lease."

Thomas L. Wood had intimated to the committee that he would pay sixteen pounds, five shillings, per annum, for the lower part of St. John's Hall.

"Resolved that this committee do lease said lower part of St. John's Hall to Thos. L. Wood, for twelve calendar months, at the rate of sixteen pounds, five shillings, to be portioned in four equal dividends, payable quarterly, to commence 22nd April next ensuing."

This was reported to the lodge and action was taken thereon. The meeting of 26th March, 1817, was an important gathering, for at this time Craft circles were agitated by a desire for a more active governing body than that at York or Niagara. A circular had been sent by the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island to the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, the schismatic organization under R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr, and not to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This created discussion in the lodges and led to the complaint that the legitimate Provincial Grand Lodge was not in possession of the correspondence which belonged to it. The legitimacy of the two bodies was, therefore, the subject of discussion. Addington lodge, No. 13, accordingly made a motion for an enquiry into the contents of the letter and consideration of the same and a report as to the expediency of forming a Grand Lodge for the Province. This was the first move in Upper Canada to reorganize the Craft, which occurred about five months prior to the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The minutes read:

"Motioned and seconded that a committee of three persons to examine a circular from the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island, communicated to this lodge by the Secretary of No. 6, and to enquire into the expediency of communicating with the several Lodges of this Province upon the subject of that letter, and also the expediency of coming to some method of establishing a Grand Lodge in the Province, be added to the standing Committee. Voted unanimously."

One can scarcely estimate the amount of good accomplished by this simple effort of Addington lodge. It marked a new era and departure from the old lines, and was the inspiration which gave to Masonry a place in the history of the country. The time between the 26th March and 3rd April was fully occupied by the committee, for as soon as they had prepared themselves with their report an emergent meeting was held and a course determined upon. The minutes of 3rd April read:

"This being an emergency called by the W. M. to receive the report of the committee appointed on the last regular lodge night for the purpose of enquiring into the expedience of addressing our sister lodges on the subject of endeavoring to procure the establishment of a Grand Lodge in this Province; the committee reported that it appeared from the examination of facts in their power to procure that there was no Grand Lodge in the Province, and that it was expedient to address our sister Lodges in the Province on the subject of attempting to procure the establishment of one, which report was accepted. It was then moved and seconded that a committee be appointed to prepare a circular letter to the different lodges on the aforesaid subject, and was carried in the affirmative. Brs. S. A. Lockwood, William Cottier, P. Davey and E. Shepardson were chosen on that committee."

This was the first effort for Craft freedom and the work of the committee of Addington lodge will ever be remembered. On the 9th April, 1817, another emergent meeting was called to further consider the matter of Craft organization, but the committee was not able to report and asked leave to continue their sittings. A new member was admitted to the lodge at this meeting in the person of Bro. Roderic McKay, who was not only made an honorary member but "was appointed as an additional member of the Committee appointed to prepare a circular letter to be sent to the different lodges in this Province."

On the 30th April the regular meeting was held with W. Bro. David McAllister in the chair.

"Bro. C. A. Lockwood presented the report of the committee appointed to prepare a circular letter addressed to the sister lodges of this province on the subject of re-establishing a G. Lodge in this province; said report and letter were unanimously approved of.

"Br. W. M. motioned that Br. C. A. Lockwood be appointed to attend to the printing, sealing and forwarding the above mentioned letter, seconded by Br. S. Wood and unanimously voted. It was motioned by Br. Wm. Cottier and seconded by Br. E. Arnold that Br. Lockwood be supplied with cash from the fund to defray the expenses of the execution of his commission, which was unanimously voted."

A copy of this circular is not given in the minute book, but an "N. B." in the body of the minutes states that "a copy of the aforementioned circular letter may be found by referring to the book of committees." The circular was general in character, invited the lodges to meet in convention, and will be found in the history of the Kingston Convention, 1817-22. At this meeting Bro. William Cottier was directed to "take the secretary's extra jewel in his charge to dispose of as he may deem most to the advantage of this body."

This was probably a jewel belonging to one of the lodges which had preceded No. 13. A curious request was made when "Bro. Thos.

S. Wood, seconded by Bro. E. Arnold, motioned that Mr. Drewry Ridley be called on for the silver dividers belonging to this lodge or an equivalent in cash." The term "dividers" is an old one, for a pair of compasses such as are made for draughtsmen. Bro. Ridley had borrowed the articles in question and was now requested to return them.

At the meeting of 28th May, Mr. Alanson B. Couch was admitted, the bylaw respecting petitioners being suspended, and the solemn ceremonies of the sublime degree of Master Mason were performed "and Bro. Bristol received his third degree." At the meeting of 23rd July, Br. C. A. Lockwood was presented with a silver medal as a testimony of his worth in connection with the reorganization of the Craft and the preparatory work of the Kingston Convention. Bro. Wood, tenant of the lower floor of the hall, requested the privilege of making a partition through the lower room of the lodge, and with "liberty to take it down again when his leave is out if he thinks proper." This would indicate that the lower story was all in one room. The lodge room was reached by a staircase, but extra precautions were deemed necessary, and, therefore, "it was voted that a ladder should be procured for the safety of the lodge room," and "Bro. Wood took it upon himself to varnish the ladder."

The date of the Kingston Convention had been settled as August 27th, and Bro. Wm. Cottier was appointed to represent No. 13 and Bro. Couch was "to accompany him." At the August meeting amongst the visitors was Bro. John H. Hudson of Royal Arch lodge, No 16, York.

On the 24th September the members heard the minutes of the Kingston Convention. No action seems to have been taken, but, as Bro. Wm. Cottier was a leader in the Kingston Convention and had assented to the minutes, it no doubt meant that the lodge confirmed the action taken. "Br. Wood was instructed to procure a desk for the use of the Secty, if in case he can get it made, and as cheap as for cash."

At the meeting of October 22nd, Bro. S. T. Wood, who had rented the lower floor of the hall, proposed

> "to paint the Masonic building in payment for the rent and his other dues to his lodge. His proposal was accepted and it is hereby agreed that he shall paint Spanish Brown."

At the meeting of 19th November the name of Bro. John Dean appears in the list of visitors. It would appear as if he had arrived after the opening of the lodge for the entry reads: "6 o'clock Br. John Dean, Visitor." This is the first reference to the name of a brother who took a most prominent part in Canadian Craft work from 1818. In the minutes of this meeting is also the name of Bro. Heman G. Barlow, who also was most active in connection with the Kingston Convention. Bro. Barlow had received his first degree elsewhere but he affiliated and was passed and raised at this meeting.

It was a difficult matter to obtain the services of a tyler, so that, on 7th December, 1817, "it was unanimously voted that each one should take his turn at tyling in rotation until one should offer his services." It was decided to attend divine service on St. John's day and officers who did not attend at 9 a.m. were to be fined "five shillings." It was also resolved that "any member having a friend

which he would wish to have attend the feast to invite him at the expense of the lodge." On the 27th December the lodge attended Divine service and afterwards dined at Bro. A. P. Forward's Mansion House hotel.

The furnishings of the Masonic hall were not in good condition for in the report of a committee, which had the matter of repair in charge, we find that on the 19th March, 1818, a proposal was received from Bro. L. Field "for repairing and renewing the chair seats within the Hall and make some repairs on the weather boarding without," which was accepted. The wording of this contract shows that the building had been erected for a considerable period, indeed it is not unlikely that the frame work was put together and the upper story furnished before the war of 1812. The intention of the brethren to have their hall in not only habitable condition but in a state that would be a credit to the Craft induced them to enter into an agreement with Bro. Fields, which is so exact in detail as to be worthy of reproduction. It reads:

"Memorandum of agreement made this day between the undersigned committee, appointed by Addington Lodge, No. 13, for the purpose on the one part, and Silas Fields on the other part.

"Said Fields, on his part, engages to repair the Masonic Hall in the following manner, namely:—To build a convenient seat for the Worshipful Master, raised four steps from the floor, the three steps to extend across the east end of the Hall. A seat also to extend across the east end of the Hall, one step lower than the Worshipful Master. The Worshipful Master's seat to be ornamented with a suitable canopy, two pillars, turned and fluted, one on each side. A pedestal in front, raised to a proper height, and finished in a convenient manner. A railing to extend across the Hall, on the third step, with suitable banistering. The door, now on the left hand the W. M.'s seat, to be raised to a level with the third step, and one to be made and placed on the opposite side the W. M. Seat raised to a level with the other. Door to be made in the railing opposite the said door and ornamented with a canopy and two pilasters, one on each side. A pedestal to be erected in front with a seat for the Junior Deacon on the right hand.

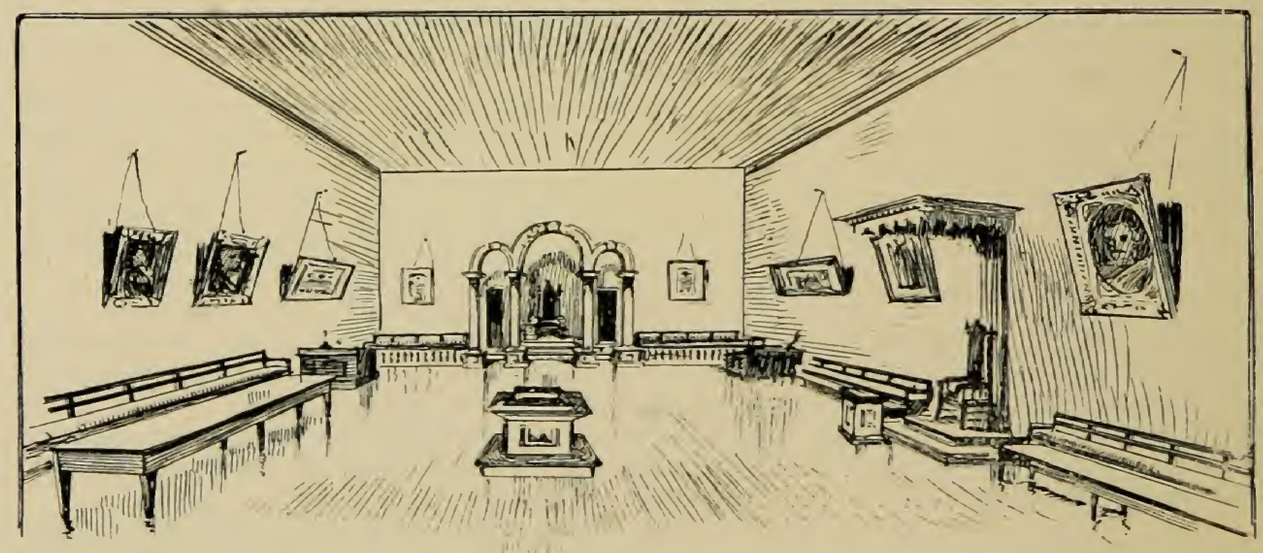
The Junior Warden's seat to be raised two steps from the floor, and ornamented with a canopy and one pilaster. A suitable pedestal also to be erected in front. A table, similar to the one now used by the Secretary, to be made for the Treasurer. The seats for the Brethren to be raised to a proper height, and suitable tables to be made to extend across the north and south sides of the Hall. An altar to be made, raised three steps from the floor, with a suitable door and conveniences for the Brethren. The room in the rear of the W. M. to be ceiled and floored, and a proper vault made, to extend to the lower floor, with the necessary conveniences for the Royal Arch Chapter. The above work to be finished in a workmanlike and substantial manner, and is to be immediately commenced and continued until completed. The materials such as boards, nails, &c., to be furnished by said Lodge. For the above work said Lodge is to be said Fields, Fifteen Pounds, Halifax Currency, on or before the first day of January next, and to pay for said Field's board while doing the above work."

Ernest Town,
March, 1818. Committee.

At the meeting of 13th May, 1818, it was decided to paint the inside of the lodge and to procure "25 cotton aprons for the use of the lodge" and "to provide sockets for the candlesticks." The

festival of St. John was to be duly celebrated and "No. 6 at Kingston" was to be invited to join in the celebration, and "Bro. Peter Davy is hereby appointed to procure a clergyman to deliver a discourse." Each member "within the bounds of the warrant" was compelled to pay "share and share alike for the festival whether he attended or not."

There is no picture of the exterior of the first Masonic hall at Bath extant, but there is a drawing of the interior made in 1820, and from this drawing the pen-and-ink sketch given in this chapter has been made. The fittings correspond with the specifications and the seat of the W. M. appears to have been a pretentious bit of colonial architecture, a style of ornamentation in the early lodges which was quite common. The hall itself appears to have had benches at either side, and, taken altogether, it did not look like an uncomfortable meeting place. In the history of Addington lodge, 1822-45, there is an excellent engraving of the first brick Masonic hall erected in Upper Canada. This was also in the village of Bath.



THE LODGE ROOM AT BATH, 1817-21.

At the meeting of 17th June, 1818, it was announced that the Rev. Mr. Booth would deliver the discourse at the lodge room on the 24th inst. Previous to this there is no record of the affiliation of Bro. John Dean. He was first present on 9th November, 1817, and again on 18th February, 1818, and on the 18th of March he acted as a committee. On the 15th April he was acting-secretary, but before his name is written the word "Sojourner," showing that he was not a member. However, at the meeting of 17th June, 1818, the minutes read that

"Br. John Deane intimated a desire to become a member of this Lodge; he was balloted for, found worthy, and admitted as a member of this Lodge."

At the same meeting he was elected W. M. For the St. John's festival the lodge was to meet at 9 a.m., with Divine service at eleven o'clock and dinner at three. Bro. Roderick McKay was to be invited "to attend and preside." This brother was a great favorite among

the Craftsmen of the Midland district. He was nominated at the Grand Convention to succeed R. W. Bro. Jarvis as Provincial Grand Master, but shortly after his nomination he was drowned while crossing to Amherst Island, which lies opposite to Ernestown and part of Fredericksburgh in Lake Ontario, towards the entrance to the Bay of Quinte.

For the festival it was "Voted that any member be allowed to invite a friend to dine with us at the expense of the inviter." On the 24th June twenty-four brethren were present, Bro. John Dean being installed as W. M., and Bro. William Cottier as treasurer. The officiating clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Booth, was presented with $8.

Bro. William Cottier was a moving and zealous spirit in the revival, and he had a worthy coadjutor in Bro. John Dean. At the In this work, he had the assistance of Bro. John W. Ferguson, the Grand Secretary of the Convention, to which office Bro. Dean succeeded in 1821.

At the meeting of 15th July, 1818, an agreement to which the members had subscribed in order to raise funds for payment of the decorative work in the lodge room was read:

"We, the subscribers, feeling anxious to have some ornamental painting and gilding done on the W. Master's seat, in the Masonic Hall, and there having been no provision made for that purpose at our last meeting, hereby agree to pay the sum annexed to our respective names, for the purpose, provided, the Lodge, at our next communication, should not think proper to consider it a part of the painting already voted for, and order the same paid out of the funds of the Lodge. Ernest Town, 26th May, 1818."

This was signed by the members of the lodge, all subscribing in sums varying from 2/6 up to 20/. The contributions were not limited to the Craft for Mrs. McKay, wife of Bro. Roderick McKay, Miss Rankin and Miss Hagerman, as well as D. Hagerman and James Rankin were also subscribers.

At the meeting of 15th July, a regular lodge night, considerable business was transacted. Amongst other things it was voted that Bro. Fields be paid for "repairs on Masonic Hall," amounting to £13. 3. 6., and that "Bro. John Dean be paid for 5 brass candlesticks out of the funds of the lodge," and that "the lodge be furnished with 2 candle snuffers, likewise 2 snuffer trays with an addition of one pair of candle stands, which carried," and Bro. Dean was appointed "to secure the snuffer trays and stands." "A vote" also carried "that the lodge be furnished with a pail and Br. J. Dean procure the same." A bill for "painting and for paints" by Bro. Couch, for £14. 6. 1 1/2, was accepted. A committee of the lodge waited "on the Rev. Mr. Booth and presented him with £2 for his discourse, as voted by the lodge, but "he declined compensation for the discourse but accepted it for charitable uses."

At the meeting of 12th August, the second and third degrees were conferred on a number of brethren. Bro. David Edgar manifested a desire "to withdraw from this lodge, if the privilege could be granted, but not in contempt of the fraternity but in consequence of his domestic affairs." His request was granted. As has been stated Bro. Roderick McKay had been nominated by the Kingston Convention as Provincial Grand Master to succeed R. W. Bro. William

Jarvis. Unfortunately Bro. McKay and two brethren, with a Miss Mackenzie and a Mr. Johnston, were drowned on the afternoon of the 9th September, a few hours before the lodge met. One can readily comprehend the deep gloom which such an appalling accident must have cast over not only the lodge but the village. The minutes read:

"In consequence of the sudden death of our Provincial Grand Master elect Roderick MacKay, Esq., and other Brethren by the following melancholy event, it is thought proper to postpone all business before this Lodge until another communication.

"On this day about 3 o'clock our Brethren, Roderick MacKay, Esq., Provincial Grand Master elect, William Barber, a sojourner, and Peter Lard (also Miss Susan Mackenzie & Mr. James Johnston), were crossing from Amherst Island to the Village in a sail boat, which by some unknown accident was suddenly upset, and in consequence of having some ballast immediately sank, and, shocking to relate, every person on board perished.

"Motioned, seconded and carried that each member of this lodge wear a crape band around the left arm, for the space of sixty days (to commence next Sunday should the bodies not be found sooner), as a token of respect for our deceased brethren, and to manifest our grief for the irreparable loss we must sustain in the death of our Grand Master elect."

The bodies of Bro. McKay and Bro. Lard were found shortly after the accident and on the following day, Sunday, the lodge met for the funeral ceremony. The records read:

"Sunday, 13th September, 5818. By the indefatigable exertions of the inhabitants of this Village, the bodies of our late Grand Master elect and Br. Peter Lard, having been found yesterday (altho in twenty fathoms water), the Lodge assembled by order of the W. M., also brethren of No. 6 and No. 7, for the purpose of paying the last tribute of respect to our departed brethren, by interring their bodies in masonic form.

"At four o'clock P. M. the procession formed in due form and proceeded until coming opposite the house of our late Brother Roderick MacKay, it stopped, where after the proper ceremony the coffin was closed and placed upon the bier. After similar ceremonies the coffin of Br. Lard (at Mr. John Davy's) was closed and borne to the procession, which then moved to the Church, from whence, after Church service was performed by Rev. W. Wilson, the remains of our Grand Master elect were borne to the Churchyard and interred with the usual solemnities, after which the procession was formed and the remains of Br. Lard was borne to the burying ground South West of the Lodge, and there interred with the usual ceremonies. The procession then moved to the Masonic Hall, where the Lodge was closed in harmony on the third degree."

Such was the closing scene which for years was retained in the memories of the people of the township of Ernestown. During this month the lodge room was repainted and all the improvements before referred to were added, so that the primitive hall of seventy-five years ago must have been in advance in some respects of Craft meeting-places of to-day.

At an emergent meeting in October Bro. Dean as W. M. and Bro. McAllister delivered lectures on Masonic work. On the 9th December Bro. Dean was re-elected W. M. At this meeting it was resolved to celebrate St. John's day on the 28th inst. at Bro. A. P. Forward's inn, and to invite either the Rev. Mr. McDowall or the Rev. Mr. Deponter to preach a sermon. Both clergymen were to be invited and the one who did not preach was to be invited to attend as a guest.

The lodge was short of funds and "Bro. John Hill was appointed to call upon the debtors at a distance, and from time to time to report progress, as occasion may require." Bro. George's offer to supply fuel for the season at 10/ a cord was accepted, but "for cutting the wood in two at the door he is to be allowed a fair compensation," and Bro. Fry for keeping "the floor, furniture, jewels, &c., neat and clean, and to build the fires" for twelve months was to receive one pound, five shillings. On Monday, the 28th December, the lodge met and

"the time appointed for divine service having arrived, the doors were opened; the inhabitants of the neighborhood attended, and our Revd. Brother Deponter delivered a very appropriate and ingenious discourse from Eph. 5. 8th. After service the lodge marched to Bro. A. P. Forward's where an excellent dinner was provided, of which the principal gentlemen of the village partook by invitation, and on which occasion we were honored by the presence of our Rev. Brother Deponter."

Others present were Bro. Daniel Hagerman, Bro. James Rankin, Bro. Daniel Farley, Bro. George Ham, Bro. David Rankin, Bro. Jacob Ham and Bro. Phillip Ham. These brethren were not members of No. 13 but were guests on this occasion. On the 5th January, 1819, after routine business,

"it was motioned by Bro. Dean, and seconded by Bro. Cottier, that the refreshment in this Lodge for the future be Cider, Beer, cakes and Cheese; except a majority for the time being may choose something else. It was carried unanimously."

Both Bro. Dean and Bro. Cottier were very temperate men, and used every effort to restrain brethren who were liable to pass the limits of decorum.

The proceedings of the 7th April, 1819, were important as they exhibit the feeling of the brethren with regard to the state of Masonry in the province. After balloting the next order of business taken up was when

"Bro. Thos. L. Wood mentioned that Bro. Drewry Ridley was indebted to this Lodge for a silver compass, which he lost about three years ago, and proposed that the Secretary be authorized to give Bro. Silas Field an order on Bro. Ridley for the value of them, to collect if possible. Bro. Field agreed to use his best endeavors, &c. Bro. Wood is hereby directed to draw the order aforesaid."

This was "the pair of dividers" referred to at the meeting of April, 1817.

At the meeting of the 3rd February, 1819, Bro. Dean announced that a Convention had been called for Tuesday, the 8th February, at Kingston, whereupon Bros. Cottier, Davy and Dean were appointed delegates "to represent us in Convention."

If not the father of this movement Bro. John Dean was the active head which from November of 1817 planned the course of action which led to the future success of that body. He was determined that no stone should be left unturned and no effort undone to give the temporary governing body all the elements of stability and, with that object in view, he drew up the celebrated Articles of Association which served as a constitution for the Convention. At this meeting desirous of obtaining the opinion of his brethren Bro. Dean

"presented for the consideration of the Lodge a paper containing an exposition of the views and wishes of the Lodge, and also fourteen 'Articles of Association' to be laid before the convention for their consideration, and upon being motioned, seconded and put to vote it was unanimously agreed that the said paper meets our approbation."

After which the lodge resolved that the delegates

"are vested with discretionary power to act as they may see fit at the convention for this Lodge, and full power to deliver the warrant under which we work and our jewels into the hands of any person appointed by the Convention for that purpose, and fully authorize them to make use of the power vested in them, as they may think proper for the benefit of the Craft."

The meeting then closed with a vote of thanks to Bro. Dean for his work. At the meeting of 10th March, 1819,

"Bro. Dean reported that agreeable to this appointment the delegates met the convention at Kingston and entered into "Articles of Association," with the other Lodges there represented, but in consequence of not having received the printed proceedings of said Convention, was unable to report further at this time."

The determination of No. 13 to renounce the Jarvis warrant and recognize only the authority of the Grand Masonic Convention is shown in the issue of a dispensation by the President, R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, for a continuance of the lodge under its old name and number but under new authority. The dispensation reads:

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern. GREETING.

Know Ye, all men, by these presents, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, John Dean, W. M.; Christian Fry, S. W.; John Hill, Junior Warden; and a constitutional number of brethren, to hold a Lodge of Free Masons, in the Town of Earnest Town, by the name, style, and title of Addington Lodge, No. 13:

I, Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention of Freemasons held at Kingston, on the 9th day of February, 5819, have thought fit to grant this, my dispensation, to be in force during the continuance of said Convention, and no longer, to the above mentioned brethren, to hold a Lodge in the Town of Earnest Town, aforesaid, to make Freemasons to the third degree, according to the Ancient Custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the world, in all ages and all nations.

In witness whereof, I, the said Ziba M. Phillips, have hereunto set my hand and seal, at Kingston, this tenth day of February, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and Nineteen.

Ziba M. Phillips,
P. U. C. G. C.
John M. Balfour,
V. President Grand Convention.

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary to the
Grand Convention.

The lodge continued its work under the Kingston warrant. At the meeting of 7th April, 1819, the state of the Craft was referred to by the W. M., who

"observed to the members that our by-laws needed a revision, and motioned that a committee be appointed to frame a code of by-laws suitable to the situation and the present state of Masonry in this Province. It was seconded and unanimously carried.

"Bro Peter Davy, Bro. John Dean, and Bro. William Cottier were unanimously chosen to form the above committee, and are requested to report at the next communication."

The action of the Convention was sustained by the fact that the proceedings of the "Grand Convention at Kingston on February 10th. 1819, were received and read and the same is hereby unanimously approved of." The meeting of 26th April was an emergent one, called to receive into fellowship again an erring brother. The minutes state that

"this Emergency having been called at the request of Bro. Ira Billings, wishing to be reinstated in the fellowship of the brethren of this lodge, having been suspended on the 10 January, 5816, until such time as he shall, by his good behaviour towards the Masons of this Lodge, and the fraternity at large, be thought worthy of readmission into this Lodge, and upon collecting such information of his general conduct as is practicable, he residing at present on the Rideau River. It being thought that he has reformed in his general conduct, it was moved that said Billings be readmitted into this Lodge as a regular member thereof, and that he be admonished falling into similar errors in future, which, being seconded, was unanimously carried, by which vote Brother Billings is reinstated in all the privileges of a member of this Lodge."

The meeting of June 2nd, 1819, was for election of officers. Bro. Dean had been attentive to his duties, but had not been duly supported by his brethren, so that he naturally hesitated to accept office. The minutes read:

"The present W. M. being nominated a candidate to preside W. Master the ensuing six months, said that, owing to the inattention of some of the members of their Masonic duty, he begged leave to decline the nomination. However, the Brethren present having pledged themselves to use their endeavors for the benefit of the Lodge, he consented to be nominated, and was duly chosen W. M."

30th June, 1819. After routine the minutes read:

"This being regular Lodge night, the minutes of last Lodge night being read and confirmed as above, proceeded to business. The committee appointed to wait on Mr. Fletcher reported that he condescended to have his sermon of the 24th inst. published. Also that he (Mr. Fletcher) wished to know how many copies we wished to have printed. It was motioned and carried to have an hundred copies printed for the benefit of those Lodges who have joined the convention. It was motioned and seconded that each member, belonging to the Lodge, who was absent from St. John's, should pay 5/ shillings into the fund, to be divided amongst the members that were present to make it equal to 5/ each, and, if any left, to be given to Brother Andrew Perkins to pay his expenses at the festival of the 24th inst."

This method of dealing with the funds was, to say the least, novel, and, to a certain extent, profitable. It was certainly satisfactory to the members, who were regular in attendance. The meetings during the past six months were confined to routine, and the conferring of degrees. In December, 1819, W. Bro. John Dean, as

W. M., gave way to W. Bro. Christian Fry, and W. Bro. Wm. Cottier gave up his position of treasurer to W. Bro. John Dean. On 29th December, 1819, the brethren had celebrated St. John's day, by having a sermon by the Rev. Mr. Houghton. Through some mistake, the Craft did not appear in Masonic clothing, whereupon it was ordered in the lodge that

"The brethren, having been informed by Bro. Dean that, through some misunderstanding with respect to the celebration of St. John's, the Rev. W. Houghton preached a sermon, expecting the attendance of the members in their Masonic character, which was not their intention, neither did they know that such was his expectation and, therefore, they did not attend in their Masonic, which has injured his feelings. The brethren have hereby requested Bro. John Dean to write a letter to Mr. Houghton, acquainting him with the reason of their non-attendance, at the same time apologizing for the mistake."

A pleasing feature of the meeting of March 1st, 1820, was that it was called for the purpose of exemplifying the principles of Masonry, in a more natural manner than usual. The minutes state:

"This being an emergency, called by a vote of the Lodge, on the 23rd Feb'y last, for the special purpose of reconciling Bro. G. A. Clark of this Lodge, and Bro. Wm. P. Loucks, of No. 7, to each other. After hearing the parties, the Lodge proposed terms, which they cheerfully agreed to, and took each other by the hand, as Brethren, agreeing to forgive and forget all former grievances, which was very pleasing to this Lodge."

What an example for the brethren of this age. How much heart-burning might be saved by taking a leaf from the pioneers of Ernestown. On April 26th, after routine, a motion was passed that the brethren go into mourning for the Duke of Kent, Past Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada and a member of the Grand Lodge of England. It was also determined to strengthen the hands of the W. M. in the discharge of his duty, as presiding officer, for it was

"Motioned and carried that any member (the W. M. excepted) interrupting another, while speaking, be fined one penny."

While this action would not be in accordance with modern Craft procedure if enacted to-day, it would enrich many of our lodges.

The lodge met on the 24th May, 1820. At a former meeting a motion had been passed "that all charitable gifts from individuals of this lodge be made in behalf of this lodge, and record kept of the same." The resolution was hardly explicit, and another motion had to be passed to interpret it, so, at the next meeting,

"In order to explain the second motion of the last regular night, it was meant that, when an object of charity solicits assistance from any member, said member is to mention it to the other brethren, and the sum given by them, or himself individually, be made in the name of the Lodge, No. 13."

Again did the brethren exemplify the distinguishing characteristic of Craftsmen, for, on the 25th July, the minutes read:

"This being an emergency, called by Bro. Robert Williams, in consequence of some difficulty between him and Bro. Thos. L. Wood. Bro. Robert Williams produced a charge against Brother Wood, that he had ridiculed him behind his back, and also called him a liar publicly. Brother Wood said Brother Williams had stated a falsehood in his handbill, when he said he was obliged to send Denvey Ridley to Kingston, because he refused to take the

oath of allegiance. After hearing the parties make their respective statements, they were requested to withdraw, and the sense of the Lodge was taken, and carried that Brother Wood had deviated from the true principles of Masonry in his accusations against Bro. Williams, and also that Bro. Williams be admonished by the Worshipful Master for giving reason to Brother Wood for his objections. Motioned and carried that the contending parties solicited to take each other by the hand, and agree to bury old animosities within the walls of this Lodge, and admonished by the W. M. never to say anything further about them. The Brethren were then called in, and, after receiving a very appropriate address from the W. Master, both very willingly acceded to decision of the Lodge."

The installation of officers had been postponed from the June meeting, but took place in August. W. Bro. John Dean had been chosen in his absence to take charge of the lodge. The minutes state that

"After the W. M. had accepted his office, he delivered an address to the members, stating that had he been present at the election he would not have accepted the office, but, in compliance with their wishes, he would now undertake to discharge that duty to the best of his abilities. He also stated that when he had last the honor to preside over this body, he had, from fear to hurt the feelings of the Brethren, in many instances, neglected to put the by-laws in force, which, from experience, he saw had been attended with consequences detrimental to the government of this Lodge. Therefore, on this occasion, he felt himself in duty bound to notify the members that he intends in future to observe the strictest attention to the execution of the laws, without favor or affection, and hoping that in the painful duty of inflicting and collecting fines, the brethren will consider the necessity of such rules and regulations being duly observed, and assist him in the functions of his office."

On 18th October, 1820, after considerable routine,

"It was motioned and carried that the members of the Lodge, as many as can, shall attend at this Hall each and every Sunday evening at 2 o'clock, for the purpose of lecturing."

The minutes do not give the nature of the lectures, but it was, no doubt, a lodge of instruction. What was, in the early days, done under the sanction of the lodge, would hardly be considered proper in these days of Masonic enlightenment.

The meeting of the 6th November, 1820, was called to settle a dispute between Bro. Forward and Bro. Wm. George. It ended in the suspension of Bro. George, after which

"Bro. George was then called in, and the W. Master addressed him in a brotherly manner, and hoped that he might have the pleasure, at the end of the twelve months, of seeing him again reinstated in this Lodge by the unanimous vote of the brethren."

It was decided at the meeting of the 13th December not to celebrate St. John's day, but "only meet at the hour of 12 o'clock and instal the officers elected." At the meeting of 17th January, 1821, Bros. Dean, Brintnal and Wm. Cottier were duly elected delegates to the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on the second Monday in February.

On the 14th March, 1821, a communication was received from the Grand Lodge at Niagara, stating that they had succeeded in getting possession of the Provincial Grand Warrant of Bro. Jarvis, and

summoning a meeting of the Grand Body at Niagara on the 10th inst. It read:

"Niagara, 28th Feb., 1821.

Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

"I have the satisfaction to inform you, for the information of your Lodge, that the Grand Lodge has, at last, got the Grand Warrant in their possession, after being so long unjustly deprived of the same. In consequence of which, a Grand Lodge of emergency was held here on the 10th inst., which it was resolved that every Lodge in the Province should be summoned to attend on the first Wednesday, in June next. The Grand Lodge of Upper Canada wishes to meet your Lodge, with all Brotherly Love and Christian Charity, not wishing to take a retrospective view of what has happened, but that every difference may be buried in oblivion. Ancient Masons ought to be like primitive Christians, meek, mild, and easy to be entreated. The Grand Lodge fondly hope, on the above considerations, that your Lodge will be properly represented on that day.

I have the honor to be,
Worshipful Sir and Brother.
Yours sincerely,
Edward Mc'Bride, Grand Secretary."

To the Worshipful Master
of Lodge, No. 13, Ernest Town.

"N.B. Our next quarterly communication will be on the first Wednesday in March next, if time will permit a representative from your Lodge will be happily received."

"Niagara, February 8th, 1821."

Bath, 21st Feb., 1821.

Edward Mc'Bride, Esq..

"The above is a true copy. Thos. L. Wood," is a foot-note in the minutes by the secretary of No. 13. The worshipful master drafted an answer to the foregoing letter, which was read and approved. It not only condemned the erring brethren at Niagara, but asserted the loyalty of the brethren to the authority of the Grand Masonic Convention, which had been held at Kingston. It reads:

Sir:—

By the late mail, I received a letter signed by you, summoning our Lodge to send a representative to meet what you style the "Grand Lodge of Upper Canada." In reply, permit me candidly to state to you, as the organ of that body, that we know of no legal power you have, to hold a Grand Lodge. Previously to your coming into possession of the old warrant, upon which you now appear to found your authority, (although I believe pretensions to holding a Grand Lodge have long been kept up without it) such measures had been adopted in different quarters of the Province as they deem legal, of whose interests you cannot be ignorant, and our Lodge is of the number. Considering, as we honestly do, our proceedings to be legal and yours to be illegal, your judgment will convince you of the course we shall pursue. We are sensible that "Brotherly Love and Christian Charity" are essential requisites amongst Masons, and our most strenuous exertions are used to disseminate and cultivate those virtues. We regret that a difference of opinion exists where harmony alone ought to prevail, yet, until we are convinced that your proceedings are legal, and ours illegal, we shall not be "easy to be entreated" by such measures as you are adopting. Sincerely hoping that all Masons in the Province may yet be united under a legally organized Grand Lodge, and that "all differences may be buried in oblivion" I subscribe myself.

Yours respectfully,
John Dean, W.M.,
Addington Lodge, No. 13.

True copy attest Thos. L. Wood.

The lodge having subscribed to the Bible Society, the W. M. reported at the meeting held on the 11th April, 1821,

"That the Bible Society had called on him for the subscription of this Lodge, amount £5. 16s. He paid £3. 5s., being the amount loaned to the Lodge for that purpose by several of the Brethren, which may be seen by referring to the subscription."

Addington lodge had its charity fund. For a pioneer lodge, it was one that was generous to a fault in dealing with brethren in sorrow and distress. Some brethren from Ireland had visited the lodge, and stated that they were in pecuniary distress, whereupon

"It was motioned and carried that Bro. Wood assist Bro. Lockwood in making the return of the Charity Fund. The visiting brethren were paid 20/, from the Charity Fund, they being lately emigrated from Ireland, and in needy circumstances. Bro. Wood gave one bushel of wheat. Bro. Hill, 1 bushel of Wheat. Bro. Jaquith, 2/6 in cash. Bro. Lockwood an axe. Bro. Asselstine one dollar's worth of provisions. Bro. Cottier, 5 bushels of potatoes. The W. M. and others also presented them with sundry necessaries."

The minutes of 9th May, 1821, contain a letter from lodge No. 6 at Kingston, requesting the attendance of No. 13 at the funeral on 3d June of the late Bro. John Darley, who, prior to his death, requested the attendance of the lodge No. 13.

On the 9th May, 1821, all the brethren contributed to the refreshment fund and

"It was motioned and carried that the Secretary notify the brethren that unless they discharge their dues to the refreshment fund, they will not be allowed to vote in the Lodge."

The lodge room, which has been described as a frame building, two stories high, the lower part being occupied by the tyler and his wife, was burned on the 4th June, 1821. The good wife of the tyler was expert in the making of bread, and the bricks in the baking oven being loose or defective the chimney caught fire and the building was consumed. The lodge then met, as the minutes record, in a room in Bro. A. P. Forward's tavern.

"Bro. William Cottier motioned that trustees be appointed to receive the deed of the town lot presented to this Lodge by Bro. Peter Davy, and till lately occupied by the Masonic Hall. It was seconded, and the following brethren were appointed for the purpose, viz: William Cottier, John C. Clark, William J. Mc'Kay, Michael Asselstine."

And the following sensible resolution was adopted:

"This being the night for regulating the Festival of St. John, it was thought proper that, in consequence of the loss of our Hall, that, instead of spending five shillings each in feasting, we pay it to the committee for erecting a new Hall, when called upon."

The Masonic hall in Bath was the third erected in Upper Canada for Craft purposes. The deed of gift, a copy of which is in the MSS. of the lodge, is worthy of preservation. It reads:

"This indenture made the tenth day of July, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and twenty-one, between Peter Davy, of Ernest Town, in the incorporated counties of Lenox, and Addington, in the Midland District, and Province of Upper Canada, Yeoman, of the one part, and

William Cottier, Michael Asselstine, John C. Clark, Yeoman, Wm. J. McKay, Esq., of Ernest Town, and Benjamin Fairfield, Esq., of Kingston, Trustees of Lodge number thirteen, of Free and Accepted Masons, named Addington Lodge, of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Peter Davy, for, and in consideration of the sum of Fifteen Pounds, of the lawful money of the said Province, to him in hand paid before the ensealing hereof, by the said Trustees, hath given, granted, bargained, sold, transferred, conveyed, and confirmed, and, by these presents doth freely and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, transfer, convey and confirm, to them the said William Cottier, Michael Asselstine, John C. Clark, William J. Mc'Kay, and Benjamin Fairfield, Junr., Trustees as aforesaid, the following tract of land, situated in the village of Bath, in the Township of Ernest Town, in the said county and district, commencing at a stake in the northerly side line of the street called Academy Street, at the South Westerly corner of Town Lot, No. 24, and the South Easterly corner of Town Lot, No. 25, thence in the line of division between said lots, north forty four degrees and thirty minutes West, One Chain and forty eight links to the North Easterly corner of said lot, number Twenty Five, being the North Westerly corner of said lot, number Twenty Five, and the South Westerly corner of said lot number thirty, thence in the easterly line of said Lodge Street, being the westerly line of same lot number Twenty Five to the Northerly lines aforesaid of said Academy Street, at the south westerly corner of said lot, number twenty five, thence in the said northerly line of said Street, called Academy Street, being the southerly line of said lot, number twenty five, to the place of beginning, containing Twenty eight square rods, being said town lot number Twenty five, part of the east half of lot number ten in the first concession of the Township of Ernest Town aforesaid, the said town lots and streets having been laid out by the said Davy, and surveyed by John Rider, Deputy Surveyor, for a town Plot. To have and to hold, the above granted premises, named town lot, number twenty five, with a right of way public and private, thereto on and over the said adjoining streets, and all the other streets in said Town Plot, as laid out and surveyed as aforesaid, together with all other rights, appertaining, and privileges to the said premises belonging to them the said Wm. Cottier, Michael Asselstine, John C. Clark, Wm. Mc'Kay, and Benjamin Fairfield, Jun., Trustees, as aforesaid and to the survivors and survivor of them and their successors in said trust, to and for the use and benefit of said Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and their sucessors forever. And the said Peter Davy, for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, hereby covenants to and with the said Wm. Cottier, Michael Asselstine, John C. Clark, Wm. J. Mc'Kay, and Benj. Fairfield, Ju., Trustees as aforesaid, that before and until the ensealing thereof, he, the said Peter Davy was, and is rightfully and lawfully seized and possessed of the said granted premises in fee simple, and has good right, full power, and lawful authority to give and grant the same as aforesaid, and that the same are free and clear of all incumbrance whatever. In testimony whereof the said Peter Davy hereto sets his hand and seal the day and year first aforesaid.

The minutes of 13th June, 1821, contain a brief record of the sad event. The calamity had not disheartened the brethren for they determined to rebuild at once, and, for that purpose, opened a subscription list. The record reads:

"This being the first time that the Brethren have met since the Masonic Hall was consumed by fire which took place on the 4th inst. at noon and left us destitute to assemble in. It was resolved that we hold our meetings at Bro. A. P. Forward's Hall for the time being for which he is to be paid out of the funds of the Lodge. The W. M. motioned that a subscription be opened for the purpose of erecting a new Masonic Hall. Voted that Bro.

Benj. Fairfield, A. P. Forward, William Cottier, John Clark and Coleman Bristol be a committee to solicit subscriptions from said brethren as they may think proper, and accept of such donations as may be voluntarily offered by other gentlemen."

A paragraph in the minutes of 13th June refers "to the town lot presented to the lodge by Bro. Peter Davy." The deed, however, shows that the sum of fifteen pounds was paid for the lot, which, therefore, could not have been a gift, although it may have been sold at a reduced price. The meetings from the 13th June until the 10th October, 1821, were unimportant. On the latter date definite action was taken with regard to building a new hall:

"It was motioned and seconded that a committee be appointed to ascertain the cost of building a Masonic Hall, when Brothers Cottier, Forward and Wood, were appointed with order to report on the 17th inst."

On 17th October, 1821, the minutes read:

"This being an emergency, called for the purpose of consulting whether it was practical or not to undertake to build a new Masonic Hall. The committee appointed at our last regular communication, reported that they had examined the stone on Bro. Cottier's farm, which they think unfit for the purpose. It was motioned and carried, that building of stone will be too costly. The committee reported the probable expense of a wooden building, also the cost of a brick one. After considerable discussion, a vote was taken whether we build a Hall or not, and carried in the affirmative. The size to be 40 feet long, and 20 ft. wide, two stories high. Resolved, that the following brethren be a committee to act with discretionary power, with respect to the erection of said building, viz: Wm. Cottier, Peter Davy, John Dean, John C. Clark, and A. P. Forward. Bro. Wood offered to do the Joiner, necessary for the brick building, that is, outside door, sash, and shuts, the roof and a fire-place, and take his pay in produce. Resolved that we accept Bro. Wood's proposal. Resolved that three of the aforesaid committee form a quorum."

Since the fire the brethren had met in Bro. A. P. Forward's house. At the meeting of 11th November, 1821, the minutes state:

"A number of the Masonic Brethren met at Bro. Dean's store, and, on being informed that the room we usually met in was occupied by Forward's customers, and in consequence of the house being otherwise much crowded, it was thought expedient to postpone opening the Lodge till next Wednesday evening, which was done."

The 5th December, 1821, was election night, and W. Bro. John Dean was again called to the chair. The generosity of the brethren was again exemplified, for

"In taking into consideration the means of providing fuel for the Winter season, Bro. Dean, Bro. Wood, Bro. Rickey each offered a load of wood gratis. Bro. Hill, and Bro. Perkins each offered half a load."

The building of the new hall was the all important object, and the brethren resolved to sacrifice the usual St. John's day refreshment, in order to provide funds, for

"It was motioned by Bro. Wood, seconded by Bro. Dean, that the dollar usually deposited for the Feast, be reserved to aid in building the new Hall. Carried unanimously."

On 30th January, 1822, Bro. Coleman Bristol was appointed

proxy to represent the lodge at the Kingston Convention, which was to meet on the 11th February. Bro. Wood brought charges against Bro. Williams for unmasonic conduct, and it was resolved that the disputants should appear before the coming meeting of the Kingston Convention. On the 6th March, 1822, the lodge met and received the report of the Kingston Convention, and thanked "the Convention for their generosity in returning our dues to the said Convention." The heavy loss entailed on the lodge by the fire no doubt led to this action by the governing body. There is, however, no reference to this matter in the minutes of that body.

On April 2nd the committee appointed by the Convention to settle the difficulties of Bros. Wood and Williams reported both guilty of unmasonic conduct, and that Bro. Wood and Bro. Williams be suspended for six months, and that if by that time they did not agree, their suspension to continue until reconciliation takes place.

At the Kingston Convention in February, 1822, a resolution was passed condemning the unmasonic conduct of the members of a lodge "under a warrant from the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland," and recommending that "all Masons under the authority of this Convention shall keep themselves aloof from said lodge."

Some days previous to the 19th April, Bro. Wm. Ferguson, who had become a member of Leinster lodge, Kingston, for this was the lodge referred to, wrote to Bro. Dean for a copy of the bylaws of Addington lodge. But acting on the resolution of the Convention, instead of sending the bylaws, Bro. Dean forwarded him a copy of the proceedings of the Convention, pointing out that he was "to 'stand aloof' from the lodge the use of which you wish a copy of our byelaws." Bro. Dean justified the resolution of the Convention for Leinster lodge had "stignatized" that body as "illegal and irregular made Masons," and he regretted that a friend for whom he had so great respect and with whom he had so long agreed should attach himself to a body from which he (Bro. Dean) must stand aloof. This reference shows the antagonism of the Leinster lodge as well as other lodges of the same obedience to the organization and work of the Kingston Convention.

In January, 1822, Bro. T. L. Wood had brought a charge of unmasonic conduct against Bro. Robert Williams. A committee of the lodge heard the charge and requested that both members be suspended. This did not seem fair to the lodge, and instead of rejecting the report of the committee, as the charge, which is not given in the MSS., was very serious, they decided to refer the matter to the Kingston Convention. Accordingly, a letter was sent by Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips "for your opinion on a subject on which in a great measure depends the harmony and union of Lodge No. 13." Some extracts from the letter are given as showing the value placed upon Craft connection, and that the character of men entering the Craft and continuing their Masonic connection must be beyond reproach. Bro. Dean, writing of the report of the committee, says:

"This report places our lodge in a very unpleasant, and, perhaps, unparalleled situation, and in such a situation as, I presume, the Committee were not fully aware of. The charges alleged by Bro. Wood were of a very serious nature, and of such a nature as, if proved, must prevent many of our members from sitting with any man, against whom they might be proved.

The Committee, not having informed us, what part, if any, or whether the whole of the charges were proved, but merely handed us the above report, we cannot be satisfied upon that point. But, of this we are sure, that if we accept the report, and agreeably thereto, suspend the two brethren, that, upon their becoming reconciled between themselves, we shall be compelled to receive them, however unmasonic their conduct may have been, and can never, as a body, wipe off the stigma, which such conduct as the charges allege Bro. Williams to have been guilty of, has brought upon us.

"Neither can we, should the future conduct of either of the parties be such as entitle him to all the privileges of Masonry, ever receive him, should the other not think it proper to be 'reconciled.' In short, we conceive that the Committee did not take into sufficient consideration that the charges were not of a personal nature, but that as a body, our duty to ourselves must compel us to demand justice upon any brother, who so far forgets himself as, by his conduct, to disgrace the whole body. But here is a case, in which a brother has charged another with conduct, which, if true, is sufficient to deprive him of the fellowship and esteem of the whole body, and we are advised by the Committee to suspend both, with a certainty that, in doing so, that in effect we expel from all Masonic fellowship, a brother, who has ever stood fair in our lodge, whom we consider one of our most useful members, and whose integrity, wherever he is known, is irreproachable, and who has, as we firmly believe, not more in defence of his own character, than that of the Craft, entered his complaint. We surely may be wrong, and the Committee may have had sufficient reason to report as they did, but we cannot define upon what principle they placed them both upon the same footing. Although we have the fullest confidence in the Committee, and fully believe they were determined, in their decision, by Masonic principles, and are under obligations to them for the promptness, with which they came forward to assist us in difficulty, yet, we must believe that they were deceived, or that they did not consider sufficiently the bearing of their decision upon the body.

"Now, Sir, permit me, as I know you to be a judicious Mason, and the head to whom we look for light, to ask your opinion upon a few points. Is the report constitutional? Are we compelled to accept it? In case we comply with its requisitions, and suspend both, ought we not to be allowed to act on our own judgments in receiving either? or has our appeal to the Convention transferred all power to the Committee appointed agreeably to our order, and must we be content, and, at the risk of forever destroying the harmony of our lodge abide by their decision and act directly contrary to the consciences of many of us?"

At the meeting of the 3rd July, 1822, after routine:

Bro. John Dean stated that he had received a letter from R.W. Z. M. Phillips, giving his opinion that the report of the committee on Bro. Wood and Bro. Williams' business, was not binding upon the Lodge, whereupon it was moved, seconded, and carried, in the parties' absence, that the report be disapproved by this Lodge, and not accepted, considering that the committee had not full grounds to judge upon, or a different report would have been submitted. It was motioned, seconded, and carried, that the absentees be summoned to attend at the next regular Lodge night to show cause (if any they have) why they have not attended this evening, and to concert some measures for the future collection of fines for non-attendance."

The work of the Kingston Convention was about to close. Bro. Dean's energy and tact had safely piloted that body over the shoals of trouble, which would assuredly have brought shipwreck to any other organization of the kind, if under different management. The meeting of 20th August brought a realization of long deferred hopes

not only to Addington lodge but to Bro. Dean. R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who, by the direction of the Grand Master of England, had visited Canada, determined to reorganize the Craft and, appreciating the work of Bro. Dean, appointed him without solicitation to the honorable position of Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which was to be organized at York (Toronto) in September. The minutes of No. 13 on the 20th August, 1822, read:

"Two letters from the Prov. Grand Master addressed to the Worshipful Master of this Lodge, one dated at Glengarry and one dated at Kingston, were read and confirmed in that he had appointed Brother John Dean Provincial Grand Secretary."

18th September, 1822. This was a regular lodge night, and the brethren met as usual, but W. Bro. John Dean had gone to York, to attend the Provincial Grand Lodge, and, under instructions, had taken the warrant with him, so that the lodge might be able to show the authority under which it had worked. The minutes read:

"This being a regular Lodge night, a number of the Lodge met at the Lodge room, but in consqeuence of the Warrant being out of the Lodge, in charge of the W.M., Bro. John Dean, at York, it was thought impossible to open the Lodge under the present circumstances, when the Brethren departed to their respective houses."

It is impossible to estimate the value of the work of the pioneer Masons of this district. They were all engaged in the everyday business of life, and, at the same time, they were devoting themselves to deeds of charity and kindness. As an example of the desire of the Craft in Bath to aid humanity, they felt the want of a proper school, so it was proposed to establish a common school under the auspices of the lodge. The plan, as proposed, read:

"A plan to be proposed to Addington Lodge, for supporting a Common School in the Village of Bath, under the government and control of said Lodge.

"Said Lodge shall procure a teacher, well qualified for teaching a common school, that is to say the branches of Reading, Writing, English Grammar, and Arithmetic, and are responsible for the good conduct of said teacher, that his moral and general character are unimpeachable.

"Said Lodge shall be responsible to the said teacher for his salary or wages, to board said teacher, and pay for his washing, to furnish a suitable room or building for the accommodation of said school, and to furnish the necessary fuel. At stated periods, a Committee of said Lodge shall visit said school, to excite proper emulation among the scholars by small presents to the most diligent and worthy, and such school, on such stated times, to be open to the parents and guardians of the pupils.

"In fine, said Lodge are accountable for the proper conducting of said school, and all trouble and expenses are to be borne by the Lodge.

"The children of all poor, indigent people, who are deemed by the School Committee unable to pay the tuition fees, are to be brought gratis, provided such children attend the school regularly.

Upon Conditions

"That each person attending said school, who are deemed by said committee to be able to pay the tuition fees, pay a fair price for the tuition of their children, not exceeding —— per quarter per scholar. The collection of which devolves upon the Committee of the Lodge.

"The present depressed state of the funds of said Lodge, together with

their late misfortune, preclude the possibility of their immediately executing the above plan, they therefore solicit such donations as those, who feel favorable to the plan of establishing a school, upon these principles, may think proper to give, and as the establishment is intended to be permanent, should it meet the approbation and support of the public, the Society flatters themselves that they will, ere long, be enabled, not only to execute the above plan, but to extend it, to the furnishing proper books, and stationery, a small library for the exclusive use of the scholars, their general plan being, after paying their dues, to the minority, to which they are accountable, and defraying the necessary expenses of their society, to devote the remainder to the above, or other public purposes."

On the return of Bro. Dean from York he brought with him the new warrant for No. 13 as issued by the re-organized Provincial Grand Lodge at York, and the lodge continued its work under the second Provincial Grand Lodge, in connection with which period its further history will be found.

The following is a list of the membership of this lodge, 1804-22:

1804.—*Cottier, William; *Hix, Stephen; *Ball, Solomon; *George, James; *Pryne, Francis; *Martin, Amos; *Finkle, Henry; *Samason, J. B. (* indicates charter members). 1806.—Anderson, Wm. (No records 1806-12). 1812-15.—Barker, G.; Pickering, M.; Perkins, Andrew; Davy, Peter; Goodwin, M.; Forward, A. P.; Forward, L. H.; Jaquith, Isaac; Stalker, James; Wood, Thos. S.; Galloway, Hy.; George, John; Bennett, Augustus; Clark, J. C.; Billings, J.; McAllister, Benj.; Fairfield, Jno.; Single, John; Ridley, Drury; Lard, Peter; Row, J. E.; Arnold, E. A.; Collerton, B.; Murray, Wm. 1816.—Clark, Robt.; McKay, Wm.; Walbridge, Elias; Lambkin, Oliver; Dexter, Windsor; Williams, Robt.; Lee, Roswell; Stevens, Alva; Strong, Alex.; Arnold, Edwin; Tuttle, Joseph; Fry, Christian; Preston, Isaac; Lockwood, S.; Scougall, G.; Edgar, David. 1817.—Sheperdson, E.; Wilson, R.; Hill, John; Britinal, E.; Bristol, Coleman; Chadwick, Lot; Dame, Aaron; Porter, Benj.; Kilby, Elias; Traver, Wm.; Barlow, H. G.; Field, Silas; Dean, John. 1818.—Norton, Amason; McKay, Roderick; Clark, Geo. A.; Barnhart, Jas. 1819.—Asselsteine, Michael; George, John; Raney, Aaron; Williams, Daniel; Eanney, Orrin. 1820.—Lockwood, C. A.; Fairfield, Benj., sr.; Lockwood, Samuel. 1821.—Tupper, Chester; Price, Elias; Rickey, Daniel; Body, Peter. 1822.—Johns, Solomon;

The following is a list of the meetings held by this lodge, 1815-19, in Ernestown Village, and, 1819-22, in Bath, the name under which the village was known after 1819:

Ernestown Village, 27th December, 1815; 10th January, 1816; 7th January, 1816; 6th March, 1816; 10th April, 1816; 6th May, 1816; 8th May, 1816; 22nd May, 1816; 10th June, 1816; 24th June, 1816; 3rd July, 1816; 31st July, 1816; 24th August, 1816; 5th September, 1816; 4th September, 1816; 2nd October, 1816; 30th October, 1816; 27th November, 1816; 2nd December, 1816; 26th December, 1816; 27th December, 1816; 1st January, 1817; 29th January, 1817; 11th February, 1817; 26th February, 1817; 26th March, 1817; 3rd April, 1817; 9th April, 1817; 30th April, 1817; 8th May, 1817; 28th May, 1817; 25th June, 1817; 23rd July, 1817; — August, 1817; 24th September, 1817; 22nd October, 1817; 19th November, 1817; 7th December, 1817; 27th December, 1817; 21st January, 1818; 18th February, 1818; 18th March, 1818; 15th April, 1818; 13th May, 1818; 17th June, 1818; 24th June, 1818; 15th July, 1818; 12th August, 1818; 9th September, 1818; 7th October, 1818; — October, 1818; 11th November, 1818; 9th December, 1818; 12th December, 1818; 5th January, 1819; 3rd February, 1819; 7th April, 1819; 26th April, 1819; 5th May, 1819; 2nd June, 1819; 30th June, 1819; 4th August, 1819; 1st September, 1819; 29th September, 1819.

At Bath (Ernestown Village), 27th October, 1819; 23rd November, 1819; 27th December, 1819; 29th December, 1819; 26th January, 1820; 23rd February, 1820; 1st March, 1820; 22nd March, 1820; 26th April, 1820; 24th May, 1820; 21st June, 1820; 24th June, 1820; 19th July, 1820; 25th July, 1820; — August, 1820; 20th September, 1820; 18th October, 1820; 6th November, 1820; 15th November, 1820; 13th December, 1820; 27th December, 1820; January 17, 1821; 24th January, 1821; 14th February, 1821; 11th April, 1821; 9th May, 1821; 13th June, 1821; 23rd June, 1821; 11th July, 1821; 8th August, 1821; 5th September, 1821; 10th October, 1821; 17th October, 1821; 11th November, 1821; 18th November, 1821; 5th December, 1821; 27th December, 1821; 2nd January, 1822; 30th January, 1822; 6th March, 1822; 3rd April, 1822; 1st May, 1822; 29th May, 1822; 24th June, 1822; 3rd July, 1822; 30th July, 1822; 20th August, 1822; 9th September, 1822; 18th September, 1822.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ADDINGTON LODGE No. 13, ERNESTOWN, 1804-22.

| | W. M. | S.W. | J.W. | Treas. | Sec. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1804, Feb. | Cottier, Wm. | Martin, Amos. | Hix, Stephen | ..... | Forward, A. P. |
| 1805, June. | " | " | " | ..... | " |
| 1806, Jan. | " | ..... | ..... | ..... | Samason, J. B. |
| 1807, June. | " | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| From 1807 | until 1815 there | are no records | of officers elect | ed. | |
| 1815, June. | Cottier, Wm. | Davey, Peter. | Galloway, H. | Forward, A. P. | Forward, A. P. |
| 1816, Jan. | " | George, John. | Ridley, D. | McAllister, B. | " |
| 1816, June. | Arnold, E. | Cotterton, B. | Jacquith, I. | Davey, Peter. | " |
| 1817, Jan. | McAllister, B. | Arnold, E. | Davey, Peter. | Jacquith, I. | Wood, T. S. |
| 1817, June. | Arnold, E. | Lockwood, S. | Edgar, D. | Davey, Peter. | Forward, A. P. |
| 1818, Jan. | Edgar, D. | Fry, C. | Hill, J. | Cottier, Wm. | Wood, T. S. |
| 1818, June. | Dean, John. | " | " | " | Couch, A. B. |
| 1819, Jan. | " | " | " | Davey, Peter. | Wood, T. S. |
| 1819, June. | " | Bristol, C. | Asselstine, M. | Cottier, Wm. | Williams, D. |
| 1820, Jan. | Fry, C | Asselstine, M. | Clark, R. | Dean, John. | Wood, T. S. |
| 1820, June. | Dean, John. | Edgar, D. | Lockwood, S. | Forward, A. P. | " |
| 1821, Jan. | " | Asselstine, M. | " | " | " |
| 1821, June. | " | Bristol, C. | Forward, A. P. | Cottier, Wm. | " |
| 1822, Jan. | " | " | " | " | " |
| 1822, June. | " | Jacquith, I. | Rickey, D. | Forward, A. P. | " |

| | S.D. | J.D. | S.S. | J.S. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1804, Feb. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1805, June. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1806, Jan. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1807, June. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| From 1807 | until 1815 there | are no records | of officer select | ed. | |
| 1815, June. | Stalker, J. | Jacquith, I. | ..... | ..... | George, J. |
| 1816, Jan. | Wood, T. S. | " | ..... | ..... | " |
| 1816, June. | Clark, R. | Murray, W. | Perkins, A. | ..... | " |
| 1817, Jan. | Ridley, D. | Fry, C. | " | George, W. | " |
| 1817, June. | George, W. | " | ..... | ..... | " |
| 1818, Jan. | Barlow, H. | Bristol, C. | Britnal, I. | Dame, A. | " |
| 1818, June. | Bristol, C. | Wood, T. S. | Bristol, B | " | " |
| 1819, Jan. | " | George, W. | Britnal, I. | " | " |
| 1819, June. | Wood, T. S. | Hill, Jno. | ..... | ..... | " |
| 1820, Jan. | Davey, P. | Cottier, Wm. | ..... | ..... | " |
| 1820, June. | Hill, I. | George, W. | ..... | ..... | " |
| 1821, Jan. | Fry, C. | Hill, I. | Jacquith, I. | Perkins, A. | " |
| 1821, June. | Hill, I. | Fry, C. | ..... | ..... | " |
| 1822, Jan. | " | " | ..... | ..... | " |
| 1822, June. | Price, E. | " | ..... | ..... | " |

## CHAPTER XLII.

### "Athol" Lodge, No. 3, P. R., Town of Cornwall, County of Stormont, 1804-1812, Claimed as the Successor of Queen's Rangers' Lodge, No. 3.

The lodge known as "Athol, No. 3," is one which some have claimed as the successor of the Queen's Rangers' lodge, No. 3, of Ancient York Masons, and the predecessor of Brockville lodge No. 3, formed in 1817. It is given in the tabulated records next in order to that of the Queen's Rangers. Its right to that position is indisputable, but whether the actual warrant was transferred to Brockville or merely the number is a matter yet to be decided. In the first leaf of the minute book of Brockville lodge No. 3, formed in 1816, a note is made in pencil writing by Bro. S. D. Fowler, at that time Grand Secretary, to the effect that

"No. 3 was granted to the Queen's Rangers and was cancelled when they disbanded. How came it to Brockville? No. 5 was located in Edwardsburgh, S.D.F."

At the foot of the page, leaving half a page for more matter and also in pencil, is a note reading:

"Copied from warrant from G. L. of C. Whereas a certain warrant or dispensation dated in the year A.L. 5817, granted by Wm. Jarvis, Esquire, the Provincial Grand Master, to certain brethren thereon named, to open and hold a lodge in Brockville, under the name of Sussex, No. 3."

The space left above this note was evidently intended for the copy of the old warrant which, unfortunately, was never inserted.

In Lane's Records, page 162, it is stated that a warrant was issued in 1793 by the Grand Lodge of England to members of the Craft at Cornwall, in the county of Stormont, in the eastern part of what was afterwards Upper Canada. There is no evidence of the work of this lodge. Possibly it went out of existence prior to the issue of the Jarvis warrants, as there is no reference to it in early proceedings. In 1793-4 R. W. Bro. Jarvis organized his first lodges. and in 1795 issued his first quota of warrants, including that of the Queen's Rangers No. 3, which became dormant about 1802. The assertion is made that Athol lodge, No. 3, of the Jarvis regime, was opened at Cornwall on the dormant warrant of Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3, which was given up when the regiment was disbanded on the 31st May, 1802. In the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, held on the 10th February, 1804, the record reads: "No. 3, Queen's Rangers' warrant given in, regiment disbanded." There is no statement as to the disposition of the warrant. On the 17th April, 1804, Bro. Jermyn Patrick, the Grand Secretary, writing to the W. M. and officers of No. 2, Niagara, states:

"Another warrant has been granted to brethren at Cornwall, designated by Athol Lodge, No. 3, bearing date 13th February, 1804, Walter Butler Wilkinson, Esquire, Master."

That "Athol lodge No. 3" had an existence is proved by a letter

written to Bro. Patrick, at Kingston, by the W. M. of the lodge. It concerned the jewels for the officers and reads:

Cornwall, March 27th, 1804.

Sir: I am directed by the Members of Athol Lodge, to require you to be good enough to get a complete sett of jewels made, and, by the first safe opportunity in the Spring, the money shall be transmitted to you. By the return of the Mail you will please send an estimate of what they will cost, together with our dispensation.

I am,
Sir,
Your most ob. Servant,
Walter B. Wilkinson

Mr. Jermyn Patrick.

The order of the W. M. was carried out, and the jewels, manufactured by Bro. Patrick, were sent to Cornwall, with an account for the same, over which, at a later date, there was a considerable amount of trouble.

"W. B. Wilkinson, Esquire,
To Jermyn Patrick, Dr.

1804.
June 16th. To Sett Masonic Jewels, £12.
H. Cur'y."

The receipt of the jewels was acknowledged by the W. M.:

"Cornwall, June 21st. Received of Mr. Samuel Gardner, a sett of Jewels for Athol Lodge, No. 3, the amount of which is twelve pounds, Currency.
Walter B. Wilkinson."

Although the warrant had been issued, and the jewels prepared, we find, by a letter from the W. M., that, up to October, 1804, the lodge had not "been called." The W. M. writes:

"Cornwall, 9th October, 1804.

"Worshipful Sir:

Your favor by —— Pilkington came duly to hand. Owing to the press of Public business, we have not been able to call a Lodge as yet, but the Money which you wish forwarded shall be sent by the Grand Treasurer, Mr. Cozens, who is going up the country in a few days. Every other part of your Letter shall be also strictly attended to.

I am, Right Worshipful Sir,
Your friend and brother,
W. B. Wilkinson."

Mr. Jarmyn Patrick,
Grand Secretary.

There is no record of any work in the lodge. In the MSS. of Bro. Patrick is a letter to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, stating:

"I enclose you the warrant, designed for Cornwall, for the purpose of being signed by the Grand Wardens, which was neglected before engrossing."

This is proof that the warrant of Athol No. 3, was a new one, with the old number of the Rangers' warrant. Bro. Patrick, in the same letter, writes:

"I have written down to No. 3, at Cornwall, to hail the petitioning brethren in their lodge, also to make every enquiry concerning their worthiness. You will have the goodness to send the warrant down, as soon as

possible, after signing, as I expect a person up from Cornwall, on purpose for it."

This reference is to a petition for another lodge in Cornwall, known as Hiram lodge, No. 20, the history of which will be found in its proper place. The purchase of the jewelry at Kingston created quite a discussion in the old lodge. Bro. John Darley had ordered the jewels, for, on the 19th November, 1806, he wrote to "Wm. Jarvis, Esq., York," stating that No. 3 had not paid him for his jewels and requesting the assistance of the Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Darley had a previous acquaintance with R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and refers to this in a letter that has the merit of being very frank.

Right Worshipful Sir:—

The former acquaintance, which once subsisted between us, will, I hope, be a sufficient apology for the trouble which I am making both yourself & that august Body, over which you have the Honour to preside. Trifling complaints I allow, but such Fraud as I am persuaded will appear to you, from the testimony of their own handwritings, is too great an injury for me to dispense with. Three years have nearly passed since a request was made to me to furnish Lodge No. 3 with a sett of jewels, which I did, much to my injury, with a promise of prompt payment, but after many attempts to obtain my right, I am astonished to hear the very person who makes use of the property, and who, perhaps, is the only person I ought to look to for payment, says he wishes not further trouble about the business, but directs me to look for my pay to a person who has concerted a plan with himself to defraud me, and who has perhaps, at this time, abandoned the Lodge merely on that account. I will not trouble your Worship with any further particulars, trusting that the papers herewith enclosed, will be sufficient to convince you of the abuse, which I have met with, & not doubting but you in your judgment will, together with the Grand Lodge, grant me that satisfaction, which the situation of my cause, and the injury done to the craft may require.

With due submission to your will,
I am, Right W., Sr,
Your Friend & Brother,
John Darley.

Kingston, Novm. 19, 1806.

The contents of this letter were communicated to lodge No. 3, for in a letter to R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, W. Bro. Cozens, of No. 3, writes:

Mr. Jermyn Patrick,

Sir:

I am astonished that you should harbour an Idea that the Lodge, viz: No. 3, should not pay a Brother for the Jewels. The fact is the body never ordered Mr. Wilkinson to get them at Kingston. He assured us, when we first received them in the Lodge, that he had paid for them, but when you and Mr. Walker passed through Cornwall, we found they were not paid for. We immediately called a Lodge, and paid the money to Mr. Wilkinson, and took his receipt for the same. All you can do is to look to him for the money, as he is not a member of the Lodge at present, and all I can say further in the business is that we have paid for them, and cannot think to be further troubled, as we purchased the Jewels of Mr. Wilkinson, in the same manner, as tho' we had purchased them of any other individual.

I wish you would let me know whether or not you are Grand Secretary, as I wish to make the yearly returns to Grand Lodge, and have been told you

are not G. S. Likewise let me know whether you ever sent on to tne G. Lodge a suspension of B. Asabel Stevens.

Sir, with respect, I remain,
Your trusty Brother,
J. Y. Cozens,
W. M. L. No. 3.

Brother Patrick.

In 1807, Bro. Darley, who had not yet been settled with for his jewels, wrote again to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the letter being also signed by W. Bro. Benj. Olcott, W. M. of No. 6, at Kingston, to the effect that Athol lodge, No. 3, was about to give up their warrant, as they had written three times to the Provincial Grand Master without receiving an answer. The letter reads:

Right Worshipful Sir:

I have to Request you to have the Goodness to send me the papers I sent you, concerning Lodge No. 3, for Br. Walker called at Cornwall a few Days since. Mr. Cozens told him that they had Bought the Jewels of Wilkinson, and had got his Receipt for them, and that was enough for them. He Likewise said that there were but 3 Members of Lodge No. 3, and they were going to Break up and Divide the Jewels among themselves, for they had written three times to the Grand Lodge, and could get no Return, and that they should send the Warrant Back. There, Right Worshipful Sir, you hear the Last Dying Speech and Confession of the Gentleman's Mason Lodge at Cornwall, and from such Masons, I say, Good Lord Deliver Us.

Last night was Lodge night of Lodge No. 6. The Worshipful Master & Brethren think it very strange that they got no Returns from Grand Lodge.

I am, Right Worshipful Sir, with all Duty
and Respect, your very Humble Servant,
John Darley,
Benj. Olcott, W. M.

Kingston, 2 October, 1807.

This is the last record of Athol No. 3 until 1810, when the MS. shows that the lodge was still in operation. In 1808 in the MSS. is a letter from R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, the Grand Secretary, dated Kingston, March 2nd, 1808, referring to previous correspondence and a warrant for a new lodge in the eastern part of the jurisdiction. The letter dated "23rd" has not been preserved. If it were it would probably give us the proposed location of the lodge, but as the letter speaks of "W. Bro. John Y. Cozens," who was the W. M. of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, it probably was to be formed in the county of Stormont. The letter reads:

Kingston, March 2nd, 1808.

Dear Sir:—

I received yrs of the 23d ult., and have acted as near to your instructions as circumstances would permit, but, not having any parchment, nor yr signature, I could not engross a permanent Warrant. I, therefore, engrossed them a Warrant of Dispensation, to hold a Lodge for one year only, promising them a Warrant before the expiration of the time.

You will please to have the goodness to send me down, by the first convenient opportunity, a skin of parchment, with your signature about two inches from the top, on the left hand, and the names of the Senior and Junior Grand Wardens. I presume, Sir, you see the propriety of this. I should not ask you for the parchment, could I procure it elsewhere, but there is none other in the province. You will please to charge it to me. I wrote to Mr.

Campbell, and sent a Warrant of Installation, to Joshua Y. Cozens, with my instructions.

When I have engrossed the Warrant, I purpose sending them a copy of our minutes for their mode of proceeding, but I suppose they will fall into the same channel the other subordinate lodges have done. I hear nothing, nor do I receive anything from them, and as I hear nothing from York, I cannot call them to account.

Yr Most obedient and very Hbl ser't,
Jermyn Patrick,
G. Secy.

Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., P. G. M.

Some brethren in the township of Osnabruck, west of Cornwall, desired Masonic intercourse, and on the 18th June, 1810, petitioned R W. Bro. Jarvis for a warrant for a lodge to be erected in that township. The petition was recommended by the officers and members of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, and is duly signed by W. Bro. "J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of No. 3"; N. Norton, S. W., and H. Barnard, J. W.

Athol lodge, No. 3, was an active organization in 1811. In 1893 a MS. was found which confirms this statement. The W. M. and officers of No. 3 were most assiduous in their attention to Masonic work and the provincial authorities had implicit faith in any opinion they expressed with regard to the state and welfare of the work in Glengarry. This lodge was selected to act on behalf of the Provincial Grand Master and instal the officers of the newly warranted Harmony lodge No. 24, which met at Edwardsburgh. W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, writing from Cornwall on the 24th December, 1810, reported to R. W. Bro. Jarvis to this effect:

"Rt. Worshipful Sir, In conformity to your Deputation & request to me directed, dated the 29th of November last past; I repaired to the District of Johnstown, with three past Masters, Members of Athol Lodge, No. 3, which said Lodge I have the Honor to preside as Master of, together with a number of Master Masons, Members of different lodges under your patronage, & did on the 19th Instant open a Grand Lodge in form, and Constituted and Installed a Lodge & the Officers thereof by virtue of your Charter, designated Harmony Lodge, No. 24, wherein Wilheim Lampson is W. M.; Zaelock Pratt, S. W. & George W. Tucker, J. W.——and invested them with all the Jewels, privaledges & immuinties of a perfect and warranted Lodge.——

"I have the pleasure to inform you that Athol Lodge, No. 3, is now in a flourishing & respectable standing, also No. 22 held at Williamstown in the County of Glengarry, conducts with propriety—But am sorry to Inform you that Nos. 20 & 21 does not at present reflect any honor upon the Royal Craft —with due submifsion to Rt. W. G. Lodge, I beg leave to observe that it would be advisable not to Grant warrants or dispensations to any persons Petitioning in the Eastern District without their being recommended by No. 3, as they can be depended upon and them only—and will be sure to report impartially for the good of the Craft.

I have the Honor to be.

To Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., Provincial G. M. of the Province of Upper Canada.

Rt. W. Sir & Brother, your obedt. & humble servt."
J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of No. 3.

The probabilities are that Athol lodge No. 3 became dormant after the beginning of the war of 1812-15, and the number, if not the warrant, was transferred to Brockville about 1816-17. At the first meeting of the Grand Masonic Convention, held at Kingston, on the

27th August, 1817, "Bro. Ziba M. Phillips" represented "Lodge No. 3." Bro. McAllister, the Grand Visitor or Grand Lecturer, in his report to the Convention in 1819, says that he "proceeded to Brockville, where the brethren are well versed in the lectures, a proper discipline existing in their proceedings, their records very fair and the craft in a flourishing state." The work of the Brockville lodge No. 3 will be found in the history of the period embracing 1822-45.

The following is an incomplete list of the membership:

Barnard, H., J.W., 1810.
Cozens, J. Y., W.M., 1810.
Norton, N., S.W., 1810.
Wilkinson, Walter Butler, W.M., 1804.

---

## CHAPTER XLIII.

### Hiram Lodge No. 20, P. R., Town of Cornwall, County of Stormont, 1804-1810.—A Lodge that did not Commend Itself to Athol Lodge No. 3.

This lodge met at Cornwall, in the county of Stormont. It was warranted early in 1804 by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The first reference to the lodge is in the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, 10th February, 1804, when, among the brethren present was "W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, P. M., from No. 20." Another report of the proceedings gives "No. 20, Cornwall, W. Bro. Joshua Y. Cozens, Past M."

In a letter written by Bro. Jermyn Patrick on the 4th November, 1804, to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, he states:

"I wrote down to No. 3, at Cornwall, requesting them to hail the brethren, applying for the last warrant, as they being Wardens, and also to enquire into their conduct. I have received a letter from No. 3, not very flattering, but I have my doubts of the propriety of the proceedings of No. 3. Shall wait till better satisfied on both sides, in the meantime, I hope you will send down the warrant, the first opportunity. Be assured of my circumspection, before I deliver it."

This letter referred to the fact that a petition had been sent in for another lodge in Cornwall and that Athol lodge, No. 3, had been directed to hail—perhaps interview—the brethren with regard to their petition. The "brethren applying for the last warrant" were the petitioners for Hiram No. 20. The letter from Bro. Patrick is dated 4th November, 1804, and the warrant was transmitted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis on 11th December, 1804, the date of the first return, indeed, the only MS. of this lodge which exists. The document shows that the charter members of Hiram No. 20 were Asabel Stevens, John Miller, James Watson, David Sheek, John Ross, Matthew Gray, Samuel Dow. These brethren hailed from foreign jurisdictions, except Bro. Gray, who had been made in No. 13, Ernestown. There are no later records of lodge No. 20. It is not given in the list of

lodges at the Kingston Convention of 1817, nor in the newly organized Grand Lodge of 1822.

In a MS. letter written on 24th December, 1810, W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, after reporting to R. W. Bro. Jarvis that he had installed the officers of Harmony lodge No. 24, at Johnstown on the 19th December, writes:

"but am sorry to inform you that Nos. 20 & 21 does not at present reflect any honor upon the Royal Craft."

He adds that it would not be advisable to grant warrants or dispensations without a recommendation "by No. 3." This paragraph may refer to irregularity in work or to some other breach of Masonic discipline. It would appear from this letter that No. 20 was at work for at least six years after its formation. Athol lodge No. 3, was at work in Cornwall and continued for many years, as has been stated in the history of that lodge.

A RETURN OF MEMBERSHIP, &c., OF HIRAM LODGE, No. 20, HELD AT CORNWALL, UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF WILLIAM JARVIS, ESQUIRE, P. G. MASTER OF UPPER CANADA, &c., &c. December 11th, 1804.

| Members' Names. | Occupation. | Residence. | When Made or Joined. | Dues. | Remarks. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Asahel Stevens, M.. | Clothier .... | Cornwall... | Joined Dec. 7th, 1802 ... | £0 1 0 | Aurora Lodge, No. 25, N.Y. |
| John Miller, S.W.... | Inn Keeper.. | Cornwall... | Joined Nov. 2nd, 1802.... | 1 | Scotland. |
| Alex'r Watson, S.W.. | Tinman .... | Cornwall... | Initiated Dec. 14th, 1802.. | 1 | Hiram — No. 20, U.C. |
| Elijah Leavens, Sec'y | Schoolmaster | Cornwall... | Initiated May 3rd, 1803.. | 1 | Hiram — No. 20, U.C. |
| James Watson, Treas. | Weaver .... | Cornwall... | Joined Jan. 4th, 1802.... | 1 | |
| John Dixon, Jr., S.D. | Farmer..... | Cornwall... | Initiated April 5th, 1803.. | 1 | Hiram — No. 20, U.C. |
| John Forsyth, J.D.... | Farmer..... | Cornwall... | Initiated Nov. 1st, 1803.. | 1 | Hiram — No. 20, U.C. |
| John Anderson, Tyler | Joiner..... | Cornwall... | Initiated April 5th, 1803 | 1 | Hiram — No. 20, U.C. |
| Abner Young..... | Artist ..... | Cornwall. | Joined April 5th, 1803.... | 1 | Hiram — |
| David Sheek..... .. | Merchant... | Cornwall.. | Initiated April 5th, 18 3.. | 1 | Hiram — No. 20, U.C. |
| John Ross..... .. | Farmer..... | Cornwall.. | Initiated Aug. 2nd, 1803.. | 1 | Hiram — No 20, U.C. |
| Matthew Gray..... | Clothier.... | Cornwall.. | Joined Nov. 20th, 1804... | 1 | No. 13, Ernestown. |
| Samuel Dow..... | Blacksmith.. | Cornwall.. | Joined Dec. 4th, 1804.... | 1 | Rural Lodge, 34, N.Y. |
| | | | £ Yearly Dues.. | 13 | |
| | | | Total £ | 1 3 4 | |
| | | | | 1 16 4 | |

E. Leavens, Secretary.

Asahel Stevens, Master.
John Miller, S.W.
Alexr. Watson, J.W.

R.W. Jermyn Patrick,
P.G. Sec'y.

Kingston, Decr. 27th, 1804. Received the Grand Lodge Dues.
Jermyn Patrick,
Grand Sec'y.

## CHAPTER XLIV.

### Rising Sun Lodge, Township of Whitby, at Port Whitby, in East Riding of York, now South Ontario.—An Organization with a Name but Without a History.

The county of York was formerly known as the Home district, and was divided into four electoral divisions, north, east, south, west; the township of Whitby being in the east riding or division. The township afterwards became part of South Ontario. Whitby village—as it was and town as it is now—is thirty miles east from Toronto on the line of the Grand Trunk. Whitby was formerly called Windsor, while a small settlement on the shore, a mile and a half from the village proper, was called Windsor Bay or Harbor. In order to distinguish it from the town opposite Detroit the name by act of Parliament was changed to Whitby. This included the village or settlement at the bay, which was also known as Port Whitby.

There is no record in any of the Grand Lodge "Proceedings" either at Niagara or York of the existence of a Craft lodge at this place as early as 1808, although there exists a petition from well known inhabitants of the township to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, dated in that year, the 2nd February, and endorsed "Rec'd 20th Feb'y, answered 22d." The answer referred to is not in the MSS., nor is there any evidence that the lodge warrant was granted. The following is a copy of the petition:

#### A PETITION.

To the Worshipful Grand Master and the rest of the officers and Brethren of the Grand Lodge, By a Number of Master Masons, shewing that we, are Regular made Masons, and have been members of Regular Lodges, and having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart we are willing to exert our best endeavors to promote and diffuse the Genuine principles of Masonry, That, for the conveniency of our Respective dwellings, we have agreed to form a new Lodge, to be named Rising Sun Lodge, that, in Consequence of this Resolution, we pray for a Dispensation for one Year, and then for a Warrant of Constitution to Empower us to assemble as a Regular Lodge to be holden in the Township of Whitby, at Ebenezer Ransom's dwelling-house, to Discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and Constitutional manner, according to the original form of the order, and the Laws of the Grand Lodge, and we have Nominated and do Recommend Ebenezer Ransom to be the first Master, and David Lloyd to be the first Senior Warden, and Nathan Cummins to be the first Junior Warden of the said Lodge, and if the prayer of our Petition is Granted, we promise strict Conformity to all the Constitutional Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge.

And your petitioners will pray. signed by ( Nathan Cummins, ( David Lloyd, ( Ebenezer Ransom.

Whitby, February 2nd, 1808.

To William Jarvis, Worshipful Grand Master at York.

Sir,

N.B. If our Petition is Granted, pray be so kind as to write to me the first opportunity, and please to write to me the day appointed for the Installation, and you will greatly oblige.

Your obedient serv't,
E. Ransom.

W. Jarvis, Esqr.

Bro. Ebenezer Ransom lived about three-quarters of a mile east of Port Whitby on the lake shore road. He was a farmer and a pioneer settler. Bro. Nathan Cummins lived on the farm east of that belonging to Bro. Ransom, while Bro. David Lloyd lived two miles west of Port Whitby, on lot 35, lake shore road. This appears to be all the information obtainable of the lodge of 1808.

In 1825 an application was made to the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray for a warrant at Whitby, and in the list of members is the name "Isaac Cummins," who was probably a relative of Bro. Nathan Cummins of 1808.

It is surmised that this lodge had only an intermittent existence, for there is no reference to its work in the provincial records. Further, in the lists of visitors at adjacent lodges there are no names of brethren who were members of this lodge at Whitby in 1808.

---

## CHAPTER XLV.

### Lodge No. 21, P. R., at Mille Roches in the County of Stormont, and Lodge No. 22, P. R., at Williamstown in the County of Glengarry, 1809.

The history of Athol Lodge No. 3, warranted in 1804, gives a clue to the history of two lodges that were on the roll of the Jarvis lodges, but of whose history little, if anything, is known. Lodge No. 20, known as "Hiram," met at Cornwall in 1804, and was working up to 1810, if not later, and Athol, No. 3, was also working at Cornwall from 1804 until 1810.

All the information obtainable of the work of No. 21 and No. 22 is in a letter written by W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of Athol lodge No. 3, to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis and dated, Cornwall, 24th December, 1810. The Provincial Grand Master had asked W. Bro. Cozens to instal the officers of lodge No. 24, which met at Edwardsburgh, at Tucker's tavern, on the main road, a few miles east of Prescott.

Bro. Cozens had duly performed that duty, but he added to his letter a report on his own lodge, stating that it was in a flourishing condition, and that "No. 22, held at Williamstown, in the county of Glengarry, conducts with propriety." He also added "Am sorry to inform you that Nos. 20 & 21 do not at present reflect any honor upon the Royal Craft," and

"with due submission to Rt. W. G. Lodge, I beg leave to observe that it would be advisable not to grant warrants or dispensations to any persons petitioning in the Eastern district without their being recommended by No. 3, as they can be depended upon and them only, and will be sure to report impartially for the good of the Craft."

It will be noticed that in the letter to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the W. M. of No. 3 writes in glowing terms of the condition of No. 3 and also of No. 22, a lodge held at Williamstown, a village in Charlottesburgh township, in the county of Glengarry—a lodge of which there is no trace. The reference to Nos. 20 and 21 are to lodges, No. 20 at Cornwall, warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1804, and to another lodge, No. 21, in the county of Stormont, of which there is also no trace. This latter case is an instance of the difficulty involved in tracing the location of old lodges. It is on record that there was a "No. 21," and that it was duly warranted, but in no book, paper or report of the early Provincial Grand Lodges is there any reference to that number on the register of the first Provincial Grand Lodge. The "No. 21" alluded to in this chapter must not be confused with the lodge of the same number "in Oxford" (Ingersoll), a lodge warranted by the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara.

On the St. Lawrence, about five miles west of Cornwall, is a village called Mille Roches, in the southern portion of the township of Cornwall in the county of Stormont. It was in 1804 a very small place, but not too small to be the residence of a few enthusiastic Craftsmen. One of these was a Bro. Cutler and his son, Bro. Guy Cutler, states that a Masonic lodge met in his father's house. There seems to be no doubt that this lodge was No. 21. A Bro. Wagner, a medical man of Cornwall, states to the writer that he received an old warrant from Dr. Johnston, who lived in Lunenburg, and that this parchment contained amongst others the names of Bros. Cutler and Pescod. Now, while we know that No. 22 was in Williamstown, it is not improbable that No. 21 was at Mille Roches.

The warrant referred to was given to Bro. Poole of Cornwall, and he gave it to the Craft lodge in that place. It was destroyed in the fire of 1870, when the Masonic Hall at Cornwall was burnt down.

---

## CHAPTER XLVI.

### Union Lodge No. 23, P. R., Township of Osnabruck, County of Stormont, 1810.—The Lodge at Santa Cruz.

The township of Osnabruck is the first township west of Cornwall, in Stormont county, and is bounded by the St. Lawrence on the south, in which is situated the old settlement of Dickenson's Landing. From 1793 a Masonic lodge, known as Union lodge, No. 521, had flourished at Cornwall, under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns.) This lodge became dormant and

eventually gave way to Athol lodge, No. 3, and to Hiram lodge, No. 20, of the Jarvis regime, both warranted 3rd September, 1810. In that year many brethren in Osnabruck desired to form a lodge, and their petition was duly recommended by the W. M. and members of Athol lodge. The warrant which was granted was supposed to have been No. 23 on the Jarvis register, but of this there is no documentary evidence. About 1810 there was a lodge, presumed to be No. 21, at Mille Roches, which met in the house of Bro. Cutler, father of Bro. Guy Cutler. Mille Roches is a village on the St. Lawrence river in the township of Cornwall, five miles west of Cornwall. The Cutler family still reside there. After leaving Cornwall and passing through Mille Roches the traveller reaches Dickenson's Landing and then Charlesville. The name Santa Cruz was in early times given to a village or rather a cluster of houses between Dickenson's Landing and Charlesville. At one time a Masonic lodge met at Santa Cruz in a house on lot 14, in the first concession of Osnabruck, on the main road, three miles below Farren's Point.



THE DENNING HOUSE, BELOW FARREN'S POINT.

As Santa Cruz is in the township of Osnabruck, there is scarcely a doubt that this lodge referred to was No. 23 on the Jarvis register. There is no record of work nor is there any mention of the lodge in the Provincial Grand Lodge minutes, or in any correspondence connected with the Craft in the jurisdiction.

The following are the names of the members of this lodge which met for some time in the Denning House below Farren's Point, but the exact period cannot be ascertained. The list is, of course, incomplete:

Bancroft, Levi; Baxter, Asa; Baxter, Jno.; Blonehood, Samuel; Campbell, Stephen; Fletcher, John; Hardenburgh, John; Morgan, Wm.; Polly, Benoni; Stanly, Phillip; Smith, Peter; Stebbins, Amasa; Wood, Roger.

The petition and recommendation read:

To William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c.

The Petition of a number of regular Master Masons, whose names are hereunto subscribed,

Humbly Sheweth, that your Petitioners, having an ardent desire to promote the antient and honorable institution of Free Masonry, pray that a warrant may be granted them to hold a Lodge, in the Township of Osnaburg, in the Eastern District of Upper Canada, to be designated Union Lodge, under such a number as it may be entitled to, and we wish Amasa Stebbins, Surgeon, to be named as our Worshipful Master, Peter Smith, Senior Warden, and Levi Bancroft, Junior Warden, and we Pledge ourselves as Antient York Masons to support and protect the Royal Craft, agreeable to the antient rules and regulations set forth in the Antient Institution, under the flattering idea of our request being granted, we will ever pray. We further request, should our petition be favorably received, that Joshua Young Cozens, W. M. of No. 3, may be appointed to constitute & install agreeable to the antient custom.

Amasa Stebbins,
Peter Smith,
Levi Bancroft,
Asa Baxter,
Phillip Stanly,
Jon. Hardenburgh,
John Baxter,
Stephen Campbell,
Samuel Blonehood,
Wm. Morgan,
Roger Wood,
Benoni Polly,
John Fletcher.

The warrant issued, dated 3d Sept., 1810, sent to Rich'd Beasley for signature, same day, br Dr. Stebbins.

We, the Worshipful Master, and Wardens of Athol Lodge, No. 3, do hereby Certify that we have regularly examined the within mentioned Brethren, recommended as Master & Wardens, and find them to be regular Antient York Masons, and capable of conducting a Lodge, to make Masons in the several degrees agreeable to the antient rules and regulations of the antient York Craft, and, therefore, recommend them as worthy to obtain a Warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge.

Given under our hands at Cornwall, this 18th day of June, 1810.

J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of No. 3.
N. Norton, S. W.
H. Barnhard, J. W.

In a letter given in the history of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, written in 1810 by Bro. J. Y. Cozens, the W. M., to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, Bro. Cozens refers to the work of lodges Nos. 20, 21 and 22, in Glengarry, and to No. 24 in the Johnstown district. As Osnabruck is in Stormont and the lodge warranted there the only one without a number, it is almost a certainty that it was the No. 23 as indicated.

## CHAPTER XLVII.

HARMONY LODGE NO. 24, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF EDWARDSBURGH, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE, 1810-1822.—A SECOND LODGE THAT MET AT TUCKER'S TAVERN.

The township of Edwardsburgh is in the county of Grenville, and lies east of Augusta, and south of Oxford and South Gower, in all of which townships there were Masonic lodges. Indeed, this section of Grenville, in fact, all the southern townships, possessed lodges, the prominent and representative men of the country being Craftsmen. The warrant for Harmony lodge, No. 24, was issued on the 3rd September, 1810, on a petition, regularly drawn, and signed by ten brethren, and recommended by the W. M., and officers of Athol lodge, No. 3, Cornwall. The lodge met at Johnstown, in the township of Edwardsburgh, and must not be confounded with the "No. 5" which met "at Edwardsburgh" in 1794 nor with a "Harmony Lodge," which met at Elizabethtown in the county of Leeds about 1790 after the dissolution of the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7. It is fortunate that the original petition of this lodge has been preserved. It reads:

To William Jarvis, Esquire, provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c.

The Petition of a number of regular antient Master Masons, whose names are under written,

Humbly Sheweth,

That your Petitioners, having an ardent Desire to Promote the antient and Honorable Institution of Free Masonry, Pray that a Warrant may be Granted thereto hold a Lodge in the Township of Edwardsburgh to be called Harmony Lodge, under such a Number as it may be Entitled to, and we wish William Lamson to be named as our Worshipful Master, Zadock Pratt, Senior Warden, and George W. Tucker, Junior Warden, and we Pledge ourselves, as Ancient York Masons, to Support and Protect the Royal Craft, agreeable to the antient rules and Regulations set forth in the antient Institution.

Under the Flattering Idea of having our Request Granted,

We will

Ever Pray.

Wm. Lamson,
Zadock Pratt,
George W. Tucker.

Edwardsburgh.

Matthew Maine,
Ephraim Cumins,
Thomas W. Watkins,
Daniel McDaniell,
And. McDaniell,
Joshua Turner, Jr.,
Jonathan Mills Church.

The warrant issued, dated 3rd Sept., 1810, & sent to Rich'd Beasley same day for his signature, by Dr. Stebbins.

We, the Worshipful Master, and Wardens of Lodge No. 5, Edwardsburgh, do hereby testify that we have regularly Examined the within mentioned Brethren, William Lampson, Zadock Pratt, and Geo. W. Tucker, and Find them to be Regular Antient York Master Masons, and Capable of conducting a Lodge, to make Masons in the Several Degrees, agreeable to the Antient Rules and Regulations.

And Recommend them as worthy of obtaining a Warrant from the Provincial Grand Master, as such.

W. M.
Gideon Adams, Jun'r W.
Ezra Adams, S. W.

The lodge making this recommendation was "No. 5" upon the register of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The reader will remember that the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada at Quebec warranted a No. 5 at Edwardsburgh to brethren about to settle in the Upper Province, who were ordered to render obedience to the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada when they had become settled in that province. There seems to be no doubt that this lodge, No. 5, L. C., warranted at Quebec, became No. 5 on the Jarvis register about 1795.

We, the undersigned, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Lodge No. 3, Certify that the Master and Wardens Mentioned to be appointed in a warrant, in the annexed Petition, have been regularly Examined by Athol Lodge, No. 3, and found to be Capable of working a Lodge in making Masons, agreeable to the Antient Custom of the Ancient York Craft, and, as such, recommend them, as being worthy to obtain a Charter from the Rt. Worshipful Provincial Grand Chapter of the Province of Upper Canada.

Given under our hands at Cornwall, the 21st day of April, A.D. 1810, A.M. 5810.
J. Y. Cozens, W.M.
N. Norton, S.W.
H. Barnhard, J.W.

The word "Chapter" in the certificate sent to the P. G. M. should read "lodge."

The MSS. of this lodge comprise five returns of members and initiations, which will be found in the compilation of the list of officers and members. The first is from the organization of the lodge to the 24th June, 1811. It was accompanied by the following letter:

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, at York.

We have the Honor to remit to you our return up to the 24th June, which is 1/- Sterlg. for each member, which is for the charitable fund.

I remain, Sir,
Your obt.,
G.S. Lemuel Hough, Secty.

The second return is from June 24th, 1811, to December 24th, 1811. This is accompanied by the following letter:

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, at York.

We have the Honor to remit to you our return from the 24th June, up to the 27th of December, which we have remitted 5/ for each Initiation, which will serve for registering the Brethren's names in the Grand Secretary's Books.

I remain, Sir, your obt.,
Lemuel Hough,
G.S. Sectry.

The third return is from June 24th, 1812, to December 27th, 1812. It is also accompanied by a letter, which reads:

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, at York.

We have the honor to transmit to you our returns, up to the 27th Decem-

ber, together with one shilling sterling, for each Member, for the charitable Fund.

I remain,
your humble servant,
Levi Forster, Secretary.

The fourth return is from December 27th, 1812, to 24th June, 1812, and was accompanied by the following letter:

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at York.

We have the Honor to transmit to you our returns from the 27th December, 1811, to the 24th of June, 1812.

Levi Forster, Sec'y.

The fifth return is from December 27th, 1812, to June 24th, 1813. This return includes the membership of the previous returns. Annexed to it is the following note :

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at York.

We have the honor to transmit to you our returns up to the 24th June, 1813.

I remain,
your humble servant,
Levi Forster, Secretary.

That No. 24 was allotted to Harmony lodge is shown by a letter from W. Bro. Lamson, the W. M., who in 1813 wrote to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master, as follows:

Worshipful Sir:

I take the opportunity by Capt. Thomas Fraser to address you on a very singular circumstance, and what makes it more so is that it should lie so long unnoticed, which is the neglect of the returns of Harmony Lodge, No. 24, not being sent forward to the Grand, agreeable to the tenor of the warrant and Constitution, which was after being regularly read out from time to time and left them in the care of the present Secretary, to forward to the Grand Secretary, and as the Senior Warden was the most likely to have a safe opportunity, they left them with him, as he was an innkeeper, in Johnstown. Being a young Brother in the business, and enquiring of Brothers more knowing, they supposing that he only meant the yearly Dues, told him to seal them up safe, and be sure to have it in readiness when called upon. He expected that it was meant the yearly communication on every account, if not known to the contrary, but all things had been regularly carried on the Dues, except until some time after my being replaced in the Chair, thought proper to call a meeting to regulate some business, and, in overhauling the box, to my great surprize, found the whole of the returns, during my term in the chair, lying carefully wrapped in a paper. I called immediately on Brother Tucker, which was the one they were left with, and he said that he expected, as he knew of no method of sending the dues, that they might as well remain where they were, and that he thought that was what Brother Cozens meant when he called on him for confirmation, when Cozens meant the dues.

I now take the liberty to enclose the whole to you of the period that I presided over the body, and shall be more careful for the future in case that this grave fault can be overlooked, and should think it a great honor if I could be favored with a line in answer to this.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
your most obedient and humble servant,
Wm. Lamson.

To the Right
Worshipful William Jarvis, Esq.,
Deputy Grand Master.

This letter was written in 1812-13. There is no trace of the lodge after this date until the summoning of the Kingston Convention. The impression is that the lodge must have been dormant during 1813-17. The MSS. show that at the time of the Convention it was revived and renewed its work under a dispensation from the Grand Convention, dated 13th April, 1819. The concluding portion of its history is given under the lodges of that body, for the lodge apparently went out of existence about 1822 on the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The lodge met at Tucker's Inn in Johnstown.

The following is a list of members of Harmony lodge, No. 24, Edwardsburgh:

Batest Bopose; Conrod Burns, In. December 19th, 1812; John Bice, In. 13th March, 1813; Henry Burrett, In. 15th April, 1813; David Burrett, In. 16th December, 1812; David Broom; Ephaim Currey; W. Chapin; Christian Carnes, In. 30th October, 1811; George W. Cowdry, In. 27th November, 1811, F. C. 1812; Roswell Cook; David Chapin, In. 3rd April, 1811; Samuel Cutler, In. 12th May, 1813; Jonathan M. Church; Abram Cumins; Calvin Crawford; Alexander Campbell; Levi Forster; David Froom; Lemuel Hough, In. 5th June, 1811; Isaac Henderson, In. 20th, 1813; Oliver Hutchins; John Keeler, In. November 14th, 1812; John Kerr, In. 17th June, 1812; Frederick Keeler, In. October 14th, 1812; William Lamson; Matthew Maine; James Maine, In. 6th March, 1811; Ebenezer Matthews, In. 26th February, 1812; Frederick McDonald; Daniel McDonell; Andrew McDonell, P. M.; Thomas McCargar, In. 6th March, 1811; Thomas McCrae, In. 9th June, 1813; Robt. McCargar, In. 10th February, 1813; Daniel Minter; Barnabas Nettleton, In. 13th March, 1813; Zadock Pratt; Ziba M. Phillips, Junior, In. 14th November, 1812; William Robinson; John Rose, P. M.; Cornelius Smith, In. 25th December, 1811; William Smile; George W. Tucker; Joshua Turner, Jr.; Daniel Thomas, In. December 16th, 1812; Samuel Thomas, In. December 19th, 1812; Philmon Thraser; Mathew Wrin; Benoni Wiltsie; Thomas W. Watkins; Joab Wood, In. 31st July, 1811, F. C.—1812.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, HARMONY LODGE, No. 24, EDWARDSBURG.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Sec. | Treas. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1810.. | Lamson, W..... | Pratt, Zadock... | Tucker, Geo. W. | Hoegh, Lemuel.. | ..... |
| 1811.. | " ..... | " ... | " | " .. | ..... |
| 1812.. | " ..... | Tucker, Geo. W. | Turner, Joshua.. | Forster, Levi.... | ..... |
| 1813.. | " ..... | " | " | " .... | ..... |
| 1819.. | Rose, John..... | Bopose, Batest.. | Main, Matthew.. | McDonell, And. | Thrasher, Phil. |

| Year. | S.D. | J.D. | S. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1810.. | Cummins, Abram.... | Broom, Dare..... | Crawford, Calvin... | Campbell, Alex. |
| 1811.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1812.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1813.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1814.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | |

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

### Toronto Lodge, No. 8, P. R., Town of York, Township of York, 1811-1817 —An organization with a Secretary of a Poetical Turn of Mind.

The identity of Toronto lodge, No. 8, as the successor of Harmony No. 8, has been thoroughly established by the manuscripts of the latter lodge. The intermittent interest taken by the members of Harmony in its existence of twelve years was improved upon by those who formed the new lodge. The MS. which has been preserved indicates that they were active Craftsmen. The record of membership contains the names of some of the most earnest members of the Craft at York at that time. Unfortunately the lists are incomplete, and with the exception of the date of the warrant and some correspondence there is not much to chronicle of the lodge work.

The warrant was dated 26th January, 1811, and the lodge opened on that night. The list of ten members is all that is obtainable of a roll which must have contained a large number of Craftsmen. It is as follows:

Thomas Hamilton, W.M.; Hugh Carfrae, S.W.; Benjamin Cozens, J.W.; John Cameron, Secretary; John Campbell; Thos. Deary; Caleb Humphrey; Booth P. Hartney; Joshua Leitch; E. Sweetland.

Bro. Hugh Carfrae emigrated to Canada about 1791 and was a soldier in the Queen's Rangers, under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. He was "path master," or overseer of certain streets and highways of York from about 1816 to 1823. In the latter year the authorities at York sank a public well at the Market Square, and "The charge for flagging round the pump, for logs, stone and workmanship," was £5. 2s. 2 1/2d., paid to Mr. Hugh Carfrae, path master. His son, Mr. Thomas Carfrae, also a member of the Craft, was the originator of the "York General Burying Ground" on Bloor street, known for years as "The Potter's Field." In later years he was the Collector of the Port of Toronto.

Bro. Benjamin Cozens was a cousin of Samuel D. Cozens and a brother of Captain Daniel Cozens.

John Cameron was "His Majesty's Printer" in the province. He indulged in the luxury of literature. He could immortalize his speech with charming metaphor, while his prose and verse were regulated by a standard which invariably pleased his readers—or in the lodge, his brethren. In 1813 he published the official paper the "York Gazette" and "The Upper Canada Almanac." In the MSS. is one of his accounts against the Provincial Grand Lodge for gazetting the expulsion of some member of the Craft. His office, during 1808-17, was in the house of Andrew Mercer, s. e. corner of Bay and Wellington streets, on Bay street, and here all the Masonic printing was executed. On the 14th December, 1808, the editor of the "Gazette" again announces a change in the day of publication in consequence of the suspension of water communication between York and Niagara.

The lodge met in the "Ontario House," of which Bro. John Campbell was the proprietor. It was in this house that eleven years later R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray held the preliminary meetings prior to the reorganization in 1822 of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Ontario House or hotel stood on the north-west corner of Front and Church streets, and was afterwards known as the Wellington Hotel. Bro. Campbell was a warm adherent of the Craft and had as his next-door neighbor on the west, Bro. William Cooper, who was the first Mason made in Rawdon lodge, York. Bro. Campbell's son, Bro. Stedman B. Campbell, was a member of the Craft in Toronto.

Bro. Thomas Deary was a well known inhabitant, whose name is to be found amongst those attending the reception given Governor Gore on 30th September, 1815.

W. Bro. Thomas Hamilton, the W. M., was a merchant in York. His grandson Lt.-Col. R. B. Hamilton, late commander of the Queen's Own Regiment of Volunteers, Toronto, is also a member of the Craft.

Bro. Joshua Leitch owned property in York. He was a pioneer of the town and a builder. He made an early purchase of a valuable site, which to-day is one of the best business localities in Toronto. Bro. Leitch was one of the jurors in the celebrated trial of the north-west rioters, in which the Earl of Selkirk was concerned in 1816-17. His name is given as "Leach" in many records.

Bros. George Bond, Jonathan Hale, John Wilson and Peter Whitney, all members of the Craft, were on the same jury. On the 6th May, 1808, Bro. Leitch purchased the southerly half of lot 1, on the north side of King street, York, 208 feet on King street by 104 feet on Yonge street—that is the present north-east corner of King and Yonge streets, for £25. On the 18th June, 1814, he sold it to John Dennis for £400, which was equal to $1,600 currency. This property to-day is probably worth three quarters of a million dollars.

The entire membership looked forward to the institution of the lodge with feelings of deep pleasure. The secretary, Bro. Cameron, was an enthusiast and his energy had inspired the brethren. His temperament may be judged by his efforts in verse. The thought that the brethren were to meet once more under duly constituted authority apparently unsealed his lips, so that he might tell a story which could be best expressed in the measured language of the poet's rhythm. One can almost picture the brethren listening with rapt attention to the efforts of their secretary. The verse was placed in print and distributed to the Craft:

"The following, with all its hasty imperfections, was composed for the purpose of being rehearsed after the installation and opening of Lodge No. 8, on Saturday, the 26th January, 1811, and is dedicated to William Jarvis, Esquire, Right Worshipful Grand Master of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons in Upper Canada, by his dutiful brother, J. C., Secretary of Toronto Lodge."

"Behold, again in Virtue's radiant arms,
Once more a band of chosen Brothers join.

Long may they prize its wide attractive charms,
Long, clad in panoply's bright armour, shine.
Hence let us Masons grace the name we bear,
Our every deed enhance the honored badge,
Fam'd Virtue's helmet be the crest we wear,
Ennobling thence Toronto's rising Lodge.
When death demands, and we to dust return,
Elysian bliss succeeds the mouldering grave,
Still duty points towards the hallowed bourne,
The solemn pledge that each to each one gave,
Each brother's orphan, or his widow'd wife,
Demands a father's or a brother's care,
Each claims the fostering means of softening life,
While yet, their parent loads the mournful bier.
One mighty Father formed us, one and all
The number millions in his presence stand.
He formed yon Heavens, he formed this earthly ball,
Their motions ordered by His wise command,
Stupendous work, the Architect Divine
His Heavenly Son he sent to light our minds.
To light our world, he bids high Sol to shine,
Attemper earth, and breathe refreshing winds,
He bids us live an age, or live an hour,
Each hair he numbers of the human head,
No sparrow purchased, but through sovereign power,
No cubit to his stature man can add.
O! Thou, the Mighty Power, who didst declare,
When two or three were gathered in Thy name,
Thou wouldst, in mercy, grant their offered prayer,
Now shroud this gathering with Thy Heavenly flame,
No more remiss in duty waste our time,
No more our lives from Virtue's walks estrange,
Our mental grades be Royal Arch sublime,
Our deaths the ushers to a happy change.
Let Virtue's wreaths adorn our future fame,
Let us obey the mandate from above,
This be our motto (honored with our name),
'Fear God, do good, seek peace, thy neighbor love,'
Far, far remov'd from sanguine war's alarm,
Still let us feel thy blessing here below,
Effuse our souls, extend the pious arm,
Adore the fount, from whence such blessings flow,
In each pure heart, a spotless temple raise,
A pyramid of bliss, a fervent love,
Grant well spent life, a length of happy days,
A blest transition to Thy Lodge above,
Thy Heaven that Lodge, Thy Love the badge we wear,
And sign immutable, by which we're known,
With Fellow Craft angelic legions there
Kneel ever round Thy Highest, Mightest Throne."

The fidelity of lodge No. 8 to the Provincial Grand Master was unquestioned. That matter was decided when it applied for the warrant, but to make their fealty an example to those lodges which had strayed from the legitimate Craft home, a letter was transmitted to the Provincial Grand Master in 1811, which must have led him to hope that the power which had slipped through his fingers would

soon be his again. The letter must have received the sanction of the lodge. It may have been written at the suggestion of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but more probably was the outcome of a genuine enthusiasm consequent upon the establishment of the lodge. The letter reads:

Upper Canada, York, May 11th, 1811.

Right Worshipful Sir:—

Toronto Lodge, No. 8, to whom you have permitted your Warrant as Provincial Grand Master, to be read, which Warrant they view as a document of the highest import, and the only existing authority, direct or indirect, from the Grand Lodge of England, by which a Grand Lodge can be constituted, held, or conducted, and as they view its letter and application peremptory and positive, and directed solely and individually to yourself, they conceive that any assumption of your powers as Provincial Grand Master (by any individual or collection of individuals) is a gross and unwarrantable violation of the constitution, and tending to vitiate and degrade the known virtuous principles of an honorable institution.

I am therefore commanded by the Master, Wardens, and members of the Toronto Lodge, to request by written requisition that you forthwith cause the various Constitutional Lodges in this Province, to be notified of the baneful system adopted and acted upon by certain individuals at Niagara.

And with such desired notifications signify your strong and marked displeasure at such unjustifiable proceedings, accompanied also by an official caution to the Lodges against suffering any species of imposition, which may be attempted upon them by the individuals in question.

I am further commanded by the Toronto Lodge to state, they have a just impression of the regularity, order, and constitutional deference, which the Provincial Grand Lodge of right claims from the affiliated Lodges, and that under such impression they feel it doubly incumbent on them, to discountenance whatever conduct may produce Anarchy and Schism, and that they will be the first to assert that dignity with which from the highest fountain of Masonic honors the Provincial Grand Lodge is clothed.

I have the honor to be,
Right Worshipful Sir,
Your Obed't Ser't
John Cameron,
Sec'y Toronto Lodge.

William Jarvis, Esq.,
Provincial G. M.

It is of more than ordinary regret that the minutes of this lodge had not been preserved. Its records would have given memoranda of Craft work, especially in connection with the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. The only other document remaining is a letter written to the lodge (No. 16) at York, concerning the death of Bro. Alexander Marshall:

York, 7th Dec'r, 1811.

The Worshipful Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Lodge No. 16.

Brethren:

"The Officers of Toronto Lodge, No. 8, have desired me to address a note to you relative to the situation of the family of our departed worthy brother, Alexander Marshall, and also to acquaint you that the expenses attending his interment and the necessaries requisite for the same, which were all borne by our Lodge have (considering its infancy) reduced its funds to a very low state.

The rectitude of conduct of our late brother, his philanthropic disposition, his love of order and harmony, proved by his general conduct in his family and in society, yet more particularly manifested by his affection for the Craft,

his regular attendance at our meetings and his love for the institution, require that we should bear in remembrance his virtues, and protect from want his helpless orphans.

It was not my instructions, my brethren, to write you a panegyric on the virtues of our late brother, indeed for you to whom he was known it is needless.

You are not ignorant that his resources arose from his services to his country, which were but just adequate, with strict frugality for the support of his family. At his death those means stopped. It is from the hands of benevolence alone that they can keep above want.

As charity is among the first of the Masonic virtues, so is the recollection of having contributed to suppress the woes of the afflicted, and silence the cries of orphans, amongst the sweetest of Masonic duties, especially when those are particularly the objects of our charity.

Should your Lodge think proper to bestow its mite, you can forward the same, in such manner as you deem most proper, to the widow, or to Brothers Hamilton, Carfrae or Hartney, who would see the same duly paid."

With sentiments of respect and esteem, I am, Brother,

Your ob'd and humble ser't,
E. Sweetland,
Sec'y pro tem.

The lodge desired the presence of the Provincial Grand Master at the festival of St. John the Evangelist on the 27th December, 1811. The invitations, frequently received, show the regard in which R. W. Bro. Jarvis was held by the Toronto lodges. It is regrettable that the files of the newspapers published in York are not now in existence, as otherwise the Craft of to-day might read with pleasure of the enjoyment of their brethren in the early part of the century. The invitation read:

Right Worshipful Sir,—As Secretary, I am ordered by the Officers of Toronto Lodge to acquaint you that the Festival of St. John the Evangelist will be held at Doct. Stoyell's, on Friday the 27th inst., to commence at ten o'clock in the forenoon,—and with due defference to present you with their compliments, and solicit the honor of your Company at Dinner, which is ordered precisely at three o'clock P.M.

I am, Respected Sir,

York, 20th Decr. )
1811—— )

Your most humble servt.
E. Sweetland, Sec'y.

Addressed to William Jarvis, Esquire,
&c., &c., &c.,
York.

From the tenor of a petition, dated the 4th of May, 1819, it is evident that this lodge had ceased to work. The petition is from Bro. P. Hartney to No. 4 chapter to be exalted, in which he states that he was a member of lodge No. 8, "formerly held in York."

At the meeting of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on 27th August, 1817, lodge No. 8, Toronto, was represented by W. Bro. Thomas Hamilton. It seems however to have become dormant. It is not on the list of those represented at the reorganization in 1822. W. Bro. Hamilton was present, not from No. 8 but representing Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, York.

## CHAPTER XLIX.

### Mount Moriah Lodge, Township of Hope, County of Durham, 1811.—A W. M. who wanted a warrant to make Past Masters.

The history of Mount Moriah lodge is one that is not much benefitted by the MSS. The lodge was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1811 to meet in the township of Hope, county of Durham, which with the county of Northumberland, formed the old Newcastle district of Upper Canada.

The township of Hope, in which the town of Port Hope is situated, is bounded on the east by the township of Hamilton, on the north by the township of Cavan, on the west by the township of Clark and on the south by Lake Ontario. In the old records the correspondence with reference to this lodge is dated "Hope, U. C." It was customary to date letters with the name of the township, omitting the county or post office. This custom has misled many. As in the case of North Star lodge, "Hamilton," the impression prevailed for years that this lodge was in Hamilton, county of Wentworth, whereas it was situated in the township of Hamilton in the county of Durham.

In the case of Mount Moriah lodge in Hope the records of the early days are scant, and, accordingly there is not much upon which to build in giving its history during its work in Newcastle district. The earliest MS. is the petition presented to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master, prior to the formation of the lodge, as follows:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master, to the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, and Wardens of the Grand Lodge of the Province of Upper Canada.

The Petition of the Persons, whose names are hereunto subscribed,

Humbly Sheweth:

That your Petitioners are members of regular and constituted Lodges of Masonry, That, having the prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry: That, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and on other good reasons, they have agreed to form a new Lodge, to be named Mount Moriah. That, in consequence of this resolution they pray for a warrant of Constitution to empower them to assemble as a regular Lodge in the Township of Hope, in the County of Durham, in the District of Newcastle, to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the Laws of the Grand Lodge: That they have nominated and do recommend Elijah Higley, Master, Levi Heath, to be Senior Warden, and Jedduthan Haskill to be Jun'r Warden, of the said lodge: That the prayer of the Petition being granted they promise strict conformity to all the constitutional Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge.

And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

G. Ward.
P. Davies.
Benj'n Marsh.
Manly Wellman.
John Farley.
Eliphalet Edmunds.
Elijah Ketchum.

Hope, 11th March, 1811.

The petition for the warrant was accompanied by a letter, which referred to the petition and also the institution of the lodge and the installation of the officers. Bro. George Ward desired "a warrant to make Past Masters" for the purposes of installation. He explained to the Provincial Grand Master that there were but two P. M.'s in the district, and that for this reason he desired to have three more, being evidently under the impression that there was safety in a multitude of advisers. It was rather a novel method of creating P. M.'s, but in early days the laws of the Craft, as far as governing bodies were concerned, were rather elastic, and no doubt R. W. Bro. Jarvis granted the request. The letter read:

Hope, 15th March, 1811.

Right Worshipful Brother:—Enclosed you will receive a Petition praying for a warrant to Establish a Lodge in the Township of Hope. The officers mentioned in the Petition are Master Masons, and all the Petitioners are regular made Masons. I also send two Guineas to pay for the warrant. You will also receive enclosed a Petition praying for a warrant to make Past Masters, to install the officers of the lodge. There are but two in the District, that is James Norris and Elijah Higby. The persons wishing to be made Past Masters are Levi Heath, Jedduthun Haskill, and Erastus Fenton. The bearer hereof, Mr. Elijah Ketchum, is a Master Mason.

I am, Right Worshipful Brother,

Yours with esteem,

G. Ward.

The Right Worshipful
William Jarvis, P. G. Master.

There does not appear in the MSS. from 1792-1822 any similar document or application. It would appear reasonable that with two P. M.'s in the district a third might have been obtained from York or from Whitby, where there were several resident at this date. In asking for three additional P. M.'s Bro. Ward perhaps did so on the principle that "five hold a lodge." At this early date while P. M.'s were installed, it was not in the form of a Board of Installed Masters as is the procedure to-day. The petition for an increase in the number of P. M.'s reads:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Province of Upper Canada.

The Petition of the persons whose names are hereunto subscribed,
Humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners are Members of regular and constituted Lodges of Masonry, and humbly pray that you will grant them a warrant or dispensation, for the purpose of forming a lodge of Past Masters, to install the officers of Mount Moriah Lodge, if you and the other officers of the Grand Lodge should think proper to grant a warrant for that purpose.

And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

G. Ward, Manly Wellman, Benj'n Marsh, P. Davies, Elijah Higby, Jeduthun Haskill, John Farley, Levi Heath, Eliphalet Edmunds, Elijah Ketchum.

The warrant of the lodge was granted and issued on the 27th March, 1811, and was sent to Bro. Ward. The following is a copy of the original document:

## WM. JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

..... ..... .....

P. D. G. M. S. G. W. J. G. W.

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven hundred and Ninety-Two, and in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, the Most Noble Prince John, Duke of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathlay and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballguider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Beevany and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange, and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain, called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden, together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the Mast Honorable and ancient craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren, as should apply for the same, according to the ancient form:

To all whom it may come, GREETING, Know Ye, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Elijah Higley, Levi Heath, Jeduthun Haskill, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a Lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved brethren, Elijah Higley, to be Master, Levi Heath, to be Senior Warden, and Jeduthun Haskill to be Junior Warden, and to form and hold a Lodge in the Township of Hope, which is hereby designated Mount Moriah Lodge, No. . and at all times, and on all lawful occasions in the Lodge, when duly congregated, to make Free Masons, according to the Most Ancient and Honorable Custom of the Royal York Craft, in all ages and nations throughout the known world, and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Elijah Higley, Levi Heath, and Jeduthun Haskill, with the consent of the members of their Lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Free Masons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose, and install their successors, &c., such installations to be upon or near every St. John's day, during the continuance of this Lodge forever; who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations, as shall be made for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand Officers: Provided, the above named brethren, and their successors, duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise, this warrant to be of no force or virtue.

Given under our hands, and the seal of the said Grand Lodge, at York,

this Twenty-Seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and Eleven, and of Masonry, Five Thousand, Eight Hundred, and Eleven.

Stephen Jarvis,
Grand Secretary, pro tempore.

The signature at the head of the warrant is that of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The signatures of the Deputy Grand Master and the Grand Wardens are wanting, as also that of the Grand Secretary. Bro. Stephen Jarvis, a cousin of the Provincial Grand Master, was the acting Grand Secretary. This warrant was issued at the time when amicable relations did not exist between R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the Niagara brethren, and as the Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens resided there, it is probable that Bro. Jarvis thought it better not to send the warrant to them for signature, in case they might either retain or decline to sign it. The name of the junior warden is spelled in two different ways in the body of the warrant, viz.: "Jeduthun" and "Jeddathan." In giving the text of the warrant the former is used. In the original parchment the number of the lodge is omitted.

The records given concerning this lodge are all which have been preserved from 1811-19. In the latter year a letter written by Bro. John Farley to the secretary of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston shows that the lodge did not do much work. It reads:

Hope, U. C., 1st June, 1819.

Dear Sir:—Enclosed I send you the warrant of Mount Moriah Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and will acquaint you with the reasons which led to such a step. You will see by the date of the warrant that it was in the year 1811 that we obtained it. You will also recollect that in 1812 war broke out, which was so short a time from our beginning that our numbers were still small. The disposition of the Brethren, and the troubles which the war occasioned were the means of our stopping work in the following year. When peace was restored, the irregularity which prevailed in the lodges (that I was acquainted with) that still kept at work, and the backsliding of many Masons, knowing that they could not be dealt with regularly for the want of a Grand Lodge, I still advised not to work, as I thought an attempt would be an injury to the craft. As soon as the proceedings of the Grand Convention came into my hands, I availed myself of the first opportunity to notify the Brethren, and meeting took place, and it was considered that we had not members enough in the vicinity of the lodge to commence work to advantage, and have unanimously agreed to deliver up the warrant. I would, at the same time, inform you, we advised with a number of worthy Brethren that belong in Hamilton, and it was the unanimous opinion that to establish a lodge in the Township of Hamilton would be the best step that could be taken to promote the craft in this part of the Province, in consequence of which a petition to the Grand Convention for a Dispensation is to be immediately forwarded.

I am, dear sir, with fraternal regard,

John Farley,
late Master M. M. Lodge.

To John W. Ferguson, Esq.,
Secretary to the Grand Convention
of Freemasons in U. C.

The warrant was granted in 1811, just one year before the war of 1812, and the troubled days which followed dispersed the membership.

The warrant was returned to the secretary of the Kingston Convention in 1819, with a recommendation from Bro. Farley that a new lodge be constituted in the township of Hamilton, which was in the same district.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:

Davies, P.; Edmunds, Eliphalet; Farley, Jno.; Higby, Elijah; Haskill, Jeduthun; Heath, Levi; Ketchum, Elijah; Marsh, Benj.; Norris, James; Ward, G.; Wellman, Manly.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1811. | Higley, Elijah | Heath, Levi | Haskill, Jedduthan. |
| 1816. | Farley, John | | |
| 1819. | Duncombe, Chas | Putnam, Wm | Myrick, G. |

## CHAPTER L.

### Prince Edward Lodge, Township of Hallowell, County of Prince Edward.—Example of a Curiously Designed Craft Certificate, 1812-22.

A confusion of tongues could not be more successful than the perplexing MSS. which have involved the identification of the two lodges "Royal Edward, No. 5," in the township of Edwardsburgh, warranted by the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, and Prince Edward lodge in the township of Hallowell. Added to this has been the difficulty of identifying "No. 5, Edwardsburgh," which was on the register of R. W. Bro. Jarvis as early as 1795, and was supposed to have been warranted by that officer.

The county of Prince Edward, at one time the Prince Edward district, is one of the nineteen counties of Upper Canada, established by Lieut.-Gov. Simcoe. After the county had been laid out by the surveyors, the townships of Hallowell, Hiller and Athol were added. The township of Hallowell was named after Benjamin Hallowell, of Boston, U. S., Commissioner of Customs in 1774. In 1796 Mr. Hallowell came to Boston with his daughter, Mrs. Elmsley, and her husband, the first Chief Justice of Upper Canada. He died in York in 1799. The British government had made him liberal land grants in Manchester, and two other towns in Nova Scotia, and a "township in Nova Scotia, which bears his name."

Hallowell is bounded on the north by the townships of Ameliasburg and Sophiasburgh, on the west by Lake Ontario, on the east by Marysburgh, and on the south by Athol, so named in honor of the Duke of Athol, the Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of

England. The town of Picton is in the eastern part of Hallowell at the head of the Bay of Quinte.

Many years ago the cluster of houses, which has since developed into Picton, was called Blockton, from the fact that the first house erected was of square logs. The name was then changed to Hallowell. The Prince Edward district was settled after the American revolution by a large number of United Empire Loyalists—men who desired to reside under the flag of Britain rather than that of the United States.

When the Rev. Mr. Macaulay settled in Hallowell he changed the name to Picton after his friend, General Picton, of peninsular war fame. The peninsula of Prince Edward District has its name from Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, the father of Queen Victoria, who in 1794 was commander of the forces at Quebec, a member of the Craft in England and Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada under the Grand Lodge (Ancients) of England. During his term of command he visited different parts of Upper Canada, after which he returned to Britain.

The MS. that remains of the early work of the lodge is confined to four sheets of paper; a petition for a dispensation for a lodge in Hallowell; a letter from the lodge to R. W. Bro. Jarvis; a recommendation from St. James' lodge, No. 7, at Fredericksburgh in connection with the application for a warrant and an old certificate of 1813. The recommendation from No. 7 was signed a few days before the application for a dispensation and reads:

To the Right Honorable Grand Master and Wardens of the Grand Lodge at York:

This may certify that the W. M., Wardens and Brethren of St. James Lodge, No. 7, held at Fredericksburgh, being desirous that there should be a Lodge Established in the Township of Hallowell, by the Request of some of the most Respectable characters belonging to the ancient Masonic order in that place, they living remote from any Lodge, we do therefore hereby recommend our worthy Brothers, Joshua Hayward, W.M.; William Blakely, S.W.; Robert Claflin, J.W.

Signed by Fredericksburgh, this
15th January, 1811.

Joseph Gunsolus, W.M.
Harmonious Larraway, S.W.
Oliver Church, J.W.
Duncan Bell, P.M.
John G. Clute,
Timothy Smith.

The petition for Prince Edward lodge is dated Hallowell, and reads:

To the Right Honourable Grand Master and Wardens of the Grand Lodge at York.

The Petition of the Under Signers—Humbly Sheweth, that your Petitioners Residing in the Township of Hallowell and remote from any Lodge, being desirous to promote the good of the Ancient Fraternity of Free Masonry, humbly Requests that your Honorable body will be pleased to take into consideration our Situation, and grant us a dispensation to hold a Lodge in the Township of Hallowell in the County of Prince Edward in the Midland

District, under the name of Prince Edward Lodge, and your Petitioners as in duty bound

will ever pray.

Hallowell, 21st Jany, 1811.

Ebenezer Washburn,
Robert Claflin,
William Blakely,
John Ellis,
Joshua Hayward,
Cornelius Benson,
Richard G. Clute,
Rufsel Green,
Steph'n Conger, C. P.

This dispensation was granted and the lodge worked under it for one year, as on the 21st February, 1812, a letter was sent to R. W. Bro. Jarvis by the hand of Bro. Hubbs, asking the Provincial Grand Master "to put the seal and number on the warrant." The letter reads:

R. W. G. M.

We send our Warent by the Hand of our Worthy Brother Isaiah Hubbs, with the Proceedings and bye Laws of this Lodge for your Inspection.

And we hope you will still grant us the favour to put the seal and Number on the Warrant.

And as we are one in our Infancy we trust you will Impute our errors to want of Information; and send us such Instructions as you shall think proper, as it is our greatest wish tc transact our business agreable to the ancient Rules and regulations of the Grand Lodg.

We would accept it as a favour if you could send us the Constitution as we cannot get it conveniently here. We conclude with the greatest degree of gratitude and esteem.

Signed by the W.M. and S.W. of Prince Edward Lodge.

Hallowell, February 21st, 1812.

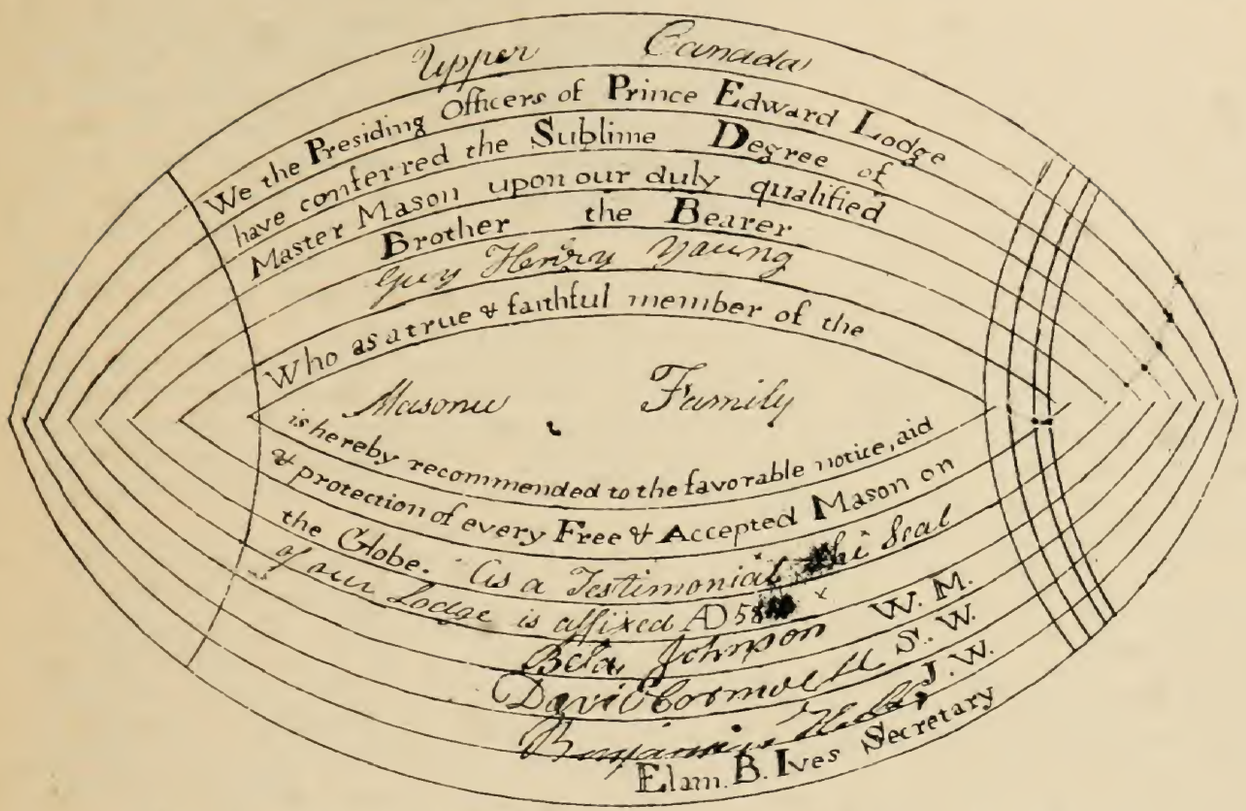
To the R.W.G.M.
William Jarvis.

Joshua Hayward, W.H.
Robert Claflin, S.W.

The notification of transmitting "our warrant" and "asking the favor to put the seal and number on the warrant" does not conform to modern procedure. The brethren probably sent the dispensation with the impression that the addition of "seal and number" would transform it into a warrant. No answer appears to have been made by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The names of Bros. Hubbs, Hayward and Chaplin are familiar as those of old residents in the district. The following is a copy of the old certificate:

"Upper Canada. We, the presiding Officers of Prince Edward Lodge, have conferred the Sublime Degree of Master Mason upon our duly qualified Brother, the Bearer, Guy Henry Young, Who as a true and faithful brother of the Masonic Family is hereby recommended to the favourable notice and Protection of every Free and Accepted Mason on the Globe. As a Testimonial the Seal of our Lodge is affixed AD, 5813.

Bela Johnson, W.M.
David Cornwell, S.W.
Benjamin Hubbs, J.W.
"Elam B. Ives, Secretary."




FAC-SIMILE OF THE CERTIFICATE OF GUY H. YOUNG.

The document is a curiosity in its way. It is in the possession of Mrs. John Abercrombie, a daughter of the Guy Henry Young mentioned in it. The original is on unruled writing paper, the seal on the left above, and the margin beneath the seal, having a pale blue ribbon half an inch wide let into the paper after the manner of last century certificates. It is executed in imitation of printing with a pen. The lines are written between arcs converging right and left.

The Bela Johnston mentioned left a son of the same name living at West Lake in Prince Edward county, who is a Mason. Benjamin Hubbs died August 20th, 1861, aged 77 years and 9 months. Guy Henry Young died from the effects of a fall from an apple tree, 6th May, 1862, aged 71. Cornwell was a cousin by marriage of Young. The absence of day and month from the certificate is singular.

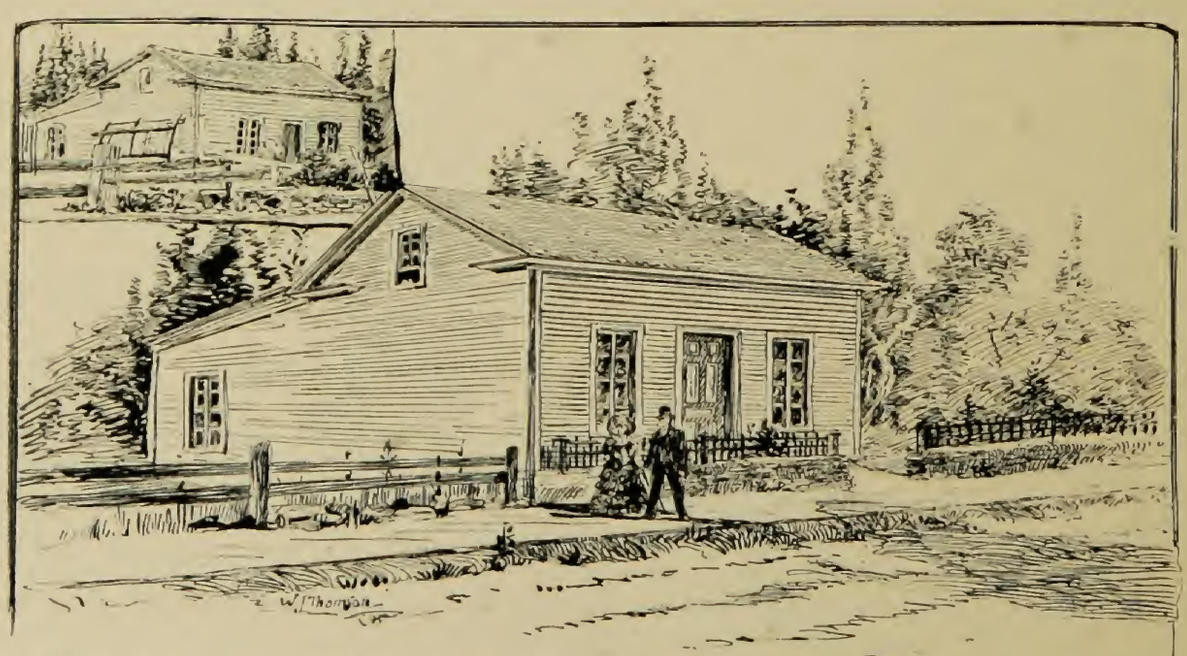
From 1812 until 1819 a void exists in the history of Prince Edward lodge in Hallowell in Prince Edward county which cannot be filled. The first record after 1812 is found in the minutes of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on 8th February, 1819, when among the representatives present was "Bro. Bela Johnston, Hallowell," and to the "Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada" is attached the name "Bela Johnston, Prince Edward Lodge." This establishes the fact that the lodge of 1812 was still in life and ready to encourage any effort to reorganize the Craft.

The lodge met "at the house built for that purpose near Hallowell Bridge." This house was situated across the bridge, about one-eighth of a mile from the centre of the present town. The lodge room was in an upper apartment.

At the Kingston Convention of 1820 the lodge was represented by "Charles Smith, Prince Edward, Hallowell," but in the tabulated financial returns to the Convention no money as fees or dues seems to have been paid. Bro. Charles Smith was a member of one of the committees of the Convention and was an active worker for the Craft. In a memorandum from the secretary, dated 27th January, 1820, the names of those initiated in the lodge "since the Convention of February last" are given. This was the Convention of 1819 and embraces the names of Bros. Elmore, Clench and Nash, and the document is signed by Henry P. Heermans, Secretary.

At the Convention of 1821 the minutes state that "Levi Leavins, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell," was the representative present, but in the money column of the financial statement of the Convention are the words "No returns." In the list of lodges under the Convention in the handwriting of Bro. John Dean, "Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell," is given, but no list of officers.

The Niagara Grand Lodge published with unfailing regularity the notices of their quarterly meetings in the newspapers of the day, so that the Craft at large might know of their work. The reading of one of these summonses awakened comment in the minds of the Hallowell brethren, as is shown in a letter from Bro. Azra Perkins, the secretary of the lodge, who writes from "Hallowell." In this he followed the custom of the old days in dating his letter from the township instead of the exact locality in which the lodge met. The minutes of the lodge meeting, at which the instructions were given, have not been preserved, but the lodge must have met as Bro. Perkins was the new secretary elected in place of Bro. R. D. Fraser. The notice in the Kingston papers was from the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, calling a meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara for June 1821. An enquiry was therefore sent by the lodge to Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention, in the following form:



WHERE PRINCE EDWARD LODGE IN PICTON MET IN 1811-20.




SEAL OF PRINCE EDWARD LODGE.

Hallowell, March 16th, 1821. Dear Sir: I am directed by our Lodge to write, and request you to give us such information respecting a notice in the Kingston papers, requesting representatives of the different Lodges of Upper Canada, to meet at the Grand Lodge Room in Niagara, on Wednesday, the 6th of June next. Such information as you can give will confer a favor on the fraternity. Yours fraternally,

Azra Perkins,
Secretary of Prince Edward Lodge.

John Dean, Esq.
Secretary Convention of U. C.

There is a memorandum of the return of the lodge made to the Convention of 1822. The fees charged for the three degrees were £3. 10. or about $14, Halifax C'y. The return gives the names of "Gideon Carpenter" and "Amos Loper," for "Making, Passing, Raising." It is signed by "Benjamin Hubbs, S. W." and "Isaac Austin, J. W."

In the same MS. is the certificate authorizing Brother Charles Smith "to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention" at Kingston in February of 1822. This was signed by "Bela Johnston, W. M." and "Eli Leavens, S. W."

Bro. Hubbs was a farmer in Hallowell township. Among the residents who are mentioned by Craftsmen of to-day as members of the old lodge were Bros. Benjamin Bristol, Austin, Thos. Fairbairn, John B. Spencer, a farmer from Athol township, Thomas Covey, hotel keeper in Blossford, Thos. Worthington, a Collector of Customs, James Wright, the bootmaker, and one Vosburgh.

The MS. bylaws of this lodge were found in 1892. They are framed much upon the principle of those of early lodges from 1794-1810. The "Rule 1st" defines the meeting place of the lodge, stating

"That a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons aforesaid shall be held at the house built for that purpose near Hallowell Bridge on every Thursday preceding the full moon of each calendar month."

The rules which follow provide for the officers who "shall appear in decent apparel with proper clothing," referring, of course, to Masonic clothing, that a brother "shall be appointed and paid for tyling," that in winter the lodge shall meet from six until nine o'clock, that the election shall be by ballot, and candidates shall be nominated "in opposition" by the W. M. and the brethren, that the W. M. and wardens shall attend Grand Lodge and that officers refusing to serve shall be fined; that the members shall dine on St. John's day, and that "seven pence half penny" shall be paid every "stated lodge night." The word "stated" in modern Masonic phrase means "regular." That no visitors shall be admitted after certain hours, and when so

admitted "shall perform a certain ceremony in the Master's presence before he sits down." The remaining rules were almost identical with those found in the history of lodge No. 10, Barton (Hamilton), and lodge No. 6, Kingston.

In 1822 over the signature of "Gilbert White, Secy," are the returns to the Convention from "1820 to 1821," giving the initiation of James T. Lane and Alfred P. Eddy, the passing of Bro. Lane and the raising of Bros. Marsh, Lane and Freeman S. Clinch, and the passing and raising of Bro. Eddy.

Prince Edward Lodge was affiliated with the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822, when it was organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray as No. 772, E. R. There is in the MSS. a letter, written on the 31st October, 1822, after the formation of the provincial body by the secretary, Bro. Isaac Fisher, enclosing a list of members' names. Bro. Fisher was a bootmaker and resided at the Stone Mills, below Hallowell. He had the reputation of being a zealous officer and apparently was fitted for the position.

The continuation of the history of Prince Edward lodge will be found under that of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:—

Austin, James; Benson, Cornelius; Bristol, Benjamin; Blakely, William; Cornwell, David; Clench, Freeman S.; Clute, Richard G.; Covey, Thomas; Conger, Stephen; Carpenter, Gideon; Claflin, Robert; Elmore, John; Eddy, Alfred P.; Ellis, John; Fisher, Isaac; Fairbairn, Thos.; Ferguson, F.; Green, Russell; Hayward, Joshua, Hubbs, Isaiah; Ives, Elem. B.; Johnson, Bela.; Johnson, Andrew; Ketchum, Lewis; Leavins, Levi; Lane, Jas. T.; Munro, Spafford, Henry; Sherrill, Harvey; Soper, Amos; Thompson, Solomon; Thompson, James; Vosburgh, —; Washburn, Ebenezer; Worthington, Thos.; Wright, James; White, Gilbert; Young, Guy Henry; Young, John.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Secretary. | S.D. | J.D. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1811.. | Hayward, J... | Blakely, W.... | Chaflin, Robt.. | Hubbs, Isaiah. | ..... | |
| 1812.. | " .... | Claflin, Robt.. | ..... | " | ..... | |
| 1813.. | Johnson, B.... | Cornwell, D... | Hubbs, Benj.. | Ives, Elem B.. | ..... | |
| 1818.. | " Bela. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1819.. | " Bela. | ..... | ..... | Hermans, H.P. | ..... | |
| 1820.. | Smith, Charles | ..... | ..... | Fraser, R. D.. | ..... | |
| 1821.. | Leavens, Levi.. | ..... | ..... | Perkins, Azra.. | Fraser, W... | Tucker, G. |
| 1822.. | Johnson, B.... | Hubbs, B..... | Austin Isaac... | Fisher, Isaac.. | " .. | " |
| 1822.. | " .... | Leavens, Eli.. | White, Gilbert. | ..... | ..... | |

# CHAPTER LI.

## Union Lodge No. 25, P. R., Richmond Mills, Township of Richmond, County of Lennox, 1812-1822.—The Prerunner of the Present Craft Lodge at Napanee.

The poet's line "Methinks there be six Richmonds in the field" might apply in a varied sense in the case of the lodges referred to in this chapter, for the writer has had much to contend with in his examination of the history of two lodges, which had either the prefix or affix of "Richmond." The similarity of names, the duplication of members and the lack of MSS. have combined to entangle to a certain extent the history of two important lodges. Those alluded to are, first, the lodge which met at Richmond Mills, a short distance from Napanee, in the township of Richmond, in the county of Lennox, in the old Midland district of Upper Canada. Its legitimate successor, No. 9, Napanee, now meets at Napanee. This lodge was warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis in 1812, and was known as "a lodge in the Township of Richmond in the Midland District, Upper Canada," and in 1818 was known as "Union Lodge, Richmond."

The second lodge referred to was that which met at Richmond in the Rideau Military Settlement, on the Goodwood river on the 4th line in the township of Goulborn, on the Perth road, county of Carleton, also known as Richmond lodge.

The history of the first named is recorded in this chapter. The reference to the second is due to the fact that for years all attempts to unravel the history of these two lodges proved unsatisfactory. A further complication was caused by the duplication of the numbers of the lodge at Richmond Mills and that at Burritt's Rapids, known as Rideau lodge. The identification of these respective lodges, however, has been accomplished through the energy of the officers and members of Mount Zion lodge No. 28, G. R. C., Kemptville, who have discovered the minutes of the Rideau lodge No. 25, from 1815-46.

The lodge had neither name nor designating number from 1812 until 1818. The first record in hand is the petition for the warrant, which shows that the petitioners were members of No. 7 at Fredericksburgh. It reads:

To William Jarvis, Esq., Right Worshipful Master and Wardens of the Grand Lodge of Free Masons of Upper Canada.

The Petition of the Subscribers, Brother Members of Lodge, No. 7, in the Midland District, Upper Canada, Humbly Sheweth:

That your Petitioners live a Considerable distance from the above named Lodge, which makes it very inconvenient for them to attend to their duty, wherefore, they humbly pray that your Worship will be most graciously pleased to grant them a Warrant to Establish a Lodge, in the Township of Richmond, in the Midland District, Upper Canada. Should your Worship be pleased to grant your Petitioners their prayer, request that the following persons may be appointed their officers, that is to say: Joseph Pringle,

Master; Jehial Hawley, Sen'r Warden; and Elisha Phillips, Jun'r Warden; and your Petitioners as in duty Bound will pray.

Signed by the
order of the Master. Duncan Bell, M.
Daniel Kingsbery, S.W.
Gilbert Sharp, J.W.
B. C. Spencer, Secretary, P. T.

The members of St. James' lodge, No. 7, Fredericksburgh, on 4th February, 1812, endorsed the petition, as follows:

"We, the undersigned Members of this Lodge, Number Seven, of the township of Fredericksburgh, do hereby Recommend the within named Joseph Pringle, Jehial Hawley, & Elisha Phillips, three proper Persons to be appointed as officers of a Lodge, to be holden in the Township of Richmond, as appears by the annexed Petition, Given under our hands at Fredericksburgh, this fourth day of February, in the Year of our Lord, One thousand Eight hundred and twelve.

"H. Spencer, Duncan Bell, Daniel Kingsbery, Jos. Gunsden, Gilbert Sharp, Garnet D. Clute, Henry Sharp, B. C. Spencer."

The lodge met at the house of Bro. Joseph Pringle, a mile from Napanee on the Deseronto road. The house was a two-story, frame building, and was, as a country hotel, popular and well patronized. Bro. Pringle was a farmer and a magistrate, a worthy man with a fair education, and stood about six feet in height. He had the courage of his convictions and assisted in the execution of his own warrants. On one occasion some men had committed depredations along the line of stealing fruit, and as there was likely to be trouble in arresting them Bro. Pringle undertook to assist the constable. The officers and the culprits had a desperate fight, and, although the majesty of the law was sustained, Bro. Pringle received such a severe blow on the head from a club that his mind was affected and he was of little use for the remainder of his life.

The petition for the lodge "in the Township of Richmond" was granted, and, by direction of the Provincial Grand Master, the officers of No. 7 were directed to proceed to Richmond and instal the officers of the new lodge. The original minutes give a report of the proceedings as reported to the Provincial Grand Master.

"To the Worshipful Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

"This is to inform you that, agreeable to your instructions, St. James' Lodge, No. 7, met on the 10th March, for the purpose of Installing the new Lodge, held in the Township of Richmond, at present, without number. We proceeded to business, and Installed the officers mentioned in the Warrant, agreeable to the ancient form. I have sent you, some time ago, the Proceedings, which I am afraid you have not received.

"Yours with the Greatest Respect,
"Duncan Bell, W.M."

"The Hon. William Jarvis, Esquire, York."

In the records of this lodge in the township of Richmond are the minutes of the meeting held for installation, and also a record of meetings held during 1812. The MS. reads:

"Agreeable to the instructions from the Grand Lodge, No. 7, assembled

at Abel Goold's, on the 11th of March, 1812, in the Township of Richmond, for the purpose of instaling Richmond Lodge, at present without number.

"Br. D. Bell, Master of the Chair.
Br. M. Laraway, Past Master.
Br. J. Cornsolus, Past Master.
"Then proceeded to open a Master's Lodge, and proceeded to Install
Joseph Pringle, Worshipful Master.
Jehial Hawley, Senior Warden.
Elisha Phillips, Junior Warden.
"Then closed the Master's Lodge in order to open that of an Entered apprentice.
"Members present. Br. D. Bell, Worshipful Master; Br. M. Laraway, Past Master; Br. D. Kingsbury, Senior Warden; Br. G. Sharp, Junior Warden; Br. E. Phillips, Senior Deacon; Br. J. Pringle, Junior Deacon; Br. J. Hawley, Treasurer; Br. T. D. Sanford, Sec'y; Br. G. D. Chute, Tyler; Br. H. Sharp, Br. J. Otis, Br. T. Pringle, Br. S. Ashley, Br. P. Vn. Drier, Br. J. Cummins.
"Lodge closed in peace and harmony at 8 o'clock."
"March 17th, Initiated Warner M. Smith, Sam'l Huff. April 21st, Initiated Eleazer Penney. May 19th, Initiated, Wm. Pringle, David B. Pringle. June 19th, Initiated, John Pringle, Ephraim Scott. Feby 4th, Initiated Reuben Scott, and Lawrence Dickinson July 21st, Initiated Andrew Thompson. September 5th, Initiated Warren Noble. September 15th, Initiated Seneca Rider."

The MSS. from 1812 until 1818 are missing. There is every probability that the lodge did good work, although during the war it may perhaps have been dormant. In 1818 in the MSS. it is known as "Union Lodge." No reason is given for the selection of this name, and there is no record of the amalgamation of any of the lodges in the jurisdiction at that time. In fact, amalgamation in the early days was unknown. Lodges became dormant, surrendered their warrants and in some cases commenced anew. There is only one case from 1792 until 1822, when in 1800 the Queen's Rangers' warrant, No. 3, was removed to Cornwall.

The next record of this lodge is in the minutes of a meeting held on the 8th September, 1818. The lodge at this period had a membership—judging by the lists preserved—of about forty. The minutes read:

"Richmond, Sept. 8th, 1818. Union Lodge assembled in due form. Members present. Br. Jos. Pringle, W.M.; Br. Jno. Laraway, S.W.; Br. George Harnes, J.W., P.m.; Br. George Scriver, S.D.; Br. Abrm. Pringle; Br. Barnard Forshee, S.S.; Br. Danl. Overocker, J.S., p.m.; Br. Jno. Pringle, Tyler.
"Opened on the first Degree of Masonry. Then Proceeded on the second degree of Masonry. Then Proceeded on the third degree of Masonry, and Raised Jacob Huffman to the Master degree. Then proceeded on a trial between Br. Joseph Pringle, and his son, William Pringle, and said William Pringle expelled for six months. Then preceeded to give Br. Abraham Pringle a certificate. "The Lodge closed in peace and harmony."

In the minutes of the Kingston Convention for 27th August, 1817, Richmond lodge was represented by "Joseph Pringle, Lodge No. 25." This is the first entry giving a number to the lodge. Rideau lodge, which at a later date was numbered "25," was represented at the Convention by Bro. Z. M. Phillips. There was no meeting of the Convention in 1818.

The minutes of the October meeting are important because they show that a Mark lodge was in operation at Richmond Mills. There was a similar lodge at Stamford and another at Grimsby, under the warrants of Nos. 12 and 13 respectively. The minutes of the former have been preserved. The minutes referred to read:

"Richmond, October 7th, 1818. Union Lodge assembled in Due form, and opened on the first degree of Masonry. Members present. Br. J. Bradshaw, W.M., p.m.; Br. J. Laraway, S.W.; Br. G. Smith, J.W., p.m.; Br. B. Forshee, T.R.; Br. P. Barnhart, S.T.; Br. G. Schriver, S.D.; Br. J. Bradshaw, J.D.; Br. J. Huffman, Br. J. Quackenbush, Br. J. Pringle, Br. W. Sager.

"Then closed that of an entered Deprentis, in order to open that of a Mark Master Mason. Then proceeded to pass Br. George Smith. Then proceeded to close the Lodge in peace and Harmony, at 9 o'clock."

The next record is in the minutes of a meeting, held at "Richmond, November 10th, 1818."

"Richmond, November 10th, 1818. Union Lodge assembled in due form and opened in the first degree of Masonry. Members present: Bro. J. Pringle, W. Master; J. Laraway, S.W.; J. Pringle, J.W.; G. Smith, S't; G. Harnes, T'r; G. Scriver, S.D.; J. Bradshaw, J.D.; Bros. W. Sager, J. Quackenbush; S. Pringle. Then proceeded to open in the first degree of Masonry.

"Then proceeded to ballot for William Longaker and found worthy. Then proceeded to initiate William Longaker. Then proceeded to initiate Abraham Fry to the first degree of Masonry. Then closed in the first degree of Masonry at nine o'clock."

All these names are to be found in the early assessment rolls of the county of Lennox. The minutes of a subsequent meeting read:

"Richmond, December 4th, 1818. Union Lodge, No. 25, assembled in due form, members present: Bro. J. Pringle, Master, in the Chair; J. Laraway, S.W.; G. Marival, J.W.; G. Scriver, S.D.; G. Jarvis, J.D.; W. Sager, T.R., p.m.; J. Pringle, S.R., p.m.; S. Pringle; A .Thompson, G. Harnes, R. Benedict, A. Fry.

"Then proceeded to open the Lodge in the first degree of Masonry. Then opened in the second degree of Masonry. Then proceeded to elect J. Pringle, W.M.; J. Laraway, S.W.; G. Markil, J.W.; B. Forshee, T.R.; G. Smith, S.R.; G. Scriver, S.D.; G. Harnes, J.D. Then proceeded to open the Lodge in the Third Degree to the sublime degree of a Master Mason at nine o'clock."

This is the first record of a "No. 25" in the existing minutes. The notation of this lodge has caused much discussion from the fact that the lodge in the county of Carleton was also known as "Richmond" and was given the number "25." This is followed by the minutes of 2nd February, 1819, at which W. Bro. J. Pringle presided and the lodge balloted for and initiated John German. At this meeting Bros. G. Smith, A. Campbell and J. Barnhart were visitors. In the minutes of the Kingston Convention of 8th February, 1819, amongst the delegates is given "Bro. Joseph Pringle, Lodge No. 25, Richmond."

The minutes of 4th May, 1819, are brief. Nine brethren were present and James Demorest was balloted for and initiated. A footnote reads: "James Demorest, Captain," and "Wm. Sager, Sergt. Militia." In the MSS. of 1819 is the certificate of Bro. George Schriver, a brother who lived eighty-eight years and died at Napanee on Tuesday, 4th January, 1881. The certificate reads:

Union Lodge.

To whom it may concern.

We do hereby certify that Brother George Scryver is a regular Master Mason, and registered as such in Lodge, No. 25, Register of Upper Canada, A.Y.M., and, during his continuance with us, has behaved himself, in every respect as became an honest and worthy Brother.

Given under our Hands, and seal of our Lodge, in Richmond, this 4th day of May, 1819, A.L. 58.

Joseph Pringle, M.
John S. Lorraway, S.W.
Simeon Pringle, J.W.
Secretary,
Daniel Overocker, Pt.

At the meeting of 24th June, 1819, Union lodge was opened in the first degree, and at the meeting of 24th September, 1819, Bro. G. Smith was elected secretary and Bro. Barnhart, steward. The next MS. is a certificate authorizing delegates to the Kingston Convention of 1821, as follows:

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Richmond Lodge, No. 25, do certify that Bro. Jehial Hawley, and Bro. Joseph Pringle are fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.M. 5821.

John Bradshaw, W.M.
George Schryver, S.W.
John Windover, J.W.
Joseph Pringle, Sec'y.

While the lodge must have worked under the original warrant until 1817, there is no doubt that it received an endorsement of that authority in a dispensation similar to those which were issued by the officers of the Kingston Convention. This is shown by a letter to Bro Dean, the secretary of the Convention, that they were not satisfied with the legality of the dispensation, and intended to lay it aside. Neither would they recognize any further the authority of the Convention, but apparently awaited the turn of events, which they hoped would give them, in legal form, the requisite authority to work. A list of thirty-two members was sent with the official returns to the Kingston Convention of 1821. It is headed: "A list of the names of the members of Union Lodge No. 25." These names are included in the list of members of the lodge in this chapter. A large number of them were personally known to the members of the Craft to-day living at Napanee.

Bro. J. Laroway lived on the Napanee river. Bro. George Scriver was a farmer, who lived at Close's Mills, on Big Creek, and was popularly known as "old Uncle George." W. Bro. John Bradshaw lived near Scriver's, and, in later years, went to Whitby, where he died. Bro. William Sager lived on the Napanee river, between Napanee and Deseronto. Bro. Jacob Quackenbush was a tanner in Clarksville, who eventually went to New York, and died there. The three Pringles, Bros. Joseph, Simeon, and John, were brothers, who followed farming. Bro. Abraham Fry lived near Bath, Bro. Jehial Hawley, father of the present Reuben Hawley, was a farmer, two miles up the Napanee river, in Fredericksburg, adjoining Camden. Bro. John Windover lived a mile from Napanee. He was the father

of Chauncey Windover. Bro. Barnard Forshee was a farmer at Hay Bay. He afterwards taught school, at "the Lake End." Bro. Jacob Huffman resided at Hay Bay. Bro. Gilbert Markle resided between Napanee and Deseronto. Bro. Joel Mix went to Richmond, where he died. Bro. John German also lived in Richmond. Peter Van Valkenburgh, of old Dutch stock, was a farmer in Camden. Bro. Daniel Overocker lived at Big Creek, next to Jacob Schriver. Bro. Peter Barnhart lived at Hay Bay, where his family yet live. Bro. Demorest lived in Richmond, and Bro. Peney in Belleville. Other names are familiar as members of the lodge. An old brother tells of Bro. Isaiah Abrams, who was initiated about 1840, with the Bros. Kimberley and Scott, all of whom were members of Union lodge.

In the list of lodges composing the Convention, prepared by Bro. John Dean, there is given "Union Lodge, Richmond," with John Bradshaw as W. M.; Geo. Schriver, S. W.; John Windover, J. W.; Joseph Pringle, Sec'y; Wm. Sagar, Treas'r, but there are no returns from "Rideau Lodge," which is given without a number. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips writes Bro. Dean on 29th April, 1821: "I have granted a dispensation for a lodge in Richmond, Rideau Military Settlement."

The Rideau lodge in Marlboro', however, had been warranted in 1815 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. That warranted by Bro. Phillips was on the Goodwood river, 4th line in the Goulborn township, on the Perth road, county of Carleton. The lodge in Lennox, at Richmond Mills, must not, therefore, be confused with Richmond in Carleton. At the Kingston Convention of 1822 Bro. Joseph Pringle represented Richmond lodge in Lennox, but the number "25" in the same list is given to Rideau lodge.

In the MSS. of the Kingston Convention are minutes referring to the settlement of a dispute between two members of No. 13, a lodge which met at Richmond "in the Rideau Military Settlement on the Goodwood River." The matter in dispute is not important, but the documents define distinctly the numbers and locations of these lodges. The "No. 13" was the lodge "at the Richmond Rideau Military Settlement," and the "No. 25" referred to in the postscript was a lodge known as "Rideau Lodge at Burritt's Rapids," the history of which is given from the original minutes now in the possession of Kemptville lodge. The dispute mentioned must have been of some moment when it required a committee of the leading members of the Convention to adjust it. The MS. reads:

A report of the Committee, appointed by the Convention at Kingston, 12th day of February, 1822, for the purpose of determining the method to settle the difference between Bro. Wood and Bro. Williams, Members of Lodge, No. 13.

"Three members from Lodge, No. 6, and two members from Lodge, No. 25, shall be chosen by those lodges, which five brethren shall sit and settle the difference subsisting between the two brethren, and report the same to Lodge, No. 13, on Saturday, the 23rd inst. of February, which two brethren shall meet at the lodge room of No. 13, at twelve o'clock on said day."

Benj. Ewing,
Jno. Butterworth,
Geo. Oliver, Committee.
Abner Everitt,
Joseph Pringle.

N.B. The Lodge, No. 25, mentioned above, explained by Committee to be Richmond Lodge, there being another of the same number.

In the returns of the Kingston Convention for 1821 it is stated that W. Bro. Daniel Burritt represented "No. 25, Rideau," and W. Bro. "Joseph Pringle, ————, Richmond." The financial returns also show payments "Rideau Lodge No. 25," and "Richmond Lodge." These returns give "Union Lodge, Richmond, John Bradshaw, W. M.; Geo. Schriver, S. W.; John Windover, J. W.; Joseph Pringle, Sec'y; Wm. Sagar, Treas."

In the financial statement of the Kingston Convention appended to the minutes of that body for 1822, amongst the returns is "Rideau Lodge No. 25, £12. 0. 0.," and following this entry "Richmond Lodge No. ——, 12. 0. 0.," then:

"Richmond Lodge, No. 25, account with the Convention:

| Dr. | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Feb., 1821, to amounts due for visitors | 3 | 5 | 0 |
| Feb., 1821, to proportion of receipts | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| Feb., 1822, to proportion of fees per your returns (left blank) | | | |
| **Cr.** | | | |
| "1822. February by Cash | 1 | 10 | 0 |

This was a financial return from the lodge at Richmond Mills in the county of Lennox. The fact that the lodge in this statement is given the "No. 25" is noteworthy. In a letter written on the 20th July, 1822, by Bro. John Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, are the following entries: "Rideau Lodge No. 25, no returns," and "Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond," G. Schriver, W. M.; J. Bradshaw, S. W.; W. Pringle, J. W. This is further proof that the number "25" properly belongs to the lodge in Lennox, as is also the fact that the lodge at Richmond Mills was warranted three years before that at Burritt's Rapids.

At the first meeting of the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822 the lodge was represented by W. Bro. Joseph Pringle, and in 1823 the lodge, known as "No. 25," petitioned to remove to Fredericksburg, a few miles east of Richmond Mills.

All the facts concerning this lodge summarized give the following conclusions: That the lodge at Richmond Mills in the township of Richmond, near what is now known as Napanee, was warranted in 1812, by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and that about 1818 it received its "No. 25," by which it was known at the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822, and that on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge it became "No. 766, E. R., Union Lodge, Richmond, Upper Canada," and No. 13, P. R. Whether the lodge was ever removed to Fredericksburg in accordance with the petition is not known. In 1823 there was a lodge No. 759 at Fredericksburg.

That the lodge at the Rideau Military Settlement was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1814, and that this lodge met in the township of Marlboro' in Montague on the Rideau river, the locality being known as the Rideau Military Settlement. This lodge was also known as "No. 25." That, although the name was sent in to the Provincial

Grand Lodge of 1822, the lodge is not given as one of those represented at the reorganization of the Craft in 1822.

That the lodge at Richmond in the county of Carleton on the Goodwood river was a lodge which worked at first under a dispensa- from Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, in 1823, which was afterwards confirmed by the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822, but of further MS. none has been preserved.

The subsequent history of the lodge at Richmond Mills will be found in the period devoted to the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822 under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:

Anhart, A.; Bradshaw, J.; Benedict, Reuben; Barnhart, Peter; Carscallen, Archibald; Cushman, A. W.; Demorest, James, 4th May, 1819; Dickinson, Lawrence, 4th Feb., 1812; Emery, W.; Foster, C.; Fry, Jacob; Fry, Abram; Forshee, Barnard; Forshee, Cyrenius; Forsyth, B.; German, John; Garrison, G.; Harnes, G.; Hawley, Jehial; Huffman, Jacob; Haynes, George; Huffman, Samuel; Jarvis, G.; Laraway, John S.; Longaker, William, 10th Nov., 1818; Lowe, Peter; Marival, G.; Markle, Gilbert; Mix, Joel; Mirhart, William; March, G.; Noble, Warren, 5th Sept., 1812; Neeley, John; Overocker, Daniel; Phillips, H.; Pringle, Joseph; Pringle, John, 19th June, 1812; Pringle, Simeon; Penney, Elizar, 21st April, 1812; Pringle, W., 19th May, 1812; Phillips, Elisha; Pringle, David B.; Pringle, Abraham; Quackenbush, J.; Rider, Seneca, 15th September, 1812; Roblin, L.; Sager, William; Scott, A.; Smith, Warner M., 17th March, 1812; Smith, George; Schryver, Jacob; Schriver, George, 27th May, 1817; Scott, Ephraim, 19th June, 1812; Scott, Reuben, 4th Feby, 1812; Thompson, Andrew, 21st July, 1812; Vanalkenburgh, Peter, 2nd Dec., 1819; Windover, John; Way, John R.; Wood, —; Williams, —.

## ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Treasurer. | Sec'y. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1812.. | Pringle, Jos..... | Hawley, Jehial.. | Phillips, Elisha.. | Harnes, G..... | ..... |
| 18.... | Bradshaw, J..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1817.. | Pringle, Jos. .... | .... . ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1818.. | Pringle, Jos..... | Laroway, J..... | Pringle, Jos. .... | Harnes, G..... | Smith, G ..... |
| 1819.. | Pringle. Jos..... | Laroway, S. .... | Pringle, S..... | Pringle, J. ..... | Smith G.. ... |
| 1821.. | Bradshaw, J..... | Schriver, G. .... | Windover, J..... | Sagar, Wm. .... | Pringle, Jos.... |
| 1822.. | Scriver, G..... | Pringle, W..... | Bradshaw, J..... | Sagar, Wm. .... | Embery, Wm.. |
| 1822.. | Scriver..... | Bradshaw, J..... | Pringle, W ..... | Sagar, Wm. .... | ..... .... |

| Year. | S. D. | J. D. | S. S. | J. S. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1812 . | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 18 .. | ..... | ..... | .. . ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1817.. | ..... | ... ... ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... .... |
| 1818.. | Schriver, G ..... | Bradshaw, J .... | Forsee, B. ..... | ..... ..... | ..... ..... |
| 1819.. | Schriver, G..... | Harnes, G. .... | Barnhart, P. .... | ..... | Pringle, Jno... |
| 1821.. | ..... .... | Pringle, Jno. .... | ..... .... ..... | ..... ..... | ..... |
| 1822.. | ..... ..... | ..... | ..... ... | ..... .... | ..... . |
| 1822.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... .... | ..... |

## CHAPTER LII.

RIDEAU LODGE, NO. 25, P. R., BURRITT'S RAPIDS, TOWNSHIP OF MARLBOROUGH, COUNTY OF CARLETON, 1815-1822.—A LODGE WITH COMPLETE RECORDS.

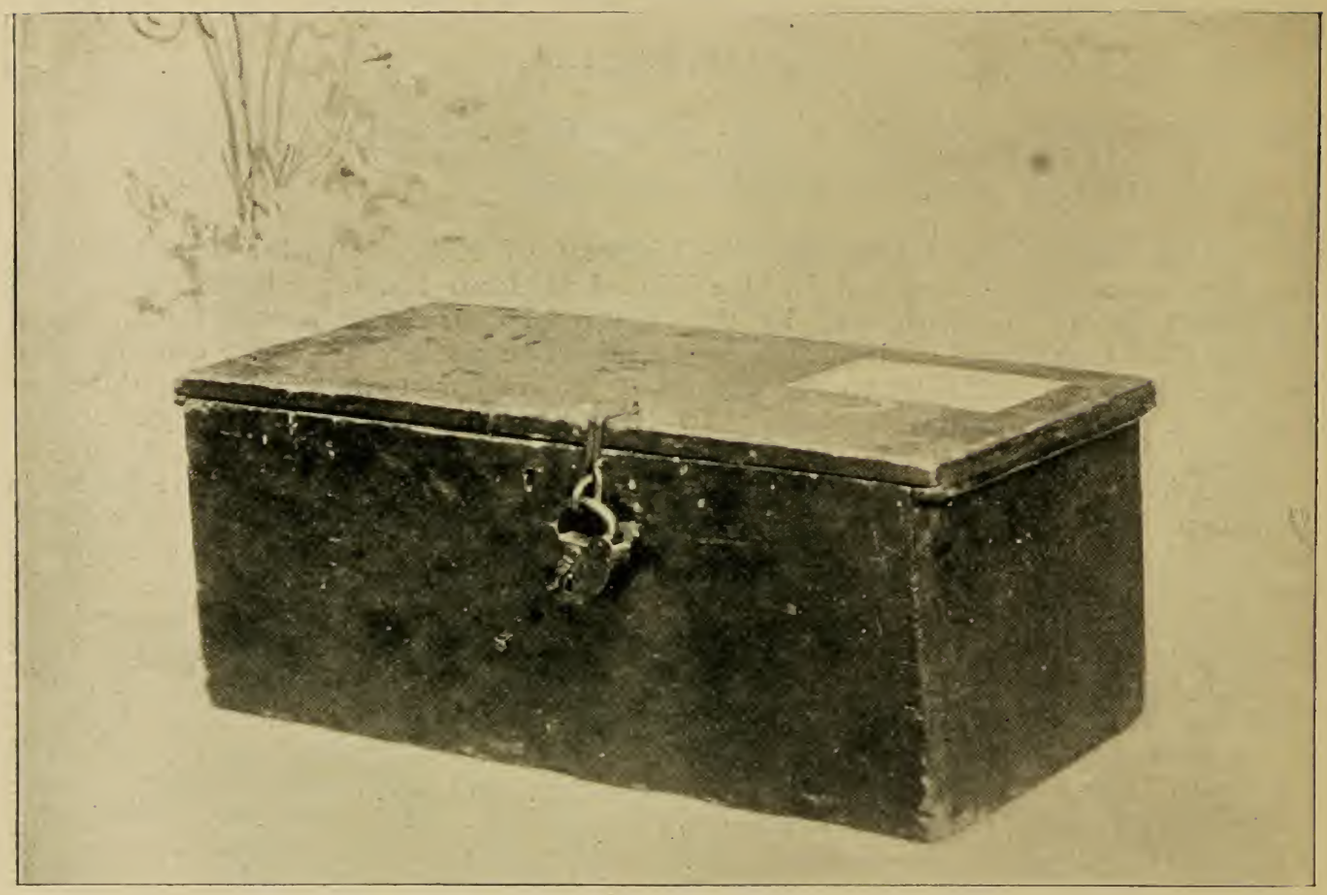
The difficulty of tracing the history of lodges under the Jarvis regime is aptly illustrated in the life of Rideau lodge, which was organized in 1814, and met in the township of Marlborough in the county of Carleton. The records obtainable as late as 1892 consisted of the original petition to R. W. Bro. Jarvis for a dispensation, dated 1814, a yearly return for 1815 to the Provincial Grand Lodge and sundry MSS. from 1820-25. The idea that other MSS. existed, prevailed for years with many of the Craft in the eastern part of the jurisdiction, but success did not reward the anxious efforts of seekers for old records, until a fortunate find in an old farm house on the banks of the Rideau by members of Mount Zion lodge at Kemptville gave to the Canadian Craft the complete history of the lodge, with other valuable documents, which clear the way to an understanding of much that transpired in connection with early Craft history and the attempts to re-organize the Craft after the cessation of work in 1830.

Without anticipating history it may be said that the chest of Rideau lodge, with the minutes from 1815 to 1846, and records of a Provincial Grand Lodge organized by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, with other papers, were from 1846 until 1893 safely cared for in the garret of the house of the late Bro. Stephen Burritt and of the late Bro. Abel Adams, situated within a few yards of Burritt's Rapids, on lot No. 6, in the first concession of the township of Oxford, in the county of Grenville.

The old chest hidden away in the humble garret for half a century is not an attractive piece of carpenter work, but it is well built, and the sawing, the joining and mortising, in order that it might withstand the rigors of war, for it was a military chest, would rival the results of modern workmen. It is of pine and painted a color that may have at one time been ordinance blue, but which with eighty years of wear has degenerated into a blue black that gives it a venerable look. In size it is two feet five inches long, one foot nine inches wide, and one foot two inches deep, and on the inside of the cover is neatly written "David Burritt, Capt. 2nd Regt., Grenville Militia." The chest was divided off at one end, and in this receptacle the smaller articles were deposited, such as the seal, the ballot box, with its white and black beans, the Bible and some bunches of MSS., while the candlesticks, the gavels, the correspondence, the aprons and even "the cable tow" filled the larger compartment.

One of the primitive aprons used in Rideau lodge was found in the old chest. It is of white linen and is 19 in. x 14 in., with a flap of 5 inches. The entire apron and flap is edged with blue silk, an inch wide, while the square and compasses, in the field of the apron, are formed by half-inch ribbon of pale blue color.

There may be more valued pieces of furniture in a lodge—for every lodge has its chest—but this old box, containing as it did the



THE CHEST OF RIDEAU LODGE, 1815.

records of a pioneer lodge, looks like an old friend with whom one might talk of bygone times, of the days when the Craft seeds were sown with the hope that the harvest would be fruitful and that the work of the members of Rideau lodge would ever be remembered.

The county of Carleton formed the old Dalhousie district and Marlborough was one of the ten townships within its limits, which also included the town of Bytown, now Ottawa, the capital of the Dominion. In the south-east corner of the township, on the Rideau canal, which forms its south-eastern boundary, is a small village called "Burritt's Rapids," about five miles from Merrickville, and this was the meeting place of Rideau lodge. Burritt's Rapids is now in the township of Oxford, county of Grenville.

The first record in the MSS. is the petition presented to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, asking for a warrant for a lodge in the township of Marlborough, or Montague, on the river Rideau. The brethren were evidently uncertain as to the exact locality, in which to hold the proposed lodge. Montague is a township in the county of Lanark, which with Renfrew formed part of what was known as the Bathurst district, while Marlboro', which lies adjacent, is in the county of Carleton. Montague was not settled until about 1815, so that it was thought better to call the lodge at the settlement on the river Rideau, known as Burritt's Rapids. The petition, which included the names of many who, years afterwards, were active in Craft work, reads:

"To William Jarvis, Esquire.

Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

"The Petition of a Number of Regular Antient Master Masons, whose names are under written, most Humbly Sheweth,

"That your Petitioners, having an ardent desire to promote the Antient and Honourable Institution of Free Masonry, pray that a Warrant may be granted them to hold a Lodge in the Township of Marlborough or Montague, on the River Rideau, to be Called the Rideau Lodge, under such number as it may be entitled to.

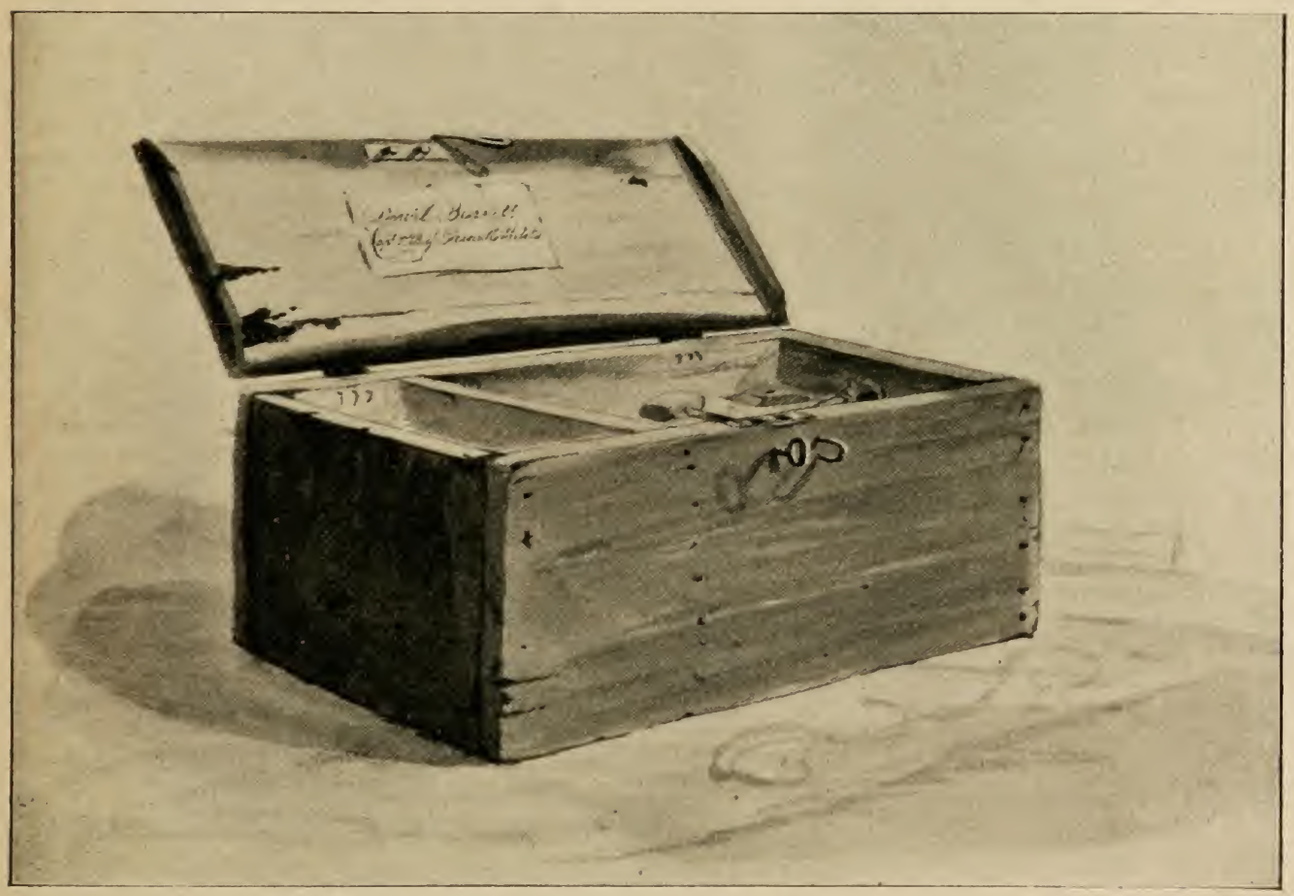
And we wish Br. Stephen Burrett to be named as our Worshipful Master, Levi Forster, Senior Warden, and Daniel Burrett, Junior Warden, and we Pledge ourselves, as Antient York Masons to support and protect the Royal Arch Craft agreeable to the antient rules and regulations set forth in the antient Constitution.

"Under the following Idea of having our request granted, we will ever pray.

Marlborough, June the 18th, 1814.

"We, the Petitioners, are now members of Harmony Lodge, No. 24, of EdwardsBurg, and Living at the distance of forty miles from said Lodge.

Peter Miner.
Barnabas Nashton,
Frederick Whitmarsh,
Abraham Lake.
Elisha Collar.
Thos. Humberstone,
Stephen Burritt,
Levi Forster,
Daniel Burritt,
John Kerr,
Ziba M. Phillips,
Henry Burritt.



THE CHEST OF RIDEAU LODGE, 1815-46.

"We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Harmony Lodge, No. 24, do Certify that we have regularly examined the within mentioned Brethren, Stephen Burritt, Levi Forster, & Daniel Burritt, and find them to be regular Antient Master Masons, and Capable of Conducting a Lodge to make Masons, in the several degrees agreeable to the Antient rules and regulations, and recommend them as worthy of obtaining a Warrant from the Provincial Grand Master as such.

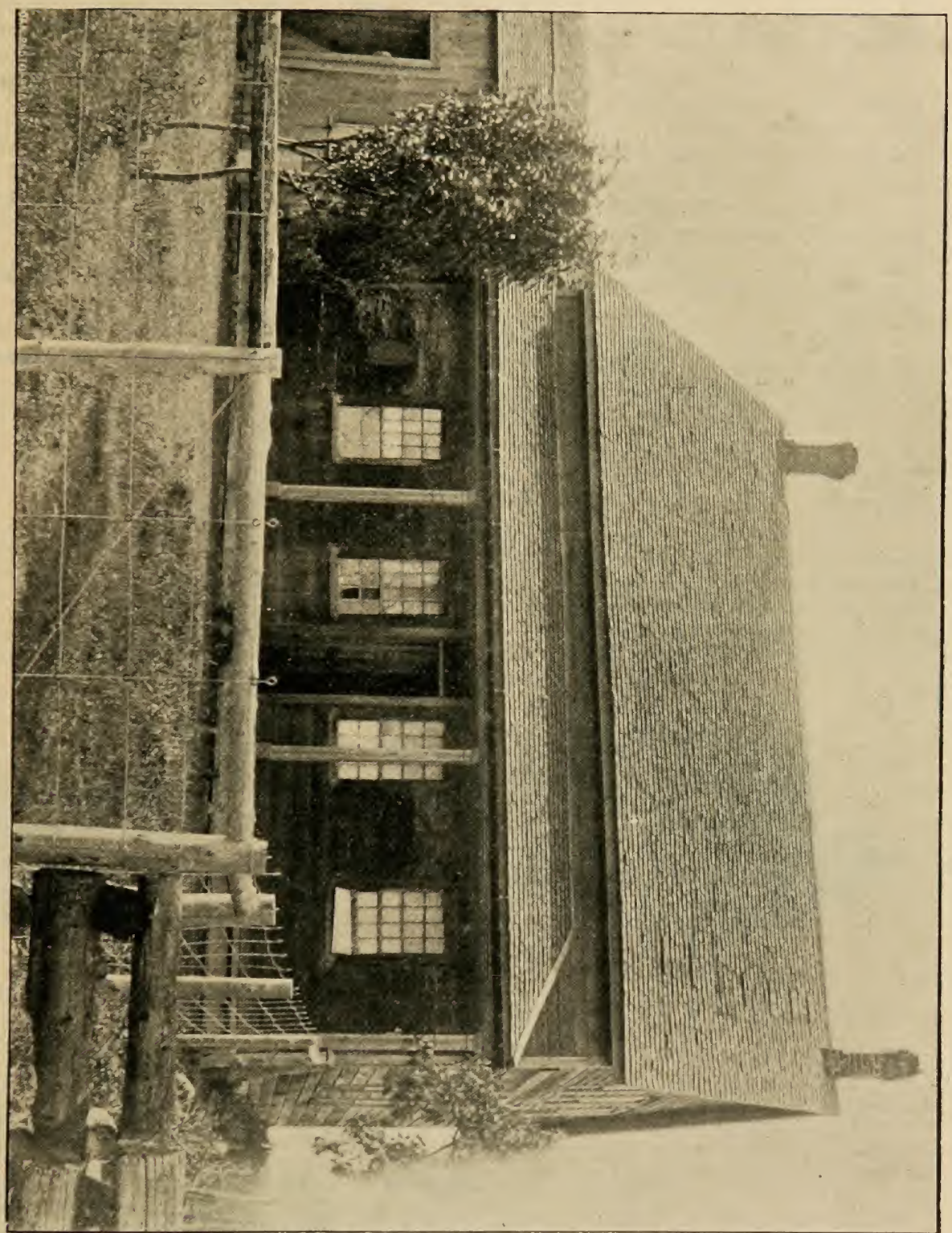
"Wm. Lamson, Master.
Lemuel Hough, S. Warden.
Roswell Cook, J. Warden.
Frederick Keeler, Sec'try.
David Merrills."

The petitioners were all members of Harmony lodge No. 24, at Edwardsburgh, and justified their action by the fact that they were at a distance of forty miles from Edwardsburgh, which certainly made it impossible for them to attend meetings without undertaking a journey which in early times would have involved, at least, three if not four days' absence from home. That the request met with the approval of the brethren of Edwardsburgh is attested by the strong recommendation appended to the petition to the Provincial Grand Master by the W. M. and officers of Harmony lodge.

Bro. Stephen Burritt, the W. M., was of Welsh descent, and both he and his brother, Adoniram, fought on the royalist side at the battle of Bennington, Vt. He then joined Rogers' Rangers, and, after the war, became a fur trader, and, as a U. E. Loyalist, drew lot No. 29 in the 1st concession of Augusta, where he and his family, of which the male members were Masons, lived for many years. Bro. Stephen went out on the Rideau on an exploring expedition, constructed a raft, floated down to Burritt's Rapids, where he chose a spot for settlement. It was there that his son, Edmund Burritt, afterwards Colonel Burritt, was born—the first white child on the Rideau.

Bro. W. H. Easton was a member of the lodge at Easton's corners, and Mr. Hamlet Burritt, son of Col. Stephen Burritt, now resides at Burritt's Rapids. Bro. William Merrick, Jr., was one of the family who founded Merrickville, and the Bro. McCrea, whose name is in the old list of members, has descendants in that town. Bro. Levi Forster was a farmer who lived at Johnstown. Bro. Daniel Burritt was a farmer at Burritt's Rapids. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was a member of No. 24, and a brother who had been active for twenty-five years in Craft work, and who was in after years a central figure in the Craft re-organization of 1817-22-45. Bro. Henry Burritt was a farmer and lived at Burritt's Rapids. He was a lieutenant-colonel in the militia and fought at Lundy's Lane. He died about 1878-80. Bro. Peter Miner was a farmer who lived at Andrewsville, then called "Stephen's Job," on the Rideau canal. He died in 1860. Bro. Barnabas Nettleton lived near Merrickville. Bro. Abram Lake was a farmer who lived in the same locality. He died about 1850. Bro. Elisha Collar also lived near Merrickville and owned a farm.

The petition to R. W. Bro. Jarvis was dated 18th June, 1814, but the dispensation was apparently not issued until the succeeding year, for in the minute book containing the records of the first meeting, it is stated that the book was a "present from Ziba M. Phillips



THE FARM HOUSE, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, WHERE RIDEAU LODGE MET, LOT 6, CON. 1, TOWNSHIP OF OXFORD, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE.

to the Rideau Lodge by the hand of Levi Forster, Esqr.," with the further statement that "This book belongs to the Rideau Lodge, began the 22 day of May, in the Year of our Lord, one Thousand, Eight hundred and fifteen by Br. Peter Miner, Sec'y of said Lodge."

The original warrant cannot be found, but it was issued in June, 1816, for "the lodge closed on the 13th March, in consequence of the decease of the Dispensation," and reopened on the 24th of June, 1816, "for the purpose of constituting and consecrating the same on a warrant granted them for that purpose."

Many novel phrases are to be found in old minute books, but to signify the expiration of power to work under a dispensation by the expression "decease" of the document, is a meaning which could scarcely be attributed to the word by even a most liberal lexicographer.

The first meeting was held on the 22nd May, 1815, at the house of Bro. Stephen Burritt, which was situated on lot 6, concession 1, township of Oxford, county Grenville.

There were fifteen brethren present, which included the twelve who had signed the petition and three visitors. The number of the lodge on the Provincial register was not alloted until the issue of the warrant. The minutes of the open meeting read:

"The Master, Wardens and Brethren of Rideau Lodge, No. —, Convened by authority of a Dispensation obtained from William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of U. Canada, at the house of B. Stephen Burritts, in the Township of Marlborough, this 22 day of May, 1815, for the purpos of installing the Officers of sd Lodge, which was done in due form by Ziba M. Phillips, Esquire, appointed by the said Provincial Grand Master.

"Brethren present:

"Br. Stephen Burritt, W.M.
Br. Levy Forster, S.W.
Br. Peter Miner, Secretary.
Br. Henry Burritt, Trer.
Br. Frederick Whitmark, S.D.
1815 Br. Barnabas Nettleton, J.D.
May, 22 Br. Abram Lake, Steward.
Br. Robert Nicholson, Steward.
Br. Elisha Collier, Tyler.
Br. Stephen Collins,
Br. Ziba M. Phillips, Members.
Br. Abel Adams,
Br. Thomas McCrea,
Br. Truman Hurd, Visitors.

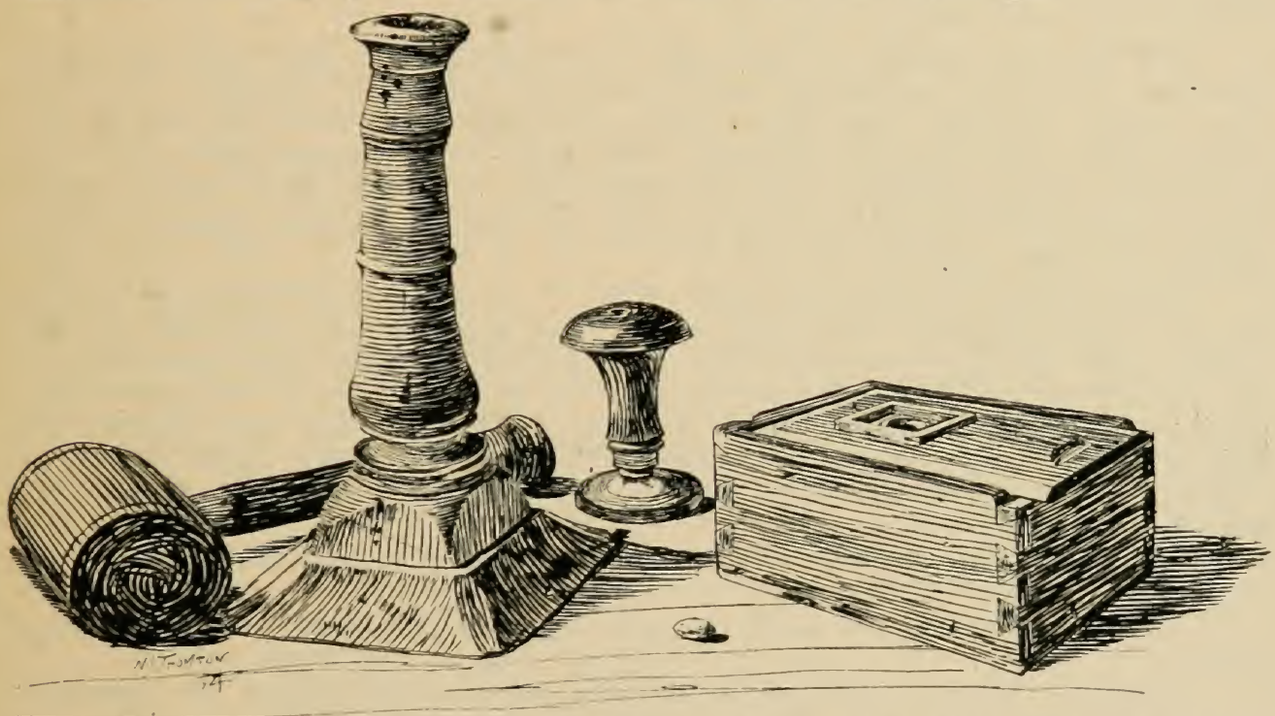
Voted that Br. Levi Forster; Br. Abram Lake; Br. Danl. Burritt and Br. Peter Miner be appointed a Committee to revise the by Laws of this Lodge.

The Lodge being closed untill our regular Lodge night, viz: 24th of Instant May, in peace and Harmony.

The note concerning the revision of the bylaws and the closing of the lodge might possibly show that bylaws had been passed and were to be revised, but the revision alluded to referred to the adoption with suitable amendments of the bylaws of Harmony lodge, No. 24, from which the membership hailed. The bylaws were of the ordinary character and opened with the declaration that

"We, the Master, Wardens, Deacons, Secretary, with the Rest of the Brethren of our Rideau Lodge, by and with the approbation and Consent of the Grand Lodge of England and the Provincial Grand Lodge of England and the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada having thought Proper."

The reference to the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in the opening paragraph seems to have been made in error, as the lodge had its warrant from the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, which was properly constituted under what was at that time the United Grand Lodge of England. The lodge was to meet on the first Wednesday in the month "extraordinarys excepted," and it was enacted that visitors, if admitted, "shall perform certain ceremonies in the Master's presence before we sit down." This no doubt referred to giving proof of qualification to sit before the lodge was opened, a feature supplied in modern days by a "board of trial" or examination. The bylaws were almost a copy of the standard bylaws in use in the lodges of England. It was specially provided that the officers have power to adjourn "to any place within Marlborough or Montague."



THE GAVEL, BALLOT BOX, CANDLESTICK AND SEAL OF RIDEAU LODGE, 1815-1846.

The fact that the first and second meetings were within forty-eight hours of each other is also an indication that the lodge held its first meeting immediately upon receipt of the dispensation, and the bylaws being revised although there is no evidence of adoption, the lodge proceeded to inaugurate and carry on its work.

At the second meeting nine members were present. It was "voted that" the "brethren in office stand in their places until the next regular election which is 6 months from date," and that "Br. Levi Forster be appointed to instruct the brethren of the Rideau Lodge in the way of their duty."

At the meeting on the 7th June William Merrick and Edward McCrea, who had been duly proposed, "being brought forward" were initiated. The meeting on 21st June was held at "our room at Mr. John Chesters," eleven members being present. The minutes of this meeting state that "each Br. paid his dues for the evening, and the greatest part was laid out to defray the evening's expenses." With each petition five shillings was handed over to the W. M. "to put into the Treasury Box." Mr. Thomas Chester, a son of the brother in whose house the meeting was held, petitioned at this meeting "to become a Mason," if the lodge in its "wisdom and prudence may think him a proper candidate." It was also voted that a lodge of emergency be held to initiate three candidates, Hebron Harris, W. H. Eaton and Erastus Brown, "mentioned on the back page at 9 o'clock in the morning of St. John's," and it was also

"Voted that we keep St. John's at our room and that Br. Robert Nicholson & Br. Abram Lake, as Stewards, engage a dinner and make such other preparations and regulations for said festivals, if they in their wisdom may deem prudent and proper."

On the morning of the 24th June Rideau lodge held its first festival. Twelve members were present, and the visitors included Bro. Major Burritt, and Bro. Truman Hurd, both well known in the early Craft work of this district. The three candidates were initiated and each paid $5, which "was handed over to the Treasy," and "each of the above candidates are to pay $3 on acct. of the emergency being called on their acct."

Each candidate paid $5, or £1. 5. 0., N.Y.C., for each degree, or $15 for the three degrees. In addition to this he paid five shillings or one dollar with his petition and also the $3 each, being the expenses of the emergency. The minutes of this St. John's day do not give any particulars of the celebration other than that the lodge was called "to refreshment" and that afterwards the old officers were voted to "stand in their place of office during six months" and were then "installed in due form."

The meeting of 26th July had thirteen present, and the F. C. degree was worked.

At the meeting on 23rd August eleven members were present, and

"Thomas Chester's petition being read and the first ballot not clear the five shillings still deposited and is entitled to two more ballots."

This indicates an unwritten law which gave a candidate three chances for Masonic life, for on the 20th December, 1815, the ballot was again cast for Mr. Thomas Chester "for 2 several times and rejected." It was voted "that the Treasury pay Br. Daniel Burritt six shillings and three pence for a Bible to be the said Rideau Lodge's property." It was also voted "that the Treasury of said Lodge pay Br. Truman Hurde three dollars for a Book called the Constitution to be the property of said Lodge."

This was a copy of the book of English Constitution, for no Canadian issue was made until 1822. The succeeding meetings were of routine character.

On December 27th, the festival of St. John was celebrated, and the

minutes state that "the lodge now acts on a dispensation; the officers hold their places until they receive a warrant." This dispensation referred to the one under which the lodge opened in 1815. An important leaf of the MSS. is the yearly return to R. W. Bro. Jarvis of the work of the lodge from its opening until December 27th, 1815. The names of the twelve charter members are given and also of seven who were initiated, passed and raised in the lodge. In the MSS. is a receipt from R. W. Bro. William Jarvis for 18/6 currency from the Rideau lodge.

All the minutes in 1816 are routine records. The average number of brethren present at each meeting was twelve. The 24th June, 1816, was an important day for the lodge, for the warrant had been issued and sent to the W. M. The minutes of this date read:

"1816. The Brethren of the Rideau Lodge having met on the anniversary of St. John's, the Baptist, at their Room in the Township of Montague, it being the Twenty-fourth day of June, for the purpose of Constituting and Consecrating the Same on a warrant granted them for that purpose."

There are no particulars as to the ceremonial of "constituting and consecrating" the lodge, but the M. M. degree was worked.

The elections were held on 10th July, and the officers were installed at the same meeting, Bro. Daniel Burritt being W. M.

Throughout the year the meetings were all well attended, and on December 27th eighteen members and four visitors were present at the festival. The meetings in 1817 were better attended than in the previous year. On March 5th, the lodge appointed "Brother Daniel Burritt" to wait on Mr. J. Chester as a committee in order to obtain permission of occupying the room underneath the Lodge Room, and report the same to the Body," and at the April meeting Bro. Burritt reported that "the Body can be accommodated therewith during their pleasure."

Nothing other than routine was recorded until July 4th, 1817, when we find that "Br. John Roche, in consequence of misfortune, is credited £1. 17. 6. as a donation from the lodge," and "Br. D Burritt credited" with dues "by paying to defray the expense of the carpet," and on October 17th Br. Burritt is also credited with £2. 0. 0. "for framing the carpet."

At the meeting of 24th December, 1817, Mr. Thomas Phillips, a relative of R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, was accepted and initiated. Up to this date the lodge had met in a room in Mr. John Chester's house in Montague, but on the 28th January, 1818, it was "voted that this Lodge move to Br. R. Olmsted's until we can be accommodated elsewhere," and it was also "voted that this Lodge encourage Br. Coller to prepare a room for the Lodge."

In what shape the encouragement was to be given was not stated, but at the meeting of 20th May, 1818. "The lodge appointed a committee to determine where the lodge will sit." Notwithstanding this the members seem to have continued meeting at Bro. Olmstead's for the meeting of 25th February, 1818, was held there. Bro. Olmstead's house was situated on lot 20, concession 1, township of Marlborough, county of Carleton, and here the lodge met until at least September, 1822.

At the meeting of 20th May, 1818, Bro. Daniel Burritt, the first W. M., withdrew from the lodge. On the 23rd June, 1818, Bro. Stephen Burritt, the first J. W. of the lodge, desired to withdraw from the lodge. He wrote what was evidently a sincere and earnest letter, as follows:

Marlborough, 23d June, 1818.

"Brethren: An infirm constitution renders it necessary for me to withdraw from the body of the lodge. The first is common to nature, the latter I regret with sorrow.

"But be assured, Brethren, you have my warmest wishes for the prosperity of the Lodge, and be pleased, Worshipful Master, Wardens, Officers, and Brethren to give me leave to withdraw from the Lodge, and at the same time I wish you to receive this as a token of my everlasting friendship. Farewell.

"Stephen Burritt."

"P.S. I wish the anniversary of to-morrow may be enjoyed by you all with pleasure. "S. B."

On the 15th January, 1819, Mr. Rogers Moor petitioned for initiation, but "the lodge voted that Rogers Moor's petition be null and that his money for petition be returned."

It is peculiar that although this lodge worked under a warrant from R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and that its officers had been installed by R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, there is no record nor reference to the Kingston Convention of 1817-18, in which R. W. Bro. Phillips played so prominent a part. At this Convention "Ziba Marcus Phillips represented Rideau lodge." However, at an emergent meeting held on 23rd January, 1819, it was

"resolved that a deputation be sent to represent a Grand Master; resolved that Br. Ziba M. Phillips be appointed for that purpose; resolved that this body send 14 dollars to Br. Z. M. Phillips to remunerate him for his trouble."

This meant that Bro. Phillips was to represent Rideau lodge at the Convention, which in February of 1819 met at Kingston. No report of the work at Kingston was made until the meeting of the lodge on March 17th, 1819, when Bro. Z. M. Phillips wrote from Augusta, on 6th April, 1819:

"Brethren—Enclosed under an envelope you will find the proceedings of the Convention, and I hope they will meet with your approbation.

"I return you my thanks for the laudable spirit you have shown for the good of the Craft.

"I am, your friend & brother,
"Ziba M. Phillips."

And again at the meeting of 14th April, 1819, when

"The proceedings of the Grand Convention being read in open Lodge that afsembled at Kingston on the 8th day of Feby., A.L. 5819, and approved of by this Lodge. The members of this Lodge Return their thanks to Br. Z. M. Phillips for his representing them in the Grand Convention held at Kingston on the 8th day of Feby., A.L. 5819, and that the Sec'y do it by Letter as soon as Convenient.

W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, the Grand Visitor, in his report to the Kingston Convention of 1819, writes:

"In the month of May he commenced his route by visiting Rideau Lodge, where he found a proper degree of ambition existing to obtain the lec-

tures, and, from the records a suitable attention seems to have prevailed as to Masonic discipline."

At the meeting of 12th May, 1819, it was

"Voted that Br. Stephen Burritt, Br. Thomas McCrea & Br. Abel Adams, be a committee to proceed on the fourth Resolve of Convention that met at Kingston on the 8th of February, 1819."

This resolution, which will be found in the history of the Kingston Convention, required that each lodge, on receiving its dispensation, should strictly scrutinize its roll of members and suspend every immoral member if he did not reform. A committee was to be formed for this purpose and report on the character of each brother. If charges were made and proved for the first offence, admonition in open lodge and a report to the Convention comprised the penalty, for the second, suspension, and for the third, expulsion, but all depended upon whether "the committee substantiate each of their charges."

The meetings throughout the year continued to be well attended. On 11th August, 1819, eighteen members were present and three visitors, including R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips. At this meeting it was "voted that the Rideau Lodge recommend the brethren in the Upper settlement to get a dispensation."

This was known as McKay's lodge, Wolford, and was granted a dispensation on 31st August, 1819. It met at the "upper settlement" on the Rideau, afterwards known as Easton's Corners.

At the meeting of 8th September, 1819, Mr. Thomas Chester, who had unsuccessfully petitioned on December 20th, 1815, was balloted for and accepted on 1st December, 1819.

At the meeting of January 5th, 1820, Bro. Henry Burritt was appointed to represent the lodge at the Kingston Convention. In the records of the Convention the lodge is numbered "25." This is the first number given the lodge, and was probably the succeeding number to those issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis prior to his death. For years there has been doubt expressed as to the number of this lodge, from the fact that Richmond lodge at Richmond Mills in Lennox was "No. 25," but the number originally belonged—and properly so—to Rideau lodge.

At the meeting of 1st March, 1820, "a complaint" was read "against Br. Edward McCrea for speaking something derogatory to Masonry," and a committee was appointed to investigate, and it reported

"It is the opinion of the committee that Br. Edward McCrea has made use of improper words to his Brethren of this Lodge and the Institution, But Humanity induced your Committee to forgive his Errors, But that he Receives a Check from the Chair."

At the meeting of 29th March, 1820, amongst those present were "Br. Z. M. Phillips, M. W. M.," signifying "Most Worshipful Master," as the chief officer of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. At this meeting the proceedings of the Grand Convention being read, it was resolved that "we do approve of our delegate's conduct in said Convention, viz.: Br. H. Burritt," and it was also "Voted that we give Br. Henry Burritt $18 for representing us in the Grand Convention at Kingston."

At the meeting of 28th June, 1820, it was "voted that the petition of Thomas Chester be expunged for want of the deposit money." This candidate had been accepted on 1st December, 1819. At the same meeting it was "resolved that Br. Job Moore has expressed himself derogatory to Masonry," it was "voted that Br. D. Burritt, Br. H. Harris and Br. Hicks be a committee to give him information," and at the same meeting it was "voted that Wm. McConnell be expelled for injuring a brother and refusing to make redress."

The meetings from 31st May, 1820, were held "at their lodge room in Marlborough." Whether this expression meant the same as "at their Lodge room at Br. R. Olmstead's" is not known, but probably it was so as Bro. Olmstead's house was in Marlborough. On September 20th it was "voted that the Sec. take notes if any credit should hereafter be given from this lodge."

At the meetings of this year which were all well attended, the lodge was regularly called from labor to refreshment for periods varying from "ten minutes" to "fifteen minutes," and for unstated periods, after which "being refreshed returned to labor."

In December, 1821, Bro. John Dean notified the lodge to send delegates to the Convention at Kingston on 11th February, 1822, and calling attention to the fact that the "communication to your lodge has never reached you, probably from not being addressed properly." At the meeting of 24th January, 1821, Bro. I. Clefland was installed as W. M. and Bro. Daniel Burritt was appointed as delegate to the Kingston Convention of 1821.

In the proceedings of the Convention we find the following resolution:

"Motioned and carried that Mr. William McConnell, formerly expelled from Rideau Lodge, has the liberty of instituting a complaint against said Rideau Lodge, as having expelled him unconstitutionally, and of supporting his charges at our next communication."

Rideau lodge is credited with £12. in the Convention returns, and in a foot-note to the cash return the account of "Richmond Lodge, No. 25," in account with the Convention. In the body of the return Rideau is given as "No. 25," and Richmond is not numbered. There is no explanation given for this double numbering. In the report of Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray we have "Rideau Lodge, No. 25, No return." The Richmond lodge is not mentioned. It met at Richmond Mills in the county of Lennox.

After Bro. Burritt's report as to the work of the convention a vote of thanks was passed and a committee was appointed "to act on the fourth resolve of the Convention." On the 18th April, 1821, it was resolved to meet at four o'clock p.m. "from the present time to the Autumnal equinox."

At the meeting of 23rd May the thanks of the lodge were voted to Br. Wm. Campbell as District Grand Visitor, and he was also paid $5 for his visit. He performed his duties fully for he "lectured on the three first degrees of Masonry." At the meeting of 20th June, a committee was appointed to enquire into the truth of a report against Br. Francis Phillips for unmasonic conduct. He was reported guilty and the W. M. "gave him a reprimand." This is the only minute in which

the name of Br. Francis Phillips appears. He does not appear to have been a member of the lodge.

At the meeting of 18th July further trouble was in store for members of the Phillips family for

"Br. D. Burritt being one of the committee to take cognizance of unmasonic conduct, charges Br. Thomas Phillips with telling a falsehood concerning the last communication, which being substantiated Br. Phillips is suspended from this Lodge during pleasure. In consequence of the two charges laid against Br. Thomas Phillips it is the opinion of this lodge that he is entirely expelled."

The lodge intended that there should be no mistake as to the expulsion for it determined that Br. Phillips should be "entirely expelled."

On the 22nd December, 1821, at an emergent meeting it was

"resolved that a general invitation be given to the Brethren of McKay's Lodge in the Township of Wolford and Union Lodge to celebrate St. John's on the present month at their Lodge Room in Marlborough. It is resolved that a committee be chosen to wait on Mr. Jones, a Minister to preach a sermon on St. John's Day..

At the festival of St. John, on the 27th December, 1821, eighteen members were present and ten visitors. Five of those present were of the Burritt family, including Col. Stephen Burritt. The particulars regarding the celebration are not given, but a subscription list for the widow Hardy is included in the minutes, showing that fifty shillings were collected for her at the meeting.

In the MSS. is a communication from R. W. Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention, summoning the lodge to the annual meeting at Kingston on 11th February and requesting the attendance of delegates. Bro. Dean asks the secretary for the most convenient post office, as "I find my communication to your lodge of our last year's proceedings has never reached you."

In January, 1822, Br. Henry Burritt was appointed to represent the lodge at the Grand Convention at Kingston, and it was voted in February "that D. Burritt be remunerated for making out the necessary writings to accompany the delegate to the Grand Convention."

On the 8th May, 1822, Mr. Elisha Kingsbury was balloted for and the ballot box was "found clear," and following this entry is the record that "No advantage is to be taken of Br. McCrea by Bro. Easton in his absence." Whether he had reference to the ballot or to some independent matter in which Bros. McCrea and Easton were concerned it is impossible to state. Certainly a spirit of fair play was shown towards the absent brother.

During 1822 the meetings were regular and were all well attended. There is no reference to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in September, 1822. This was caused by the fact that a circular letter, written by Bro. John Dean, on 7th September, 1822, notifying the lodge of the proposed formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge, was not received by the lodge until December 4th, 1822. The secretary of Rideau wrote to Bro. Dean on 21st December, 1822, as to the non-receipt of the circular, and added

"We, with our Sister lodges in this Province must feel highly gratified for the distinguished favour conferred on us by the United Grand Lodge of England.

"Immediately after St. John's Day I am instructed to inform you that you will Receive a further Communication from this Lodge."

Rideau lodge did not affiliate with the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822, but after two years of "serious consideration," it in 1824 gave its allegiance to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The continuation of its work will be found under the history of that period.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF RIDEAU LODGE, No. 25, P. R. BURRITT'S RAPIDS, TOWNSHIP OF MARLBOROUGH, COUNTY OF CARLETON, UPPER CANADA, 1815-1822.

| Name. | E. A. | F.C. | M. M. | Aff. | Demit. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Adams, Abel | | | | May, 1818 | | |
| Beeman, Sabra | 10 April, 1822 | 7 August, 1822 | 7 August, 1822 | | | |
| Burritt, Henry | | | | May, 1815 | | |
| Burritt, Stephen | | | | 1815-1841 | | |
| Burritt, Daniel | | | | May, 1815 | 18 July 1821 | P.M. |
| Burritt, Calvin | 4 December, 1816 | 27 August, 1817 | 27 Nov., 1817 | | 10 Nov., 1825 | |
| Burritt, Geo. L | 14 April, 1819 | 12 May, 1819 | 11 August, 1819 | | 10 Ju'y, 1822 | |
| Brown, Erastus | 24 June, 1815 | 5 March, 1816 | 4 Dec., 1816 | | | |
| Billings, Bradish | 2 September, 1815 | 5 March, 1816 | 21 August, 1816 | | 9 Jan, 1822 | |
| Brown, Jesse | 17 March, 1819 | | | | | |
| Blanchard, Stephen | 13 March, 1822 | 7 August, 1822 | 17 Dec., 1823 | | | |
| Collar, Elisha | | | | May, 1815 | | P.M. |
| Chapman, Jared B. | 18 November, 1818 | 16 December, 1818 | 17 March, 1819 | | | |
| Chefton, Luther | | 2 April, 1817 | 27 Nov., 1817 | 5 March, 1817 | aff. Feb, 1817 | |
| Clark, Francis | 12 December, 1821 | 6 February, 1822 | 10 July, 1822 | | | |
| Cobitt, Stephen | 7 December, 1822 | 1 January, 1823 | 29 January, 1823 | | | |
| Collins, Stephen | | | | May, 1815 | 10 Nov, 1825 | P.M. |
| Davis, Jno. H. | 9 October, 1816 | 26 December, 1816 | 27 August, 1817 | | | |
| Depincrer, Luke | 7 July, 1819 | 11 August, 1819 | 18 April, 1821 | | | |
| Don, Abram | 3 November, 1819 | 1 March 1820 | 25 October, 1820 | | | |
| Easton, W. H. | 24 June, 1815 | 26 July, 1815 | 20 Sept., 1815 | | | |
| Easton, Harley | 23 January, 1819 | 17 March, 1819 | 13 May, 1819 | | | |
| Eastman, Joseph | 17 January, 1816 | 14 February, 1816 | | | | |
| Forster, Levi | | | | May, 1815 | | |
| Harris, Hebron | 24 June, 1815 | 26 July, 1815 | 20 Sept., 1815 | | | |
| Hicks, Thos | 8 January, 1817 | 22 April, 1818 | 20 May, 1818 | | | |
| Hurd, Truman | | | 29 July, 1819 | 4 June, 1817 | | |
| Hurd, Eli | 17 October, 1821 | 14 November, 1821 | 22 Dec, 1821 | | | |
| Hurd, Jehial | 5 June, 1822 | 10 July, 1822 | 4 Sept., 1822 | | | |
| Kingsbury, E. | 5 June, 1822 | 10 July, 1822 | 7 August, 1822 | | | |
| Lake, Abram | | | | May, 1815 | | |
| Lake, Amos | 24 December, 1817 | 18 November, 1818 | 10 Feb., 1819 | | | |
| Moore, Job | 6 November, 1815 | 5 March, 1816 | 5 March 1816 | | | |
| Merrick, Stephen | 16 June, 1841 | 4 August, 1841 | 21 Sept., 1842 | | | |
| Merrick, Andrus | 25 January, 1842 | 18 June, 1845 | 23 June, 1845 | | | |
| Merrick William Jr | 7 June, 1815 | 26 July, 1815 | 24 June, 1816 | | | |
| McCarthy, Daniel | | | | 9 Oct., 1816 | | |
| McCrea, Thos | | | | 18— | 10 Nov., 1825 | |

LIST OF MEMBERS OF RIDEAU LODGE.—*Continued.*

| Name. | E. A. | J. C. | M.M. | Aff. | Demit. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| McCrea, Edward | 7 June, 1815 | 26 July, 1815 | 5 March, 1816 | | 21 May 1820 | |
| McLean, Jas | | | | 8 January, 1817 | | |
| Mott, Squire | 26 December, 1816 | 25 February, 1815 | 25 February, 1818 | | | |
| Miner, Peter | | | | May, 1815 | | |
| Moor, Martin | 22 July, 1818 | 18 November, 1818 | 20 December, 1820 | | | |
| McConnell, George | 29 June, 1816 | | | | | |
| Main, William | 12 December, 1821 | | | | | |
| McConnell, Wm | 14 February, 1816 | | | | | |
| Nicholson, Robert | | | | May, 1815 | | P.M. |
| Nettleton, Barnabas | | | | May, 1815 | | P.M. |
| Olmstead, Reuben | | 5 February, 1817 | 29 July, 1817 | | d March, 1844 | |
| Phillips, Z. M. | | | | | May, 1815 | |
| Phillips, Thos. | 24 December, 1817 | 22 April, 1818 | 19 August, 18 8 | | | |
| Roach, Jno | 21 August, 1816 | 6 November, 1816 | 26 December, 1816 | | | |
| Steel, S muel | 19 November, 1822 | 26 February, 1823 | 17 November, 1823 | | | |
| Taylor, J. J. | | April, 1841 | 2 February, 1842 | | | |
| Watts, John | 22 April, 1818 | 4 October, 1818 | 10 February, 1819 | | 19 May, 1824 | |
| Whitmark, Frederick | | | | May, 1815 | | P.M. |

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W. M. | S.W. | J.W. | Treas. | Sec'y. | S. D. | J.D. | S.S. | J. S. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1815 June. | Burritt, S. | Forster, Levi. | Burritt, Daniel. | Burritt, H. | Miner, Peter | Whitmark, F. | Nettleton, B. | Lake, Abram. | Nicholson, R | Coller, E. |
| 1816 Jan. | Burritt, S. | Forster, Levi. | Burritt, Daniel. | Burritt, H. | Miner, S | Whitmark, F. | Nettleton, B. | Lake, Abram. | Nicholson, R | Coller, E. |
| 1816 June. | Burritt, Daniel. | Burritt, Henry. | Lake, Abram. | Nettleton, B. | McCrea, Thos. | Easton, W. H | Adams, A. | Coller, E. | Harris, H. | McCrea, E. |
| 1817 Jan. | Burritt, H. | Adams, A. | Harris, H. | Nettleton, B. | Easton, W. H. | McCarthy, D. | McCrea, E. | McCrea, T. | Harris, H. | Merrick, W. |
| 1817 June. | Burritt, H. | Coller, E. | Nettleton, B. | McCrea, E. | Easton, W. H. | Roche, J. | Merrick, W. | Whitmark F. | McCrea, T. | Brown, E. |
| 1818 Jan. | Harris, H. | Adams, A. | McCrea, T. | Miner, P. | Olmstead, R. | Merrick, W. | Burritt, C. | Coller, E. | Burritt, S. | Clesland, L. |
| 1818 June. | Adams, A. | McCrea, T. | Olmstead, T. | Burritt, H. | Miner, P. | Burritt, C. | Hurd, T. | Harris, H. | Merrick, W. | Clesland, L. |
| 1819 Jan. | Olmstead, R. | Burritt, H. | Whitmark, F. | Hurd, T. | Harris, H. | Davis, J. | Coller, E. | Easton, W. | Adams, A. | Clesland, L. |
| 1819 June. | Olmstead, R. | Hurd, T. | Clesland, L. | Adams, A. | Miner, P. | McCrea, T. | Watts, J. | Burritt, D. | Burritt, H. | Lane, A. |
| 1820 Jan. | Olmstead, R. | Clesland, L. | Watts, J. | Adams, A. | Miner, P. | Lane, A. | Harris, H. | Burritt, D. | Burritt, H. | Phillips, T. |
| 1820 June. | Olmstead, R. | Clesland, L. | Burritt, G. L. | Adams, A. | Miner, P. | Phillips, T. | Hix, T. | Coller, E. | Burritt, H. | Burritt, C. |
| 1821 Jan. | Clesland, L. | Burritt, G. L. | Phillips, T. | Hicks, T. | Harris, H. | Burritt, C. | Merrick, W. | McCrea, T. | | Whitmark, F |
| 1821 June. | Burritt, G. L. | Phillips, T. | Hicks, T. | Adams, A. | Depensier, L. | Merrick, W. | Lane, A. | McCrea T. | Burritt, H. | Whitmark, F |
| 1822 Jan. | Hicks, T. | Depencier, L. | Clesland, L. | Adams, A. | Hurd, T. | Lane, A. | Whitmark, F. | McCrea, T. | Burritt, H. | Watts, J. |
| 1822 June. | Olmstead, R. | Hurd, T. | Coller, E. | Adams, A. | Hurd, E. | Lane, A. | Depencier, L. | Clesland, L. | Hicks, T. | Watts, J. |

## CHAPTER LIII.

JARVIS LODGE, NO. 26, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF AUGUSTA, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE, 1815-1822.—THE FIRST LODGE THAT R. W. BRO. ZIBA M. PHILLIPS ORGANIZED.

Jarvis lodge, No. 26, Augusta, was named after the first Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, of Niagara. The lodge met in the township of Augusta, which in the early days was a part of the Johnstown district, now in the counties of Leeds and Grenville. Augusta is in Grenville and Prescott, which is a Masonic centre, and which was founded by W. Bro. Jessup, of New Oswegatchie lodge, in the south-eastern corner of the township. This municipality was one of the first settled in the united counties, the early settlers coming up the river in a flotilla of boats in the spring of 1784. The Sherwoods, Joneses, Dunhams, and others, whose work



JEHIAL HURD'S HOUSE.

may be seen in that of New Oswegatchie lodge, and lodge No. 13, Leeds, indeed, many of the early settlers of Augusta, were Masons. Amongst those were Bros. Jessup, Caleb Clauson, David Breakenridge, Alex. Campbell, Elijah Bottum, Henry Cross, Joseph White, Benoni Wiltsie and others. The lodge held its meetings at Bro. Jehial Hurd's tavern, situated on lot 29, in the 2nd concession of Augusta, county of Grenville, two miles north-west of Maitland.

Its first warrant was from R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, in 1815, but of the work under this warrant there is no record. In the MSS., however, there is the original petition which asks for the establishment of the

lodge. It will be observed that the petition is recommended by Rideau lodge, and that Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was the first W. M. The document reads:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of the province of Upper Canada, and the Senior and Junior Grand Wardens, &c., &c., &c.

The Petition of a number of Master working Masons, belonging to Lawful warranted Lodges of Ancient York Masons, and residing in the Township of Augusta, respectfully sheweth:

That your Petitioners are desirous of forming themselves into a regular Lodge, that, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry, that, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a new Lodge in the Township of Augusta, to be named Jarvis Lodge, No. ——, that, in consequence of this desire, they pray for Letters of Dispensation, as a Warrant of Constitution, to empower them to assemble as a legal Lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry, in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the regulations of the Grand Lodge, that they have nominated, and do recommend Brother Ziba M. Phillips, to be the first Master, Brother Stephen Collins to be the first Senior Warden, and Bro. Jehial H. Phillips to be the first Junior Warden of the said Lodge, That, if the Prayer of the Petition should be granted, they Promise in strict conformity to all the Constitutional Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge.

(Signed) Ziba M. Phillips,
Stephen Collins,
Jehial H. Phillips,
Abraham Cumins,
Amos Deming,
James Dunham,
Wm. Fitz Patrick,
William Robinson,
Joab Griswold,
Samuel Brown,

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens and Brethren of Rideau Lodge, opened in due form, on Wednesday, the —— day of December, 1815, Do Certify that we have examined the above named Brothers, Ziba M. Phillips, Stephen Collins, and Jehial Phillips, and find them sufficiently able to govern a Lodge according to Masonical Institutions of the Ancient Craft, and that the subscribing Brethren are regular ancient Master Masons.

Stephen Burritt, W.M.
Levi Forster, S.W.
Daniel Burritt, J.W.

There is no record of the work from 1815 until 1819, when the warrant was confirmed by the Kingston Convention of 1819, as No. 26. A return shows the amount of work done from February, 1819, until February, 1820. The return is headed "Jarvis Lodge, No. 26," and records the initiation of Bros. Samuel Raymond, Alexander Grant, Peter Obryant and Allan Curtis, and the conferring of the F. C. and M. M. on Bros. Grant and Obryant, and the M. M. on Bro. William Vanorum. The receipts for these fees were £10. 10. 0., and

"one-third of the amount, which is £3. 10. 0., we transmit to the Grand Convention by Brother Alexander Grant," x x x "Augusta, 27th Jan'y, 1820, Lemuel Hough, Secretary."

The first record of the lodge in the proceedings of the convention is the entry of the name of Bro. Alexander Grant as proxy. His authority is shown by the following document. The name of the senior warden for some reason is not given:

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, do certify that Brother Alexander Grant is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention to be held at Kingston on the second Monday in February, A.M 5820.

Augusta, 27th January, 1820.

William N. Arrow, W.M.
S.W.
Daniel S. Turner, J.W.
Lemuel Hough, Sec't.

At the convention of 1821 Bro. Alexander Grant again represented the lodge, but in the returns of Bro. Dean of the lodges of the convention is the entry: "Jarvis Lodge, Augusta, no returns."

Notwithstanding this apparent lack of information there is in the MSS. a return of Jarvis lodge, No. 26, from February, 1820, to February, 1821, showing that: Liman Stone for three degrees paid £3. 10. 0.; Rufus C. Henderson, Esq., for one degree paid £1. 3. 4.; and Major Burritt for one degree paid £1. 3. 4., in all £5. 16. 8. From the total £3. 8. is deducted, which probably represented the percentage sent to the Grand Convention.

In 1821 the "Returns of Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Ancient York Masons, held in August for the year, A.L. 5821," show twenty-six names on the register, among which are those of Moses McAllister, a relative of Bro. Benjamin McAllister, the Grand Visitor of the Kingston Convention, Samuel Chaffey and Johnathan Fulford, names well known in that section of Canada. The return also states that "the sixth part of the money rec'd for the year 1821 amounts to two pounds, eighteen shillings and 3d."

At the Convention of 11th February, 1822, at Kingston, "Bro. Daniel S. Turner, Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta," is given amongst the representatives. This lodge must have been in a healthy condition as the Grand Treasurer's report has the entry of "Jarvis, No. 26, £17. 9. 6.," as the amount of work done, one-sixth of which was paid into the funds of the Convention. In 1820 only one-third was paid to the Convention. In the return of lodges made by Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, is "Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta, John Kinsaid, W. M., Lyman Stone, S. W." The lodge did not take any part in the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822, although, as will be seen, it must have continued its work under the authority given it, not only by Bro. Jarvis, but also by the Convention. As late as 1824 there is a letter from a member which throws some light on the work of the lodge and its position. Unfortunately the reply of Bro. Dean is not in the MSS. The letter is from Bro. Peck who had been initiated in January, 1824. He says:

Prescott, August 12th, 1824.

Mr. Dean.

Sir: Having been initiated, passed, and raised, in Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, of Free and Accepted Masons, Prescott, in Jan. last past, and there being members of other lodges disputing the legality of the authority that this lodge

works under, I take the liberty of writing to you on the subject, and knowing that you, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, can give me the correctness of our warrant, and the authority that we work under. The authority that was first granted to this lodge was under Wm. Jarvis, as Provincial Grand Master in 1816, and in 1819 there was another warrant granted this lodge by Ziba M. Phillips, as President of the Upper Canada Grand Association, which was placed on the back of the old warrant, or dispensation. And I humbly beg and pray that you will be good enough to give me the information that I ask for.

Your humble servant,
Horatio Peck.

This letter corroborates the statement that the lodge was first warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis in 1816, and that in 1819 another warrant was granted by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips as President of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. It also shows that the lodge was at work in 1824, but there is no reference to it in the minutes of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

In the Provincial Grand Lodge records of 1823 "Townsend Lodge" is given the No. 26. This lodge met in the west, in what is now the county of Norfoik. An examination of all records gives no further clue to the work of this lodge. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who lived at Maitland, and who had an active interest in this lodge, died in 1847.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:

| Name. | E.A. | F.C. | M.M. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Ames, Joseph | | | |
| Arrow, Wm. N | | | |
| Burritt, Major | 1821 | | |
| Bawdon, Jno. W | 6th Sept., 1821 | 6th Dec., 1821 | 6th Dec., 1821 |
| Brown, David H | 12th April, 1821 | " " | " " |
| Brown, Samuel | | | |
| Curtis, Allen | 7th Jan., 1819 | 12 Jany., 1822 | |
| Cumings, Abraham | | | |
| Chaffey, Samuel | 15th Mar., 1821 | 10th May, 1821 | |
| Collins, Stephen | | | |
| Denning, Stirling | | | |
| Denning, Amos | | | |
| Dunham, James | | | |
| Fulford, Johnathan | | | |
| Fitzpatric, William | | | |
| Grant, Alexander | 29th July, 1819 | 2nd Sept., 1819 | 2nd Sept., 1819 |
| Garrey, William | Dec., 1821 | 12 Jan., 1822 | |
| Griswold, Joab | | | |
| Hough, Lemuel | | | |
| Henderson, Rufus C | 10th May, 1821 | | |
| Hamblin, Wm. S | | | |
| Jones, David D | | | |
| Kincaid, John | | | |
| Landon, Asa | 10th May, 1821 | | |
| McAllister, Moses K | | | |
| Morey, John | 31st Jan., 1822 | | |
| Obryant, Peter | 28th Oct., 1819 | 30th Dec., 1819 | 30th Dec., 1819 |
| Peck, Horatio | Jan, 1824 | Jan., 1824 | Jan., 1824 |
| Phillips, Ziba M | | | |
| Phillips, Jehial H | | | |
| Raymond, Samuel | 29th July, 1819 | | |
| Robinson, William | | | |
| Stone, James | 31st Jan., 1822 | | |
| Sears, John M | 31st Jan., 1822 | | |
| Stone, Lyman | 1820 | 1820 | 1820 |
| Turner, Daniel M | | | |
| Vanorum, William | | | 180[illegible] |

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Treas. | Secy. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1815 | Phillips, Z. M.... | Collins, S..... | Phillips, J. H.... | ..... | |
| 1820.. | Arrow, W. N.... | ..... | Turner, D. S .... | ..... | Hough, L. |
| 1821.. | Kincaid, John... | Stone, L..... | Banden, J. W... | Burritt, Major.... | Ames, J. |

## CHAPTER LIV.

### Hiram Lodge No. 3, P. R., Town of Brockville, County of Leeds, 1816-1822.—The Question as to the Inception of Masonry in Brockville Discussed.

The history of this lodge is given after that of Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3, York, and Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, as all evidence obtainable points in the direction of the fact that the "No. 3" of the Queen's Rangers was transferred to Athol lodge "No. 3," Cornwall, which eventually found its way to Brockville, and, through Hiram lodge, led to the formation of Sussex lodge No. 3. R. W. Bro. S. D. Fowler, who thirty years ago made researches into Craft history, expressed in writing his surprise as to the manner in which the warrant of Queen's Rangers' lodge found its way to Brockville. A quarter of a century later the same state of doubt exists as to the wanderings of the old warrant of "No. 3."

The warrant granted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis to Hiram lodge was, it is true, an original warrant of 1816, succeeding the dispensation of 1815, but the lodge was to all intents and purposes a new one with an old number. It has been claimed, without however any documentary evidence, that the present Sussex lodge, which was opened in 1817 at Brockville as Brockville No. 3, was the direct heir to the Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3, of York, which was disbanded in 1802 when the warrant was "handed in." The number "3" being vacant, Athol lodge with that number was opened at lodge No. 3. Of this transfer there is no evidence save the fact that Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3 handed in its warrant and the number "3" being vacant, Athol lodge with that number was opened at Cornwall. The assertion that the transfer was made is, therefore, very much in evidence. That such a lodge did exist is proved by the traces of its work at least down to 1813, and there is no reason to doubt that it did not continue in working order until a later date.

In May, 1815, a petition from a number of residents in Elizabethtown, or Brockville, asking for a warrant, was sent to the Provincial Grand Master in the following terms:

To William Jarvis, Esquire, Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

The Petition of Thomas Sherwood, Esquire, Bartholomew Carley, Esquire, and Adiel Sherwood, and sundry other Master Masons, Humbly Sheweth, That they, having the prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the General Principles of Masonry, That, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and other good reasons, they have agree'd to form a new Lodge, to be named Hiram, and have nominated and do recommend, Thomas Sherwood, Esquire, to be the first Master; Bartholomew Carley, Esquire, to be Senior Warden; and Adiel Sherwood, Esquire, to be Junior Warden, That, in consequence of this resolution, they Pray for a Warrant of Constitution to empower them to assemble as a regular Lodge on the .... of every month at Elizabeth Town, and then and there to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to original forms of the order, and the Laws of the Grand Lodge. The Pray of the Petition being granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the regulations and Commands with the Grand Master, and all the Constitutional Laws of the Grand Lodge.

Thomas Sherwood,
Barth. Carley,
Adiel Sherwood,
Charles Dunham,
Ruggels Munson,
John White,
Cornelius Smith.

The Worshipful Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Rideau Lodge do recommend the above Petitioners as worthy of obtaining a warrant of Constitution.

Stephen Burritt, W. M.
Levi Forster, Sen'r. Warden.
Daniel Burritt, Jun'r Warden.

Marlborough, 22nd May, 1815.

In the MSS. of 1816 there is a petition addressed to the Provincial Grand Master, praying for a warrant in lieu of a dispensation, which he had granted to Hiram lodge, Brockville. This dispensation was issued in June, 1815, following the custom which exists to-day of establishing a probationary period before the granting of a warrant. The petition is addressed to R. W. Bro. Jarvis and reads:

To the Right Worshipful Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., D'y Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada.

We, your Petitioners, Officers and members of Hiram Lodge, held under a Dispensation at Brockville, in Elizabethtown, in the County of Leeds, Humbly Represent,

That the time of the Dispensation, under which we now work, is about to Expire, we therefore pray your Authority, for a further and more permanent continuance by Granting as a warrant.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Brockville, 7th May, 1816.

Thomas Sherwood, Master.
Barth'w Carley, Senr. Warden
Adiel Sherwood, J. W.
James Hall, Sec'y.
Steph. Cromwell.
Charles Dunham,
Archibald Campbell.

The following letter accompanied the petition, enclosing fees for the warrant, and dues to date. The letter reads:

Brockville, 7th May, 1816.

Worshipful Sir:

We do ourselves the Honor of transmitting to you herewith, a petition, requesting the Grant of a Warrant for Hiram Lodge, to be held at Brockville, Elizabethtown, in the District of Johnstown, which we confidently hope will be forwarded to us by post, or by the first other opportunity. We likewise enclose you a remuneration for the same, together with moneys for the payment of our dues to this period.

We have the Honor to be, With High Consideration,

Your obt. & faithful Brothers.

Thomas Sherwood, Master.
Barth'w Carley, Sen'r Warden.
Adiel Sherwood, J.W.
James Hall, Sec'y.
Steph. Cromwill,
Charles Dunham,
Archibald Campbell.

There is some evidence that this warrant was granted, from the opening entry in the minute book of lodge No. 3, which was organized in 1817, at Brockville. The minute reads:

"Province of Upper Canada, Brockville, 22nd December, A.L. 5817. This meeting being called by a request of a respectable number of Free and Accepted Masons, for the purpose of opening a Lodge, on warrant, No. 3, and electing the officers for the ensuing six months."

The minute is written in ink at the bottom of the first page and under it are the words "Carried over." Then in pencil in the centre of the same page is the following note:

"No. 3 was granted to the Queen's Rangers, and was cancelled when they were disbanded, how came it in Brockville? No. 5 was located at Edwardsburgh.

"S. D. F."

At the foot of the page, written in pencil, is also a note, which was written with the intention of inserting the copy of the warrant, but which intention was never carried out. The note reads:

"Copied from warrant from G. L. of C."

"Whereas a certain warrant or dispensation, dated in the year A.L 5817, granted by Wm. Jarvis, Esquire, the Provincial Grand Master, to certain brethren therein named, to open an hold a lodge in Brockville, under the name of Sussex, No. 3."

This completes the writing on the first page. The evidence on which this claim to antiquity is made is worthy of examination. The first note on the page was written in the year indicated "1817." This warrant undoubtedly was that of either Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, or of Hiram lodge, Brockville, which worked under a dispensation in 1815 and was granted a warrant in 1816. From the second note in pencil by R. W. Bro. S. D. Fowler, of Kingston, it would appear that that brother had grave doubts as to the transfer of Queen's Rangers' warrant, for he expresses surprise in the words "How came it in Brockville?" He must have forgotten the warrant granted

to Athol lodge No. 3, or to "Hiram Lodge, at Brockville, in Elizabethtown," which had lain dormant for a short period, and was the one to which reference is made in the first note at the head of the page of the original minutes of 1817.

The note at the foot of the page was assuredly written at a later date, although there is no clue to this whatever. R. W. Bro. Jarvis died on the 13th August, 1817, and there is nothing to show that he issued any warrants during the last year of his life. The title "Sussex, No. 3," does not occur in any record nor in the minutes of "Lodge No. 3, Brockville," up to the 10th September, 1822, when the lodge was summoned to York on the 20th September, 1822, "for the purpose of petitioning for a warrant," when under a dispensation from R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, a dispensation, dated 21st September, 1822, "was issued" to "Adiel Sherwood, as W. Master, William Campbell, Senr. Warden, and Martin Dewy, Jr. Warden," for "Sussex Lodge No. 3, Brockville, Upper Canada."

These quotations are all from original papers and minutes. There is further proof that the "Lodge No. 3" of 1817 was the direct successor of Hiram, as the names of T. Sherwood, William Campbell, Stephen Cromwell, Archibald Campbell, which appear in the early minutes of 1817, in lodge No. 3, were all members of Hiram lodge of 1815-16. Further, in the minutes of the Convention of 1817, 'Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips represented 'Lodge No. 3,'" and it is noted that "the localities represented at this Convention were No. 3, Brockville," etc., and also that he signed the Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada, as from "No. 3," and petitioned the Grand Master of England as one of the Convention, "President and representing Lodge No. 3."

These extracts culled from the original papers show that, while the lodge "Sussex No. 3," opened under the old No. 3 of the Queen's Rangers' warrant, this number came first to Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, which worked for at least nine years and, becoming dormant, the No. 3 was probably transferred to Hiram, Brockville, and at a later period revived by "Brockville Lodge No. 3," and then by "Sussex Lodge No. 3," under the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The history of Sussex lodge will be found in the period of the Grand Masonic Convention, 1817-1822, and on the second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822-45.

The following shows the membership of this lodge, as far as can be gathered from the records:

Campbell, Archibald; Carley, Bartholmew; Cromwell, Stephen; Campbell, William; Dunham, Charles; Hall, James; Munson, Ruggles; Sherwood Adiel; Smith, Cornelius; Sherwood, Thomas; White, John.

## CHAPTER LV.

### Prescott Lodge, Township of Hawkesbury, County of Prescott, 1816.—A Lodge that may Have Had a Warrant, but Which was Never Constituted.

Amongst the papers of the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, 1792-1822, is a petition of six brethren residing in Hawkesbury, now known as L'Orignal, in the county of Prescott, for a lodge at Hawkesbury or elsewhere in that county. This petition is about the only piece of MS. extant for that year. The petition was made in 1816, for, although the body of the document contains no date, the endorsation reads "1816, Prescott Lodge dispensation, 14 March, 1816." The handwriting is not unlike that of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Further than this endorsation there is no trace of either dispensation or warrant, and it is probable that if the lodge were ever constituted its records have been entirely lost. The fact that the formation of this lodge is not noted in the list of lodges prepared for the Convention at Kingston in 1817 by R. W. Bro. Dean is partial evidence that the lodge had not been constituted, for prior to the meeting of the Convention every lodge in Upper Canada was invited to attend, and in the papers of the Convention a list is given of those working in the jurisdiction. The petition is upon a sheet of foolscap paper, and contains the names of Peter F. Leroy, Thomas Mears and Chancey Johnson, as master and wardens respectively, of the proposed lodge. It is peculiar that these three brethren did not sign the petition, which is as follows:

To the Right Worshipful Grand Master, Wardens, and members of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

The petition of a number of Master Masons, who have belonged to different regular Lodges, now residing in Hawkesbury, and New Lenguill in the Province aforesaid, Humbly Sheweth.

That, having the prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the General principles of Masonry; that, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and other good reasons, they have agreed to form a new Lodge to be named Prescott Lodge, Number ( ), and have nominated, and do recommend, Peter F. Leroy, to be the first Master, Thomas Mears, Senior Warden, and Chancey Johnson to be Junior Warden;

That, in consequence of this resolution, we pray for a warrant of Constitution, to empower us to assemble as a regular Lodge, on the first Tuesday of every month at Hawkesbury, or elsewhere in the County of Prescott, in the aforesaid Province, and then and there to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the Laws of the Grand Lodge, that, the prayer of the petition being granted, we promise a strict conformity to all the regulations and commands of the Grand Master, and to all the constitutional Laws of the Grand Lodge.

And as in duty bound your petitioners will ever pray.

| | |
|---|---|
| Elijah, Kellogg, | Ephm. M. Hungerford. |
| Leslie, Hartwick, | Sylvester, Cobb, |
| Allen, Hungerford, | Eliphalet Bangs. |

There is no trace of the lodge or its work, although Bros. Thos. Mears and Chauncey Johnson were members of the lodge warranted at L'Orignal by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1844.

## CHAPTER LVI.

### Western Light Lodge, Town of Newmarket, Township of Whitchurch, County of York, now in North York, 1817-1822.

The county of York, which included a much larger acreage than it does to-day, was formerly called the Home district, from the fact that within its borders was the capital of the province. The Home district formerly included the townships now in the county of Simcoe. Before the confederation of the provinces in the Dominion of Canada, York was divided into four ridings, north, east, south and west. In the north riding was and is yet the township of King. North of Toronto is York township, then Vaughan and King, and east of King, Whitchurch, in which is situated Newmarket.

The road from Toronto north into the country is known as Yonge street, and is the main artery from the north to the city. This great northern route through the province was laid out by General Simcoe, and was opened by the Queen's Rangers for thirty-two miles. It was intended to facilitate communication with the north-western portion of the country, for merchandise from Montreal to Michilimackinac was always sent by this route in preference to that by the Ottawa river.

"Yonge street" was well populated early in the century, and it is a coincidence that nearly all the settlers were Masons. St. John's Royal Arch lodge met "on Yonge street" at Thornhill, and also at Bond's house, near Eglinton, between 1810-18. It also met at Barrett's hotel on the same street, and years later a prominent lodge met at Richmond Hill, "on Yonge street," for this term seems to have been applied to every settlement on the road.

Western Light lodge met in several townships, first in the township of King, and then in Whitchurch, about 1817, but as to the exact date of its warrant there is no absolute evidence. Of the early records of the lodge which have been preserved is a petition to the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, and this document was assuredly intended for R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This brother died in August, 1817, so that the petition must have been sent in prior to that time. The MS. is undated, but all collateral evidence shows that it was in April of 1817. A return made in 1859 to the Grand Lodge of Canada states that the lodge "commenced work by dispensation in the township of King, on March 7th, 1817, when the following officers were installed by Bro. John H. Hudson, Bro. Samuel Foster, W. M.; Bro. Titus Wilson, S. W.; Bro. Amos West, J. W., as per minutes, Sept'r 23rd, 1823."

To the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master of Ancient York Masons of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

The petition of Samuel Foster, Titus Willson, Amos West, Nathaniel Gamble, Jr., Elijah Hawley, Henry M'Vee & Ira Allen, Humbly Sheweth:

That your Petitioners having been members of Regular Lodges and having the good of the Fraternity at heart, from their local situation do pray

the Right worshipful Grand Master to Grant them a dispensation to establish a lodge in the Township of King, to be known by the name of Western Light Lodge, appointing Samuel Foster to be the first Master and Titus Willson, First Senior Warden, and Amos West, Junior Warden.

And your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray.

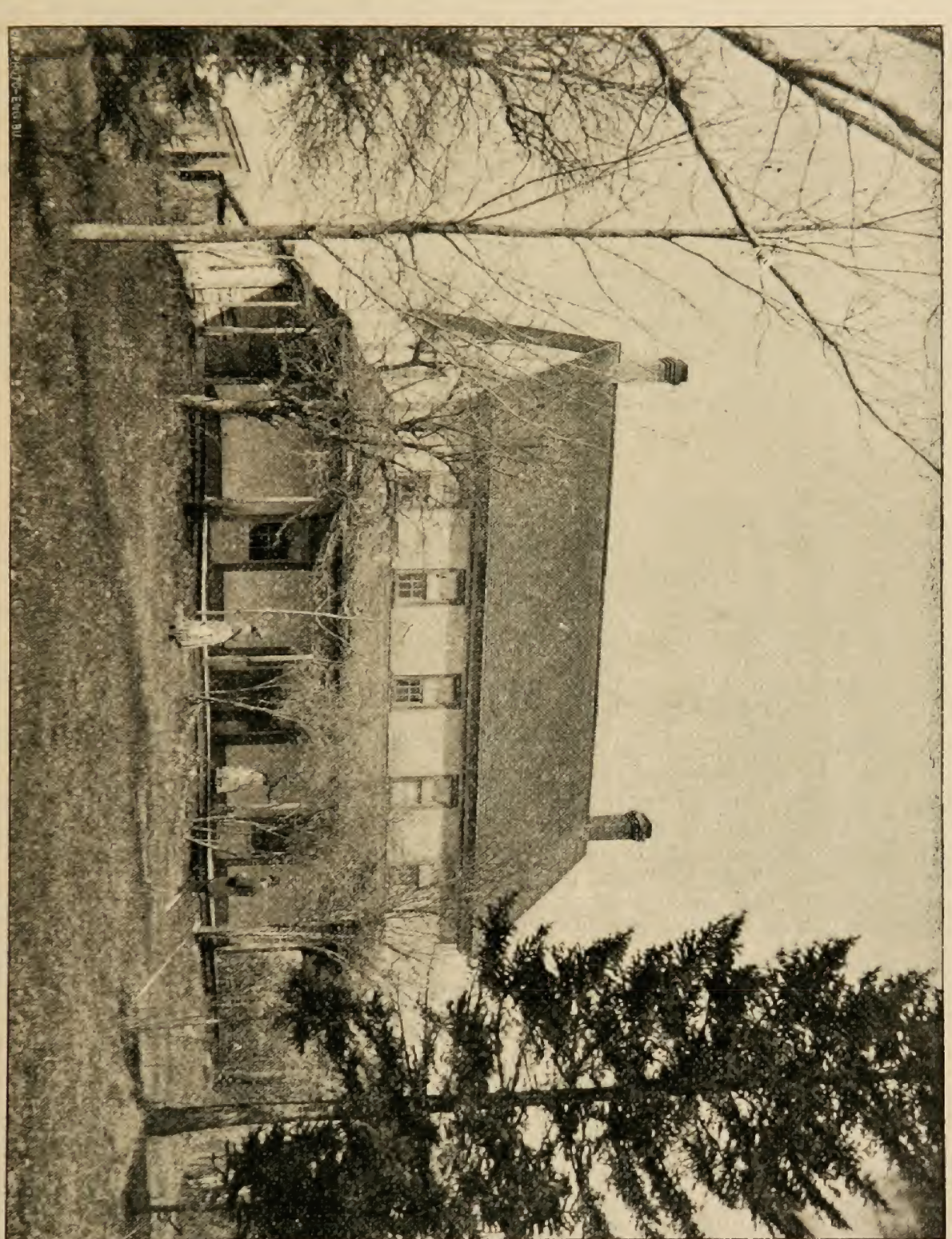
Nathaniel Gamble,
Henry McVea,
Elijah Hawley,
Ira H Allen,
Sam'l Foster,
Titus Wilson,
Amos West.

This was the first lodge organized north of Toronto. In the line of antiquity it cannot be classed with the old lodges which were the foundation stones of the Craft in Upper Canada, but as a lodge it was the contributing factor to excellent work north of the old town of York, now the city of Toronto. The lodge originally met at the house of Nathaniel Gamble, on the south half or south-west corner of lot No. 90, concession 1, in the township of King, county of York, directly north of Aurora, two and a half miles on Yonge street and twenty-six and a quarter miles from the corner of Queen and Yonge streets, Toronto. This house was built by Gamble in the year 1816 and was used as a hotel for a number of years. Yonge street at that time, to suit the grade of the land, passed the door, but the street was afterwards diverted, which isolated the house about 200 feet, and made it of but little use as a hotel. It has since been used as a farm house and is still standing. A Mr. Armitage built the house for Mr. Gamble, and a grandson of the former states that he frequently heard his ancestor talk of Masons holding a lodge in the building soon after it was erected. Mr. Gamble's son was a member of the lodge.

The records which would give the earliest history of this lodge have not been preserved. The minutes were said to have been deposited in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton about forty years ago, but diligent search has been made for them without success. This statement must have been erroneous, as every record in the possession of the Grand Lodge since its formation has been carefully preserved. The only tracings of the lodge are to be found in the records of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada in the MSS. of 1816, and the returns of the lodge to the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston from 1819-1822.

The next record of the lodge is found in the papers of the Kingston Convention on 19th February, 1819, when "Bro. James Bigelow" represented "Western Light Lodge, Newmarket." This is evidence that the lodge also met at Newmarket. Bro. Bigelow was also the representative of "No. 16" at York, and signed the Articles of Association and the petition to the Grand Master of England, as the representative of "No. 16." Bro. Benjamin McAllister, the Grand Visitor in 1819, does not make any reference to the work of Western Light lodge, which is partial evidence that the lodge either had not been instituted or was not at work at that period.

The lodge did its first effective work under the Kingston Convention in 1817. There is no record of work from 1817-19. The return made by the secretary in 1820 of the work from April, 1819, until January, 1820, may be reasonably presumed to be the first work



THE GAMBLE HOUSE ON YONGE STREET, 1816.

of the lodge. Another record is found in the minutes of the Kingston Convention of 1820, giving amongst the representatives present "Josiah Cushman," as proxy for "Western Light Lodge." The MSS. of 1820 give us a copy of the proxy, which reads:

"We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Western Light Lodge, do certify that Bro. Josiah Cushman is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston on the second Monday in February, A.M. 5820.

"Titus Willson, W. M.; Robert Campbell, S. W.; Matthew Curren, J. W.; Ira H. Allen, Sec'y.

"Newwarket, 29th Jan., 1820, A.M. 5820."

The particulars of the first work of the lodge are contained in a letter, addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Convention of 1820, from Ira H. Allen, the secretary of Western Light lodge, giving the work done until 16th April, 1819, until the 31st January, 1820, with a list of the officers and members. The letter is addressed to the secretary of the Convention and reads:

Newmarket, Feby. 1st, 1820.

"Sir & Brother:

"Agreeable to the proceedings of the Grand Convention held at Kingston on the 8th February, 1819, I transmit the following as the returns of our Lodge, To wit, Edgar Stiles petitioned April 16th, 1819, and was rejected as unworthy the mysteries of the Order.

"George McCarty, Entered, September 11, 1819,

"Passed September 22, 1819; Raised January 5th, 1820; Samuel Foster, expelled for abuse of his family, Intoxication, Profanity and other unmasonic conduct, December 18, 1819.

"Officers Installed June 24, 1819. Titus Willson, W. M.; John H. Wilson, S. W.; Robert Campbell, J. W.

"Officers installed Decr. 27th, 1819. Titus Willson, W. M.; Robert Campbell, S. W.; Matthew Curry, J. W.

"Names of Members of Western Light Lodge. Amos West, Ira H. Allen, Francis Phelps, Nathaniel Gamble, James Gray, Jacob Gill, Robert Campbell, Moses Terry, Elijah Hawley, John H. Willson, Titus Willson, George McCartney, Matthew Curry, Stephen B. Titus, Jesse Eves, John F. Truman, John Park, Edward Brock, Charles Lew.

"Present Officers. Titus Willson, W. M.; Robert Campbell, S. W.; Matthew Curry, J. W.; Ira H. Allen, Secretary of Western Light Lodge."

Bro. Josiah Cushman, who had a special interest in this lodge, writes in 1820 to the Grand Secretary of the Convention the following flowery epistle, concerning the lodge:

York, 9th June, 1820.

Dear Brother: I avail myself of the first opportunity, after receiving the dues from Western Light Lodge, at Newmarket, to forward them, with the dues of Lodge No. 16, at York, as required by the order of the Grand Convention of February last, amounting to three pounds, five shillings each, together with five dollars, for the dues of Western Light Lodge last year, as you will see by the returns enclosed. I hope you will excuse our delaying it so long. I happy to inform you of the prosperity of our Chapter, and the two lodges at this and Newmarket, and finding a general anxiety prevail among the members to maintain the true Masonic principles. Many of our Brethren that are the professed followers of our Lord Jesus Christ, who have heretofore neglected our meetings, are flocking in and bearing in favour

of our institution, and some that are ministering before the Sacred Altar are joining our Standard and manifesting a sinsere desire for its prosperity. Also, at the westward there are a number of lodges, that have ceased to work, and are at a stand, and have sent to us for some of the proceedings of the Grand Convention. If you have any on hand, I wish you to send them up to me. Please send the whole from the beginning. Please write me the first mail after you receive this, and send a separate receipt for Western Light Lodge, the amount of which will be $18. I am, with the highest consideration,

Yours cordially,
Josiah Cushman.

Bro. J. W. Ferguson,
Grand Recorder.
Amount enclosed £7. 15. 0., H'x C'y.

This letter gives a clue as to prior work. The first meeting could not have been held on the 16th April, 1819, for the lodge was at that time working, and a proposed candidate had "petitioned" and "was rejected," and in the list of officers, the "Present Officers" are spoken of, indicating previous officers. There were nineteen members in April, 1819, rather a large number for a lodge that had been instituted that year, so that the lodge must have been at work at least in 1818.

In 1820, Bro. Dean made a return of the lodges, and, under the heading of Western Light, he gives as officers, Titus Wilson, W. M.; John Park, S. W.; Moses Terry, J. W.; Chas. Lewis, Sec'y; Jacob Gill, Treas.; Edward Brock, S. D.; Elijah Hawley, J. D.; Francis Phelps, Tyler." These officers had been installed in January of 1820, the return of February, 1820, which precedes this, being the officers of 1819.

At the Kingston Convention, held on the 12th February, 1821, Bro. Titus Wilson, of Newmarket, represented the lodge, and a second return in 1821 gives a complete list of the officers of the lodge with its members. It is attested with the signature of the secretary and is graced with a large, red seal, having craft emblems and encircled with the words: "Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, C. W." The financial returns of the convention show that "Western Light Lodge" received £17. 15. 0. and paid £5. 18. 4. to the funds of the governing body. In the same return is the expulsion "By Western Light Lodge" of "Thomas Sherman." Bro. Dean prepared a statement of the lodges comprising the Convention with the names of the officers for 1821. For "Western Light, Newmarket," he gives "Titus Wilson, W. M.; John Park, S. W.; Thomas Terry, J. W.; Charles Lewis, Sec'y; Jacob Gill, Treasurer; Edward Brock, S. D.; Elijah Hawley, J. D.; Francis Phelps, Tyler."

The lodge was not represented at the Kingston Convention for reasons which are given in the following letter:

"Newmarket, 5th Feb., 1822.

"To W. Master, Wardens & Brethren of
"the Grand Convention.

"We are sorry to inform you that in Consequence of not Receiving your letter in time, as well as the absence of the Treasurer (who was on a Journey) puts it out of our power to send a Delegate to meet the Grand Convention in time & we are at a lofs to know in what manner to

proceed; therefore, have the goodnefs to write to the W. M. on the subject and inform this Lodge whether it would be proper to transmit the Returns by Post or some other way.

"Yours Respectfully,
"Moses Terry,
"Sec'y."

"Mr. John Dean.

In 1822, Bro. Dean made a special return for the information of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, prior to the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but all the allusion made to this lodge is "Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, No Returns." At the first meeting of the Provincial Lodge, however, "Bro. Jacob Harman, W. M., Western Light Lodge," appears as representative.

The lodge was removed from Bro. Gamble's house to Newmarket and then to Penfield's Corners, in the township of Tecumseh, 16 miles from Newmarket. When here it met in Penfield's tavern. It then moved to Lloydtown in the township of King, in the rear of the 9th concession. The meeting place was in a hall over a store. The minute books have not been preserved.

The following shows the membership of the lodge:

Allan, Ira H.; Brock, Edward; Campbell, Robt.; Curry, Mathew; Eves, Jesse; Foster, Samuel; Freeman, Jno. F.; Gamble, Nathaniel; Gray, James; Gill, Jacob; Lewis, Charles; McCartney, Geo.; Phelps, Francis; Park, John; Terry, Moses; Titus, Stephen B.; Wilson, Titus; Willson, J. H.; West, Amos.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Secy. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1817.. | Foster, S ..... | Wilson, T..... | West, Amos..... | Allan, L. H..... |
| 1819.. | Wilson, T..... | Wilson, T. H..... | Campbell, Robt..... | Allan, L. H..... |
| 1820.. | Wilson, T..... | Campbell, R..... | Curry, M..... | Allan, L. H..... |

## CHAPTER LVII.

### The Lodges Formed by the Schismatic or Irregular Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, 1803-22, under R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr.—An Irregular Body of Great Vitality.

In dealing with the history of the lodges that were created by the schismatic Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, it is necessary to refresh the mind of the reader with a brief account of the difficulties which led to the rupture in Craft work at Niagara in 1797-99. The details of this friction have already been given in the history of the first Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, so that an outline of the circumstances will suffice.

It will be remembered that R. W. Bro. Jarvis received his ap-

pointment as Provincial Grand Master from the Grand Lodge of the Ancients in London, England, on the 7th March, 1792, and that he established his Grand East at Niagara in the latter part of that year, when he took up his residence there as the Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada under Governor Simcoe.

Craft matters progressed under his management until 1797, when he removed to York, now Toronto, along with Governor Simcoe, when the embryo town had been selected as the capital of Upper Canada and the seat of Government.

When Jarvis departed from Niagara he carried with him his warrant as Provincial Grand Master, the original of which has been lost, and also the jewels and regalia of the Grand Lodge. From 1797 until about 1799 the unrest between the Grand Master at York and the brethren at Niagara gradually became more intense until in 1799 R. W. Bro. Jarvis openly stated that "there was no Grand Lodge at Niagara" as "the warrant was withdrawn from that place and in his possession." Finally in December of 1801 the brethren at Niagara, who had continued to meet as "The Grand Lodge of Upper Canada," directed a letter by their Grand Secretary to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, stating that if he did not attend on the 28th December, Bro. George Forsyth would be nominated as Grand Master in his absence. But no action was taken until December, 1802, when R. W. Bro. George Forsyth was elected in the place of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, and in 1803 the latter was requested to send from York to Niagara "the jewels and whatever belongs to the Grand Lodge." R. W. Bro. Forsyth was succeeded in 1807 by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who continued in office down to the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York in 1822.

This is in brief a history of the position of the two parties. While R. W. Bro. Jarvis had the right by warrant to his position and the privilege of removing the Grand East to any place within his jurisdiction, there can be no doubt that in point of energy and attention to work the brethren at Niagara were far in advance.

That their action was irregular was apparent, and the Grand Lodge in London in holding communication with an irregular body did what would not be tolerated under modern procedure. Nevertheless, out of evil good ensued. The action at Niagara not only stimulated the brethren at that place, but years afterwards in 1817-21, after the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, led to the formation of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, a body which saved the Craft in Upper Canada from total disintegration.

The lodges of the schismatic or irregular Grand Lodge were few in number, but all of those warranted evinced a commendable Masonic spirit.

The first of these lodges was that known as No. 21 at Oxford, now Ingersoll, warranted when R. W. Bro. George Forsyth was P. G. M., which met for the first time on the 12th April, 1803.

There is no record of warrants issued at Niagara after this date until 1810, when lodge No. 24, at West Flamboro', received its authority from R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who had succeeded to the office rendered vacant by the death of R. W. Bro. George Forsyth.

Then in 1812 a third lodge, which possessed a Niagara warrant, was established in the county of Norfolk, and was known as No. 26, meeting in the township of Townsend.

The remaining lodges warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge were St. George's, No. 27; St. Catharines, constituted 1st June, 1816; Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, constituted 1st October, 1816, and Lodge No. 29, Thorold, constituted 25th October, 1817. It is extremely probable that Lodge No. 30, St. Thomas, was also a product of this organization, although there is no actual record of its formation.

## CHAPTER LVIII.

### King Hiram Lodge No. 21, P. R., Township of West Oxford, County of Oxford, 1803-1822.—The First Lodge of the Schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara.

The diversity of opinion which existed between the authorities of the regularly warranted Provincial Grand Lodge at York (Toronto), and the brethren who held sway at Niagara resulted, as is known, in open defiance of the constituted authority at York. The secession had not taken place many months before steps were taken to organize new lodges, whose fealty should be direct and perfect with those who had erected the new Craft altar, so to speak, for the government of the fraternity in Upper Canada. R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis had issued twenty numbered warrants prior to 1803, and one more lodge was under dispensation at Ernestown. The Niagara brethren, regarding their actions as within the powers of a legitimate Provincial Lodge, did not hesitate to meet the requirements of the Craft. With special effort, therefore, they impressed not only some of the lodges of the fraternity but also the residents of the country with the statement that the legal Masonic authority for the province was at and in Niagara, and that the claims of R. W. Bro. Jarvis at York were untenable. This was certainly the opinion held by brethren in Oxford, for in 1803, on the festival of St. John the Baptist the lodge, No. 21, under a dispensation from R. W. Bro. George Forsyth, as Provincial Grand Master, and R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, as Provincial Deputy Grand Master, and dated 12th April, 1803, met and was duly opened in the house of Bro. Robert Sweet.

Oxford is, or rather was, a county in the Brock district, in which there were twelve townships, two of which were North and West Oxford. All of these were formerly attached to the London district. The lodge, No. 21, met in the township of West Oxford, in which is situated the present town of Ingersoll. West Oxford was first settled in 1793. Journeying from London in the olden time the first place where there was any settlement of importance was Ingersoll in the township of West Oxford. The minutes of No. 21 are complete, indeed, it is one of the few lodges in the jurisdiction which can claim a

Upper Canada
No 21



Geo. Jervis Provincial Grand Master.

Chris. Dunsby D.G.M. Richard Beasley — S.G.W. Joshua Lees J.G.W.

To whom it may concern, Greeting

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institution, in ample form assembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of Masonry 5792, the most noble prince John, duke of Athol, &c. &c. &c. grand-master, the right worshipful grand wardens and the representatives of the several warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said grand lodge, for the extension of the most ancient and honorable craft in the province of Upper-Canada, did authorize the erection of Lodges therein, with the powers of a grand lodge. Now know ye That we at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren James Burdick, Enoch Burdick, Samuel Canfield three of our master masons, and several other brethren to be separated and formed into a lodge do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and do authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved James Burdick, Master Enoch Burdick, senior warden, and Samuel Canfield, junior warden, and to form and hold a lodge in the township before which is hereby distinguished by number Twenty one and at all times, and on all lawful occasions in the said Lodge, when duly congregated make free-Masons according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the royal York craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well-beloved James Burdick, Enoch Burdick and Samuel Canfield with the ~~consent~~ assent the consent of the members of their lodge to nominate, chuse and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as free-masons, &c. &c. &c. and such successors shall in like manner shall nominate, chuse, and install their successors &c. &c. &c. such installation to be upon or near every St John's day, during the continuance of this lodge forever. Who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the lodge together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the government thereof, for the inspection of the grand officers: Provided the above named brethren, and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said provincial grand Lodge; otherwise this warrant to be of no force or virtue Given under our hands and the seal of the said grand lodge, at Niagara this twelfth day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and three, and of Masonry five thousand eight hundred and three

Silvester Tiffany Grand Secretary

[ Received two guineas the amount of the foregoing warrant, and which said warrant is duly inregistered Tiffany Secy ]

FAC-SIMILE OF THE WARRANT OF KING HIRAM LODGE, NO. 21, AT OXFORD.

Opp page 941.

set of perfect records from the date of organization. The old warrant has been preserved and is given in fac-simile. It is now in the possession of the present King Hiram lodge, No. 76, G. R. C. The following is a copy:

Upper Canada. Geo. Forsyth, Provincial Grand Master.

No. 21. Chris. Danby, D.G.M. Richard Beasley, G.S.W. Joshua G.J.W.

To all whom it may concern, Greeting:

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Mafons of England and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old inftitutions, in ample form affembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of Masonry 5792, the moft noble prince John, duke of Athol, &c., &c., &c., &c., grand Mafter, the right worshipful grand wardens and the reprefentatives of the several warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, for the extenfion of the moft ancient and honorable craft in the province of Upper Canada, did authorize the erection of Lodges therein with the powers of a grand lodge. NOW KNOW YE, That we, at the petition of our trufty and well beloved brethren, James Burdick, Enoch Burdick, Samuel Canfield, three of our mafter mafons, and several other brethren to be separated and formed into a lodge, do hereby conftitute the said brethren into a regular lodge of Free and accepted Mafons, and do authorize and empower our trufty and well beloved James Burdick, Master, Enoch Burdick, Senior Warden, and Samuel Canfield, junior warden, and to form and hold a lodge in the Township of Oxford, which is hereby diftinguished by number Twenty-one, and at all times and on all lawful occafions in the said Lodge, when duly congregated, make Free Masons, according to the moft ancient and honorable cuftom of the royal York craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world. And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trufty and well beloved James Burdick, Enoch Burdick, and Samuel Canfield, with the consent of the members of their lodge, to nominate, chufe and inftall their succefsors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and inveft them with their powers and dignities as free-mafons, &c., &c., &c., and such succefsors shall in like manner nominate, chufe and install their succefsors, &c., &c., &c., such installation to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of this lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the government thereof, for the inspection of the grand officers. Provided the above named brethren and their succefsors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted and to the grand lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preferring a regular and yearly communication with the said provincial Grand lodge; otherwise, this warrant to be of no force or virtue. Given under our hands and the seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara this twelfth day of April in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and three, and of Masonry, five thousand eight hundred and three.

Silvester Tiffany, Grand Secretary.

( Received two guineas, the amount of the foregoing )
( warrant, and which said warrant is duly )
( enregistered. S. Tiffany, G. Sec'y. )

The first pages of the minute book contain the "Bye-Laws for the regulation of Lodge, XXI, of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, duly constituted, 27th day of

June, A.L. 5803, and A.D. 1803, first held in Oxford at the house of Robt. Sweet." The location of this house is unknown.

The bylaws differ in some regards to those of the earlier lodges. The lodge met on "the first Tuesday in every month next after full moon," and "the election of officers" was held "half yearly, to wit at the public lodges held in June and December," while the tyler was elected "by ballot or holding up of hands." The "Payment of Quarterages," that is the "annual subscription" to the lodge was made "the first lodge night after Christmas, the —— night after Lady day, the first lodge night after midsummer and on the first lodge night after Michaelmas."

In England rents are payable on dates determined from these four days. That of Christmas, December 25th, requires no explanation; that of Lady Day was March 25th, known as the day of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary; midsummer, the summer solstice about 21st June; Michaelmas, the feast of St. Michael, in the Roman Catholic Church, 29th September. These days were, therefore, convenient for the purpose of regulating payments.

The "makings" were so arranged that the brother proposing a member "shall deposit the sum of two dollars" on account of fees; two black balls rejected a candidate, and on admission the fee of eight dollars "with his subscription in proportion to the time then to come in the current quarter." The two dollars paid on proposal was, of course, credited in the admission fee of eight dollars. If the candidate were rejected the money was returned, but if he were admitted and did not "appear for admission three lodge nights" his deposit was "forfeited to the lodge." For those who were initiated and passed in another lodge and desired the remaining degree or degrees, the sum of fifteen shillings was to be paid for each. For affiliation a brother was rejected if "three negatives or black balls appear."

Every visiting brother had to contribute "one shilling" for an ordinary meeting, but "two shillings for the lodge of St. John," meaning the semi-annual festivals. The W. M. and wardens were to attend all committees on charity and the "quarterly communication" of Grand Lodge at the "expense of the lodge." The "Cash or fund, as well as the jewels, furniture and other things belonging to the lodge" were vested in the W. M. and wardens, and "any action or suit" for recovery of property or arrearages of quarterages, was to be made in their name. Any alteration in the bylaws was to be made on a month's notice, and every member must affix his signature to them.

This is a condensation of the "ten articles," which formed the bylaws. They were followed by fourteen "Laws," which are worthy of example and may be read with profit by the Craft of to-day. The first stated the meeting night, the first Tuesday after full moon, the hour of meeting to be six o'clock from 29th September to 25th March, and seven o'clock from the 25th March to the 29th September. The law provided that

> "every member shall come into the lodge decently clothed and in such attire as is suitable to his rank, quality and condition in life, always remembering that he can never associate with better company then Brethren and Fellows."

The second paragraph or "law" provided that "when a sufficient number of members shall assemble the Master, or in his absence a proper person" shall open lodge, but if the W. M. or officers, who were "entitled to keep a key or keys" should not attend, a fine of four shillings be imposed.

The third wisely provided for "closing the lodge" "as nothing has a greater tendency to bring the Craft into dispute than keeping late hours on lodge nights." The remainder of the paragraph reads:

"the Master shall be acquainted by the S. W. when it is nine o'clock, and shall immediately proceed to close the lodge; either of them failing herein shall forfeit the sum of two shillings, and any member who is in the lodge, and not being a traveller or lodger in the house, remaining in the same house after ten O'clock, shall also forfeit the sum of two shillings. It is hoped that no member shall offend against this law, calculated to secure the honor and harmony of the lodge, to prevent uneasiness to relatives at home, and to preserve the econemy of our families."

The fourth defined the rules under which liquor could be used, for it stated that

"all liquors drank at supper on lodge nights shall be charged to the lodge, but liquors called for before the lodge hour (unless on account of makings, &c.) shall not be charged to the lodge. No person shall be permitted to sup in the lodge room during lodge hours."

The fifth warned the brethren as to the care to be exercised in proposing members, "that they be careful whom they recommend as candidates for Masonry, that they may not bring scandal or disreputation on the Craft."

The sixth regulated the fees for "making, passing and raising," which were to be ten dollars, "five at the making, three at the passing, and two at the raising," but if anyone "prove an unworthy member of the Craft, by treating it disrespectfully either by words or actions, leading an immoral or scandalous life" he "shall not be entitled to any further degree in this lodge."

The seventh provided penalties for non-attendance, and the scale of fines was regulated according to distance. Any member absent, "unless with good reasons," and living a half-mile from the lodge paid half-a-dollar, while those "of two miles and over one half-mile" paid three shillings, and "over two miles and under six" two shillings.

By the eighth law members might be affiliated on payment of five shillings if "three negatives did not appear."

By the ninth, the semi-annual elections were arranged for the lodge nights before the festivals of St. John. As regards the master "his ability must be preferred to his sentiments," but no one could be master who had not served as warden or master "at least one-half year in some regular lodge," and "no officer shall be elected a second time against his inclination." The new W. M. appointed the S. W., "but that the Master may not have too much authority in this respect the Senior may appoint a Junior Warden."

By the tenth law those members who did not pay their "quarterages" or dues could not vote on any matter whatever that might come before the lodge.

By the eleventh, the secrecy of the ballot was preserved, and a severe penalty was awarded to those guilty of any attempt to discover how brethren voted. The law reads:

"That when any person is proposed to become a member, or any person to be made a Mason, if it appear upon casting up the ballot, that they are rejected, no member or visiting brother shall discover by any means whatsoever who those members were who opposed his election, under the penalty of such a brother being forever expelled the lodge (if a member) and if a visiting brother, of his being never more admitted as a visitor or becoming a member, and immediately after a negative passes on any person's being proposed, the Master shall cause this law to be read, that no brother present may plead ignorance."

By the twelfth law brethren who violated the bylaws were fined.

The thirteenth was rather novel. The cause for such an enactment is not given. Landlords are usually prompt and courteous, but apparently those with whom No. 21 had transactions required more than ordinary caution. The law reads:

"That the landlord of the house where this lodge is held shall immediately upon the receipt of a letter or message left with him for the Right W. Master, forward it to him, and upon his refusal or neglect of the same shall pay to this lodge five shillings."

The fourteenth law was headed "Disguised in liquors—Swearing," a standard one in all the early lodges. It is unnecessary in these modern times. It provided penalties for brethren who "presumed to swear" or "came into the lodge intoxicated."

The record states that these articles and bylaws were approved on the "24th of April, 1804." At a subsequent date the articles relating to liquor were amended in that "members who shall get intoxicated in or out of the lodge" were fined eight shillings, "after being sharply reproved by the Master," and "any member who shall profane the name of the Lord, or speak in a blasphemous manner" was liable to fine or suspension, and any member "who shall profane the Lord's day by doing any servile labor, or by trading, or doing anything contrary to the laws of our land," shall be fined or expelled as the circumstances warrant. The fines were all to be paid in "N. Y. Currency."

The opening meeting was held on St. John's day, 24th June, 1803, at the house of Bro. Robert Sweet, who was the secretary of the lodge. The minutes read:

"1803—24th June. Grand Lodge opened at Oxford, at 11 o'clock, by virtue of a dispensation from the Grand Master, dated April 12th, 1803. Proceeded to install Bro. James Burdick, Master, Enoch Burdick, Senior Warden, Samuel Canfield, Junior Warden; Grand Lodge closed at 1 o'clock, P.M.

"Master's Lodge opened at 2 o'clock, closed at 3 o'clock in good harmony.

"Brethren present.

Bro. Thos. Horner, P.M., Vis'r Lo. XI.
" D. Parmer, P.M., Vis'r Lo. XI.
" Wm. Sumner, Vis'r XI.
" Graham, Vis'r XI.
" I. Merrick, Vis'r No. XV.
" C. Stafford, Vis'r No. XV.
" Siher Tonsley, Vis'r No. 58, N. Y.
Bro. Jas. Burdick, W.M.
" Enoch Burdick, S.W.
" Sam'l Canfield, J.W.
" Robt. Sweet.
" Arial Tonsley.
" Asakel Lewis.
" Joel Piper.
" Wm. Sumner, Secty, P.T."

While the records of the meetings are perfect, they are nearly all confined to routine matters and degree work. The tabulated list shows the officers of the lodge and the membership, so that in the history of the lodge it will not be necessary to refer to the degree work or ordinary business of the lodge.

The Burdick Bros. were farmers in West Oxford. Enoch Burdick died in West Zorra. Bros. Samuel Canfield, Joel Piper, Arial Tonsley and Asahel Lewis, were also farmers in West Oxford. Bro. Tonsley was a major in the militia in the war of 1812-15. David Curtis was a farmer, who died within the memory of living brethren, who remember his Masonic funeral.

The lodge opened at Bro. Sweet's as "Grand Lodge for the installatio i of officers." The only P. M.'s present were W. Bros. Thos. Horner and D. Parmer. They acted as installing officers, together with W. Bro James Burdick, who must have been a P. M. Quite a number of visitors were present from lodge No. 11, Burford, a lodge of which there is little or no record. Burford is twenty miles from Ingersoll, in the township of that name, and adjoins East Oxford, and therefore would be convenient for fraternal visits. The fact that No. 11 was a lodge of the Jarvis dispensation, and that "No. 21" hailed from the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, under R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr, did not seem to have made any difference with the brethren in visiting. The meetings of the lodge were held continuously from 1803 down to 1835, and in that time the work of the lodge is embraced in the list of officers and members. The extracts given are from the minutes at various dates, and are selected with the view of showing the peculiarities of lodge work and the manner of keeping records adopted by the pioneer Craftsmen.

On 24th April the lodge "received four pounds of Candles of Mr. Enoch Burdick." On 24th September, "it was motioned that each member of this lodge pay up their night dues every three months, failure of which the same sum shall be doubled." On 19th February, 1805, the minutes state that, having "Read the petition of Bro. David Curtis, and being requested to not do any labor, on account of the disputes between the Grand Lodge, agreed to lie dormant."

This minute evidently refers to the question of the legality of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Kerr at Niagara.

In June, 1805, the minutes read: "June, 18th, 1805. Regular Lodge opened at 7 o'clock in the Master's degree. Closed at nine in good harmony." It could scarcely have been made more brief.

The next meetings were held on the 13th of August, and the 27th December, 1805, followed by a meeting on the 6th May, 1806, and another on 5th August, 1806. Then there is a long interval until 24th February, 1807, and another until 18th August, 1807.

The minutes of all these meetings are brief and about in the same words as given in those of the meeting on the 18th of June, 1805. The schism at Niagara and York had created doubt in the minds of the brethren, and it was determined to cease labor until matters had been adjusted. Without any explanation the lodge renewed active work on the 15th December, 1807. On 10th May, 1808, the lodge "received of Bro. David Curtis, two gallons of whiskey at 7/- per gallon." The brethren were then "called to refreshment." Without

suggestion it seemed to the brethren of those days an eminently proper call at that juncture.

On October 4th, 1808, "the members present have resolved to live agreeably to our by-laws and to the constitution of Masonry from this time forward," and "It was resolved unanimously that the fees of fifteen dollars for making, passing and raising be reduced to ten on account of the scarcity of money."

On 23rd June, 1809, it was "proposed that we pay out of this lodge, two dollars to defray the expense of going for a doctor for Bro. Robert Sweet." On June 24th, 1809, the minutes state that "St. John's Lodge opened in the Master's degree at 1 o'clock in the forenoon." Subsequent minutes show that this term was only used on the festival days.

On the 24th April, 1810, in order to serve a friend who had not been proposed at the previous meeting in accordance with the bylaws, it was "voted to dispense with the fourth article of our bylaws." This was quite a common procedure on the part of the members. On 19th June, 1810, the lodge "received of Bro Hitchcock twenty dollars and a half (it being lent him last lodge night)." On the 21st December, 1810, "Bro. Summer is duly elected to make out the returns and represent this lodge to the Grand Lodge, and pay the Grand Lodge what money there was in the fund, expense 27 dollars in the fund." On 15th January, 1811, the lodge "voted to pay Bro. Summer, for services of going to Grand Lodge, and making returns, etc., sixteen dollars, and that the members pay the same without breaking the lodge fund."

On 12th March, 1811: "The members of this lodge agree to purchase a new Bible for the use of said lodge, and pay for the same out of their own private purse."

It would be rather peculiar, if they paid it out of the private purse of any other save their "own." Bro. Harris sent in a bill for "three gallons of whiskey, 10/ is 30/." It was also "voted that the absent members pay the expense of writing letters to them." On 24th June, 1811, at the refreshment table, there was an oration delivered by Bro. Z. Watson.

The minutes give no particulars of this oration by Bro. Watson, but in a letter, which is included in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge, the oration is referred to. W. Bro. Simon Zelotes Watson was an old Mason, the W. M. in 1792 of Dorchester lodge, No. 3, St. John's, Quebec. He was a soldier, and after 1800 had migrated to the west. He had been travelling west as far as Westminster (London), and on his journey towards Ancaster he had visited lodge No. 21 at Oxford, and was present at the festival of St. John the Baptist, on the 24th June, 1811. At that meeting and in "the oration" Bro. Watson explained that he had knowledge of the difficulties which had arisen between the Grand Lodge at York and schismatic lodge at Niagara, and that he had been present at York in April, 1811, when R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as Provincial Grand Master visited Toronto lodge, No. 8, and read his warrant of authority. W. Bro. Watson further stated that R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr of Niagara had been at York, and had thrown doubt on the legality of the warrant in the possession of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and that Bro. Kerr had

been cited to appear and prove his assertions but had refused to do so. The "oration" concluded with advice to lodge No. 21 to draft a letter "to the Grand Lodge at Niagara," and for this purpose two members were appointed, who asked the assistance of Bro. Watson, who drafted the letter. This letter was addressed to R. W. Bro. Alex. Mackie, G. S., and acknowledged the receipt of a letter from Niagara, dated 29th December, 1810, which contained the list of officers with R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr as Provincial Grand Master. It pointed out to the Grand Secretary that No. 21 had always understood that R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis was the legally appointed Provincial Grand Master of Masonry in Upper Canada, and that his warrant "came from the Grand Lodge of England," and that

> "We have always conceived that the warrant under which we work emanated from the authority of the said Grand Warrant, through the Rt. Worshipful Christopher Danby, D. G. Master, whom we always supposed had been legally appointed to that office by the said Grand Master, by whose delegated authority the said D. G. Master was authorized to issue warrants to constitute lodges accordingly."

The letter concluded with the statement that lodge No. 21 had "been lately informed" that the office of P. G. M. was "permanent, not elective," and they desired to know whether the "said Grand warrant had been superseded by another, issued from the same source of authority, constituting and appointing the said Robert Kerr, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of Masons in His Majesty's Province of Upper Canada." On these points lodge No. 21 desired full explanations. A copy of this letter to the schismatic Grand Lodge was sent to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, with the further explanations before given.

On 9th September, 1811, the minutes read: "Passed a vote that this Lodge meet at 4 o'clock, and every delinquent member to pay two shillings for each late."

The war of 1812 did not visibly impede the work, although on 30th June, 1812, the lodge was called from labor to refreshment "for the space of five minutes," after which it was "voted that Bro. D. Curtis should have the charge of all the implements belonging to our lodge, during the present war." However, the lodge continued to meet in July, August and October. On the 12th June, 1812, it was "Voted by the Lodge that the Lodge be moved to Bro. Wm. Harrington's."

The lodge held its first meeting at Bro. Robert Sweet's, and we find no change recorded until this date. No action seems to have been taken. There was no meeting of the lodge from 20th October, 1812, until 12th June, 1813. Officers were elected on the 22nd June, 1813, and it was resolved that "Bro. J. Hall is to furnish the Lodge for six months with liquor." On 9th November, 1813, it was "Voted that Lodge No. 21 should be removed from Bro. L. Parker's to Bro. Harrington's," and that "the members of the Lodge should pay 1/- per meeting, N. Y. C., to defray expenses."

On this date the proposal was made to move from Bro. L. Parker's to Bro. Harrington's, so that the lodge must at an earlier date have removed to Bro. Harrington's.

A son of Capt. Curtis remembers the lodge being held at his

father's house, lot No. 12, on the old stage road, township of West Oxford, about 1812-14.

On 15th December, 1813, it was "Voted that Bro. Wm. Harrington should receive one dollar for whiskey and candles per Lodge night. Voted that we meet for the celebration and installation on St. John's Day, in as good order as can be expected." On 11th January, 1814, it was "voted to dispense with the 4th article of the bylaws." This law provided that all liquors drank at supper on lodge nights should be paid for by the lodge, but liquor drank before lodge should be paid by brethren, unless it was on account of "makings."

On the 14th October, 1814, the minutes state that the lodge "lent Bro. James Fuller four dollars for one month." From this date the meetings were held with regularity but the minutes are brief. Degree work occupied attention. On December 15th, 1815, amongst other matters the lodge "Lent Bro. D. Curtis twenty dollars for three months," and "Bro. Curtis furnishes this Lodge on St. John's Day with victuals and drink." At the meeting of 13th February, 1815, quite a number of brethren for absence were "fined five shillings." On 16th April, 1816, the lodge "lent Bro. Carroll the constitution," and the lodge also "voted to keep early hours" by meeting "at 4 o'clock in the afternoon precisely."

The prompt manner in which brethren were fined for non-attendance is noticeable. On the 14th May, 1816, it was "voted that all absent brethren pay five shillings each." It may have been an easy matter to impose the fine but another to collect it.

On the 13th April, 1816, it was "voted that Bro. Brown and Bro. Lewis be summoned to give an account for certain reports now in circulation." On the 7th June, 1817, "it was voted that Bro. Curtis and Samuel Hungerford post off the minutes of this lodge and prepare a new book against the next regular lodge night." On the 4th March certain brethren "were excused from paying their fines."

The elections and installations were held regularly every six months and duly recorded in the minutes. On 21st April, 1818, a motion was passed that "a committee be appointed to transmit a copy of the proceedings of Lodge No. 21 to the Grand Lodge." This entry proves that lodge No. 21 was loyal to the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. The Grand Masonic Convention had met at Kingston in 1817, but No. 21 had not taken any part in its proceedings. On 8th June, 1818, the lodge "paid Bro. Danby's five dollars for two days' attendance," and it was "agreed that Bro. Martin shall convey Bro. Danby to Burford and bring in his bill of expenses." This would indicate that Burford lodge, No. 11, was also under the Niagara Grand Lodge.

On the 24th June, 1818, a committee "that was appointed to settle with the Grand Master made their returns and was approved of by the Lodge." On 28th December, 1818, the lodge "paid Mr. Maybee three dollars for a discourse he delivered the brethren of this lodge to-day. Paid Bro. Reuben Hamilton three dollars for delivery and exhortation."

On 10th August, 1819, it was "agreed to pay Bro. Wm. Joseph House two dollars for his trouble in summoning the Westminster brethren." These brethren were members of No. 21 who resided at

Westminster (London). On 7th September, 1819, "it was voted to dispense with the third article of our bylaws for further lenity with our Westminster brethren until the next regular Lodge night."

This law had reference to the closing of the lodge at nine o'clock. The Westminster brethren lived at a considerable distance, and the action was probably taken to allow them an opportunity of explaining why they had not been more prompt in attendance. On the 27th December, 1819, it was "voted that the lodge pay Bro. Martin for acting as a committee to settle our dues with the Grand Lodge, and conveying the D. P. G. Master to Burford and from Burford to Oxford." This strengthens the belief that Burford lodge, No. 11, had seceded from the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

On 23rd January, 1821, the minutes state that the lodge "agreed to join the Convention at Kingston and send a delegate. Made choice of Bro. H. Page of Ancaster to represent us." His certificate as a delegate was signed "Oxford, February 1st, 1821." This is the first record of action in separating from the Niagara Grand Lodge. The minutes then have the following peculiar entry which signifies that the lodge was now working under the Grand Convention, and that it had received a dispensation from that body. The minutes state:

"Grand Convention assembled at Bro. David Curtis' in Oxford, on the first day of March, 1821, and opened in the third degree of Masonry. Proceeded to the installation of King Hiram Lodge, in which the following officers were installed."

The new title of the lodge, therefore, was "King Hiram." The lodge "proceeded to appoint a committee to examine the conduct of members belonging to King Hiram Lodge in Oxford."

On 1st February, 1821, a certificate was issued for the delegate to the Kingston Convention, naming W. Bro. Henry T. Page as the delegate. The document is signed by Reuben Hamilton, W. M., and the officers of the lodge.

In the MSS. of the Grand Convention, of 1821, held at Kingston, Bro. Dean gives "King Hiram Lodge, Oxford," as one of the list of lodges comprising the convention, and Bro. Abner Everitt, in a letter to Bro. John Dean, the Grand Secretary, writes from Ancaster, on 11th March, 1821, stating that "I proceeded to Oxford, and installed the officers of that lodge on the 1st of March." Bro. Dean, writing on the 11th of March to Bro. Barlow, at Ancaster, says of the representative of the lodge at the convention:

"Pray give my compliments to Comp. Page also, with whom, although I have not had the pleasure of a personal acquaintance, yet whose zealous attachment to our order insures him my esteem."

On the 20th March, 1821, "King Hiram Lodge," as it was from this date known, "opened in the first degree of Masonry." The brethren had resolved to turn over a new leaf, and "voted that no spirituous liquors shall be drunk within the lodge till after the lodge is closed."

On 7th May, 1822, a motion was passed, voting "one shilling and eight pence paid for postage on a letter." On 11th June, 1822, it was "voted that this lodge shall go to work and make Ancient York Masons Lodge." The mythical idea that ancient York Masonry was

the foundation of Craft Masonry evidently prevailed with the members of No. 21.

On the 6th of August, 1822, it was "Voted that on the night of lodge meeting, if there be three, five or seven members of the lodge, that the members so met shall open the lodge and go to work." On the 3rd September, 1822, it was voted that "two dollars be advanced to procure aprons for the lodge."

In a list sent by Bro. John Dean, as secretary of the Kingston Convention, to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, prior to September, 1822, "King Hiram Lodge, Oxford," with "Reuben Hamilton, W. M.; Cale Marten, S. W.; and Silas Williams, J. W." is given as one of the lodges likely to affiliate with a newly organized Provincial body.

On the 1st of October, 1822, it was "Voted that this lodge come under the Grand Lodge at York, and to acknowledge the government thereof to be legal," and that £2. 13. "be paid to Bro. Curtis for his expense to York," and it was also "voted that money be advanced to pay the postage of a letter to the Grand Lodge at York."

The continuation of the history of the lodge will be found under the period of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:

Charter Members.—James Burdick, W.M.; Enoch Burdick, S.W.; Samuel Canfield, J.W. 1803.—Robt. Sweet, Arial Tonsley, Ham Lawrence, Asakel Lewis, Joel Piper, Wm. Summer, Isaac Burdick, Eleazer Scott, Ebenezer Green, Sam'l Burdick, Sikes Tonsley. 1804.—James Graham, Jno. P. Randall, C. Stafford. 1807.—Robt. Henry, David Curtis, R. King. 1808.—Samuel Hungerford. 1809.—Jno. Graham, Julius Hitchcock, Jehabod Hall, Timothy Kilbourne, A. M. Dreetard, Aaron Kilbourne. 1810.—Benj. Crandel, Solomon Ripey, Thos. Hiskill, Archibald Burtch, Wm. Summer, J. Hoxsie, Eby Harris, Abram Carroll, A. Putnam. 1811.—James Harris, S. Reynolds, A. S. Cummings. 1812.—Rufus Johnson, Elihu Armsden, Joseph Baker, Calvin Martin. 1813.—P. Teemple, — Dowlin, James Westbrook, Wm. Reynolds, G. Stephens. 1814.—Walter Brown, Jno. Galloway, Chas. Howard, Wm. Harrington. 1815.—Henry Reynolds, Levi Lawrence, G. Merrick, Ezra Griffith, Henry Shenick, Joseph B. Flanagan, Joseph House, L. Parker, A. Gardner. 1816.—Francis Drulard. Ezra Perkins. 1817.—Archibald McMillan, Daniel Lick. 1818.—Silas Williams, Wm. McCartney, Reuben Hamilton, — Burwell, John Canady, Jeremiah Finch, A. Tonsley. 1819.—Joshua Putnam, Luke Teeple. 1820.—Noah Clark, John Elliott. 1821.—Salmon King, John S. Fish, James Rodwell, J. Vining. 1822.—E. Coady, Jacob Gable, David Fuller, Alphus Taff, W. Cornish, W. Botsford.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1803-1822.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J.W. | S.D. | J.D. | Sec'y. | Treas. | Tyler. | Stewards. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1803 June. | Jas. Burdick..... | Enoch Burdick.. | Sam'l Canfield... | ..... ..... | ..... | Robt. Sweet..... | ..... .. | ..... ..... | |
| 1803 Dec.. | Enoch Burdick.. | Sam'l Canfield, jr | H. Lawrence.... | Joel Piper..... | Sikes Tonsley.. | Robt. Sweet..... | Arial Tonsley.. | ..... | |
| 1804 June.. | Sam'l Canfield... | H. Lawrence ... | Ashel Lewis..... | ..... | ..... | Robt. Sweet .... | Arial Tonsley .. | ..... | |
| 1804 Dec.. | H. Lawrence.... | Ashel Lewis..... | Robt. Sweet..... | Ebenezer Scott.. | Caleb Stafford. | Isaac Burdick.... | Arial Tonsley .. | ..... | |
| 1805 June. | No Election .... | | | | | | | | |
| 1805 Dec.. | " .... | | | | | | | | |
| 1806 June. | " .... | | | | | | | | |
| 1806 Dec.. | " .... | | | | | | | | |
| 1807 June. | " .... | | | | | | | | |
| 1807 Dec.. | Robt. Sweet..... | Sikes Tonsley.. . | Isaac Burdick.... | ..... | ..... | ... ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1808 June.. | No Election .... | ..... ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ... .... ..... | |
| 1808 Dec.. | D. Curtis ..... | C. Stafford..... | J. Fuller..... | ..... | ..... .... | J. Tonsley ..... | R. Sweet..... | ..... | |
| 1809 June. | C. Stafford..... | I Burdick..... | J. Fuller..... | A. Tonsley..... | J. Graham.... | J. Tonsley ..... | D. Curtis..... | ..... | |
| 1809 Dec.. | D. Curtis.... ... | S. Tonsley ..... | A. Lewis..... | J. Hall..... | S. Burdick..... | E. Scott ..... | J. Hitchcock .. | ..... | A Tonsley |
| 1810 June. | S. Tonsley..... | A. Lewis..... | J. Hall..... | C. Stafford..... | S Hungerford. | W. Sumner ..... | A. Tonsley.... | ..... | Thos. Haskill |
| 1810 Dec.. | S. Tonsley..... | A. Lewis..... | J. Hall..... | A. Burch..... | Thos. Haskill.. | W. Sumner..... | A. Tonsley.... | ..... | E. Harris |
| 1811 June. | S. Tonsley..... | T. Hall..... .. | E. Harris..... | A. Burch..... | Thos. Haskill.. | W. Sumner..... | A. Carroll .... | ..... ..... | D. Curtis |
| 1811 Dec.. | S. Tonsley..... | David Curtis.... | E. Harris..... | Jas. Fuller ..... | Thos. Haskill . | A. Putnam..... | A. Burch..... | ..... | A. Carroll |
| 1812 June. | David Curtis.... | Wm. Botsford.. | S. Reynolds .... | E. Harris ..... | ..... ..... | Luther Parker.... | Abram Carroll. | Asabel Lewis.. | Jehabod Hall |
| 1812 Dec.. | No Election..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1813 June. | D. Curtis..... | Jehabod Hall.... | C. Martin..... | Jas. Fuller ..... | S. Garner..... | Wm. Harrington | A. Carroll .... | A. Lewis..... | |
| 1813 Dec.. | J. Hall... ..... | C. Martin..... | Wm Harrington | S. Garner ..... | S. Tonsley... | L. Parker..... | A. Carroll .... | A. Lewis ..... | |
| 1814 June. | J. Hall..... | C. Martin..... | G. Stephens..... | A. Burch..... | S. Reynolds... | L. Parker..... | Wm. Reynolds | A. Lewis..... | |
| 1814 Dec.. | Calvin Martin.... | David Curtis .... | Garret Stephens. | Abram Carroll... | A. Burch..... | S. Reynolds..... | Wm. Reynolds | .... ..... | |
| 1815 June. | C. Martin..... | David Curtis.... | G. Stephens..... | H. Reynolds .... | A. Burch..... | S. Garner ..... | A. Carroll..... | A. Lewis ..... | |
| 1815 Dec.. | D. Curtis ..... | Jas. Fuller..... | Abram Carroll... | Hy Reynolds.... | Wm. Putnam . | Sweet Garner.... | Wm. Reynolds | A. Lewis..... | |
| 1816 June. | D. Curtis ..... | Calvin Martin.... | Jas. Tonsley .... | ..... ..... | ..... .. | A. Burch..... | Wm. Reynolds | J. Brown..... | |
| 1816 Dec.. | Calvin Martin.... | James Tonsley... | Gordon Merrick.. | Jas. Fuller..... | Jno. Galloway. | S. Hungerford .. | Wm. Reynolds | W. Brown .... | |
| 1817 June. | Calvin Martin.... | Arch. Burch..... | Gordon Merrick.. | Jas. Fuller..... | Jno. Galloway . | Wm. Brown .... | Wm. Reynolds | Ariel Tonsley.. | { P. Teepel<br>D. Curtis |
| 1817 Dec . | Calvin Martin.... | Arch. Burch..... | Gordon Merri k. | Jas. Fuller ..... | Wm, Putnam . | Wm. Reynolds.. | Jno. Galloway. | Ariel Tonsley.. | { P. Teepel<br>D. Curtis |
| 1818 June. | Arch. Burch..... | Gordon Merrick.. | Jno. Galloway .. | Calvin Martin.... | Joseph House.. | Wm. McCartney. | David Curtis.. | ..... | { Daniel Lick<br>S. Williams |
| 1818 Dec.. | Arch. Burch .... | Gordon Merrick. | Peter Temple.... | H. Reynolds.... | Wm. Putnam.. | Joseph House... | David Curtis.. | ..... ..... | { Daniel Lick<br>S. Williams |

ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1803-1822.—*Continued.*

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | S. D. | J. D. | Sec'y. | Treas. | Tyler. | Stewards. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1819 June. | Gordon Merrick.. | Reuben Hamilton | A. Burch..... | S. Williams..... | J. Finch..... | D. Curtis..... | Daniel Lick.... | ..... | C. Martin<br>J. Galloway |
| 1819 Dec.. | Reuben Hamilton | Arch. Burch..... | Calvin Martin. .. | S. Williams..... | J. Finch..... | D. Curtis..... | Daniel Lick .. | Ariel Tonsley .. | A. Carroll<br>J. Galloway |
| 1820 June. | Reuben Hamilton | Arch. Burch.. . | Calvin Martin.... | S. Williams..... | J. Finch..... | A. Tonsley..... | D. Curtis,..... | Jno. Galloway. | A. Carroll<br>N. Clark |
| 1820 Dec.. | Reuben Hamilton | C. Martin..... | S. Williams..... | N. Clark..... .. | J. Finch..... | A. Tonsley.... | D. Curtis..... | Ariel Tonsley . | Daniel Lick<br>A. Carroll |
| 1821 June. | No Election .... | | | | | | | | |
| 1821 Dec.. | " ... | | | | | | | | |
| 1822 June.. | " ... | | | | | | | | |
| 1822 Dec . | " .... | | | | | | | | |

## CHAPTER LIX.

### Lodge No. 24, P. R., Township of West Flamboro', County of Halton, 1810-1822.—The Second Lodge of the Schismatic Grand Lodge.

The second warrant issued by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, was that to the lodge which met in the township of West Flamborough, and was known as "Union lodge, No. 24." The minutes of this lodge from 1810 to 1820 are in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton.

There is no evidence that R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr ever received any authority from any Grand Lodge in England appointing him as Provincial Grand Master, although his organization corresponded with the authorities in London. Yet, in the records of No. 24 there is a copy of the warrant of that lodge issued in 1810 by the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara, an exact copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but with the name of R. W. Bro. Kerr inserted as Provincial Grand Master. It is believed that the warrant was prepared by Bro. Christopher Danby, the Deputy Grand Master of the Niagara body.

The warrant was issued in 1810, and its authenticity is attested by Bro. John M. Cameron, of Ancaster, who made affidavit before Mathew Crooks, J. P., on the 9th August, 1821, that the copy was taken from the original warrant in the possession of lodge No. 24.

The Justice of the Peace referred to was a brother of Bro. Crooks, of the Grand Master's lodge at Niagara, and uncle of Bro. R. P. Crooks, a prominent barrister of Toronto, and member of King Solomon's lodge, No. 22, of that city.

West Flamborough is in the old Gore district, which comprised the counties of Wentworth and Halton. The county of Wentworth contains eight townships, among them Ancaster and Barton, both of which possessed Masonic lodges. The Barton lodge at Hamilton was originally founded in "the township of Barton," now a business centre in the city of Hamilton. Halton contains several townships, amongst which is that of Flamborough West. The village of Flamboro', in Flamborough West, is about eight and a half miles from Hamilton. Fifty years ago it was a busy place. A short distance from it is "Crook's Hollow," where at one time there were mills and paper and woollen factories, many of the men employed being members of the Craft. The valley known by this name is one of the most charming spots in Canada. A stream of water, called the "Flamboro' stream," runs through it, which at Dundas is known as "The Dundas stream."

The township was first settled in 1794 when the land was sold for about a shilling an acre. To-day it would average at least $100 per acre. After leaving Flamborough the mountain is descended by a circuitous road to drive along which requires great care. This road leads to Dundas, which is three and a half miles from Flamboro' and five from Hamilton. Ancaster, another spot in which the Craft is interested, is situated in the north-eastern part of Ancaster township, some miles south of Flamboro'. It was first settled in 1795 by a

French-Canadian, named St. Jean Baptiste Rosseaux, and James Wilson, a United Empire Loyalist from the State of Pennsylvania. Both of these men were members of lodge No. 10, in the township of Barton, known to-day as Barton lodge, No. 6, Hamilton. To attend the lodge meetings which were held in what is now the city of Hamilton, these two brethren would trudge regularly along the Indian track, through a dense wilderness, and on more than one occasion their path was crossed by wolves and bears, about the only inhabitants of the country.

Lodge No. 24 met in the village of Flamboro', in the township of Flamborough West, and in that part of the township of Ancaster afterwards the village of that name, and in the village of Dundas. Many of the prominent settlers were members of the Craft. It must have been an interesting night in August of 1796, when Bros. Wilson and Rosseaux trudged from their forest homes and with Bro. Brant, the venerable Thayendenegea, met in the lodge room at Smith's tavern in Barton at the organization of lodge No. 10.

The warrant of lodge No. 24, like those preceding it, is a document which shows the claim made by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara as a legally constituted body at Niagara. It is, of course, a genuine and truthful instrument issued by that organization, but from 1792 until 1822 in no book of Masonic record in England or Canada is there any resolution, order or mandate, giving R. W. Bro. Kerr the position assigned to him in this warrant—that of Provincial Grand Master.

W. Bro. Abner Everitt was the first W. M. While he may have been satisfied of the genuineness of the warrant and the authority of R. W. Bro. Kerr in 1810, he changed his mind in later years, for on the 11th March, 1821, he wrote to Bro. John Dean, the Grand Secretary of the Kingston Convention, concerning the illegality of the Niagara Grand Lodge. So earnest was he in his endeavors to aid the Kingston Convention that in his letter to Bro. Dean he said amongst other things that he had visited the lodges in the county of Oxford and in the neighborhood of Long Point, and that these lodges declared that they would not "adhere to the Niagara Grand Lodge." He also expressed the opinion that new lodges would be formed which would affiliate with the Convention, and that he had heard "the opinion of every lodge west of Kingston, and not one of them would acknowledge the authority of the Grand Lodge of Niagara."

Bros. Abner Everitt, Elijah Collard and Jacob S Turner were farmers residing near Ancaster.

R. W. Bro. William Emery was the Grand Secretary of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara and succeeded R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany. The warrant of No. 24 reads:

ROBERT KERR, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

Chris. Danby, D.G.M. Benj. Middough, S.G.W. John Chrysler, J.G.W.

WHEREAS the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry,

Five Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-two, The Most Noble Prince John, Duke of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond, and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Belvany and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclavin, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanly, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, the Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden, the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden, together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother Robert Kerr, Esquire, to be Provincial Grand Master, in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the Most Ancient and Honorable Craft, did empower him to grant Warrants and Dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same according to the Ancient Form:

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN. GREETING:

Know Ye, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, Abner Everett, Elijah Collard, and Jacob S. Turner; three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, to be designated Number Twenty-Four, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved Abner Everett to be Master, Elijah Collard to be Senior Warden, and Jacob S. Turner to be Junior Warden, and to form and hold a Lodge in the Township of Flamboro West, which is hereby designated Number Twenty-Four, and at all times and on all occasions in the said lodge, when duly congregated to make Freemasons, according to most ancient and honorable customs of the Royal York Craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world. And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Abner Everett, Elijah Collard, and Jacob S. Turner, with the consent of the members of their lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Freemasons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall, in like manner, nominate, choose and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of this lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government thereof, for the inspection of the Grand Officers; Provided the above named brethren, and their successors, duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no force and virtue.

Given under our hand and seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara, this nineteenth day of May, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and ten, and in the year of Masonry, 5810.

(Signed) Wm. Emery. Sec'y.

The reader will notice that in the last paragraph the year of Masonry is ascertained by the addition of four thousand years to the current year. In the warrant of No. 26, issued by the same body, four thousand and four years are added to the current year in order to obtain the Masonic year.

Anno Lucis, in the year of Light, as the reader should know, is the epoch used in Masonic documents of the symbolic degrees. The era is calculated from the creation of the world by adding 4,000 to the current year, on the supposition that Christ was born that number of years after the creation. The chronology of Archbishop Usher, which has been adopted as the Bible chronology in the authorized version, places the birth of Christ in the year 4004 after the creation. Whatever differences of opinion may have existed, the theory that the world was created 4000 B. C. has been adopted by general consent. Masons do not assume, by the expression, that the institution had its beginning at the creation. It is merely used as expressive of reverence for that physical light, created by the Great Architect, and which is adopted as the type of the intellectual light of Masonry. The phrase is, of course, symbolic. The date on the warrant of lodge No. 24, therefore, conforms to modern practice.

The affidavit which accompanies the copy of the warrant was sworn to at the time application was made to the Kingston Convention to remove the lodge from Dundas to Ancaster.

District of Gore,)
To Wit )

Personally appeared before me, Matthew Crooks, Esquire, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace, in and for the said District, John M. A. Cameron, of Ancaster, in said District, Clerk, who being duly sworn deposeth and saith, that the within is a true copy, from the original warrant, from the Grand Lodge of Niagara to Lodge, Number Twenty-Four, Flamboro' West.

John M. A. Cameron.

Sworn before me at Ancaster,)
this 9th day of August, 1821,)
Matthew Crooks, J.P. )

Union lodge, No. 25, met for the first time "in Flamborough West, at Manuel Overfield's tavern," on the 25th June, 1810. There were present Bro. Allan Nixon, D. G. M.; E. Collard, S. G. W.; Abner Everitt, J. G. W.; and Russell Olmstead, Gr. Secy, these brethren representing the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bros. Jacob S. Turner, Gilbert Bastedo, Augustus Bates, Samuel Nash and James Graham were also present.

Bro. Russell Olmstead was a builder, who lived on what is known as Fiddlers' Green Road west, three miles from Ancaster. He was the father of Moss Ingersoll Olmstead. Samuel Nash was a brother-in-law of Bro. Olmstead and lived within a short distance of Stoney Creek.

The heading of the minutes show that meetings were held at various places. At the first meeting the election of officers took place, Bro. Elijah Collard being elected W. M.; Bro. Abner Everitt, S. W.; and Bro. J. S. Turner, J. W.

On the 8th October, 1811, Bro. J. S. Turner borrowed from the lodge £5. 16. 6., N. Y. Cy., for which he gave his note, after which he applied for and was granted his certificate. He then deposited in the hands of the treasurer £12. 17. 6. and the note. No reason is given for this action, but as a token of good will he "has made a present of an apron to the lodge."

From August 11th, 1810, until 27th December, 1811, the minutes are dated "Dundas Street," and "at the house of Manuel Overfield." From 25th January, 1812, until 30th November, 1816, the lodge met at the house of Bro. Edward Peer in Ancaster, and from 27th December, 1816, until 27th January, 1818, the minutes are headed "Flamboro' West," and "at their lodge room at Bro. Rosel Mathews." From 17th January, 1818, the minutes are headed "Dundas," and "Dundas Village, Flamboro' West," at "the house of Bro. Nathan Tomlinson," and this was the meeting place until 1821, if not later.

At the meeting on December 8th, 1810, the petition of Mr. James Pettingill, and also of Mr. Peter St. Antoine, were laid over for further consideration, and at the meeting of January 5th, 1811, these brethren were accepted.

At the meeting of March 22nd, 1811, J. L. Reeves was a visitor, and on May 18th, Bro. Peter Desjardin was present, and acted as Junior Warden. The Desjardin Bridge on the Grand Trunk Railway, near Hamilton, is named after this brother, who was one of the promoters, an officer of the Bridge Company in 1820, and an owner of land in that vicinity.

On the 18th May, 1811, Mr. Hare was balloted for, accepted, "brought in," and was initiated, and on the 15th June he "paid into the fund seven dollars as initiation fees." The lodge then "opened in the Fellow Craft degree, and Bro. William Hare passed to the Fellow Craft degree and paid three dollars." The lodge then closed in this degree and opened in the Master degree, and Bro. Hare was raised "and paid three dollars, in all $13. These sums were apparently paid before each degree was given to the brother.

The officers were elected every six months. Amongst the names in the old records are those of Augustus Bates, J. W. Markle, Adrian Marlett, Titus G. Simons, Solomon Lownsbury, James Hurst, Samuel Tuthill, Edward Peer, Samuel Moore, Royal Hopkins, Henry Mooman, Ebenezer Smith, Daniel O'Rielly, Samuel Mackelem, Nathan Curtis, Ezra Graves, Henry Magee.

At an emergency on 5th November, 1811, "Bros. Collard and Lownsbury borrowed of the Union Lodge, No. 24, fifteen dollars, and gave them their note of hand for the same for the term of three months." At the meeting of 21st December, "Mr. Daniel Moyer was balloted for and unanimously disapproved of and his money returned." At the meeting of December 27th, "Bro. Solomon Lownsbury received five dollars in part payment of his expenses to Niagara." This was for attendance at the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge.

The meetings up to this date had been held on "Dundas St., at the house of Manuel Overfield, in Flamborough West." At the meeting of 25th January, 1812, the lodge met at the house of Bro. Edward Peer in Ancaster. The reasons for this change are explained in the old minutes as follows:

> "The reason why we met in Ancaster at the house of Bro. Edward Peer was because the lodge could not be properly tyled at Mr. Overfield's. A motion was made and unanimously seconded to hold the lodge the next regular lodge night at the house of Bro. Edward Peer, which now is occupied by Br. Nathan Curtis in Ancaster."

The lodge continued to meet at Bro. Peers'. At the meeting of

22nd February, 1812, "Motion was made and seconded to give Bro. Christopher Danby twenty dollars for his services done." At the meeting of 21st March, "It was moved and seconded that the Reverend Mr. Crandle should be paid three dollars for preaching a sermon on St. John's day last."

During the war of 1812-15 meetings were seldom held. The lodge met on 22nd August, 1812; 19th September, 1812; 12th December, 1812; 4th December, 1813; December 2nd, 1814; then lapsed until 29th April, 1815, and again until 21st September, 1816.

The MS. minute book shows a meeting on the 29th April, 1815, entered between the meetings of October 5th, 1816, and 2nd November, 1816. The date in the minute book is quite legible. If it had been the record of a meeting between those of 5th October and 2nd November there might possibly have been an error, but such not being the case it proves that the lodge met shortly after the close of the war. From that date the meetings were held with regularity. The lodge still met at Ancaster at the house of Bro. Peer, but on 2nd November, 1816,

"It was agreed upon that a lodge of Emergency be called the Saturday next from the regular night to make arrangements for a removal to Bro. Rosel Matthews' in Flamboro' West."

At this meeting Bro. William Sovereen, from No. 26, in the township of Townsend was present. It was this brother who had the experience with the American General McArthur in his raid from the west in 1814.

At the meeting of 5th October, 1816, it was resolved that "on account of the accounts of the lodge being difficult, they could not be settled; therefore, they were adjourned until the next regular lodge." At the meeting of 23rd November, 1816, it was agreed upon that "Bro. Edward Peer forward the chest and implements of the lodge to Mr. Rosel Matthews' in Flamboro West."

On 30th November, 1816, the lodge met at "Bro. Rosel Matthews'." After routine, "it was unanimously agreed that all notes, in future, will be given to the Master then presiding, to be endorsed to his survivor, and continue on in like manner." At this meeting,

"It was unanimously agreed that Bro. Rosel Matthews be allowed the privilege of becoming a member of this lodge without a certificate. It could not be procured, on account of Lodge, No. 11, being broken up, which he formerly belonged to."

Lodge No. 11 was the lodge at the Mohawk Village, on the Grand River. In the list of 1801 the term "Mohawk Village" is used, but in that of 1802 it is changed to Burford. It is probable that the lodge was removed to Burford in Oxford county. It was to this lodge that Bro. Matthews belonged. There is no MS. of this old lodge, except a reference to a visit paid to it by Bro. Christopher Danby.

"It was unanimously agreed that the hour of meeting should be at two o'clock in the afternoon," after which the officers were elected. "It was agreed upon that a sermon should be preached at Bro. Rosel Matthews' on St. John's Day, and Bros. Peer and Matthews be appointed to secure a preacher for that purpose." The Rev. Mr. Leemings was selected.

The minutes of 27th December, 1816, are headed "Flamboro' West." At this meeting "the petition of Mr. Peter Carson was returned with his deposit money, on account of his being a stranger to the lodge." The lodge attended "a sermon, preached by the Rev. Mr. Williams." At the meeting of 1st February, 1817,

"the minutes of St. John's Day were read and unanimously approved of, with the exception of one word, (namely, dissapated) instead of the attendance of the members not being required the next regular lodge day."

In June a committee was appointed "to form an address to the Reverend Mr. Leemings, expressing the thankfulness of the lodge for the excellent sermon he gave the lodge this day."

On the 26th July, 1817, it was determined to remove the lodge to the house of Bro. Hare, "if the room is completed."

At the meeting of 17th January, 1818, "it was unanimously agreed that Isaac Smith be expelled from the Society of Masons," as it was also unanimously agreed "that the same be publicly circulated in the newspapers."

In the records of January 17th, 1818, is a letter, addressed to John Warren, the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at Niagara, dated "Dundas Village, January 20, 1818," and reads as follows:

"Dear Sir and Brother: The Masonic Fraternity of Union Lodge, No. 24, have found it expedient to expel Isaac Smith (a millwright by trade) a Master Mason, for unmasonic conduct, and also that they have removed from Bro. Rosel Matthews', in Flamboro' West, to the house of Bro. Nathan Tomlinson in this village.

"William Hare,
"Secretary Union Lodge, No. 24."

It was also on January 17th, 1818, "unanimously agreed that the two dollars given to two young women by Bro. Everitt be taken from the funds," and it was "unanimously agreed that the same be publicly circulated in the newspapers."

On the 2nd May, 1818, amongst those present was "Bro. Christopher Danby, D. G. M. of the Grand Lodge at Niagara, and to him the lodge paid "four pounds, Halifax currency, as a part of the dues to Grand Lodge." This conclusively proves the allegiance of this lodge to the Niagara organization. Bro. Bornbergher was also paid "16/ N.Y.C., as expenses for Bro. Danby's conveyance to Lodge No. 15," at Grimsby.

At the meeting of May 10th, 1818, the minutes record that "Bro. John Brant paid three dollars for passing." This was Bro. Brant, the Chief of the Six Nations Indians, a fourth son of Bro. Joseph Brant, Thayendenegea. There is no record of his initiation.

At the meeting of 7th November, 1818, Bro. John Brant was the acting secretary of the lodge. The minutes are in his handwriting and, contrary to the custom of that time, are signed by him as "John Brant, Sec'y, P. T." These minutes are reproduced in fac simile.

On the 26th December, 1818, on St. John's day, the lodge attended Divine service. The lodge afterwards opened in the E. A. degree and had commenced business when, as the minutes read, "Bro. John Brant arrived." His father, Chief Joseph Brant, was a

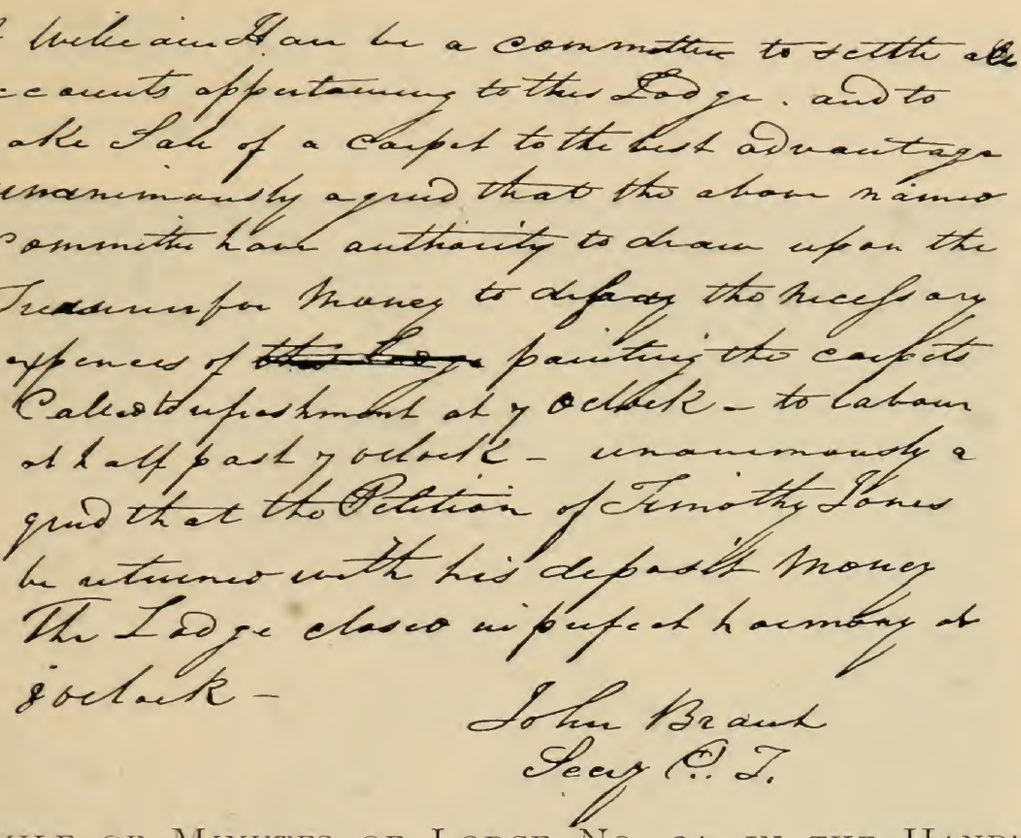
Dundas Village 7th Nov. 1818

~~Regular~~ Lodge of Emergency
Union Lodge No. 24 met at their Lodge
room at the house of Bro. Nathan Tomlinson
and opened in the Second Degree at 4 o'clock

Members Present

Bro. Abner Emmitt in the Chair
Bro. William Hewiles S. W. P. T.
Bro. Robert Matthews J. W. P. T.
Bro. John Brant Secy. P. T.
Bro. Nathan Tomlinson S. D.
Bro. Jonathan Dean Tyler. P. T.

The Minutes of the last night was
read and approved - unanimously agreed
that the members of this Lodge be genera
-ly Summond to attend the next regular
night. unanimously agreed that when
the Tyler is absent he shall pay the
night dues the same as the members present
unanimously agreed that all the
members absent this night be fined
according to the tenor of the by Laws
unanimously agreed that Bro. Abner
Emmitt Bro. Nathan Tomlinson and Bro.



Bro. William Hare be a committee to settle the accounts appertaining to this Lodge. and to make Sale of a Carpet to the best advantage unanimously agreed that the above named Committee have authority to draw upon the Treasurer for Money to defray the necessary expences of ~~the Lodge~~ painting the carpet Called to refreshment at 7 o'clock - to labour at half past 7 o'clock - unanimously agreed that the Petition of Timothy Jones be returned with his deposit Money The Lodge closed in peace harmony at 8 o'clock -

John Brant
Secy P. T.

FAC-SIMILE OF MINUTES OF LODGE NO. 24, IN THE HANDWRITING OF CAPT. JOHN BRANT.

member of Barton lodge No. 10, and in the minutes of the first meeting of that lodge on 31st January, 1796, amongst those recorded as present was "Bro'r Capt. Brant," of "Wellington." Chief Joseph Brant died at Wellington Square, now Burlington, on the 24th November, 1807. The house has since been enlarged and improved and is used as a hotel. John, the fourth and youngest son, succeeded him. He was born at the Mohawk Village, 27th September, 1794, being at the time of his father's death thirteen years of age.

He received a good English education at Ancaster and Niagara. He was twenty-five years of age at the date of this visit. The poor fellow died of cholera in 1832. In the MSS. of Union lodge is a certificate with the signature of "J. Brant, J. W." It was that of Bro. Ezra Thomas:

"To whom it may concern, this may certify that Brother Ezra Thomas has, for a long time, been a member of Lodge, No. 24, of Free & accepted Masons in Upper Canada, and has, on all occasions, demeaned himself, as a faithful and worthy brother of the same.

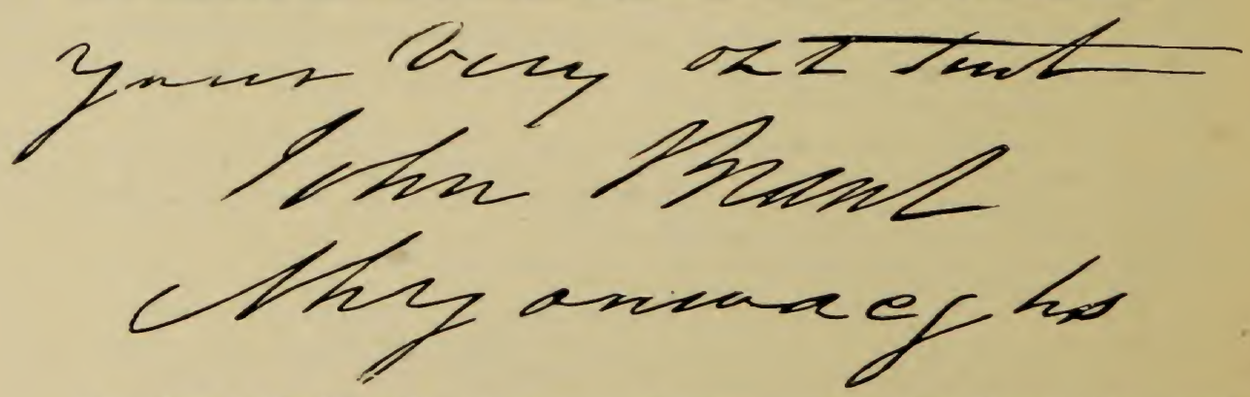
Lodge Room, at Dundas,
8th January, 1820.

Henry T. Page, S. W.
J. Brant, J. W.
William Hare, Secretary."

Bro. H. T. Page of No. 24, was the brother who made the copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which is now the only authentic copy in existence.

At the meeting of 6th February, 1819, Bro. Abner Everitt was "indemnified for money paid to destitute worthy brethren, three dollars." On the 6th March, Bro. Tomlinson had "five dollars paid to him out of the fund of the lodge, for money by him advanced to the Deputy Grand Master, Christopher Danby."





On the 13th March, 1819, a committee was appointed "to settle the quarterage due the Grand Lodge." These entries show that the schismatic body at Niagara was an active organization, and that the lodges of its obedience faithfully supported it.

The meeting of 8th January, 1820, was an important one for a motion was made "that a committee be chosen for the purpose of enquiring into the propriety of joining the Convention and paying dues to the Grand Lodge at Niagara, and a committee consisting of "Bro. Ezra Thomas, Bro. Henry T. Page, Bro. John Brant, Bro. John Everitt and William Hare" was appointed to enquire into the matter.

On the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1817 the Craft looked for reorganization, and the Grand Convention at Kingston met in 1817-19-20-21-22. The Niagara body had established a few bodies in addition to some of those under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, whose loyalty they had secured. The lodge No. 24 was one of those newly established lodges. The Niagara body in notation kept up the succession of numbers as if the warrants had been issued at York by R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

The appointment of Bro. John Brant as one of a committee to make enquiries into the legality of the position held by the Niagara brethren was probably from the fact that he contemplated a visit to England. Correspondence of that period shows that when in 1821 he journeyed across the sea, he was commissioned by the Niagara brethren to place the state of the Craft before the English Masonic authorities. His mission to England was to settle, if possible, the difficulties between the Mohawks and the Provincial Government of Upper Canada respecting the title to the lands of the former.

Hiram chapter, one of the oldest of the Royal Arch chapters in the jurisdiction, was organized through the membership of No. 24. On the 8th January, 1820, it was resolved "that fifty dollars be loaned to the petitioners for a Royal Arch Chapter, viz.: Heman Barlow and Bro. Nathan Tomlinson."

On 29th January, 1820, a well attended meeting was held. The members had some doubts as to the regularity of their warrant, and, therefore:

"A Motion was made and seconded that this lodge dispense with conferring any degrees, until the next regular lodge, likewise that a committee be appointed to confer with Mr. William Jarvis, and, also, a committee to wait on Dr. Kerr, to enquire into his authority, as Grand Master. Bro. Henry T. Page, and Bro. Oliver G. Tiffany be a committee, as above stated."

The minute, as given, is from the original minute book. How the committee proposed to confer with Mr. William Jarvis, who had gone to his long home on the 17th August, 1817, it is impossible, at this late date, to state.

About this time the work and influence of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston was making itself felt. The Craft had viewed the action of the brethren of that organization with approval, and, although the members of the irregular Grand Lodge had held aloof, the lodges under their obedience were not as firm in their faith as they had been when the rivalry with R. W. Bro. Jarvis had been keen—not to say bitter. Bro. William Hare did not propose to even attempt to carry into effect the resolution of the lodge "to confer with Mr. William Jarvis," so he framed a letter to R. W. Bro. Ferguson, the secretary of the Kingston Convention, and thus carried out the wishes expressed. In this letter he said:

"Our Lodge at the last regular meeting having resolved to consider the expediency of joining you in your undertaking, so laudable for its purposes, appointed committees to wait upon Dr. Kerr for information concerning the authority under which we work, our Charter having been granted by him. Likewise a committee to obtain an examination of the Charter granted Bro. W. Jarvis, an extract of which we send you enclosed, believing you to be unacquainted with its nature, and as brethren we probably shall be excusable as information of importance must unavoidably be given or received.

By this extract we understand that Mr. Jarvis was appointed as a medium to facilitate communication between masons and masonic bodies in this Province and the Mother Country, as respecting controversies, etc., should there any arise, and likewise for the prosperity of Masonry by granting dispensations, etc. There is one manifest inconsistency in this Charter. At first he is fully invested with the office of G. M. and his authority is immediately limited to, but a part of that belonging or inherent in it. Be this as it may, the dispensations granted by him were to continue for the space of twelve months only. Consequently, all bodies congregated by such dispensations unless they were eventually held together by charters granted by the G. L. at home, must have again dissolved. Consequently all those lodges established by charters granted by Mr. Jarvis or his deputies were established by assumed authority, and must be considered as clandestine. From these, our ideas we as men, possessing true masonic principles and brotherly affection by nature, cannot consider ourselves and all those initiated to the mysteries in Upper Canada in lodges held by charters, or expired dispensations, as belonging regularly to the ancient fraternity.

As a consequence of this, we consider ourselves incapable of erecting a government for the fraternity of Ancient Freemasons, and would be unwilling to act under such authority, as we ourselves might make, or receive from a source as illegal.

As this is brotherly advice, from the purest motives, we earnestly beg any information you may possess, either in favour of, or against our opinion. Present this if you please to the Convention.

Your affectionate brother,

Ancaster, Feb. 4th, 1820. Wm. Hare, Secy. Lodge No. 24.

"By order," Mr. John W. Ferguson, Secy. of Convention.

The "By Order" probably means that by order of the lodge the letter was to be sent to the secretary of the Convention.

In February, 1820, Bro. H. G. Barlow, who, at one time, resided at Ernestown, sent a long letter to Bro. Dean, referring to personal matters, concluding with the following observations in connection with the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara:

"I shall want to know all that is done in Convention this month at Kingston, also in the Grand Chapter, and, in return, I will, if necessary, in my next inform you of the result of the inquiries of the lodge at Dundas, for an official or legal head, or rather the information they obtained relative to there being a Grand Lodge now doing legal business at Niagara, which now appears to be the prevailing opinion of the members of that lodge, which is to be decided this evening."

Heman G. Barlow had three-quarters of an acre, part of lot 45, in the 2nd concession of Ancaster.

On the 23rd March, 1820, Bro. H. G. Barlow wrote to Bro. John Dean on Masonic matters generally, and referring to the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara he states:

"In a letter of Companion Cushman of 28th February last, he writes thus: 'Com. Dean received a letter from you when I was in Kingston, that there was still a number of brethren of opinion that the Grand Lodge at Niagara was a regular Grand Lodge lawfully working at this time; it being so much different from Esquire Hare's letter, as Secretary of Lodge, No. 24, created some surprise at the alteration of their opinions so suddenly.' It seems my ideas were not conveyed in a manner to be rightly understood. I had no reference to any member of No. 24. Bro. Boyden, of this place, on a journey to Niagara, showed a copy of the original warrant granted to Bro. Jarvis by the Grand Lodge of England (which I enclose) to a number of brethren belonging to the Grand Lodge, or nominal Grand Lodge, at Niagara, and it was their opinion that they were a legal body in consequence of some one of their members having received a letter from the Grand Lodge of England since Bro. Jarvis went to York, and as they are our neighbors I may have said some of our brethren in this part of the Province were of that opinion, which will include No. 24, but which was not intended. But from the enclosed copy you will be able to draw your own conclusions as to their legality without further remarks from me, but I will add that No. 24 has seen fit to suspend the transaction of further business under their present authority, but continue to meet that they may retain what they have obtained."

The lodge No. 24 had taken no part in the Kingston Convention of 1817-18-19, holding aloof, as did all lodges on the roll of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. In the minutes of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, dated 15th February, 1820, the Union lodge was not represented, for it had not concluded to affiliate with the brethren who were endeavoring to reorganize the Craft. But a letter of Bro. Hare had been received, for the report states that:

"A letter was laid before the Convention by Brother Josiah Cushman, from Brother William Hare, Secretary to Lodge, No. 24, held at Dundas, stating their objection to join the Convention; also enclosing an extract from the warrant, granted by the Grand Lodge of England to William Jarvis, late Grand Master.

"Ordered—That the Secretary of this Convention transmit a copy of the present proceedings to Brother Hare, Secretary of Lodge No. 24 at Dundas, for their information."

On the 27th March, 1820, however, the members, evidently not satisfied with the explanation of R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, prepared and sent in a petition for a new warrant from the Kingston Convention, the petition being recommended by lodge No. 16, at York. The petition reads:

To the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of Upper Canada.

Your petitioners, being Free and Accepted Master Masons; that they are at present, or have been, members of regular lodges; that, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry, that for the convenience of their respective dwellings, and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a new lodge in the Village of Dundas, to be named Union Lodge, No. 24; that, in consequence of this desire, they pray for a letter of dispensation to empower them to assemble, as a legal lodge to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order and regulations of the Grand Convention. That they, having nominated, and do recommend Nathan Tomlinson to be the first Master; William W. Hutchinson to be the first Senior Warden; and William Robinson to be the first Junior Warden of the said Lodge; that if the prayer

of the petition should be granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the constitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Convention.

March 27th, 1820.

| | |
|---|---|
| Daniel Tinker. | Nathan Tomlinson |
| James Hamilton. | Dan Black. |
| W. W. Hutchinson. | Wm. Robinson. |
| Jesse Penfield. | James Kirkpatrick. |

Lodge No. 16 convened at York, April 3rd, 5820. Resolved that from satisfactory information and acquaintance, do believe the within petitioners to be worthy Master Masons, and for the benefit of the Fraternity recommend them to the officers of the Grand Convention, desiring they would be pleased to grant their prayer.

| | |
|---|---|
| James Bigelow, | W. M. |
| Wm. Banister, | S. W. |
| Micah Porter, | J. W. |
| Josiah Cushman, | Sec'y P. T. |

The petition had been sent to Bro. Cushman at York and had been forwarded by him to Bro. Ferguson at Kingston. In his letter to the Grand Secretary he writes:

York, April 4th, 1820.

Worthy Comp.:—I here enclose a petition from some brethren, belonging to Lodge No. 24, at Dundas, praying for a dispensation. Please re-post it with this letter to the Vice-President, the R. W. Samuel Shaw, praying him to grant a dispensation as soon as convenient, which, if granted, please forward the same to me the first opportunity.

With much satisfaction, on the 9th of March, I performed the trust delegated to me of installing Hiram Chapter, at Ancaster, with much unanimity and concord. The most flattering prospects may be entertained of its increase and respectability. Of about fifteen or sixteen members nearly all will be versed in the sublime lectures. Having, since my return from Kingston, visited the Niagara District, where I was informed that many of the lodges had refused to acknowledge that Grand Lodge any longer, and that they were willing to meet us on a level or in the centre, but should the Grand Warrant be such, I entertain no doubt that they would immediately fall in, as I believe they are nearly all desirous of forming a regular head under the genuine principles of the order.

Please write on the receipt of this. I am, with highest consideration,

Yours fraternally,

Josiah Cushman.

J. W. Ferguson,
G. R., &c., &c.

This letter shows that in 1820 the brethren at Niagara were dissatisfied and were not content with the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr.

The dispensation asked for by No. 24 was issued by Bro. Samuel Shaw, the Vice-President of the Kingston Convention, Bro. John W. Ferguson being Grand Secretary. It reads:

Upper Canada.

To all whom these presents may come. GREETING.

Know Ye, all men, by these presents, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.; William W. Hutchinson, S. W.; William Robinson, J. W.; and a constitutional number of Brethren to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the Village of Dundas by the name, style, and title of Union Lodge.

I, Samuel Shaw, Vice-President of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons, held at Kingston on the 9th of February, 1819, have thought fit to grant this my dispensation, to be in force during the continuance of the said Convention and no longer, to the aforementioned Brethren, to hold a Lodge in the Village of Dundas aforesaid, to make Freemasons to the Third Degree, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the World in all ages and all nations.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Kingston, this tenth day of April, in the Year of Grace, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and Twenty, and of Masonry 5820.

Samuel Shaw, V. P.

John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary.

By this action on the part of lodge No. 24, the lodge practically gave up its original warrant and accepted a dispensation from the Kingston Convention. The Hiram chapter alluded to in this letter is the present Hiram chapter of Hamilton. When first warranted it met at Ancaster and was subsequently removed into Hamilton. The letter of Bro. Josiah Cushman shows that the desire of all the lodges was for a regular Grand Lodge and governing body. The work of the lodge did not seem to prosper in Ancaster, and before a year had elapsed the members petitioned to have the warrant removed to Ancaster, one of the townships of the Gore district, adjacent on its northern boundary to Flamborough West and Beverley. The petition was accompanied by a letter from the secretary of the lodge to the following effect:

Ancaster, 13th April, 1821.

Dear and Worthy Brother:—Prefixed is a petition, which we have drawn up, praying for the removal of Union Lodge from Dundas to Ancaster, where we expect to be much better situated, and we enclose the Dispensation had from the Grand Convention, that the names of the officers, which we have nominated in our petition, be inserted in the instrument authorizing a removal of the Lodge, and as we are not acquainted with the proper forms used in making such applications, nor even in addressing the Grand Convention in the most probable manner, we beg you will lend us your assistance in doing the needful for us, which will be conferring a particular obligation upon your Brethren.

By order of the W. Master.

John M. A. Cameron,
Sec'y pro tem.

John Dean, Esq.,
Bath.

The petition from the lodge read:

To the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons for the Province of Upper Canada, held at Kingston.

The petition of Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.; William W. Hutchinson, S. W.; and William Robinson, J. W.; together with the members of Union Lodge, held at Dundas, humbly sheweth

That, according to considerable inconvenience met with in obtaining a proper place for meeting regularly (as all Lodges should do) at Dundas, your petitioners have thought proper to lay the case before the Grand Convention, and that it may be taken into consideration, thereby to grant your petitioners permission to remove our said Union Lodge from Dundas to the Village of Ancaster, where your petitioners can be accommodated with every convenience for meeting, and where a better opportunity may be had for promoting the benefit of the craft in general. We, your petitioners, should

the Grand Convention see fit to authorize the removal of Union Lodge from Dundas to Ancaster, have nominated officers, which it is our wish to have their names inserted in the instrument, which the Grand Convention may see fit to issue for the removal of said Union Lodge, viz.: Henry True Page, W. M.; Asa Boyden, S. W.; Levi Warren, J. W.

Should our petition be accepted, approved, and answered, your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.
W. W. Hutchinson, S. W.
Wm. Robinson, J. W.
John M. A. Cameron, Sec'y pro tem.

On the 12th of April, 1821, Bro. Everitt in a letter to Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention, writes:

"Our lodge on Saturday last was summoned according to constitution and voted a removal of the same to Ancaster. There will be documents to that effect forwarded to you, and also our former dispensation, for the purpose of having it sanctioned by the president or vice-president, as it is beyond the limits of our present dispensation. Should there be any want of formal proceeding you will please communicate to us as soon as convenient, as we now labor under many disadvantages for want of a convenient room to meet in, which evil would be completely remedied by the proposed removal. Many other advantages would result to the Craft, which are not yet discovered and brought to light, should you think proper to grant us that indulgence. You will excuse the Secretary not signing the documents as he is not in the place and consequently they must be signed P. T. We should also prefer to have the former dispensation endorsed in preference to having a new one should you think proper. We also thought it advisable to change our officers and have elected the following brethren: Henry True Page, W. M.; Asa Boyden, S. W.; Levi Warren, J. W.; and should you think proper to grant us these privileges you will please to authorize some person to instal the officers. Our lodge and chapter are at present as usual in a prosperous way."

While the brethren at Ancaster had faith in the bona fides of the Convention, they did not desire to place themselves in any position that would leave the lodge open to criticism, so that, instead of a new dispensation authorizing the removal, they preferred that the authority of the Convention should be endorsed on the original warrant issued by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, as the Provincial Grand Master of the Grand Lodge at Niagara. An interesting piece of correspondence between Bro. Dean and Bro. Barlow is found in the MSS. of this lodge.

Bro. H. G. Barlow had been an active Mason. He had the interest of the Craft at heart. He was the friend of Bro. Josiah Cushman, Bro. John Dean, and Bro. Abner Everitt, and was loyal to the Grand Convention, and against the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. He wrote quite a lengthy epistle to Bro. Dean, in which he reviews the state of the Craft, and also his effort to bring Union lodge No. 24 to a right way of thinking. He writes:

"Ancaster, 13th April, 1821.

"Friend Dean.

"Sir:—

"In answer to yours of the 16th ult. The compliment you pay me and Comp. Everitt, when alluding to his representation of our Chapter, is duly appreciated. It gives me great satisfaction to be witness of his anxiety and engagedness in promoting the true interest of the craft. The printed copies

alluded to in yours arrived safe. You observe you feel a confidence in our exertions for the support of the Convention. Rest assured, dear sir, your confidence is not misplaced on my part, and I think I may add on the part of every member of Union Lodge, but, when you couple me as a member of that body, I must inform you that I am not at present, nor ever have been, but now request of you to send me an account in your next, which I, as a member of your lodge, am indebted on regular communications, that I may withdraw, and become a member here, having the vanity to believe I may be beneficial, if a member here. Send also my arrears in the Chapter. On your complying with this request, I will forward the amount by mail. Further, by a resolution of the members of Union Lodge, it was thought best to remove the Lodge from the Village of Dundas, to that of Ancaster, and, as their dispensation extends to the former place only, find necessary that they should petition the G. Convention for authority to remove it. The petition, if granted, will, I make no doubt, be of more service to the Lodge, and consequently to the Convention, in a pecuniary point of view, than to have it remain where it is now. But a still greater objection to its remaining where it now is, is its being subject to be removed from one place to another every few months, and the place they are obliged to occupy having very few conveniences, and affording still less security against cowans and eavesdroppers, make it double necessary that it should be removed to some place of security, which cannot be had short of Ancaster.

"But in alluding again to the support of the Convention, I think I have been an instrument in bringing Union Lodge to light. They were very zealous in the support of the N. G. Lodge on my arrival here, and, in consequence of which, they have convinced, through the indefatigable exertions of its members, a number of other lodges, and, rest assured, I will second their views of extending the conviction further. The would-be G. L. at Niagara held their last communication, soon after Comp. Everett's return from Kingston, when he was present at Niagara. He conversed with a number of their members, together with the G. M., who appears to think their authority equal to any ever delegated to any body of Masons, as far as it goes (I think so too), but they construe the meaning of the Warrant, where it says: 'To be by us, and our successors, congregated and formed into regular warranted lodges,' meaning the G. M. and his Deputy of this Province (singular construction, indeed). They also pretend to find authority for electing successors in office, but where it is I cannot determine, but, when they make these two points appear as delegated to the holders of that warrant, I think there must be a total reversion of definitions in Dr. Johnston's vocabulary of English words. But, notwithstanding these erroneous constructions, a number of lodges, who had previously discontinued operations, fell in under this pest to society and good order, and are apparently secure under their own vine and fig-tree, but time must inevitably develop to them their sandy foundation. The lodges above us, I think, will eventually all come under the authority at Kingston. The one at Forty Mile Creek, Grimsby, I cannot say what will ultimately be their determination. Their conduct certainly appears mysterious to me, and, if it appears necessary at the next Convention, I sincerely hope they will not shrink from their duty, in making an example of them for the benefit of the other lodges.

"Accept the assurance of my remaining your friend and Companion,

"H. G. Barlow."

A return made to the Convention in 1821 shows that lodge No. 24 at that date had a membership of twenty-one and was doing a fair amount of work. The brethren received a prompt answer to their petition. Bro. John Dean by the power in him vested gave a letter, with a dispensation for the purpose, which read:

Bath, 4th May, 1821.

Bro. Cameron:—Enclosed you will receive a dispensation for the removal of Union Lodge, and for a change of officers. I forwarded your petition to the President of the Convention, who thought it more proper to grant a new dispensation than to endorse the old one. You will also receive, enclosed, an appointment for Bro. Everitt, to install the new officers into their respective offices. I have not time to write more than I hope it may arrive in season for your next communication, and prove satisfactory to the brethren.

Yours fraternally,
John Dean,
Sec'y Convention.

The dispensation was drawn up by Bro. Dean and evidenced the care which characterized all documents for which he was responsible. It read:

[UPPER CANADA.]

To all whom these presents may concern.

Know Ye, That we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Nathan Tomlinson, William W. Hutchinson, William Robinson, past officers, and of the brethren of Union Lodge, lately held at Dundas, to hold the said Lodge of Freemasons in the village of Ancaster:

I, John Dean, Secretary of the Convention of Freemasons, convened in Annual Commnuication, at Kingston, on the 12th day of February, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty-one, by order of Z. M. Phillips, President of the said Convention, granted this dispensation, to be in force, during the continuance of the said Convention, and no longer, for the removal of said Union Lodge from the Village of Dundas aforesaid to the Village of Ancaster aforesaid, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Henry True Page to be Master, Asa Boyden to be Senior Warden, and Levi Warren to be Junior Warden, and hereby empower them, when duly congregated, to make Freemasons to the third degree, according to the most ancient and honorable customs of the craft, as in all nations and ages throughout the world, they conforming, in all their proceedings, to the Articles of Association, and other regulations adopted by the said Convention.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Bath, the fourth day of April, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty-one; in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty-one.

John Dean,
Secretary.

In April, 1821, the dispensation for removal was sent to the lodge. Instructions were then given to Bro. Abner Everitt to proceed with the installation of officers in the following terms:

"Bath, 4th May, 1821.

"Brother Abner Everitt:—

"You are hereby appointed to install the new officers of Union Lodge into their respective offices, according to ancient form, and requested to report your proceedings as soon as convenient.

"By order of Z. M. Phillips, President.
"John Dean,
"Secretary of the Convention."

At the Convention of 1822, held at Kingston, "Bro. Abner Everitt, Union Lodge, Ancaster," was amongst the representatives present. He was also the representative of Mount Moriah lodge,

Westminster, and was elected one of the Vice-Presidents of the Grand Convention, being also re-elected District Visitor for the Gore, London and Niagara Districts.

In the list of lodges forwarded by Bro. John Dean to R. W. Bro Simon McGillivray is included "Union Lodge, Ancaster," with the officers for 1822. At the meeting of the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray, "Union Lodge" was represented at "Bros. H. T. Page, W. M.; Abner Everitt, P. M.; and Joseph Shepherd, J. W. and P. M." At the meeting of 1823 "Union Lodge—Ancaster" was represented, and in the quarterly proceedings of the Grand Lodge of England, dated 4th June, 1823, the lodge is registered as "No. 770, Union Lodge, Ancaster, Upper Canada."

There is only one record of the work of lodge No. 24 after 1822. It is evidence that the lodge was not dormant for some years after the



OLD ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, ANCASTER. BUILT 1824, DESTROYED BY FIRE, 1866.

formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray. "The Weekly Register," the unofficial supplement or part of the "Upper Canada Gazette," published in York (Toronto), and dated 13th July, 1824, contains an account of the laying of the corner stone of a new church in the village of Ancaster. The account of the ceremonial is given in a letter from Bro. George Gurnett to the editor and proprietor of the "Register." The new church was open to all denominations, although the Anglican clergyman had the right to a service once each Sabbath. It was unfortunately burnt in 1866, and its site is now covered by St. John's (Anglican) church at the head of the main street of the village. The building was of wood, but erected upon a stone foundation. Masonic usage of the present period would not permit the laying of a foundation stone in connection with a wooden structure. The engraving of the early church here given is from an excellent painting, now in the possession of Mr. Wm. Lodor of Ancaster.

The Rousseaux Hotel stood on the present site of the house of the late Dr. Richardson, about the centre of the village. It was the principal hostelry of Ancaster in the early days, but unfortunately was also destroyed by fire in 1844. The proprietor was the son of St. Jean

Baptiste Rousseaux, who was an early member of lodge No. 10 in the township of Barton (Hamilton), now Barton lodge, No. 6.

Col. Simons and Col. James Crooks were pioneers of the district. Their places of residence in Flamboro' were side by side, and they came together to the lodge which was held in the Rousseaux Hotel. In 1800 and subsequently, Col. Simons published at York (Toronto), the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle," the official paper of the Province. Col. Crooks was a resident and a merchant of Niagara in 1794. He had the credit of shipping the first load of wheat, and the first of flour from Upper Canada to Montreal. He was a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada for twenty-five years, and fought at Queenston Heights and other places during the war of 1812-15. He established the first paper mill in Upper Canada. He was made a Mason at Niagara, and died at Flamborough West in 1860, having been born in Kilmarnoch, Scotland, in 1778. He was the father of the late Hon. Adam Crooks, for many years a prominent member of the Provincial Government of Ontario. He frequently visited his brother, Matthew Crooks, who lived at Ancaster.

The "Mr. J. M. A." Cameron referred to was Mr. John McAlpine Cameron, father of the eminent Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Sir Matthews Crooks Cameron, of Toronto. Mr. Cameron came to this country very early in the century but later went back to Scotland, returning in 1819 with his family. He settled first in the neighborhood of Galt and afterwards at Dundas. He held many important offices of trust, and prior to 1830 moved to Toronto to enter the service of the Canada Company. His grandson, Mr. Irving H. Cameron, the well known surgeon, resides in Toronto. There was no more enthusiastic Mason than the late Mr. J. McA. Cameron.

Bro. George Gurnett was born at Lewes, Sussex, England, in 1792, and about 1821 went to Ancaster, where he first resided in Canada, and which at that period was a very prosperous village. There he managed a large tannery, and subsequently, in March, 1827, established the Gore "Gazette," newspaper, printed every Saturday at £1 per annum, and having a general circulation extending from York (Toronto) to Sandwich. He also kept a book store. About 1829 he removed to Toronto, of which city he was Mayor for 1848-50, and Police Magistrate, 1851-57, being Police Commissioner as well from 1858-61. His brother's family stayed at Ancaster, and his grandson still keeps a shop there.

In Bro. Gurnett's letter, which is here given, reference is made to the band of the 76th regiment of the line. No regiment of the line was ever stationed at Ancaster, but every regiment which passed through was billited there for twenty-four or forty-eight hours, and probably the 76th was there on the 7th July in 1824.

Bro. Gurnett writes:—

(FOR THE WEEKLY REGISTER.)

Ancaster, 13th July, 1824.

Mr. Fothergill.

Sir,—By inserting in your very valuable paper the following authentic account of the ceremony of laying the Corner Stone of the New Church now erecting in this village, you will confer a favor on the parties interested and on the inhabitants of this part of the country in general.

Few villages on the continent of America have increased within the last two years, equal to that of Ancaster, which is now about to be further improved by the addition of a very handsome frame Church to be dedicated indiscriminately to the worshipers of God, of every Christian Profession, without distinction of sect or party—with this reservation, viz.: that the resident minister of the Episcopal Church is at all times to have the right of preaching in it once a day, and oftener if no minister of a different persuasion is provided.

$2,500 has already been subscribed, the building contracted for and the preparations for raising it being in such a state of forwardness as to admit of the Corner Stone being laid.

The 7th of July was the day appointed for the ceremony, and the Masonic Union Lodge of this Village, by permission of the Deputy Grand Master and of the Church Committee was appointed to officiate upon the occasion.

A public dinner was ordered at Rousseaux's Hotel, upwards of 200 invitations were issued, Col. T. G. Simmons and Col. James Crooks, by request of the committee of management, consented to act, the former as Marshal and the latter as President of the day.

The day was remarkably fine, and the occasion being altogether a novel one, in this part of the country, a great number of persons were assembled to join in the procession, which being arranged under the direction of Col. Simmons, moved off to the ground precisely at 2 o'clock, preceded by a part of the Military Band of the 76th Regiment, which the Lieutenant Governor with his characteristic kindness, a kindness which has inspired every one interested on this occasion, with the most greatful sentiments towards His Excellency—had ordered to attend upon this occasion.

Upon the arrival of the procession on the ground a solemn Masonic air was played, and the ceremony of laying the corner stone was performed agreeable to the rites of the fraternity. Several pieces of Coin and the following scroll were deposited:

THE SCROLL.
ON THE SEVENTH DAY OF JULY,
IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD
1824.
AND OF MASONRY,
5824.
IN THE FIFTH YEAR OF THE REIGN
OF HIS MAJESTY,
KING GEORGE IV.
THE CORNER STONE OF THE
ANCASTER FREE CHURCH.
WAS LAID WITH MASONIC HONORS.
BY
TITUS G. SIMMONS ESQR.,
MARSHALL OF THE DAY.
ACTING IN THE NAME AND BY THE APPOINTMENT OF THE
UNION LODGE OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS
OF ANCASTER.
SIMON McGILLIVRAY, ESQR., GRAND MASTER AND JAMES FITZGIBBON, ESQR., DEPUTY GRAND MASTER.
LIEUTENANT GENERAL. THE RT. HON. GEORGE, EARL OF DALHOUSIE, G. C. B. GOVERNOR GENERAL OF THE BRITISH PROVINCE IN UPPER CANADA.

After the ceremony was performed an excellent and very appropriate oration was delivered by John M. A. Cameron, Esqr., of Dundas, in which the progress of masonry was traced from the earliest ages of the present period, and its benefits to the society depicted in a manner that evidently delighted the fraternity inspired the uninitiated with a high opinion of the Masonic Institution, and pleased every one.

After the return of the procession about one hundred persons sat down to an excellent dinner, which had been prepared under an awning, on a lawn adjoining the Hotel, the Band playing "The Roast Beef of Old England."

After the cloth was removed the following toasts were proposed by the President, Col. Crooks, and drank with great applause:

THE KING AND THE CRAFT,
[with 4 cheers.]
TUNE GOD SAVE THE KING.

THE BRETHERN ALL OVER THE GLOBE,
A MASONIC AIR.

THE DUKE OF YORK AND THE ARMY,
DUKE OF YORK'S MARCH.

THE DUKE OF CLARENCE AND THE NAVY,
RULE BRITANIA.

THE GOVERNOR GENERAL,
DALHOUSIE'S MARCH.

SIR PEREGRINE MAITLAND AND THE LAND WE LIVE IN,
Cheers. WATERLOO DANCE.

MAY THE EDIFICE, THE CORNER STONE WHICH WE HAVE THIS DAY ASSISTED IN LAYING, AS IT IS A TEMPLE OF PEACE, PROVE A BLESSING TO THE NEIGHBORHOOD.
GERMAN HYMN.

LADY SARAH MAITLAND, AND THE FAIR OF UPPER CANADA,
Cheers. A FAVORITE OF LADY SARAH'S NAME UNKNOWN.

Col. Crooks, the President of the day, was drank with 3 cheers, who in a neat speech returned thanks.

Col. Simmons, the Vice, was also drank with similar applause. Several other toasts were proposed, before the close of the day, when the company retired into the hotel where several other toasts were drank the most prominent of which were the following:—

Major Coles of the 76th Regiment—which was prefaced by the Chairman with a neat address, expressures of the obligations, which himself and every gentleman present were under Major C. for the very handsome manner in which he had second the wishes of the Governor in permitting the Military Band to attend us, and for the promptitude with which he had acted upon the occasion. This toast was drank in a bumper with 3 cheers.

The most able and enlightened minister of the age—The Rt. Hon. George Canning—3 cheers.

Several other Volunteer toasts and very many excellent songs were sung during the evening.

The President and the Vice-President retired about 11 o'clock, but the festivity of the Day, were continued to a much later hour.

By Order of the Committee,
George Gurnett.

The lodge became dormant during the period of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray. There is no reference to it in the proceedings of the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir Allan N. MacNab.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF UNION LODGE, No. 24, WEST FLAMBOROUGH.

| Name. | E.A. | F.C. | M M. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Ayer, Johnathan S. | | | |
| Boyden, Asa | | | |
| Barlow, H. G | | | |
| Bunberger, Samuel | | | |
| Brant, John | | | |
| Black, Daniel | | | |
| Camp, Gerry | | | |
| Cunningham, Crawford | 14th July, 1821 | 6th Oct , 1821 | 8th Dec., 1821. |
| Coe, Wm. T | 14th Aug., 1821 | 8th Sept., 1821 | 5th Jan., 1822. |
| Collard, Elijah | | | |
| Cameron, John, M.A | | | |
| Dersor, Frederick | | | |
| Decoe, Abner | | | |
| Everitt, Abner | | | |
| Glover, G. Wm | | | |
| Hutchinson, Wm W | | | |
| Hare, John W | | | |
| Hare, Wm | | | |
| Hamilton, James | | | |
| Keeler, John | | 19th Aug., 1820 | 9th June, 1821. |
| Kimball, John G. | | | |
| Kirkpatrick, James. | | | |
| Louisbury, — | | | |
| Lowry, Solomon | | | |
| Mulholland, Barnard | 14th Aug., 1821 | 8th Sept., 1821 | 8th Dec., 1821. |
| Matthews, Rosel | | | |
| Nichol, Walter | | 17th March, 1821 | |
| Olmstead, Russell | | | |
| Overfield, Manuel | | | |
| Page, Henry True | | | |
| Reer, Edward | | | |
| Penfield Jesse | | | |
| Reilly, James | | | |
| Robinson, William | | | |
| Ransom, Israel | 17th Mar., 1821 | 9th June, 1821 | 9th June, 1821. |
| Rosseaux, George | 14th July, 1821 | 6th Oct., 1821 | |
| Sheldon, Chas. D | | | |
| Sheppherd, Joseph | | | |
| Smith, Abram K. | | | |
| Sterling, Major | | | |
| Smith, Isaac | | | |
| Thomas, Ezra | | | |
| Tomlinson, Nathan | | | |
| Turner, Jacob S. | | | |
| Tucker, Daniel | | | |
| Tiffany, Oliver G. | | | |
| Warren, Levi | | | |

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Sec'y. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1810 | Everitt, Abner | Collar, Elijah | Turner, J. S. | |
| 1818 | | | | Hare, Wm |
| 1819 | | | | Hare, Wm |
| 1820 Jan. | | Page, H. T | Brant, J | Hare, Wm |
| 1820 June. | Tomlinson, N | Hutchison, W. W. | Robinson, W | Dresser, F. |
| 1821 | Page, H. T | Boyden, Asa | Warren, Levi | |

| S.D. | J.D. | S.S. | J.S. | Treas. | Tyler |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Sheldon, C. D. | | Reilly, Jas | Keeler, J | | Thomas, E |

No returns or MS. 1811-1817.

## CHAPTER LX.

LODGE, NO. 26, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF TOWNSEND, COUNTY OF NORFOLK, 1812-22.—THE TRAVELLING LODGE THAT MET AT MURPHY'S RED TAVERN.—WHAT A MASON'S SIGN DID AT WATERFORD.

The county of Norfolk was formerly the Talbot district and comprised seven townships, three of those being Townsend, Woodhouse and Houghton, in all of which there were Masonic lodges. All the townships of Norfolk were originally in what was known as the London district. Woodhouse was first settled in 1794 and Townsend in 1796. Simcoe was formerly the district town of the Talbot district and is now the county town of the county of Norfolk, in the northwest corner of the township of Woodhouse. Seven miles from Simcoe is the village—now a town—of Waterford, at which stood Sovereen's mills in 1812-15. At the southern extremity of the township of Walsingham in Norfolk is Long Point, and seventy-five years ago the Craftsmen spoke of "the lodge at Long Point." This lodge met at the town of Charlotteville in the county of Norfolk. Long Point was then a barren peninsula, but was famous for its production of cedar posts and wild ducks. It is now an island, the water of the lake having broken through at the eastern extremity. The town of Simcoe was the residence for many years of M. W. Bro. W. Mercer Wilson, P. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

On the walls of the lodge room in the town of Simcoe, hangs a venerable scroll of parchment. It is yellow with age, though well preserved, and covered with the handwriting of no less a personage than the Grand Secretary of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, which up to 1822 battled for Craft supremacy in the western part of Upper Canada. This warrant was issued by R. W. Bro. Kerr, as Provincial Grand Master of the Niagara Grand Lodge. It recites in the preamble that on the 7th of March, 1792, R. W. Bro. Kerr received his appointment from M. W. Bro., the Duke of Athol, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ancient York Masons at London. As has been shown there is no documentary evidence that R. W. Bro. Kerr ever received such an appointment, for R. W. Bro. William Jarvis held the patent of 1792 from the Athol Grand Lodge.

There were three warrants known to have been issued directly at the hands of the irregular or schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. The first of these, that of "the lodge at Long Point," may be somewhat dubious, but of No. 21 at Oxford, No. 24 at West Flamboro', and No. 26 at Townsend, the evidence is documentary and extant. The warrant reads:

ROBERT KERR, Provincial Grand Master.
CR. DANBY, Deputy Grand Master.
B. MIDDOUGH, Senior Grand Warden.
T. CRYSLER, Junior Grand Warden.

(Seal.)

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in

London on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand, seven hundred and ninety-two, the Most Noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathlay and Strathardle, Viscount of Balquider, Glenalmond, and Glenlyon. Lord Murray Belvany and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and of the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother, Robert Kerr, Esq., of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the Most Honorable and Ancient Craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN. GREETING:

Know Ye, That we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Amos Dodge, Eliakim Crosby, John Collver, xxx, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed in a lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular lodge of free and accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved brother, Amos Dodge, to be Master; Eliakim Crosby to be Senior Warden; and John Collver to be Junior Warden; and to form and hold a lodge in the Township of Townsend, which is hereby designated Number Twenty-Six, and at all times and on all occasions, in the said lodge when duly constituted, to make Freemasons, according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal York Craft, in all ages and nations throughout the known world; and we do further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Amos Dodge, Eliakim Crosby, John Collver, with the consent of the members of their lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities, as Freemasons, &c., &c., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose, and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installation to be upon or near every Saint John's day, during the continuance of this lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand Officers, provided that the above-named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Royal York Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conform to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no ———— or value.

Given under our hands and the seal of this said Grand Lodge, at Niagara, this twenty-fourth day of June, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twelve, in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand, Eight Hundred and Sixteen.

Wm. Emery,
Deputy Grand Secretary.

The following is an incomplete list of members of lodge No. 26, Townsend: Eliakim Crosby, S.W., 1812; — Collver, J.W., 1812; Amos Dodge, W.M., 1812; Sherman Hyde, Abram Massecar, and Morris Sovereen.

The date of the issue of this warrant has been questioned from the fact that the last paragraph gives "the year of our Lord" 1812, and "the year of Masonry" 5816. As already explained the Masonic date for the "year of light" is four years short of the true date; so that the year 1812, which in Masonic documents is 5812, should accordingly be 5816. The dates in the warrant should read 1812 and 5812.

An examination of collateral records in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Canada shows that the lodge was warranted at Niagara by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr in 1812. It is to be noted that in the warrant of No. 21 at Ingersoll, issued by the schismatic Grand Lodge in 1803, the current year is given 1803, and the year of Masonry "5803," so that the correct calculation was made in that case. At the time the warrant was issued this lodge had no distinctive title and was simply known as "Lodge No. 26." The first meetings were held at Murphy's tavern, a building in the township of Townsend, owned by Bro. Abram Massecar, three miles north of Waterford and four miles south of Oakland Corners. It also met at the "Red Tavern," which stood two miles north of the present site of Oakland Corners on the Brantford road, four miles from the village of Scotland. The "Red Tavern" and "Murphy's" are often spoken of as one and the same building, but they were not only distinct buildings, but some miles apart from each other.

Although the lodge was warranted to meet in Townsend, the officers felt that it would be for the good of the Craft to hold it in different localities, in not only the county of Norfolk, but in adjacent districts, for traces of Masonic work are to be found in all the villages of that section of the country within a radius of fifty miles of Waterford. Brantford, Scotland, Port Rowan, Port Ryerse, Simcoe, were all patronized, in order to give the sturdy yeamen of the west an opportunity of joining the fraternal organization. Amos Dodge was the W. M., Eliakim Crosby, the S. W., and John Collver, or Culver, as it was given at a later date, was J. W.

Of the lodge and its early career there are no records, except the warrant and a receipt from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, which reads:

"Received, Niagara 4th, Decbr., 1816, By the hand of Br. Sherman Hyde, the sum of ten Dollars from Lodge No. 26.

"Jas. Roggers,
"Grand Sety., P. T."

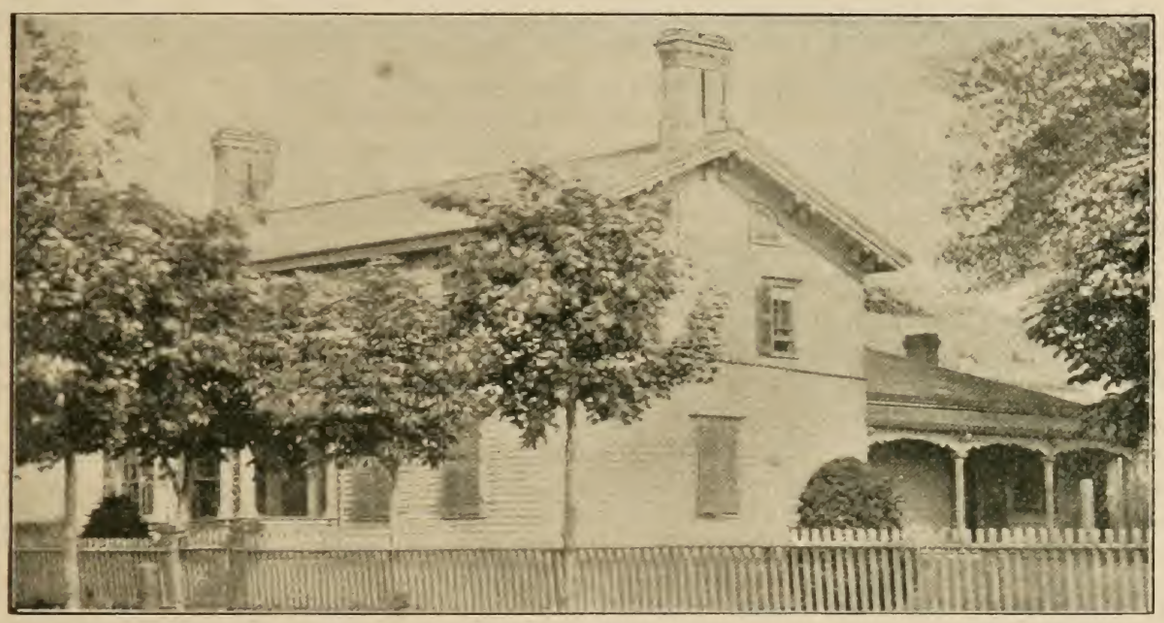
There is a certainty that the lodge worked at intermittent periods up to 1822, for W. Bro. John Culver, prior to his death, frequently entertained the old members with stories of the perambulations of the lodge from village to village, even in the dark days of 1812-15, for the members were young, active and enthusiastic in Craft work.

No. 26 did not take any part in the Kingston Convention. Another lodge, No. 26, called "Jarvis Lodge," is on the list as being represented at the Convention, but that lodge was warranted by the Convention to meet in the township of Augusta, county of Grenville. The numbers issued to both of these lodges were identical, but the localities are far removed from each other.

The advent of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in Canada in 1822 gave a fresh and permanent lease of life to Craft work, and, with all the

other Canadian lodges, No. 26 became enrolled on the lists of the Provincial Grand Lodge, instituted in 1822 at York. The lodge acknowledged the supremacy of the United Grand Lodge of England and accepted a dispensation, dated 23rd September, 1822, signed by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and was duly countersigned by the Grand Secretary, its warrant being No. 767, Townsend, Upper Canada.

In 1891 the writer had a conversation about the old lodge with Mr. Barton Becker, a resident of Waterford, a gentleman who died in 1893, aged 89 years. He was born in Trenton, near Utica, N.Y., but in the fall of 1807 removed with his parents from Jefferson County, N.Y., and emigrated to Canada, residing for a time at Kingston, Upper Canada. In 1826 the family came to the township of Townsend. At that time lodge No. 26, in Waterford, was held in Morris Sovereen's house, a two-story frame building, which stood on the site of the present Allis block in Waterford. This house was removed in 1882



THE SOVEREEN DWELLING, WATERFORD.

to its present site, lot No. 8, block 26, on the south side of Allis street, and until recently was inhabited by Mr. Leaman Becker. Mr. Becker's father-in-law, Abram Massecar, was a member of the lodge. Mr. Becker said that he had heard his step-father, Gabriel Culver, who was a Mason, frequently tell his friends an interesting story of how Sovereen's life was saved through Masonry at the time of the war of 1812.

At this period lodge No. 26 was in active work, notwithstanding the unsettled state of the country, caused by the American invasion. The meetings were held in Bro. Sovereen's private house, and the lodge met in the upper front room. The candidates were prepared in an adjacent bedroom, while the lodge door, which was near the head of the stairway, was faithfully tyled.

The lodge, however, had nearly all of its meetings in Waterford, at a house on the south side of the Nanticoke Creek, now known as




THE BEEMER HOUSE, WATERFORD.

the Beemer House or hotel. This house stood directly opposite the residence of Bro. Sovereen, or what was afterwards known as the Becker House.

The people of the country knew of the lodge at Waterford, as if it had been one of the permanent institutions of the locality, and the farmer brethren always looked forward to having a good time when the meetings were held either at Murphy's or at the Red Tavern. After the war the lodge was better known than ever from the connection of some of its membership with the celebrated raid made by the American General Duncan McArthur in 1814, from Detroit east to Brantford and returning by way of Oakland, Waterford, St. Thomas and Chatham.

General McArthur had raised a mounted force for the purpose of chastising the Indians around Lake Michigan, who were hostile to the American cause. The American army, under General Brown at Fort Erie, however, were in a critical condition, and this induced McArthur to make a diversion which would favor that commander. With this intention he left Detroit with 750 mounted men and five field pieces, about the 24th September, and in order to mislead the Canadians, marched along the shore of the river and Lake St. Clair towards Lake Huron. Early on the morning of the 26th September he suddenly turned south, crossed the St. Clair River at the Baldoon Scotch settlement, rode east through Moraviantown and London, and on the 4th October entered the village of Oxford, now Ingersoll, and on the following day he journeyed towards Burford. He destroyed everything that would be useful to the British, disarmed and paroled the militia, and threatened the inhabitants that any word of his raid sent to the British would be followed by the destruction of the property of the informants. Two men—farmers—sent messengers to the British and McArthur destroyed their homes and farms. His 750 men were magnified into a force of thousands, and consequently the inhabitants were loath to make any attempts to drive him out. His endeavor was

to reach Burlington Bay, so he marched east to Brantford. At this point he found his progress disputed by the Six Nations Indians with some militia and mounted men, and here scouts brought information that Major Muir was guarding the road to Burlington with regulars and Indians, supported by artillery. Hearing this McArthur deemed prudence the better part of valor and, rather than go further east, he turned down the Long Point Road and met a small force of the British at Malcolm's Mills, half a mile east of the present village of Oakland, on the Grand River. He defeated this force and captured 130 prisoners and burned the mills with all their contents. Malcolm did not propose to allow his property to be destroyed without a struggle, and by a manœuvre endeavored to save the mill, which was his only source of livelihood. Word had arrived from the west that the Americans were coming east as rapidly as horses could carry them. Malcolm saw that he had only one chance to save the mill, so he let the water out of the dam, flooding the small river so that the soldiers could not cross. But McArthur, seeing an easy way out of the difficulty, took his men two miles down the river to Gates' mill, where they crossed and burned that mill, and then came back to Malcolm's mill, which they also burned and where they defeated the militia. From Oakland the raiders moved south to Waterford, where they burned the mill of Morris Sovereen, a member of lodge No. 26, Townsend.

Morris Sovereen's mill, or "Avery's Mills," as they were sometimes called, stood on the north side of the Nanticoke Creek or river, which ran then, as it does now, through Waterford. It occupied the site of the new mill, which, it is needless to say, is a vast improvement upon the primitive structure of 1812. The old man, knowing that the Americans were on the march, felt that his only earthly possession was in imminent peril, for word had reached him that the invaders were destroying all the flour mills situated in western Canada.

It was late in the afternoon of a November day when the bugle notes of the American advance guard were heard at the mill. The miller and his men had for hours been carrying to places of safety many sacks of flour, in order to save it from the spoiler's hand. The old mill, with its two run of stone, was complete in every respect, and some hundreds of pounds currency had been spent in its erection. It was one of the best mills of the country side, for even in those early days the farmers brought in their grain, and either had it ground into flour or received the market price from the old miller, whose favorite spot and seat was just within the large doorway, that looked into the broad country road that swept past the west side of the mill. Fond of his old Dutch bowl pipe, with its long china stem, the old miller sat chatting with some neighbors, who had been north to find out what the Americans were doing, for word had come as well from an Indian source that fire and desolation marked the march of the enemy now on their way to Lake Ontario. The story of the neighbors was hardly finished, when a sweat-covered steed, ridden by a messenger from a friend of Sovereen, a brother Mason who lived near Burford, a member of lodge No. 11, arrived breathless and excited, and gave the warning that the Americans were coming south. The settlement, small in numbers, was startled and yet not surprised at the news. The men, too few to make defence, scattered to their farms, trusting to the

fortunes of war their stores of grain, most of which was housed in the primitive log barns which in those days held all the wealth of the pioneer farmer. The old man, quick of ear, heard a bugle call and the clatter of horses' hoofs, and with a shout of warning to his men, he glanced up the road and saw the advance of the blue-coated invaders, mounted on steeds, many of which a few hours before were the property of loyal Canadians. McArthur was on a black horse and well mounted. As the troops reached the creek they halted, and a half-dozen dismounting dashed into the mill, fired it and crossed the creek, expecting to see Bro. Sovereen's property ascend to heaven in smoke.

When Bro. William Schuyler, who lived beside the mill and worked in it, and Bro. Sovereen saw the Americans ford the water they thought they had taken their departure, and with a few pails and a couple of leathern buckets, which had been left behind by a military company on its way to Detroit, they extinguished the flames.

The Americans in the meantime had halted on the other side of the creek, and, seeing that the mill did not burn, a young officer with




THE ROUTE TAKEN BY MCARTHUR.

six men came back with instructions to again fire the building and to threaten to hang to the nearest tree any who attempted to save it. In a few minutes the flames were licking the timbers on the north side of the building, but by the time the invaders had got back to their position the fire was again extinguished. This was too much for McArthur, and in a few minutes Sovereen and his faithful men were dragged across the stream on their way to death, a rope having been secured and thrown over the branch of a massive oak tree which stood on the hill at Waterford, south of the mill, on a spot which is the site of the present Baptist church, a few yards east of the town hall.

The old man saw that his hour was near at hand. The Americans were a rough and ready set and all they required was an order and it would be carried out. A rope was already around the neck of Bro. Schuyler, and Sovereen as a last hope for life rushed up to McArthur, who still sat his horse, and making a Masonic sign shouted "Spare our lives and burn all I have"

In an instant McArthur recognized the miller's action, hesitated for a moment, and then, to the great delight of the captives, all of

whom were Craftsmen, and to the astonishment of the raiders, who were all on horseback, except those who were handling the rope and the prisoners, he shouted to his men: "Let them down, boys—I'll spare their lives." The mill had by this time been reduced to ashes. The invaders went their way, and for years afterwards old Masons who lived at Waterford used to tell the story of an event that occurred in the lifetime of some of them, and of the day of rejoicing in the old settlement, when a Mason's sign saved possibly much valuable property and the lives of two of the Craft at Waterford.

W. Bro. Thomas W. Clarke, who was born in 1812, and who resides on lot 8, con. 8, township of Townsend, was made a Mason in 1832 and informed the writer that he has a distinct recollection of the lodge meeting in the early days in the house of Bro. Morris Sovereen, and gives the story of the raid as he heard it from the lips of the veteran brother, who was saved from death and who lived for years to bless the day on which he was made a Craftsman.

Bro. Isaac Kitchen, who in 1894 was 71 years of age, a brother who was born and has lived all his life in Waterford, and was a neighbor of Bro. William Schuyler, states that he has often heard him relate this incident. Additional evidence of its truth comes from Bro. Leeman Sovereen, a son of Bro. Morris Sovereen, the man whose mill was burned, a brother now a citizen of Simcoe, who heard his father tell the story over and over again. Both Bros. Kitchen and Sovereen are highly intelligent and reliable men much respected in the country. Bro. William Schuyler died about fifteen years ago, and Bro. Kitchen states that he would always conclude the story by saying: "My God, if Morris Sovereen hadn't been a Mason we would have stretched hemp."

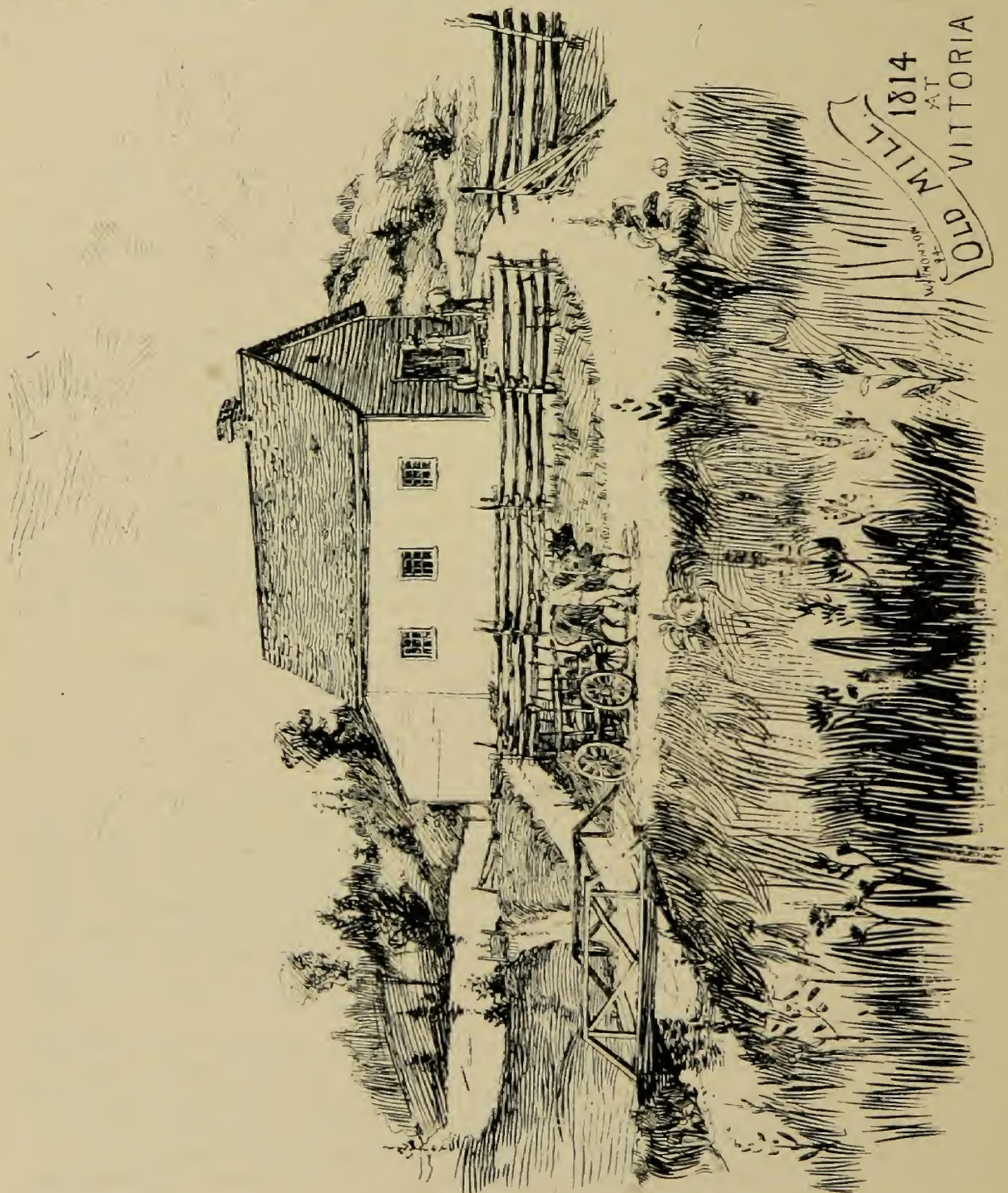
Having captured a number of prisoners at Malcolm's mills, McArthur paroled them and marched south on the Long Point Road through Simcoe, burning the Union mill at that place, and then to Misner's farm, where they camped for the night. This farm is now the site of St. John's church.

The next morning the raiders proceeded south and west to Vittoria. Bro. Thomas Boulby, who was a Mason, hearing that the mills on the route had been destroyed, met McArthur on the hill, shown in the picture, east of Vittoria, and begged him not to burn the mill "for the sake of the women and children." Bro. Boulby made himself known to McArthur as a Mason, and, owing to this fact, the mill was not destroyed. It was owned by a Mason named Russell and the next year (1816) was sold to Matthew Tisdale, who erected a larger mill, which remained standing until 1889.

This incident is corroborated in detail by Mrs. Boulby, now eighty years of age, daughter-in-law of Bro. Thomas Boulby, and also by Mr. Simpson McCall, now eighty-seven years of age, both residents of Vittoria in 1894. Mrs. Boulby heard the story from her father-in-law, and Mr. McCall saw McArthur's troops pass his father's house.

Mr. McCall has a remarkable memory. He has been postmaster of Vittoria for over sixty years and still attends to the duties of the office. He has always been active in public matters, and in everything connected with the history of the county of Norfolk. He is an ex-member of the Ontario Legislature, and every statement he makes may

be relied upon. All the facts stated by Mrs. Boulby, Bro. Kitchen and Mr. McCall were related to R. W. Bro. William Kennedy of Vittoria and were also corroborated by the writer in conversations with Mr. Becker, Bro. Clarke and Bro. Sovereen.




OLD MILL, 1814, AT VITTORIA.

McArthur was about to proceed further south to Port Dover but was advised of the evacuation of Canada by General Izard, so that he turned north-west, up the old road parallel with and south of Young's Creek towards Lyndock, where the troops encamped for the night.

In the morning the raiders, hearing that eleven hundred British regulars were in pursuit, pushed along the Bostwick road to Talbot street —the road made by Col. Talbot—and by way of St. Thomas and Chatham, reached Sandwich on the 17th November, where he disbanded his men after a four weeks' campaign.

The records of the lodge were all burned in the fire which consumed the lodge building on the 7th April, 1890. These are all the facts that can be obtained of lodge No. 26 up to the date of its affiliation with the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822. The continuation of its history will be found in the section devoted to that period.

## CHAPTER LXI.

ST. GEORGE'S LODGE, NO. 27, ST. CATHARINES, 1816; HIRAM LODGE, NO. 28, "CROWLAND," 1816; LODGE NO. 29, THOROLD, 1817, LODGE NO. 30, ST. THOMAS, 1818.

Some of the wonderful discoveries in connection with Craft history read more like romance than fact. This volume was well nigh completed when the minutes of the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara from 1816-22 were discovered. These records contain data concerning the constitution of three lodges until then unknown to exist, and references to a fourth which plainly indicate its origin.

The first of these is St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, constituted 1st June, 1816. The record of its constitution in the minutes of the schismatic Grand Lodge reads:

GRAND LODGE.

opened on the 1st June, 1816, at 2 o'clock P.M., at Paul Shipman's Tavern in Grantham, met for the purpose of constituting a new lodge, designated by St. George's Lodge, No.————.

Present :

R. W. Robert Kerr, Provincial Grand Master.
R. W. Christopher Danby, Dep'y P. G. Master.
R. W. George Adams, J. G. W., pro tem.
R. W. John Crysler, S. G. W., pro tem.
R. W. Adam Bowman, G. Treasurer.
R. W. Richard Cockrell, G. Secretary.
R. W. Josiah Brown, G. Pursuivant.
Brother Thomas Merritt, Worshipful Master.
" George Adams, Senr. Warden.
" Amos McKinney, Junr. Warden.

Visitors.

Brother Ebenezer Culver, of Lodge, No. 15.

Recd. 14 Dollars from Lodge, No. ————

Paid Bros. Adam Bowman, Grd. Treasurer, the sum of two Guineas and the Grand Secretary one Guinea.

The Grand Lodge closed at 4 o'clock in good Harmony.

The first officers of the lodge, therefore, were W. Bro. Thomas Merritt, W.M.; Bro. George Adams, S.W., and Amos McKinny, J.W. Bro. George Adams was Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge in 1820-22.

It will have been noted that in the minutes quoted no number is given St. George's Lodge. In later minutes of the schismatic Grand Lodge it is twice given as No. 25, once as No. 26, and finally as "St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines," which was its proper title.

Nothing is known of the work of this lodge until some years after the re-organization under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. It was frequently represented at the meetings of the Niagara Grand Lodge, and seems to have paid its dues regularly. Further than this nothing is known.

The second lodge constituted by the Niagara Grand Lodge between 1816-22 was "Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, the first officers of which were: W. Bro. Joel Skinner, W.M.; Bro. Sam'l Glover, S.W.; and Bro. Elias M. Bennett, J.W. The record of its constitution reads:

GRAND LODGE

opened at 2 o'clock P.M., 1st Oct'r, 1816, at Bro. Calvin Cook's in Crowland.

Present:

R. W. Chris'r Danby, Grand Master, pro tem.
R. W. Benj'n Meadough, Dy. G. Master, pro tem.
R. W. John Crysler, S. G. W.
R. W. Richard Cockrell, G. Sec'y.
R. W. Willm. Brookfield, G. Treasurer, pro tem.
R. W. John J. Segar, G. Pursuivant.

Hiram Lodge, No. 28, constituted a regular lodge under the sanction of the Provincial Grand Warrant of Upper Canada.

Brother Joel Skinner, Worshipful Master.
" Samuel Glover, Snr. Warden.
" Elias M. Bennett, Junr. Warden.

Recd. from Lodge, No. 28, the sum of three Guineas for the fees.

Closed the Grand Lodge at 4 o'clock P.M. in good Harmony.

Calvin Cook, in whose house this meeting was held, was collector of Crowland township in 1815. His house was probably situated at Cook's Mills on Lyon's Creek, ten miles from its mouth, about the centre of the township, three miles east of Welland. It was once a place of considerable size, but has almost disappeared. It was also sometimes called Skinner's Corners. The post office there is now called Crowland. A sharp skirmish took place there on 19th October, 1814, during the war between Canada and the United States.

Hiram Lodge, No. 28, was represented only once at the meetings of the Niagara Grand Lodge, viz., on the 3rd December, 1817, and of its work absolutely nothing is known.

Lodge No. 29, in the township of Thorold, was constituted by the Niagara Grand Lodge on the 25th October, 1817, when the following officers were installed: Bro. John Darling, W.M.; Bro. James Blanchfield, S.W.; Bro. Wm. Terry, J.W.; Br. Daniel Baynard, Sec'y, and Bro. Joseph B. Darling, Treas.

The minutes of its constitution read:

GRAND LODGE

Opened on Saturday, the 25th day of October, 1817, at the hour of 3 o'clock P.M., at Brother Perry's Hotel in the Township of Thorold—met for the purpose of constituting a new Lodge designated No. 29.

Present:

Rt. Worshipful Br. C. Danby, G. M., pr. Tem.
Br. John Crysler, Dy. G. M., pro tem.
Br. George Adams, Esqr., Sr. Gd. W., Pro. Tem.
Br. John Clement, Jr. G. W., Pro. Tem.
Br. Stephen Brown, Gd. Sec'y, Pro Tem.
Br. Timothy Street, Gd. Tre's, Pro Tem.
Br. Jacob Lutz, Gd. P., Pro Tem.

Visiting Lodges—Lodge, No. 2; Lodge, No. 12; Lodge, No. 27.

Proceeded to regularly initiate and install the following brethren into a regular Lodge:

Bro. John Darling, Master.
Br. James Blanchfield, Snr. Warden.
Br. William Terry, Junr. Warden.
Br. Daniel Baynard, Secretary.
Br. Joseph B. Darling, Treasurer.

The Lodge being thus regularly constituted the Grand Secretary is to receive orders to register the same in the Grand Lodge Books.

Sign'd,
Stephen Brown,
Gd. Sec'y P. T.

Grand Lodge closed in good harmony at half-past five o'clock P.M. until next St. John's Day.

This lodge was represented at four meetings of the Niagara Grand Lodge, viz.: 24th June, and 2nd September, 1818; 3rd March, 1819, when 16/- cy. for dues and 50/- cy. for five members raised were paid, and again on 10th January, 1821. After that date all trace of it is lost.

In 1895 there was found documentary evidence of a Masonic lodge at St. Thomas in 1818.

In 1817 it was thought to determine on a site for a village in the county of Middlesex on the site of the present city of St. Thomas. Accordingly, Daniel Rapelje had the front of his farm land laid out in town lots. This was lot No. 1, in the eighth concession of the township of Yarmouth, and is situated near the Canada Southern bridge in the present city. Mr. Rapelje offered to give a title to anyone who would build a "good frame building for any public or charitable purpose."

W. Bro. J. S. Robertson, of St. Thomas, a brother of an enquiring turn of mind, a barrister by profession, while searching a title in the registry office at St. Thomas, found a record of the Craft lodge at the date mentioned. Along with the writer he pursued his researches and the instrument given hereafter shows that at nine o'clock a.m. on the 13th of August, seventy-nine years ago, a lot was deeded to St. Thomas lodge, No. 30, for Craft purposes. Mr. J. H. Coyne, the registrar of the county, has been good enough to furnish a certified copy of the original document, known as "Memorial No. 205."

Bro. Mahlon Burwell, the registrar, was a surveyor by profession and laid out the greater part of the western peninsula for Col. Talbot, the founder of the Talbot settlement in the London district. Bro. Burwell was afterwards a member of Parliament for Middlesex in the old parliament of Canada.

This document shows in brief that on the 12th day of August, 1818, one Daniel Rapelje granted 36 16/100 square rods on Talbot street in the township of Yarmouth, being part of lot 1, concession 8, to Mahon Burwell, W.M., Gilman Willson, S.W., and Joseph De Fields, J.W., of St. Thomas lodge, No. 30, and their successors in office in said lodge for its use.

Going to earlier records in the registry office it is found that the whole of lot 1 in the 8th concession of Yarmouth, county of Middlesex, now in the city of St. Thomas in the county of Elgin, was on the 27th November, 1815, patented to Daniel Rapelje. The first deed which he gave was for 2 roods and 30 3/10 rods, lots 1 and 2 on the north side of the present Talbot street, and lot 3 on both sides of the said street, to Horace Foster on the 15th December, 1817.

The second deed he executed was on the 5th January, 1818, when he sold to Justus Wilcocks, 2 roods and 13 1/10 rods, lot 15, in the road which the Talbot road passes.

The third deed given from the date of the original grant from the crown was to the officers of St. Thomas lodge, No. 30.

In all the deeds, mortgages and other documents in connection with land in the vicinity of this property from 1818 to the present time, the description reads, viz.: "The Masonic Lot."

The lot now belongs to Miss Georgina Ross, under the will of an uncle, a Mr. John McBride. It is probable that the property reverted, seventy years ago, to the original owner.

The records, further than those given, are not extant, but that the lodge must have been in existence and had more than a name seems to be attested by the following extract from the records of the Rapelje family, now in possession of the Elgin Historical Association. It was written by Mr. Jeronimus Rapelje of St. Thomas and reads:

"George James Rapelje, the eldest son of Daniel and Elizabeth Rapelje, was educated for the law, graduated at Little York in 1817. He was a student under Mr. John Ten Brock in Vittoria, County of Norfolk. He died in the year of our Lord 1819 in November, aged 23. He was buried in Masonic order in the old burrying ground in St. Thomas."

From the fact that "Lodge, No. 30," paid R. W. Bro. Danby £5. 4. on the 2nd June, 1819, for instruction received, was represented at the meeting of the Niagara Grand Lodge on 6th June, 1821, and that it follows in perfect numerical succession the lodges formed by that organization, would seem to conclusively reveal its origin. Nothing more concerning it is known either before or after the reorganization of the Craft in 1822 under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The engraving shows St. Thomas about 1818. It has been made from a drawing found in the corner of an old map in the registry office. The house to the right is the present Penwarden House, on the south-east corner of Talbot and William streets. The other is the homestead of James Thomas Curtis, the patentee of lot 2, con. 9, Yarmouth. His house was of logs, weatherboarded over, with a frame addition in the rear. It was occupied by a Mr. Curtis for many years, and its site, on the south-east corner of St. George and Curtis streets, is now occupied by the handsome brick residence of Mr. Leonard Ferguson.

The Penwarden House was built in 1834-5 by Benjamin Drake

for a private residence. He was the son of Wm. Drake, the first settler upon lot 2, con. 8, Yarmouth, on which the house stands. He did not live in it, however. He owned another frame house, just east of the present Merchants' Bank, into which he moved. It is the house on the west side of Pearl street, now occupied by Mr. Thomas Arkell, ex-M.P. The first occupants of the Penwarden House were the officers of the 32nd Regiment, and afterwards those of the 85th Regiment, during the rebellion of 1838-9, after which the troops went to London.



EAST END OF ST. THOMAS IN 1818.

Henry Vanbuskirk occupied it next in 1844-45. Drake sold it in 1847 to Anson Gould, brother-in-law of Charles Freeman, the celebrated giant. He altered it so as to make it available for hotel purposes, and it has been occupied ever since as a hotel.

Some are of the opinion that the warrant of lodge No. 30, at St. Thomas was of Irish origin, but there is no trace, either in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Ireland or of the Grand Lodge of Canada of the erection of a warrant at that date in this locality by the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

---

## CHAPTER LXII.

THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION AT KINGSTON, UPPER CANADA, 1817-1822.—THE GOVERNING BODY THAT HELD THE CRAFT TOGETHER FROM 1817 UNTIL THE RE-ORGANIZATION IN 1822.

There is no event in the history of Freemasonry in Upper Canada more worthy of record than the assembling of the representatives of the Craft lodges in the town of Kingston in the year 1817, for the purpose not only of reorganizing but of placing the government of the fraternity in such a position as to secure permanence and stability for all time to come.

Perhaps in no other jurisdiction has a similar state of difficulty existed as in that of Upper Canada from 1800 until 1822. R. W. Bro. Jarvis had passed away on the 13th of August, 1817, and a few days later was buried in the family plot in the burying-ground attached to the cathedral of St. James in Toronto.

For some time prior to his death he did not exercise any activity in the management of the Craft. The war of 1812-15 had, in a certain measure, created an interregnum in the executive work of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York. The body, as far as a governing head was concerned, was leading a listless life, while as lodges they were active in individual effort, apparently watching for a change in some direction, so that they might emerge from the lassitude and inertness which had jeopardized the entire work for years before the war.

While the MSS. do not furnish the exact state of feeling during the two years prior to the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, yet after reading the history of the work from 1817 until 1822, one cannot avoid coming to the conclusion that the entire membership with its energy and usefulness was practically emasculated of all its opportunity for good by the more than neglect of those who had been entrusted with its guidance and government. On that summer day in August, when the remains of R. W. Bro. Jarvis were placed in the grave, the Craft made up its mind quickly that prompt and decisive measures were necessary in order to save the order from wreck and disruption. For years they had yearned for better things.

From the days of 1800-2, when the voice of the brethren on the north side of Lake Ontario would have decided the fate of the Provincial Grand Master, loyalty to the governing head prevailed and R. W. Bro. Jarvis had the fealty of three-fourths of the lodges then warranted. When every possible effort was made in the line of persuasion, the support of the lodges at Barton, at York and at Kingston was given to constituted authority. R. W. Bro. Jarvis was the legally appointed head, and with that knowledge the Craft was satisfied. Like the darkness before the dawn it had been groping for a way out of its trouble. Everyone felt that the day for speech had gone by and that the time for action had arrived. Whatever panacea the brethren at York had for evils which had prevailed, the membership, more particularly east and west of York, was in no mood for trifling and was resolved to exemplify its dissatisfaction.

One can scarcely realize such a state of unrest existing in these modern days. While those who were in charge of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada were primarily responsible, the Grand Lodge of England, which warranted the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1792, can never be freed from criticism in this relation, for by its neglect and lack of supervision the progress of the Craft in Upper Canada was materially retarded in the first twenty years of its existence.

Brighter days, however, were coming. The clouds which veiled realized. All the lodges possessed men of determination in ordinary the future began to disappear, and gradually through the rifts the waiting Craftsmen saw that the hope long deferred was about to be business life, but no lodge of the twenty-six on the roll could boast of members more resolute for a rehabilitation of the entire manage-

ment than the members of Addington lodge No. 13, which met at the town of Bath, on the shores of the Bay of Quinte.

One can hardly recall the events of 1817 without glancing at the position of the Craft for a quarter of a century previous to the historic meeting in the upper room of Robert Walker's hotel in the town of Kingston.

R. W. Bro. Jarvis had been duly warranted as a Provincial Grand Master. His powers were of the limited character prescribed to an official of that rank. There is no written evidence that the original powers delegated to him were increased or extended. Under these powers dispensations for the formation of lodges in Upper Canada were duly issued, but, apparently without further authority, warrants were issued to the lodges under dispensation, and at least twenty-six lodges were on the roll when the Craft was summoned to assemble in convention at Kingston.

The history of Addington lodge, its records, which fortunately have been preserved, bear testimony to the fact that on its roll were worthy men, enthusiastic Masons, whose sole object undoubtedly was the good of the Craft.

Bath was one of the Masonic centres. Bros. William Cottier and John Dean were the leading spirits of "No. 13," and the correspondence of Bro. Dean, both during the Convention and in his after life, shows that his opinion was valued and possessed weight in the minds of the brethren. The preliminary discussions prior to the passage of the resolution—a request to the different lodges—are not given in the minutes of No. 13, but it can readily be imagined that the action of the lodge was not without much careful consideration. The brethren of No. 13 had before them the entire situation. They knew that the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, now that R. W. Bro. Jarvis was dead, would make an effort to occupy the place, which legitimately was located at York, and they felt that an appeal to England would right the Craft work in Canada, and enable it to become a credit not only to the province but also to the mother Grand Lodge, from which the Provincial Grand Lodge had sprung. Not always, however, are cherished hopes realized. It was some years before the well-meant efforts of the men at Bath received a hearing from those who held the reins of government in the Grand Lodge at London.

"No. 13" was a lodge which had been warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. To its leading members he was well known, and it was this intimate knowledge of the Provincial Grand Master which had stayed the hand, that but waited for his death to strike the blow for freedom, if not independence, in Masonic work in the upper province. All the heads of the lodges knew that sooner or later a crucial time would come, and, therefore, they were not unprepared, when the formal request came from No. 13 for all the lodges to assemble and assist in reorganization.

It must be admitted that the action of No. 13 was scarcely within the lines of regular procedure, and yet its work was justified by the fact that the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, with its Deputy Grand Master, had made no movement in the direction of reorganization. The duty of continuing the Provincial Grand Lodge devolved upon the Deputy, who properly should have reported the death of

R. W. Bro. Jarvis to the authorities at London. This step, however, was not taken, and the brethren at Bath decided that other methods must be adopted. If we are wise in our day and generation, certainly those who conceived the idea of a Grand Masonic Convention in 1817, acted in a manner, which should have inspired confidence in the breast of every Craftsman in the land. Addington lodge will forever possess a well merited celebrity in the annals of Canadian Masonic history for its action in 1817. Its recognition of the fact that no organization could possibly exist wthout a governing head to direct, and proper executive officers to obey, led to results which accomplished more for the Craft in Upper Canada than any act of the Provincial Grand Master from St. John's day in 1792, when he presided in Freemasons' Hall in Niagara and enjoyed the hospitality of the members of the brethren of Queenston and Niagara.

The resolution, or request, of lodge No. 13 was carefully drawn up. A circular letter had been received from the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island by one of the lodges, supposed to have been No. 6 at Kingston, addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. It had been opened and read, but of its contents we have no knowledge. The only circular issued by the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island in 1816 and 1817 was the annual account of the proceedings of that body. In it there is no reference to Upper Canada or Canadian Masonry. The lodge which received the circular was in doubt as to how to reply to the communication, and, knowing that the brethren of lodge No. 13, Bath, were looked upon as leaders in Craft matters, and that Bro. John Dean was perhaps the best informed brother in the jurisdiction on Craft procedure and jurisprudence, the letter was forwarded to that lodge and its perusal led to the action taken.

It is peculiar that the letter from Rhode Island addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, was not sent to Niagara or York, for these two places were the seats of Craft government, one legitimate and the other schismatic. It may be that as R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick was the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and resided at Kingston, the letter was properly addressed and delivered by mail to lodge No. 6, at Kingston, and by them transmitted to lodge No. 13, at Bath.

In the preparation of the circular to the lodges calling a convention the utmost care was exercised. The points of dispute which had existed for years were carefully avoided, but at the same time the absolute necessity of having a responsible head for the Craft was made a prominent feature in the document.

It was, on the part of the brethren at Bath, an honest effort to resurrect the dormant life of the Provincial Grand Lodge and to place Masonry in such a position as would command for it, not only the appreciation of the membership within the bounds of the jurisdiction, but also the respect of all other Grand Lodges, who recognized the legitimacy of the appointment made in 1792 by the Grand Lodge at London.

The circular was read in Addington lodge and approved of. A copy was sent to all the lodges, and of the twenty-six there were but ten to respond. From the MSS. of Thurlow lodge No. 17, which met at Belleville in 1802-17, we are enabled to give a copy of the circular from an original copy sent to that lodge. It reads:

Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of Lodge No. 17:

Whereas there is not at this time any Grand Lodge existing in this Province, nor any Board or Order vested with authority to perform the important functions legitimately pertaining to the office of Grand Master or Grand Secretary, and consequently no head to make or receive communications in the name or in behalf of the Craft. By reason whereof a circular letter from the Grand Lodge in the State of Rhode Island, addressed to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, has been received by one of our sister lodges and opened by them. They, it seems, doubted what course to adopt to effect its circulation. They have transmitted it to this lodge, requesting us to treat it as we should think proper.

That rational government is the strength and support, as well as beauty of all society, is a truth which we humbly conceive will be admitted by all. And that no government can exist without a principle we believe to be equally true. Impressed by these considerations, we have thought proper to address our sister lodges on the subject of endeavouring to procure the establishment of a Grand Lodge. We therefore have the pleasure of communicating our humble request that, if you concur with us in a belief in the expediency of the measure, a delegate be appointed by your lodge to meet delegates from the other lodges in this Province at the lodge room in the town of Kingston, on the fourth Wednesday in August next, at 10 o'clock a.m., to concert measures for the attainment of so desirable an object.

The obvious importance of the measure will, we doubt not, be the most powerful argument in favour of it, and we humbly trust it will meet the cordial approbation of all who have the good of the Craft in view.

That there may be uniformity in the certificates accompanying the delegates, we take the liberty of proposing the following form as proper for the occasion:

"This may certify that has been duly elected by Lodge No. to represent it in the grand convention of the Province of Upper Canada, to be holden at Kingston on the fourth Wednesday in August, A.L. 5817, and we do hereby authorize and empower him to do and transact business found necessary to be done at said convention, in the name and behalf of our lodge.

(Signed) W. Master.
S. Warden.
J. Warden.

Notwithstanding all the care shown in its composition the circular did not create as favorable a reception as its framers expected. It had been mailed to the twenty-six lodges, including, of course, the recreant ones in the Niagara district. The hope that the Niagara brethren might come in had been expressed, for if ever opportunity offered it did at this period. But their hearts were hardened. They had secured the original warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis from one of his heirs, and armed with that document, they did not even respond to the courteous message of the brethren at Bath. The lodges at Bertie, No. 9; Stamford, No. 12; Queenston, No. 2; Niagara, Nos. 1 and 4; Barton (Hamilton), No. 10; Burford, No. 11; Southwold, No. 14; Amherstburgh, No. 18; Edwardsburgh, No. 5; Thurlow (Belleville), No. 17; Cornwall, No. 20; and in Stormont, Nos. 21-22, were not represented. The lodges at Brockville, No. 3; Kingston, No. 6; Fredericksburgh, No. 7; York, Nos. 8-16; Bath, No. 13; Grimsby, No. 15; Richmond Mills, No. 25, from 1815-22; Augusta, No. 26; at Burritts' Rapids on the Rideau, a lodge that was also No.

25, from 1822, and in the township of Haldimand, No. 19, all sent delegates.

The meeting was held on the 27th August, 1817, in the parlor of Bro. Robert Walker's hotel, on the s.e. corner of King and Clarence streets, Kingston, the building now known as the British American hotel. The engraving of this room, as it appeared in 1817, shows an open fireplace. To-day there is in this spot an old-fashioned projecting chimney, but no fireplace, and it is supposed that when steam-heating was introduced into the building the fireplace was closed in as being no longer necessary. Eleven lodges were represented. It was the largest representative meeting of the Craft which up to that date had assembled in Upper Canada, with the exception of the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting at York in 1804. The brethren recognized the fact that their meeting was only a means to an end, and that when



THE ROOM IN WHICH THE CONVENTION MET.

the purposes for which it was called were realized, its duty would be to bow to the constituted authority delegated from the sovereign body.

The minutes of the Convention are brief but conclusive. The official report of the proceedings shows an amount of executive ability and knowledge of business most creditable to the brethren.

R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson, of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, had been chosen as the secretary of the Convention, and in concise form, no doubt the outcome of much discussion and deliberation, he prepared the following report of the proceedings, which gives in detail the work disposed of:

Minutes of a Masonic Convention, held at Kingston on Wednesday, the 27th of August, 1817—5817.

Whereas there is not at this time any Grand Lodge existing in this Pro-

vince, nor any Board or Order vested with authority to perform the important function legitimately pertaining to the office of Grand Master or Grand Secretary, and consequently no head to make or receive communications in the name or behalf of the Craft, the distressed situation of Masonry in this Province has stimulated Lodge No. 13 (Addington, Bath) to address circular letters to their sister lodges, wishing them, if they concur in their opinion, that delegates be appointed from their lodges to meet other delegates at the lodge room at Kingston on the fourth Wednesday of August, A.L. 5817, to take into consideration the importance of moving an address to the Grand Lodge of England, praying them to take into consideration their cause, and sanction their nomination of a Provincial Grand Master, according to the ancient usages of Masonry.

The delegates accordingly met from the following lodges:—

Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips, Lodge No. 3.
" Benjamin Olcott, " " 6.
" Elisha Phillips, " " 7.
" Thomas Hamilton, " " 8.
" William Cottier, " " 13.
" Jonathan Woolverton, " " 15.
" John H. Hudson, " " 16.
" Joseph Pringle, " " 25.
" Ziba Marcus Phillips, " " 26.
" Ziba Marcus Phillips representing Rideau Lodge.
" John H. Hudson, representing Haldimand Lodge.

Being duly convened, the following resolutions were proposed and unanimously acceded to:—

Resolved,—That Ziba Marcus Phillips take the chair as president of the said convention.

Brother William Cottier as assistant.

Bro. John H. Hudson was chosen moderator and Bro. John W. Ferguson secretary of the convention.

A motion was made and seconded that the foregoing minutes of the convention be adopted, which was agreed to unanimously.

A motion was made by Mr. Wm. Cottier, and seconded by Bro. Olcott, that Roderick MacKay, Esquire, be nominated as Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, which was agreed unanimously. Meeting adjourned at 7 o'clock p.m. until Thursday morning, nine o'clock. Met pursuant to agreement.

The following committee was appointed to wait upon Roderick MacKay with a written notice of his being nominated to the office of Grand Master.

Bro. William Cottier, )
" John H. Hudson, ) Committee.
" Elisha Phillips, )

To which he was pleased to return the following answer:—

Kingston, 28th August, 1817.

In reply to your letter of yesterday, acquainting me with my nomination as Provincial G. Master of Masons and Masonic jurisdiction by the Grand Masonic Convention of Upper Canada, I beg to say that I cannot find language sufficiently strong to express how sensible I am of the distinguished honour conferred on me by the gentlemen, my brethren, who have so highly valued my humble abilities.

I request you, be pleased to express to the President, Assistant and Moderator of the Convention the respectful assurance of my gratitude, and I

will endeavour, should his Royal Highness see fit to confirm the appointment, by my conduct and the discharge of my duties to prove myself worthy of the esteem and confidence of my Masonic brethren.

In the manner of your communication, I take the opportunity of presenting my thanks, and with great consideration, I am,

Sir.

Your friend and brother,

Roderick MacKay.

To John W. Ferguson. Esq

A motion was made by Bro. Wm. Cottier, and seconded by Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, that Bro. John H. Hudson be nominated by this convention to instal the Provincial Grand Master in case the petition of this meeting be granted.

A motion was made by Bro. William Cottier, seconded by Bro. Olcott, that all the papers and articles belonging to this convention should be lodged in the hands of Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips, our president. At the request of the president, sanctioned by the members of the convention, the papers were transmitted to the hands of the secretary of the convention, to be produced at the request of the president and members of the convention.

A motion was made by Mr. John H. Hudson, and seconded by Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, that the letter received from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island, addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at Kingston, be replied to by Lodge No. 6 at Kingston.

A motion was made by Mr. John H. Hudson, and seconded by Mr. Jonathan Woolverton, that Lodge No. 6 be intrusted with the correspondence of this convention to the Grand Lodge of England.

A motion was made by Mr. John H. Hudson, seconded by Bro. William Cottier, that the papers transmitted by the Grand Lodge of England to Lodge No. 6 shall be transmitted by them to the secretary of this convention, who will transmit them to the person or persons to whom they shall be directed, and the person authorized to instal the Provincial Grand Master shall direct the secretary of this convention to summon all the lodges in the Province of Upper Canada, and that no lodge shall be represented without their warrant and jewels.

The foregoing resolution all agreed to unanimously,

John W. Ferguson,

Secretary of the Convention.

The selection of R. W. Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips as president of the Convention was a just tribute to a brother, who from 1800 had been an enthusiast in the work, while the choice of W. Bro. William Cottier was a mark of esteem for the membership of a lodge which originated the idea of holding a convention. Probably the term, vice-president, would have been a more proper and dignified title for "the assistant." W. Bro. John H. Hudson, of York, was chosen as moderator, or presiding officer, and W. Bro. John W. Ferguson, whose work was so necessary and so effective, was appointed secretary.

W. Bro. Roderick McKay does not seem to have been present at the Convention. If he was he did not represent a lodge. Elisha Phillips was a relative of the presiding officer, while W. Bro. Thos. Hamilton was an active member of the Craft in York. Of Bro. John H. Hudson but little is known, save that at a later date it was deemed prudent by the Craft at York to discipline him for an alleged depar-

ture from Masonic regulation. A reading of the correspondence confirms the view that the brethren displayed wisdom in the selection of the brother, whose name was to be presented to the Grand Lodge at London as the Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Roderick McKay was a resident of Ernestown.

The Convention saw that the first step in the direction of permanency for a governing body was the selection of a ruler, and after a name had been decided upon and acquiescence secured, Craft business could be proceeded with in a legitimate manner. The committee appointed waited on Bro. McKay, and his reply stamps him as a man of education, tempered with a courteous demeanour and fraternal regard for the brethren.

The favorable response of Bro. McKay paved the way for further business. The brethren in their innocence expected that all that was necessary was to submit the name of the proposed Provincial Grand Master for confirmation to the authorities at London. The resolution to refer the conduct of the correspondence of the Convention to the officials of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, probably arose from the fact that Bro. John W. Ferguson was a member of that lodge, and that as Kingston was a more central and better known place, it was more convenient for all parties concerned.

The fact that correspondence from the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island and also from the Grand Lodge of England is referred to by resolution in the minutes of the Convention creates the thought that these letters from the American jurisdiction and also from the mother Grand Lodge must have been important. Whatever they may have been certain it is that there is no reference to Canada found in the archives of Rhode Island, and no papers are in the MSS. of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, as from the Grand Lodge of England at that early date.

The previous references to the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island show that the Grand Convention was determined to keep up correspondence with all American jurisdictions, and, acting upon that resolve, John W. Ferguson, secretary of No. 6 and also of the Convention, sent the following letter to all American jurisdictions then in existence:

Kingston, U. Canada,

Novr. A.M. 5817.

Rt. Worshipful Sir & Brother:—

I am directed by the Grand Provincial Convention of Free and Accepted Masons held at Kingston on the 27th August A.M. 5817 for the purpose of making application to the Grand Lodge of England for a new Provincial Grand Master, in place of our late Provincial Grand Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, deceased, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 1st July A.M. 5817 addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at Kingston, and in reply thereto to apprize you that there is not at present any Grand Lodge existing in this Province, and the papers of our late Provincial Grand Lodge not being in possession of the convention we regret that at present a reciprocal communication cannot satisfactorily be made to you. I am further instructed to say, that as soon as the pleasure of the Rt Worshipful the Grand Master of England is known and a Provincial Grand Lodge shall in conformity therewith be formed, your kind communication shall be immediately submitted, when there is no doubt measures will be

adopted for the support of a correspondence which must prove mutually useful and satisfactory.

I am with fraternal regard,
Rt. Worshipful Sir,
Your very obt. Servt.
And faithful Brother,
John W. Ferguson, Sec'y of Lodge No. 6
And Sec'y to the Grand Provincial Convention.

To
Walker Humphry, Esqr.,
Grand Secretary,
Grand Lodge,
Providence,
Rhode Island.

The Convention met on the 17th and 18th days of August, and a draft memorial was prepared for transmission to the Masonic authorities in London, although there is no specific resolution ordering this resolution. The motion made, however, prior to the close of the Convention certainly covered the intention.

The petition adopted by the Convention was one which should have commanded respectful and prompt consideration at the hands of the M. W., the Grand Master of England. It asks for the confirmation of the nomination of Bro. Roderick McKay as Provincial Grand Master in the place of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, pointing out the want of a regularly constituted Provincial Grand Lodge and the irregular conduct of R. W. Bro. Kerr at Niagara. While it may not have been in form to officially recognize the Convention, its respectful letter and petition at least deserved the courtesy of a reply. This, however, was denied the brethren, and the want of an answer surely intensified the unrest in Upper Canada.

The memorial sent by the Convention reads:

To his Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, in Scotland, Baron of Arklow, in Ireland, Knight of the Garter, Right Worshipful Grand Master of Masons and Masonic Jurisdiction in that part of Great Britain called England, etc., etc.

The petition of the undersigned representatives of a number of reputable lodges in the Province of Upper Canada, and in general convention assembled.

Humbly Sheweth

That your Royal Highness' petitioning brethren are under the painful necessity of announcing to your Royal Highness the death of Wm. Jarvis, Esq., late Provincial Grand Master of this portion of his Majesty's dominions. That in consequence thereof your Royal Highness' petitioners pray that you will be pleased to take into consideration the good of the Craft and issue a new warrant for a Grand Provincial Lodge in the Province of Upper Canada; and should the prayer of your Royal Highness' petitioners be granted, they humbly recommend Roderick MacKay, Esquire, for their Provincial Grand Master, he having the unanimous suffrages of this convention, they trusting, from his respectability and good conduct as a brother, that he will meet Your Royal Highness' approbation.

That your Royal Highness will be pleased to nominate our well-instructed brother, John Hamsted Hudson, to perform the ceremony of installation.

That your Royal Highness' petitioners are urged from necessity to represent that at this time no regular Grand Lodge exists in this Province, nor is there any Body or Order vested or delegated with authority to perform the important and necessary functions legitimately appertaining to the office of Grand Master or Grand Secretary, and consequently no official character to make or receive communications in the name or in behalf of the Craft.

That your Royal Highness' petitioners, like good Masons, considering their rational internal government peculiarly calculated to strengthen as well as adorn society, and persuaded that the sentiments of your Royal Highness are similar to theirs, they cannot refrain from taking the opportunity of representing to your Royal Highness that a lodge exists in this Province assuming to itself the name of the Grand Lodge and acting under the control of Robert Kerr, Esq. That your Royal Highness' petitioners, as Free and Accepted Masons, cannot concur with this lodge in the measures they may or have adopted, by reason of their irregularities, and therefore your Royal Highness' petitioners beg that you will take their request into your serious consideration and grant their petition.

And as in duty bound will ever pray.

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary to the Convention.

Dated in Kingston, Upper Canada,
28th August, 1817.

And with this petition on the 4th of September, 1817, Bro. Ferguson forwarded the following letter:

To the Grand Secretary, etc.

Dear Sir and Bro.—

I do myself the honour of enclosing a petition from a convention of delegates from the lodges in Upper Canada, which be pleased to present to his Royal Highness, the Right Worshipful Grand Master.

If in any way you can further the object of the petition or expedite the annunciation of his Royal Highness' pleasure on the subject, you will oblige the brethren, and with the assurance of my respectful esteem,

I remain,

Dear Sir and Brother,

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary of the Convention.

"The localities represented at this convention were: No. 3, Brockville; No. 6, Kingston; No. 7, Fredericksburgh; No. 8, York; No. 13, Bath; No. 15, Grimsby; No. 16. York; No. 19, Haldimand; No. 25, Richmond; No. 26, Augusta; No. , Rideau."

The petition reached England, but no reply was vouchsafed. For two years the Craft was kept in a state of suspense by the home authorities. In the meantime Bro. McKay, who had been nominated for the office of Provincial Grand Master, was unfortunately drowned while crossing in a sail-boat from the village of Ernestown, or Bath, to Amherst Island, on the 9th Sept., 1818. This was over one year after the mailing of the letter to England. Ample time had elapsed, if not for confirmation of the nomination, for acknowledgment of the receipt of the letter sent by W. Bro. John W. Ferguson. The Convention did not meet in 1818. The Craft looked with longing eyes for an acknowledgment of their petition. Every mail which arrived from the old land brought with it naught but disappointment. The letter mailed in September of 1817 probably reached England about the end of November, possibly December. Granting a few weeks for consideration, a reply could not be looked for until April or May following, but it was the old story of the letter that never came. The death of W. Bro. Roderick McKay had to a certain extent disconcerted the brethren at Kingston. Some were

disappointed enough to feel that the fates must surely be against them, and the knowledge that no reply had been received from the Grand Lodge at London fanned the flame of discontent and strengthened the stand taken by the brethren at Niagara. The records of the subordinate lodges in 1817-18-19 do not throw much light on the proceedings of the executive officers of the Convention during their long waiting for news from England.

When the Convention met at Kingston in 1817 after Craft matters had been disposed of, a subsequent meeting was held, when the government of Capitular Masonry came up for discussion, and a Grand Chapter for the Province of Canada was formed. From this action some light is obtained on intervening events concerning the position of the Craft.

In the collection of MSS. is a lengthy and important letter from Bro. Cottier, the presiding officer of the Union Royal Arch chapter at Ernestown and the Grand King of the first Grand Chapter of Canada, formed at Kingston on 27th August, 1817. The letter is addressed to R. E., Companion John Hamstead Hudson, of York, the Most Excellent Deputy High Priest of the Grand Chapter, who was also the representative of No. 16, York, at the opening meeting of the Convention at Kingston. The letter is an acknowledgment of one of an earlier date, which has not been preserved. Comp. Hudson had evidently written concerning the state of the Craft, and the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, who should succeed Bro. Roderick McKay, whose untimely death had contributed to further perplexity in Craft matters. The letter has a postscript from Bro. John Dean, who also resided at Ernestown, and whose views coincided with those of his superior officer. Comp. Hudson had determined that if the Craft was to take the position that properly belonged to it the presiding officer should be a man of ability and prominence, one who would reflect, by his social position, honor and credit to the institution. To this end he proposes that no less a person than Sir Peregrine Maitland, the representative of his Britannic Majesty in the province of Upper Canada, should be asked to assume the position of Provincial Grand Master, and the proposal is therefore made to Comp. Cottier, who at once grasps the situation and heartily agrees to the nomination.

The entire letter illustrates the fact that as a leader in the Craft Bro. Cottier had the interests of his brethren at heart. In diction it breathes the true spirit of fraternity. The opening paragraph refers to the death of the Duke of York, for whom all the lodges in the Province wore emblems of mourning. The letter reads:

Ernestown, 14th November, 1818.

Mr. J. H. Hudson, York,

Dear Comp. Hudson:—

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Respecting the nomination of Provincial Grand Master, as you request the opinion of the Chapter, we give it freely. As Masons, it is a subject of vital importance to us. The institution is suffering greatly from the want of a regularly organized Grand Lodge. Encroachments are daily making upon the true principles of the Order, and the cause is obvious. No power exists in this Province to call the several lodges to account for their conduct. As long as

this is the case bad members will gain admission, and those who would otherwise join, and do honour to the fraternity, stand aloof. This in our humble opinion, is the primary cause of the depressed state of the fraternity in this Province. Without union and correspondence existing between the several lodges, and without system and regularity in working, Masonry cannot flourish. Unhappily this is our case.

A regularly organized Provincial Grand Lodge, combining respectability, talents, and weight of character, is, we think, the only remedy. Upon mature consideration in our Chapter, we have come to the conclusion that, in no manner can this be so easily effected as, if practicable, by electing His Excellency, Sir Peregrine Maitland, to the office of Provincial Grand Master and Grand High Priest. Who so suitable to stand at the head of our Ancient and Honorable Institution, as the Chief Magistrate of the Province? Who possesses equal means to raise Masonry to that exalted standing, which its principles merit, with Sir Peregrine Maitland? Two questions naturally occur. Is he a member of the fraternity? If so, will he patronize our society, and stand the nomination? If these are answered in the affirmative, we think there can be no doubt but he would be elected. We have not consulted any other lodge or Chapter upon the subject. Could this be effected, his election would, undoubtedly meet the cordial approbation of the Grand Lodge of England, and we entertain no doubt that under the authority of His Excellency, a Provincial Grand Lodge would be organized, that would at once place the institution upon a respectable footing. The subordinate lodges would be thoroughly purged, would be called to an account for their former conduct, and by bringing them under strict government, by making them responsible for every deviation from the original ancient Landmarks of the institution, Masonry would soon begin to rise from obscurity, and we should find our lodges filled with worthy men, who now only wait for this to be effected to join us. Then would this second best institution on earth flourish in this Province, then would it be placed on its proper level. Would not this be a glorious era in the history of Masonry in this Province? We could then in all probability hand down the institution to our successors, pure and uncontaminated as the eternal principles upon which it is founded. I have so deep a sense of the difficulties that we have to encounter, and of the benefits we might derive from a well organized Grand Lodge that we may carry our ideas too far We have passed a vote in our chapter, that you be requested to make all prudent enquiries, whether His Excellency be a member, and if so whether he will stand the nomination. We now make that request should it meet with your approbation, being fully assured that although it may be a delicate business to execute, your good judgment and discretion will enable you to accomplish it in a proper manner.

We entirely coincide with you as to the propriety of meeting in Convention for the election of a Grand Master on the annual meeting of the Grand Chapter in February next. Should you have anything to propose relative to the above business, or for the welfare of the Craft in general, we shall be happy to receive your communication. Should you, upon enquiry, find His Excellency to belong to the fraternity, and should wish any further credentials from this Chapter Lodge, previous to waiting upon him officially, we will forward to you what may be requisite, and will use our influence with the other lodges in this quarter to that effect.

In behalf of the presiding chief of the Companions of Union Chapter, I have the honor to be,

Your friend and Comp.,
Wm. Cottier.

P.S.—By the High Priest, I am requested to add that in case you should find His Excellency to be a member of the fraternity, he thinks it would be proper for the several lodges to address him on the subject, stating to him

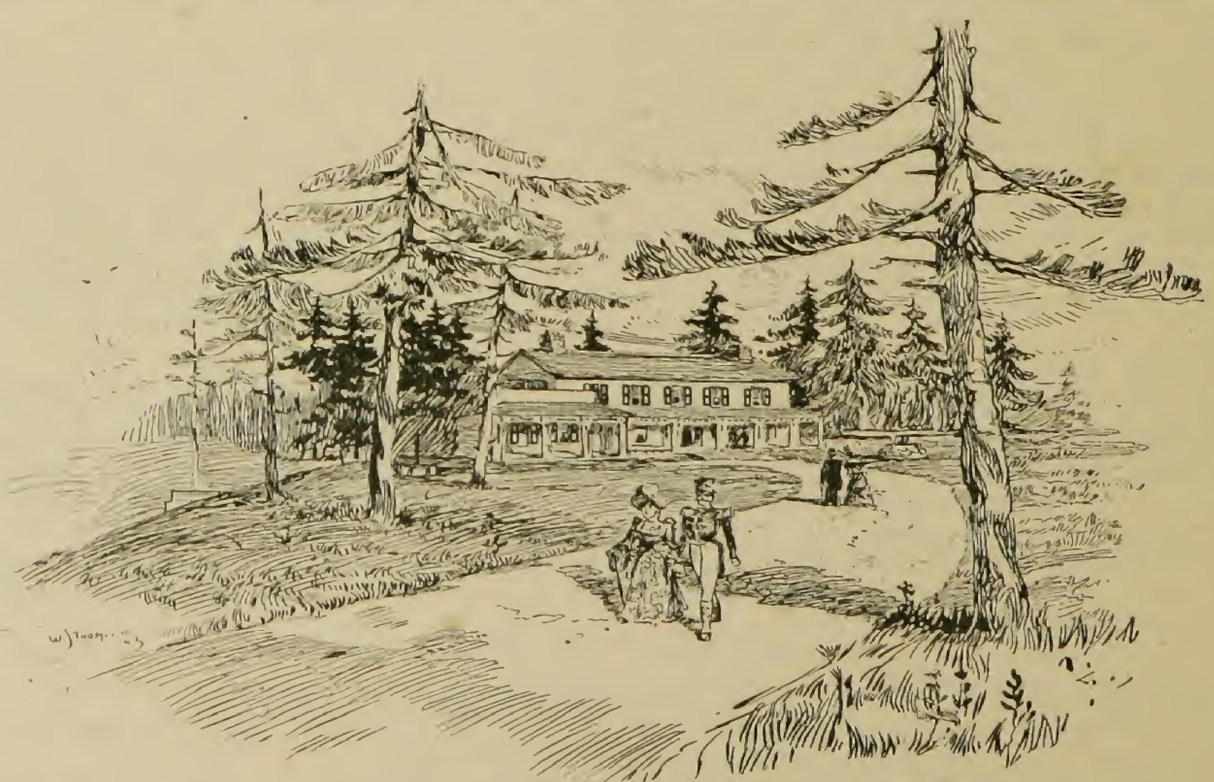
the situation of Masonry in this Province, praying him to accept the nomination, and promising him their support in Convention, and to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge, when organized under his authority.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I am, respectfully,
Your friend and Comp.,
John Dean,
Scribe Addington Chapter.

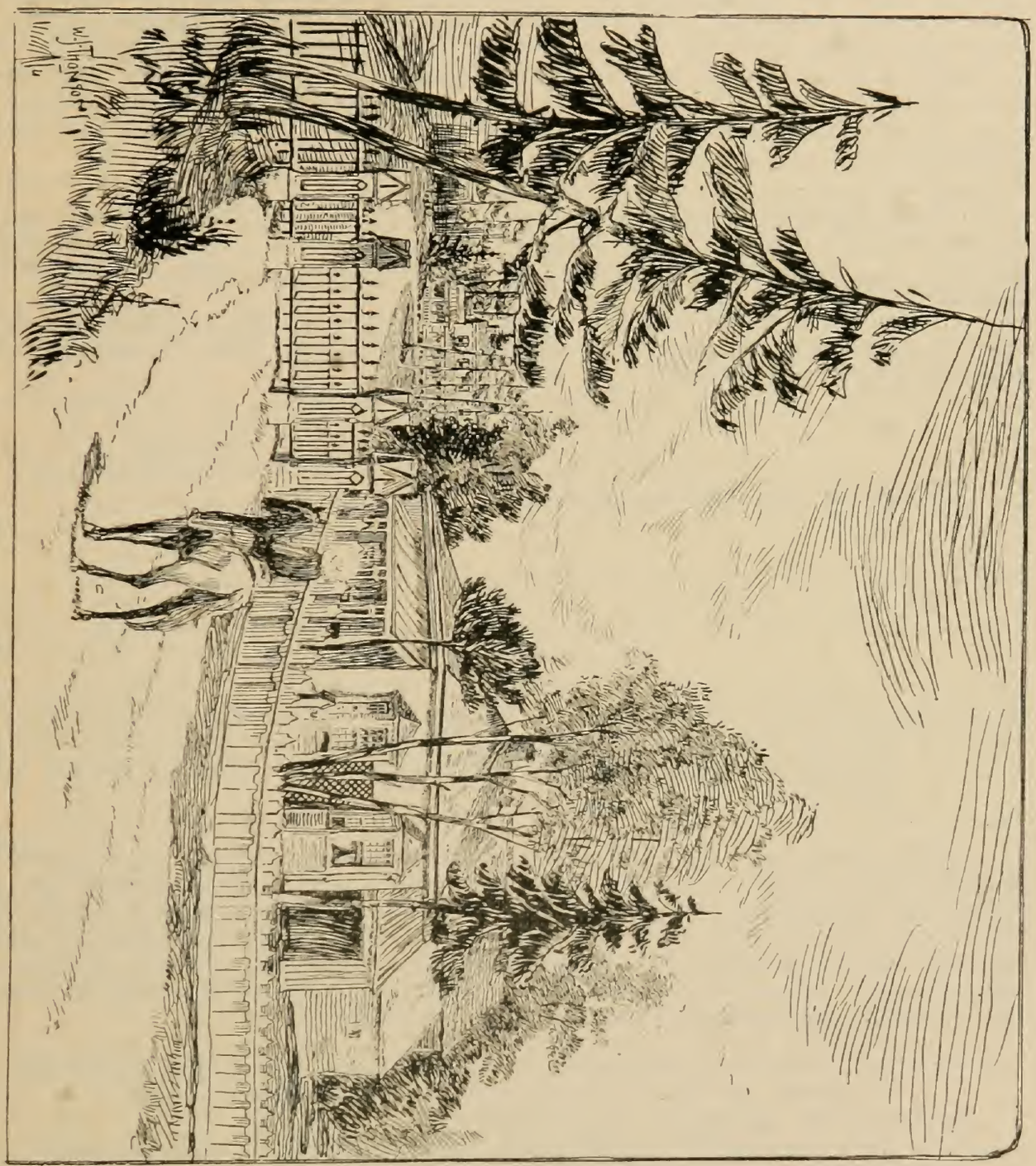
The proposal to make Sir Peregrine Maitland, who was Governor of Upper Canada from 1819 until 1828, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada was not favored by the Craft of the province. There is little known of the actual negotiations which were carried on, but there is a strong surmise that John Dean and others communicated with friends of the Governor to know whether he would accept the responsible office of Provincial Grand Master. At that time Governor Maitland was living in the township of Stamford, his home being situated in one of the prettiest spots of the township. It was in his residence that the interview, which might have led to his acceptance of the position, took place, but Governor Maitland was a man who did not find favor with the people of Upper Canada. He had a brusque military manner, with extreme notions of official prerogative, and the petty despotism which he exercised was carried to such an extent that he was not only unpopular with the people, but the British Government was compelled to recall him.

While the Convention did not meet in 1818—and why it did not has never been explained—the correspondence in the MSS. testifies



THE SUMMER HOME OF SIR PEREGRINE MAITLAND, IN THE TOWNSHIP OF STAMFORD.

that the leaders of the movement for reorganization were not allowing the Craft ship to drift before the wind, or that if they were, the hand at the helm was but waiting a favorable opportunity to enter a safe haven. To the Grand Lodge at London the brethren had in vain appealed. Neither by word nor sign did those who sat in the



THE ENTRANCE TO THE HOME OF SIR PEREGRINE MAITLAND.

Grand East and in the counsels of the United Grand Lodge at London make known their wishes to the brethren of Canada, not even by an acknowledgment of the receipt of the fraternal letter transmitted by the secretary of the Convention. Eighteen months passed away, and no news had arrived from England.

The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, in 1818, had been royally celebrated by each of the lodges in the province. The lodge No. 6, at Kingston, remembered that day of all days on the Masonic calendar, and the enthusiasm occasioned by its celebration did not go out with the dying year. The state of the Craft had been a constant source of debate, and early in January of 1818, after correspondence and interviews by the brethren of Kingston with the brethren at Bath, and at York, it was determined to revive and continue the assembly of the Craft known as the Kingston Convention. Therefore, on the 12th January the following summons was sent to all the lodges:

"To the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Lodge, No. 25, A. Y. M.

"I am directed by the President of the Grand Convention, of Free and Accepted Masons, held here in August, 1817, to inform you that the Convention will be continued on the second Monday in February, 1819, on particular business.

"I, therefore, desire you will send a deputation duly qualified, to meet other Lodges here at that time, and that your Lodge may be represented, with its Warrant and Jewels.

"I am, your affectionate
"Friend and Brother,
"John W. Ferguson,
Sec'y to the Convention.

"Kingston, 12th January, 1819."

## CHAPTER LXIII.

THE SECOND CONVENTION, AT KINGSTON, 1819.—THE FIRST CANADIAN CONSTITUTION.—AN APPEAL TO ENGLAND.—THE WORK OF JOHN DEAN.—A REPORT OF LODGE WORK BY THE FIRST D. D. G. M.

The Grand Convention met for its second session at Kingston at Walker's hotel, on the 10th February, 1819, determined on a thorough organization, inspection and government of the Craft, at the same time holding themselves amenable for their conduct to the United Grand Lodge of England, whose supremacy they acknowledged, and whose protection they courted. The following is from the original and official minutes of proceedings.

MEETING OF THE GRAND CONVENTION OF FREEMASONS,
Pursuant to Adjournment from the 27th August, 5817.

Present—The following representatives:
Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Lodge No. 3, Brockville.
Bro. George Oliver, Lodge No. 6, Kingston.
Bro. John Dean, Lodge No. 13, Ernestown.
Bro. James Bigelow, Lodge No. 16, York.
Bro. Joseph Pringle, Lodge No. 25, Richmond.
Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Rideau Lodge.
Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Lodge No. 26, Augusta.

Bro. Alanson B. Couch, Lodge No. 17, Belleville.
Bro. Bela Johnston, Hallowell.
Bro. Joseph S. Losee, Lodge No. 19, Haldimand.
Bro. James Bigelow, Western Light Lodge, Newmarket.
The following Officers were nominated, and took their respective stations:—
Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, President.
Bros. John M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw, Vice-Presidents.
Bro. William Cottier, Assistant.
Bro. Benj. McAllister, Moderator.
Bro. Robert Walker, Treasurer.
Bro. John W. Ferguson, Secretary.
Bro. Chr. Zimms, Tyler.

1st. Resolved—That each Delegate have an equal number of votes in the Convention.

2nd. Resolved—That no member or visitor shall mention, out of the Convention, how he or they voted; and that a majority of votes shall be binding on all occasions.

3rd. Resolved—That Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, John M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw, John W. Ferguson and John Dean, be a committee to draft a Petition to the Grand Lodge of England.

4th. Resolved—That the Treasurer of this Convention be requested to obtain a draft on London, for £30 sterling, to transmit to the Grand Secretary of England, for the purpose of procuring a patent and other incidental charges.

5th. Resolved—That the draft be transmitted to the Grand Secretary, at the same time with the proceedings of this Convention.

6th. Resolved—That 100 copies of the proceedings of this Convention, "Articles of Association, Resolutions, and Petition," be printed: and that the Secretary be requested to procure them and forward two copies to each Lodge, as soon as convenient.

7th. Resolved—That Brothers J. M. Balfour, S. Shaw, John Butterworth, Geo. Oliver, and John Dean, be constituted a committee to join the committee appointed by the Chapter for that purpose, to treat with Bro. Benj. McAllister, respecting the office of Visitor.

Proceedings of a Committee for the purpose of taking into consideration the means of defraying the expenses of a Grand Visitor, whose duty it will be, to visit the several Lodges at least twice in each year, to lecture on the different degrees of Masonry, agreeably to the constitution; and to establish one uniform mode of working, throughout the Province.

Ziba M. Phillips, John M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw, and John Dean, Members.

The committee having taken into consideration the low state of the Craft, at the present moment, and the consequent depressed state of the funds of the different Lodges, are of opinion that £100 Halifax currency, is the utmost they can feel themselves authorized to offer.

Resolved, That a proposal be made to Bro. McAllister, of the appointment of Visitor with the above sum, for the term of one year.—Accepted.

Signed, Benjamin McAllister.
Approved, Ziba M. Phillips.
Signed, John Dean.
Samuel Shaw.
John M. Balfour.

Memorandum—Should the funds appropriated by the Grand Chapter and Grand Convention be found inadequate to pay the above salary, the remainder to be made up by subscription amongst the Lodges.

The same Committee, for regulating the Secretary's fees, reported that he should receive the sum of one Guinea, for each dispensation granted,—to be paid by the applicant.

That all communications to the Secretary of this Convention shall be post-paid.

At this Convention there were eleven representatives present. The lodges represented were those at Brockville, No. 3; Kingston, No. 6; Ernestown, No. 13; York, No. 16; Richmond Mills, No. 25; Rideau, No. 25, (from 1822); Augusta, No. 26; Belleville, No. 17; The township of Haldimand, No. 19; Western Light lodge, No. —; and Prince Edward Lodge at Hallowell (Picton).

At the Convention of 1817 there were also eleven lodges represented, but of these No. 8, at York, and No. 15, at Grimsby, did not send representatives to the second meeting, while the presence of delegates of the lodge known as Prince Edward at Hallowell and Western Light at Newmarket, compensated for the absence of the representation from York and Grimsby.

The minutes, which contain the result of a lengthened session, at which no doubt every point presented was carefully and judicially considered, show that the officers were elected with the exception of Bro. J. H. Hudson, his place as moderator being taken by Bro. Benjamin McAllister.

Of Bro. Hudson but little is known after 1818, for, as previously stated, owing to some dispute with the lodge at York, he appears to have been excluded from the Craft on a charge not mentioned in any of the MSS.

In its seven resolutions the Convention condensed into brief form a large amount of work. With wisdom they carried out the "one man one vote" principle, followed by an injunction that no delegate should reveal how he or his fellow delegates voted on any of the questions which came before the body, and that, as in all well ordered assemblies, the majority should rule.

The third resolution gives us for the first time at the Convention the name of Bro. John Dean, of the lodge No. 13, at Ernestown. From 1818 until 1830 no brother did more effective work for the Craft than the veteran John Dean.

The most important business transacted was the formation of the committee, consisting of Bros. Z. M. Phillips, J. M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw, John W. Ferguson and John Dean, to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, and with that to forward a draft for £30 sterling to defray the expense of a patent for the brother who should be named as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. The seventh resolution indicates that while the work of reorganization was going on, something more than the assembly of brethren was necessary in order to carry out the purposes of the Craft, and that while the exoteric work was reviving, the esoteric work was an indispensable essential. The Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Upper Canada had resolved that an officer, to be known as Grand Visitor, a position which to-day is held by a Grand Superintendent of a district, should be appointed to visit the chapters. As the membership of both Craft and Capitular bodies at this early period was limited, and as Craft meetings generally had an attendance of all those who belonged to the higher degree, it was deemed a favorable opportunity for the Convention to join with the Grand Chapter in the selection of a brother, who, in discharging the duties of visitor

for the chapter, might act in the same capacity for the Craft bodies under the charge of the Grand Convention. The result, as will be seen, by the report of the committee, was that R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister was selected and that for his services he was to be paid "£100, Halifax currency," a sum equal to $400 of the currency of to-day, for one year of service. For this sum the Grand Visitor was to visit each lodge "at least twice in each year," and "to lecture on the different degrees of Masonry," and also "to establish one uniform mode of working" in the lodges under the sanction of the Grand Convention. A memorandum attached to the report of the committee on the appointment of the Grand Visitor is the first indication we have of payment to the Grand Secretary. As a contribution towards his fees "one guinea," or about $5.11, was to be paid him "for each dispensation."

In the minutes of the Convention of 1819 is a general statement drawn up as an introduction to the "Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada." The announcement was intended for general circulation, and was written in terms which could not fail to impress those who did not join in the efforts at reorganization. It recited the object of the Convention, the state of the Craft at the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis "the anarchy and confusion" which prevailed and the measures taken to remedy the evils complained of. The death of Bro. Roderick McKay, who had been nominated on the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and the fact that "no reply" had been received from England were noted, closing with the statement that "impressed with a deep sense of our depresed state," and "having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart," hereby "voluntarily enter into the following Articles of Association" as a foundation for "a regular organization of the Craft in this Province." The statement reads:

"We the undersigned delegates from the several Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons hereafter mentioned, having met in General Grand Convention, for the purpose of taking into consideration the present state of the Craft in this Province, hereby make the following exposition of the motives which at this critical juncture actuate us.

Upon the death of our late Grand Master, the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada expired: and for several years previous, the operations of said Grand Lodge, by unforeseen difficulties, were suspended: its concerns were neglected, and Masonry was fast sinking into anarchy and confusion. The consequences of this state of things were seen by many of the members of this Convention, but it was out of their power to remedy the evil. The death of our Grand Master left us a disjointed body, and from want of subordination, the subordinate lodges which continued working without any restraint, were rapidly declining. As is too frequently the case, where no power exists, or is exercised, to enforce adherence to the genuine principle of the Order, bad members had gained admission into the lodges, and the pure principles of Masonry were so profaned by their conduct, that worthy men stood aloof, in many instances, perhaps, thinking Masonry the cause of such conduct: or at least, that it did not prohibit it. Irregularities in working had crept into the lodges, from want of proper correspondence, and from having no Official Head to which they could apply for the lectures.

The effect of such proceedings, of which this is but a faint picture, was perceived by the lodges, and several being sensible of our rapidly declining state, did choose delegates to meet in Grand Convention, to deliberate upon proper measures for the correction of existing evils, and said delegates did,

on the twenty-seventh day of August, 5817, assemble at Kingston, and after mature deliberation, adopt the only remedy in their power; and nominated Roderick McKay, Esquire, for the office of Provincial Grand Master and immediately advised the Grand Lodge of England, of the nomination, praying that our situation might be taken into consideration, and if the nomination were approved, that a warrant might be forwarded that a Provincial Grand Lodge might be organized. To this communication no reply has been received, and to add to our misfortunes our Grand Master-elect was suddenly snatched from us by an untimely death.

We the undersigned Delegates, impressed with a deep sense of our depressed state, and fully sensible that our situation requires immediate attention, and having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, and being desirous that the genuine principles of Masonry may be more extensively diffused and preserved in their ancient purity, do hereby voluntarily enter into the following "Articles of Association," in order to lay a foundation for a regular organization of the Craft in this Province: ever holding ourselves amenable for our conduct to the United Grand Lodge of England, whose Supremacy we acknowledge, and whose protection we court—and which ancient and honourable body we hope will listen favourably to the prayer of the petition which we forward with a copy of the proceedings of the Convention, for their approval or disavowal."

The "Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada" were drawn up by a master hand in organization, and the clear and systematic manner in which the Craft was to be reorganized and managed, places Bro. John Dean in the advance rank of those, who had not only the will but the ability to carry out the proposal planned for the future harmony and success of Freemasonry in Upper Canada.

When one looks back at the work of all those who from 1792 had had anything to say in connection with Craft work, it is seen that not one displayed a grasp of the situation more thoroughly than Bro. John Dean. Had he been a member in the days of 1800 it is not unlikely that instead of schism, a union of interests would have prevailed between the Craft at Niagara and York.

To Addington lodge No. 13, at Bath, must be credited the reorganization of 1822, for when in 1817 that lodge suggested the convention of Masons at Kingston it commenced a work, the effect of which was far reaching in results. The preliminary exposition, the "Articles of Association," the petiton to England, were drafted by Bro. John Dean, and their confirmation without alteration by his brethren in convention was a tribute to his tact and skill in dealing with a question, which, while it had presented itself to many, none were willing to take the initiative and even endeavor to find a way out of the difficulty.

From the minutes of Addington lodge No. 13, dated 3rd February, 1819, we learn that

"Bro. Dean presented for the consideration of the Lodge a paper containing an exposition of the views and wishes of the lodge, and also 'fourteen articles of association,' to be laid before the Convention for their consideration, and upon being motioned and put to vote, it was unanimously agreed that the said paper meets our approbation."

The reorganization of the Craft was in the main due to the untiring exertions of Bro. Dean, and the mass of MSS. in the writer's possession, all in the handwriting of this worthy brother, is ample

testimony of the interest he evinced in all that would in any way further the interests of Masonry.

The constitution of the Convention, or as it was more properly known as "The Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada," was concise and comprehensive. It provided for eight officers, the chief of whom was known as "The President," and that delegates from each lodge forming the Convention should be eligible for any of these offices. The framer of the articles was determined that the Convention should be a law-abiding body. There was no attempt to usurp authority, as had been done by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, but a dignified resolve that the Convention until superseded by a higher authority should have charge. It was to meet in annual session, and in order that the legitimate cause of the Craft should be sustained, dispensations were to be issued to those lodges already working under the warrant of the Provincial Grand Lodge founded by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. One step further was taken, probably one that in other days might scarcely be justified, but which was demanded by the situation into which Craft government had fallen.

The regular Provincial Grand Lodge was practically dormant. The action of the brethren at Niagara was rekindling the fires of friction and discontent. The leaders of the regular Provincial Grand Lodge were heart and hand with the Convention; respectable men in many localities were anxious for the privileges of Masonry, and, therefore, the Convention deemed it advisable "to assume the power of granting dispensations, in such cases as may promote the general welfare of the Craft."

The proposed rules, notably those under the fourth article, convincingly prove that the motives of the members of the Convention were for the good of the Craft at large, and that not only the conduct of the membership within but also without the lodges was to be kept in close review. The provision for the entrance of new members was even more strict than would be the case in modern constitutions, while in the conferring of degrees the brethren insisted upon an unanimous ballot in each degree, whereas a single ballot for all the degrees is deemed sufficient to-day. The charge of three guineas, or $15.33, is evidence that there was no intention of cheapening the privileges of the Craft, and the guarding of the doors of the lodges against any Mason, not of a lodge duly represented and a part of the Convention, indicated a resolve to have no intercourse with the schismatic organization at Niagara.

That the degree work and executive management of the lodges was a primal matter is shown by the election of a Grand Visitor to perform the duties of one whom we would now term a "District Deputy Grand Master."

The principle of representation at the Convention was changed at this, its second, session. In 1817 it was "one man, one vote," probably from the fact that the attendance in the opening year was light, and that it was doubtful whether after the appeal to the mother Grand Lodge it would be necessary to continue the work of the Convention. Therefore, each lodge was permitted to have three votes by three qualified delegates, and to avoid the possibility of the active and current thought of the Craft being nullified by a Past Masters'

vote, brethern who had attained the honor of "passing the East" were permitted the privilege of sitting in Convention, but had not the power of voting therein. Due provision was made for quarterly returns, and in order to secure an income for the governing body of the Craft—the Grand Convention—it was agreed that one-third of the moneys received by the lodges should be paid into the Convention, and that one-half of this amount should be applied to the payment of the expenses of the Grand Visitor. Eighteen members signed these articles and ten lodges were represented, viz: No. 3, at Brockville; No. 6, at Kingston; No. 13, at Ernestown; No. 16, at York; No. 17, at Belleville; No. 19, in the township of Haldimand (Cobourg); No. 25, at Richmond Mills, Napanee; No. 26, at Augusta; the lodge on the Rideau (Burritt's Rapids), and Prince Edward lodge at Hallowell (Picton). The vice-presidents, Bros. Shaw and Balfour, and the secretary and treasurer were from lodge No. 6, at Kingston. The constitution of the Grand Convention was embodied in

## ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION OF THE MASONIC CONVENTION OF UPPER CANADA.

Assembled at Kingston, on the 8th day of February, A.L. 5819.

Article 1st. That this Convention shall consist of a President, two Vice-Presidents, Moderator, Secretary, Treasurer, Grand Visitor, and Tyler, who shall be elected annually—and delegates from each of the several Lodges which form the Convention that received Warrants from the late Provincial Grand Lodge, who shall be eligible to any of the offices above mentioned.

Article 2.—The Convention shall meet annually, at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, for the election of officers and the transaction of such other business as may be necessary to be done.

Article 3.—That the Convention assume power of granting dispensations endorsed on the original Warrant received by the respective lodges from the late Grand Lodge, which dispensation is intended to sanction the authority of subordinate lodges to work, who acknowledge the supremacy of this Convention, until such time as a Provincial Grand Lodge may be organized. And also assume the power of granting dispensations generally, in such cases as may promote the general welfare of the Craft.

Article 4.—That it shall be the duty of each Lodge, working under a dispensation from the Convention, forthwith to commence a thorough reformation in their several lodges, by strictly scrutinizing the general conduct of each member, and suspending every immoral member, who shall be expelled, if after a suitable time he should not reform—For which purpose, each lodge shall, immediately upon receiving their dispensation, appoint a committee of three of their most respectable members, whose duty it shall be to take cognizance of un-masonic conduct in their members, and discretionately to report the offender or offenders to the lodge, and upon substantiating their charges, the offender is, for the first offence, to be admonished by the presiding officer in open lodge, and his name and offence to be recorded on the minutes of the lodge business, to be laid before the Convention—If reported the second time, he shall be suspended for a suitable length of time—and if reported the third time, he shall be immediately expelled, provided the committee substantiate each of their charges.

Article 5.—That no one of the lodges forming this Association, shall, upon any pretence whatever, initiate into the first degree of Masonry, any person who has not been proposed by a regular brother and member of the lodge, and his petition received and accepted by the brethren present, at least one regular communication previous to his being balloted for, nor unless the ballot is then unanimous.

Article 6.—That the Master of each lodge shall have the power of calling emergencies for passing to the second degree or raising to the third degree, of any brother made in his lodge by issuing summonses expressly stating the business upon which the emergency is called, and the name of the candidate that every brother have a knowledge of the application, and that such summonses be served at least three days previous to the meeting. In each degree the ballot must be unanimous—and no other business shall be transacted at such emergency, than that expressed in such summonses.

Article 7.—That no lodge shall confer the three first degrees for a less sum than three guineas, and each member presenting a petition shall deposit with the Secretary two dollars deposit money, and shall be held responsible for the degree conferred, and that the whole sum of each degree usually paid in any lodge shall be paid at the time of receiving the degrees.

Article 8.—That no lodge, working under a dispensation from this convention shall admit a visitor from any lodge in this Province, which does not belong to this Convention or join in these Articles of Association—And that no Masonic information shall be given to any member of any lodge which does not belong to, or join this Convention.

Article 9.—That the Grand Visitor shall visit the several lodges forming this Convention, at least twice in each year and give the brethren proper instructions in the lectures and establish a regular mode of working in the several lodges, inspect their records and inform himself of the conduct of the lodges and report his proceedings to the Convention at their annual meeting.

Article 10.—That each lodge forming or hereafter joining this Convention, shall be allowed to send three delegates to represent them in Convention and in all cases when represented shall be entitled to three votes and no more.

Article 11.—That any brother who has received the degree of Past Master and belongs to one of the lodges forming this Convention shall be entitled to a seat in the Convention but to no vote unless a delegate from his lodge.

Article 12.—That each lodge immediately upon receiving their dispensation shall forward to the Secretary of the Convention a correct list of the members belonging to their several lodges, with every expulsion or suspension —and shall quarterly transmit to said Secretary, a list of the names of those who have been initiated, passed, or raised since their last returns, agreeable to the annexed forms, and the said Secretary shall record their names in a book ruled agreeable to the returns, and kept expressly for that purpose.

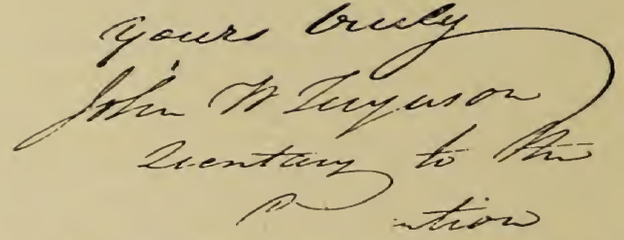
The form laid down in the Mason's Manual, adopted.

Article 13.—That one third of all monies received by the subordinate lodges shall be paid into the Treasury of the Convention, one half of which is to be applied to the purpose of remunerating the Grand Visitor and transmitted half yearly.

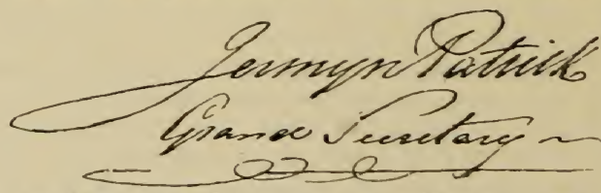
Article 14.—That the President and Vice-Presidents or either of them have full power to grant dispensations for a term of time not exceeding 12 months, upon the petition of seven regular Master Masons.

Ziba M. Phillips, President.
Samuel Shaw,
John M. Balfour, Vice-Presidents.
William Cottier, Moderator.
Robert Walker, Treasurer.
John W. Ferguson, Secretary.
Benj. McAllister.
Ziba M. Phillips, No. 3
John Dean.
Wm. Cottier, No. 13.
Peter Davy.
James Bigelow, No. 16.
Alanson B. Couch.

Jeptha Bradshaw, No. 17.
Simeon Ashley,
Joseph Pringle, No. 25.
Ziba M. Phillips, No. 26, and Rideau Lodge
Bela Johnson, Prince Edward Lodge.
Joseph J. Losee, No. 189.



The adoption of the Articles of Association was followed by a discussion as to the position of the Craft and the apparent refusal of the mother Grand Lodge of England to listen to the appeal and petition from Canada. No answer had been received in reply to the letter of R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson written on the 4th Sept., 1817, enclosing a petition to England for the confirmation of the name of Bro. Roderick McKay as Provincial Grand Master, nor had any reason been given for this neglect. It was, therefore, resolved that another appeal should be made to the Grand Lodge at London, for a settlement of Masonic matters in Canada. A petition was prepared embodying the claims of the Canadian brethren. It opened with a reference to the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the request made for the confirmation of the nomination of his succes-



FAC-SIMILE OF GRAND SECRETARY PATRICK'S AUTOGRAPH.

sor, Bro. Roderick McKay. It pointed out that the letter containing the request of the brethren in Upper Canada had not been acknowledged, and that it was the desire of the brethren in Upper Canada that they might have within the province a Provincial Grand Lodge as with the sister jurisdiction of Lower Canada. The petition closed with a manly appeal to England, in which the formation of the Convention was justified by reason of the "confusion" that existed in Craft matters throughout the province. The petition read:

To His Royal Highness, Prince AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, in Scotland, Baron of Arklow, in Ireland, Knight of the Garter, Right Worshipful Grand Master of Masons and Masonical Jurisdictions in that part of Great Britain called England, &c.

The Petition of the undersigned representatives of a number of respectable lodges in the Province of Upper Canada and in General Convention Assembled,

HUMBLY SHEWETH

THAT your Royal Highness' Petitioning Brethren, beg leave to approach your revered person, with sentiments of the highest esteem, as the head of so ancient and honourable an order,

That your Royal Highness' petitioning Brethren beg leave to mention, for the information of your Royal Highness, that on the 27th day of August, 1817, a Convention was held at Kingston, in the Province of Upper Canada, to take into consideration the distressed situation of the Craft, in consequence of the death of William Jarvis, Esq., late Provincial Grand Master. That your Petitioning Brethren did address your Royal Highness on the 28th day of August, 1817, stating our situation, of which a copy is hereunto annexed, recommending Roderick MacKay, Esq., for our Provincial Grand Master—from some cause unknown to your Petitioners, no answer has been received to this communication; unfortunately, our Grand Master-elect has been snatched from us by an untimely death.

That in consequence thereof, we beg leave to approach your Royal Highness again, praying that you will be pleased to grant a Patent for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province of Upper Canada, upon the same footing that it has been granted to our sister Province of Lower Canada, provided it meets your Royal Highness' approbation.

That your Royal Highness' Petitioners were urged from the present state of Masonry in this remote part of the world, to establish an Association in this Province, for the purpose of keeping in due order the several lodges throughout the same; of which a copy is herewith transmitted, and this Association is to continue no longer than that your Royal Highness may take our situation into consideration and listen to the prayer of our Petition, feeling a confidence that this measure will be approved, when our distressed condition is considered and the ultimate object at which we aim is to be acknowledged and protected by the authority vested in the person of your Royal Highness.

That your petitioning brethren beg leave to inform your Royal Highness, that this association was considered the more necessary as from the present system of Masonry in this part of the world, it is sinking fast into a state of anarchy and confusion. So much so, we fear, that unless the evil is speedily removed, the institution in this Province will eventually become a subject of public derision, which your Royal Highness' petitioners most sincerely regret and deplore; and therefore your Royal Highness' petitioners beg that you will take their request into your serious consideration, and grant the same.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

(Signed,)

Ziba M. Phillips, President, and representing Lodge No. 3, No. 26, & Rideau Lodge.
John M. Balfour, and Vice Presidents.
Samuel Shaw,
William Cottier, Moderator.
Benj. McAllister, Lecturer.
John W. Ferguson, Secretary.
Robert Walker, Treasurer.
John Dean, No. 13.
Jonathan Woolverton, No. 15.
James Bigelow, No. 16.
Alanson B. Couch, No. 17.
Joseph J. Losee, No. 19.
Joseph Pringle, No. 25.
Bela Johnson, Prince Edward.

Kingston, 10th February, 1819.

In order that there might be no doubt of the bona fides of the Convention, and as a positive assurance that the membership duly acknowledged the Grand Lodge of England as its governing head, the secretary of the Convention, R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson by direction of that body endorsed a draft for thirty pounds sterling to

cover any expenses or fees in connection with the issuance of a patent of authority appointing a Provincial Grand Master.

The letter which accompanied the petition was as follows:

KINGSTON, (U.C.) February, 1819.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother,

Referring you to my letter of the 4th Sept., 1817, I am again called upon by the delegates of the different lodges of this Province, comprising the Grand Convention to forward to you the proceedings of their Annual Meeting, held on the 8th of the present month, which are herewith enclosed.

Lest any obstacle should arise out of pecuniary matters, I am directed to hand you the accompanying draft for £30, and should the grand Lodge of England be pleased to attend to the petition of their brethren in this remote corner of the globe, you will be pleased to acquaint me what further sum will be necessary, (if any) and it shall be immediately remitted.

In consequence of the untimely death of Roderick McKay, Esquire, our Grand Master-elect, who was unfortunately drowned, a few months since, it is the wish of the fraternity, in the event of the patent being granted, that the names of the presidency officers of the Convention be inserted.

I am with fraternal regard,
Right Worshipful Sir.
Your obedient S't and Brother,
JOHN W. FERGUSON,
Secretary to the Grand Convention.

To Edward Harper, Esq.,
Secretary to the Grand Lodge,
Free Masons' Hall,
Great Queen-street, London.

The petition to the Grand Lodge of England had fourteen signatures representing the ten lodges named and No. 6, of which Bros. Robert Walker, J. M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw and John W. Ferguson were members.

It will be noticed that the signature of W. Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, of No. 15, Grimsby, is attached to the petition to England. This lodge was represented at the formation of the Convention. It is peculiar that the representatives of No. 6 are not given in the same form as those from the other lodges. The probability is that the brethren from these lodges held their position by virtue of the fact that they had been elected officers of the Convention at its organization in 1817.

An interesting document found in the MSS. is the report of the Grand Visitor, who, as had been arranged, undertook the task of visiting all the lodges in the jurisdiction. The brethren of the Convention recognized the importance of imparting correct knowledge of the work, not only to secure uniformity but as a means of attracting the brethren to their Craft homes. No one could have been better fitted for the service than R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister. His knowledge of the country was accurate. He had the reputation of being fully qualified in the management of lodge business, was well versed and skilled in the work and possessed all the requisites for the discharge of the position allotted him. His report was ample. It covered all the ground required. He visited nearly all the lodges in the jurisdiction and commented freely on the manner in which the work and business were transacted. He displayed rigid impartiality and expressed his opinion along the line that the

Craft good was the first consideration, looking forward with the rest of his brethren to the happy consummation which would bring peace and harmony in the place of friction and discord, and give to the Craft government a firm foundation.

As the earliest document of the kind—one might almost say the first report ever issued in Canada by a District Deputy Grand Master—it deserves a special place in the archives of the Craft. It was valuable in more than one regard and has assisted in locating lodges, whose hearth and home could not in some cases be gleaned from even the original minutes. R. W. Bro. McAllister writes:

"Report of Benjamin McAllister, appointed Grand Visitor at the Grand Convention of Freemasons, February 8th, 1819.

TO THE MASONIC CONVENTION OF UPPER CANADA.

"The Visitor begs leave most respectfully to report that agreeably to the nature of the office he has endeavoured to fulfil the duties of it, according to the ninth article of this association, and performed his route nearly in the following order. In the month of May he commenced his route by visiting the Rideau Lodge on Rideau River, where he found a proper degree of ambition existing to obtain the lectures and from the records a suitable attention appears to have prevailed as to Masonic discipline. From thence he proceeded to Jarvis Lodge at Augusta, where the few members who assembled appeared to manifest a desire of obtaining the requisite information; from thence he proceeded to Brockville, where he found the brethren well versed in the lectures, a proper discipline existing in their proceedings, their records very fair, and the Craft in a flourishing state. From thence he proceeded to Ernestown, where he found the brethren retained the lectures. From thence to Richmond where a few individuals were anxious to obtain the lectures, but where he fears there are some members that do not fear the Craft. He then visited the brethren of No. 7, Fredericksburgh, where notwithstanding the exactions of some individuals, he fears a suitable attention has not been paid to the fourth article of association. He next visited the brethren of Kingston, where he found good regulations existing, and the Craft flourishing. Thence to Belleville where he found the brethren very attentive to the lectures, and the Craft in a flourishing state. At the Carrying Place he found that the brethren, to whom the dispensation was granted at our last meeting, were at such a distance from each other, that it was not convenient for them to assemble, and be installed into office, and the lodge constituted. At Haldimand the brethren did not assemble. At Hamilton he found a proper attention to the lectures subsisting, proper regulations and the Craft flourishing. At York the brethren well versed in the lectures, and adhering to the principles of the institution. At Grimsby, although not belonging to the association, understanding that they wished to join it, and by request of the secretary, and advice of the brethren at York, he visited the lodge, which will probably be represented at this meeting. On his return in addition to the lodges above mentioned, he visited the lodge at Haldimand, where the brethren made progression in the lectures, and at Hallowell, where the brethren who assembled manifested a suitable degree of ambition, and he believes that exertions will not be wanting to raise the lodge to its proper level: on visiting the brethren at Richmond and Fredericksburg the second time a suitable degree of ambition seemed to have been raised, which he hopes will have its proper effect. At the Upper settlement on the Rideau River, a dispensation having been granted, and a lodge constituted by the name of McKay Lodge by our presiding officer Z. M. Phillips, the brethren manifested a great degree of ambition, and deserve credit for their exertions for the welfare of the Craft. The brethren of Union Lodge at the Petite Nation, working also under a new dispensation from our presiding officer, are also deserving credit for their conduct under

it. At Johnstown are two lodges, the brethren of No. 5, and of Harmony lodge, who assembled, manifested a strong degree of ambition, and he entertains no doubt that their exertions will prove successful.

"With a very few exceptions he has visited all the lodges composing this Convention twice, and has endeavored to establish uniformity in the manner of working and lecturing, and considering the length of his route and the disadvantages under which he has laboured, and although much yet remains to be done, his success has met his most sanguine expectations, and he hopes will be found to merit the approbation of the Convention. From his experience the year past, he is thoroughly convinced that a strict adherence to the plan adopted will ultimately raise the Craft in this province to its proper level.

"The want of correspondence among the lodges for some time past has been productive of many evils, which can only be remedied by strictly adhering to and strenuously supporting the measures already taken for that purpose by the Convention. He conceives it here his duty to remark, although far from his intention in any instance to censure, that many evils arise from a remission in discipline, too prevalent in many lodges, not from any defect in the by-laws or other regulations, but from a want of energy in executing them. The source of this evil may be found in the general want of correspondence above mentioned, and of responsibility to an acknowledged head, and he feels convinced that its extermination will be the consequence of perseverance on the part of the Convention in enforcing its regulations.

"He feels fully convinced that the measures adopted at the last annual meeting will have the effect intended, and receive the united support of the several lodges, and he feels happy in stating that he conceives a firm foundation is laid in the formation of this Convention, upon which from the remains of our late Grand Lodge, the Fabric of Free masonry may be raised to its pristine purity in the Province, the key-stone of which, he hopes, may soon be finished by the Grand Master in England, and be brought forth by shouting and praise, and laid under the blessing and protection of the Supreme Architect of the Universe."

The lodge on the Rideau River was one working under the dispensation from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, as president of the Kingston Convention. The lodge at Augusta was also a creation of the same brother. The lodge at Brockville was the No. 3 claimed to have been opened on the old warrant of the Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3, which was in 1793 at Niagara. In 1800 the warrant was "handed in," and was transferred to Cornwall in 1804, where under its authority a lodge was opened, known as Athol lodge No. 3. This lodge warrant, it is asserted, was removed from Cornwall and transferred to Brockville. The evidence of this transfer is imperfect, for the only statement in support of the assertion is found in a pencil memoranda in the first page of the minutes of lodge No. 3, at Brockville, which states that the lodge was opened under the warrant of that of the Queen's Rangers. The lodges, No. 7 at Fredericksburgh; No. 6, at Kingston; No. 13, at Ernestown; No. 17, at Belleville, and No. 25, at Richmond Mills (Napanee), were all originally warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The lodge at "The Carrying Place," which also met at Brighton, in the county of Northumberland, was not constituted until about 1820-21. The lodge "at Haldimand" was that which met in the township of Haldimand, in the county of Northumberland, at Stiles' Hotel, near the present court house in Cobourg. The lodge at Hamilton referred to that known as "North Star Lodge," was warranted in the township of Hamilton, county of Northumberland. The lodges at York were Nos. 8

and 16, and that at the "Upper Settlement" on the Rideau was McKay lodge, at Wolford, while the one "at the petite Nation" was Union lodge in the township of Osnabruck, which had been warranted by R. W. Bro. Phillips. The lodges at Johnstown were those situated in the present village of Cardinal near Prescott.

One of these lodges, known as No. 5, had been warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada in the year 1792. Both the lodge known as No. 5 and Harmony lodge eventually came under the control of the first Provincial Grand Lodge.

At the first Convention of 1817 the lodge No. 15 at Grimsby had been represented by Bro. Jonathan Woolverton. At the second Convention, while this brother was apparently not present as a representative, his name appears as one of those appended to the petition of the Grand Convention to the Grand Lodge of England. However, in the report of R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, there is the following paragraph referring to the lodge "at Grimsby, although not belonging to the association, understanding that they intend to join it, and by the request of the secretary and advice of the brethren at York, he visited the lodge, which will probably be represented at this meeting." This referred to the meeting of the Convention in 1819.

These references will be useful to the reader, who has the history of the lodges in detail under their proper periods. The report of the Grand Visitor was eminently satisfactory to the Convention The office, although recognized as valuable, was not continued in 1820, from the fact that the Grand warrant was expected from England, and when it arrived it might not be proper to continue the office. In 1821, however, the jurisdiction was placed under the supervision of district visitors. This was the first division of the Craft into districts.

Even in these early days the Masonic book and chart agent was at work. This reference is made from the fact that an old circular with many of the Craftsmen's names attached thereto, has made its appearance after seventy years of seclusion in the archives of an old lodge. The circular is from Bro. Henry Parmele, who

> "Presents his thanks to his patrons in Quebec, Montreal, and the Province of Upper Canada, for their recommendations of the above mentioned works; at the same time informing them as well as his numerous subscribers in both Provinces, that his first Chronological Chart is now going to the press, in the office of I. W. Clark, editor of the Albany Register; and that the others will be published as soon as the engravings can be executed, and the necessary information collected and arranged."

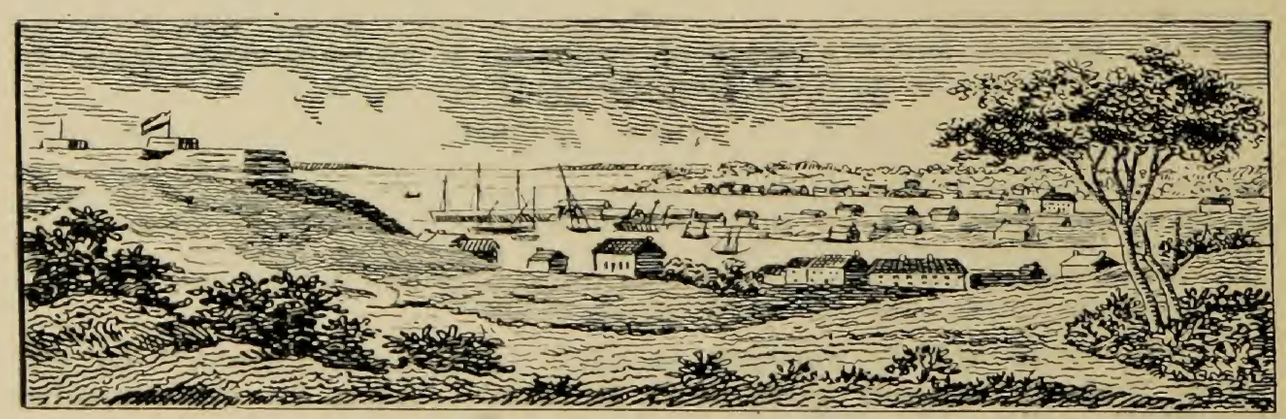
The note which appears in the "recommendations" to the effect "several names necessarily omitted" refers to an extended list of Canadian Masons, who had patronized this publication when issued at Albany. A copy has not been preserved, otherwise one might have knowledge of many of those prominent in work in Upper Canada, as well as the various offices held by them in the Craft service. In the list of brethren who are sponsors for the publication are many well known in the old records. The announcement gives us the names of many who were leaders in the Craft.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

"We the subscribers, having seen and examined, as far as practicable, the plan of the Chronological Charts and Masonic Mirror, by Comp. Parmele, and the Diplomas in the different degrees of Masonry, do hereby recommend them as deserving the patronage of the companions and brethren in Canada.

W. H. Snelling, D. G. M. & W. M. Lodge No. 77, Quebec.
F. Coulson, P. D. G. M. G. L. & K. Y. A. Ch. Quebec.
Joseph Stilson, S. G. W.—G. L. & H. P. of the H. R. A. Ch.
Alexander Spark, G. Chaplain of G. L. of Lower Canada.
Robert Gibb, J. G. W. & P. M. of Lodge 302.
James Fraser, G. Sec'ry Gd. Lodge, Lower Canada.
J. D. Turnbull, Grand Lecturer, Lower Canada.
Several names necessarily omitted.
Gwyne Owen Radford, G. M. K. T. & K. M. Montreal.
Jabez D. De Witt, C. G. K. T. & K. M. High Priest of H. R. A. Ch. P. M. of St. Paul's lodge No. 12.
Jacob Bigelow, Recorder of St. Paul's Encampment.
Robert Easton, Chaplain of St. Paul's Lodge No. 12.
Several names necessarily omitted.
Wm. Cottier, G. K. G. G. A. of Upper Canada, H. P. of Union Chap. Ernestown, P. M. of Addington L.
Benjamin McAllister, H. P. of Sussex Ch. Brockville, U. C.
Ziba M. Phillips, G. S. of G. R. A. Ch. Upper Canada.
John W. Ferguson, G. R. A. Recorder of G. C. U. C. & G. S. of G. L. P. T., Kingston.
John Butterworth, H. P. of Frontenac Chap.
John M. Balfour, K. T. & K. M. Kingston.
Benj. Olcott, P. M. L. No. 6, Kingston
John M. Campbell, P. M. St. Andrew's L. No. 22.
John Dean, W. M. Addington L. No. 13.
Several names necessarily omitted.

The Convention closed its labors to meet again on the 15th February, 1820.

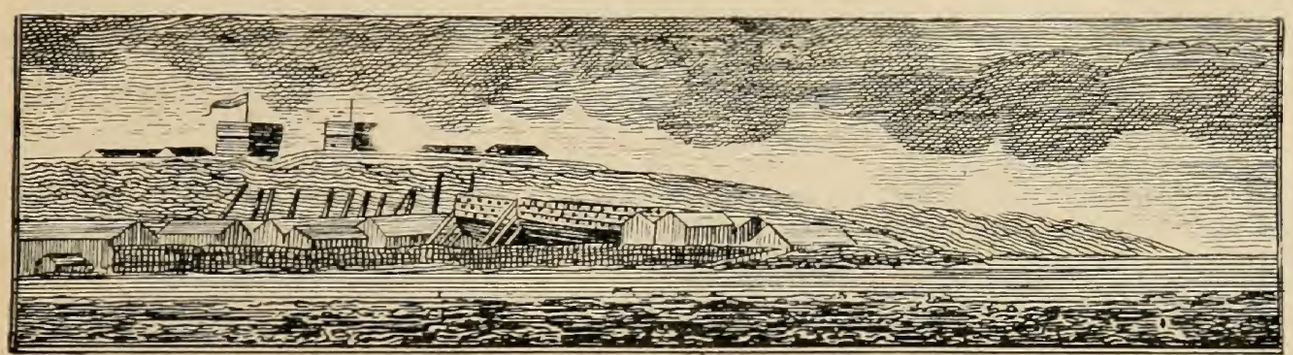


VIEW OF KINGSTON, U. C., 1819.

This sketch is from the south side of the Barriefield road on the rising ground not far from the Kingston rifle ranges. At the highest point of land to the left is Fort Henry, which commands the harbor to the west, as well as the head of the River St. Lawrence, which lies to the south. Both south and west faces of Fort Henry are fortified.

The city of Kingston is shown in the background. At the date of this sketch it was composed of small houses, built of stone and wood, which have long since been replaced by more pretentious buildings.

Navy Bay, once a dockyard, lies at the foot of Fort Henry's hill. It is sheltered by Point Frederick on the west, and protected by the guns of the fort, which towers one hundred and thirty feet above it, to the eastward. Point Frederick juts out into the lake, and is now completely shorn of the buildings seen in the sketch. In its place stands the Royal Military College and the residences of its officers. This point has always been military or naval in its character, and fifty years ago blue jackets and red coats dotted its picturesque shores. Then and for some years later a general officer commanded the station. Half a century ago the late Hon. Alexander Mackenzie assisted in the building of the martello towers, which were intended to guard the harbor. Since 1819 Fort Henry has been several times improved and strengthened. The two towers represented in the sketch have been pulled down and replaced by lower structures, and now nothing is visible above the outer walls of the fort except the flag staff. On the west face of the fort there is a subterranean passage, leading



VIEW OF FORT HENRY AND DOCKYARD, KINGSTON, U. C., 1819.

down to the lake, which was constructed for the purpose of obtaining water in the event of a siege.

In 1819 the banks of the river below Fort Henry were heavily wooded, and here and on the adoining islands both bears and deer were frequently found. Here now stands "The Maples," the beautiful country-seat of Sir Richard Cartwright, and to this day partridge can be shot in October within a quarter of a mile of the house. Immediately to the west of "The Maples" lies Deadman's Bay, which gets its gruesome name from the fact that in consequence of the prevailing west and southwest winds the bodies of those unfortunates who meet death in the harbour or above it usually drift into the bay, which is low and narrow at its easterly extremity.

The second view shows Fort Henry and the dockyard at Kingston, looking from the west side of Navy Bay, as it was in 1819.

The above view of Fort Henry in the background, with the dockyard intervening, must have been taken from some point to the westward, not far from the bridge which crosses the Cataraqui River and connects the Tete de Pont Barracks with Point Frederick. The Royal Engineer of to-day would gaze with some surprise at the two towers

which crown Fort Henry, and not unnaturally wonder why they were erected. Flat fortifications, with walls of impenetrable thickness, and masked batteries of cunning design, are the outcome of modern civilization, which teaches the expert soldier how to protect himself from attack, while making the enemy uncomfortable at a distance of four thousand yards or so. In 1819 the only projectiles known were the solid round shot and the common spherical shell or bomb, which was exploded by a primitive time fuse at a moderate range of five or six hundred yards. With these Fort Henry was well furnished, but these medieval looking towers seem to have been devised more as an ornament than for purposes of defence.

The sketch shows that in 1819 the dockyard was in operation.

---

## CHAPTER LXIV.

THE THIRD CONVENTION AT KINGSTON, 1820.—THE ORGANIZATION GRADUALLY GAINING STRENGTH AND INFLUENCE.—AN AGENT, DULY ACCREDITED, VISITS THE GRAND OFFICERS AT LONDON.

During the year 1819, the third year of the government of the Craft by the Convention, a more confident spirit seemed to pervade those who were leaders. Their enthusiasm had inspired the lodges to the east and west, although those in the Niagara district were still standing aloof. On the 1st of January, 1820, a summons was issued for the meeting of the Annual Communication or Convention, in these terms:

Kingston, U. Can., 1st Jan. 1820. A.L. 5820.

Worshipful Sir and Brother.

I have to request you will appoint a deputation from your Lodge to meet us in the General Annual Communication, of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of this Province to be held at Brother Robert Walker's in Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.L. 5820.

That there may be uniformity in the certificates accompanying representatives of the different lodges, I submit the following.

We the W. M. and Wardens of No. do certify that Brother is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.M. 5820.

W. M.
S. W.
J. W.
Sec'y.

By order of the President.
I am,
Worshipful Sir,
Your Obt. Servt. and Brother,
John W. Ferguson,
Secretary.

For the third time the brethren met in Convention, the first and second being in 1817 and 1819, no meeting being held in 1818. Fourteen lodges were represented and nineteen brethren were present.

After the confirmation of the minutes and approval of the work of R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, as Grand Visitor, a circular was read from Bro. Wm. Hare, the secretary of lodge No. 24, held at Dundas, in which objections were made to the Convention and extracts from the Jarvis warrant enclosed. This lodge was under the obedience of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, and had been warranted in 1810 to meet in the township of Flamboro' West, but had subsequently moved and now met in Ancaster and Dundas. The extracts from the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis referred to were made by Bro. H. T. Page, of London, No. 24, from a copy of the original warrant issued to R. W. Bro. Jarvis and handed by his heirs after his death to Bro. McBride, the secretary of the irregular organization at Niagara.

At this meeting the fate of the long-lost draft which had been sent to England was determined in that it was found to have been paid, and that Bro. Robt. Walker, the Grand Treasurer of the Convention, who had advanced the funds, had been repaid with interest. This was the famous draft that for so great a number of years was hidden in the MSS. of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The payment of this draft was evidence that the Grand Lodge of England had received the funds and had been paid within sixty days of the issue of the draft in 1819, but no acknowledgment was made, or, if so, none at this date had been received. One can scarcely realize the inconvenience which attended the transmission of moneys to England prior to 1850. It was the neglect to acknowledge returns and moneys which contributed to the friction existing in Canadian Craft matters from 1829 until the formation of the present Grand Lodge of Canada.

In the report of the Grand Visitor in 1819 he stated that after visiting "No. 7, Fredericksburgh, where notwithstanding the exactions of some individuals, he fears a suitable attention has not been paid to the fourth article of association." This fourth article referred to the instructions to the lodges of "scrutinizing the the general conduct of each member and suspending every immoral member who shall be expelled" if he did "not reform," and that unmasonic conduct was to be relegated to a special committee, and that the committee should have power to admonish, to suspend and to expel.

The question of continuing the office of Grand Visitor was discussed, and it was considered inexpedient to appoint a Visitor pending the receipt of the Grand warrant from England.

The financial returns show that twelve lodges responded to the call for dues. One of these lodges which did not make any payment was "Lodge No. 7, at Bath," a lodge that had been warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. There is no record in the register of that body of such a lodge. The lodges represented included No. 3, Brockville; No. 6, Kingston, and No. 9 in the township of Haldimand. This "No. 9" is a typographical error for "19." It could not have been the former for the original of that number on

the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge was in the township of Bertie in Welland. In 1799 a "No. 9" is reported in the county of Stormont, the evidence of the existence of such a lodge being found in a private certificate issued at that date "at our lodge room, No. 9," in Stormont, but this lodge could not be mistaken for the No. 19 of Haldimand.

There were also represented No. 13 at Bath and No. 16 at York. At this period No. 16 had removed its warrant from "Yonge street" to York. Before the war of 1812-15, No. 16 had flitted from York to Barrett's Hotel at Thornhill, and subsequently about 1815 to Bro. George Bond's house, a short distance north of Eglinton, and then back again to the town of York.

The next lodge represented was No. 17 at Belleville, the lodge originally warranted in the township of Thurlow; No. 26, Jarvis lodge, at Augusta; No. 24, Harmony lodge, at Edwardsburg, and North Star lodge in the township of Hamilton, county of Northumberland; Prince Edward lodge at Hallowell (Picton); Rideau lodge on the River Rideau; Union lodge in the township of South Gower; and McKay—not McCoy—in the township of Wolford, county of Grenville. The last five lodges were working under dispensations from the convention. Western Light lodge at Newmarket does not appear in the financial returns, although its delegate was present.

There are two lodges in the return given as "Prince Edward." From the first there is a return. The second lodge of that name, from which there is no return, is supposed to be lodge No. 5 at Edwardsburgh, a lodge warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, which, although warranted by that jurisdiction and appearing on the register of that Provincial Grand Lodge, also appears on the Jarvis register as No. 5 as early as 1795. This number, it may be said, conflicts with that of another lodge, known as No. 5 in 1795 at Fort Erie, of which there is no trace, save that such a lodge did exist. The latter was probably a military lodge, warranted by Ireland.

The proceedings of the third Convention close with the report of the committee to the effect that "as a charter is soon expected from the Grand Lodge of England" another meeting will be held "for the purpose of organizing a Provincial Grand Lodge."

The official minutes which were printed and sent to each lodge in the jurisdiction are as follows:

ANNUAL COMMUNICATION

of the

GRAND CONVENTION OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS,

Held at Kingston, on the 15th February, 1820, A.L. 5820, pursuant to adjournment of February, 1819.

---

Ziba M. Phillips, President. — Robert Walker, Treasurer.

Samuel Shaw, )
Wm. Cottier, ) Vice-Presidents.

B. McAllister, Grand Visitor. — John W. Ferguson, Secretary.

Noah Lee, representing Brockville Lodge, No. 3.
Richard D. Fraser, Royal Edward, No. 5.
George Oliver, St. Johns, No. 6.
Daniel Markham, St. John's Lodge, Haldimand, No. 9.
Robert Clarke, Addington Lodge, No. 13.
Josiah Cushman, York, No. 16.
Simon Ashley, Bellville Lodge, No. 17.
Frederick Keeler, Harmony Lodge, Johnstown, No 24.
Henry Burrett, Rideau Lodge No. 25.
Alexander Grant, Jarvis Lodge, Augusta, No. 26.
Elisha Rugg, North Star Lodge, Hamilton.
Charles Smith, Prince Edward, Hallowell.
Z. M. Phillips, Union Lodge, South Gower.
Josiah Cushman, Western Light Lodge.

The Convention opened in due form, and the proceedings of the last Communication were confirmed.

A report from the Grand Visitor was laid before the Convention; on being read it was unanimously approved.

A letter was laid before the Convention by Brother Josiah Cushman, from Brother William Hare, Secretary to Lodge No. 24, held at Dundas, stating their objection to join the Convention; also enclosing an extract from the warrant granted by the Grand Lodge of England, to William Jarvis, late Grand Master.

Ordered—That the Secretary of this Convention transmit a copy of the present proceedings to Brother Hare, Secretary of Lodge No. 24, at Dundas, for their information.

Adjourned at 4 o'clock.

Convention met, pursuant to adjournment. Resolved—That the 8th article in the association of the 8th February, 1819, be expunged.

---

Returns.

| | |
|---|---|
| St. John's, at Haldimand | £3 5 0 |
| North Star Lodge, Hamilton | 2 0 0 |
| Prince Edward's, Hallowell | 2 6 8 |
| Jarvis Lodge, Augusta | 3 10 0 |
| Rideau Lodge, Rideau | 2 8 4 |
| Lodge No. 16, York | 7 0 0 |
| Addington, No. 13, Bath | 4 3 4 |
| St. John's Lodge, Kingston | 3 13 4 |
| Harmony Lodge | none. |
| Prince Edward's | do. |
| Lodge No. 3, Brockville | 3 10 0 |
| Union Lodge | 7 1 0 |
| Belleville Lodge, No. 17 | 7 0 0 |
| Lodge No. 7, at Bath | none. |
| McCoy Lodge, at Woolford | do. |
| | £45 17 8 |

The following were nominated officers for the ensuing twelve months:

Ziba M. Phillips, President. — John W. Ferguson, Secretary.

Samuel Shaw, )
John M. Balfour, ) Vice-Presidents.

Wm. Cottier, Moderator. — Robert Walker, Treasurer.

Chr. Zimms, Tyler.

Adjourned till Tuesday, 9 o'clock. Assembled pursuant to adjournment, and opened in due form.

Brother Samuel Shaw reported for the information of the members that the draft for £30 remitted to the Grand Secretary, in England, in February, 1819, had been paid. He then moved that that sum with interest should be paid out of the funds to Brother Robert Walker, which motion was carried.

It appearing from the report of the Grand Visitor, that several lodges working under dispensation from this Grand Convention, do not pay that attention to the fourth article of this association which is necessary, it was therefore, resolved, that the secretary on transmitting the present proceedings do most strongly urge the necessity of their immediate attention to that article.

Resolved—That a person making application to any lodge out of the neighbourhood where he resides, to become a Mason, if at the same time there should be a regular lodge in his neighbourhood, the lodge to which he applies shall not proceed to receive him without a recommendation from the lodge near where he resides.

The following expulsions and suspensions were communicated:

Daniel Mexter, from Harmony Lodge.
Oliver Bradley, )
Elam B. Ives, ) From St. John's Lodge,
John Brown, ) Haldimand.

The following Committee was appointed to devise means for paying the Grand Visitor, for the last twelve months, also, to take into consideration whether the funds will admit of his being appointed to the same office for the ensuing twelve months, or such other matter relative thereto as may be brought before them:

Bros. Samuel Shaw,
George Oliver,
Henry Burrett,
Josiah Cushman,
Charles Smith.

Report.—As a charter is soon expected from the Grand Lodge of England, when it will be necessary to call together delegates from the several lodges, for the purpose of organizing a Provincial Grand Lodge, it is deemed expedient not to appoint a visitor at this meeting, as the appointment in that case must be renewed on the appointment of Grand Officers.

Resolved—That the demands which now stand against the Convention be made up by the Lodges, say £3 5s. each, from fifteen lodges represented, the sum to be transmitted to the Grand Secretary on or before the 15th of May next. Adjourned.

John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary.

The month of March passed without any news from England, and by direction of the President and executive of the Convention, R. W. Bro. Ferguson was instructed to make another effort to secure an acknowledgment from the Grand Lodge of England. The letter was explicit and fraternal. It referred to the former letters written in 1817 and 1819, to which no answer had been vouchsafed, and also to the fact that the Canadian brethren had knowledge of the payment of their draft, presumably to the person intended to receive the money. The letter read as follows:

Kingston, 1st May, 1820.

R. W. Sir and Bro.—

Referring you to my letters of the 4th September, 1817, and 10th February, 1819, the latter covering a draft for £30 sterling (the drawer of which informs me of its having been honoured) to neither of these communications have I had any reply.

The president and members of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of this Province have again called on me to address you on the subject, being anxious to receive a legal authority from the Grand Lodge of England to hold a Grand Lodge in this Province, conformable to the rules to be laid down to us from your Right Worshipful Grand Lodge.

I now claim your attention on this subject. Should my former correspondence have been misplaced, I should be glad to be informed, that I might furnish you with a copy of their contents. For such information as you may be pleased to render on the subject please accept my thanks.

With fraternal regard, etc.,

(Signed) J. W. Ferguson,
Secretary.

Ed. Harper, Esq., G. Secretary G. Lodge,
F. Masons' Hall,
Great Queen street, London.

While the official minutes of the Convention afford information as to the business transacted and placed on record, the Craft is indebted to the personal correspondence of the leading members at this period for the true reasons for many of the movements made to keep the body together during the years when difficulties were continually presenting themselves by reason of the non-receipt of news from England, and the action of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. John Dean kept up a correspondence with the brethren in the west, and much information is afforded by his letters to brethren like Bros. Hiram G. Barlow, of Ancaster; Josiah Cushman, of York, and Abner Everitt, of Ancaster. The portions omitted are of a personal character. A letter from Bro. Barlow seems to be explanatory and in answer to a former letter of Bro. Dean. The legality of the Niagara Grand Lodge is questioned, and the letter proves that the Niagara brethren had no authority or patent to meet, but merely assumed the authority, basing their claim on the reading of a copy of Bro. Jarvis' warrant of appointment from the Duke of Athol.

The copy of the Jarvis warrant alluded to is that made by W. Bro. H. T. Page, and given in the history of lodge No. 24 at West Flamboro' Bro. Barlow also refers to the work of Hiram chapter, and notes the fact that on the day of installation the ceremonies and work occupied twenty-four hours, from 11 a.m. on the 9th March until 11 a.m. on the 10th, or an all day and all night session. While our companions of to-day are induced to work into the small hours, yet cases are rare when a continuous session of twenty-four hours is necessary. Bro. Barlow's letter reads:—

Ancaster, 23rd March, 1820.

Friend Dean:

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

You and Bro. Cushman flatter us very much in this part of the Province in our fraternal character, but, sir, I must also do our brethren here the justice to say I think there are a number here who will exercise their best abilities for the welfare of the Craft and assist to raise it from that state of confusion which it has been in for so long a time. In a letter of Companion Cushman of 28th February last, he writes thus:—"Comp. Dean received a letter from you when I was in Kingston, that there were still a number of brethren of opinion that the Grand Lodge at Niagara was a regular Grand Lodge, lawfully working at this time; it being so much different from Esquire

Hare's letter, as secretary of Lodge No. 24, created some surprise at the alterations of their opinions so suddenly." It seems my ideas were not conveyed in a manner to be rightly understood. I had no reference to any member of Lodge No. 24. Bro. Boyden, of this place, on a journey to Niagara, showed a copy of the original warrant granted to Bro. Jarvis by the Grand Lodge of England (which I enclose) to a number of brethren belonging to the Grand Lodge, or nominal Grand Lodge, at Niagara, and it was their opinion that they were a legal body in consequence of some one of their members having received a letter from the Grand Lodge of England since Bro. Jarvis went to York, and as they are our neighbours, I may have said some of our brethren in this part of the Province were of that opinion, which will include No. 24, but which was not intended. But from the enclosed copy you will be able to draw your own conclusions as to their legality without any further remarks from me, but I will add that No. 24 has seen fit to suspend the transaction of further business under their present authority, but continue to meet that they may retain what they have obtained.

Hiram Chapter was duly installed on the 9th March, 1820, by the M. E. Josiah Cushman, as deputed by the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Upper Canada. Ceremonies commenced at 11 o'clock a.m., and Hiram Chapter closed at 11 o'clock a.m. on the 10th, after having worked all night.

Yours of the 9th inst. came safe, containing a copy of proceedings of the G. R. A C. for 1820. The resolutions of 9th February, 1818, & 11th February, 1819, alluded to in the copy, we have not in our possession. Could you forward a copy of the proceedings of each year you will do me a great favour.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Your friend and companion,

H. G. Barlow.

The enclosed copy is verbatim, as Mr. Page tells me, and as his signature will account for.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

H. G. Barlow.

Mr. John Dean, Merchant, Bath, Bay of Quinte.

The lodges which had plighted their faith to the "Articles of Association" of the Kingston Convention were anxious to aid its work by every means in their power. They were ready either to hand in their original warrants and have a dispensation endorsed thereon to enable them to work under a recognized authority, or they were willing, as was the case with Grimsby lodge No. 15, to return the warrant and take out a new dispensation. The following letter from the secretary of the Convention to Bro. Noble F. Dean, secretary of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, confirms this view. It reads:—

Kingston, 5th July, 1820.

Worshipful Sir and Brother,—

I duly received your favour enclosing the warrant of your lodge, with a petition for a dispensation. You will therewith receive it with that authority.

The residence of the president of the Convention being at a distance from this, he has authorized me to grant dispensations to such as may apply from time to time, knowing them to be worthy, which I am convinced of in this case from my personal knowledge of Bro. Woolverton, to whom please present my respects. The brother you request is hereby authorized to instal the lodge.

You will observe by the proceedings when you are to make your regular returns to the Grand Convention, and also a memorandum thereto granting to me the sum of one guinea for the dispensation.

When I receive any communication from the Grand Lodge of England you shall be advised

I am, with fraternal regard,
Your obt. St. and Brother,
John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary.

Mr. Noble F. Dean.

An interesting letter is in the MSS. written by Bro. John Dean to Bro. H. G. Barlow, of Ancaster. The latter had written respecting the state of the Craft, as given in the letter of 23rd March. Bro. Dean had always been on close terms of intimacy with Bros. Barlow, Cushman and Everitt. He knew that if any influence could be exerted to bring in the lodges of the west, which had not yet come under the obedience of the Convention, it would be through the friendly offices of the brethren named. The lodge No. 24 at Ancaster, and the lodge No. 21 at Oxford, were both important organizations, which had been created by the schismatic organization at Niagara. To secure their affiliation with the Convention would be to strike a death blow to the irregular work at Niagara. In reply to the previous letters of Bro. Barlow, there is a comprehensive and well written digest of the situation from Bro. Dean. It gives an insight into the character of the brother, who in early days did so much for Craft work. As a revival of the situation it expresses in a manly form the feelings which actuated not only Bro. Dean, but those with whom he was associated in the endeavor to disentangle the Craft from the chaos which had been created. It will surely convince the reader that Bro. Dean's composition displayed a thorough knowledge of the subject on which he gave his opinion.

By this letter it will be seen that Bro. Jno. W. Ferguson had determined that if the monthly mail brought "no news from 'England,'" an effort should be made to see if a personal messenger would not be more successful. The certainty that the draft of £30 had been paid to some one in England had given the Convention a ray of hope that they were one step nearer the issue of a Grand warrant for Upper Canada. Bro. Dean was confident that this payment meant in the near future a realization of the cherished hopes of the Canadian brethren. He felt assured of "at least a reply if not a Grand warrant from the Grand Lodge of England," and was of opinion that the work of the Convention "had a good effect so far," and that the general advantages of associating in Convention had created "a degree of emulation" amongst the members of the Craft which would have the effect of "purging our lodges of bad members," and also of "establishing a strict discipline therein." The loyalty of Bro. Dean to the mother Grand Lodge was unquestioned, for even the suggestion of the formation of an independent Grand Lodge was in his view "a measure which ought not to be attempted." Bro. Dean's wish to secure the adhesion of the lodges "in your quarter," referring to the lodges west of York, was indicative of the knowledge that such affiliation would materially strengthen the Convention.

In his letter Bro. Dean refers to the copy of the warrant of the late R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and, as with other brethren, points out that the power of the first Provincial Grand Master was limited to the issuance of dispensations, and that the right to organize under a

warrant was the privilege alone of the Grand Lodge of England. By examining "this power," as Bro. Dean writes, R. W. Bro. Jarvis "must have exceeded it in granting warrants." Bro. Dean then alludes to the important statement made by Bro. Barlow and also by Bro. Cushman, that "the assumed Grand Lodge at Niagara issued warrants" and "grounded this legality upon a letter addressed by the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England to the Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara after Mr. Jarvis' removal." This paragraph, if correct, would give more than a color of legality to the Niagara proceedings, but of such document there is no record in Canada or England. It is hardly probable that the Masonic authorities in England would undertake to interfere with the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge without some notification to R. W. Bro. Jarvis or his subordinate officers.

It must be borne in mind that the communication referred to was said to have been received "after Mr. Jarvis' removal," which would be after 1797, when he settled in York, with the civil government. Again this supposed action would be the work of the Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) by whom R. W. Bro. Jarvis was appointed, for the union of the two Grand Lodges was not consummated until 1813, and as early as 1810 there are actual warrants extant issued by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. This closing paragraph of Bro. Dean's letter conveys frankly his views. He points out that if the Niagara body had been recognized by the Grand Lodge of England, as was claimed, the correspondence with the mother body would have been continued, and reasons rather sharply that if the body at Niagara were illegal its power had "extended far enough," but if legal it had "been feebly and injudiciously exercised." This important letter from Bro. Dean reads:

Bath, 21st July, 1820.

Friend Barlow,

* * * * * * * * * * * *

We have no news from England. The secretary of the Convention, J. W. Ferguson, informed me that he had written the Grand Secretary by a gentleman going direct to London, who promised to deliver the letter personally which I think will unquestionably procure a reply. At the last communication of the Convention, the certainty of our draft having been paid in London, seemed to have created a confidence among the brethren that we should soon have, at least, a reply, if not a Grand Warrant, from the Grand Lodge of England, but in this we are as yet disappointed And in the meantime, I think we cannot do better than adhere strictly to the association formed. It has certainly had a good effect so far. It has been the means of forming a regular correspondence between the lodges, and a responsibility now rests upon them, which was unknown before. A degree of emulation is excited, which if kept alive by the strenuous exertions of the members, will eventually have the effect of purging our lodges of bad members, and establishing a strict discipline therein, which two last, in my opinion, have been, and still are the greatest bars to the prosperity of Masonry in the Province. In many other respects we realize our advantage from associating, which we cannot expect when acting independently of each other. The great object in view must be to obtain a Grand Warrant, and this we cannot fail of doing if we do our duty to ourselves, for whatever cause has hitherto prevented our obtaining it as readily as we could wish, yet, if we persevere in our exertions for bettering the state of the Craft, and continue respectfully to solicit the protection of the

Grand Lodge of England, that body cannot be so unreasonable as to withhold it, when under such embarrassing circumstances we continue to progress in the good cause. For my own part, I have not a doubt but that our petition, already forwarded, will have the intended effect. There are many causes to which the delay may be attributed, and as our draft was paid to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, of which there can hardly be a doubt, although it might have fallen into wrong hands, we shall unquestionably have the prayer of our petition granted. The idea of an independent Grand Lodge in this Province has been suggested to me as a resource in case we do not obtain an answer to our petition. In my opinion it is a measure which ought not to be attempted. The Grand Lodge of England justly claims jurisdiction over all the British Provinces, and nothing can be more clear than that Masonic jurisdiction ought to extend as far as the political jurisdiction of the government under which the Grand Lodge is organized.

It would be a desirable accession to our strength to have the lodges in your quarter join the Convention, and considering the circumstances of the Craft in the Province, I cannot see that any objection could with propriety be urged against such a measure, for I cannot conceive that a more proper measure could be adopted to establish a regular Provincial Grand Lodge, and it is a step that cannot but be approved by the Grand Lodge of England. I was very happy in receiving the copy of the Grand Warrant of our late G. M. Jarvis, but indeed I do not see that the Grand Warrant gave him power to grant anything further than dispensations, for twelve calendar months and no longer, for the holding of lodges and making F. M.'s, the right of duly organizing and forming them into regular warranted lodges being reserved by the Grand Lodge of England. If this is all the power he ever had, he must have exceeded it in granting warrants, and if I understand you and Comp. Cushman, the assumed Grand Lodge at Niagara, grounded this legality upon a letter addressed by the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England to the Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, after Mr. Jarvis' removal. If the Grand Lodge of England acknowledge the Niagara Grand Lodge, why is not the correspondence continued? And if they are a legally organized Grand Lodge, why have they not done their duty, and called the subordinate lodges to account for their proceedings? If their exertions have kept the principles of Masonry pure and uncontaminated, even in the neighbourhood of Niagara, I rejoice to hear it. If they are an illegal body their power has extended far enough. If legal, it has been feebly and injudiciously exercised. However, I think there can be no doubt that they are destitute of any power under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England to make Freemasons and congregate lodges, and this decides the question at once. The case is different with the Convention. We claim no power, except that of associating and forming rules for the government of such lodges as compose or join the association, until the Grand Lodge of England organize us into a legal Grand Lodge, and for the express purpose of obtaining a Grand Warrant from, and being protected by, the Grand Lodge of England do we associate and use our most strenuous exertions to raise the Craft to a respectable footing, and have faith to believe those exertions will prove successful. You may perceive that I have written in haste as I expect the mail every moment, pray, therefore, excuse any impropriety of style, repetitions of what I may have before said, etc., etc. I have much more to say but my paper is nearly exhausted. * * * * * * * * * * * "We assume no power but that of collecting the fragments of our lodges together in order that we may obtain legal power from the only source from which it can be obtained, and to accomplish this object we associate, and for our regulation in the meantime, adopt temporary rules.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

"I remain,

"Your true friend and Comp.

"John Dean."

When in August of 1820 no response had come from the English Masonic authorities another move was suggested by some of the brethren at York. Bro. John B. Laughton, of Ancaster, a brother who had been engaged in the government transport service in the war of 1812-15, was an enthusiastic member of the Craft. He purposed visiting England on business and made his intention known to Bros. Cushman, Banister, and Bigelow of York, and proposed that as all the efforts of the Grand Convention to obtain a hearing from the Grand Lodge of England either by memorial or petition had failed, he himself would endeavor to personally communicate with the officials of the Grand Lodge in London, with a view of obtaining some explanation which would be satisfactory to the Canadian brethren.

The opportunity of having a personal communication with the Masonic authorities in England was an important one at this juncture. It was felt that the results must be satisfactory, for it would secure either a favorable or unfavorable answer to the petition of the Canadian Masons for reorganization. That the mission to England was well advised was proved by the after results. For years the brethren had looked to the mother Grand Lodge with earnest appeal. By petition and by memorial aided by personal correspondence, an endeavor had been made to gain a hearing from the sovereign body in London but without avail—without even acknowledgment of the receipt of the petitions from Canada.

When, therefore, the suggestion came that Bro. John B. Laughton should act as the medium of communication and use his friendly endeavors to secure a hearing, it was received with satisfaction by the leaders of the Craft in Canada.

There are in the MSS. two letters respecting the advisability of appointing Bro. Laughton as an intermediary to bring about a recognition of the requests of the Canadian brethren by the Grand Lodge of England. Both letters are dated 31st August, 1820, and were written after counsel with Bros. Cushman, Banister and Bigelow. The first letter is addressed to R. W. Bro. Jno. W. Ferguson, the secretary of the Convention, and reads:

York, 31st August, 1820.

Companion—

We think proper to advise you that a favourable opportunity offers of sending communications to the Grand Lodge of England, and recommend to your notice Companion John B. Laughton, a member of Hiram Chapter, Ancaster, who is going immediately to settle some important business, and will return in the ensuing spring. He is strongly attached to the interest of the Grand Convention and a lover of the fraternity; sustains a good moral character, and has an extensive freehold estate in this Province. Any instructions which he may receive he is willing to execute, and if necessary will tarry two or three months to accomplish the desired object, to wit: obtaining a Grand Warrant. Should your opinion coincide with ours, it might be proper to advance some money, which he will receipt, and for which he will be accountable on his return. As a longer delay will inevitably occasion an additional expense, should the above be practicable and you think proper to forward any communication, you will please send it by the next mail after the receipt of this, or as soon as possible, as he will wait eight or ten days, unless you should conclude not to send by him. He will go by way of New York. Comp. Balfour thinks it advisable to send a copy of the Grand Warrant.

We leave these remarks for your consideration. Your favour, acknowledging the receipt of the dues of this lodge and Western Light lodge has been received.

We remain, Companion,
Yours with respect and esteem,
Josiah Cushman,
William Banister,
James Bigelow.

John W. Ferguson, Esq.

This letter was followed by one to Bro. Dean, to whom all matters of import were always referred by the officials of the Convention. Bro. Cushman knew that Bro. Dean was in constant correspondence with Bro. John W. Ferguson, and, therefore, writes:

York, August 31st, 1820.

Dear Comp. Dean:

"I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 21st, and am fully satisfied concerning the delay of the answer to my former communication, which I never attributed to any fault in you. The post office being closed at an earlier hour than usual, made it necessary for me to give it to the carrier, where I concluded the delay originated. We have thought to recommend to the Secretary of the Grand Convention a favourable opportunity of sending a communication to the Grand Lodge of England by Comp. John B. Laughton, a member of Hiram Chapter, Ancaster, who is going immediately to settle some important business, and will return in the spring. He is strongly attached to the interest of the Grand Convention, and a lover of the fraternity. He is willing to pay all possible attention to any instructions he may receive. I think it of some importance for our Grand Chapter to have a correspondence with the Grand Chapter of England, but it cannot be attended to at this time, as the whole of our proceedings would have to be made known to them, in order to get an answer. If you should think proper to send any instructions by Comp. Laughton, it will be necessary to forward them by the first mail, as he will be waiting if they should not arrive in eight or ten days, in which time I expect Comp. Ferguson's communication will be here, if he thinks proper to send.

"In great haste,
"I subscribe myself,
"Your most ob't serv't,
"Josiah Cushman."

From the correspondence it will be seen that the suggestion of the brethren at York was acted upon, and that the offer of Bro. John B. Laughton was acceptable to the executive officers of the Convention. It therefore once more devolved upon Bro. Dean to place before the Masonic authorities in London the position of the Craft in Canada, the action that had been taken after the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and the unhappy state of the Craft in Canada. Bro. Dean's letter is a clear, consecutive review of the case, dealing with the subject in a business-like manner, one which would have impressed any ordinary man who had the interests of the Craft at heart. A reference is made to the non-acknowledgment of former communications, the depressed state of the Craft by reason of the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the formation of the Convention in 1817, the petition to England, the nomination of Bro. Roderick McKay as Provincial Grand Master, the Convention of 1819, the remittance of the draft for £30 to defray expenses, and the second appeal to England, and to the

fact that the Convention was "extremely disappointed at the fact that none of our communications having been answered."

Bro. Dean in his request for a hearing asks that "if from any illegality in our proceedings we have failed, upon receiving instructions we have scrupulously adhered to them," and that "if our Masonic characters are doubted" recommendations could be procured "from neighboring Grand Lodges." If the draft sent was not sufficient "the deficiency" would be "made up," and that "whatever may be the cause" of non-reply to letters, it would be satisfactory to learn "the reason of our failure." This letter of Bro. Dean, stamped with the hall mark of earnestness and ability, closed with a final appeal to the mother Grand Lodge for recognition, with a pledge of unswerving loyalty and the expressed hope that "the corner stone of the second Provincial Grand Lodge might be laid" in Upper Canada. The letter reads:—

Bath, U. C.,
"Sept. 10th, 1820.

"To the Grand Secretary of the
"United Grand Lodge of England.

"Right Worshipful Sir:—

"An opportunity offering, I am requested to address you on a subject particularly interesting to the Craft in this quarter. Several communications have preceded this upon the same subject, the effect of which we have yet to learn. It may perhaps be necessary, in order to give you a clear idea of the subject to which I allude, to give you a concise statement of the situation of the Craft here at present, of our views and wishes and past proceedings.

"The death of our late G. M., W. Jarvis, Esq., left the Craft in a depressed state. The several lodges were fast settling into disrepute, and as they continued working under their old warrants, without any regular head in the province to call them to account, all correspondence was broken up among the several lodges.

"Such was the state of affairs when a few lodges, feeling an attachment to the institution, and wishing to obtain legal power to form a Provincial Grand Lodge, chose delegates who met at Kingston on the 27th of August, 1817, to consult upon the proper measure to remedy the existing evils. And after mature deliberation adopted such measures as they thought the nature of the case required, nominating R. McKay, Esquire, as Provincial Grand Master, considering the nomination as subject to approval of the Grand Lodge of England, and petitioned H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, praying that a new Grand Warrant might be granted under his authority as Grand Master of Masons in England, fully believing they would meet with the approbation of the Grand Lodge of England, and forwarded a copy of the proceedings, directed to the Grand Secretary.

"On the 8th of February, 1819, the Convention again assembled, and not having received any reply from the Grand Lodge of England formed temporary regulations for the government of the several lodges until such time as the pleasure of the Grand Lodge of England was made known to us, and forwarded another petition, praying for a patent for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge upon the same footing as the sister lodges, with the right of an elective Grand Master if proper, in which petition of R. McKay, Esq., our Grand Master-elect was announced. The proceedings were also forwarded, together with a draft for £30 stl., to defray any expenses which might accrue upon the granting of our petition. On the 15th of February last the Convention met again, extremely disappointed at the fact that none of our communications having been answered, although we had authentic information (from the drawer) that the draft above mentioned had been paid.

"We are at a loss to conceive the reason why neither of our communications are answered. It is extremely improbable that all our communications have fallen into improper hands. But as there is a probability of that being the case, we hope we may yet succeed in obtaining a hearing.

"If from any illegality in our proceedings we have failed; upon receiving your instructions how to proceed we shall scrupulously adhere to them. If our Masonic characters are doubted, we can procure recommendations from neighbouring Grand Lodges. If the draft we have forwarded has fallen into improper hands, or is insufficient to cover the expense, upon knowing the deficiency we shall make it up. In short, whatever may be the cause of our failing hitherto in receiving even a reply to our several communications, it would be satisfactory to us to learn the reason of our failure. Our efforts, if they have hitherto been unavailing, are at least sincere. We have the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, and only wish the continuance of your honourable body to exert our feeble ability in the cause of raising Masonry in this province to that state of respectability, which its principles merit. From the foregoing you will perceive that our commencement has proved rather discouraging, yet we persevere in the full reliance that the Grand Lodge of England will at length perceive the necessity of their extending their protection over the Craft in this flourishing province, and under the blessing of the Great Architect of the Universe, and patronage of the Ancient and Honourable body, we have faith to believe that a Provincial Grand Lodge may yet arise, which may spread the benign influence of Masonry over this portion of the British Empire, and even if the prayer of our petition should not be announced, we hope the Grand Lodge of England may adopt some other measure to remedy the existing evils.

"By request of William Cottier, late Vice-President of the Convention, and of such other officers and members as are in the neighbourhood, this is addressed to you individually, the present President and Vice-President being at too great a distance to consult personally. You have it in your power to give us the desired information, whether our former communications have been received. and if so, what other steps, if any, may be necessary on our part. To effect our great object of obtaining a Grand Warrant from the Grand Lodge of England for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in this province, with the power of electing our successors, if proper while we esteem the corner-stone. upon which we hope to raise the Masonic edifice, and as our ancient brethren, at the building of the second temple, persevered until they found the long lost treasures. so may we be enabled to persevere until the corner-stone of a second Provincial Grand Lodge may be laid in this province, under the auspices of the Supreme Architect of the Universe, and we trust that under His guidance we may be enabled to erect the fabric, and preserve it pure and unspotted by adhering stoutly to the Ancient Landmarks of the Order.

"I have the honour of subscribing myself, Rt. Wor. Sir, your most obedient servant and brother,

"John Dean."

Accompanying this letter was another, a personal letter written to the Grand Secretary, introducing Bro. Laughton.

Bath, U. C., 11th Sept., 1820.

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England.

Right Worshipful Sir:—

This will be handed you by Brother John B. Laughton, who returns in the spring coming, who will take charge of any communications you may think proper to send, and as this is addressed to you individually, if it is in your power, consistently with the duties of your office, to give us the desired

information, as individual members of the Convention, please direct to me at Bath, U. C.

I remain,
Right Worshipful Sir,
Your most obd't servant and Brother,
John Dean.

Bro. Dean had the utmost regard for the opinion of Bro. Cushman, of York, and desired his approval of the letter that was to be conveyed to England by Bro. Laughton. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 11th September, 1820.

Comp. Cushman:—

I received yours of the 31st ult., a few days since. Being attending Court at Kingston, it was sent from this place to me, which caused some delay. I immediately applied to Comp. Ferguson, who informed me he had written so lately that he thought it unnecessary to write again. I, however, proposed to him to write myself, which he approved. Accordingly, I have prepared, a letter approved by Comp. Cottier, to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, which I enclose, open, for your inspection, and if approved by you, please seal it and forward it by Comp. Laughton. It is desirable that he should ascertain who is at present Grand Secretary, and have on interview with him, and present the letter personally, and in addition to a written reply to gain such verbal information as can be obtained. From what you say in yours, I fear he will be gone before this reaches you, but I assure you I improve the first mail after receiving yours. In case he should have left, and you have no certain mode of conveying it to him, you will have the goodness to enclose it to me by mail. Pray write me by the return mail, as I shall be extremely anxious to know whether this arrives in season or not.

I remain,
Your friend and companion,
John Dean.

In the winter of 1820 Bro. McAllister had notified Bro. Z. M. Phillips that he proposed "going a journey this winter" and desired the money due him as Grand Visitor, on which Bro. Phillips wrote to Bro. Ferguson, asking for a list of lodges that were in arrear, and also stated that he had been informed by Bro. Cushman that "there was a letter in the post office in Lewiston, N.Y., addressed to the Grand Secretaries of the Grand Lodge at Niagara." In those days the distribution of mail was not regular, and this may have been one of the many letters which are missing in the corespondence between the Niagara organization and the Grand Lodges of the United States.

This closes the correspondence for 1820. No communications had been received from England. Bro. Laughton had sailed and would probably arrive about the end of the year, but news as to the result of his mission was not expected until February or March of 1821.

## CHAPTER LXV.

THE FOURTH CONVENTION, 1821.—DETAILED ACCOUNT OF THE PROCEEDINGS. — PROGRESS OF THE WORK OF UNITY. — SOME INTERESTING CORRESPONDENCE.

In the meantime the work of the Convention was progressing. The lodges under its care were thriving and the Craft generally looked with more hope towards the settlement of all unrest, from the fact that the Convention was composed of brethren, fully alive to Craft interests, and who would finally, all other measures failing, take peremptory steps to bring about a solution of the trouble, which had clouded every effort to bring peace and harmony from the day of the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1817 down to the days of 1821.

The non-receipt of news from England did not dampen the ardor of those in the Convention. On the contrary, new lodges had been organized, and one of the lodges of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, No. 24, at Dundas, had been won over through the good offices of Bro. Abner Everitt, and had affiliated with the Convention.

A cold winter in 1821 saw the Grand Masonic Convention in annual session in the lodge room in Bro. Robert Walker's hotel at Kingston. Fourteen lodges were represented, viz.: No. 3, at Brockville; No. 6, at Kingston; No. 9, in the township of Haldimand. This lodge had been warranted as No. 19, and this was probably a repetition of the clerical error in the list of the previous Convention. There is no record in the minutes of No. 19, showing any change in number. No. 13, at Bath; No. 16, at York; No. 17, at Belleville; No. 25, on the Rideau (Burritt's Rapids); No. —, at Richmond (Napanee); No. 26, Augusta; No. —, North Star, in the township of Hamilton, county of Northumberland; No. —, Western Light, at Newmarket; No. 24, at Dundas. This was the original No. 24 of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. No. —, Mount Moriah lodge, at Westminster (London); No. —, United lodge, in the township of Murray, in the county of Northumberland, and No. —, Prince Edward lodge at Hallowell.

The lodges at Hamilton, Augusta, Westminster, Murray and Hallowell, were all creations of the Convention, and no numbers had been allotted them pending the arrival of the Grand warrant from England.

The brethren were yet without direct information as to the payment of the celebrated draft for £30. A committee was appointed to investigate the matter and interview Bro. Miskin, who had drawn the draft on England. As a result the committee was informed that Bro. Miskin had been advised of the payment of the draft, and that he would write for information as to whom it was paid and how endorsed.

Another committee was appointed to take further steps to secure a Grand warrant, and the second day's proceedings closed with the election of officers for the current year.

At the third day's session it was resolved that in future twenty

days' notice must be given to the lodges of all meetings of the Convention, and the immediate payment of £3. 5. 0., the assessment of each lodge towards the expenses of the Convention, made.

The work of the Grand Visitor, which had been so ably discharged by R. W. Bro. McAllister, was rearranged by the jurisdiction being divided into five districts, viz.:

The district of Johnstown, embracing the counties of Grenville, Leeds and Carleton.

The Midland district, embracing Frontenac, Lennox and Addington, Hastings and Prince Edward.

The Newcastle district, embracing Northumberland and Durham.

The Home district, embracing the east and west Ridings of York.

The Gore district, embracing Wentworth and Halton.

The London district, embracing Norfolk, Oxford and Middlesex.

The Niagara district, embracing Lincoln and Haldimand, the last three named being included under the charge of one district visitor.

It was also resolved that one-sixth of the receipts be paid to the treasurer of the Convention. This was apparently a substitution of the fees of £3. 5. from each lodge. The former resolution applied probably to the fees that were over due, which had been imposed at the Convention of 1820.

The committee that had charge of the procuring of a Grand warrant reported that, as the Convention was in a flourishing condition no further steps be taken until advice was received as to the progress of previous attempts to secure recognition from England. Appended to the copy of the minutes in the MSS. was also a form of return to be filled in by the lodges and a financial statement, showing the receipts and amounts due to the various lodges. The minutes of the meeting read:

ANNUAL COMMUNICATION

of the

GRAND CONVENTION OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS,

Held at Brother Robert Walker's, in Kingston, 12th February, A.D. 1821, A.L. 5821.

---

Present.

Ziba M. Phillips, President.

Robert Walker, Treasurer.

William Cottier,
Samuel Shaw,
Vice-Presidents.

John W. Ferguson, Secretary.

Representatives of Lodges.

Rev. William Smart, William Campbell, Lodge No. 3, Brockville.
George Oliver, Lodge No. 6, Kingston.
E. Ames, Lodge No. 9, Haldimand.
John Dean, Lodge No. 13, Bath.
Josiah Cushman, Lodge No. 16, York.

Anson Ladd, Lodge No. 17, Belleville.
Daniel Burrett, Lodge No. 25, Rideau.
Joseph Pringle, Lodge No. , Richmond.
Alexander Grant, Jarvis Lodge, Augusta.
Elisha Rugg, North Star Lodge, Hamilton.
Titus Wilson, Western Light Lodge, Newmarket.
Abner Everett, Union Lodge, Dundas.
Abner Everett, Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster.
John Simpson, United Lodge, Murray.
Levi Leavens, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell.

The Convention opened with solemn prayer. The records of the last communication being read, the proceedings were unanimously confirmed.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to collect such information as can conveniently be obtained respecting the draft of £30 sterling remitted by the sceretary to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, to ascertain by whom the said draft was drawn, to whom payable, and what advices the drawer has received respecting the payment, and such other information as said committee can obtain, and report to the Convention as soon as such information can be collected. Brothers Dean, Oliver, Burrett and Ferguson, appointed a committee for the purpose. Adjourned till to-morrow at 9 o'clock.

February 13.—Convened according to adjournment and opened with solemn prayer. The committee appointed to obtain information respecting the draft remitted to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England reported that they had applied to Brother Miskin, the drawer of the draft, which was in favour of Brother Ferguson, and had examined the advice he had received of the payment thereof, which merely stated that the amount had been paid, without stating to whom or how endorsed, and that they had made arrangements with Brother Miskin to obtain the information, to whom it was paid and how endorsed.

Motioned and carried, that every expulsion from the lodges under the authority of the Convention shall be published in such newspapers as may be most convenient for the lodge, stating that said member is "Expelled for unmasonic conduct," and requesting printers friendly to the institution in the adjoining Provinces and States to give said notice an insertion.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to consult upon the propriety of taking further steps to procure a Grand Warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, and to recommend such measures as they may deem expedient, and to report to the Convention as soon as convenient, and Brothers Smart, Cushman, Burrett, McAllister, Everett and Dean appointed.

Motioned and carried, that it shall be the duty of the lodges under the authority of the Convention to transmit a copy of their by-laws and of all such amendments as may from time to time be made for the inspection of the members of the Convention, subject to their approval or disapproval, and that such copies be preserved in the archives of the Convention.

The following officers elected for the ensuing year:
Ziba M. Phillips, President.
Samuel Shaw, John Butterworth, Vice-Presidents.
Rev. William Smart, Chaplain.
Robert Walker, Treasurer.
John Dean, Secretary.
C. Zimms, Tyler.
William Cottier, M. A. J. Ferns, P.

A vote of thanks moved and carried to Bro. Ferguson for his unremitting exertions as secretary. Adjourned till to-morrow at 9 o'clock.

Wednesday, 14.—Convened agreeably to adjournment and opened with solemn prayer. Motioned and carried, that the secretary shall issue sum-

monses to the lodges under authority of the Convention, giving them at least twenty days' notice of all future meetings of the Convention.

Motioned and carried, that it shall be the duty of the secretary to request immediate payment of the lodges delinquent in the payment of £3 5s. voted at our last meeting.

Motioned and carried, that five district visitors be appointed, to be employed discretionally by the lodges of the district, and that said visitors shall be paid per day, together with their reasonable expenses, by the lodges which they visit. Their duties are defined in the ninth article of the association. The following brethren appointed:—For the District of Johnstown, Wm. Campbell; Midland District, C. Fry; Newcastle District, Elisha Rugg; Home District, Josiah Cushman, Gore, London and Niagara Districts, Abner Everitt.

Motioned and carried, that the 13th article of the association requiring one-third of all monies received by the subordinate lodges be altered and stated as follows:— "That one-sixth part of all moneys received by the subordinate lodges be paid into the treasury of the Convention."

The committee appointed to take into consideration what further steps may be necessary to procure a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England reported that upon considering the present flourishing state of the Convention, they deem it inexpedient to take any further steps to procure a Grand Warrant until advices are received as to the success of the measures already adopted.

Motioned and carried, that the secretary be instructed to acknowledge the receipt of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of New York and of the Grand Consistory held in the city of New York, and that he transmit a copy of the present proceedings of the Convention to the Grand Lodges of Lower Canada, Nova Scotia and the United States.

All necessary business being done, the Convention was adjourned until our next regular communication, barring cases of emergency.

That the returns from the different lodges may be uniform, the following form is recommended:—

Degrees conferred in Lodge No. from Feb., 1821, to Feb., 1822.

| Upon whom conferred. | When Initiated. | When passed. | When raised. | Amount of fees. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | |

RETURNS.

| | Amt. Recd. L. S. D. | Due Conven. L. S. D. |
|---|---|---|
| Brockville Lodge, No. 3 | 10 0 0 | 6 6 8 |
| St. John's Lodge, Kingston, No. 6 | 8 0 0 | 2 13 4 |
| St. John's, Haldimand, No. 9 | 8 0 0 | 2 13 4 |
| Addington, Bath, No. 13 | 5 0 0 | 1 13 4 |
| *York Lodge, No. 16 | 0 0 0 | 0 0 0 |
| Belleville Lodge, No. 17 | 9 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| Rideau Lodge, No. 25 | 3 10 0 | 1 3 4 |
| | £52 10 0 | £17 10 0 |

*Amount omitted in returns.

| | Amt. Recd. L. S. D. | Due Conven. L. S. D. |
|---|---|---|
| Richmond Lodge ... ..... | 4 10 0 | 1 10 0 |
| Jarvis Lodge, Augusta ..... | 5 16 8 | 1 18 11 |
| North Star Lodge, Hamilton ..... | 4 0 0 | 1 6 8 |
| Western Light Lodge, Newmarket.... | 17 15 0 | 5 18 4 |
| Union Lodge, Dundas ..... | 23 10 0 | 7 16 8 |
| United Lodge, Murray . ..... | | 2 13 4 |
| Point Edward Lodge ... ..... | | no returns. |
| | £55 11 8 | £21 3 11 |
| Totals | | £17 10 0 |
| | | £21 3 11 |
| | | £38 13 11 |

By Addington Lodge, Daniel Bronson and John Dougall.
By Western Light Lodge, Thomas Sherman.

Expulsions:

From St. John's, Haldimand, Elam B. Ives.
From Addington, Bath, Daniel Williams, D. Edgar.
From Rideau, No. 25, Wm. McConell.
From Richmond L., Andrew Thompson.
From North Star L., Samuel S. McKinney.
From York Lodge, Leonard Ashley, Andrew Thompson, George Brown.

Suspensions:

From St. John's Lodge, Haldimand, David White, John Grover.
From Addington, Bath, William George.
From Belleville L., George Simpson, William Hall.
From Western Light L., John Truman.
Copied from original minutes.

John Dean, Secretary.

The amount of receipts given under the head of "Returns" is written in ink by Bro. John Dean, and the fact is noted that "York Lodge omitted to return," "Prince Edward Lodge, no return," and then under expulsions "From York, Leonard Ashley, Andrew Thomson, George Brown," with the words "copied from original minutes, John Dean, secretary," are also in the handwriting of the secretary.

Amongst the MSS. of Bro. Dean, in connection with the Convention of 12th February, 1821, is a memorandum, giving the reasons for formation, and the principles on which the Craft in Canada were congregated in Convention.

## MASONIC CONVENTION OF UPPER CANADA.

"This Convention is composed of the following lodges, who entered into articles of association, adopting temporary regulations for their government, until a regularly organized Provincial Grand Lodge could be established under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England, for which purpose they have petitioned for a charter for its establishment. Much good has resulted from the adoption of these regulations. For a long time the lodges generally had been in a declining state, owing, in a great measure, to an unfortunate division between the brethren of York and Niagara, arising from the removal of the late Grand Lodge from the latter to the former place, and for a considerable length of time, after the death of Wm. Jarvis, Esq., our late Provincial Grand Master, Masonry was suffered to languish. To remedy

this evil the Convention was formed, and we had reason to congratulate the Craft upon the salutary effects already experienced from its measures. In our lodges, order and regularity have succeeded anarchy and confusion. A regular and uniform system of working is established; a regular correspondence exists among the lodges; their internal discipline is becoming more strict. The line is drawn between worthy and unworthy Masons, and our lodges are daily increasing in respectability by the admission of worthy and reputable members, and it is confidently expected that ere long we shall be able to announce the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge, by which we hope to see Masonry in this province raised to that exalted state, which its principles merit."

Accompanying this MS. is also, in Bro. Dean's well-known handwriting, the list of officers elected, and the roll of the lodges represented, with a return of the officers of each lodge holding allegiance to the Convention. Some of the lodges were not represented. It will be noticed that in the Niagara district, the lodge at Grimsby is the only one represented. The list of officers is a repetition of those names, appearing in the official minutes, given in the report of the proceedings:—

OFFICERS OF THE CONVENTION:

Ziba M. Phillips, President.
Samuel Shaw, Vice-President.
John Butterworth, Vice-President.
Rev. Wm. Smart, Chaplain.
John Dean, Secretary.
Robert Walker, Treasurer.
William Cottier, M.
A. J. Ferns, P.
C. Zimms, Tyler.

VISITORS.

District Johnstown, Wm. Campbell.
Midland District, C. Fry.
New Castle District, Elisha Rugg.
Home District, Josiah Cushman.
Gore, London and Niagara, Abner Everitt.

LIST OF LODGES COMPOSING THE CONVENTION.

Brockville Lodge:
Noah Lee, W. M.
Wm. M. Durham, S. W.
Martin Dewey, J. W.
Thos. C. Taplin, Sec'y.
Parker Webster, Treasurer.
John C Potter, S. D.
Russell Dart, J. D.
James M. Church, Tyler.

Kingston Lodge:
No. returns in MS.

St. John's Lodge, Haldimand:
Ezra Ames, W. M.
Benjamin Ewing, S. W.
Caleb Mallory, J. W.
Henry Skinner, Sec'y.
Thos. M. Spaulding, Treasurer.

Addington Lodge, Bath:
John Dean, W. M.
Apelstine, S. W.
Sam'l Lockwood, J. W.
Thos. S .Wood, Sec'y.
Wednesday preceding each full moon.

York Lodge:
Micah Porter, W. M.
Adna Penfield, S. W.
Wm. W. Patterson, J. W.
James Bigelow, Sec'y.
Josiah Cushman, Treasurer.

Belleville Lodge:
No returns in MS.

Rideau Lodge:
No returns in MS.

Union Lodge, Richmond:
John Bradshaw, W. M.
Geo. Schriver, S. W.
John Windover, J. W.
Joseph Pringle, Sec'y.
Wm. Sagar, Treas'r.

Jarvis Lodge, Augusta:
No returns in MS.

North Star Lodge, Hamilton:
Elisha Rugg, W. M.
John Gilchrist, S. W.
Lewis Stiles, J. W.
Ham P. Hobbs, Sec'y.
John Farley, Treas'r.

Western Light Lodge, Newmarket:
Titus Wilson, W. M.
John Park, S. W.
Moses Terry, J. W.
Charles Lewis, Sec'y.
Jacob Gill, Treasurer.
Edward Brock, S. D.
Elijah Hawley, J. D.
Francis Phelps, Tyler.

Union Lodge, Dundas:
Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.
Wm. W. Hutchinson, S. W.
Wm. Robinson, J. W.
Frederick Dresser, Secretary.
Samuel Burnberger, Treasurer.
Abner Everitt, Jr., S. D.
Chas. D. Selden, J. D.
Wm. Glover, Tyler.
Communication Saturday, on or preceding each full moon.

Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster:
Charles Duncombe, W. M.
Wm. Putnam, S. W.
Gardner Merrick, J. W.
Henry Shenick, Sec.
Joseph House, Treasurer.
Joshua Putnam, S. D.
Bartholomew Swart, J. D.
Wm. S. Sumnor, Tyler.
Communication Tuesday, on or preceding each full moon.

Union Lodge, Grimsby:
Robert Nelles, W. M.
Jonathan Wolverton, S. W.
John Petit, J. W.
Sam'l S. Moore, Sec'y.
Sam'l Kitchen, Treas.
Thomas Hewitt, S. D.
Wm. Nelles, J. D.
Perce Moore, Tyler.
Communication Thursday, on or preceding each full moon.

King Hiram Lodge, Oxford:
Reuben Hamilton, W. M.
Calvin Martin, S. W.
Silas Williams, J. W.
Alanson Townsley, Sec.
David Curtis, Treas'r.
Noah Clark, S. D.
Jeremiah Fink, J. D.
Asahel Townsley, Tyler.
Communication Tuesday, succeeding full moon.

Royal Edward's Lodge, Johnstown:
No returns in MS.

Fredericksburgh Lodge:
No returns in MS.

Harmony Lodge, Johnstown:
No returns in MS.

Union Lodge, South Gower:
No returns in MS.

United Lodge, Murray:
No returns in MS.

Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell:
No returns in MS.

Mackay Lodge, Wolford:
Noah Gifford, W. M.
Wm. H. Easton, S. W.
James McLean, J. W.
Harley Easton, Treas'r.
John H. Davis, Sec'y.
John Roche, Tyler.

The note "No returns in MS." shows that in Bro. Dean's MS., returns for these lodges were not made, although many of these lodges were duly represented in the Convention. Bro. George Oliver represented Kingston, No. 6; Bros. Smart and Campbell, Brockville, No. 3; Bro. Burritt, Rideau, No. 25; Bro. Grant, Jarvis Lodge,

Augusta; Bro. Leavins, Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell; Bro. Everitt, Union Lodge, Dundas, and United Lodge, Murray. For Fredericksburgh Lodge, or Harmony Lodge, or Royal Edward's Lodge, we do not find either returns or representatives.

The Kingston Convention had adjourned but a few days, when R. W. Bro. John Dean received from Bro. Edward McBride, Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge, a letter, asking the recognition and aid of Addington lodge in furthering the plans of the Niagara brethren. It was a copy of the letter previously quoted, and its weight was carefully gauged by the keen mind of Bro. John Dean. In reply to the epistle of Bro. McBride, the following was sent to Niagara:—

Bath, 21st Feb., 1821.

Edward McBride, Esq., Sir,—

By the last mail I received a letter signed by you, summoning our lodge to send a representative to what you style the "Grand Lodge of Upper Canada."

In reply, permit me candidly to state to you, as the organ of that body, that we know of no legal power you have to hold a Grand Lodge. Previously to your coming in possession of the old Warrant, upon which you now appear to found your authority, (although I believe pretensions to holding a Grand Lodge have long been kept up without it), such measures had been adopted by lodges in the different quarters of the province as they deem legal, of whose proceedings you cannot be ignorant. And our lodge is of the number. Considering as we honestly do, our proceedings to be legal and yours illegal, your judgment will convince you of the course we shall pursue.

We are sensible that "Brotherly love and Christian Charity" are essential requisites among Masons, and our most strenuous exertions are used to disseminate and cultivate those virtues.

We regret that a difference of opinion exists where harmony alone ought to prevail, yet, until we are convinced that your proceedings are legal and ours illegal, we shall not be "easy to be entreated" by such measures as you are adopting.

Sincerely hoping that all Masons in the Province may yet be united under a legally organized Grand Lodge, and that all "differences may be buried in oblivion."

I subscribe myself,
Yours respectfully,
John Dean,
Addington Lodge, No. 13.

Bro. Dean was enthusiastic over the result of the Convention of February, as is evident from a communication penned by him to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New York, shortly after the Convention adjourned. The day and month date of the letter is omitted in the MS. It was probably March, and reads:

Bath, U.C., 1821.

Right Worshipful Brother,

In conformity with the foregoing proceedings of the Masonic Conventoin of Upper Canada, I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, during the time included between 24th June, A.L. 5819, and 24th June, A.L. 5820.

For some cause unknown to us we have not yet received any communication from the Grand Lodge of England, in answer to our petition, yet we

are sanguine in the hope, from the communications forwarded the Grand Secretary, the past year that the prayer thereof will shortly be granted.

Our lodges are in a flourishing state, and the effects of our labours have thus far equalled our most sanguine expectations, and we hope when we receive legal power to form a Grand Lodge, that, from the Convention, one may emanate which under the blessing of the "Supreme Architect of the Universe," may be able to spread the benign influence of Masonry over this Province, and to ensure its good effects, by strictly adhering to the principles of our Order.

I have the honour to be,
Respectfully,
R. W. Brother,
Yours fraternally,
John Dean,
Sec'y. of the Convention.

To the R. W. Elias Hicks,
Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge
of the State of New York.

P.S. Any future communications you may think proper to make to the Convention, please address to me at Bath, U. Canada, via Sackett's Harbor.

After the Kingston Convention the delegates returned home, resolved to do their duty faithfully, and in so doing use their influence to wean the few lodges that clung to the remnant at Niagara, where the semblance of a Provincial Grand Lodge still existed. Bro. Abner Everitt, the District Visitor of the Gore, London, and Niagara districts, was active in his work. He visited lodge No. 21, in the county of Oxford, which met at Ingersoll, and had so explained matters to the brethren of Long Point, in the township of Walsingham, county of Norfolk, that the members of the lodge which met there said they would "not adhere to the Niagara Grand Lodge." He had also met the brethren at Niagara, but judicially declined to visit the schismatic Grand Lodge, although he thoughtfully explained that "every lodge west of Kingston" was opposed to the action of the brethren at Niagara. He had also created a favorable impression at Grimsby with the members of lodge No. 15. This was the most influential lodge in the Niagara district, and its secession from the Convention would have weakened the hold of that body on the brethren of the west.

Bro. Everitt, in his letter to Bro. Dean, writes: "The Grand Master informs me that Bro. Balfour, our new President of the Convention, is fully convinced of his error."

There is no record in the minutes of the Convention of 1821, showing that Bro. Balfour was elected to that position. It is surmised from the letter of Bro. Everitt that Bro. Balfour had weakened in the faith after his lodge had affiliated with the Convention. The correspondence does not afford much light as to the "error," of which the new presiding officer is said to have been "fully convinced." The brethren of No. 15 had evidently taken the matter of affiliation with the Convention into consideration, for Bro. Everitt proposed to attend the next meeting of that body.

The St. George's lodge referred to is believed to have been at St. Catharines. It was for years thought that it was St. George's, No. 9, at York, but that lodge was not warranted at York until 1825.

This was the fourth lodge numbered "9" in the jurisdiction, those already with that number being No. 9 at Bertie; No. 9 at Haldimand, and No. 9 at Stormont.

The letter of Bro. Everitt is one of the many which, in the absence of official records, enables us to guage the Craft opinion and to form an idea of the surroundings during the interval between the closing of the first Provincial Grand Lodge and the opening of the second or re-organized body under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. Bro. Everitt writes:—

Ancaster, 11th March, 1821.

Dear Sir and Brother:

It is with pleasure I say to you that I arrived home on the twenty-fifth of February, and found my family in health and agreeable to the instructions given me at Kingston on the 15th, I proceeded to Oxford and installed the officers of that lodge on the 1st of March, and was also in the neighborhood of Long Point and had an opportunity of conversing with some of their most influential members, and find they are of the same opinion as they were last winter, when I was among them, and say they will not adhere to the Niagara Grand Lodge, and I am of opinion that there will be applications from two of their lodges for dispensations in a short time. I also was at Niagara on Wednesday last when the Grand Lodge met, but was not in the lodge, altho' I was invited in, but from my having been so lately in the Convention, and from a disposition prevalent among some of them, I thought it prudent not to go in as they might have thought I was sent by the Convention in order to disturb their harmony, as there would have been much debating, and to no purpose. I find the officers of the Grand Lodge are determined to support the authority of the Grand Lodge, and notwithstanding the great difference in our opinions, I was treated with civility. They observed they did not expect a very full lodge until June, and to comfort them in their affliction I told them that I had seen delegates from all the lodges in the Eastern part together, when we received their circular, and had since got the opinion of every lodge west of Kingston, and not one of them would acknowledge the authority of the Grand Lodge of Niagara, and that their meeting in June would be no larger than this. They don't fail to bestow a large portion of blame on me for my exertions in turning the minds of the lodges against them, still, had they exerted themselves it would have been otherwise. * * * * * No. 15 is wavering since they received the circular from Niagara, and believe they may be convinced of the impropriety of again acknowledging the authority of the Grand Lodge as they have disowned that head for upwards of twenty years, but they must be particularly attended to, or they will be injurious to the cause, for should they fall upon the Convention it would have a bad effect. The Grand Master informs me that Brother Balfour, our new President of the Convention, is fully convinced of his error, and a few such circumstances would have a bad tendency. I wish you would communicate with him to know if that is his opinion. He did not attend the Grand Lodge, which they seemed much surprised at. I hope you will let me know if he has changed his opinion. The Grand Secretary solicited a correspondence with me when I was at Niagara, likewise one of the members of St. George's Lodge, and what may be the effect is yet unknown, but should I gain any information that would be satisfactory, I shall immediately communicate it to you. At present there are but six lodges adhering to the Grand Lodge, and five of them there is no hope of turning from their evil ways, and one I cannot say but they may be convinced, and should they fall off in the Neighborhood of Niagara, I shall then continue my exertions, but should they not I shall not contend with those. * * * * * * * * * * I wish you would forward our proceedings to the Masonic

Register as soon as convenient, and a letter from yourself, giving an explanation of why the Convention took its rise, would, in my opinion be very proper. You have no doubt seen the notice in the paper, calling on all the lodges to attend the Grand Lodge, and I shall send you a list of the lodges who attend the Grand Lodge and their regular meetings within my division as Visitor, also our chapter, and that would be well to have inserted in the Masonic Register, to counteract their publication, would you get the returns from the different lodges under the Convention and should you have a sufficient number of copies printed of our proceedings * * * *
I shall in a few days communicate the result of No. 15, as they meet on Thursday next, when I shall attend, when I shall write more respecting him.

I am, Sir,
Yours fraternally,
Abner Everitt.

Bro. John Dean,
Grand Secretary.

Amongst the curious records of the Convention of 1819-20 in the MSS. is an account of the Grand Secretary, from which it would appear that the carriage of letters was a heavy tax on the brethren. On a letter to Halifax the charge was fourteen shillings; on one to New York, six shillings and a penny; another to Halifax, ten shillings and six pence, and on another to New York eight shillings and two pence. The postage on a few copies of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of New York was fourteen shillings on one occasion in 1819, and in 1820 eight shillings. The printing of forty note circulars was fifteen shillings, and advertising seventeen lines in a Kingston paper cost five shillings and eight pence, while printing a hundred copies of the proceedings of the Convention cost three pounds, ten shillings. These payments were in Halifax currency, the shilling being equal to ten pence sterling or twenty cents of the currency of to-day, there being twenty shillings to the pound of four dollars.

The Craft without an authorized governing head, was practically like a rudderless ship, and while the Convention had worked wisely and well, yet there did not seem to be that sympathy in the cause, that should characterize a system of fraternity of such great influence for good as Masonry. It must be admitted that the want of an official, vested with legitimate Masonic authority, tended as much as anything else to keep the Niagara brethren and others in a semi-chaotic and rebellious condition.

The official minutes of the Convention do not record all the business transacted. The committee which had in charge the question of the English warrant had resolved to stand at ease, pending further negotiations. Its work, however, as gathered from the correspondence was still progressing, and, while it had resolved upon action, no official report was made until matters had reached a definite point. Bro. Dean had scanned the jurisdiction from east to west in search of a fitting head for the Craft. After consultation with the brethren of York a correspondence was opened up with Major James Fitzgibbon, a military officer, whose gallant conduct at Beaver Dams during the war of 1812-15 had made him prominent in Upper Canada. He was a man highly respected in York, one of influence and position and his social standing would give the Craft status in the country. Bro. Dean's letter indicates a previous correspondence. It is to be regretted that this is not preserved as no doubt it would have con-

tained Bro. Fitzgibbon's views on the Craft situation. Bro. Fitzgibbon was a P. M. of lodge No. 40, at Quebec, a lodge warranted by the original Grand Lodge of England, the Moderns, about 1760. which was re-constituted in 1791 and is now No. 1 on the register of Quebec.

There is no reference to the name of Bro. Fitzgibbon in the proceedings of the Convention of 1820 or 1821, but the proposal must have been agreed upon by the members of the Convention of the latter year, although there is nothing in their proceedings which were of such particular import as to "be agreeable" to Bro. Fitzgibbon. It is impossible to state what led up to the correspondence with Bro. Fitzgibbon. There is not a line in the MSS. of the Convention of 1821 which bears upon the subject. It is clear that the brother had been solicited to accept the office, probably by the Craft of York, for Bro. Ferguson at Kingston knew nothing whatever about the proposed appointment. Bro. Dean wrote in March of 1821 to Bro. Fitzgibbon:

Bath, 13th March, 1821.

James Fitzgibbon, Esq.

Sir and Brother:—

I take the liberty of forwarding you the foregoing proceedings of the Convention at our last annual communication, presuming that a knowledge of those proceedings will be agreeable to you. I feel that an apology is due to you for my neglect of acknowledging the receipt of your communication, covering copies of documents transmitted by you to the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of England. It was received but a short time previous to the meeting of the Convention, in consequence of which I thought proper to delay replying until I could acquaint you with the reception of the measures adopted during the recess of the Convention, and to which your communication related, should meet.

You will perceive by our proceedings, that the papers relative thereto were laid before the Convention, and the measures approved, and I feel a pleasure in saying that no nomination to the office of Provincial Grand Master could be more cordially approved than that of yourself to that important office. Any explanations you may wish of our proceedings will be given you by Bro. Porter, should any be necessary.

Hoping that our proceedings may meet your approbation, and have the desired effect, and a Provincial Grand Lodge may soon be organized under your authority as Provincial Grand Master, and conducted upon the genuine principles of our Order, I have the honour respectfully of subscribing myself,

Your friend and Brother,
John Dean,

Should you at any time deem any further steps necessary, by communicating your wishes to me they should be promptly attended to, should they be of such a nature as my exertions could be of service in promoting.

Bro. Dean, to his credit be it said, kept up an unceasing correspondence with the brethren in different section of Upper Canada. His pen was gifted, and with a flow of thought, reason, and argument that one cannot help admiring, he kept the District Visitors on the move, and through the medium of prominent brethren thoroughly weakened the Niagara organization. He writes to Brother Barlow of Ancaster to this effect:—

Bath, 16th March, 1821.

Friend Barlow:—

* * * * * * * * * * * *

"You have probably ere this received the printed proceedings of the Grand Chapter and the Convention, as I forwaded them some time since by mail to your secretary's. I expect an opportunity about the first of next month to send directly to York, which I shall improve to forward a number of copies to Comp. Cushman, for the lodges of Westminster and Oxford, and for discretionary distribution in your quarter. I am much pleased to find your lodge and chapter so ably represented by Comp. Everitt, who appears to take a lively interest in the welfare of the Craft, and I feel much confidence in his exertions, jointly with your own, and the other members of your lodge, for the strenuous support of the Convention in your quarter, and through your efforts I hope to see all Masons in your part of the province, convinced of the necessity of uniting in the great cause of establishing a Grand Lodge in this province whose authority cannot be doubted. And I assure you that you have our most fervent prayers that lodges in your quarter who have joined the Convention, as well as all others, may so walk that their light may illuminate the prejudiced minds of those opposed to us, and convince them that it is our intention strictly to adhere to the ancient landmarks of the Order.

The references in this letter were not only to the work of the Convention, but also to that of the Provincial Grand Chapter of Upper Canada. Bro. Dean then refers to the schismatic organization at Niagara, and is quite emphatic in his denunciation of the action of that body. He writes:

"Our lodge lately received summonses from the secretary of a body calling themselves the "Grand Lodge of Upper Canada," dated at Niagara. I must confess that I was surprised that they should attempt to exercise authority over a lodge which is well known as having been one of the foremost in forming the Convention. Did they think we should at once falsify our engagements to the Convention, and rally around their standard, raised under the authority (if authority, it can be called) of a dead-letter warrant? They first recommend to us to break our faith, pledged when we associated ourselves with the other lodges forming the Convention—treachery in the highest degree—then offer to receive us as brothers into their bosoms."

Bro. Dean seems astounded that in the Niagara body there should be so "many men of sound judgment, good men and good Masons," who could "without reflection" consider the alleged warrant a sufficient authority for the congregating of a Grand Lodge. That Bro. Dean knew the weak link in the chain forged by the Niagara brethren is evidenced from the remaining paragraphs of his letter. He writes:

I am informed that in that body are many men of sound judgments, good men and good Masons, and I am astonished that such men should adopt such a measure, and I can account for it in no other manner than it was hastily done without reflection, for I cannot think they meant to insult us, for had they reflected a moment they must have perceived that had the Convention considered the old warrant as sufficient authority to the holders, they would have made some exertions to get in possession of it, rather than petition the Grand Lodge of England for a new one; and under such circumstances, summoning the lodges forming the Convention to assemble under that piece of parchment is a direct impeachment of their character as Masons. If they conscientiously believe that warrant sufficient authority for them to work under they must be able to point out in that warrant their

power to elect successors, or rather a hereditary right in any holders of the warrant, after the Grand Master's death, to exercise the authority vested in him alone, and if the authority is now founded upon that warrant; upon what was it founded previous to their coming in possession of it?

As master of our lodge I replied to the summons, and endeavored to give them our sentiments upon the subject, in as concise terms as possible, in positive language, yet not intended to irritate, for far be it from me to wound the feelings of anyone bearing the name of Mason. I sincerely hope all differences of opinion may yet be done away with. Comp. Everitt promised to write me soon after his return. I am anxiously looking for the fulfilment of his promise. I am particularly anxious to hear of the proceedings of the would-be Grand Lodge at the quarterly meetings this month. I had many other things to mention to you, but for want of time I am obliged to defer them until my next, which shall be sent you as soon as you reply to this, and here allow me to mention that in the present state of Masonic affairs information from your quarter is particularly interesting. I must therefore beg that our correspondence may hereafter be more regular than it lately has been, and promise that, on my part there shall be no lack of punctuality.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Your friend and Comp.
John Dean.

Bro. Dean had strong views on the action of the Niagara brethren and expounded on the illegality of the action in asserting the validity of their assumption through the public press. In a letter to the secretary of Prince Edward lodge, Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 20th March, 1821.

Mr. Arza Perkins,
Sec'y Prince Edward Lodge.

Yours of the 16th inst. requesting information respecting a notice in the newspapers, received yesterday.

From the tenor of said notice, I conclude it was issued by the direction of a body calling themselves the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, whose only pretensions to that title are founded upon their being in possession of the old Grand Warrant, granted our late P. G. M., a copy of which is now in my possession, which gives no power, whatever, to his successors, but expired with him.

Upon this frail foundation they are attempting to build up a Grand Lodge at Niagara, in opposition to the Convention. The object of the Convention is to establish a legal Grand Lodge, whose authority cannot be doubted. Such a body as that forming at Niagara, we can never acknowledge as legal.

Yours fraternally,
John Dean,
Secretary of the Convention.

Bro. Dean, while discharging the duties of Grand Secretary to the Convention, also filled the office of Grand Scribe in the Grand Royal Arch Chapter. A letter had been received by him in March of 1821, from Bro. Cushman, of York, referring to the Royal Arch work, and also with regard to the possibility of the brethren of lodge No. 15, Grimsby, changing their views as to the legitimacy of the Kingston Convention. In reply to this letter Bro. Dean alluded to a letter from Bro. Everitt, concerning the status of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Cushman had personally used his ability to enlighten the brethren at Grimsby and, in consequence, No. 15, was halting between two opinions. The letter of Bro. Dean shows that a

serious inroad had been made on the list of lodges of the alleged Grand Lodge at Niagara, and that the influence which was sapping its life was that of Bro. Cushman of York.

Bath, 27th March, 1821.

Comp. Cushman:—

Herewith you will receive a number of the proceedings of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter, and Convention, which you can distribute discretionarily, together with same for the lodges at Grimsby, Westminster, and Oxford, which I will thank you to forward as soon as convenient.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I received a letter a short time since from Comp. Everitt, in which he informs me that our brethren in Niagara are determined to support their pretensions to holding a Grand Lodge, and that they expect a pretty full representation at their meeting in June next. In this, however, I think they will be disappointed. He informs me that the lodge at Grimsby are rather at a stand what course to pursue, but is rather inclined to the opinion that they will not change their situation. I know of no other lodge that does not remain firm in the good cause. But vigilance is necessary in the Niagara District, and I am confident that our friends in that quarter will exercise it. By turning neither to the right nor to the left, but steadily pursuing our course toward the main object, I think we shall be enabled by another year to place ourselves upon a foundation which cannot be shaken. Comp. Everitt informs me that the Niagara concern attribute much of the influence the Convention has gained in that quarter to your exertions. This shows what gratitude the Convention owes you for your zeal and activity exerted in the good cause.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Your friend and Companion,
John Dean.

Bro. Dean was enthusiastic in his reply to the letter before alluded to as from Bro. Everitt. He congratulated his correspondent upon the "fair prospects" in the district under his control, viz.: The Niagara, Gore and London, but regretted that he was so far from the scene of action and "seat of opposition" to the Convention, and consequently unable to give as material aid as he would like in the endeavor to overcome the existing difficulties. The "certain subject" referred to in the fourth paragraph of the letter was doubtless the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon, which had perhaps been withheld from publication until action had been taken by England. In this letter is an indication of the inexplicable action of Bro. John M. Balfour:

Bath, 9th April, 1821.

Comp. Everitt :—

I was much gratified some time since in receiving yours of the 11th ult.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

At times I regret that I am so far removed from the seat of opposition to our measures, and feel a desire, personally to enter the practice, and use my endeavours to open the eyes of the blind, but when I reflect upon the success attendant upon the operations of those who enjoy the light in your quarter, I am fully convinced that they are fully adequate to the task.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I found myself in an extremely delicate situation in preparing an account of the Convention for the Masonic Register. You will recollect a certain subject that came under discussion when we were on a committee

together at Kingston. To explain to the public what we then found so difficult was a delicate task. I had no particular instructions. I therefore, in my communications to the editor, and the Grand Lodge of New York, etc., was as circumspect and guarded as possible, and hope that my communications may meet the approbation of all concerned.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I know not what to think of your communication respecting Comp. Balfour, but have written to him upon the subject, and will inform you of the purport of his answer immediately upon receiving it.

Allow me to exhort you to let nothing divert you from steadily pursuing the course you have adopted. Conciliatory measures persevered in must have an effect. They will at length convince the misguided that our views are purely Masonic, that our great object is to establish a regularly organized Grand Lodge. Can they suppose that if they could gain every lodge in the province that their Grand Lodge would be legal? Is it possible that they sincerely think that our old Grand Warrant any use to them, or any other body of Masons, who may be in possession of it? and yet upon this they found their authority.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I remain, with certainty of esteem,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

Bro. John M. Balfour, one of the Vice-Presidents of the Convention of 1819, had apparently been influenced by the brethren of Niagara, and had fallen from the faith, for Bro. Dean, anxious to know the truth, writes him in the following terms:—

Bath, 9th April, 1821.

Bro. Balfour:—

I have been informed that you have changed your opinion respecting the Convention, and to use the words of my informant, been "fully convinced of your error" in hitherto supporting its measures. The conspicuous station you have held in that body, and your former zeal in its interests, rendering it desirable that we should be informed whether the report is true or not, I take the liberty of requesting you to inform me, (by the return mail, if convenient,) whether I have been correctly informed, and if so, I should consider it a favour to be informed of the reasons upon which your change of opinion is founded.

I am induced to make this request, from the personal knowledge I have of your zeal in the cause of Masonry, and the belief I entertain that your conduct is dictated by the purest motives, and under that conviction I am confident you will candidly explain to us the sentiments which at present actuate you.

No one can more sincerely than myself deplore the unhappy difference of opinion between the brethren of Niagara and those forming the Convention, yet, fully believing that the course adopted by the Convention has been dictated by the soundest principles of policy, and strictly within the Ancient Landmarks of the Order, I cannot believe that our measures have had a tendency to widen the breach, which I hope may yet be closed under the influence of a regularly organized Provincial Grand Lodge.

I am,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

Bro. John M. Balfour.

Apparently Bro. Dean received no reply to his letter, at least, there is none in the MSS.

Brother Abner Everitt, of Ancaster, had been carefully surveying the Craft surroundings from his western point of view. He was in the vicinity of the Niagara brethren, and seems by his communications to have convinced them that the Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge scarcely interpreted the true meaning of the terms of the patent of the late Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Everitt in a letter to Bro. Dean said that he had spoken with the Niagara brethren and that they desired a correspondence to be kept up, in the possibility that further light might effect a change in view. Two of the lodges created by the Niagara body, No. 21, at Oxford, and No. 24, at Dundas, had affiliated with the Convention, while two others, the locations of which Bro. Everitt does not give, claim that in the reading of the so-called Grand warrant they may have been "deceived." The position of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, was a matter of doubt with Bro. Everitt, and its influence, if used, was likely to be against the Convention. The general tenor of this letter was on the line that while the schismatic body at Niagara was weakening, yet it was holding together much longer than anticipated. The lodge "near Fort Erie" of the Niagara body may have been "No. 9, at Bertie," a lodge originally warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis prior to 1797. Bro. Everitt writes to Bro. Dean:

Ancaster, 12th April, 1821.

Sir and Brother,—

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I have had the satisfaction to see some of the Niagara Masons since I wrote you, but have effected nothing. They wish a correspondence to be kept up in writing, which I think will be the means of bringing some of them to the knowledge of the truth, as two of their lodges say that if the Grand Warrant runs as the copy does that we sent, the (would be) Grand Secretary has deceived them by reading it different to what it is. Should that be the case, they consider themselves imposed upon, and I shall not fail to take advantage of this kind that may present itself. I have written the Grand Secretary and Bro. John McGlashan this week, and have given my opinion and the principal objections I have to the Grand Lodge, and referred them to others for the proof of my statements. I am much pleased with the idea of your writing to them, for by that means many serious objections to the Grand Lodge may be made public that many of its supporters are now ignorant of. I believe our lodge will do the same. I have learned that this general summons was considered by a committee appointed for that purpose by the Grand Lodge to be the most likely means to bring about a general union among the lodges in the Province, but when that most likely means fails I don't think they will be so determined as they appear at present, and I believe were advances made to them they would meet us on fair grounds before next winter, unless that No. 15 at the Forty Mile Creek should give them encouragement, as I am confident they will fall from the Grand Convention and join the Niagara Grand Lodge in June, but as I have no instructions to that effect, I shall not make the first advance, but as I am in the habit of communicating with many of them, should be much pleased to communicate anything that you would think for the better. There is one of their lodges near Fort Erie lately solicited a correspondence with some of our members. I believe there are many of their supporters that are beginning to doubt their authority, and when they find that warrant is different from what it has been read, there will still greater dissatisfaction prevail, and I shall not fail to take every advantage of this kind and point out to them those intrigues in their brightest colours, and I am positive they are deceived,

for I have read the original warrant, and it licenses no more than the granting of dispensations. I have sent them the articles of association and the minutes of 1820, and I shall send them the last minutes of the Convention as soon as a spare copy can be procured, as I am convinced it will have a good effect. Our lodge on Saturday last was summoned according to constitution, and voted a removal of the same to Ancaster. There will be documents to that effect forwarded to you, and also our former dispensation, for the purpose of having it sanctioned by the president or vice-president, as it is beyond the limits of our present dispensation, and should there be any want of formal proceeding you will be pleased to communicate to us as soon as convenient, as we now labour under many disadvantages for want of a convenient room to meet in, which evil would be completely remedied by the proposed removal, and many other advantages would result to the Craft which are not yet discovered and brought to light should you think proper to grant us that indulgence. You will excuse the secretary not signing the documents, as he is not in the place, and consequently they must be signed P. T. We should also prefer to have the former dispensation endorsed in preference to having a new one, should you think proper. We also thought it advisable to change our officers, and have elected the following brethren:—Henry True Page, W. M.; Asa Boyden, S. W.; Levi Warren, J. W.; and should you think proper to grant us these privileges you will please to authorize some person to instal the officers. Our lodge and chapter are at present as usual in a prosperous way.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Yours truly,
Abner Everitt.

John Dean, Esq.,
Secretary Grand Convention.

Many of the lodges were in a state of perplexity as to the authority under which they acted. Some of the Jarvis lodges had given up their warrants and taken those issued by the Convention. Some were in doubt and wanted information and advice. The brethren of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, had resolved to write to Bro. Josiah Cushman, the District Visitor, or as he would be termed to-day, the District Deputy Grand Master for the Home District. His answer, which covers four closely written pages of foolscap, is comprehensive and to the point. He reviews the situation in a manner that was calculated to clear the Masonic mind in the Niagara District.

In his letter Bro. Cushman repeats many of the mythical stories with regard to the Craft lodges in England, and reviews the formation of the Grand Lodges from 1717-1813. These references have been omitted. He writes:

York, April 19th, 1821.

Dear Brother,—

I received your communication from the Convention some time since, which I hope you will pardon me for delaying so long. I should have sent it immediately had I not a particular desire to write you concerning the present situation of our Niagara brethren, and the bustle of my business has prevented me until now, having lately been favoured with an opportunity of perusing a number of volumes of Masonic contributions, and among the number is the present government of the United Grand Lodge of England concerning the authority of Provincial Grand Masters. In all my researches I have been unsuccessful in obtaining any document that will support the present power of the Grand Warrant now in the possession of our Niagara

brethren to any body of Masons whatsoever, but quite the reverse, although so greatly to be desired by our brethren in this quarter as well as at Niagara.

The cause of the error our Niagara brethren have embraced has originated from their constitutions, which were printed a number of years ago. They do not give any light on the regulation of a Provincial Grand Master, as it is less than a hundred years since the first Provincial Grand Master was appointed, and the ancient constitutions make no provision for his appointment, as that was until a few years regulated by a by-law of the Grand Lodge or by the pleasure of the Grand Master, but the late constitutions are printed concerning his appointment; they all agree in stating that it is the prerogative of the Grand Master of England, and they hold their authority during his pleasure, which is altogether different from my former opinion, neither am I altogether pleased with it now, but we must comply or declare ourselves independent of the Grand Lodge of England.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

By the records of the second Grand Lodge we find that from the year 1740 to 1766, a term of 26 years, they granted 67 patents to Provincial Grand Masters, only one of which was authorized to elect their successors, and that was in Germany in A.D. 1755, and in 1770 formed an independent Grand Lodge and were acknowledged as such by the mother Grand Lodge. This shows that it is necessary that the patent should express the course of successorship; also there being only one out of 67 were allowed that privilege demonstrates that it is not their custom to allow that privilege. I will here give you an extract from the Masons' Annual, "Comprising rules and regulations for the government of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada," adopted and printed in A.D. 1818, "made in conformity to the new Book of Constitutions adopted by the United Grand Lodge of England under the name of United Ancient Free Masons of England." Page 4th "Of Provincial Grand Masters." "1st. The appointment of the Provincial Grand Master is a prerogative of the Grand Master of England, by whom (or in his absence by his deputy) a patent may be granted during pleasure to such brother of eminence and ability in the Craft as may be thought worthy of the appointment. The Grand Master shall be installed agreeable to ancient usage on the 27th December annually, provided his patent has been obtained, and then nominate his Grand Officers, who are to be installed in due form." "The (P.) Grand Master shall pay to the Grand Lodge of England twenty guineas for the patent and three guineas register fees."

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I will refer you to Preston's Illustrations of Masonry, page 308:—"The Provincial patents until 1770 were limited to one year, and if a new election did not take place, subject to the Grand Master (of England) the patent was no longer valid." "But the office is now (1800) permanent and the sole appointment of the Grand Master." Also the same statement in effect is in the constitution printed in 1810 by Athol's Grand Lodge, from whence came our Grand Warrant. These documents, which are exactly copied, with others demonstrated that the appointment of every Provincial Grand Master rests in the Grand Master of England, therefore our former Grand Warrant is dead and of no effect. Our next Provincial Grand Master will be under the necessity of paying the 43 guineas ($204). This is not all the Grand Lodge of England demands of us. They require 10s. 6d. sterling for each initiation, and 2s. 6d. registering fee, and 2s. sterling annually for all the members, and our Provincial Grand Lodge must receive as much more, which will make our tax very heavy. I expect our dues to the Grand Lodge of England have never been paid up as they ought.

Having dealt with the historical portion of Masonry, Bro. Cushman gives information of an important document, that from 1804

until this date had not seen the light of day. It will be recollected that in 1804 a Provincial Grand Lodge had been summoned at York by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which body met, elected officers, transacted business, condemned the schismatic body at Niagara and established at York the regular Grand Lodge under the warrant originally erected at Niagara by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. At the close of the meeting a letter protesting against the proceedings at Niagara was sent by R. W. Bro. Jarvis to the Grand Lodge at London (Ancients), for in 1804 there were two governing bodies in England. The union did not take place until 1813.

Bro. Cushman had secured an extract from the reply of the Grand Secretary of England to Bro. Jarvis. This letter had apparently fallen into the hands of the Niagara brethren and had been opened by the Grand Secretary of that body, R. W. Bro. Wm. Emery. A copy had no doubt been sent to Bro. Jarvis, for nothing could have given greater pleasure to the brethren at Niagara than to know that the acts of the Provincial Grand Master had been condemned by the Grand Lodge of England. Bro. Cushman writes:

> I have a copy of a letter from the Grand Lodge of England, dated 30th June, 1804, directed "to the Right Worshipful Wm. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, and copied by Bro. Wm. Emery, Grand Secretary, 5th December, 1804." (Extract) "Right Worshipful Sir and Brother.—It has been matter of serious regret that in granting your warrants due respect and attention have not in any one instance been paid thereto nor any returns according to regulation, yearly or otherwise, of the members of, and under the general dispensations for warrants granted by you as Provincial Grand Master." Also after stating that if such neglect was continued our members would not be entitled to their charity, then states, "How to remedy this defect let me entreat (the Provincial Grand Master, viz., Bro. Jarvis) the most serious attention of your Provincial Grand Lodge and an attentive perusal of the warrant under which you act."

Bro. Cushman having quoted this extract—and it is to be regretted that the entire letter has not been preserved—proceeds to justify the regularity of the meeting of 1804 at York, and quotes portions of the warrant from the copy made by W. Bro. H. T. Page, of lodge No. 24, at Dundas. Bro. Cushman dwells particularly on the fact that the power of R. W. Bro. Jarvis to appoint a deputy is unquestionable, and that the brother who held that office at the inauguration of the Provincial Grand Lodge, viz.: Bro. Robert Kerr, was suspended on the appointment of R. W. Bro. Beasley at the meeting at York in 1804. Therefore, Bro. Cushman writes:—

> The same attention of the perusal of that instrument is necessary for all our brethren in this Province. I have heretofore believed that Bro. Jarvis had never formed a Grand Lodge at York, but am now convinced to the contrary. I now hold in my possession the proceedings of a convention of the lodge under Bro. Jarvis, and summoned by him to York, who met on the 10th of February, 1804, and formed and installed a Grand Lodge; eight lodges attended, two lodges concurred by letter, eight lodges did not attend and three dead warrants. Bro. Robt. Nelles, from your lodge, was present; also the Rev. Robert Addison. The Grand Officers were as follows:—Richard Beasley, Esquire, D. G. Master; Samuel Heron, G.S.W.; Thomas Hind, G.J.W.; Jermyn Patrick, G. Secretary; Daniel Cozens, G. Treasurer; Joshua ———, G.S.D.; Caleb Humphry, G.J.D.; Duke Kendrick, G. Purs.; Nicholas Cling-

ingbrummer, G. Tyler. I expect that my opinion coincides with yours touching the regularity of that body, being fully strengthened by a clause in the Grand Warrant, viz.—"We do (the Grand Lodge of England) by these presents further authorize, appoint and empower our said Right Worshipful Brother (Wm. Jarvis) to rectify irregularities and to hear and adjudge and determine all and singular matters of complaint, controversies and difficulties, if any such should arise, relating to the Craft, when and as often as the same may occur in any of our said warranted lodges or Masonic bodies, or between the brethren thereof, residing or being in the said Province of Upper Canada aforesaid, strictly requiring all and every our worthy brethren in the said Province to be conformable to all orders and degrees which shall be made and to all things done by our said Right Worthy Brother, in pursuance hereof he, our said Right Worthy Brother, duly conforming to the known and established rules and regulations of the Ancient Craft." Also he, Bro. Jarvis, was delegated with power to choose his Deptuy, and his second choice disannulled the former, viz., Bro. Kerr. Therefore the Niagara Grand Lodge have been entirely destitute of any authority, and their obtaining Bro. Jarvis' warrant does in no way authorize them to act as a Grand Lodge. That Grand Lodge does not say to him and his successors, but to him only, and from the documents heretofore inserted you cannot be misled by them. There are about eight or ten lodges that hold to their opinion and about eighteen or twenty lodges that will not join them, I have lately received letters from below, and find that the eastern lodges still hold to the Convention, the authority of which has been approved of by the Grand Lodges of all the States that they have corresponded with in America as well as below. If any doubts should arise on any point I have stated, please write me. I hope you will excuse me writing so lengthy.

I am, most respected brethren,
Your most obedient servant,
And affectionate Brother.
Josiah Cushman.

Brethren of Lodge No. 15, Grimsby.

That Bro. Dean had the entire confidence of his superior officers is shown by a letter from Ziba M. Phillips, the leading spirit and President of the first Convention, held at Kingston. He gives to the Grand Secretary power to grant dispensations, without sending them to the higher authority. Bro. Phillips writes:—

Augusta, 29th April, 1821.

Dear Sir:—I received a letter directed to you, covering a dispensation from Union Lodge. As it respects their removing their lodge, I am perfectly willing, and you are fully authorized to grant dispensations without sending them to the President or Vice, you will have the goodness to forward one to them as soon as convenient. I think it will be better than endorsing the old one.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I have granted a dispensation for a lodge in Richmond Rideau Military settlement. The lodge at Bath, under the jurisdiction of Lower Canada, are wishing to join the Convention, and I think they will shortly. If they do not there will be a division. The greater part are for the Convention. I have another application from the District of Ottawa.

Yours sincerely,
Ziba M. Phillips.

John Dean, Esq.

The Union lodge referred to was that No. 24 at Dundas, which had resolved to remove to Ancaster. The lodge at the Rideau was at

Richmond in the county of Carleton, and the lodge at Bath, under the jurisdiction of Lower Canada, was No. 7. This lodge was given in the list of those in the Convention ranks in the minutes of 1822.

There is no trace of a lodge at Bath in 1821 under the jurisdiction of Lower Canada. Addington lodge, Bath, was No. 7 in 1821, but it was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, P. G. L. of U. C. The "No. 7" of Lower Canada is not entered in this list of lodges sent with R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822 to form the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

---

## CHAPTER LXVI.

THE MISSION TO ENGLAND.—INTERVIEW WITH THE GRAND SECRETARY.—THE REASON FOR THE APPARENT NEGLECT.—BRO. DEAN'S NOMINATIONS FOR PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

In the meantime the envoy of the Convention, Bro. Jno. B. Laughton, had not been idle. The vessel which conveyed him to England had not been many hours in port when he, in whose hands the hopes of the Canadian brethren centred, interviewed the Grand Secretary at Freemasons' Hall, in London, presented his letter of introduction, and the requests of the Craft in Canada, as contained in the letter of Bro. John Dean. His hopes of immediate success were shattered by the fact that no copy of the Grand warrant, issued to Bro. Jarvis, could be found in the archives of the Grand Lodge at London.

This, however, was not to be wondered at, for when the warrant was issued in 1792 no copy was kept in England, indeed, the minute book of the Ancients contains only a record of the appointment, although the warrant of H. R. H. Prince Edward for Lower Canada is given in extenso. The Jarvis warrant was an issue of the Ancient Grand Lodge, which had subsequently united in 1813 with the Grand Lodge of the Moderns, and the minute books were in possession of the authorities, presumably the Grand Secretary at Freemasons' Hall in London. While an examination of the Grand Lodge proceedings of 1792 would not have disclosed a copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, there was ample evidence of his appointment and of his powers. The correspondence between the Grand Secretary of England at that period and Bro. Alex. Wilson of Quebec would have satisfied the Grand Secretary of 1821 of the authenticity of the appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Laughton was, therefore, naturally astonished and wrote at once to Upper Canada for a copy of the Grand warrant. He wished Bro. H. T. Page of Ancaster to "go to Mr. Jarvis" and get a copy of the original warrant, and, if that could not be done, to send a copy of that obtained from Jarvis some years before his death. The "Mr. Jarvis," whom Bro. Page was directed to see was Bro. Stephen Jarvis, a relative of the late Provincial Grand Master, a brother who acted as Grand Secretary during the later years of the life of the Provincial Grand Master. Bro.

Laughton was determined not to leave England until he had satisfaction, for he writes: " You must not look for me in less than a year from this, as I will stay to have this business put to rights."

Perhaps the most unlooked for statement from the Grand Secretary was that there was not " a single return from the Grand Lodge of Niagara or York since the first establishment of the same."

It is noteworthy that the Grand Secretary does not refer in his communication with Bro. Laughton to any correspondence from the Grand Lodge at Niagara, nor to the fact that in 1807 the sum of £13. 10. 0., sterling, was sent to England by that body and paid to the Grand Lodge on the 11th August of that year. There is ample evidence that both the Niagara and York bodies had sent communications to England, even as late as 1820.

This is the best evidence that the Niagara brethren had not followed up their claims as a legitimate body, made in the days of the Grand Lodge of the Ancients, when the two bodies in England had united.

Bro. Laughton, however, was an excellent conversationalist and ready in argument. He asked in his letter for nominations from Canada for the office of Provincial Grand Master, as they would expect his judgment as to the most capable " and the Grand Lodge will grant a warrant for York only, as they consider that to be the most proper place, being the seat of Government." This letter gives the first acknowledgment of the claims of the Masonic Convention. The state of matters will be readily pictured by the perusal of Bro. Laughton's letter. He writes:

London, 22nd May, 1821.

Josiah Cushman, Esq., York, U. C.

Bro. Cushman:—I am sorry to inform you that all the letters and petitions which have been sent to the Grand Lodge of England are of no use, as there is not a copy of the Grand Warrant to be found. I have waited on the Grand Secretary at different times, and he says there can be nothing done for the Craft in that part of the country, as there is not a single return from the Grand Lodge of Niagara nor York since the first establishment of the same, and having no copy of the warrant they cannot consider us as Masons, unless the copy of the warrant can be obtained, whereby they may be convinced that the warrant was granted. I, therefore, Bro. Cushman, trust that you will spare no pains in obtaining a copy of the same, and send it to me as soon as you can, and it must not be such a copy as we had at the head of the Lake, it must be word for word from the Grand Warrant. I hope you will go to Ancaster, and get our Worthy Brother Page to go to Mr. Jarvis, and get a true copy of it from him, but if that cannot be obtained, send me the copy of that which was got from Mr. Jarvis as soon as you can, and I will do what I can to obtain a warrant. It appears to me that it will be necessary for the Grand Convention to write to me on the subject, and authorize me to act for them, as otherwise, it may be necessary for them to send someone over. If they think proper to send me a letter to that effect, I will do all I can for them. I must wait here for some time, and it will save some expense to the Convention, if they should think fit to do so. They must also write to the Grand Secretary, and say to him that they have written to me on that business. (His adress is as follows, Edwards Harper, Esquire, Great Queen St., Lincolns-Inn-Fields, London). You will have the goodness to call on Bro. Chisholm on your way to the head of the Lake, or otherwise write to him and inform him you have heard from me, also wish you to give my respects to all our brethren and friends. I did not arrive in London until the ninth of March, and found my uncle was dead, etc., etc. You must

not look for me in less than a year from this, as I will stay to have this business put to rights. If they will send me what is necessary to act for them, and I wish them also to mention in their letter to me (if they should write) what sum or sums of money they have sent from time to time, and the currency to be mentioned also, that there may be no mistake for the future. You will have the goodness to name three or four of our worthiest brethren in the letters to me, such as you think would be fittest for a Grand Master, as they will expect me to say something in favour of the one they may appoint, and the Grand Lodge will grant a warrant for York only, as they consider that to be the most proper place, being the seat of Government.

Your most ob't, humble serv't, and truly
affectionate Brother,
John B. Laughton.

Josiah Cushman.

A true copy by Josiah Cushman.
August 11th, 1821.

The letters quoted are given in chronological order. The letter of Bro. Laughton, which was mailed from England on the 22nd May, did not arrive in York until the 9th of August, consequently the Craft in Canada were uninformed as to the result of Bro. Laughton's mission. This accounts for correspondence written while Bro. Laughton's communication was on the ocean. Bro. Dean's anxiety is not surprising, for on the result of Bro. Laughton's mission, to a certain extent, the fate of the Craft depended, not that Masonry would go back into its former state of decrepitude, but that the carefully laid plans for the advancement of the Craft would not bear fruit, and hence the struggle for suppremacy would have to be fought over again. Bro. Dean, in a letter to Bro. Abner Everitt, of Union lodge, Dundas, writes:

Bath, 18th June, 1821.

Bro. Everitt :—

As I shall set out for Montreal to-morrow, I have but a few moments to spare to reply to yours of 23rd May, which only came to hand a short time since.

The most material thing you mention is the application the Niagara brethren intend making to the Grand Lodge of England, through the agency of a person of influence. Your plan for counteracting its effect is, I think, good, and perhaps you had better collect all the information you can procure of their proceedings, attested by respectable persons, together with an attested copy of the Grand Warrant, etc., as you suggest, that it may be ready to transmit on my return from Montreal. On my way down I shall leave your letter with Bro. Phillips, for his opinions, and probably some course will be determined upon by the time I return, and I think I can make arrangements for the safe conveyance of our despatches.

If any of our communications have been received, I think the Grand Lodge of England will not listen to "the Niagara factions" without hearing both sides of the question, but at any rate we had better be prepared for the event. In your account of their conduct I would recommend coolness and caution, and above all be careful that they cannot make out from any of your proceedings a misrepresentation of any of their proceedings. If their object is the obtaining of a Grand Warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, they abandon their former ground and take up ours; if, to sanction their proceedings, I am sure they will not be listened to. I have many things to take up my mind at this time, and can say no further. In collecting all the information you can, act agreeably to your own judgment, and transmit me as soon as possible. I have many things further to communicate but have not time.

Yours sincerely,
John Dean.

With this enclosure Bro. Cushman wrote a personal letter to Bro. Dean, in which he comments on the result of Bro. Laughton's mission. He also announces that on a visit to Niagara he found that the schismatic body had determined to use Bro. John Brant, who was proceeding to England on business, as one who could secure a Grand warrant, and that the proposal was to nominate Bro. Geo. Adams as Provincial Grand Master and Bro. Kerr as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. Why R. W. Bro. Kerr had been relegated to the office of Deputy Grand Master, after having served the Niagara brethren as Provincial Grand Master, as is shown in the warrant of lodge No. 21, at Oxford, is unexplained.

Bro. Cushman in this letter "gauges the true state of feeling with the Craft when he stated that "nearly half of the Niagara brethren" would prefer "the Grand Lodge established at York." Bro. Brant was the fourth son of Chief Joseph Brant, of the Mohawk tribe, who was one of the original members of lodge No. 6, at Barton (Hamilton). Bro. John Brant, as stated in a previous chapter, was a member of Union lodge, No. 24, Dundas, and was also a companion of Hiram chapter, which was warranted at Ancaster

In concluding his letter Bro. Cushman goes back to the Convention and Provincial Grand Lodge meeting of 1804 at York, and names Bro. Fisher, of London district, who was in England, and whose influence would be of use to Bro. Laughton. The important point of the letter is the suggestion of the names of Bro. Thomas Ridout, the Suveryor-General of the Province, and Major Fitzgibbon, the hero of Beaver Dams, for the position of Provincial Grand Master.

Bro. Thomas Ridout was a prominent colonial officer. In 1792 he was in the commissariat department under Governor Simcoe. In 1793 he was in the Suveyor-General's office. In 1794 he was Sergeant-at-Arms of the House of Assembly. In 1800 he was joint acting Surveyor-General with Mr. Chewett, and in 1810 he was the Surveyor-General of Upper Canada. In 1812 he was member of Parliament for the West Riding of York, and in 1824 he was called to a seat in the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. Bro. Ridout was an Englishman by birth and settled with his family in Toronto in 1794, but prior to that date had lived at Niagara. He was born at Sherborne, Dorsetshire, England, on the 4th September, 1774, and after spending some time in the United States he came to Canada, where he filled many important offices, including those mentioned, from 1792 until 1827. In 1822 he was a member of St. Andrew's lodge in Toronto and was the founder of St. Andrew's Royal Arch chapter in the same city. He was also a Knight Templar. He died in Toronto on the 8th February, 1829. His second son, Thomas Gibbs Ridout, who afterwards became prominent in Masonic circles, was also a member of St. Andrew's lodge.

Bro. Cushman was in favor of peace and union and recognized the fact that unless York were chosen as the seat of the Grand Lodge all efforts to secure amicable relations in the Craft would be fruitless. His concluding paragraph rather favored something of independence in Masonic government, owing to "our distance from England" and the "great call from emigrants and others." He, therefore, suggests that the Grand Lodge of England "allow us to elect our Grand Master." Bro. Cushman's letter reads:

York, August 11th, 1821.

Comp. Dean:—

I avail myself of the first moment to enclose to you a copy of Bro. J. B. Laughton's letter concerning the situation of our communications with the Grand Lodge of England. It came to hand on the 9th, and proves the neglect and irregular proceedings of our former Grand Master. I have written to Bro. Everitt to procure the copy of the old Grand Warrant, and such other information as he may think necessary to assist you in your communications. I think it of importance to improve the opportunity to obtain our warrant, but the fees are very high, by the regulation of the United Grand Lodge of England, viz: The Provincial Grand Master must pay for his patent, 23 guineas, and if he has not been a member, and served as Grand Steward of the Grand Lodge of England, must pay 20 guineas to the Benevolent Fund, in all 43 guineas, also, 2/6 for every petitioner, and 2/ per annum for every member to the said United G. Lodge, also it is the prerogative of the Grand M. of England to appoint the Prov'l G. Master, who holds his office during the pleasure of the G. M. of England. The above you will find by the Book of Constitution of Lower Canada and others. I have lately been to Niagara and find that they have sent by Bro. Brant to England for a Grand Warrant. They have also sent a copy of the old Grand Warrant, have nominated George Adams, Esq., G. M., and Doctor Kerr, D. G. Master, who was D. G. Master under Jarvis. Nearly half of our Niagara Brethren would be willing to have the Grand Lodge established at York. Others think that the former G. Lodge was at Niagara, and of right it should not be moved. They will use all their influence to get it there. I suppose Bro. Everitt has informed you of the above statement, with others of more importance. Lately I have obtained more information of the proceedings of Bro. Jarvis and our Niagara Brethren than I was in possession of last Winter. I have the proceedings (or a copy) of the Convention, when the Grand Lodge was formed here at York in 1804, also some letters from Niagara at that time, that proved that the G. Lodge at Niagara did chose Bro. Forsyth as G. Master, without Bro. Jarvis' consent. Perhaps some of those writings would be of use to you in your communication and perhaps not, which I submit to your superior judgment. There is another brother lately gone to England, Mr. Fisher, a very able and respectable man, who lives in London District. I will write to Bro. Everitt concerning him. He may probably assist Bro. Laughton with his influence, which will not be small. We can name one or two brethren at York to fill the office of Prov'l G. Master, viz: Thomas Ridout, Esquire, Surveyor General; Major Fitzgibbon; and, perhaps, one or two more, if there should be any objections against these. The importance of forming a union will, I think, do away the idea of party accommodation, and on maturing our situation, I think our brethren in your quarter will not hesitate in giving their consent to have the Grand Lodge established at York, agreeable to the statement in Bro. Laughton's letter, for if it should be at Niagara or Kingston the Brethren would not be willing to unite. I think it would be well to make an able statement, concerning our distance from England, and the great call for aid from emigrants and others, and to desire if it can be consistent with their regulations, to allow us to elect our Grand Master, also to deduct part of our fees due to them, with other arguments also, if possible, to obtain the influence of the Earl of Dalhousie, who was lately Grand Master of Scotland. I hope that no pains will be wanting to obtain the desired object.

Yours in great haste,
Josiah Cushman.

Comp. J. Dean.

Bro. Everitt kept up an enlivening correspondence with Bro. Dean, for on August 9th we have a long letter reviewing the state

of the Craft, with reference to the disputes of the year 1800, and the doubts as to the powers in the patent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Everitt was in hearty sympathy with Bro. Dean and was anxious to place the Craft organization on a permanent foundation.

From this letter, as with all those given, is obtained an insight into the inner life of those who were active in the work. Bro. Everitt acknowledges a letter from Bro. Dean, dated the 9th July, which is not in the MSS. The letter refers to an extract from the Grand warrant of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, made by Bro. H. T. Page, which had been attested as a true copy by Bro. John M'A. Cameron, a magistrate, and member of lodge No. 24, at Dundas. Bro. Everitt reviews the status of the Niagara brethren and urges that a further statement should be made to England, so as to subvert the attempt made to depreciate the work of the Kingston Convention, in going beyond the strict lines of duty in the issuance of warrants.

It will be seen that Bro. Everitt had endeavored to get for Bro. Dean a copy of the Jarvis patent, but had been unsuccessful, although he had applied to Bro. William Beasley, who as an old friend of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, could have furnished one. Bro. Everitt writes:

Ancaster, 9th August, 1821.

Companion Dean:—

* * * * * * * * * * * *

At the time I wrote you first concerning Brant's acting for the Grand Lodge, I mentioned to Bro. Page that I would wish him to leave me a copy of the Grand Warrant, as perhaps it would be wanted before his return from Montreal, and gave him my reasons. He said in his reply he had omitted the titles of the Grand Master, and thought it ought to be complete. On receipt of your last I wrote to a friend of mine at Long Point, wishing him to send me a copy, as he had copied it himself, and getting no answer from him, on Brother Page's return from Montreal, I mentioned the business twice to him, but to no effect. I this week wrote a second time to Long Point, but have received no answer, but Comp. Barlow tells me he has sent you a copy, and its being attested to is a matter of little consequence in my opinion, as they will, no doubt, send one from Niagara. Comp. Barlow says he sent you Mr. Cocknel's publication in the "Phoenix" of the 15th December, 1818, for which reason I shall omit sending it to you. I have been to Richard Beasley, Esquire. He appears to be very cool, but says he will give such information as may come to his knowledge when searching his papers, but he says that Lodge No. 8, at York, has the minutes of all the proceedings, and should that be the case you have no doubt received it, as I wrote Comp. Cushman some time since on the subject, nor does he recollect the time he was appointed Deputy Grand Master, but says it was before 1800, and that a complaint was made against the Grand Master from Niagara, and five lodges appointed to try the case, and by them he was honourably acquitted; although several charges were laid against him, not one was proven. I shall enclose you a copy of our old warrant, alluded to by Bro. Cameron, at which the Grand Lodge of England may be surprised that such warrants were received, but the Niagara party said that Jarvis had stolen the Grand Warrant, and from their granting warrants we supposed it was the case. This is not the only one of the kind in this place, and they say it is a mistake in the Grand Secretary. If so, why not correct the error? which they do not. When Mr. Cocknel's publication appeared, and he not brought to trial, we began to doubt their authority, and on enquiring found it different from what our warrant stated. Still, some of these lodges continue to make Masons under the warrant. Knowing them to be false, I agree with you in opinion respecting

our communications, that they ought to be mild and erratic, showing no other disposition than that of self-defence, and a wish to support the Craft. At the same time, it appears necessary to me that a statement of their conduct ought to be made, to convince the Grand Lodge of England that it was necessary some measures should be adopted, in order to have the matter settled. From some remarks that I have heard made by those at Niagara, the Convention will be represented to the Grand Lodge of England, as acting highly criminal in granting dispensations, but I am ignorant of the purport of their communications. I wrote the Grand Master, wishing him to favour me with the minutes of their proceedings in return, as I had favoured them with ours, but I have received no answer as yet, and should not be surprised if they were not published. Agreeable to the report of the committee last winter, no further measures were to be adopted, until we heard from our former communication, therefore I would not recommend adopting any further means than has been on the part of the Convention, but merely giving a statement of the proceedings of those at Niagara, as they never were noticed before by the Convention, and stating our reasons why we disapprove of their proceedings. I cannot believe that the Grand Lodge of England will acknowledge Masons made under the authority of this warrant we are sending them the copy of, which was the one Brant was made under, and that while there was a Provincial Grand Master acting by virtue of a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, we did not conceive any other in the province was legal, and the Deputy had no right to act contrary to the will of the Grand Master, which Dr. Kerr did, for which he appointed no other, and since the death of the Grand Master we consider the Grand Warrant dead, and in order to bring about a union the Convention was held at Kingston, that both parties would have an equal right, although they had refused the authority of the Grand Warrant. I would also think it advisable, in support of our opinion respecting the Grand Warrant, to refer to Lower Canada, where it appears there have been three Grand Warrants granted, and a new Grand Master must be appointed by ballot. Also Massachusetts, when a British colony, had their authority in the same way; likewise Georgia, at the close of the revolutionary war, was in the same situation. Their appointments were permanent, and many other reasons may be advanced, in my opinion, sufficient to counteract any statement that can be made from Niagara, either true or false, but I fear Brant's influence more than all their statements.

The hints above stated I would not wish to be intended as a guide to you at all. The mode of proceeding I shall submit entirely to yourself and others, whose judgments are superior to mine, and from my being placed so near the seat of opposition, and see so much low, pitiful, and unmasonic conduct in them to mislead the ignorant, has prejudiced me so much that I fear I am incapable of judging candidly.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Respecting the publication in the Masonic Register, I have the pleasure to congratulate you on your having conducted the matter to the entire satisfaction of all those I have conversed with on the subject. Likewise your answer to the summons sent from Niagara. In my opinion, and the few of my friends that have seen it, it contains nothing that ought to give offence, as you have stated nothing but facts, and them in language that ought not to give offence among Masons, but should you have committed an error in writing it, they have committed a still greater one in laying it before the Grand Lodge of England, for they must allow a man that has sense sufficient to write such a letter, would not do it without some grounds, which may lead to a full investigation, and should that take place I am doubtful if their work will stand the test of the grand overseer's square.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Yours fraternally,

Abner Everitt.

Comp. John Dean.

On the 20th October there is another interesting letter from Bro. Josiah Cushman of York. He writes to Bro. John Dean concerning the qualifications requisite in a Provincial Grand Master. He favors Bro. Fitzgibbon, with whom he had "a pleasing interview," and who at this meeting consented to serve and would perfect himself in the work and use his exertions to advance the respectability and "the dignity," which the institution "so much deserves." That Bro. Fitzgibbon looked favorably upon the proposal is seen by his action in forwarding the statements of the Convention to England and also his work in after years.

Bro. Cushman in this letter again refers to the permanent location of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and while he is willing to abide by the decision of the authorities in England, prefers York, as beng central and convenient. His discussion of the situation of the lodges and the privileges attached to the office of Provincial Grand Master, the fees expected and the power given under such a patent, was sufficient to prove that his opinion was carefully considered before being given to the brethren. His reflection upon R. W. Bro. Jarvis, while justified, might have been softened had he included in the neglect of duty, some of those who were subordinate to the late Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Cushman writes:

York, October 20th, 1821.

My Dear Comp:—

With the greatest satisfaction I traced your statements, touching the qualifications which are so essentially necessary in fulfilling the important duties of the exalted station of P. G. M. I have taken unwearied pains to obtain the pleasure of the brethren in the important choice we are about to make, and find our voices to be unanimous in nominating our worthy brother James Fitzgibbons, Esquire, as the most proper person in our knowledge to fill that station. A few days since I had a pleasing interview with him on the subject, and informed him of the contents of Bro. Laughton's communication, and that the brethren in this quarter had unanimously made choice of him to fill the office of P'l G. Master, and inquired of him if he would be willing to accept of the appointment, on which he informed me that the only objection he would have was that he conceived his abilities inadequate to fulfill the duties of that important station. Still, if it was the desire of the brethren, he should conceive it to be a very great honor to him, and would serve them in that capacity, according to the best of his abilities, and no exertion should be wanting in perfecting himself in both lectures and work, and would endeavor to become acquainted with the regulations of the order and the requirements of that office, and that the station and enrolment he was now enjoying from Government, would afford time and opportunity to him to pay that attention to its duties, which the institution so emphatically requires, and that he would take it upon him, if the nomination should be honored, to visit the several lodges frequently to inspire them with proper ambition, and use all his exertions to enhance its respectability, and to maintain it on that level, which the dignity of the institution so much deserves. The open and voluntary statement which he made, together with the knowledge of his former character, fully convinces me of the sincerity of his intentions, and, therefore, place full confidence in his punctuality in performing the same. His unremitting assiduity in whatever station he has been placed has advanced him in the confidence of Government and public at large, more than any other person. He had a Lieut's commission in the time of the last war, and with about half a company of troops, and a few Indians, he attacked Col. Boestler's regiment at the Beaver Dams, and made them prisoners, and for his masterly exertions received a Captain's commission, and has since

received a station under Government, and appointed Colonel of a Regiment of Militia, and bids fair to hold some of the highest offices in the Province. Also I believe his moral character to be really good. His age I should suppose to be about thirty or thirty-three years, and he is permanently settled here. He owns a handsome property at the west part of the town, besides considerable other property and wild lands. He has been a member of the G. L. of Lower Canada. He informed me that your communication could be forwarded to England with Government papers, which he would attend to himself as soon as they were prepared and ready. Touching the location of the Grand Lodge I should prefer its being established permanently at our place, as I think there would be quite an inconvenience in its alternate removals. If the Grand Lodge of England should indulge us in pointing out the site, we ought, in the most sincere manner, to lay aside all private accommodations and feelings, and that the only object brought under consideration be the general good of the whole, and the future situation of the Masonic fraternity of this Province, which points ought to be the polar star for our guidance, and wholly govern our views, so that there shall be no reason for disclaiming against the performance of our duties in the location.

The situation of the Lodges in the Province at this time is nearly as follows, viz: 16 lodges, that are between 55 and 250 miles distant from this west, and a large country has been lately surveyed and is now settling remarkably fast, but this I think to be a minor consideration, as the travel of 50 or 100 miles is scarcely worth mentioning. But the question is, where can the delegates be assembled? with the least expense and trouble to the lodges, and our communications be the easiest sent and received? and where will its location give the greatest satisfaction to the whole? (Although our Niagara Brethren are not with us in this, yet they must be considered the same as having a voice with us, for they and their descendants will expect to be received on the LEVEL of the order). Will not York be the place that best answers the interests of the Brethren generally? being the seat of Government, where the inhabitants from all parts of the Province, are obliged to centre to accomplish all their public transactions, which would enable our lodges to be represented in the Grand Lodge, without any expense of paying a delegate for his journey? If so, it would save our lodges near $500 yearly. If it should be held at Kingston or Niagara (as the Brethren at the latter will scarcely consent to meet at any other place) every lodge would be under the necessity of sending purposely to every communication. Our lodge has partaken of that difficulty with the expense of not far from $50 a year. However, I do not wish to press the foregoing statements any farther than their true character will warrant them, and am fully confident the whole will be considered with every justice of sentiment, which the importance of the case merits, and, therefore, shall leave the whole to be determined by your superior judgment.

In examining the Constitution of the Lower Province, and the Ancient Constitution of England, I find that we are not entitled to the privilege of electing the successor to the P'l G'd Master, and that every P'l G'd Master shall pay 23 guineas for his patent, and if he has not served as Grand Steward of the Grand Lodge of England, he shall pay 20 guineas to the Benevolent Fund, in addition to the 23 guineas for the patent, also find that the new Constitution of England requires of our lodges 10/6 sterling for every initiation and 2/6 register fees, also 2/ sterling annually for each member. This will be a heavy draft on our lodges after supporting our P'l, and paying the indigent requirements. Perhaps the Grand Lodge of England would allow us to pay the above charges, or the greater part of them, to the indigents who are entitled to relief in the Province, as the agent of the G. L. of England, as our great distance from them will deprive our brethren from ever obtaining any relief in any other way. The indigent demands on us will be equal to those on the G. L. of England in proportion to our numbers, and

the means of relief and the greater part of the demands on us will be from those brethren who have paid their fees to one of the Grand Lodges at home, and are the most proper subjects of their charity. Perhaps a statement of the above facts and a representation of the great distance we are from home, with the inconvenience of procuring the Grand Patent on the vacation of the office of P'l G'd Master, and properly representing the great pressure and inconvenience our brethren and lodges would labor under in obtaining any of her charities, would convince them that we are not placed on a level with our home brethren, which would probably induce them to extend our privileges in the Grand Warrant by allowing us the authority of appointing the successors, and the distribution of the fund their Constitution requires of us.

As it respects our Niagara Brethren, I think that their situation ought to be handled very delicately, still, I think it would not be improper to mention in what manner the G'd Lodge was moved from Niagara to York, which information, I think, you will be able to obtain from the copy of the proceedings of the meeting called by Bro. Jarvis in Feb'y, 1804, at York, which I expect is in the Archives, as I conclude from the one in your possession that each lodge received a copy. If not, I think you will find one at Bro. Jermyn Patrick's, at or near Kingston, as he was appointed Grand Sec'y. If you find none in your quarter, please write me, and I will immediately send you the one that was sent to No. 16. Also mention the remissness of our late G. Master in attendance to the duties of his office in his dotage, which did wholly disorganize the Grand Lodge, and that the casualties of the last war deprived them of their regalia and records, which would show just grounds for our convocation of the Convention at Kingston, and a reason for our petitioning for greater privileges in the Grand Warrant.

Your most obedient servant and brother,

Josiah Cushman.

Bro. J. Dean.

The mail facilities of 1821 were inadequate for the requirements of the country. On the 15th of November, 1821, a letter was written from Bro. Cushman at York to Bro. Dean, in which he states that Bro. Dean's favor of the "9th Oct." was received on the 14th Nov., taking thirty-five days to journey from Bath to York. In this letter Bro. Cushman writes:

"York, November 15th, 1821.

"Companion Dean: Your favor of the 9th October came to hand only yesterday, being one month and five days on its passage. The last before this was nearly the same time in coming, which makes me wonder at the negligence of the Post Offices very much."

Bro. Cushman then states that he had written a previous letter on Oct. 20th, and adds:

"In that communication you will find our statements concerning the nomination of our Provincial Head. Mr. Fitzgibbon has always borne the title of Captain, but is now more properly to be called Colonel, if I have been rightly informed, but there is but one of the name. After I had completed that communication I had an opportunity of obtaining the opinions of Bro. Annes from Haldimand and Bro. Wilson from Newmarket, who were delegates last Winter. Both manifested a perfect satisfaction in the appointment and sentiments therein contained, touching the location, the fees that are required from the Grand Lodge, &c."

The nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon had given satisfaction to the Craft for both Bro. Annes, of the lodge No. 19, in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland, and Bro. Titus Wilson of Western Light lodge, Newmarket, were prominent workers and quite enthusiastic over the matter.

In his letter Bro. Cushman refers to a communication from Comp. Everitt. The terms "Brother" and "Companion" seem to have been used indiscriminately in the correspondence in which the names of other nominees for the office were spoken of. Bro. Addison had been a former Provincial Grand Chaplain and Bro. Beasley the Deputy Grand Master under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Cushman concludes:

"I received a letter from Comp. Everett the fore part of last month, and understood from him that he had made an arrangement for procuring a copy of the original warrant, which he should immediately send down to you, therefore, I suppose, you must have received it ere this. However, I will immediately write him on the subject. In his communication to me he appeared perfectly satisfied with the nomination of Esquire Fitzgibbon, and as Bro. Laughton thought proper to name several, he named the Rev. Mr. Addison, and Squire Beasley, but in conversation with several of our western brethren do appear much better satisfied with our nomination than with those he named. If there should be any other person in your acquaintance fit for the nomination, do not fail to mention his name in your communication home. I suppose it will be necessary for Bro. Fitzgibbon to signify his assent to the appointment, and to forward his signature to the Grand Lodge, or any other persons that should be nominated. Perhaps it would be also proper to send the communication duplicate, and at different times, as the season is more dangerous for conveying than the Summer. I have nothing further to say in particular at present.

Yours cordially,
Josiah Cushman.

Bro. Dean, on the receipt of Bro. Laughton's communication, placed himself in correspondence with Bro. John W. Ferguson, with a letter from Mr. Richard Miskin, the maker of the London draft, which it will be remembered, had not been acknowledged by the Grand Lodge of England. Bro. Ferguson had his doubts as to the non-receipt in England of the Canadian letter.

Kingston, 26th August, 1821.

Sir and Brother:

I have before me yours of yesterday, covering a letter for Bro. Richard Miskin, which I will hand him the moment I can see him, and ascertain if he has any reply to his letter respecting the draft sent to the Grand Secretary of England. I observe that you enclose a copy of a letter from Bro. Laughton, from London, in which he states the reason that we have not been able to obtain a warrant for a Provincial Grand Lodge. If such a person exists in London as Edward Harper it is impossible that he has not received the communications from the Convention from the correct channel forwarded them through. However, if Brother Laughton remains for some time in London, and can be of any service in obtaining the warrant, I am of opinion no time should be lost to forward him the necessary documents.

I remain fraternally,
Sir and Brother,
Yours truly,
John W. Ferguson.

Bro. John Dean,
Grand Secretary.

The communication which Bro. Cushman had forwarded to Bro. Dean from Bro. Laughton, gratified the Grand Secretary. He was certainly in a happy vein when he replied to Bro. Cushman, and his faith in that Brother's proposal for the government of the Craft, by

a permanent head, was cheerfully endorsed. The determined character of Bro. Dean may be noted by the fact, that should further direct appeals to England be unheeded, the Government at York should be made the medium of communication, and failing these, he proposed using the good offices of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York. Bro. Dean's letter is marked by his customary ability. He was not given to the writing of vapid commonplaces, and his thorough conscientiousness and integrity had won for him golden opinions amongst the brethren, even of some of those in the troubled Niagara region. He opens his letter with the oft repeated story of the gross neglect of the Grand Officers of "our former Grand Lodge" as follows:

Bath, 27th August, 1821.

Comp. Cushman:—

A few days since I had the pleasure of receiving yours of the 11th inst., and was much gratified with the intelligence contained in Bro. Laughton's letter to you, which, though it is not so full and explicit as we could wish, gives us reasonable grounds to hope that we shall yet succeed in our great object. I must confess I am astonished to learn the gross neglect of the Grand officers of our former Grand Lodge, and must acknowledge that from their conduct the Grand Lodge of England have reason to be cautious in establishing another Provincial Grand Lodge here.

He then proceeds to picture the efforts of the Niagara brethren as against the Convention, and ridicules the idea of alternate sessions of the Grand Lodge at York and Kingston.

I know not what plausible arguments the delegates from Niagara may use in support of their claim to the right, yet, as they are placed in the same situation as ourselves, with the exception of having forwarded a copy of the Grand Warrant, and as their aim will undoubtedly be to establish the Grand Lodge at Niagara, I am led to agree with you in the opinion of no "hasty accommodation" being effected, and that the Grand Lodge will most probably hear both sides of the question before determining. As to the location of Grand Lodge, I am of the same opinion as last winter. On many accounts I think York the most proper place, and on many I think folly would dictate alternate sessions at York and Kingston. It looks reasonable to me to suppose the Grand Lodge of England will give us power to suit our own convenience in the location. But the location appears to me of minor importance; the establishment is the great difficulty.

Bro. Dean evidently held a proper opinion of the highest office practically in the gift of the Craft in the province, and felt that in either Bro. Thomas Ridout or Bro. Fitzgibbon all might rest assured that the honor and respectability of the Craft were in safe keeping. Bro. Dean writes:

"I know of no person in our quarter to propose as a candidate for the office of Provincial Grand Master, as I conceive it ought to be a person of as high station and character as possible, as our respectability will, in some measure, depend upon the character of the head. You mention Thos. Ridout, Esq., and Major Fitzgibbon. In nominating for this important office many weighty considerations demand our attention. He should be a man whose moral character is unimpeachable, and whose station in society is respectable. He should be firmly attached to our Order, and devoted to its interests, as his zeal in the cause will diffuse life and energy through the whole body. And in a particular manner does the negligence of our late Grand Master point out to us the necessity of nominating a person who will rigidly and conscientiously perform the conditions of the warrant with the Grand Lodge

of England. You know, as well as myself, that all this and much more, is requisite for filling the grand oriental chair with dignity and propriety, and you may deem it superfluous in me to force my individual opinions upon you in this manner, but I am so fully impressed with their importance, that I venture to mention them to you, feeling confident that you will agree with me, and as I am convinced that whoever is nominated ought to be fully impressed with the idea of the arduous task he undertakes by the acceptance of the office, and what will be expected of him by the fraternity. I am convinced by your proposing the above named gentlemen, that they are suitable men for the office, and as far as I know of their stations in life they are highly respectable. But are they devoted to the cause? Will they join hand in hand with the rest of us in raising Masonry (depressed by the bad management of their predecessors) to that exalted level, which its principles merit? Will their hearts be engaged in the cause? All this must be expected of whoever fills the office of Provincial Grand Master, and if you are acquainted with their Masonic principles, and know them to be sterling, and that not the honour of the office, but the interest of the Craft is the principal aim, and are well convinced that they will fulfill our expectations, by all means let their names be sent home as candidates for the office, for they are such men as we want. Is Major F. permanently settled in the Province? The Grand Master ought to be permanently settled with us. I am sensible that the most active duties devolve upon the D. G. M., yet still much, indeed all, depends upon the vigorous and punctual execution of the duties of the Grand Master. Perhaps it would be well, if you are not yet acquainted with their opinions, to ascertain from them whether they would be willing to have their names sent home as candidates for the chair, and would undertake the duties of the office, should either be appointed, and if so perhaps by their influence our communications might be sent to the Grand Lodge of England through the agency of the Government at York, which might, as it would carry the idea of our object being countenanced here, have influence with the Grand Lodge. I have had thoughts of sending through the medium of the Grand Lodge of New York, (which I think might be easily effected) in case this could not be accomplished.

In concluding his letter Bro. Dean refers to the want of an exact copy of the old warrant. The extract made by Bro. Page was not perfect, the titles of the Grand Master of England and the official signatures at the head of the warrant being omitted. For the third time he was called upon to prepare a statement for the Grand Lodge of England, in order to strengthen Bro. Laughton's hands. Bro. Dean writes:

"In preparing a communication for the Grand Secretary, I shall endeavour to explain our object, and the present situation of the Craft, in as clear a way as I am capable of doing, and shall endeavour to embrace the points you mention, but since perusing Bro. Laughton's letter, I am inclined to the opinion that it would be as well to touch lightly, if at all, upon the conduct of our Niagara brethren. I wish you to give me your opinion on the subject. I hope we shall be able to procure a copy of the old Grand Warrant, as it appears to be very necessary. But I have one in my possession, but the titles of the Grand Master, the Duke of Athol, are unfortunately omitted. I have not said everything I wish, but my time is nearly exhausted, as I expect the mail shortly. Pray answer this as soon as possible; as despatch is necessary in our communications home, indeed I fear the business has already been delayed, though unavoidably, too long to counteract the proceedings of our Niagara brethren, should that be necessary. I shall be extremely anxious to hear from you immediately.

I remain,
Yours fraternally,
John Dean.

Bro. Dean, in his reply to Bro. Ferguson, was afraid that the tenor of his letter might be misconstrued, and to obviate any misapprehension, he wrote again to Bro. Ferguson, to the following effect:

Bath, 28th August, 1821.

Comp. Ferguson:—

Mine of the 25th of August was written in great haste, and was, I presume, couched in such terms as conveyed a different meaning from what I intended.

I did not intend you to understand that no communication had been received from the Convention, but that none had ever been received from the late Provincial Grand Lodge, either from York or Niagara. Bro. Laughton states Edwards Harper, Esq., to be the Grand Secretary, who has, no doubt, received our communications, although Bro. Laughton does not directly say so.

The necessary documents will be made out as soon as possible and forwarded, and in order to give you as much information as possible on the subject, I requested you to enquire of Bro. Misken, whether he had received any advice respecting the payment of his draft.

Yours fraternally,
John Dean.

The certainty that the draft for £30, which had been remitted to England was duly honored and paid was assumed by the Convention of 1821, but nothing further was known, save that Bro. Miskin, who issued the draft, had been advised of its payment. The draft had been mailed to England in June of 1819, and was received in London about the end of August and paid on the 30th of that month to Bro. Edwards Harper, the Grand Secretary of England. The non-acknowledgment of the draft to the Convention, had created a distrust of English methods in Canada, and convinced the brethren "that there was a mystery attending the transaction," which had not as yet been explained. However, the English mail, which arrived at Quebec in August, brought in September the original draft to Kingston. Bro. Samuel Shaw wrote as follows to Bro. Dean:

Kingston, 6th September, 1821.

Dear Sir: I have just time to enclose the original Bill of Exchange sent home to Mr. Harper. You will observe that it is endorsed by Mr. Harper, and, as far as I can judge, it is his handwriting. You will, no doubt, be of the same opinion as myself, that there is a mystery attending the transaction.

I remain, my dear sir,
Yours truly,
Sam. Shaw.

Mr. John Dean,
Bath.

This settled all questions as to the payment of the £30 to the Grand Lodge.

This draft for £30 became a much-talked-of document from the fact that its receipt by the English Grand Secretary was not acknowledged, or, if an acknowledgment was made, as some years later was claimed to have been the case, it never reached Canada. Indeed, when between 1822-30 search was made for the draft it could not be found, and although vigorous efforts were made to unearth it, it was 1889 before it came to light, seventy-three years after it had been drawn and transmitted to England. It had always been a question as to the mailing of the money to England, and, if sent, its receipt by the

£ 30.0.0 Stg

Navy Dock Yard
Kingston 14th June 1819

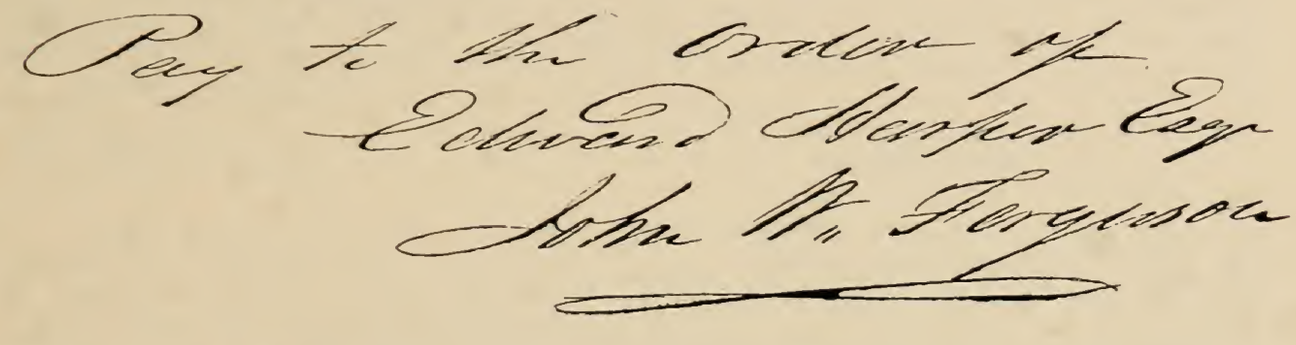
At Ten Days Sight pay this
my first of Exchange (Second and third of
the same tenor and date unpaid) to the
order of Mr. John B. Ferguson. Thirty Pounds
Brit Stg and place the same to acct of
without further advice

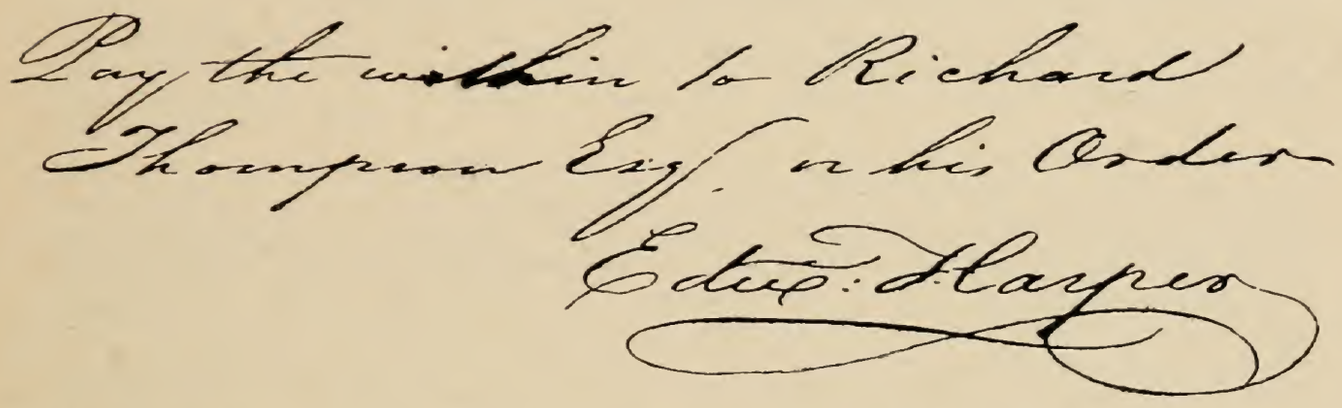
To
Mr. Lewis Barnaby
Cop Clerk
Chatham
Kent

Richd Snowden

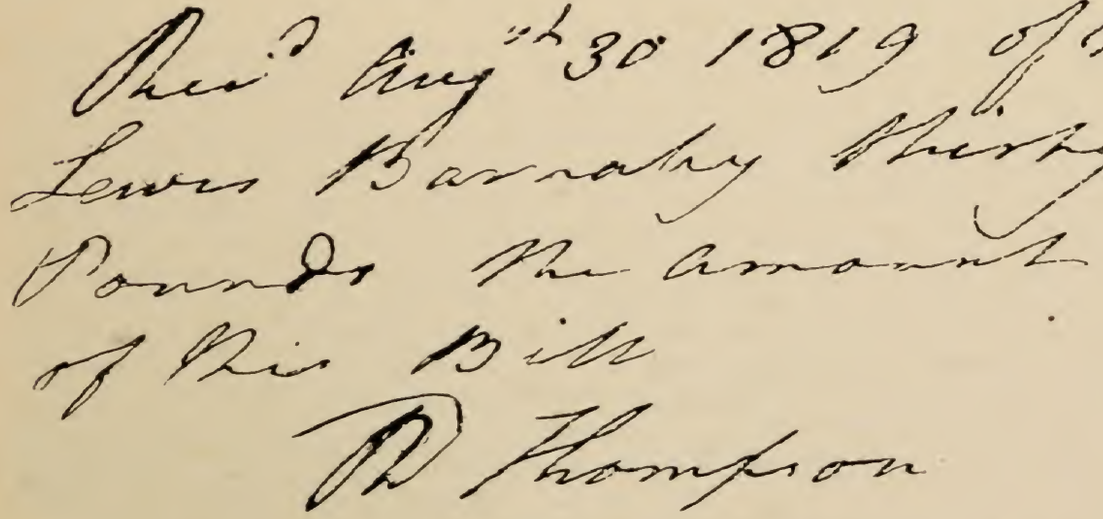
FAC-SIMILE OF THE DRAFT OF THE CONVENTION.

Grand Secretary. No one knew of this draft until the letter of R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson was found in the MSS., and three-quarters of a century later the draft itself confirmed the fact that at least it had done its duty and had been duly honored.




ENDORSEMENT OF THE SECRETARY OF THE CONVENTION AND THE GRAND SECRETARY OF ENGLAND.




ENDORSEMENT OF THE LAST HOLDER OF THE DRAFT.

The following is a transcription of the Draft.

Naval Dock Yard,
Kingston, 14th June, 1819.

£30. 0. 0., Stg.

At Ten Days' sight, pay this my first of Exchange, Second and Third of the same tenor and date unpaid, to the order of Mr. John W. Ferguson. Thirty Pounds, Bath, Stg., and place the same to acct. of without further advice.

Richard Misken.

To

Mr. Lewis Barnaby,
Cross Street,
Chatham.
Kent.

The endorsement reads:

Pay to the order of Edward Harper, Esq.

John W. Ferguson.

Pay the within to Richard Thompson, Esq., or his order.

Edw. Harper.

Rec'd Aug'st 30th, 1819, of Mr. Lewis Barnaby, Thirty Pounds, the amount of this Bill.

Rd. Thompson.

Thus there exists a clear history of the famous draft of the Convention, but as yet no satisfactory explanation as to why it was unacknowledged. The Christian name of Bro. Harper is given in many Canadian documents as "Edward," it should be rendered "Edwards."

---

## CHAPTER LXVII.

### The Craft in 1821.—The Nomination of Bro. James Fitzgibbon to the Office of Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

The brethren who had charge of the work of selecting a Provincial Grand Master had well kept their counsel. They were dubious as to success, and when Bros. John Dean, Josiah Cushman and Abner Everitt assumed the responsibility of making a nomination they desired the assurance that their action would not only have the approval of, but gratify the Craft, and, even should the reply of Bro. Fitzgibbon be in the negative, they would not stand in an invidious position before the brethren of Upper Canada. One can scarcely understand why Bro. John W. Ferguson, the secretary of the Convention, was not consulted, in fact that he should be kept in ignorance of the proposals of reorganization, and yet, from a letter which he received in October of 1821 from Bro. Fitzgibbon, it would seem as if this had been done. Bro. Ferguson was apparently surprised at the contents of the letter, so much so that he was in doubt whether the proposal were a genuine one made by his own friends in the Convention, or a deeply laid scheme of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara to forestall the Convention brethren in their efforts for reorganization. He writes thus to Bro. Dean:

Kingston, 25th Oct., 1821.

Dear Sir: I had a letter yesterday from Capt. Fitzgibbon, of York, (a very particular friend of mine) in which he informs me he has been requested to accept the appointment of Provincial Grand Master of Masons, and to which he had assented. As I was not before aware of the circumstance, I write to you for information on the subject, whether it is the party at Niagara have taken the step, or the Convention. I am fully sensible that, if he has taken the appointment, he can, without much trouble, have the appointment confirmed, knowing his interest and influence. Will you be pleased to let me hear from you on receipt of this, as I intend writing to Capt. F. next mail?

John Dean, Esq.,
Bath.

Yours truly,
John W. Ferguson.

Bro. Dean himself was not absolutely certain as to how and by whom the nomination had been made. Bro. Laughton had kept up a correspondence with Bro. Cushman at York, and it was on his suggestion that the names of Bros. Ridout and Fitzgibbon were nominated. The brethren at York, from the fact that they were daily in communication with Bro. Fitzgibbon, had resolved to press the nomination and take the chances of satisfying the members of the Convention. Bro. Dean, however, wrote to Bro. Ferguson as follows:

Bath, 26th October, 1821.

Dear Sir: In reply to yours of yesterday I would observe that I believe that the nomination of Capt. Fitzgibbon, to the office of Provincial Grand Master is by the Convention party. In his letter communicating to me the intelligence, contained in Bro. Laughton's letter, Bro. Cushman mentioned that it would be proper to send out to the Grand Lodge of England, names of some proper persons to fill the office of Provincial Grand Master, and named Thos. Ridout, Esq., and Major Fitzgibbon, and in reply I agreed with him in the expediency of such a step, and suggested to him the propriety of mentioning the subject to them, and ascertaining whether they would be willing to accept the nomination, and have their names sent out. I have not since heard from Bro. Cushman, but presume it was done by the brethren at York, for that purpose, and from what I can learn, I am of opinion that the nomination is judicious, and I hope may prove successful. I hope soon to hear from that quarter.

Yours truly,
John Dean.

Bro. J. W. Ferguson,
Kingston.

The proceedings of the last meeting of the Grand Convention at Kingston demonstrate that the members did not contemplate any further effort in the direction of procuring a Grand warrant from England, but preferred awaiting the result of previous action. The Convention in its fourth year had become recognized as more of a governing body, indeed, fortunately for the fraternity it had assumed almost all the functions of a Grand Lodge. By its remissness the Grand Lodge of England had sown in Upper Canada a plenteous crop of trouble. The appeal by petition to the Grand Master had proved unavailing. The letters to the Grand Secretary were unanswered. Even the draft for £30 had not awakened in the recipients a sense of courtesy.

There may have been letters written in connection with the Government of the Craft in Upper Canada from the day of its foundation

in 1792 until the present Grand Lodge of Canada, which have commanded the attention of the Craft and exerted an historic influence upon the fraternity. No letter, however, in connection with the annals of Masonry ever contained such plain, practical common sense argument, fortified by accurate statements of fact, as this last appeal to the Canadian Craft in Canada to the brethren of the Grand Lodge of the motherland. As a documentary recital it could not be excelled, and the marshalling of facts, interwoven with a reason for every movement of the brethren of the colony in their deep exigency, had, as future events exemplified, an influence for good from the day of its reading by the Grand Master of England. This effort of Bro. John Dean did more effective work in clarifying and convincing the English Masonic mind than any epistle yet sent over the sea. Every paragraph was written, not only to be read, but to carry conviction to the reader and all concerned. Bro. Dean opens with a reference to Bro. Laughton's mission and his message as to why the petitions of the Convention, so far unattended to, at least, were unanswered. He enclosed a copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as made by Bro. H. T. Page, omitting the titles of the Grand Master of England, and pointed out that the Convention acted in ignorance of their power until they had obtained a copy of the warrant, by which they found that the privileges appertaining to that document were restricted to the issue of dispensations. Bro. Dean directed the attention of the Grand Secretary of England to the fact that the fate of the appeals to England by the Convention was not known until the receipt of Bro. Laughton's communication, which contained the notification of the absence of a copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

Alluding to the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon, Bro. Dean stated that he was peculiarly qualified for the office, and he concluded by a general review of the connection with England, what it had been and what it would be, and in a most courteous manner, scarcely justified by the circumstances, appealed to the mother Grand Lodge for an answer to the long-neglected communications from Canada.

The entire letter was a careful epitome of argument, fortified by facts, ranged in historical order and flanked on all sides by justification of every action of the Convention and condemnation of the conduct of the brethren of the schismatic Grand Lodge—a complete answer to any document which couild possibly be prepared by the factious opposition that existed in the Niagara district. The historical production of Bro. Dean reads as follows:

Bath, U. C., 20th Nov., 1821.

Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary, United Grand Lodge of England, London.

R. W. Sir and Brother—

In consequence of information from J. Laughton, the bearer of my former letter to you (Bro Dean here makes a marginal note that the letter referred to was a private communication). I am induced once more to address you on behalf of the Convention on the subject of the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province.

It appears by Bro. Laughton's letter that the reason of our petition not being attended to arises from the neglect of the Grand Officers of the former Provincial Grand Lodge in not making proper returns to the Grand Lodge

of England, and from there being no copy of the Grand Warrant granted to our late Brother Jarvis, to be found; in consequence of which, proof is wanted of our being a regular body of Masons.

For your satisfaction, I enclose you such a copy of that instrument as I have been able to obtain, which, from information, I believe to be deficient in nothing but the titles of the R. W. Grand Officers, which were unfortunately omitted in copying, as at the time it was copied it was intended only to satisfy the minds of such brethren as were desirous of ascertaining what power was granted to our late Bro. Jarvis by that instrument. You will perceive this warrant was granted by the Duke of Athol 7th March, 1792, at which time, I believe, there were two or three Grand Lodges existing in England acting entirely independent of each other, since which an union has been effected between the said Grand Lodges, and all Masons in England are now united under the government of the "United Grand Lodge of England."

Having never received a communication from the Grand Lodge of England since the union, what information we have received on the subject is unofficial, yet we have reason to suppose that the Grand Lodge, under whose authority this Grand Warrant was included in the "Union"; and of course that such power as was granted in that instrument will be recognized.

It appears that our late Provincial Grand Master was empowered to grant dispensations for the holding of lodges, etc., to continue in force for the space of twelve calendar months, "and no longer." Whether that power has been exceeded must be left to the decision of the present Grand Lodge of England.

When the Convention was first called we were not aware of the circumstance, or of the degree of power vested in our late Provincial Grand Master, but upon obtaining a copy we were convinced that whatever power was granted died with our Grand Master, and our attention was immediately turned to the most proper means to be used for obtaining legal power to hold a Grand Lodge, and the result of our deliberations at our several meetings has been communicated to you, not doubting that our communications would be attended to, and that we should, if irregular in our proceedings, be informed of our errors and corrected. But until the receipt of Bro. Laughton's letter we were utterly in the dark respecting the fate of our communications.

As to our lodges continuing working under the assumed power of the Convention, we can only say that such a course was deemed essential, as at its commencement Masonry was at an extremely low ebb, and it was deemed, from the peculiar situation of the Craft, expedient to continue working, in order to raise our lodges to a respectable position, not only by the admission of worthy members, but by excluding unworthy, and trusting that the Grand Lodge of England would sanction our proceedings.

And our exertions have thus far been successful—our lodges are rapidly rising in respectability, and Masonry is beginning here to assume that rank which its pure principles merit. And this change we must attribute to the exertions of the Convention, although under such embarrassing circumstances in relation to our communications directed to you as Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of England.

We have constant and regular communications with several Grand Lodges and Chapters, and with the exception of not gaining the object of our application to the Grand Lodge of England, all our measures have the desired effect.

It may be necessary to observe that for many years an unfortunate schism has prevailed between the brethren of York and Niagara, the details of which I do not deem necessary to relate. I will merely state that since some time previous to the death of our late Provincial Grand Master this schism has continued, and I am informed that the brethren of Niagara have pretended to hold a Grand Lodge without any authority whatever, the Grand Warrant, which we humbly conceive gave power to our late Provincial Grand Master

Jarvis only, and could not be transferred, being in possession of our late Provincial Grand Master or his heirs.

But recently the Grand Warrant was obtained from one of his heirs and upon getting that into their possession they have proceeded to elect Grand Officers and hold a Grand Lodge, founding their authority, it is presumed, upon the old Grand Warrant. Although, I understand, that subsequently they have sent a delegate to the Grand Lodge of England, for what purpose I know not.

We have not the least wish to impute their proceedings to improper motives, but we must think they have no legal power to hold a Grand Lodge under the old Grand Warrant, as we conceive the power granted in that instrument died with our late Provincial Grand Master.

Lodges belonging to the Convention have been summoned to attend their communications, and we presume those lodges not falling in with their views is the cause of their sending a delegate to the Grand Lodge of England, we presume, for the purpose of obtaining a new Grand Warrant, and if that is their object it is the same as we have been labouring to obtain since the first calling a Convention.

This dissension is very unpleasant, but we could not conscientiously join them in holding a Grand Lodge, under what we could not consider proper authority. But should the Grand Lodge of England think proper to establish a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province, we fervently hope that their measures may be such as will obviate all difficulties and heal all differences, and we await their decision, confident that it will be dictated by wisdom and calculated to promote the true interests of the Craft.

It is our sincere wish that the proceedings of the Convention may be fully investigated, and if any improper steps are discovered that we may be informed.

Our proceedings have been forwarded to you and we think it is of the highest importance to the welfare of the Craft in this Province that the situation may be taken into consideration.

You must be sensible that our situation is extremely unpleasant, and perhaps unprecedented. We have made such representations to you, as the proper organ through which to address the M. W. Grand Master, as we deem it our duty to do, and adopted such measures as we thought the exigencies of our case required. We have repeatedly solicited that our case might be taken into consideration, and while we are assured, by reference to the former proceedings of your ancient and honourable body, that the communications from brethren in foreign countries have ever been promptly attended to, we have the mortification of finding that our solicitations, although we have looked for counsel and assistance as a child to a parent, have failed of procuring even a reply. Had our Masonic characters been doubted, would it have been improper to have intimated it to us? If upon investigation of the subject we had been found to have been worthy, ought we not to have been gratified in having our request acted upon and our petitions attended to?

If any of our measures are deemed improper we can only plead error of judgment,—our intentions have been good—and here, Sir, permit me to say, that as conjecture has been our sole guide in judging of the reason of our getting no reply to our communications, we have never known on what point to touch in addressing you, and until the receipt of Brother Laughton's letter were entirely ignorant upon the subject.

But had the information been at first communicated, we could long since have shown to you our standing. We could, if necessary, in addition to showing the authority of our late Grand Master, (had that authority, or the legality of Masons made under it been doubted,) have selected from the members of the Convention, respectable Masons, resident in the Province, of good standing and reputation, who were made Masons under the authority of other Grand Lodges, whose authority is acknowledged by Masons in all parts of

the world and if I mistake not many whose names are on the registry of the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland.

Respecting the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, we know the prerogative is vested in the M. W. Grand Master of England, but in exercising that prerogative in the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master of this Province, we concluded that our wishes might be complied with, and therefore in our petition of 28th August, 1817, took the liberty of nominating Roderick McKay, Esq., considering him a proper person to fill that office, and after his death, in our petition of 10th February, 1819, prayed for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge upon the same footing as in Lower Canada, where we had been informed they elected their officers annually by patent: and in the letter of John W. Ferguson, then secretary of the Convention, requested that in the event of the patent being granted, the names of the presiding officers might be inserted, and we now request that if such power can consistently, with the rules and regulations of the United Grand Lodge of England be granted that power may be given us to elect our successors subject to the approval or disapproval of the M. W. Grand Master of England, in which case we should conceive the power granted rather to the body of Masons collectively than to any individual, still holding ourselves amenable to the authority from which we receive that power, for the proper exercise of it. Our distance from England renders it difficult for the M. W. Grand Master of Masons in England to know who in this country would be the most suitable person to fill the important office of Provincial Grand Master. A knowledge of this induced us to recommend, in our former petitions, such persons as we deemed suitable, and such as we considered would give general satisfaction to the Craft, and for the same reasons we now take the liberty of recommending our worthy brother, James Fitzgibbon, Esq., for the office of Provincial Grand Master, formerly a member of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. We conceive him to be a very proper person for the office, and well qualified to execute the duties pertaining thereto, and from his corrct moral deportment, and the high rank he holds in the esteem of the Provincial Government at York, from the zeal which he manifests in the interests of the Craft, and his general perseverance in any cause which he undertakes, we consider him peculiarly qualified to fill the office to the satisfaction of the M. W. Grand Master of England, and with honour to himself; and we think his appointment would perfectly accord with the feelings of every member of the Convention, and from his station in life and general character, no person in our knowledge is better qualified to conciliate the feelings of our Niagara brethren. Under these impressions we hope, that in the event of our petitions being granted, his name may be inserted as first Provincial Grand Master.

We believe that generally on the appointment of Provincial Grand Masters power has not been given to the body of Masons over which they preside, to elect their successors, but when our distance is taken into consideration, the complete disorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge upon the death of the Provincial Grand Master, the possibility of his neglecting his duty and giving dissatisfaction to the Craft here, and the delicacy and difficulty of laying his conduct before the Grand Lodge of England, when our present embarrassed situation is taken into consideration, in a great measure perhaps arising from causes above hinted at, we flatter ourselves that the Grand Lodge of England will view the subject as we do, and will in the establishment of a second Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province guard against these evils. We do not feel a desire to trespass upon established usages, or in the least to infringe upon the rights or prerogatives of the M. W. Grand Master of England, but we conceive that many arguments might be urged to illustrate the policy of establishing such a precedent in cases similar to ours.

And now, Sir, permit us, through you, to draw the attention of the Grand Lodge of England to another subject connected with the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge here, which although it may be an extremely delicate

subject on which to touch, yet we hope it may not be deemed improper to notice. We allude to the fees required by the Grand Lodge of England from Provincial Grand Lodges. If I mistake not, 10s. stg. is required for every initiation, 2s. 6d. register fees, and 2s. annually from each member.

Permit me, Sir, to state the peculiar situation of the brethren in this Province. Emigration from the mother countries is rapidly pouring in here, and we have hitherto found among the emigrants many brethren and their families in distress, in a land of strangers and friendless, could they not find the fraternal pressure of a brother's hand; but this they have found, and their appeal has not been made in vain; we have relieved their necessities, and as far as we could, consistently with our duties to ourselves and families, have administered to the relief of brethren made under an authority whose countenance we have long been soliciting. In proportion as we contribute to the support of the benevolent fund in England, ours will be lessened. We do not wish to be released from the payment of the above fees, but if it can be consistent with the policy pursued by the United Grand Lodge of England, to appoint an agent in this Province, into whose hands we can pay such amounts as are destined for the benevolent fund of England, for the sole purpose of relieving distressed brethren, emigrating from the mother countries, and exhibiting credentials from their respective Grand Lodges, we should humbly conceive it as peculiarly adapted to the relative situation of the Craft in the two countries, which we must consider as branches of one common family, and should esteem it a great pleasure in thus being enabled more effectually to relieve the distresses of our European brethren who may emigrate to this country.

Permit us, Sir, to enquire of you whether our communications have ever been laid before the United Grand Lodge of England, or whether our petitions have ever been presented to the W. M. Grand Master, and also to enquire of you to what account the amount of a draft remitted to you by Brother J. W. Ferguson, while secretary of the Convention, (which was intended to have been applied to the purpose of defraying the expenses of procuring a Grand Warrant or Patent) for £30 stg., has been placed. The draft alluded to was dated at Kingston, 14th June, 1819, drawn by Richard Miskin on Lewis Barnaby, Cross Street, Chatham, Kent, was endorsed by Brother Ferguson, (in whose favour it was drawn,) payable to your order, and on the 30th August, 1819, was paid by Richard Thompson, Esq., and the amount received by him.

We have now to request of you that no time may be lost in laying our wishes before the Grand Lodge of England or its presiding officers, together with our former communications, for final determination. By application to Brother Laughton, all the information in his power, in illustrating our views and intentions will be given. We think it of the utmost importance to the welfare and honour of the Craft in this country, that our case should speedily be taken into consideration, as the result of this application will probably determine our future proceedings.

The great object in view in calling the Convention was the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, and we have steadily persevered in our efforts to obtain our object: although we have been peculiarly unfortunate, yet we are sanguine in the hope that the copy of the former Grand Warrant, now enclosed, will do away with all doubt of our Masonic character, and that in consequence the prayer of our petition will be granted, and we hope by adhering to the conditions of our warrant and strictly performing the requirements of the United Grand Lodge of England, to demonstrate the purity of our intentions, and prove that the confidence reposed in us is not misplaced. With a thorough conviction of the purity of the principles of Masonry, and a sincere desire to extend their good effects as far as in our power, and not to trespass upon but to keep within the ancient landmarks of the Order, our efforts to place

ourselves upon a firm footing have hitherto proved fruitless, yet we persevere in what we consider the path of our duty—and although it has been to us peculiarly "rugged," yet we have faith to believe that the edifice, to lay the foundation of which we have so long been toiling, will yet be erected under the patronage of the United Grand Lodge of England, and we pray, that favoured with the blessing of the Supreme Architect of the Universe, it may never be profaned by unhallowed footsteps, and that it may prove a shelter to the distressed members of our Order, and shield them from merciless blasts of misfortune and adversity.

I enclose you a copy of our proceedings at the last Annual Communication of the Convention; I think copies of all our former proceedings have been forwarded to you, and I presume have been received.

Should the expense of the Warrant exceed the £30 stg. remitted to you, upon receipt of the Warrant it will be forwaded to you.

Brother Laughton. I believe, returns in the spring, and will take charge of any communications you may think proper to make, or of the Warrant if granted; but should he not return so soon, I must earnestly beg of you to give us such information as is requested above, together with the result of our application as soon as convenient. The most expeditious mode of conveyance is by way of New York.

A great number of brethren are anxiously awaiting the effect of our several communications and petitions. I am therefore confident, that in order to relieve their anxiety, you will not delay a moment in laying our case before the proper officers.

I have the honour of subscribing myself, R. W. Sir,

Yours fraternally,
(Signed), John Dean,
Sec. of Convention.

P.S.—We have written Brother Laughton requesting him to render any assistance in his power in the above business.

You will consider him the authorized agent of the Convention, as whatever he may do in our behalf, as to expenses or other business relative to obtaining the Warrant, will be acknowledged by the Convention.

(Signed), John Dean,
Sec. of Convention

A copy of the letter of instructions given to Bro. Laughton, and referred to by Bro. Dean in his communication to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, dated 20th of Nov., 1821, both of which were laid before the Convention on the 11th Feb., 1822, and unanimously approved, is herewith given. Bro. Dean was more frank in his views regarding England in his letter to Bro. Laughton. He did not hesitate to open his mind to that brother, and expressed more confidence in the agent of the Convention than in the executive officer of the Grand Lodge at London. Bro. Dean was particular that Bro. Laughton, as the authorized agent of the Convention, should find out if the petitions from Canada were ever laid before the Grand Master of England. He directed him to "spare no pains to obtain an interview with the Deputy Grand Master," and, if possible, to gain admission into the Grand Lodge of England, "for the purpose of ascertaning the precise proceedings in our case." The fate of the draft for £30 sent by the Conventon was "a mystery" which Bro. Dean thought "must be developed," for the return of the draft did not give satisfaction as to the purposes to which it had been applied by the Grand Lodge. Bro. Dean's letter concluded wih an endorsement of Bro. Laughton's authority and a confidence in his ability to secure a satisfactory answer to the demands of the Convention. The letter reads:

Bath, Nov. 1821.

Bro. Laughton: I have received from Bro. Cushman a copy of your letter, dated London, 22nd May, 1821, concerning the business relative to the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province.

I have prepared a communication to Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary, upon the subject which accompanies this, in which James Fitzgibbon, Esq., of York, is nominated for the office of Provincial Grand Master, and enclosed a copy of the old Grand Warrant, although, as it is in the hands of the Niagara party, I could not procure one which contains the title of the R. W. Grand Officers. In other respects I believe it is correct.

It is the wish of the members of the Convention that you should act as our agent procuring a Grand Warrant, and as you are acquainted with the object and view in calling the Convention, and with the general situation of affairs between the brethren of York and Niagara, whatever information may be desired by the Grand Secretary or other officers of the United Grand Lodge, we wish you to give them.

In your letter to Bro. Cushman, you did not inform him whether our petition had ever been laid before the M. W. Grand Master or the Grand Lodge.

This we consider a material point to ascertain, and for that purpose we wish to spare no pains to obtain an interview with the Deputy Grand Master, or if possible to gain admission into the Grand Lodge for the purpose of ascertaining the precise proceedings in our case, if any, and if you find that our communications have never been laid before the Grand Lodge, we wish you to use all your interest to have it done, or to have the presiding officers made acquainted with our several communications and petitions, and particularly my last communication which accompanies this.

There is a mystery in the business that must be developed. The amount of our draft, remitted to the Grand Secretary, for £30 stg., has been paid, and we know not upon what principle our money has been received. The draft is now in my hands, with the several endorsements, which of course show the hands through which it has passed, but we wish to ascertain to what purpose our money was applied. I repeat there is a mystery in the business that I cannot fathom, and must entreat you to use every exertion to ascertain the true state of the business, and I presume you will be able to obtain an explanation that will prove satisfactory to all concerned.

We wish you, immediately upon the receipt of this, or as soon as you can make it convenient, to call upon the Grand Secretary and ascertain whether my communication of this date has been received, and whether the copy of the Warrant enclosed is considered satisfactory, and if any obstacle appears pray lose no time in informing me what it is. I have mentioned in my communication to the Grand Secretary that we considered you as our authorized agent in this business.

Should you not return soon after receiving this and gaining the necessary information, we wish you to inform us of your progress; but I am sanguine in the idea that if you return in the spring, you will be the bearer of a new warrant.

In short, we wish you to do what you can for us in this business, and in doing so you must be guided by your own judgment, as being on the spot you will know better what steps to take than we can direct, and in acting for us you will consider yourself the authorized agent of the Convention, and whatever expenses you may incur in transacting the business shall be paid you on your return. Feeling a confidence in your best exertions in our cause, I remain your friend and brother.

(Signed,) John Dean,
Sec. of Convention.

The labors of years were nearing completion in the latter days of 1821. With a due sense of the responsibility involved, and an

evident appreciation of the honour conferred, Bro. James Fitzgibbon, of York, acceded to the request, and accepted the nomination and position of Provincial Grand Master. His letter of acceptance, couched in courteous and fraternal words, was addressed to the Grand Secretary of England. Bro. Fitzgibbon writes:—

York, Upper Canada, 6th December, 1821.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

"Having accepted the offer of a recommendation to the very honourable and responsible situation of Provincial Grand Master in this Province, I do myself the honour of addressing you upon the occasion.

"Although I am not devoid of ambition, I beg to assure you that I have not been influenced by that feeling in acquiescing in the wishes of my brethren. I have given their request my best consideration, and have complied with it from a sense of duty, and from a feeling of gratitude.

"I am not insensible to the many important duties which I would assume, and I know that, at present, I am not well qualified to discharge those duties. But, having had some experience of what zeal and perseverance can do, I am emboldened to hope that with the assistance and kind indulgence of the brethren, my humble efforts in their service may not be altogether unprofitable; and that by our united exertions the characteristic harmony of the Craft will be restored, and the reputation of Freemasonry in this Province become, not only irreproachable, but honourable.

I have the honour to be,
Right Worshipful Sir,
Your faithful and obedient
Servant and Brother,
James Fitzgibbon.

To R. W. Edwards Harper, Esq.,
Grand Secretary, etc., etc., etc.,
United Grand Lodge of England, London.

"Since writing the foregoing letter, it has been suggested to me that some testimonial of my rank and character should be transmitted, to be produced, should a question arise on these points. I have, in consequence, obtained of Sir Peregrine Maitland, our Lieutenant-Governor, a certificate, which His Excellency has been pleased to grant me, and which I have the honour to transmit to you herewith.

James Fitzgibbon.

Bro. Fitzgibbon had held many positions of trust in the Province and was personally known to the Lieutenant-Governor and to all the prominent men of the country. All of these held him in high esteem. The Lieutenant-Governor was a member of the Craft. He had, however, taken no part in Masonry in the province. He expressed his opinion of Bro. Fitzgibbon in the following recommendation:

(Official seal at Arms)

"By Sir Peregrine Maitland, K. C. B., Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, Major-General Commanding His Majesty's forces therein, etc., etc., etc.

To all whom it may concern. Greeting.

"I do hereby certify that James Fitzgibbon, Esquire, a Captain on half-pay, a Magistrate in this province, and a Lieutenant-Colonel of Militia, is a faithful servant of His Majesty, and of irreproachable character.

Given under my hand, and official seal at York in Upper Canada, this twelfth day of December, in the year of Grace, one thousand, eight hundred and twenty-one, and of His Majesty's reign, the second.

By His Excellency's command, G. Hillier, P. Maitland.

Having sent this endorsation of fitness for office to England,

Bro. Fitzgibbon wrote the following complimentary letter to Bro. John Dean:

York, 20th December, 1821.

Sir,—Having closed the packet for the R. W. Secretary of the Grand Lodge, I think it my duty to transmit to you, to be kept with the proceedings of the Convention, copies of my letters to the secretary, and the testimonial of His Excellency, the Lieutenant-Governor.

Brother Cushman requested of me to peruse your letter to the Grand Secretary, which I did, and have derived from it a very excellent view of the proceedings of the Convention. The brethren are deeply indebted to you for your uncommon efforts in their service, and I wish they may be crowned with all the success they deserve, or you can wish.

I am, with esteem,
Your faithful and obedient
Servant and Brother,
James Fitzgibbon.

To Brother John Dean, Bath.

Bro. Dean was anxious as to the opinion formed by Bro. Fitzgibbon of the communications he had prepared for the Grand Lodge at London, and, not hearing from Bro. Cushman, he wrote, stating that he was "extremely anxious upon the subject," but up to the end of the year no answer was vouchsafed, although the result was well known in York.

In the meantime the work of the Convention was not lost sight of. R. W. Bro. Phillips kept up active correspondence with all the lodges, and was the acknowledged authority when any question of procedure came up or any dispute required settlement. The close of the year 1821 was bringing about the time for the annual Convention. Postal facilities were not as they are in later days; lodges did not meet, with unfailing regularity, and therefore the President of the Convention desired to see that due notice be given of the next meeting of the Grand Convention and Grand Chapter, so he directed Bro. Dean to issue the summonses. He writes:

28th December, 1821.

Most Excellent Companion:—

You will have the goodness to summon the different chapters and lodges to meet at Kingston on our next annual communication in February. There is a new lodge working under a dispensation at Richmond Military Settlement, by the name of Richmond Lodge. You will have the goodness to summon them.

I have nothing new. It is hard and dull times in this quarter. If you have heard anything of our transatlantic concerns, pray drop me a line by the next post

I remain, Sir, yours fraternally,
Ziba M. Phillips, P. O. G. C. U. C.

John Dean, Esq.,
Secretary to the G. C. V., etc., etc.

This brought the work of the year to a close. The lodges that were loyal to the Convention were all doing a tolerable amount of work. The brethern at Niagara were, however, reaching out for recognition and watching carefully the current of events, for they were well informed of all that had been done by the Kingston Convention. The position of the self-manufactured Grand Lodge at Niagara was in the opinion of those who composed it, strengthened by the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and the fact that so far they had not been disciplined by the authorities in England, gave an encouragement which was scarcely warranted by the facts.

## CHAPTER LXVIII.

THE CRAFT OF 1822. — THE FIFTH CONVENTION. — A HAPPY ENDING TO CRAFT HEARTBURNINGS. — R. W. BRO. MCGILLIVRAY.—HIS WORK AND ITS RESULTS.

The year 1822 was one bright with hopes that, when realized, would bring peace, union, and fraternity to the wearied Craftsmen. Another Convention was soon to meet, and the men, who, for a number of years, had met with clock-like regularity and unwavering zeal, were soon to be at the end of their preliminary labors. With unswerving loyalty and devotion, almost amounting to veneration, the Craft had adhered to its traditions and clung to the mother Grand Lodge across the sea, and, notwithstanding the fact that their appeals had been persistently ignored, their petitions and assurances of loyalty met by uncompromising and austere silence, they remained unshaken in their fealty. The meeting of the fourth Convention, in Kingston, seemed to be fairly successful in numbers, and in the amount of business transacted, the most important being to communicate once more with the United Grand Lodge of England. Brother and Companion Z. M. Phillips had, towards the close of December, communicated with Bro. Dean, as secretary to the Convention, directing the summoning of the chapters and lodges for the annual meeting of the Grand Chapter and Grand Convention.

In January of 1822 Bro. Cushman acknowledged the receipt of Bro. Dean's letter with the enclosure for the Grand Lodge of England. As we have seen, Bro. Fitzgibbon had read it and approved of it, showing his sincerity by a remittance of sufficient money to pay Bro. Laughton's expenses while in England. While Bro. Cushman feared the influence of Bro. John Brant, the Indian chief and member of lodge No. 24, Dundas, who was acting in England on behalf of the Niagara brethren, he felt that the Grand Lodge of England would recognize York as a proper place for the Grand East. He pointed out that the reason for the non-forwarding of the copy of the Grand warrant was because the Niagara brethren had withheld the original which they had received from the heirs of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. Bro. Cushman writes:

York, Jan'y 2nd, 1822.

Comp. Dean: I am happy to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 24th of December, by Comp. Wood, also the package containing the communication of the Grand Lodge of England, which was very pleasing, and think you could have done no more for the advancement of our cause in your explanation. Immediately on receiving them I took them to Col. Fitzgibbon (after several of our brethren had seen them) who manifested his satisfaction very fully with the instrument and our proceedings in the Convention, and wrote to the Grand Secretary, also sent a draft of £5. 0. 0., c'y, to Bro. Laughton, to defray his expenses (as he has been disappointed in obtaining a payment in London) which our lodge will be answerable to him for and will place the same to the account of the Convention. The Colonel also sent a letter of recommendation from His Excellency, the Lieut.-Governor, with his official seal affixed, which will give him a very honorable and respectful standing in the views of Grand Lodge, which will be very

serviceable in promoting our views, but I have some fears that our brother, the Indian Chief, (delegate from Niagara) will carry more interest than ours on account of his numerous and respectable recommendations, his picturesque appearance, and favorable reception at the meeting of the Bible Society in London. However, I cannot think that the Grand Lodge of England, after stating that they would grant a Warrant for York and no other place, will grant one for Niagara, as they will be sensible that such a course would tend to promote the division that has existed for such a length of time, neither will they decide on that important point, until they hear from us again, as I should suppose.

"Comp. Everitt in a line to me a few days since informed me that the copy of the Grand Warrant was withheld by our Niagara brethren, which was the cause of its not being forwarded to you, also feels disappointed in not receiving any answers from our Eastern Brethren, as he had written to several. I am dear sir, with the greatest respect,

"Yours fraternally,

"Josiah Cushman."

In the MSS. of 1822 is an autograph letter of Bro. Fitzgibbon, enclosing a draft to Bro. John B. Laughton in London to defray part of the necessary expenses in connection with his mission. Bro. Fitzgibbon had faith in Bro Laughton and had the interests of the Craft at heart in aiding the brethren financially in their struggle for a legitimate governing body. His letter reads:

York, 6th of February, 1822.

"At the request of Brother Cushman I have transmitted to Brother John B. Laughton in London a draft on my agent there for £4.-13-4, Sterling, or £5 Currency, to cover any expenses which he may be put to in transacting any business for brethren of the Province. At the desire of Brother Cushman also I give this written statement of my having done so.

"James Fitzgibbon."

Matters were now making favorable progress. The day for the regular meeting of the Convention was approaching, and every effort had been made to have matters in such shape that before the end of the winter the Craft would know what the work of years had brought forth. Bro. John Dean promptly on the opening of the year sent out the following summons to the lodges of the Convention.

Bath, 2nd January, 1822.

To the W. Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Lodge ———

You are hereby summoned to elect and send some delegate to represent your lodge at the annual meeting of the Convention, to be held at Kingston, on Monday, the eleventh day of February next, properly qualified by certificates, under the seal of your lodge.

Your returns, in addition to the degrees conferred the last year, should contain a list of your officers and members, with all expulsions, suspensions and rejections.

As business of importance will come under consideration, it is hoped your lodge may be fully represented.

I am, yours fraternally,

John Dean, Sec'y Convention.

In due course the Convention met. There were twenty delegates present and twenty-one lodges represented. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips presided. The meeting was held at Bro. George Mill-

ward's hotel on the corner of Brock and Wellington streets, Kingston. After the routine business the work of Bro. Dean in drafting the communications to England, and the mission of Bro. John B. Laughton, with the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon of York as Provincial Grand Master, were approved and the brethren thanked. A committee was then appointed to manage English matters and after the close of the current meeting of the Convention some matters of difference between brethren of Addington lodge No. 13 were disposed of. The action of lodge No. 7 at Fredericksburgh in conferring the Mark degree was also dealt with, for the Convention did not assume authority over any but the Craft degrees. Action was taken on the report that the lodge at Grimsby, No. 15, had sent a delegate to the Niagara Grand Lodge. The brethren of the jurisdiction were directed not to hold communication with the brethren of Leinster lodge, sitting at Kingston, under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and a definite stand was taken against the introduction of ardent spirits at the refreshment table of lodges. The officers were elected for the current year; the visitors for the different districts were appointed; the financial returns reported and the Convention adjourned.

The following is a report of the Convention, taken from the official minutes, written by Brother Dean:

Annual Meeting of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada. Held at Brother George Millward's, Kingston, Monday, 11th February, A.L. 5822. Present:

Z. M. Phillips, President.
Samuel Shaw, John Butterworth, Vice-Presidents.
John Dean, Secretary.
Robert Walker, Treasurer.

Representatives of Lodges:

Wm. M. Dunham, Martin Dewey, Brockville, No. 3.
A. J. Ferns, W. M., George Oliver, St. John's, No. 6, Kingston.
Colman Bristol, Addington, No. 13, Bath.
Micah Porter, St. John's, No. 16, York.
Asa Yeomans, Belleville, No. 17.
Benjamin Ewing, Haldimand, No. 19.
Henry Burritt, Rideau, No. 25.
Joseph Pringle, Richmond Lodge.
Noah Gifford, McKay Lodge, Wolford.
Daniel S. Turner, Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta.
Elisha Rugg, North Star Lodge, Hamilton.
Abner Everitt, Union Lodge, Ancaster.
John Singleton, W. M., United Lodge, Murray.
Bela Johnson, Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell.
Z. M. Phillips, True Britons Lodge, Perth.

Proceedings at our last annual communication having been read, were unanimously confirmed.

The certificates and returns of the several lodges having been handed in, adjourned till 9 o'clock to-morrow a.m.

Tuesday, 12.—Opened agreeably to adjournment.

Moved and carried, that a committee be appointed to investigate the qualifications, in a moral and Masonic point of view, of John W. Bawden to visit this Convention, and to report as soon as satisfactory information can be obtained; and Brothers Dean, Porter and Burrett appointed a committee for that purpose, and said Bawden notified of the said committee.

Brother Secretary reported the removal, by dispensation of Union Lodge from Dundas to Ancaster, by petition of the officers and members of said lodge, and the removal approved and confirmed.

Bro. Secretary also communicated information received from Bro. J. B. Laughton, acting as agent of the Convention in laying our case before the United Grand Lodge of England. Also communicated the contents of his letter to the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of England in reply to the information of Brother Laughton, and nominating James Fitzgibbon, Esquire, of York, as Provincial Grand Master, and of documents accompanying; and also of his letter of instructions to Brother Laughton, which were unanimously approved and the nomination confirmed, and the thanks of the Convention voted him for his exertions in their behalf.

Moved and carried, that a committee be appointed, to stand until our next communication, to the members of which the secretary shall communicate all news he may receive of our application to the United Grand Lodge of England, and that such be committee be ordered to report at our next meeting of the result of their correspondence and consultations; the object of appointing such committee being to concert such measures hereafter to be adopted as may be deemed proper upon further learning the intentions of the United Grand Lodge of England. And Brothers Phillips, Smart, Everitt, Dean and Porter appointed.

Brother Thomas S. Wood's charges of unmasonic conduct against Brother Robert Williams brought forward, and objections being made as to the regularity of the appeal (having been referred to the Convention by unanimous vote of Addington Lodge, No. 13, to which both parties belong, said lodge from the connection of such case with political affairs deeming themselves improper judges), a motion was made and carried, that a committee be appointed to take into serious consideration the charges alleged, the situation of said Addington Lodge in relation to said case, and to report to-morrow their opinion of the case, and to recommend a mode of procedure to adjust said difference, if possible, or such measures as they may deem proper, Brother Williams being unable from lameness to attend this Convention.

And Brother Ewing, of Haldimand, Brother Everitt, of Ancaster, Brothers Butterworth and Oliver, of Kingston, and Brother Pringle, of Richmond, appointed.

Adjourned till to-morrow.

Wednesday.—Opened agreeably to adjournment.

The committee appointed to investigate the qualifications of J. W. Bawden reported unfavourably to his admission as a visitor, and the report accepted by a majority.

The committee appointed to investigate Brothers Wood and Williams' business reported that upon mature deliberation they are of opinion that under existing circumstances the most eligible method of deciding between the said brethren will be the appointment of a committee consisting of three members of Lodge No. 6, and two members of Richmond Lodge, No. 25, who shall be chosen by said lodges; said committee to meet for the investigation of said business in the lodge room of said Addington Lodge, on Saturday, the 23rd instant, at noon, and to report to said Addington Lodge, and report accepted and approved.

Motioned and carried, that no difference between individual brethren shall be discussed in the Convention unless referred to the Convention by a regular appeal from the decision of a subordinate lodge. Neither shall any brother be suffered to visit the Convention against whom any charges of unmasonic conduct have been alleged and still exist at the time of application for visiting. Nor shall any brother, properly qualified as to Masonic information, be debarred from visiting unless a regular charge shall have been made in his lodge.

Proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year, and the following brethren were duly elected:—

Z. M. Phillips, President.
Abner Everitt, George Oliver, Vice-Presidents.
Rev. William Smart, Chaplain.
Benjamin Olcott, Treasurer.
John Dean, Secretary.
Micah Porter, Marshal.
John Spence, Pursuirant.
C. Zimms, Tyler.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to enquire into the conduct of a lodge in Kingston, working under the authority of the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, and to report as soon as convenient, and Brothers Porter, Oliver, Everett, Cottier and Fairfield appointed.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to investigate reports in circulation of Lodge No. 7 having conferred the degree of Mark Master, contrary to the regulations of the Convention, and that such committee be invested with discretionary powers to act as the circumstances of the case may warrant, and to report at our next communication.

And Brothers Cottier, Ferns and Bradshaw appointed.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to investigate a report in circulation of Lodge No. 15 having sent a delegate to represent them in a body styling themselves the "Grand Lodge of U. C.," at Niagara, and their reason for not having attended to the summons of this Convention, and that such committee be appointed with discretionary power to act as the circumstances may require. And Brothers Everett, Bigelow, Page, Barlow and Boyden appointed a committee for that purpose, three members of which form a quorum.

Motioned and carried, that Mr. Wm. McConnell, formerly expelled from Rideau Lodge, has the liberty of instituting a complaint against said Rideau Lodge as having expelled him unconstitutionally and of supporting his charges at our next communication.

Motioned and carried, that returns of all expulsions from subordinate lodges shall be read at the next meeting of the Convention to which said returns are made, and that if no appeal at that time is made the right of appeal shall be forfeited; but should any lodge abuse the power of expulsion and expel a member without a hearing or in any unlawful manner, any member of a Convention shall have a right of instituting a complaint against said lodge in behalf of said expelled member, and such complaint must be acted upon by the Convention.

Returns of expulsions from subordinate lodges read and confirmed, except in one instance of an appeal, which was laid over until our next meeting.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to examine copies of by-laws of subordinate lodges laid before the Convention, and Brothers Smart, Burritt and Campbell appointed.

Visitors appointed for the ensuing year:

Bro. Elisha Rugg—For Johnstown District.
Bro. Simeon L. Scripture—For Newcastle District.
Bro. Asa Yeomans—For Midland District.
Bro. James Bigelow—For Home District.
Bro. Abner Everitt—For Gore, London and Niagara Districts.
Adjourned till to-morrow morning nine o'clock.
Thursday—Opened agreeably to adjournment.

The committee appointed to examine by-laws reported that upon examination they find the several codes strictly constitutional. Report accepted.

The committee appointed to enquire into the conduct of the members of the lodge working in this place under a warrant from the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland reported that from the evidence adduced to them it appears that the conduct of the members of the Lodge is not orderly as Masons and

is not taken notice of by their lodge as regular lodges should do, and therefore recommends this Convention to order that all Masons under the authority of this Convention shall keep themselves aloof from said lodge and its members, and report accepted and confirmed.

Brothers Ferns, Campbell, Rugg, Fairfield and Graves appointed a committee on accounts.

Motioned and carried, that no lodge under the authority of the Convention shall be allowed to introduce ardent spirits into the lodge room during the evening of holding the lodge.

No further business appearing necessary to be done, the Convention adjourned until our next regular communication, excepting cases of emergency.

[A true copy.] John Dean,
Secretary.

Returns.

| | L. | S. | D. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Brockville Lodge, No. 3 | 7 | 15 | 0 |
| St. John's Lodge, No. 6 | 7 | 15 | 0 |
| Addington Lodge, No. 13 | 16 | 0 | 0 |
| St. John's Lodge, No. 16 | 18 | 0 | 0 |
| Belleville Lodge, No. 17 | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| St. John's Lodge, No. 19 | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| Rideau Lodge, No. 25 | 12 | 0 | 0 |
| Richmond Lodge, No. | 12 | 0 | 0 |
| McKay Lodge, No. 18 | 7 | 16 | 6 |
| Jarvis Lodge, No. 26 | 17 | 9 | 6 |
| North Star Lodge, | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Union Lodge | 18 | 12 | 6 |
| United Lodge | 21 | 0 | 0 |
| Prince Edward Lodge, 2 years | 10 | 10 | 0 |
| True Britons Lodge | 10 | 10 | 0 |

---

Richmond Lodge, No. 25, in account with Convention:—

| | L. | S. | D. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Feb., 1821, to amounts due for visitors | 3 | 5 | 0 |
| Feb., 1821, to proportion of receipts | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| Feb., 1822, to proportion of fees per your returns (left blank) | | | |
| 1822 | | | |
| February, by cash | 1 | 10 | 0 |

The figures under the head of returns are written in ink, and the copy in possession of the writer was evidently the one sent to Richmond Lodge, as under the heading "Dr..... Lodge, No....., in account with Convention," the blanks are filled in with the name of Richmond Lodge and its indebtedness to the Convention. Bro. Everitt's name is given in the MSS. with an "i" or "e." The former is correct.

A list of expulsions and rejections written in ink, all in the handwriting of Bro. John Dean, is appended to the report of the minutes of the Convention.

The Grand Convention of 1822 had adjourned but a few weeks when a communication was received from the Freemasons' Hall in London from the Grand Secretary, which, to a certain extent, acquitted him of intentional neglect with reference to the letters of the Grand Secretary of the Convention.

The Grand Secretary of England stated that it had "recently been intimated" to him, that a letter addressed to R. W. Bro. Ferguson on the 19th Nov., 1819, "had not reached its destination," and that he herewith sent "a copy thereof." He speaks of the deep interest taken by the Grand Master of England for the "Masonic community," and refers to the probability of "a distinguished member of our order" with "a special commission" visiting Upper Canada. He claims that "the subordinate lodges" in Upper Canada "derived their authority" and acted wholly independent of the Grand Lodge of England," and therefore to deal with the matter was "a point of some delicacy" and "difficulty," as the lodges were not "enrolled" nor the members "registered" in "the books of the United Grand Lodge."

With this letter was enclosed a copy of the reply claimed to have been sent on the 19th November, 1819. It acknowledged the receipt of the draft for £30 sent by the Convention, and the statement made that "these communications were in due case laid before the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master of the United Fraternity of Masons in England."

The letter closes with the assurance in regard to the appointment of the Provincial Grand Master that "it will be necessary to secure H. R. H.'s commands," which when given "shall be faithfully communicated" to Canada.

These letters are links in the history of the Craft, which if conveyed to the brethren in 1819 would have altered the entire complexion of the feeling which existed from that year until 1822. The communication of R. W. Bro. Harper, the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge, was as follows:—

London, 21st March, 1822.

Freemasons' Hall.

W. Sir and Bro:—

It having been recently intimated to me that the letter which I had the honour of addressing you on the 19th of November, 1819, with reference to Masonic affairs, had not reached its destination, annexed, I beg leave to hand you a copy thereof, and trust this will meet a better fate.

The M. W. Grand Master, having yet given no instructions in respect to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master for your province, you will not consider this strictly as an official communication. I am, however, led to observe, that the attention of His Royal Highness has been lately urged to the consideration of this important subject, and who, possessing as he does, a deep interest for the welfare of mankind in general, but particularly for every branch of the Masonic community, has, it is said, on contemplation, to authorize a distinguished member of our order, who will probably during the next summer visit your territory, and to whom a special commission might be given with a view of enquiring into, what may best conduce to the Masonry in Upper Canada. It may not, however, be improper in this place to mention that, owing to the circumstances of the subordinate lodges in your province having hitherto derived their authority, and acted wholly independent of the Grand Lodge of England, it may be considered a point of some delicacy, and much difficulty in His Royal Highness placing himself over a portion of the fraternity, amongst whom not a single lodge had enrolled itself, nor registered its members in the books of the United Grand Lodge.

This will be a subject for future consideration.

In the meantime, I remain, with due regard, Sir, your very obedient servant and faithful brother,

(Signed) Edwards Harper.

John W. Ferguson, Esq.

[Copy.] London, 19th November, 1819.

W. Brother:—

I had the honour to receive your esteemed favour under date of September, 1817, with reference to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, as also that of 9th July, 1819, on the same subject, and containing a bill of £30, as you state, to meet the necessary expenses attendant thereon. These communications were in due course laid before the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master of the united fraternity of Masons in England.

The appointment of Provincial Grand Masters being according to the laws of the society, a prerogative vested solely in the M. W. Grand Master, it will be necessary to secure His Royal Highness' commands thereon, which as soon as he may be pleased to do shall be faithfully communicated.

In the name of Bro. White, Secretary, I am, Sir, your most obedient servant and brother.

(Signed) Edwards Harper.

John W. Ferguson, Esq.

At the time the first communication was sent from Canada, Bro. White was Grand Secretary of England, which accounts for the form of acknowledgment by Bro. Harper.

In these modern days no one desires to deal in an over-critical manner with those who held the reins of Masonic power in England at that period. But in view of the fact that these letters reveal on their face something which has not been and cannot be justified, it may not be out of place to point out, for the sake of the memories of those who have gone to "that tent, whose curtain never outward swings," that the letter of the Grand Secretary of England, written on the 21st March, 1822, while acknowledging the receipt of that of 19th November, 1819, states that "no instructions" had been given regarding the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master.

Continuing, the letter states that the Grand Master had "lately been urged" to consider the subject and that a distinguished member of the order would be sent out to Canada. It must have been a strange neglect on the part of the executive officer of the Craft in England when for three years the fate of the Canadian brethren was held in the balance. And when with this, is the extraordinary statement that the lodges in Upper Canada had derived their authority and acted wholly independent of England, one can scarcely reconcile it with the fact that the Grand Lodges united in 1813, and that the official records of the Grand Lodge of the Ancients contained ample evidence of the founding of a Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis on the 7th of March, 1792. Further, it is remarkable that in 1819 the draft for £30 was received and credited, that the communications accompanying it were "laid before" the Grand Master of England, and that there the subject remained awaiting "commands thereon" which were to be faithfully communicated to Canada. Granting that the statements of the Grand Secretary of England were correct, for he evidently did promptly answer the first letter, how can it be explained that during the years 1819-22, not-

withstanding the repeated and urgent letters to the Grand Secretary at London, no other communication was ever written to Canada until 1822, when by the influence and work of Bro. John B. Laughton and Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the English authorities were compelled to give an explanation which never can be considered satisfactory. Without anticipating history, it is evident that the English authorities knew all about the Canadian troubles, and that as early as 1818 they had communications, which if attended to would have saved years of friction, discontent and ill feeling in the Craft in Upper Canada.

The amenities and courtesies of the Craft were kept up by the Convention with foreign bodies. The Grand Lodge of New York had always been on friendly terms with the brethren of the Convention. Bro. Dean's work and that of the Convention were duly appreciated by the brethren of the United States, who were hopeful to see all differences settled and a united body of Masons in Upper Canada. Bro. Dean writes to R. W. Bro. Hicks, the Grand Secretary of New York, as follows:

Bath, 10th April, 1822.

R. W. Sir and Brother:—

I have the pleasure of transmitting you the proceedings of the Masonic Convention of U. C. at our last Annual Communication, and also of acknowledging the receipt of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of New York, 5820 to 5821, and of your circulars of 21st Dec'r, 5820, and of 12th June, 5821, announcing the election of the Grand Officers of the Grand Lodge of New York, and the signatures, for which brotherly attention we return you our sincere thanks. As the Convention have not been in the habit of granting any official papers or documents under the hands of the officers, it was deemed unnecessary to transmit their signatures to you, in compliance with the resolution communicated to us.

From the existing state of our affairs, we are confident that the Convention will be changed into a regularly organized Grand Lodge, as probably our next information from our agent in London, will determine our future proceedings. We shall ever feel a pleasure in cultivating the correspondence commenced with your ancient and honourable body, and shall then immediately transmit to you the signatures of our officers, and all necessary information respecting our proceedings, and hope then to show that our long protracted business with the U. G. Lodge of England has been delayed by unfortunate circumstances, rather than any fault of ours.

In the meantime, any communication from you, directed to me as usual will be thankfully received and promptly attended to.

I have the honor of subscribing myself, R. W. Sir,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,
Sec'y Conv'n.

R. W. E. Hicks, Esq.,
G. S., &c.,
N. 26 Watt St.,
New York.

In the spring of 1822 the Masonic authorities at London deemed it wise after five years of agitation to look into the demands of the Canadian Craft. The announcement by Bro. Harper of London in his letter to Bro. Dean, that Bro. Simon McGillivray, who was visiting North America, would enquire and report concerning the state of Masonry in Upper Canada, was the first official action taken by England in Canadian Craft matters since 1792, when R. W. Bro.

Jarvis was appointed. The letter of Bro. Harper to Bro. McGillivray reviews the situation in Canada and points out the apparent difficulties which have heretofore presented themselves in connection with the Canadian Craft. It did not point out, as might justly have been done, that similar action in 1817 would have righted great wrongs and created harmony in an important jurisdiction. The letter of appointment read:

Free Masons' Hall, London,
10th May, 1822.

R. W. Brother,

I have the Honor to transmit to you herewith a Patent under the Sign manual of the M. W. Grand Master, The Duke of Sufsex, & the seal of the Grand Lodge, appointing you to the office of Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada: this Document is accompanied by various Papers, to which I am to direct your attention.

You will observe by the Copy of the document dated 7th March, 1792, that a Patent was granted to the late Bro. Wm. Jarvis as Prov. G. M., empowering him to grant dispensations for holding Lodges until Warrants should be forwarded from the Grand Lodge of England, which Dispensations were to continue in force for 12 Months & no longer. However, from the period of granting that Patent until the death of Bror. Jarvis in 1817, no communication was ever recd. from him as to his having established any Lodge in the Province of Upper Canada, & consequently the Gran: Lo. has been ignorant of their existence. You will observe also by the copies of Letters, that various applications have been made by the Lodges in the Province for the appointment of a succefsor to Bror. Jarvis.

The M. W. Grand Master feels that he cannot under existing circumstances, & without further information, accede to the request of the applicants, not because He is unwilling to meet their views from any disposition to doubt the respectability or fitnefs of the Individuals recommended, but because he is altogether unacquainted with the state of Masonry in that part of the World, and he cannot appoint a Brother to the office of Prov. G. M., whose Name does not appear upon the Books of the Grand Lodge, nor could a Brother appointed by the Grand Master have any jurisdiction over Lodges not constituted by the Grand Lodge of England or acknowledging her Laws.

Under these circumstances His Royal Highnefs has thought it expedient to nominate you to office, with a view to your enquiring into and making a report to him of the state of the Craft in that Province, and that you may thereby be empowered to do such acts as may appear to you best calculated to promote the welfare of the Fraternity.

In respect to the Lodges at present existing in Canada and which it is presumed have been constituted by the late Brother Jarvis, the Grand Master proposes that those Lodges should receive Warrants of Constitution from him and that all the present Members should be registered in the Books of the Grand Lodge—Should the Brethren be disposed to act upon this suggestion the Grand Master will propose to the Grand Lodge that the several Warrants of Constitution for the existing Lodges should be granted to them without payment of the accustomed Fees of 5 Guineas, but the Fee upon registering the Brethren, 10/6, each, cannot be dispensed with. It will be necefsary, should any of the Lodges wish to receive their Warrants that you should furnish the Names of the Master, Warden and four other Members thereof at least, that they may be inserted in the Warrants.

In regard to the contribution of 2/- p. annum from each subscribing Member towards the general Fund of Benevolence, I beg to state for the Information of the Brethren that the Grand Lodge feeling that the lodges in the Colonies could not partake equally with others of its advantages, resolved

that those Lodges should no longer be required to contribute towards it, but that their Members being registered, should be entitled like all others to claim afsistance from it. You will observe that a sum of £30 has been remitted to Brother Harper for the Fees upon the Provincial Grand Master's Patent; this sum remains to be disposed of in such way as the Brethren may direct.

I have also the Honor to inclose a Patent appointing you Grand Superintendent of Royal Arch Masonry in the said Province.

Accompanying these Documents are various forms, which may be neceſsary for your guidance, as well as to enable the Lodges (should they be disposed to place themselves under the Grand Lodge of England) to make the requisite Returns.

I also forward 10 Copies of the book of Constitution, the Price of these is one Pound each.

I have the Honor to be
R. W. Brother,
Your obedient Servant,
and faithful Brother.
W. H. White,
G. S.

To the R. W. Brother Simon McGillivray,
Prov. G. Master for Upper Canada.

When the original letters of the Convention to England were written in 1817-1819-21, they were under the signature of R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson, and correspondence was still kept up with that brother by the Grand Secretary of England. In May of 1822 Bro. Ferguson received a letter from England, which he enclosed to Bro. John Dean, and in doing so he expressed the satisfaction he felt as to the progress made in regard to the petition of the Convention. He stated that he had been surprised by the passage of the resolution of the Convention concerning Leinster lodge, which was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and which met at Kingston. An element of discord had crept into the Craft at that place. Bro. Ferguson's letter read:

Kingston, 1st June, 1822.

Dear Sir:--

Enclosed you have copies of letters I received a few days ago from the Grand Sec'y of England. It is satisfactory that the petition of the Grand Convention has been taken into consideration, but from those letters it does not appear to me that the Convention will be formed into a Grand Lodge. However, if such a thing is established in the province, it is all that is required. I was a good deal astonished at the resolution passed by the Convention relative to the lodge in this town under the sanction and having a regular warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, it being what I conceive the only regular body in this province. The circumstance has been stated to the source from which they received their authority, and also in reply to Mr. Harper's letter, which I am now preparing. I am perfectly aware from whom* and when it originated, and from what cause. When I have an opportunity I shall say more to you on this subject.

Yours truly,
John W. Ferguson.

John Dean, Esq.
*Some unworthy to be called Masons.

The letter of the Grand Secretary of England, concerning the draft, did not arrive in Canada until the end of May. Its receipt settled the trouble concerning the £30 draft, and Bro. Ferguson,

while acknowledging the explanation, was politic enough to let the matter drop, so that all friction might be removed prior to the anticipated changes in Craft government in Upper Canada. He wrote to the Grand Secretary of England as follows:

Kingston, 3rd June, 1822.

R. W. Sir and Brother:—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your kind letter of the 21st March last, with a copy of your reply to a former communication of mine, the original of which has never been received. I shall, however, avail myself of the earliest opportunity to lay the copy before the Convention, and have no doubt that the assurance it affords, of the prayer of the petition being now under the consideration of His Royal Highness, the M. W. Grand Master, will afford them great satisfaction, and be productive of much good. In noticing that part of your friendly and confidential communication, which refers to the relation of the subordinate lodges of this province with the United Grand Lodge of England, I beg leave to observe that I have long foreseen the difficulties, which their peculiar situation must necessarily throw in the way of our wished for arrangement, and the delicacy and difficulty which you express as arising therefrom to His Royal Highness, the Most Worshipful Grand Master, but sincerely hope that through your interference, the subject of the petition will continue to be pressed on His Royal Highness' consideration, and such measures suggested by the well-known wisdom and fraternal affection of His Royal Highness, as may speedily be conductive to healing our differences, and placing the fraternity of this province under the immediate protection of His Royal Highness, and thereby restoring them to that rank amongst the United Fraternity of the other portion of His Majesty's dominions, which it is their anxious wish to deserve.

I hope soon to be honoured with an official communication on this important subject, and in the interim, beg leave to subscribe myself, R. W. Sir, your most obedient servant and faithful brother,

J. W. Ferguson.

Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary, United Grand Lodge of England.

This letter was received in England in the beginning of July, but the acknowledgment, dated 22 August, 1822, was not received in Canada until the end of September in that year.

On receipt of the communication from the Grand Secretary of England, dated 21 March, 1822, Bro. Dean enclosed a copy to Bro. Fitzgibbon, in order that that brother might possess the fullest information regarding the proposed reorganization of the Craft under his authority. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 5th June, 1822.

Sir:—I take the liberty of enclosing for your information a copy of a letter received by Jno. W. Ferguson, Esq., former Secretary of the Convention, from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, with a copy of which Bro. Ferguson has furnished me.

From the circumstance of its having been addressed to him, and from the general tenor of the letter, we may infer that the communications sent out last winter had not been received at the date of the letter. Upon receiving that probably something further will be done, and perhaps some difficulties obviated. Should that "distinguished member of our Order" be commissioned for the purpose of "enquiring into what may best conduce to the benefit of Masonry" in this province, I have no doubt that he will, upon becoming fully acquainted with the subject, report in favour of the measure recommended in our last communication. And perhaps that communication

may show the necessity of the measures being adopted speedily. We shall probably ere long have further information upon the subject from the United Grand Lodge; in the meantime, I think, we have reason to congratulate all concerned upon the favourable aspect of our Masonic affairs. It appears to me necessary to reply to the communication; however, should you think differently, any suggestions you may think proper to make shall be attended to, should they be of such a nature as require being done in behalf of the Convention. I took the liberty some time since of forwarding to you the proceedings of the Convention at our last annual meeting, which I presume you have received.

I have the honour of subscribing myself, respectfully, your friend and brother,

John Dean, Sec'y Convention.

J. Fitzgibbon, Esq., York.

R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon on being notified of the receipt of the letter from the Grand Secretary of England, wrote to Bro. Dean, in which he advises that no answer be sent, pending further advices from England.

York, 13th June, 1822.

Sir:—

I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 5th inst., together with a copy of Mr. Harper's letter to Mr. Ferguson, of the 21st March last.

I have now reason to believe that the packet for Mr. Harper was transmitted by the attorney, and if so, it did not reach London till the 22nd March, the next day after Mr. Harper wrote to Bro. Ferguson. I entirely coincide in your opinion, that no answer is required to this letter, as in all probability we shall have a more definitive communication soon in answer to the last despatches.

I also received the proceedings of the Convention at your last annual meeting, for which accept my best thanks, and believe me to be your very sincere friend and brother,

James Fitzgibbon.

In the archives of Grimsby lodge is a MS. letter of Bro. Abner Everitt of Ancaster, written to Mr. Jonathan Woolverton, "40 Mile Creek." Bro. Everitt's letter was on an important matter, but the postscript called for special attention. Bro. Everitt had re-opened his letter to tell his correspondent of the "glorious news" from England. Bro. Dean had written him from Bath, telling him of the letter from the secretary of the Grand Lodge. With what pleasure would this news have been welcomed after so many years' delay! Bro. Everitt's letter opens with a reference to personal matters, which it is unnecessary to give here. He writes:

Ancaster, 14th June, 1822.

Sir and Brother,—

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I have seen a second letter from Bro. J. B. Laughton in England, dated 12th March; the letters from the Convention had not come to hand; he wishes us to write him, but I presume the former has been delayed but will yet come to hand. I yesterday wrote the Grand Secretary and submitted the case to him for his consideration; he will no doubt write the president immediately and I have no doubt the Convention will soon be called, or at least as soon as it is thought the Grand Secretary of England has had time to act.

I am sir, yours,

Abner Everitt.

Jno. Wolverton, Esquire

* * * * * * * * * * * *

June 14th, 1822.

After sealing your letter I have opened it to inform you that I this day found in the post-office a letter from Bro. Dean with a copy of a letter from the Grand Secretary of England with favourable news, and no doubt the Convention will have their wishes accomplished this summer. The letter is dated 22nd March, 1822, also a copy of one sent 19th November, 1819, but too lengthy to copy; they also acknowledged the receipt of the money sent by the Convention.

I am, Sir, yours,
Abner Everitt.

It is to be regretted that there is not in the MSS. a copy of the letter of 12th March, written by Bro. Laughton, but its contents were practically the same as that of the Grand Secretary of England to Bro. Dean.

The Craft was nearing the final work of an organization, the Grand Convention, which for nearly six years, practically assumed the duties of a Grand Lodge. Out of chaos, this Convention brought order, out of anarchy, it gave the Craft discipline. The action of the Grand Lodge of England in apparently refusing for five long years to listen to the petitions and entreaties of the Canadian Craftsmen, was only explained away by the fact that an answer had been sent, but had not been received, or because the Canadian lodges had not been enregistered on the books of the Grand Lodge; they therefore did not come within the jurisdiction of that Grand Lodge. While courtesy demanded an acknowledgment from England, yet it must be remembered that the larger part of the blame should fall on the shoulders of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, who, with persistent neglect that was hardly characteristic of a public official, did not notify the Grand Lodge of England of the issue of his warrants, and have them registered in proper form, so that letters would command attention from the Grand Secretary of England. That R. W. Bro. Jarvis exceeded his power is beyond question, and probably the knowledge that he had wilfully done so, prevented his reporting the issue of the warrants in Canada. The greatest forbearance was shown to Bro. Jarvis by the Craft; indeed the same amount of respect would hardly be accorded him to-day. The brethren, it will be remembered, did not do as they might have done, organized an independent Grand Lodge, although such action would have been justified, even long before the first Convention assembled. Again the Convention did not meet until after the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, so that if there was any virtue or authority in his patent, it may have been said to have lapsed. As far as governing the Craft is concerned, the lodges would have been better off had they formed an independent organization, for during the Jarvis reign there never was a Grand Lodge existing in the province nor any board or committee, vested with authority to discharge the important functions pertaining to the office of Grand Master, or Grand Secretary, and consequently no one to receive communications in the name or on behalf of the Craft. In December of 1821 R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon had written to the Grand Secretary of England, enclosing testimonials as to his fitness for the office of Provincial Grand Master. The letter reached England in January but was not acknowledged until June of 1822. It does not seem

improbable that the suggestion of the name of Bro. Fitzgibbon influenced the action of the Grand Master of England, in that he may have seen in the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the work of the Convention, a fitting opportunity to make a new appointment which would be acceptable to the Canadian brethren. Bro. Harper communicated the views of the Grand Master of England as follows:

London, June , 1822.

Sir & Brother:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, bearing date 6th Dec. last, enclosing a testimonial in your favor by His Excellency, Sir Peregrine Maitland, with reference to the appointment of a Provl. G. Master for the Province of Upper Canada.

Having received from various parts in your Territory communications of a similar nature, and the appointment being vested solely in the M. W. G. Master, the Papers have been all laid before the Duke of Sufsex. His R. Hfs. has given the subject all due consideration, involving as it does deep & conflicting interests to the general Welfare of the Craft, because you are perhaps not duly aware, that there is not a single lodge in Upper Canada which has enrolled itself upon the records of the Grand Lodge of England.

The M. W. G. Master had previously to the receipt of your letter, authorized by a special commission a very worthy & distinguished member of our Order, Simon McGillivray, Esq. (who happened fortunately to be setting out on a Visit to North America), to afsume the office of P. G. M., with a View to enquire into and report upon the state of the Craft in your Province, and also to act in such a way as may appear to him best calculated to promote the welfare of the Fraternity.

To that Gentleman, I, therefore, beg to refer you for any further information you may deem necefsary, upon whose arrival there can be no doubt but every attention will be given to this important matter.

With every sincere wish for the prosperity of the Order in general, I have the honor to remain,

Sir,
Your most obed. servt.
& faithtful Brother,
W. H. White,
G. S.

Bro. James Fitzgibbon,
York, U. C.

Edwards Harper was Deputy Grand Secretary from December, 1800, until the union in 1813. Bros. Harper and W. H. White were appointed joint Grand Secretaries to the United Grand Lodge of England, in 1813. The former resigned in October, 1838, but the latter held office until 1857. Although these brethren were joint Grand Secretaries of the Grand Lodge they signed their individual names to correspondence, as was the case in connection with the Canadian correspondence.

Early in July, 1822, Bro. Dean received an acknowledgment of his letter of 20th November, 1821, and a previous communication with reference to the reorganization of Masonry in Upper Canada. The reader will notice that "the previous communication," which had been written in September of 1821, had not been acknowledged on its receipt, and that a second letter written in November, which probably arrived in England in January was not acknowledged by the English Grand Secretary until June of 1822, about six months after its receipt. Promptitude was certainly not a leading business feature

with English Masonic authorities in those days. However in June, 1822, the formal acknowledgment and notice of the appointment of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, came to hand. The Grand Secretary's letter was not as fraternal as might have been expected. His reasons for non-acknowledgment of previous correspondence were makeshifts, for his failure to call the attention of the Grand Master to the Canadian difficulties was the true reason why he had not received "commands thereon," and his curt references to Bro. Dean's letter and uncalled-for references to the Craft in Canada were in line with the neglect he and his predecessor had shown with regard to Canadian Masonic affairs. His letter, as the official announcement of the English authorities, was as follows:

London, June 18th, 1822.
Freemasons' Hall.

Sir and Brother:—

I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your letter under date of 20th November last, as also of a former communication, with reference to the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge, in the Province of Upper Canada.

These papers, with several others from various parts of your territory, tending to the same object, were all forwarded to the M. W. Grand Master, in whom, agreeably to the existing laws of the fraternity, the prerogative of this appointment is solely vested. I regret exceedingly that, owing to the very peculiar situation, in which the Masons of Upper Canada are placed, by reason of there not being a competent number of lodges emanating from or enrolled upon the books, or otherwise officially known to the Grand Lodge of England, His Royal Highness, the Grand Master, felt a difficulty, as well as delicacy, in acting on the occasion. It was to this circumstance alone, that I was prevented earlier acknowledging your favors, hoping every time that I had the honor of waiting upon His Royal Highness to receive his commands thereon.

I am now enabled to acquaint you that His Royal Highness, having given the subject due consideration, has appointed Simon McGillivray, Esq., a worthy and distinguished member of our order, on setting out on a visit to North America, to enquire into and report upon the state of Masonry in your province, with power also, to act in such a way, as to him may appear best calculated to promote the welfare of the fraternity.

It will be almost useless to go through your letter and point out the various instances, in which the Masonic bodies in your province have acted under misguided and erroneous principles. Upon Mr. McGillivray's arrival, and the perusal of the Constitution, they will be apparent and a remedy provided.

Having never seen Mr. Laughton but upon occasion of his bringing your letter to the office, am totally uninformed as to his address. I have forwarded to the Post Office your letters, with instructions that in the event of his not being found, they shall be returned.

I am, with fraternal regard, Sir,
Your very obedient servant and brother,
Edwards Harper, G. S.

John Dean, Esq.,
Bath,
U. Canada.

The letter of the English Grand Secretary did not indicate that there had been any great exertion on the part of the Masonic authorities in adjusting Canadian difficulties. The promptness of the English official was exhibited in the fact that he delayed for six months

an acknowledgment of the receipt of Bro. Dean's letter. The reason for the non-acknowledgment was one which might have passed inspection seventy years ago, but which certainly would not be accepted by business men of to-day.

When Bro. Dean received the communication of the Grand Secretary of England he at once communicated with Bro. Everitt. He read between the lines of R. W. Bro. Harper's communication and saw that if Bro. Brant, who was the delegate of the schismatic Grand Lodge, had appealed on behalf of that body to the Grand Lodge of England his effort had been unsuccessful. Bro. Everitt had fears of the expense of the commission, but Bro. Dean gave him the correct solution of the question. Bro. McGillivray was coming to Upper Canada on other business, and of this the Grand Master had taken advantage, in order that a prompt settlement might be made of the difficulties in the Canadian Craft. Bro. Dean writes:

Bath, 8th July, 1822.

Comp. Everitt:—Yours of 13th and 17th ult. are duly received (I was absent at Montreal or should have replied sooner), and am happy to find that your opinion upon some material points so perfectly coincided with my own. It is evident from the Grand Secretary's communication that the delegate from Niagara had not succeeded on the 21st March, the date of his letter, and it is also evident that the said delegate had given up all hopes of succeeding, as he wrote he was to commence his return on the 1st March. From these circumstances, we may fairly infer that his representations have not injured our cause, but we may infer from all the circumstances of the case that the commission of enquiry is for the purpose of ascertaining the right and wrong side of the question, and the report of that commission will probably decide the contention between us and Niagara. But another consideration worthy of notice is that their strength has been put forth on the occasion, and probably all the representations which they ever intended making against the proceedings of the Convention have been made, while nothing from us respecting their measures, or which, in the least degree, brings to view the dark side of their proceedings have been received by the Grand Secretary at the date of his letter, our last communication not reaching London probably until the 22nd March, the day after. In this, you know, as far as self-defence warranted, and no farther, was their proceedings touched upon. Before this commission comes out, that communication will have been received, and may, perhaps, have some weight on our scale. From this we may fairly infer that our case was, at least, as fair as theirs, although their denunciations had been thundered against us, and here I think we need not fear the result of a candid and impartial enquiry. In fine, I am of opinion that the solicitations of their delegate have wrought much in our favor. I am thankful that our communications have never yet been stained with a personal attack upon any man bearing the name of Mason, and that, whatever our opinions may have been of their conduct, we have never stooped to endeavor to take advantage of an honest and candid expression of their sentiments of our conduct. Such conduct cannot answer a good purpose, and whatever may be the result of our application, we have in the event of failure this consolation left us, that the principles of Masonry have not been tarnished by our official communications. Your fears of the expense of the commission are, I think, illusory. The words of the G. S. are that this "distinguished member of our order" "will probably during the next Summer, visit your territory, and to whom a special commission might be given," &c., from which it appears that whoever that distinguished member may be, he has business here, and that His Royal Highness avails himself of that opportunity for the purpose of enquiry, &c., in which case all charge that can consistently be required of us will be his

extra trouble and expense on our account. Some have suggested that it might be the Niagara delegate, but it cannot be. He does not "visit" the Province, although he may return to it.

Respecting the disorderly lodge and Grand disorderly conduct in your quarter, I am fully of opinion that the only sure remedy is a well organized and strictly disciplined P. G. L., under the direction of men whose conduct will stand the test of the square, such a Grand Lodge will be enabled effectually to suppress such conduct, and until such time, perhaps, it would be politic to allow such conduct, which is out of our reach, to pass unnoticed.

As to Masons made under warrants without authority, I am of opinion that it does not become us to accept petitions in the higher degrees from such members of lodges whose working we consider illegal. Such conduct would be inconsistent. If the head is without authority, the work must be illegal, and we must pursue a straightforward course. We must lay a fair record of our proceedings before the "Commissioner."

I am extremely anxious to hear what Niagara gains by their delegation. The proceedings of the Con'n, &c., shall be sent, as you requested.

I remain,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

In the early part of July, 1822, R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray arrived in Canada, with his appointment as Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada by the Duke of Sussex, Grand Master of the United Fraternity of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, and he was empowered by special commission to examine and report upon the condition of Masonry, and to suggest such a course of procedure as might at once be consistent with the usages of Freemasonry, the dignity of the Grand Lodge of England, and the undoubted rights of the fraternity in Canada. Bro. McGillivray had been one of the Grand Wardens of the Grand Lodge of England, and was eminently qualified for the difficult task assigned to him. His first official act was to address a letter to Bro. John Dean. In this letter Bro. McGillivray acknowledges the letter of 20th November, 1821, addressed by Bro. Dean to the Grand Secretary of England, as also the proceedings and petitions of the Craft through the Convention. He regrets that the late Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Jarvis, "neglected to communicate" with England, and that owing to this the Grand Lodge was ignorant of the existence of lodges in Upper Canada or of "the authority under which they acted." He points out that while the Grand Master did not doubt the fitness of the brethren nominated for the office of Provincial Grand Master, he could not appoint a brother not a member of the Grand Lodge of England, and for that reason he himself had been appointed with full authority to act and to enquire into the state of Masonry in the Province. Bro. McGillivray concludes with a statement of his appointment as Grand Superintendent of Royal Arch Masonry in Upper Canada, a request for a list of the lodges of the Convention, their location and officers, and that all concerned, particularly Bro. Fitzgibbon, be notified of the action of the Grand Master of England. His letter reads:

Montreal, 20th July, 1822.

Sir,—I have now before me your letter of the 20th November last, addressed to Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, and signed by you as secretary of a Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of Upper Canada.

I have also before me a copy of the proceedings of the said Convention on the 8th February, 1819, and of their petition to His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, the M. W. Grand Master, and in reference to these several documents I have now to communicate to you the decision of the Grand Master, and of the Grand Lodge of England, upon the subject of your application to them.

It has been an extremely unfortunate circumstance to the state of Masonry in your Province that the late Prov. Grand Master Jarvis neglected to communicate to Grand Lodge, from which he had received his patent, any report of the proceedings which he had adopted, or the lodges which he constituted under his authority. Therefore the Grand Lodge, up to the period of the Union to which you refer, and in which the Grand Lodge was, as you suppose it to have been, comprehended, and since that period the United Grand Lodge has remained ignorant of the existence of these lodges, or the authority under which they acted, except in so far as the same has been stated in the recent application for constituting a Provincial Grand Lodge, and appointing a Provincial Grand Master.

Under these circumstances the Most Worshipful Grand Master, being desirous of acceding to the wishes of the brethren of Upper Canada, so far as the same could be complied with consistently with the constitution of Grand Lodge, has yet felt considerable difficulty in the mode of proceeding to accomplish this object. His Royal Highness had no disposition to question or to doubt the respectability or the fitness of the individuals successively recommended to be appointed to the office of Prov. Grand Master, but His Royal Highness could not appoint to that office a brother whose name did not appear as a member of the Fraternity in the books of the Grand Lodge; and any brother so appointed by the Grand Master could not regularly exercise jurisdiction over the lodges in Upper Canada, until their lodges should first be constituted by or acknowledge the authority of the Grand Lodge of England.

H. R. H. the Most Worshipful Grand Master considering that these technical difficulties, as well as those arising from want of information in regard to the state of Masonry in the province, might be obviated through the means of my present visit to this country, inasmuch as having been one of the Grand Wardens of England, at the time of the Union, and as such holding a certain rank in the Grand Lodge, and being personally known to the Grand Master, and also from the circumstances of my name and connection being known to the leading persons in the Government and society of the Province, it was supposed that I might have more influence than a stranger or a younger Mason, in reconciling any dissension or difference of opinion subsisting among the brethren of Upper Canada. H. R. H., induced by these considerations, has been pleased to appoint me the Prov. Grand Master, with power to appoint a Deputy, and to constitute a Prov. Grand Lodge as well as to give the necessary sanction and authority to private lodges, and especially I am instructed and charged to make particular inquiry into the state of Masonry in the province, and on my return to England to report the same, as well as my own proceedings to the M. W. G. Master.

I am also, by another patent, appointed Grand Superintendent of the Royal Arch Masonry in the said province of Upper Canada. And in order, amongst other duties, to pay every attention in my power to that of Masonry, it is my intention to make a tour through the province, and to communicate personally with as many lodges and chapters as I can conveniently meet before I summon them to meet me in Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have therefore to request that you will be pleased to transmit to me a list of those lodges which you conceive to have been represented in the Convention, and with which, as such, you are in communication, specifying the place of meeting and the names of the masters and wardens of such lodges, in order that I may know the person to whom I ought to apply.

I propose being in Kingston in about thtree weeks, and I hope then to have

the pleasure of seeing you; in the meantime, if there are any of your lodges in Cornwall or Prescott, I could see something of them on my way up. It is my intention, after conferring with you, to proceed to York, to Niagara, and probably to the western district.

I have the honour, &c.,

Simon McGillivray.

John Dean, Esq.

P.S. I further request that you will have the goodness to promulgate the knowledge of my mission and my intended visit to those lodges and brethren, who have been represented in your Convention, and that you will particularly communicate the same to Brother Fitzgibbon, with my personal respects.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray had also determined to open his mind to the Niagara brethren. In doing so he gives a ray of light in connection with the Niagara Grand Lodge and shows that as early as the 12th August, 1818, and again on the 14th April, 1820, the Grand Lodge of England had had communications from the brethren at Niagara, which had never been acknowledged by the Grand Secretary. These letters from Niagara are not extant. Were this the case they would show the notification of the death of the late R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the state of Masonry in the province. Bro. McGillivray had been given these letters by the Grand Secretary of England, prior to sailing for Canada, and he was about to reply when he met R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who had been the deputy under the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and also the Provincial Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Kerr no doubt explained matters fully to Bro. McGillivray, but while he endorsed the action of the Niagara brethren he could not but admit that a large majority of the lodges were favorable to the Convention. Bro. McGillivray, at the request of Bro. Kerr, wrote to R. W. Bro. Edward McBride, who had for years acted as the Provincial Grand Secretary of the schismatic body at Niagara.

In this letter Bro. McGillivray acknowledges the receipt of the communications of 1819 and 1822, the meeting of R. W. Bro. Kerr on his arrival in Canada, the unfortunate state of Masonry, the formation of the Convention and the establishment of what "purports" to be a regular Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara. He refers to the differences of opinion and the necessity for forgetting local prejudices, and states that he has sent to Bro. Kerr a copy of the English constitutions, in which the proper method of securing a Provincial Grand Master is laid down. He then gives notice of his own appointment as Provincial Grand Master and expresses his pleasure at meeting Bro. Kerr, and from the "fraternal and Masonic sentiments" expressed by that brother, hopes that the object of his mission will be "duly appreciated and cordially supported by the brethren of the District of Niagara." As in the case of Bro. Dean, Bro. McGillivray asks for a list of the lodges in the Niagara district with location and officers. This letter was the first official communication sent to the Niagara brethren. It reads:

Montreal, 20th July, 1822.

Sir,—I have now before me two letters, bearing date respectively on the 12th of August, 1818, and the 14th April, 1820, signed by John Burch, Esq., as Provincial Grand Secretary of the Prov. Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and addressed to the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient

Freemasons of England. I was about to write a letter to Mr. Burch in reply to these communications, when having the good fortune to meet Dr. Kerr, whose name I find quoted in the first of the above mentioned letters as Prov. Grand Master, I am informed by him that the answer which on the behalf of the M. W. G. Master and the United Grand Lodge of England, I am authorized to give on the subject of the said letters, ought to be addressed to you.

It has been a very unfortunate circumstance to the state of Masonry in Upper Canada that the late Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Jarvis, neglected to report to the Grand Lodge, from which he received his patent and under whose authority he acted, the proceedings which he adopted, and the lodges which he constituted under that authority, so that in fact until comparatively recent applications received from different bodies of Masons in different districts of the province, the Grand Lodge of England has remained totally uninformed of the existence of lodges or of the progress of Masonry in Upper Canada. One of these applications is from a Convention of Masons held in Kingston, and representing various lodges, who have petitioned the Grand Lodges of England to grant a patent for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in the province of Upper Canada, on the same footing as it has been granted to Lower Canada. The other purports to be from the Provincial Grand Secretary to a regular Provincial Grand Lodge, calling upon the Grand Lodge of England to confirm the authority and sanction their proceedings.

These differences of opinion, viz.: between those holding with the Convention, and those acknowledging the Niagara brethren, and the dissensions to which they naturally lead, are the consequences of imperfect information, arising from the want of regular communication, and they afford a proof of the necessity which exists for every friend of Masonry to unite in forgetting local distinctions and prejudices, and to vie with each other only in contending which shall most zealously maintain and implicitly obey the principles and the laws of the Order to which they belong.

I have addressed to Dr. Kerr a copy of the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, to which I refer you for information and by which you will find that in the Most Worshipful Grand Master alone is vested the right of appointing Provincial Grand Masters. Therefore, if the lodges of Upper Canada are, or are to be regularly constituted and are disposed to act under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England, they in the same manner as all the other dependencies of the British Empire, must receive, and not elect their Provincial Grand Master.

In the present instance H. R. H. the M. Worshipful Grand Master, although desirous to accede to the wishes of the brethren of Upper Canada, has yet felt considerable difficulty in the mode of proceeding to open a regular communication with them. The existence of lodges as regularly constituted, their knowledge of the laws of the Grand Lodge, and their disposition to obey them, were alike unknown to H. R. Highness. The Grand Master could not appoint to the office of Prov. Grand Master any brother whose name did not appear as a member of the fraternity on the books of the Grand Lodge, and from the neglect which has occurred in reporting the lodges as constituted and the Masons made in Upper Canada, I fear they are all in that predicament. Where dissensions were known to exist there was a danger that they might be perpetuated by the appointment of any brother belonging to, or identified with feelings of either party, and where so much mischief has already arisen from the neglect of the late Prov. Grand Master in making regular reports of his proceedings, it was considered essential to appoint a brother whose attention to the duties of the office could be relied upon, and whose early return to England would necessarily render him liable to be called on to account for his exercising the authority with which he should be invested.

Such was the case of the individual who now addresses you. I have the

honour to be personally known to the Grand Master, and by the favour of H. R. Highness I have the honour to fill the offices of Deputy Master of his own lodge, and of Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of England. His Royal Highness has now been pleased to appoint me Prov. Grand Master of Canada, with power to appoint a Deputy, and to constitute a regular Prov. Grand Lodge, as well as to grant the necessary sanction and authority to prvate lodges, until the same shall be confirmed by the Grand Lodge, to whom as well as to the M. W. Grand Master, I am especially instructed and charged to report my proceedings, as well as my observation on the state of Masonry in Upper Canada.

I am also by another patent appointed to be Grand Superintendent of Arch Masonry in the province, and in order as far as in my power to perform the duties connected with these important charges it is my intention to make a tour through this province and to make myself and my mission known to as many lodges and chapters as I can conveniently visit previously to summoning those which I shall find duly qualified to meet me in Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have exhibited to Dr. Kerr my credentials and instructions, and from the fraternal and Masonic sentiments which he has been pleased to express, I flatter myself that the object of my mission will be duly appreciated and cordially supported by the brethren of the District of Niagara. I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you about the 15th of August, and I request you in the meantime to furnish me with a list of the lodges in your district, or with which you have been in connection as Grand Secretary, specifying their numbers and designation, if any, their places of meeting, and the names of the master and warden of each of them, in order that I may know with whom I am to open or seek Masonic communication.

I have addressed a similar explanation and requisition to the Grand Secretary of the Convention at Kingston and I have requested him, as I now request you, to have the goodness to promulgate the knowledge of my mission and of my intended visits to those lodges and brethren who have heretofore been considered to constitute your Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have the honour to be, etc., etc.,

(Signed) S. McGillivray,
Provincial G. M. Upper Canada.

Edward McBride, Esq.

It is not known whether Bro. Edward McBride replied to this letter. It is quite probable that he did. Bro. Dean was prompt in sending his reply, which was most satisfactory to R. W. Bro. McGillivray. Bro. Dean acknowledged the letter of the 20th, and explained that in the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon the Craft had acted in ignorance of correct Masonic procedure, that he had had communication with Bro. Fitzgibbon, and enclosed a list of the lodges under the obedience of the Convention, and of the chapters under the control of the Grand Chapter of Upper Canada. Bro. Dean's letter was in harmony with every act of his life, manly, straightforward and intelligent to a high degree. He wrote:

Bath, 30th July, 1822.

R. Wor. Sir,—

I have received yours of the 20th inst. relative to Masonic affairs. and with pleasure observed that the attention of H. R. Highness the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master of Masons in England, has been turned towards the situation of Masonry in this Province, as for a great length of time the necessity of such a measure as has been adopted has been experienced throughout the province. Not being conversant with the constitution of the United Grand Lodge, we were unacquainted with the precise manner of apply-

ing for a patent or the powers that could constitutionally be granted in the organization of a Provincial Grand Lodge. Much embarrassment has been experienced by the Convention in consequence of receiving no answers to our several communications, and some on account of the difficulty we experienced in selecting a person whom we conceived to be properly qualified to fill the important office of P. G. M. We were aware that the person standing at the head of the fraternity of the province ought to be a person of high rank in society and of unimpeachable moral character, and in Bro. Fitzgibbon it was thought a person was found of requisite standing and character, and who felt confident would fill the office with honour and dignity. The subject was, after consultation, proposed to him; he frankly consented to stand as a candidate, and the nomination was unanimously confirmed at our last meeting of the Convention. We were not aware of the necessity of his name appearing on the registry of the United Grand Lodge. These remarks may be deemed superfluous, but I merely make them for the purpose of showing that if any irregularity has appeared in our proceedings it has arisen from our ignorance of the constitution adopted at the Union.

From the low ebb at which many of the lodges were, in point of system and regularity of working, it was deemed necessary and proper, from the situation of the Craft to discourage attempts to work in subordinate lodges upon the higher degrees, and as a measure best adapted to our situation, a Grand Royal Arch Chapter was formed and the lodges forming the Convention have confined themselves to the three first degrees. This was deemed the more necessary, as system, order and regularity are the beauty of any degree in Freemasonry, and in the higher any want of method and uniformity would entirely destroy the solemnity and high import of the degree. Great pains have been taken to establish a regular and systematic mode of work in our chapter, and I hope upon inspection it will meet with your approbation.

As far as I have communicated the contents of your letter, your appointment to the important office of Prov. Grand Master is hailed as an important era in the Masonic affairs of this province, and I am confident a general disposition will be felt on the part of the lodges forming the Convention to concur in measures of reconcilation, where dissension has formerly prevailed. This reconciliation will be greatly facilitated by your being clothed with proper authority, and I sincerely hope and trust that authority will be exercised in so judicious a manner as to give general satisfaction.

Agreeably to your request, I have communicated per mail the knowledge of your appointment and extended tour to every lodge forming the Convention and to the seven chapters composing the Royal Arch Chapter, and have communicated a copy of your letter to James Fitzgibbon, Esq. I also enclose, in conformity with your wish, a list of the lodges of the Convention, with their officers' names, as far as their last returns specify them; also of the chapters and officers and the proceedings of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter and Convention at our last communication, which I hope will prove satisfactory.

I fear you will find some of our lodges in a disordered state, but when you become acquainted with our former state I hope as a body you will find the exertions of the Convention have not been unsuccessful.

Perhaps upon consulting the Grand High Priest and President of the Convention and the officers of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter and Convention at Brockville, it may be thought advisable to call the Grand Chapter and Convention together.

Pardon me, R. W. Sir, for the freedom I have taken in this communication in thus familiarly obtruding my opinions; but when addressing a brother upon the subject of Masonry, I am such an enthusiast in the cause that I forget all distinctions of rank and fortune; without derogating in the least from the respect due to you, not only from your rank and station in society,

but the high Masonic trust reposed in you, allow me to plead the general principles of our Order in extenuation.

If, upon your arrival at Kingston, I can be of any service in forwarding your views, I shall be happy to be allowed to wait upon you. The members of the Addington Lodge would be greatly obliged in having a few days' notice of your intended visit, should you make it convenient to call upon us.

I have the honour to subscribe myself,

Right Worshipful Sir, with due respect,

Your most obedient servant and brother in Masonry,

John Dean,

Secretary Convention.

Simon McGillivray, Esq.

Brother Dean accompanied his acknowledgment of Bro. McGillivray's letter with a list of the lodges in the jurisdiction. It will be observed that in it no reference is made to the Niagara lodges.

THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION OF UPPER CANADA.

LIST OF LODGES IN ITS JURISDICTION.

Lodge No. 3, Brockville, Noah Lee, W.M.; Wm. M. Dunham, S.W.; Martin Dewy, J.W.

Royal Edward's Lodge, No. 5, Johnstown, Richard D. Fraser, W.M.

Lodge No. 6, Kingston (portion of the MS., with names of W.M. and S.W. is destroyed), Geo. Oliver, J.W.

Addington Lodge, No. 13, Bath, John Dean, W.M.; Isaac Tagrath, S.W.; Daniel Rukey, J.W.

St. John's Lodge, No. 16, York, Micah Porter, W.M.; James Parker, J.W.; Daniel Sayre, J.W.

No. 17, Belleville, Anson Ladd, W.M.; ————, S.W.; Jonah Keeper, J.W.

St. John's Lodge, No. 19, Haldimand, Simeon S. Scripture, W. M.; Benjamin Ewing, S. W.; Daniel Markham, J. W.

Harmony Lodge, No. 24, Johnstown, no returns.

Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Rideau, no returns.

Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta, John Kincard, W. M.; Lyman Stone, S. W.

North Star Lodge, Hamilton, Elisha Rugg, W. M.; John Gilchrist, S. W.; Lewis Stiles, J. W.

McKay Lodge, Wolford, N. Gifford, W. M.; Wm. H. Easton, S. W.; James McLean, J. W.

Union Lodge, South Gower, no returns.

Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, no returns.

Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, no returns. Officers, J. Singleton, W. M.; G. Squires, S. W.; T. Carey, J. W.

Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond, G. Schriver, W. M.; J. Bradshaw, S. W.; W. Pringle, J. W.

Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster, Chas. Duncombe, W. M.; Wm. Putnam, S. W.; Gardner Merrick, J. W.

Union Lodge, Ancaster, Henry T. Page, W. M.; Asa Boyden, S. W.; Levi Warren, J. W.

King Hiram's Lodge, Oxford, Reuben Hamilton, W. M.; Calvin Marten, S. W.; Silas Williams, J. W.

As will be observed there were nineteen lodges on the list. Some of these were numbered with the Niagara organization, viz.: No. 1, Niagara; No. 2, Queenston; No. 4, Niagara; all in the township of Niagara, county of Queenston; No. 9, township of Bertie, county

Welland; No. 11, Burford, township of Brant; No. 12, township of Stamford, in county Welland; No. 22, in county Glengarry; No. 23, in Osnabruck, county Stormont.

Those which held aloof or favored the Convention were:

No. 3, Brockville, in county Leeds; No. 5, Johnstown, county Grenville; No. 6, Kingston, county Frontenac; No. 7, Fredericksburgh, county Lennox; No. 8, York, county York; No. 10, Barton (Hamilton), county Wentworth; No. 13, Bath, county Leeds; No. 14, Southwold, county Middlesex; No. 15, Grimsby, county Lincoln; No. 16, York, county York; No. 17, Belleville, county Hastings; No. 18, Amherstburgh, county Essex; No. 19, township of Haldimand, county Northumberland; No. 20, Cornwall, county Stormont; No. 21, at Mille Roches, county Stormont; No. 24, Johnstown, county Grenville; No. 25, Rideau, county Carleton; No. 26, Augusta, county Northumberland; McKay lodge, township of Wolford, county Grenville; Union lodge, township of South Gower, county Grenville; Western Light, Newmarket, county York; Prince Edward, township of Hallowell, county of Prince Edward; Union lodge, Richmond Mills (Napanee), county Lennox; Mount Moriah lodge, Westminster (London), county Middlesex; Union lodge, Ancaster, county Wentworth.

Bro. Dean also furnished a list of the subordinate chapters of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Upper Canada, as follows:

Frontenac, No. 1, John Butterworth, H. P.; George Oliver, K.; John Strange, S.

Union, No. 2, no returns.

Sussex, No. 3, Wm. M. Dunham, S.

St. John's, No. 4, Bernard Turquand, H. P.; John Terry, K.; Patrick Hartney, S.

Fidelity, No. 5, Haldimand, Almon I. Bennett, H. P.; Lewis Stiles, K.; Simeon S. Scripture, S.

Friendship, No. 6, Simeon Ashley, H. P.; James Bickford, K.; Daniel Wright, S.

Hiram Chapter, No. 7, Abner Everitt, H. P.; Asa Boyden, K.; H. G. Barlow, S.

Bro. Dean, on receipt of the communication from Bro. McGillivray, unburdened his mind to Bro. James Fitzgibbon at York. Bro. Dean, at the first reading of Bro. McGillivray's letter, was somewhat apprehensive that the nominee of the Canadian Masons would be set aside, but after careful thought, he viewed the situation from a more favourable standpoint, and felt assured the English appointment was but a "temporary" one. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 28th July, 1822.

Sir: Herewith I take the liberty of enclosing a copy of a letter, relative to Masonic affairs, received per last mail from Simon McGillivray, Esq., in whom we may recognize the "distinguished member of our Order," alluded to in the letter of Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of England.

Upon first perusing it, I was apprehensive of an effect from his appointment as Provincial Grand Master unfavourable to our nomination, but upon reflection, and upon maturely considering the clause in his letter where he says "His Royal Highness could not appoint brethren whose names did not appear," &c., I felt inclined to the opinion that the measure adopted by His Royal Highness, the M. W. Grand Master, was perhaps the best that could be devised for the speedy consummation of our wishes, as the object

appears to be to "constitute" our Lodges under the authority of the United Grand Lodge, by which means all difficulties will be removed, and I am confirmed in this opinion by the appointment being made a "temporary" one.

He is silent upon many points alluded to in our last communication, but from the candour manifest in the whole communication, I think we may be indulged in the hope that our requests will be complied with, as far as consistent with the constitution of the United Grand Lodge, and I hope nothing will be found therein contrary thereto or unreasonable in their natures.

Pardon me, sir, for thus obtruding my individual opinions upon you, when you have the same premises as I have for forming your own, and impute it to the lively interest I feel, and perhaps too ardent zeal in the cause of Masonry.

In a postscript, Mr. McGillivray desires me "particularly" to communicate the knowledge of his mission, with his personal respects and fraternal greeting to you, and I hope you will excuse the hasty manner in which I have been obliged to do it, in consequence of the necessity of informing the several lodges forming the Convention as speedily as possible.

I remain, respectfully,
Your most obedient
Servant and brother,
John Dean,
Sec'y Convention.

James Fitzgibbon, Esq.,
York.

In reply, Bro. Fitzgibbon writes:—

York, 5th August, 1822.

Sir: I have great pleasure in acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 28th ultimo, together with the copy of one from our new R. W. Grand Master. The appointment, I assure you, gives me sincere satisfaction. The interests of the fraternity must prosper under the guidance of a brother of such respectability and talent as Mr. McGillivray. For my own part, the nearer the time approaches for a decision upon your application, the more I feel conscious that my desire to do good had got the better of my cooler judgment, when I consented to your flattering request to be put in nomination. For I am, as yet, struggling with the world, and it would be extremely difficult for me to spare so much time, as must be required, even to qualify myself to discharge the important duties of so responsible a situation. In every point of view I think the appointment a most eligible and a most fortunate one, and I congratulate you, and the brethren of the province, upon the occasion. I have but half an hour to write these few lines, and send them to the post office, and I prefer taking advantage of this post than delay till the next to write you more fully.

I beg to express to you personally a warm sentiment of respect and regard, which has grown out of the correspondence you have so handsomely favored me with, for in no other way have I had an opportunity of knowing you and I shall not fail to take advantage of the first opportunity to have the pleasure of seeing you.

Have the goodness to present my best and most dutiful respects to Mr. McGillivray on his arrival with you, and believe me to be

Your very faithful and obedient
Servant and brother,
James Fitzgibbon.

John Dean, Esq.,
Bath.

Bro. McGillivray was desirous of thoroughly acquainting himself with the position of Craft matters in different sections of the province, and with that object in view he proposed making a tour of inspection

as far west as Niagara, no doubt with the intention of settling any differences that might exist, and thus bring the Niagara brethren, and those of the Convention, into that harmony and fraternity, which should prevail amongst men, linked by the ties of brotherhood. To Bro. Dean he wrote:—

Glengarry, U. C., 15th August, 1822.

John Dean, Esq., Secretary Grand Convention, U. C.

Sir: I have received from Quebec, from whence I lately returned to Montreal, your esteemed favour of the 30th ultimo, and I beg you to accept my acknowledgments for the attention you have been pleased to pay to my letter regarding Masonic affairs, and for the information you have the kindness to give me on the subject. I thank you also for the suggestion contained in your letter, and I assure you that I shall be very happy to be guided by such suggestions, as may appear to be most conducive to promote the object of Masonry, than which I have no other object in undertaking the very serious duties of the office I have accepted, especially under the present circumstances of the Craft in this province.

I would have answered your letter immediately, but having occasion on my way to visit this district, I was uncertain at what time I would get to Kingston, and now that my plan is settled I take the earliest opportunity to inform you that I mean to proceed from Cornwall to Prescott on Tuesday next, and I understand I can get to Kingston in the steamboat on Wednesday. I shall go on to York in the Frontenac, which I am told will leave Kingston on Sunday, the 25th, and as I have to visit Niagara, and the Western District, my time for the present is rather short. I therefore wish, during my stay in Kingston, to arrange as much as can be arranged of matters connected with my Masonic mission, and I regret that the necessity of proceeding in the steam boat, will for the present prevent me from communicating with the brethren and companions of the R. A. Chapter at Brockville, but, as I am glad to see, you are the secretary of that body, as well as of the Convention, I hope I can, through you, receive and communicate all such information as may be requisite, and, therefore, some delay in the meeting of the chapter is perhaps of the less consequence.

You will see, by all this, that I propose to trespass a good deal on your time, and I trust you will not think I do so too much in requesting you to meet me in Kingston, as soon as it may suit your convenience. I have not been there for four years, and I do not recollect the names of the Inns, but I shall be at the principal one if I can find quarters, or at any rate I can be heard of, or a letter will find me at Messrs. Markland's, and if I have not the pleasure of seeing you on Thursday, I shall, at all events, hope to have that of hearing from you.

I remain, with fraternal regard, &c.,

(Signed) S. McGillivray,
Prov'l G. M., Upper Canada.

Bro. Dean participated in the desire of Bro. McGillivray to have the Craft thoroughly reorganized, and prepared the initiatory work for the newly appointed Provincial Grand Master, by issuing the following summons to all the lodges in the jurisdiction, the copy of that addressed to Harmony and Royal Edward lodges, Johnstown, being similar to those issued to other lodges. The circular reads:—

CIRCULAR.

Bath, 25th August, 1822.

To the W. M., Wardens, and Brethren of Harmony Lodge, and of Royal Edward's Lodge, Johnstown.

Brethren:—

I have received a letter from Simon McGillivray, Esquire, dated at Mont-

real, 20th inst., stating that he has been appointed by His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master of Masons in England, Provincial Grand Master for this Province, or to use his own words, "rather a temporary Provincial Grand Master, with power to appoint a Deputy, and to constitute a Provincial Grand Lodge, as well as to give the necessary sanction to private lodges," and stating he is "specially instructed and charged to make particular enquiry into the state of Masonry in the Province," and on his "return to England to report the same, as well as all his own proceedings to the M. W. Grand Master, and stating that it is his intention to make a tour through the province, (and will probably be in Kingston in about three weeks from date of his letter), and to communicate personally with as many lodges as he can conveniently visit, before he summonses them to visit him in Provincial Grand Lodge.

This is, therefore, to notify you of his intended visit, that you may be prepared to receive him in a proper manner, as the representative of the M. W. Grand Master of England, and I need not remind you of the necessity of making as respectable an appearance in point of number and respectability as your lodges will admit. I have informed the President of the Convention of his intended tour, and I shall await his orders for further preparation.

I remain,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

Secretary Convention.

Bro. McGillivray, not receiving a prompt reply to his communication of 15th August, wrote again to Bro. Dean on the 23rd August, and this letter is important as it contains the fact that Bro. McGillivray had interviewed Bro. Z. M. Phillips, and other prominent brethren, who were members of the Convention. The intention to call the Convention together prior to the meeting of the proposed Provincial Grand Lodge was abandoned, on the advice of Bro. Phillips. Matters were certainly shaping themselves in a manner, not only satisfactory to Bro. McGillivray, but to the Craft in general. Bro. McGillivray, in his letter to Bro. Dean, writes:—

Kingston, 23rd August, 1822.

Sir: I wrote on the 15th inst. from Glengarry, and as I have not heard from you in reply, I fear my letter may not have reached you in time to meet me, or write me, here according to my request. Contrary to the expectation, which I then entertained, I stopped for a day at Brockville on my way up, and immediately on my arrival there, called on the Rev. Mr. Smart, whom in the first instance I did not see, but soon after had the good fortune to meet Mr. Phillips, who had made himself known to me, and as it happened, fortunately, many distinguished Masons, and the Masters of Lodges represented in the Convention, were at Brockville, attending the assizes. I had the opportunity of communicating with them at once, and in the evening we had a meeting of the R. A. Chapter. The result of my conversation with Mr. Phillips and our brethren, was, to me, highly satisfactory, and I trust it will prove beneficial to Masonry in this province. I am disappointed at not hearing from, or seeing you, as I had some important particulars to learn from you. I am also disappointed by the Frontenac steamboat, which, instead of leaving this place on Sunday morning, according to her advertisement, (which would have given me an opportunity of seeing you), and as I have a long journey before me, another season is far advanced, I cannot spare time to wait for her return. I am therefore under the necessity of crossing the lake, and proceeding, by the American steamboats, to Niagara and Detroit. I shall, however, remain in the Niagara District some days, and I hope to have the pleasure of hearing from you to the care, or under cover to Messrs. Grant & Kerby, Queenston.

My views with regard to Masonic arrangements are so far satisfactory to Mr. Phillips that he deemed it unnecessary to call a meeting of the Convention, previous to the meeting of the future Provincial Grand Lodge, which I shall summon on my return from the Western District, and probably about the 20th of next month, if I can be back by that time. As the change in the steamboat has prevented me from going to York on my way up, and as I have other matters to arrange there, and my time altogether limited, it is probable that I shall summon the Provincial Grand Lodge to meet at the seat of Government, without deciding in the first instance where it is to meet hereafter, but merely to meet my own convenience, which I trust my brethren may consider a little, especially when they consider how far I have come to meet them.

In summoning this meeting and settling arrangements preliminary thereto, I trust you will do me the favour to act provisionally as Provincial Grand Secretary, to which end I do hereby accordingly appoint you to that office, relying on your zeal in the cause of Masonry, and your desire to promote its interests in this Province. I shall from Niagara transmit you the necessary instructions for summoning the meeting, as soon as I can exactly ascertain the time of my own return from the Western dlistrict.

I delivered to Mr. Phillips a copy of the Book of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and some blank forms of returns to be filled up and made by the different lodges previous to receiving the dispensations, which I must grant in order to enable their officers to take their place in the Provincial Grand Lodge. I have put up another copy of the same book and forms, in a sealed parcel to you, and to be delivered to you, or your order, which parcel I have left at my quarters here, Moore's hotel, for which you will please to apply, or send a written order.

I remain, sir,

Fraternally yours,

(Signed) Simon McGillivray,
Prov'l G. M. Upper Canada.

John Dean, Esq.

Bro. McGillivray had journeyed westward to Niagara, meeting Bro. McBride, the secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge. The contents of the letter of Bro. McBride to Bro. George Adams are not known, although it may be presumed it asked for advice, as to what action should be taken, when the propositions from Bro. McGillivray were made. Bro. McBride was apparently in doubt as to his future course, and was not fully informed on the points of Masonic law, for Bro. McGillivray was under the impression that the Niagara Grand Secretary had not yet seen a copy of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England. The Provincial Grand Master saw that local jealousies must be buried, for the Craft in England could not, in any way, be participators in mere party schemes that had arisen in Canada. In writing, Bro. McGillivray says:—

Niagara, 26th August, 1822.

Sir,—Mr. Edward McBride, whom I have had the pleasure of seeing here this morning, informs me that he communicated to you my letter to him, written from Montreal on the 20th ult., and I may, therefore, I hope, refer to the contents thereof as being already known to you. I understand, however, that Mr. McBride has not, and I conclude that you have not, yet seen the Book of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, whereof I delivered a copy to Dr. Kerr, as mentioned in my letter, and, therefore, for your information I have sent a copy thereof herewith, and which, after perusal, I must request you to return, because it will hereafter be required in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and travelling as I do in the country, without much facility

for the conveyance of baggage I cannot conveniently carry along many spare books of the magnitude of this.

In thus transmitting for your information a copy of the "Constitution of the Ancient Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, published by the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England," I beg leave to refer you to the articles treating of the Provincial Grand Master (page 45), and the Provincial G. Lodge (page 52). The sections 8, 12 and 13, of the former (pages 48 and 50) and section 8 of the latter (page 55), you will find, apply particularly to the questions which have arisen in this province, and especially in this District, in regard to the continuance of the Grand Lodge of a province after the death of a Provincial Grand Master. Had these laws of the Grand Lodge been properly known and understood, I am persuaded that the questions referred to would never have been agitated, for I trust it will be the wish, as much as it is the duty of every Mason in the province, to promote harmony and unanimity in the proceedings of the fraternity, and this can only be accomplished by paying implicit obedience to the constitution of the Order, and the laws of the Grand Lodge.

For the attainment of this object I trust all our brethren in the province will consent to bury in oblivion any local interest or party feeling, which have subsisted among them. It must be evident that the Grand Master, or the Grand Lodge of England, cannot be mixed up with any party feelings or personal questions in Canada. The law is therefore before us, and by that law we must be guided, at least for the future, and as for the past, if irregularities have occurred, I trust it will not be necessary to refer to them.

I have the honour to be, sir.

Your obedient servant and brother in Masonry,

(signed), Simon McGillivray,

Provincial Grand Master, Upper Canada.

Geo. Adams, Esq.

The result of Bro. McGillivray's tour in the west convinced that distinguished officer, that having gone over nearly the entire jurisdiction, he now saw his way clear to the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge, which would place the Craft in a position of permanency and safety in Upper Canada. He was certainly well versed in Masonic procedure, each step was taken advisedly, and the completeness of his plan was designed to win to the regularly constituted authority, all disaffected elements, which might in any way militate against the success of the future governing body of the Craft in the province. It may be surmised, from the correspondence, that the brethren at Niagara had listened with attention to the words of Bro. McGillivray. No reference is made to the Niagara Grand Lodge, and such facts tend to the opinion that Bro. McBride and his brethren acquiesced in the proposals of Bro. McGillivray, and possibly had been fully informed of the contents of the letter, herewith given, and sent to Bro. John Dean, as the executive officer of the Convention. Bro. McGillivray writes:—

Niagara, 27th August, 1822.

Sir,—Referring to my letter of the 23rd inst. from Kingston, I have now to inform you that in consequence of the communication, which I have had the opportunity of holding with the Masons of this district, as well as those brethren, whom I had the pleasure of meeting at Brockville, I have every reason to believe that the object of my mission to this province will be accomplished, and that on my return to England, I shall have the satisfaction of leaving the brethren of Upper Canada with that feeling of good-will toward each other, which brethren should always entertain, as well as on a footing of regularity in their proceedings, which Masons should always preserve, and which I trust, will henceforth be preserved in this province.

I have, therefore, determined to summon the masters, wardens and past masters of all the lodges in Upper Canada, to meet at York on Thursday the 20th of September, for the purpose of constituting a Regular Provincial Grand Lodge, and I have to request, that you, acting provisionally as Provincial Grand Secretary, will circulate the necessary summonses to all the lodges, which have been represented in the Convention, or with which you have been in communication, or which are otherwise known to you, because as my time for communication with the brethren is very short, I think that none should be excluded or omitted, but that every lodge should have any opportunity of coming forward, and at least stating the grounds upon which they have founded their claim to be received as a regular lodge. For this reason it will be requisite in the summonses to specify particularly the course of proceedings, which ought to be adopted by the lodges, preparatory to their representatives being received in the Provincial Grand Lodge. Therefore, after explaining as much as you may deem necessary of the communications, which I have hitherto addressed to you, and quoting from the Book of Constitution any extracts you may deem requisite, you will please to state further, that so far as my information extends, no lodge in Upper Canada can at present be strictly considered as regularly constituted, but they may become so by receiving new dispensations from the Provincial Grand Master, and in due time warrants of constitution from the Grand Lodge.

For the purpose, however, of obtaining this authority they must in the first place present petitions, which must be to the following effect:

"To the R. W. Provincial G. M. for Upper Canada, of the United Fraternity
"of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England.

"We, the undersigned, being the Master, Wardens and Brethren of the Lodge, No. , held at , and which heretofore has acted under the authority of (here state, as the case may be, whether warrant or dipensation, by whom granted, where dated, etc.) having at heart the prosperity of the Craft, and being anxious to exert our endeavours to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of the Art in this province, being also particularly anxious to supply any deficiency, or to remedy any irregularity in the authority, under which we have heretofore acted, and to be received and acknowledged as a general lodge under the Constitution of England, and to have the names of our members registered accordingly in the books of the Grand Lodge.

"In consequence of these reasons, we pray for a warrant of Constitution, or such other regular authority as it may be competent to you to grant, empowering us to meet as a regular lodge at on the day of (as the case may be) and perform the duties of Masonry in a Constitutional manner; according to the forms of the Order, and the laws of the Grand Lodge. We also pray your interposition and assistance in obtaining for our lodge a regular warrant of Constitution, and in procuring the registry of the names of our members in the books of the Grand Lodge, and the prayer of your petitioners being granted, we promise strict obedience to the commands of the M. W. Grand Master, and the laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge."

To be signed by as many as possible of the members of the lodge, and it must be signed by at least seven.

This petition must be accompanied by:

1st. A copy of the warrant or dispensation, under which the lodge has heretofore acted.

2nd. A list of the present actual subscribing members.

3rd. A copy of their by-laws and regulations, and

4th. A payment of 10s 6d sterling for each member, as the registering fee of the Grand Lodge, and a further payment of 6s 6d sterling each, for such members as may wish to obtain a Grand Lodge certificate.

The Master or Representative of each must also bring up and exhibit

the original warrant or dispensation, under which the lodge has acted, and the Provincial Grand Master will either grant a sanction to the same, or a new dispensation, according as the case may require, upon which, and not before, the Master, Wardens and Past Masters of such lodge will be qualified to be admitted and vote in the Provincial Grand Lodge.

So far, I think, it will be necessary to state for the information and guidance of every lodge, and it may also be proper to add the following extract of my instructions, conveyed to me through the Grand Secretary, at the same time with my patent as Provincial Grand Master, viz:

"In respect to the lodges at present existing in Canada, and which it is presumed have been constituted by the late Bro. Jarvis, the Grand Master proposes that the lodges should receive warrants of constitution from him, and that all the present members should be registered in the books of the Grand Lodge. In this case the Grand Master will propose to the Grand Lodge that the several warrants of Constitution for the existing lodges should be granted to them, without payment of the accustomed fees, of five guineas, but the fee upon registering the brethren 10s 6d each, cannot be dispensed with, also as follows, viz: In regard to the contribution of 2s per annum from each subscribing member towards the general fund of benevolence, I beg to state for the information of the brethren, that the Grand Secretary, feeling that the lodges in the Colonies could not partake equally with others of its advantages, have resolved that those lodges should no longer be required to contribute to it, but that their members being registered should be entitled to claim assistance from it."

These extracts, I trust, will satisfy every brother, if any doubt could have been entertained on the subject, that the Grand Master and the Grand Lodge are disposed to act towards them on a most liberal footing, and that in complying with their request for establishing a regular Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province, the only object has been to extend to the brethren the benefits and privileges of Masonic and Fraternal communication, and by no means to encumber them with exactions, or to derive revenue from the connection with them.

I am aware that this must encroach much on your time, but looking on you as a zealous fellow-laborer, in the good cause, and the present being a case of great Masonic emergency, I trust you will not draw your hand back from the work until it is completed, and I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you at York on or before the 20th proximo. My proposed trip to the Western District is much deranged by the stoppage of the boat (steam) on Lake Erie, in consequence of which I fear I shall have to perform the journey by land, but, at all events, I shall make a point of being back in time to meet the brethren, whose attendance you are to summon at York.

I remain with sincerity,

(Signed) Simon McGillivray,
Provincial G. M. Upper Canada.

John Dean, Esq.

On the same day Bro. McGillivray also addressed Bro. Z. M. Phillips, enclosing a copy of his letter to Bro. Dean, with a request that Bro. Phillips would act in certain emergencies. Bro. McGillivray writes:—

Niagara, 27th August, 1822.

Sir,—In consequence of an unexpected change in the day of departure of the Frontenac steam-boat from Kingston, and my being under the immediate necessity of proceeding to Sacketts Harbor, in order to overtake the American steam-boat, I passed through Kingston without seeing Mr. Dean, which I particularly regretted, but I wrote to him mentioning our communication at Brockville, and at the same time requested him to act, and appointed him provisionally Grand Secretary, for the purpose of summoning and arranging

the proceedings of the proposed meeting of our Provincial Grand Lodge, which is to meet at York on the 20th of September, and I explained to him at the same time, that by calling the first meeting at York, I did not decide where the next should be held, but having other matters to arrange at the seat of Government, and being by the derangement of the steamboat prevented from going there on my way up, it is necessary that I should do so on my way down, and therefore it is a matter of convenience to myself, which I trust no brother will think unreasonable, especially if they consider how much time and convenience I am sacrificing to the mission which I have accepted for the Masonic benefit.

I enclose you a copy of a long letter, which I have this day addressed to Mr. Dean, and I mean to be addressed to yourself, to the end that if any indisposititon, or other causes, should prevent Mr. Dean from circulating the necessary communications to the lodges, you may in that case be pleased to do, or cause it to be done, so that at all events there may be no danger of the intimations to attend the Provincial Grand Lodge, not being promulgated.

I hope to have the pleasure of meeting you at York accordingly and I remain, with sincerity, sir,

Fraternally yours,
(Signed) Simon McGillivray,
Provincial G. M. Upper Canada.

Z. M. Phillips, Esq., etc., etc.

Bro. McGillivray also communicated with Bro. James Fitzgibbon, at York, sending him a copy of the book of Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and expressing a hope that he would meet the brethren at the communication of Grand Lodge, on the 20th September. Bro. McGillivray writes:—

Niagara, 27th August, 1822.

Sir,—I understand from Mr. John Dean, who has acted as Secretary to the Masonic Convention at Kingston, that agreeably to my request he has transmitted to you a copy of my letters to him at Montreal on the 20th ult.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Having had the opportunity of communicating with the leading members of the Kingston Convention, and also with the leading individuals of the lodges in this district, I have given instructions for summoning a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, or rather the elements which must be moulded into a Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held at York on the 20th of September, and I give this early intimation in the hope of meeting you on the occasion.

A specific statement of what is to be required of the different lodges will be circulated amongst them, and in the meantime, for your information, I send you herewith a copy of the Book of Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, which you will be pleased also to communicate to any brethren whom you may wish to instruct on the subject; but the book itself I must request you to hold at my disposal, as I have no copies of it to spare. The laws applying to the authority and proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, are happily very distinct, and from what I can gather of the sentiments of the brethren of all parties with whom I have conversed, I have the satisfaction to inform you that it is my opinion that all the requisite arrangements will be carried through without any serious difficulty or difference of opinion.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient
servant and brother in Masonry.
(Signed) Simon McGillivray,
Provincial G. M. Upper Canada.

James Fitzgibbon, Esq.

From a letter written to Bro. Kerr, at Niagara, by Bro. George Adams, who had been in correspondence with Bro. McGillivray, it is gleaned that the arrival of Bro. McGillivray from England must have pleased at least some of the Niagara brethren, for both Bro. Kerr and Bro. Adams were members of the Niagara Grand Lodge. The reference in the letter to the late Deputy Grand Master, Bro. Christopher Danby, is regrettable. There can be no doubt that Bro. Danby, in his ignorance of Masonic law, had given the brethren at Niagara advice that far from healed the breach with the brethren at Kingston. Bro. Danby was, unfortunately, a physical wreck. His mind had broken down in 1819, and he was perfectly destitute, supported by the charity of the brethren. Bro. Adams, who had kindly feelings for Bro. Danby, had guaranteed the payment of expenses for his care up to the sum of $190, and it is to this he alludes in the letter quoted. Bro. Adams was a moving spirit of the Craft, a past master of lodge No. 27, and a resident of Grantham. His influence was an important factor in bringing the Niagara brethren into harmony with the mission of Bro. McGillivray, Bro. Adams, writing to Bro. Kerr, says:—

Grantham, 27th August, 1822.

Dear Sir,—Mr. Woodruff has handed me a letter written to Mr. McGillivray, Grand Master of Masons for Upper Canada. It gives me infinite satisfaction that the great question is at last decided.

It also gives me great pleasure to find that the United Grand Lodge of England has made so wise a choice in appointing Mr. McGillivray, so distinguished a brother in Masonry, to preside over us in this province, at the time, I hope and trust, that all the lodges and brethren throughout this colony will feel as grateful as I do, for the attention and respect paid the province by the United Grand Lodge of England. It cannot fail of having the happiest effects. You will please make known to the M. W. Grand Master, should he be in Niagara, my good wishes for his future prosperity. You certainly are well acquainted with the proceedings of the Grand Lodge held at Niagara heretofore. I hope you have fully acquainted the R. W. Grand Master before this that what was done, was with the purest motive, and had it not been for yourself and a few other worthy brethren who exerted themselves particularly since the last war, the true spirit of Masonry was at an end, as every means was made use of to destroy the unanimity that has existed amongst us in this quarter, otherwise the loyal young men on the frontier, ere this would have been seduced and deluded into Republican principles under the cloak of Masonry, and I am of opinion that much injury has been done in that way in other parts of the province.

No doubt, but you have informed the R. W. Grand Master the lamentable condition of the late Deputy G. M., whose situation is truly the child. A few days since I settled with the man who had charge of him. I feel largely in his debt, and for want of means I was compelled to give my note for $95. Do pray state the business to the R. W. G. M. I have every reason to believe he will not lose sight of him, should he be informed of the necessity of it.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I remain, dear Sir, with much respect, your
obedient humble servant,

(Signed) Geo. Adams.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Robert Kerr, Esq.

Bro. Adams, at a later date, made a direct appeal to the Provincial Grand Master, on behalf of his friend Bro. Danby, and received a reply that, though courteous, showed that Bro. Danby had not a

just claim on the Craft. His actions, in connection with the Niagara Grand Lodge, were referred to, and Bro. McGillivray, while evincing a charitable spirit to the unfortunate brother, did not fail to impress on Bro. Adams that Bro. Danby had, to a certain extent, forfeited by his conduct, his claim on the general charity of the fraternity in the province.

The letter of Bro. McGillivray, appointing Bro. John Dean as Provincial Grand Secretary, had given satisfaction to that brother, for his reply to the communication was enthusiastic and energetic. He accepted the position with pleasure, and was thankful to be the means of bringing about a reconciliation and union of interests. The work of Bro. McGillivray was gradually gaining strength, and the hopes of the past six years were on the verge of realization. Bro. Dean, in his letter to Bro. McGillivray, writes:—

Bath, 29th August, 1822.

R. W. Sir:—

Yours of the 15th and 23rd insts. were received by the last Monday's mail. I avail myself of the next to reply. With great pleasure I observe the result of your conversation with the brethren at Brockville proved satisfactory to you, yet this pleasure was not without its alloy, as I learn also by your last, that I had lost the opportunity of personally paying my respects to you. And I regret my disappointment the more as you say you had some important information to learn from me.

I assure you R. W. Sir, that had I received yours of the 15th in season, I should not have failed in complying with your wishes. I can now only proffer you my utmost exertions to forward your views, if these exertions can in the least facilitate your operations, or if it is in my power to throw any light on the past proceedings of the Convention, I shall be happy to do it.

This will probably find you in the neighborhood of brethren, with whom unfortunately we have had no Masonic correspondence; upon this subject, I feel a delicacy in touching. Yet it may be necessary, that you should be made acquainted with the general feeling of the brethren here upon the subject.

The cause of the division, I am told, may be traced back to a considerable time since. My personal knowledge extends no farther back than soon after the formation of the Convention, and conceiving the object of the Convention to be laudable, I have adhered to it ever since, and have used what little influence I possess in its cause. I have not the pleasure of being acquainted with any brethren at Niagara, nor to my knowledge, has a communication ever passed from either party to the other on Masonic affairs, (and with one exception which was a reply to the summons), the lodge which I belonged to has had no correspondence. Independently of such information as I have obtained, through my correspondence with members of the Convention, I may consequently be ignorant of their feelings and expectations. Yet I am tolerably acquainted with those of the brethren of this quarter, and I can freely and confidently assert that in the circle of my acquaintance I know of no brother who would not rejoice in a reconciliation, and a union of interests. Those points upon which we have differed relate to past transactions, and will, of course, come under your inspection, and with whatever is approved of by you, I am confident the lodges, forming the Convention, will feel it no less a duty than a pleasure to comply. I feel a restraint on this subject lest through my zeal in the cause of the Convention my intentions may be construed to impress you unfavourably to the cause of those, with whom we have hitherto differed in opinion.

But believe me, it is not my intention, and I drop the subject with a firm reliance, and a thorough conviction that your power and influence will

remove all obstacles to a union here, and heal all past differences. Permit me, R. W. Sir, to return you my sincere thanks for the confidence you have reposed in me, appointing me to the office of Provincial Grand Secretary, and I assure you I duly appreciate the honour done me in the appointment, which I hope to manifest by a strict observance of your orders; for your valuable present of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England allow me also to express my gratitude. I received the book last evening.

I remain, R. W. Bro. with fraternal regards, and due respect,

Your most obed't serv't and brother,

John Dean.

Simon McGillivray, Esq.

In order that the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York might be thoroughly representative, Bro. Dean placed himself in communication with many leading members of the Craft, whose influence would be of effect in the organization of the Craft. Of the many letters of the MSS., one may be taken as a specimen of the manner in which Bro. Dean approached his brethren in asking their aid. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 29th August, 1822.

Dear Sir:—

I am now about addressing you upon a subject, upon which I know not your feelings, nor inclinations, but this I believe,—that you are a brother, and will, therefore, without preface or apology, come to the subject on hand.

A strong and vigorous attempt is to be made shortly throughout the province, to raise Masonry to the level which its principles merit, and I think it will be effectual. His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, M. W. G. M. of the U. G. L. of E., has appointed Simon McGillivray, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of this province and Provincial Grand Lodge will be held by him at York in the course of next month and dispensations will then be granted to such worthy brethren of lodges in this province as may apply and be represented, and all the warrants issued by our late P. G. M. will, of course, be called in. Now sir and brother, the object of this letter is to enquire whether you feel sufficient interest in the welfare of this second best institution on earth, to lend a hand to raise it to its proper level, to endeavour to form a lodge in your township of such members of your present lodge, whose moral character will stand the test of the "square," and such worthy members as may join. If you feel a disposition to engage in such a cause, I should be glad to hear further from you, and will give you every information you may wish. This I communicate to you confidentially.

Yours truly and fraternally,

John Dean.

Jno. Church, Esq.

Bro. Dean also wrote to his friend Bro. H. G. Barlow, who was one of the most prominent members of the Craft in the west, that R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master, had gone up the lake and would probably be at Niagara, and that his proceedings were decidedly favourable to the views of the Convention, and that from his candor and zeal there was every reason to expect that all difficulties would be obviated.

For the first time in many years, Bro. Dean placed himself in correspondence with the Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge. In a kindly spirit his letter is penned, and that it would be accepted in the same manner was evidently expected after the favourable reception accorded to Bro. McGillivray in this western tour. We have no positive evidence of any agreement on the part of the

Niagara brethren to come into union with the Convention at Kingston ,but glean by the friendly character of Bro. McGillivray's correspondence and subsequent events, that the visit of the distinguished brother from England had smoothed the troubled waters of discontent, and paved the way for peace and union. Bro. Dean, in his letter to Bro. Edward McBride, says:—

Kingston, 9th Sept., 1822.

Sir and Brother:—

I take the liberty of forwarding to you blank summons, which I have prepared by order of the Right Worshipful Grand Master which I have been directed to forward to all lodges, of which I have a knowledge, and not knowing whether he has taken any other means to summon the lodges in your neighbourhood, nor knowing the address of any of the secretaries I forward a few blanks to you, presuming that if no other means have been provided, that you will do me the favour to address them to such lodges as have been represented at Niagara, and if there have been any other summons issued by the R. W. Grand Master, or by his orders, you will have the goodness to forward the blanks to York, at the meeting of the Grand Lodge, and I hope you will excuse me troubling you, as my intention in doing it is that no neglect of mine should be attributed to former difference of opinion or proceedings. You will therefore, I trust, receive them in either case, in the same spirit in which I forward them, which is that of brotherly love. The approaching is an important era in Masonry, and I trust that through the power vested in our R. W. Grand Master, and his personal influence, all feelings but those which arise from the genuine principles of our Order, will be extinguished and our only emulation hereafter may be in extending their good effect.

All lodges which have composed, or adhere to the Convention, will be summoned, and I trust will be represented.

In the hope of forming acquaintances at the approaching meeting with the brethren from your quarter, with whom a difference of opinion has heretofore existed, and of finding all Masons united in the cause, I subscribe myself,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

P. G. Sec'y.

Edward McBride, Esq.

Bro. McGillivray attributed the larger portion of the trouble in the Niagara district to Bro. Danby and was firm in this opinion. His letter was keen and cutting and drew from him an expression, which proved beyond cavil that the Niagara brethren had no authority to act as an organized Grand Lodge, and that in the Niagara district from the day of the removal of R. W. Bro. Jarvis from Niagara to York in 1797 "there has been no regular legitimate Grand Lodge in that district." Bro. McGillivray was fully informed as to Bro. Danby and his conduct, and not only expressed his opinion freely, but effectually pronounced his views on the irregular proceedings which had characterized every act of the Niagara brethren. His statement proves that the insertion of the names of R. W. Bros. Kerr and Danby in the warrants of the schismatic Grand Lodge, as having been authorized by England, was done not only illegally but undoubtedly with the intention of misleading the Craft—a palpable forgery perpetrated to serve the ambition of those who had been concerned in the organization of the irregular body at Niagara. Bro. Adams writes:—

Grantham, September 17th, 1822.

Right Worshipful Sir:—

Allow me to address you upon the present situation of our late Deputy Grand Master, Christopher Danby, as authorized by Lodge No. 27, so to do. He emigrated to this province in an early day. He brought with him the Provincial Grand Warrant directed to Wm. Jarvis, Esq., Provincial Grand Master, Niagara. Since his arrival he certainly has done everything, to appearance, in his power to promote the welfare of Masonry, making it his whole business. During the principal part of his time, until he broke down with old age and infirmities, something better than three years ago, the greater part of his time he acted as D. P. G. M. He met with violent opposition, particularly since the late American war, but remained immovable and always kept within the bounds of Ancient York Masons. This far, no doubt, he was perfectly capable of doing, as appears by his credentials from the Grand Lodge of England, which is now in my possession. One of them I shall send for your perusal. He has no family, but his present situation is truly lamentable, as he is as helpless as an infant. He is pretty comfortably taken care of at the sum of eighteen shillings a week, which I am obliged to pay. The Grand Lodge has always contributed part of the funds for his benefit, as has some lodges in this neighborhood been very liberal towards the support of this indigent brother. As no assistance can be expected from the late Grand Lodge, the business devolves too heavily on me. I therefore pray, R. W. Sir, that you will intrude on my behalf for the support of the brother, and to exonerate me from the debt that I owe for the maintenance of the late D. P. G. M.

I have received nothing of any account from any of the lodges since the 5th of September, 1821. At that time there was due me £22 8s. 6d., York currency, his expense since for board, not including his clothing, is £53 4s. 0d., York, making in the whole the sum of £47 5s. 0d., provincial currency. Your making such arrangements in this business as you may think most meet, will be gratefully acknowledged, R. W. Sir, by your

Truly brother in Masonry,

Geo. Adams.

P.S.—For further particulars I refer you to Bro. Merritt.

To this application R. W. Bro. McGillivray made the following reply:—

York, 24th September, 1822.

Sir,—I received your letter from Mr. Merritt, and as it was addressed to me officially, I produced it yesterday in the Provincial Grand Lodge, whose answer will be sent you by one of the secretaries, and I think it must be obvious, on a little consideration of the case, that no other answer could be given to the application on behalf of Mr. Danby.

For any further consideration of this matter, I must therefore refer you to the Provincial Grand Lodge; but in consequence of the purport of your letter as applying to myself, and the grounds upon which Bro. Danby's claims are particularly pressed, I feel myself under the necessity of entering into some discussion which I had hoped to avoid, in regard to that assemblage of Masons, who have for some time in the Niagara District assumed the name and authority of a Provincial Grand Lodge. I was in hopes that my letter of the 26th ult., and the passages in the book of Constitution to which I therein particularly referred, would have been taken as a sufficient explanation, without reducing me to the necessity of expressly declaring that ever since the removal from Niagara of the late Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Jarvis, there has been no regular or legitimate Grand Lodge in that District, and that all the proceedings which have taken place under and by such pretended authority have been entirely unsanctioned by the Grand Lodge of England, and subversive of the Laws and Constitution. It therefore follows that all the moneys which have been collected as Masonic dues from the lodges, have been illegally

collected and expended, and if Bro. Danby, before the decay of his intellect was the skilful Mason you represent him, he must have been fully aware that this was the case; and if with that knowledge he contributed essentially to mislead the brethren who placed confidence in him, and induced them to continue unauthorized proceedings, the money arising from which was chiefly expended for his own use,—all of which I am informed was the case,—then I must say that however much he may be an object of general compassion, yet I cannot see what peculiar claim he has to be received and supported as a pensioner of the Provincial Grand Lodge. To create a fund of benevolence in the province is certainly a very desirable object, but if it was accomplished, instead of being scarcely projected, I should consider its legitimate object to be the relief of merit in sudden or severe distress; rather than the support of indulgence arising from habits of confirmed intemperance.

It has been stated, and offered to be proved before me, that the registering fees now required to be paid to the Grand Lodge have already been paid by many Masons in this province into the hands of Bro. Danby, whose receipts for the same were offered to be produced. Now if this be so, these brethren have certainly a right to complain, and the use made of their money deserves a name which it is unnecessary for me to apply to it. In the Masonic arrangements which have recently been made, I have been particularly desirous to avoid meddling with any subject likely to revive disputes or unpleasant feelings, and I have observed a particular tenderness in regard to the irregular proceedings at Niagara, but it seems to me but right that the gentlemen concerned in these proceedings should be aware of the real merits of the case, and in regard to Bro. Danby it ought to be understood that whatever hold he may have on the feelings of those gentlemen to whom he may have been long known, or with whom he may have associated, or whom he may have led or misled in these proceedings, yet it remains to be shown what claim that gives him on the Provincial Grand Lodge.

So much, in the public situation in which I am placed, I have felt it necessary to say. As an individual, I enclose my mite for the relief of a brother in distress, and I remain, Sir, yours, etc.,

(Signed) Simon McGillivray.

George Adams, Esq.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION HELD AT KINGSTON, UPPER CANADA, 1817, 1819-20-21-22.

| Year. | President. | Place. | Vice-President. | Place. | Moderator. | Place. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1817.. | Phillips, Z. M. | Brockville... | Cottier, Wm.. | Ernestown .. | Hudson, T. H. | Toronto. |
| 1818.. | No Meeting. | | | | | |
| 1819.. | Phillips, Z. M. | Brockville... | Shaw, Samuel. | Kingston ... | McAllister, B.. | Ernestown. |
| | | | Balfour, T. M. | Kingston ... | | |
| | | | Cottier, Wm.. | Ernestown .. | | |
| 1820 . | Phillips, Z. M. | Brockville... | Shaw, S. .... | Kingston ... | Cottier, Wm.. | |
| | | | Cottier, Wm.. | Ernestown .. | | |
| 1821.. | Phillips, Z. M. | Brockville... | Shaw, S..... | Kingston ... | Cottier, Wm.. | Ernestown. |
| | | | Butterworth, J. | Kingston ... | | |
| 1822.. | Phillips, Z. M. | Brockville... | Shaw, S..... | Kingston ... | Cottier, Wm.. | Ernestown. |
| | | | Butterworth, J. | Kingston ... | | |
| 1823.. | Phillips, Z. M. | Brockville... | Everitt, Abner. | Ancaster.... | | |
| | | | Oliver, Geo.... | Kingston ... | | |

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION – *Continued.*

| Year. | Treasurer. | Place. | Secretary. | Place. | Grand Visitor. | Place. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1817.. | Walker, R.... | Kingston ... | Ferguson, J.W. | Kingston.... | McAllister, B.. | |
| 1818.. | | | | | | |
| 1819.. | Walker, R.... | Kingston ... | Ferguson, J W. | Kingston... | | |
| 1820.. | Walker, R.... | Kingston ... | Ferguson, J.W. | Kingston ... | McAllister, B.. | |
| 1821.. | Walker, R.... | Kingston ... | Ferguson, J W. | Kingston.... | | |
| 1822.. | Walker, R.... | Kingston ... | Dean, John.... | Bath ..... | | |
| 1823.. | Olcott, B..... | Kingston ... | Dean, John.... | Bath ..... | Rugg Elisha.. | Haldimand. |
| | | | | | Johnston Dist.. | |
| | | | | | Scripture, S. L. | |
| | | | | | Newcastle Dst.. | |
| | | | | | Yeomans, A. | Belleville. |
| | | | | | Midland Dist., | |
| | | | | | Bigelow, J.... | York (To- |
| | | | | | Home Dist., | ronto). |
| | | | | | Everitt. A..... | Ancaster. |
| | | | | | Gore, London. | |
| | | | | | Niagara Dist. | |

| Year. | Chaplain. | Place. | Ex. Com. | Marshall. | Pursuivant. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1817.. | | | | | | |
| 1818.. | ..... | ..... | Elected. 1823.. | | | |
| 1819.. | ..... | ..... ..... | Ferns, H. T... | | | |
| 1820.. | .. ..... | ..... | Campbell..... | | | |
| 1821.. | ..... | ..... ..... | Rugg ..... | ..... ..... | ..... ..... | Zumis, Chris. Kingston. |
| 1822. | Smail, Wm.... | Brockville .. | Fairfield ..... | ..... | Ferns, A. T... Kingston. | Zumis, Chris. Kingston. |
| 1823.. | Smail, Wm.... | Brockville .. | Graves .. . ... | Porter, M... York (To- ronto). | Spencer, Jno.. | Zumis, Chris. Kingston. |

| Date of Meeting. | Place. | Lodges of the Convention. |
|---|---|---|
| 27 Aug., 1817..... | Walker's Hotel..... | Brockville. 3, Elizabeth Tp., Leeds Co. |
| | Kingston ..... | Royal Edward, 5, Edwardsburg Tp., Grenville Co. |
| | | St. John's, 6, Kingston, Kingston Tp., Frontenac Co. |
| | | Fredericksburg, 7, Lennox Co. |
| 18 Feb., 1819..... | Walker's Hotel..... | Toronto, 8, York (Toronto) York Tp., York Co. |
| | Kingston ..... | Addington, 13, Bath, Earnestown Tp., Leeds Co. |
| 15 Feb., 1820 ..... | Walker's Hotel..... | Union, 15, Grimsby. Grimsby Tp., Lincoln Co. |
| | Kingston ..... | St. John R.A., 16, York (Toronto), York Tp., York Co. |
| 12 Feb., 1821..... | Walker's Hotel..... | Belleville, 17. Belleville, Thurlow Tp., Hastings Co. |
| | Kingston ..... | St. John, 19, Haldimand Tp., Northumberland Co. |
| 11 Feb , 1822..... | Walker's Hotel, .... | Harmony. 24, Edwardsburg Tp., Grenville Co. |
| | Kingston . ..... | Union, Ancaster Tp. Wentworth Co. |
| | | Rideau, 25, Burritt's Rapids, Oxford Tp., Grenville Co. |
| | | Jarvis, 26, Augusta Tp., Grenville Co. |
| | | Prince Edward, Picton, Hallwell Tp., Prince Edward Co. |
| | | Union, South Gower Tp., Grenville Co. |
| | | Northern Light, Newmarket, Whitchurch Tp., York Co. |
| | | North Star, Hamilton Tp., Northumberland Co. |
| | | McKay, Wolford Tp., Grenville Co. |
| | | Union, Richmond Mills, Napanee, Richmond Tp , Lennox Co. |
| | | Mount Moriah. Westminster Tp., Middlesex Co. |
| | | King Hiram, Oxford Tp., Oxford Co. |

## CHAPTER LXIX.

### The Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, and the Lodges Organized under its Auspices, 1817-22.

The plan pursued in this work has been to give the Craft history in periods, and although, properly speaking, the time from 1817-22, in which the Grand Masonic Convention held control, should be included in that of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, which existed from 1792 until 1822, yet, to avoid a confusion in the history of the lodges of the first and second Provincial Grand Lodges, it was thought better to give one period to the work of the Convention and follow this period with the individual history of all the lodges of its creation. There is the more reason for this course as the lodges prior to 1822, both those possessing Jarvis warrants and those of the Convention, in almost every case received warrants from the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray.

The Kingston Convention was more than an ordinary impulse, which materialized as a matter of course. It had stronger claims upon the Craft than any of the bodies formed after 1792. It had more life in one meeting than R. W. Bro. Jarvis had in all that he ever held, and it rivalled the irregular Grand Lodge of 1802-22 in its effort to grasp the control of all the lodges that were wandering in search of a governing body.

The following is a list of the lodges formed by the Kingston Convention:—

United lodge, at the Carrying Place, township of Murray, county Northumberland, 1818; G. L. England warrant, 23rd September, 1822, as No. 769, E. R. In 1832 it was No. 502, E. R.

Harmony lodge, township of Edwardsburgh, county Grenville, 13th April, 1819.

North Star lodge, township of Hamilton, county Northumberland, 1st June, 1819.

McKay lodge, township of Walford, county Grenville, 31st August, 1819.

Union lodge, township of South Gower, county Grenville, December, 1819.

Mount Moriah lodge, township of Westminster (London, U.C.), county Middlesex, December, 1820; G. L. England warrant, 23rd September, 1822, as No. 773, E. R. In 1832 it was No. 506, E. R.

Richmond lodge, township of Goulbourne, county Carleton, April, 1821.

Of these lodges, United and Mount Moriah, were the only ones ever enregistered on the books of the Grand Lodge of England. The others all passed away, as the individual histories and tabulated lists show, prior to 1830.

## CHAPTER LXX.

BROCKVILLE LODGE, No. 3, P. R., 1817.—A LODGE SAID TO HAVE BEEN ORGANIZED ON THE QUEEN'S RANGERS' WARRANT, No. 3, 1800.

In the history of Athol lodge, No. 3, Cornwall (1804), and that of Hiram lodge, No. 3 (1816), each warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the vexed question as to the transfer of the Queen's Rangers' warrant, No. 3, is dealt with, according to evidence in the MSS. of these lodges. That Hiram lodge, No. 3, did not continue its meetings from 1816-1822 is shown by the written minutes of Brockville, No. 3, which begin on the 22nd December, 1817. This "No. 3" is included in those on the Jarvis register, although it was presided over by an officer of the Kingston Convention and received a dispensation from that body in 1819. There are no minutes in the MSS. of Hiram lodge, No. 3.

At the foot of the first page of the minute book the memoranda concerning the warrant of the Queen's Rangers, No. 3, and the queries of the late Bro. S. D. Fowler are followed by the first minutes of "Lodges No. 3," Brockville. The page opens with the entry given in the history of Hiram lodge, No. 3, "Province of Upper Canada, Brockville, 22 Dec., A.L. 5817. This meeting called by request of a respectable number of Free and Accepted Masons, for the purpose of opening a lodge on warrant, No. 3, and electing the officers for the ensuing six months." The words "Carried over," the query signed "S. D. F.," and the statement

"Whereas a certain warrant or dispensation dated in the year A.L. 5817, granted by Wm. Jarvis, Esquire, the Provincial Grand Master, to certain Brethren therein named to open and hold a Lodge in Brockville under the name of Sussex, No. 3, &c."

The first minutes read:

"Lodge No. 3 met at Stephen Cromwell's on Monday, 22nd December, 1817, at 6 o'clock P.M. Opened in due form."

Bro. Ziba M. Phillips presided as W. M.; Jehial H. Phillips as S. W., and William Campbell as J. W.; Bro. Parker Webster was secretary; Samuel Dean, treasurer; Jonathan Mills Church, senior deacon; Caleb Hayes, junior deacon; and Stephen Cromwell, tyler. There were ten members present, viz.: Benjamin McAllister, Reuben H. Graves, John Gardiner, Amos Dunning, Wm. Vanornam, John Coleman, Isaac Jaquith, Enoch M. Chase, Archibald Campbell, Stephen Richards.

The officers were elected and installed as follows:—

Benjamin McAllister, W. M.; Reuben H. Graves, S. W.; Samuel Dean, J. W.; Parker Webster, treasurer; Caleb Hays, secretary; Enoch M. Chase, S. D.; William Campbell, J. D.; Stephen Cromwell, tyler.

A committee was appointed to revise the bylaws and by "special request" Bro. R. H. Graves, John Gardiner, P. Webster, and S. Richards received the degree of Past Master. The cash paid in was £1. 10. 1., and the lodge adjourned.

W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was the brother who on 27th August, 1817, represented "Lodge No. 3" at the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. Bro. J. H. Phillips was a brother of the W. M. Bro. McAllister was "lecturer" in 1817, and in 1819 the "Grand Visitor" or "Grand Lecturer" of the Masonic Convention. Bro. Jonathan Mills Church was a prominent man in the country. Bro. Stephen Richards was the father of the late Hon. Sir Stephen B. Richards, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Canada. He came in 1808 from the State of New York, and married a daughter of W. Bro. William Buell, who was the W. M. of lodge No. 14, in the King's Rangers at Cataraqui, now Kingston.

At the meeting of 27th December the festival of St. John the Evangelist was celebrated. Amongst those present were W. Bro. Thos. Sherwood, Adiel Sherwood, R. Sherwood, Z. M. Phillips, William Buell, Senr., J. M. Church, S. Richards and sixteen other brethren, members of the lodge. The lodge was called off for divine service, and

"The Rever'd Wm. Smart accompanied the Procession to the Presbyterian Church, where he delivered an oration on the occasion."

The discourse proved so instructive that upon resuming labor the lodge decided to place it in print for the use of the Craft.

Bro. Cromwell as the landlord, asked, indeed moved, that "a consideration should be allowed him for room, fire and candles," and a committee was appointed to "investigate his claim." On motion of Bro. Walker it was decided "that there should be a provision made for Secretary's books, aprons, and a Bible for the use of the lodge," and "he was accordingly ordered to procure the same."

At the meeting of 19th January, 1818, Mr. Smart's answer to the lodge being favorable, it was decided that "the money to defray the expenses of publication should come out of the funds of the lodge."

"A number of articles requisite for the use of this lodge being offered by Bro. A. Sherwood as his private property, a committee was appointed to estimate their value."

Adiel Sherwood was born at St. John's, Lower Canada, on the 16th May, 1779, and died at Brockville, Ontario, on the 25th March, 1874, aged ninety-four years, ten months and nine days, having been a Mason for seventy-three years. He had been a member of Hiram lodge, and probably of one of earlier date. His father, Thomas Sherwood, was a P. M. of New Oswegatchie lodge, which met in 1787-91 in Elizabethtown, and was a subaltern in one of the provincial corps of Lower Canada under Sir John Johnson in the service of His Majesty King George III. He served during the revolutionary war, and after the corps was disbanded in 1784, having been placed upon half-pay, removed with his family to Upper Canada, settling three miles east of Brockville, on what is now the river or Prescott Road, there not being at the time a house within fifty miles.

At the age of seventeen years Adiel received a commission as ensign in the 1st Regiment of Leeds militia, and was promoted from time to time to lieutenant, adjutant, captain, major and colonel, resigning in 1846, then 67 years old. During the war with the United States, 1812-14, he was taken prisoner by Forsyth, when the latter made a night raid on Brockville. It was at the time supposed that

Masonry had something to do with Sherwood's liberty, he having made his escape in a few days after being taken to the States. He again served his country during the troublesome times of 1837-38.

Bro. Sherwood was made a Mason shortly after he reached the age of 21, and soon rose to the position of W. M. He was instrumental in organizing a Royal Arch chapter in Brockville, in which he served as High Priest. In 1837 he was appointed Grand Senior Warden of the Grand Lodge at Toronto, and at the time of his death was probably the oldest Mason in Canada.

Bro. Sherwood also took an active part in church work, having become connected with the First Presbyterian Church and Sunday-school under the Rev. Wm. Smart in 1811, and filled various church offices until the time of his death. These two brethren were warm friends during their long and eventful lives. Bro. Sherwood served as treasurer of the district of Johnstown from 1814 to 1842; as magistrate, 1816; paymaster of two districts, the Eastern and Johnstown in 1813, which he held during the war; Deputy Clerk of the Crown, 1816; Commissioner of Roads about the same time; member of Land Board, 1819; and sheriff of the district of Johnstown, 1829, which position he resigned in 1864, being then eighty-five years of age.

In 1818 Bro. Sherwood lived in a large two-and-a-half story frame building, painted white, of which an engraving is given, situated on the corner of Courthouse Avenue and King street, Brockville, in which was located at that time the lodge room. A daughter, Mrs. Robert Bell, who died on April 14th, 1890, remembered this very distinctly and said there was kept in the room a board shaped like a coffin, painted black and mounted on rollers, which she and her sisters utilized as a waggon by drawing each other on it around the room. The tyler with drawn sword frequently chased them downstairs when they undertook to ascend during the session of the lodge.

A circular, dated "Hamilton, G. D., July 28th, 1845," signed by "Richard Bull, P. G. Sec., pro tem." and addressed "to the Worshipful Master and Brethren of Sussex Lodge, No. 3," calling the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England" to assemble at Hamilton, G. D., on Saturday, 9th August, at two o'clock P.M.," was found amongst the deceased's papers, and is now in the possession of R. W. Bro. Col. W. H. Jackson, of Brockville. The number of the lodge in the meantime had been changed to 5.

At the meeting of 16th February, 1818, W. Bro. McAllister presided, and there were twenty-four brethren present, seven of whom were "visitors" and two "sojourners." The visitors were, therefore, distinguished from the "sojourners," who had probably taken up their residence for a time in the town. Bro. McAllister presented a bill for £3. 2. 0. for printing 100 copies of Mr. Smart's sermon, or $12.25 of decimal currency, about twelve cents a copy. "A committee was appointed to dispose of the same."

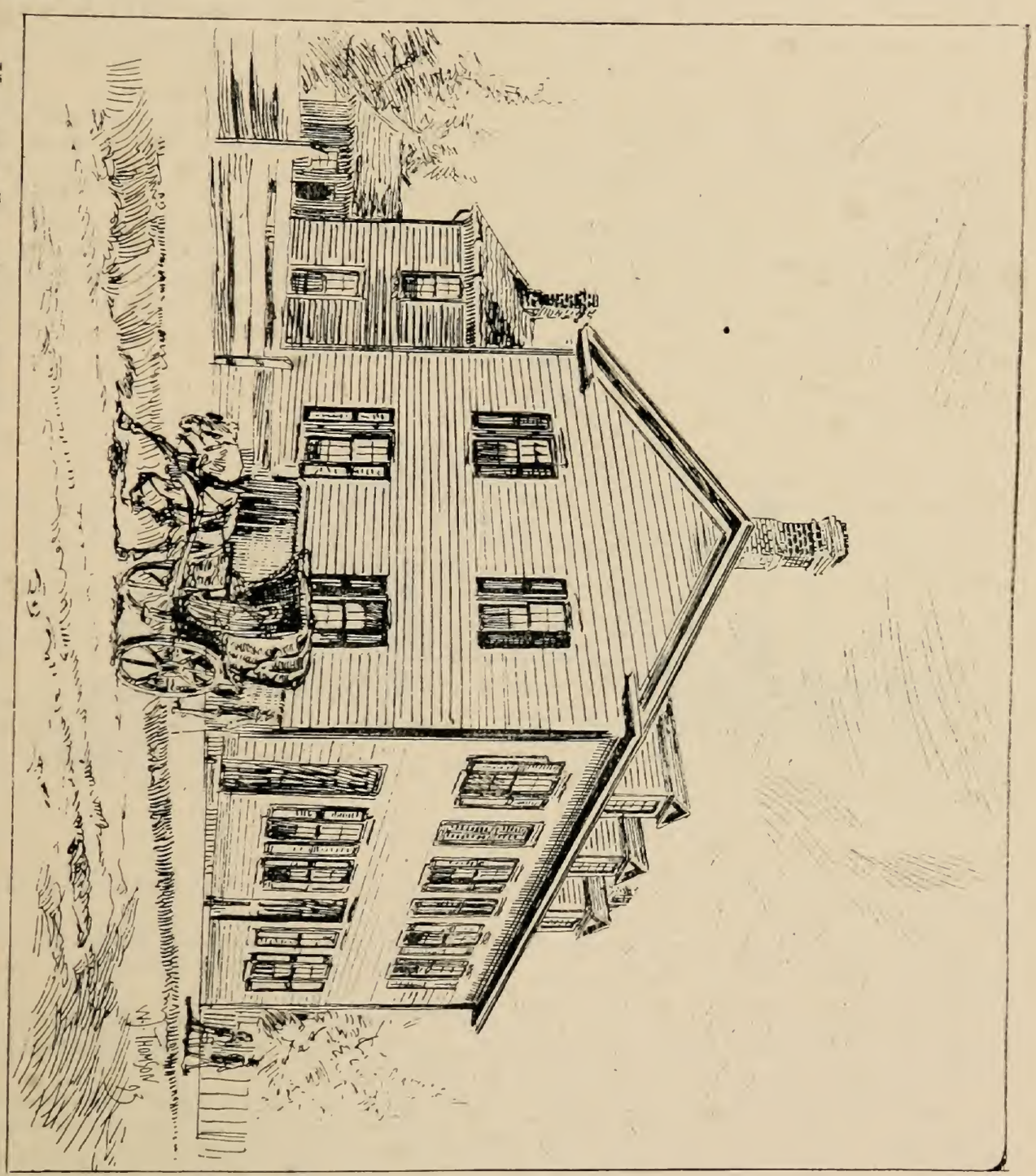
At a meeting held on the 16th March, it was resolved that

"the carpet purchased by Br. Webster be accepted for the use of the Lodge, the price of which is £9. 1. 3., and that Br. Webster shall receive his pay for the same from the funds of the Lodge."

And that those

"who advanced money for the purchase of jewels be remunerated out of the first moneys received into the funds of the Lodge previous to any other person holding demands against the Lodge."

Bro. Stephen Cromwell's was not a convenient meeting place, so it was



HOUSE OF BRO. ADIEL SHERWOOD, WHERE BROCKVILLE LODGE MET, AS IT WAS IN 1818.

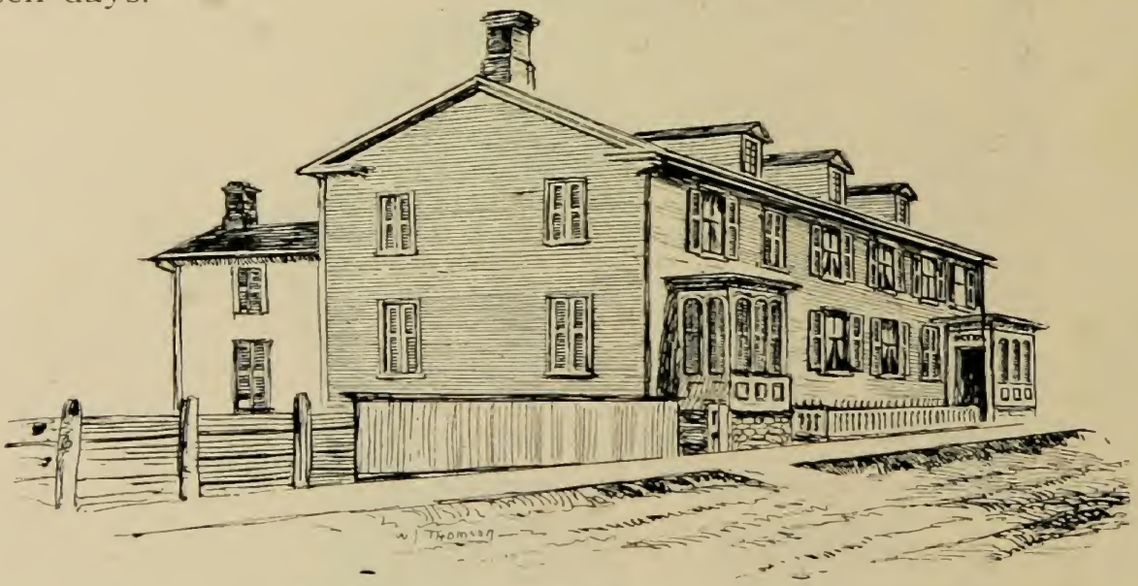
"Resolved that the Lodge be removed to a more convenient house in Brockville."

A committee was appointed to make arrangements for same. At the meeting of 13th April, 1818,

"Br. Webster presented a bill for sundry articles purchased by him for the use of the Lodge, dated from 22nd Decr., 1817, to 13th April, 1818, and it was agreed that such articles (mentioned in said bill) as had not yet been accepted by the body, be now accepted."

A Bro. Woods desired the second degree, and a committee was appointed to determine his proficiency in the preceding degree, and it was reported as the opinion of the Committee that he had not "made satisfactory progress" and was "therefore ordered to lie over."

The committee appointed to arrange a more convenient meeting-place had decided to rent a room in Bro. Adiel Sherwood's, and it was "Resolved that a subscription be laid open for the purpose of raising the sum of £10. 0. 0. to complete a room in Br. Adiel Sherwood's house for the accommodation of the Lodge, and that a committee be appointed to attend to the same." It was further resolved "that what money now is in the funds be turned in for completing the said room, provided the £15. 0. should not be subscribed within fifteen days."



THE SHERWOOD HOUSE, 1896.

This house was on the corner of Court House Avenue and King Street, Brockville.

The building has been moved and lowered in the foundation and porches have been added, the house being now made into two dwellings.

At the meeting of 12th May, 1818, the committee on removal reported, and the lodge endorsed the agreement "that Br. Sherwood is to receive 15. 0. for making an extra door."

At the meeting of 18th May, 1818, Bro. R. H. Graves was elected W. M. It was resolved that "this lodge bear an equal proportion with five brethren, who are not members of this lodge, viz.: * * * * * in defraying the expense of our late R. B. H.'s funeral, the amount of which is £4. 4. 10 1/2 or $16.71."

At the meeting of 10th June the lodge purchased "four benches" for 7/6, and—quite appropriate to this purchase—they

initiated a "Mr. Joseph Carpenter." It was also determined to propose, ballot for, and initiate Mr. Chester Spafford, without waiting the usual period, as "his character being so well known it was not deemed necessary that the petition should lie over."

On the 24th June the lodge met, but the minutes only state that "The Worshipful Master ordered the Craft to be called from labour to refreshment for a short space of time."

On the 13th July, 1818, W. Bro. McAllister withdrew from the lodge. Amongst other matters the lodge by motion requested the "R. A. Chapter and the Mark Masters' Lodge to bear a proportion in furnishing the lodge room," and also decided "to apply to the Chapter for a loan of a sum of money for the use of the Master's Lodge."

Sussex Royal Arch chapter had been established on the 16th June, 1818, under the Grand Chapter of Upper Canada, and met in the house of Bro. Adiel Sherwood.

At the end of the minutes after the signature of the secretary a memo. is given under the word "Omitted." This was the balloting for two E. A.'s for the F. C. degree, and to remunerate Br. Lee for "having furnished half a dozen tumblers on St. John's Day for the use of the lodge.". The price was 6/- or 12 1/2c. each. At the meeting of 10th August, 1818,

"Thro Brother Phillips from a number of Brethren residing at Perth, who being desirous of establishing a Lodge in that place, requested his assistance in forwarding their views; it was taken into consideration and agreed that the Secretary of this Lodge be authorized, for and in behalf of this Lodge, to sign their petition to the Grand Lodge for a warrant, when he may be requested so to do."

This resolution reads as if the petition were to be presented to the "Grand Lodge" and not to the Kingston Convention. The history of True Briton's lodge shows that in 1816 an application was made to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but it was apparently unanswered. On the 27th December, 1818, four months after this recommendation, a dispensation was issued by R. W. Bro. W. H. Snelling, Provincial Grand Master of England at Quebec, and in 1823 this dispensation was confirmed by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

On the 18th October, 1818, a letter was written to the P. G. M. of Lower Canada, asking for a warrant and stating that application was made to him as R. W. Bro. Jarvis was dead.

On the 7th September, 1818, after work on the E. A. and F. C., it was resolved "that the candle box prescribed by Br. Webster be accepted for the use of the lodge," and what seems to have been usual in connection with a gift, "that Br. W. receive five shillings for the same from the funds. At a subsequent meeting which was called for work, it was ruled that "Br. Cromwell not having signed the bylaws since they were revised (which was in the winter) was considered as not a member of this lodge for that time." The brother apparently withdrew as his name does not appear again in the minutes.

Work was exemplified at all the meetings. On 7th December, 1818, a Mr. Bawden was proposed, but the ballot "was not found clear in consequence of his not being sufficiently well known to the

brethren." The secretary was not at all diffident in stating the cause of the unfavorable ballot. W. Bro. Graves was re-elected W. M. at this meeting.

On the 28th December, St. John's day was celebrated, and "the lodge proceeded to church, when the Revd. William Smart delivered a discourse on the occasion, and after the service the lodge returned to the lodge room and closed in "in due form." In accordance with a time-honored custom, they then "repaired to Br. Dunham's for refreshments."

At the meeting of 25th January, 1819, without any discussion on record, it was

"Resolved, that Br. Ziba Phillips be appointed as proxy to represent Lodge No. 3 at the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons at Kingston."

And in order that the representative should not go empty-handed, it was also

"Resolved, that the Treasurer be authorized, and he is hereby requested, to pay Br. Phillips the sum of two pounds to defray his expenses to Kingston."

This is the first intimation that the lodge acquiesced in the action of the brethren who had organized the Kingston Convention. The presence of W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips may account for the recognition of the authority of the Convention.

On the 3rd May, 1819, a brother, Caleb Hays, for unmasonic conduct was "suspended for the term of three months."

On the 7th June, 1819, W. Bro. Graves was re-elected. On the 24th June the brethren met at Bro. C. Dunham's.

At the meeting of 5th July an unsettled account of two brethren was ordered to be adjusted by a committee, the claimants "agreeing on the Honour of Masonry to abide by their award."

R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, who was a member of lodge No. 3, and the Grand Visitor of the Convention, in his report in 1819, writes:

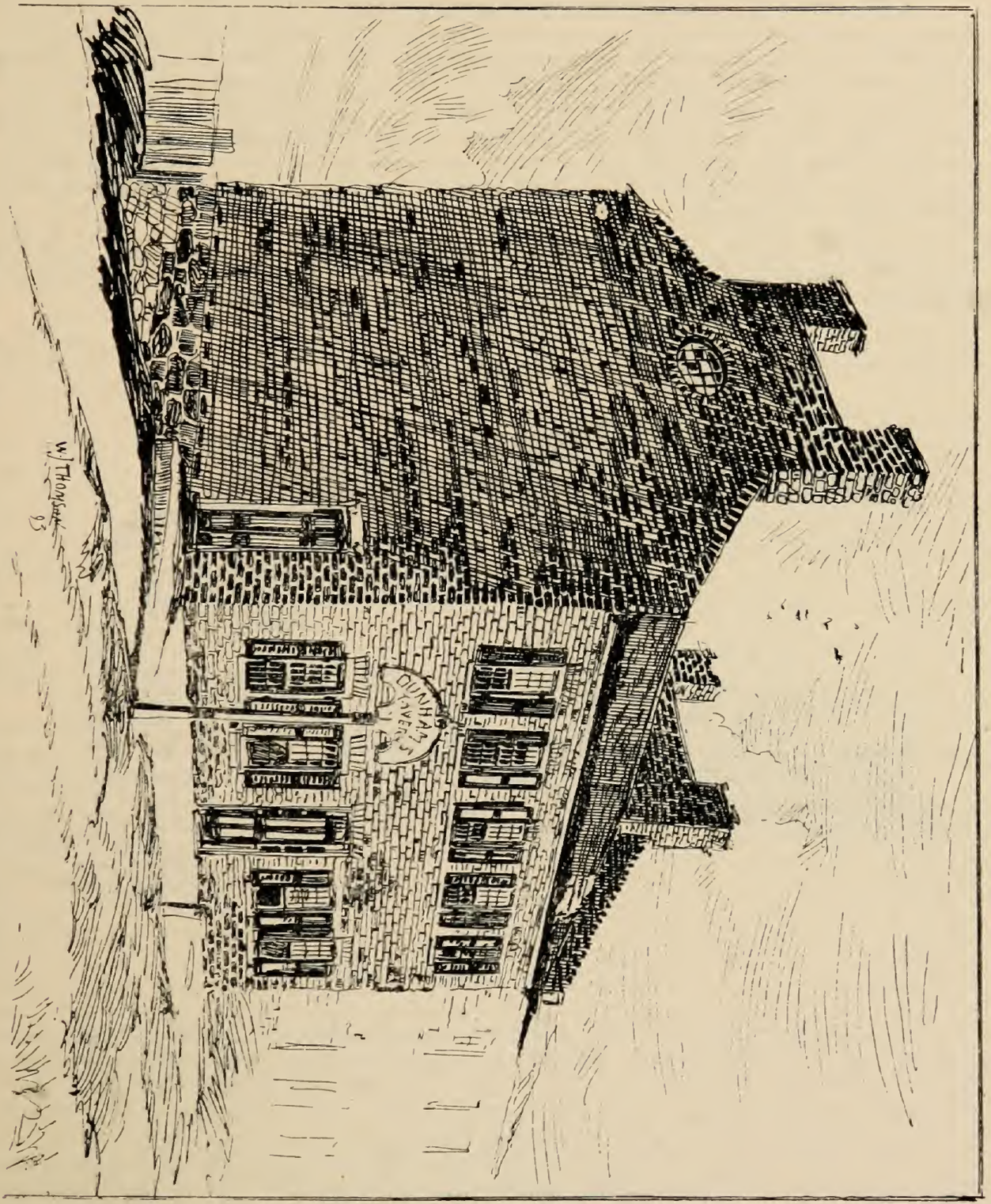
"From thence he proceeded to Brockville, where he found the brethren well versed in the lectures, a proper discipline existing in their proceedings, their records very fair and the Craft in a flourishing state."

Prior to May, 1818, the lodge had met at "Br. Cromwell's," then at "Bro. Sherwood's." Those two forms of expression are used except when varied to read "Assembled at the lodge room," or "at the Hall." On the 24th June the minutes read "At Br. Dunham's" at "at Brother Charles Dunham's," as it was at this meeting. On the 19th August the lodge "assembled at Bro. Chester Dunham's," and after that the term "at the Hall" is again used. After this date many of the minutes are only headed "Regular Communication of Lodge No. 3."

Bro. Dunham's house stood on the south corner from where Bro. Sherwood lived. It was a red brick building on the corner of King and Broad streets, and is still standing. Dunham kept what was called a first-class tavern. The building was considered one of the best at that day. Dunham had a large family, all of whom appear to have accumulated property and added many improvements to the town. Little, however, can now be learned of their history.

The house has been altered and made into two or three tenements.

On the 27th September, "The term of Br. C. Hays' suspension



DUNHAM'S HOUSE, WHERE BROCKVILLE LODGE MET IN 1819.

having expired the following brethren were appointed as a Committee to converse with him on the subject." The lodge then worked the F. C., and in the meantime the committee which was delegated "to

converse with Bro. Hays, reported "that it was his wish to remain another month suspended, that he might be better enabled by that time to convince the body of his having made a reformation."

On the 25th October the minutes state "that Br. C. Hays not having appeared according to promise, it was thought proper to postpone his business till the next meeting," and on the 29th November, 1819, the minutes again refer to Bro. Hays, and state that "in consequence of the absence of W. Master it was deemed advisable that Br. Hays' trial be again postponed." Bro. Hays had probably concluded that his repentance would not stand the test required by his brethren. The secretary closed the minutes of this meeting by the following paragraph:

"All necessary business being over, the Lodge was closed in due form and parted in peace and Brotherly love and May they so continue—and May the Blessings of heaven rest upon them and all regular Masons."



DUNHAM HOUSE, 1896.

At the meeting of 24th January, 1820, Bro. Noah Lee was elected W. M. Twenty-four brethren were present, and amongst them Bro. "Ziba M. Fhillips, G. M. G. C.," or Grand Master of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, and "Bro. Benjn. McAllister, G. V.," Grand Visitor of the same body.

The affiliation of No. 3 with the Convention seemed to be complete for on February 18th, 1820, the sum of £1. 17. 6. was ordered "to be advanced by the treasurer to the delegate of this lodge towards defraying his expenses to the Grand Convention and should this sum be inadequate, the remainder to be paid on his return." W. Bro. Noah Lee represented the lodge.

At the meeting of 21st July, 1820, the lodge loaned "the sum of 25/- from the funds hereof to Sussex Chapter." On the 13th July, 1818, the lodge had applied to the Royal Arch chapter for a loan, so that this was a decided exchange of financial position.

At the meeting of 27th March, 1820, a standing committee was appointed "to examine and take cognizance of unmasonic conduct of three members of this lodge, viz.: John Coleman, R. H. Graves and Parker Webster," and £3. 2. 6. was voted for collars for the officers.

A financial statement made up until 12th July, 1820, gives the amount of money (£10. 10. 0.) received by lodge No. 3, at Brockville, from first April, 1819 (which is the date of the dispensation—to "this day for advancement." This shows that the lodge was absolutely affiliated with the Kingston Convention in April, 1819, altho' there is no record of such affiliation in the minutes of that date. One-third of this amount £3. 10. 0. was paid as dues to the Convention.

At the meeting of 19th June, 1820, Noah Lee was elected W. M. and the lodge "proceeded to ballot for Mr. Jas. Brown to become a Mason," but the ballot was "not favorable" but was "subject, however, to two more ballots."

On the 24th July, 1820, Mr. Brown's name did not come up, but on the 21st August "Mr. James Brown" was balloted for a second time, and the "ballots" were "found clear." This was the usual postponement of the ballot, on the principle that the candidate would not have any chance of election if the three ballots were taken on the same night, and that probably the objecting brethren might have a change of heart on a future night.

The lodge was prospering, for on 18th September, 1820, the sum of £9. 7. 3. was voted "for furniture." Quite a number of "indigent applicants" must have applied, for a committee of five was appointed to examine all such.

At the meeting of 12th January, 1820, the Rev. William Smart was initiated, and on the 20th he received his F. C. and M. M. degrees. At the same meeting Bros. Smart and Campbell were elected delegates to the Grand Convention at Kingston in February.

The initiation of the Rev. William Smart is given in the MSS. of the lodge as "J. Smart," but in the MSS. of the Kingston Convention it is the "Rev. William Smart." No doubt it is a clerical error in the lodge minutes. The admission of this brother was an important event, for he was a leading and guiding spirit of the Craft in the Grand Convention, and in the subsequent Provincial Grand Lodge. His name deserves special mention. He was the life-long friend of Bro. Adiel Sherwood, and his action in joining the Craft was criticized and commented upon and almost led to serious results. Bro. Smart, who was a minister of the Presbyterian body in Brockville, was born in Edinburgh, on the 14th September, 1788, and arrived in Elizabethtown (where Brockville now stands) 7th October, 1811. He formed the first Sunday School in Brockville in October, 1811, and organized the first Presbyterian church on the 17th March, 1816. He died at Gananoque on the 9th September, 1876, aged 88 years. On the 12th January, 1820, Bro. Smart joined Sussex lodge, which caused much trouble in the church. The Scotch members from the country were much opposed to the step taken, and were so unreasonable that it was feared the congregation would be broken up. The village mem-

bers, however, said nothing, and finally the matter quited down. In those days Masonry was looked upon with suspicion, and more particularly so because the meetings generally took place in taverns. That one so universally respected and beloved as the Revd. Wm. Smart should join the fraternity had much to do towards raising the Craft above reproach in this part of Canada, and assisted very materially in extending its influence throughout the country.

At the Convention of 1821 there is a record that "Rev. William Smart, William Campbell, lodge, No. 3, Brockville," with returns in the Grand Treasurer's account, an acknowledgment of amount received "from Brockville Lodge, No. 3, £10. 0. 0." and due £6. 6. 8.

R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips and W. Bros. B. McAllister, Adiel Sherwood and Wm. Buel were present at the initiation of Bro. Smart. In a financial statement from 21st February, 1820, until 7th Jan., 1821, there is an entry: "7 Jan'y, '21, Received J. Smart, gratuitous, £6. 6. 8." This was one- third of £19. 0. 0., the amount due the Kingston Convention for dues.

At the meeting of Feb. 12th, 1821, Mr. George S. Jarvis was initiated. He was a relative of the late Provincial Grand Master. On the 11th June, 1821, W. Bro. Noah Lee was re-elected. On the 5th Nov., "the lodge opened on the 3rd degree in due form, and finding nothing to do, immediately closed in harmony."

At the meeting of 4th February, 1822, Bro. Wm. Campbell was appointed a proxy to the Kingston Convention, along with Bros. Dunham and Dewey, who were already members of that body, and it was also resolved to remove the lodge room from Bro. Dunham's to Bro. Kincaid's, and it was further resolved to pay "five shillings per month for the use of the room." No reason is given for this change of lodge room. Bro. Kincaid lived several miles west of Brockville on the Kingston Road, in a log house similar to those erected by farmers in those days.

At the Convention of 1822, "Wm. M. Dunham and Martin Dewey," represented "Brockville, No. 3," and the returns show a credit of £7. 15. 0." When Bro. Dean sent in a list of lodges to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, he headed the roll with "Brockville, No. 3," and, at the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, on 22nd Sept., 1822, the records give as representative "Rev. Wm. Smart, P. M., Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville." This is the first time that Sussex is mentioned.

On the 21st August, 1822, the last regular meeting of lodge No. 3 was held on 10th September, 1822, when a special meeting was called for the purpose of petitioning R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master, for a warrant under the second Provincial Grand Lodge. The minutes close with the following words:

> "All necessary business being done the W. M. closed the Lodge in due form, for ever, unless required to be opened again previous to the dissolution of the convention."

The continuation of the history of lodge No. 3, Brockville, will be found in that portion devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

# CHAPTER LXXI.

## United Lodge, Township of Murray. County of Northumberland.—The Lodge at the Carrying-Place, at the Head of the Bay of Quinte.

The lodge, so well known in the old records as "United Lodge at Murray," had its home in the township of Murray in the county of Northumberland, which, with the county of Durham, formed the old Newcastle district. In its early years the lodge had no fixed abode, but met alternately at the Carrying Place and at what is now called Brighton.

The Carrying Place was a settlement on the road between the head of the Bay of Quinte and the waters of Lake Ontario. Entering the county of Prince Edward from the west, the traveller leaves the town of Brighton and crosses the neck of land separating the western extremity of the Bay of Quinte from Lake Ontario. About ten miles from Brighton was the "Carrying Place," this being the spot at which the Indians and Indian traders conveyed their canoes and stores overland from the bay to the lake. The isthmus is about a mile and three-quarters broad at its narrowest part. Were it not for this narrow neck of land the peninsula of Prince Edward would be an island. This was called by the proclamation of Lieut.-Governor Simcoe "the isthmus of the Presqu Isle de Quinte." The harbour on the lake, west of the isthmus, is called Presqu Isle.

United lodge was a creation of the Kingston Convention of 1817. In the report of R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, giving an account of his visits in the summer of 1818 to the different parts of the jurisdiction, to the Convention at Kingston in 1819, he writes:

> "At the Carrying place he found that the brethren, to whom the dispensation was granted at our last meeting, were at such a distance from each other that it was not convenient for them to assemble and be installed into office and the lodge constituted."

The "last meeting" of the Convention was held in 1817, so that by this it would appear that the lodge was organized and working as early as 1818. The next reference is in the minutes of the Kingston Convention of 1821, when "John Simpson, United Lodge, Murray, is given as the delegate for that lodge. In the returns of that year United lodge, Murray, is shown to be due to the Convention as much as £2. 13. 4."

On the 5th of February, 1821, W. Bro. Richard Bullock, the W. M. of the lodge, in a letter to the Grand Lecturer, refers to the youthful days of the lodge and excuses it for not paying up dues promptly, as follows:

> Springfield Park,
> Murray, 5th Feb'y, 1821.
>
> Sir and Brother:—I have the honor to acquaint you, for the information of the Grand Convention, that, in consequence of the United Lodge being in its infant state, the members composing it have been necessitated to go in debt for their jewels, tools, aprons, &c., and have also been obliged to appropriate the amount of what has been received for the entering, passing, and raising of Mr. Abijah Smith and Mr. John Singleton, towards defraying their expenses. The one-third of the sum received from those gentlemen amounts

to £2. 13. 4. This sum the United Lodge will hold itself responsible for to the Grand Convention. Hoping this will not militate against the intention and resolutions of the Grand Convention, I have the honor to remain,

Sir and Brother,

Your very obedient servant and brother,

Richard Bullock,

Master of the United Lodge.

John W. Ferguson, Esq.,
Secretary to the Grand Convention,
Kingston.

This letter shows that the lodge was duly organized, probably after the Convention of 1820. Although the letter of Bro. Bullock is dated at Springfield Park no indication is given of the lodge meeting place. In the MSS. of Bro. Dean, in 1821, is the record "United Lodge, Murray, no returns."

A letter in the MSS. of 1820 gives the reasons for the delay in re-organizing, and also furnishes the fact that United lodge was located at the Carrying Place. For many years prior to the discovery of the MSS. of the lodge, no data could be obtained as to its work at the Carrying Place. Some have thought that there were two lodges, one known as "United" and the other as "the lodge at the Carrying Place." The following letter disposes of the matter by showing that the lodge in Murray was the body known as the lodge at the Carrying Place. It reads:

"Springfield Park,

"Township of Murray,

9th of Feb., 1820.

"Sir and Brother: It will probably appear singular to you that the United Lodge, for which I some time ago received a dispensation, has not yet been installed; and it is proper I should explain to you the case thereof, for the information of the Convention. When I received the dispensation Brother James Young, who is to be installed Junior Warden, was gone to Montreal, from which place he did not return until some time in September, and on his return from thence was obliged to go to New York, from whence he did not return until a short time ago. We are now ready for installation and have applied to No. 17 at Belleville for assistance, who seem to think that directions should come from you to the Master of that Lodge for the officers to proceed to the Carrying Place for that purpose. You will, therefore, oblige me to give the necessary directions to that effect.

"I am, fraternally, Sir and Brother,

"Your very obed. servant and brother,

"Richard Bullock."

To John Ferguson, Esq.,
Kingston.

At the Convention of 1822 in Kingston the minutes state that "John Singleton, W. M.," represented "United Lodge, Murray," and the returns show that the lodge paid £21. In the list of lodges furnished by Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, prior to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge, United lodge is not included, but at the meeting of the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge, on the 23rd September, 1822, the minutes give "Bro. John Singleton, W. M., United Lodge, Murray." In the proceedings of the quarterly meeting of the United Grand Lodge of England, held at London, on the 4th June, 1823, amongst the contributing lodges is "No. 769, United Lodge, Murray, Upper Canada."

There appear to have been fourteen members on the roll of the lodge from 1820 until 1822. The list of the membership, with the dates at which they received their degrees or when affiliated, is given with the MSS. The first work of the lodge recorded was on the 18th August, 1820. Amongst the affiliations was that of Bro. Squire from Haldimand No. 19, which met in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland. Another was Bro. Spencer from St. James' lodge No. 17, which met in the township of Thurlow, at a town now known as Belleville. Bros. Young and Potter also hailed from this lodge, while Bro. Gansforth was an Irish Mason, having been initiated in 1803 in lodge No. 300, Irish register, under a military warrant.

The further history of this lodge will be found under the period devoted to the Provincial Grand Lodge (1822) under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, when the lodge was warranted as No. 769, E. R., and No. 16, P. R.

LIST OF MEMBERS, UNITED LODGE, MURRAY.

| Name. | Profession. | Residence. | Age. | Proposed. | E.A. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| John Singleton | Gentleman | Murray | 33 | Aug. 18, 1820. | Oct. 24, 1820. |
| Gibbs Squire | | | 24 | | |
| Isaac Carey | Carpenter and Joiner | Cramahe | 29 | Mar. 22, 1821 | April 19, 1821. |
| Abijah Smith | Gentleman | Murray | 34 | Aug. 18. 1820. | Sept. 26, 1820. |
| Josiah Proctor | " | Cramahe | 27 | May 17. 1821. | June 21, 1821. |
| Josiah Willington | " | Murray | 42 | April, 19. 1821. | June 21, 1821. |
| John Yuger | " | Cramahe | 44 | Mar. 22, 1821. | June 21, 1821. |
| Richard Spencer | " | Murray | 25 | | |
| Nathaniel Thair | Tanner and Currier | " | 25 | April 3, 1822. | May 1, 1822. |
| Benjamin Davidson | Gentleman | Cramahe | 36 | May 29, 1822. | July 3, 1822. |
| Isaac Pratt | " | Murray | 25 | | |
| Benjamin Young | Carpenter and Joiner | Sidney | 36 | | |
| Rowland Potter | Gentleman | Ameliasburg | 54 | | |
| Thomas Gansforth | Plasterer | Murray | | | |

| F. C. | M. M. | Fees. | Affl. | Lodge From. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Nov. 28, 1820 | Jan. 28, 1821 | £0 11 8 | | |
| | | 0 11 8 | | |
| May 17, 1821 | June 24 1821 | 0 11 8 | | Lodge No. 19, Haldimand |
| Aug. 24, 1820 | Nov. 28, 1820 | 0 11 8 | | |
| Aug. 8, 1821 | Aug. 10, 1821 | 0 11 8 | | |
| July 19, 1821 | Sept. 5, 1821 | 0 11 8 | | |
| July 19, 1821 | Oct 10 1821 | 0 11 8 | | |
| Feb. 6, 1822 | March 8, 1822. | 0 11 8 | Feb. 6, 1822 | St. James, No. 17 |
| July 11, 1822 | Aug. 28, 1822 | 0 11 8 | | |
| Aug. 28, 1822 | Oct. 30 1822 | | | |
| July 31, 1822 | Oct. 30, 1822 | | July 31, 1822 | Prince Edward |
| | | | | No 17, Belleville |
| | | | | " " |
| | | | Dec. 27, 1813 | Militia Ireland, Cavan Reg't of From No. 300 |

## CHAPTER LXXII.

### True Briton's Lodge, Perth, Drummond Township, County of Lanark, 1818.—A Lodge Warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

When many of the military regiments of Upper Canada were disbanded after the war of 1812-15, not a few of the officers and soldiers were given grants of land and settled in different parts of the province. Some were of the race of United Empire Loyalists, who, declining to live under a foreign flag and with fealty for their motherland, sought a home in Canada, where freedom of creed and political rights were assured. A large number settled in Perth and the surrounding district, among whom were Craftsmen who had first seen light either in Britain or in the early lodges of the western portion of the province. These sought to perpetuate the work by having an organization in which Craft ceremonies could be exemplified under a Provincial Masonic charter.

The first application for a warrant was made in 1816 to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York. Masonry was not particularly active at that time. R. W. Bro. Jarvis seemed indifferent to the work, and no meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge had been held for a long period. Therefore, the wishes of the brethren were not complied with.

It is said that the lodge received a dispensation from Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, as early as 1817, but of this there is no trace in the minutes of a lodge meeting on 24th September, 1818. The lodge, however, was not represented at the Kingston Convention. The minutes are dated four months prior to any record in the MSS. of lodge work in this locality. The minutes read:

Perth, Upper Canada, September 24th, 1818.

Lodge met at Bro. John Adamson's, being Monthly Night, when a letter was written to the Lodge at Brockville, for the recommendation, and to Bro. Sogal, at Kingston from Bro. Cameron, for instructions how to obtain a warrant, &c. The members present unanimously agreed to meet monthly as usual. The following brothers were present:

Bros. Matheson, Alex.; Cameron, Parker, Adamson, Matheson, Wm.

Parted in perfect harmony and brotherly love.

Angus Cameron.

In 1818 the Craftsmen of Perth had a letter from Bro. Phillips, possibly inviting them to accept a warrant from him, but they declined. On the 24th October, 1818, represented by Bro. H. Graham, they applied to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada for a warrant. In the letter of application they explained that R. W. Bro. Jarvis was dead, that Bro. Roderick McKay, who had been nominated by the Kingston Convention as Provincial Grand Master, had also died by drowning while crossing from the mainland to Amherst Island, and that the Kingston and York brethren generally had advised application to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

Perth, U. Canada,
24th October, 1818.

To The Right Worshipful Grand Master and Brethren composing the Grand Lodge of True and Accepted Ancient Masons, Lower Canada.

The Petition of the under mentioned Free and Accepted Masons Inhabitants of Perth, U. Canada.

Humbly Showeth

That your petitions impressed with a sincere love for the Craft and wishing to obtain a Warrant for the purpose of uniting Masons from all parts of the Globe together which is in this place.

We humbly solicit you will grant us a Warrant for this Great and good purpose.

We beg leave to state for your information that we have made several applications to the officers as we understand composing the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, but owing to decease of Mr. Jarvis, and the premature death of Mr. McKay we have been informed by brothers at Kingston and York, that our application should be made to your Right Worshipful Lodge, we have likewise a letter from Bro. Phillips, Secretary to the Grand Convention, and beg leave to enclose his last letter to us on that subject. We have the happiness to inform you that the best and most respectable of this settlement are Masons, and for the good of the craft dined last St. John's and met monthly since, but of course could go no further without lawful authority. The many casualities that occur in this life among all and distress call for a regular Masters Lodge to be formed here, at the first meeting the Brothers mentioned in the margin were proposed to fill the stations annexed to their names, when a warrant could be obtained.

We humbly and earnestly request you will be pleased to answer our prayer as soon as possible, and take such steps prior to St. John's as in your wisdom seem meet.

I am directed Right Worshipful Sir,
To subscribe in the name
of the Free Masons of Perth,
(Signed)
Hy. Graham.

Alexander Matheson, Master.
John Hughes, Senior Warden.
David Hogg, Junior Warden.

The Deputy Provincial Grand Master at Quebec replied on the 4th November to the letter of 24th October, but the mail in the days of 1818 was slow, and it was the 29th November before the letter of the 4th reached Perth. The Perth brethren through Bro. Graham replied on the 6th December, 1818, as follows:—

Perth, 6th December, 5818.

To the Grand Secty., &c., &c., &c., Quebec.

Sir and Brother:—We beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from the Rt. W. D. Grand Master of Lower Canada bearing date 4th Nov. which arrived 29th ult., and are sorry to say could not send an answer sooner. We have enclosed the petition agreeable to form and earnestly request the Rt. W. G. Lodge will be pleased to grant a dispensation until a warrant can be obtained from England; at same time have to inform you that a communication has been received from the Lodge at Kingston to a former application in which they state that nothing can be done for us as yet in the Upper Province. Your early application for a warrant to the United Grand of England will be esteemed a mark of the greatest Friendship and will forward all expenses

necessarily incurred, when ascertained, as we are particularly anxious to meet on the approaching St. John's we therefore beg leave to request the R. W. G. Lodge will be good enough to forward the Dispensation, that we may be authorized to meet on that day which will give sincere satisfaction to the Brethren in this vicinity.

We beg leave to solicit that the warrant may be called "True Britons," or if such a name is attached to any other Lodge leave it to the R. W. G. Lodge to designate; being in general from the Army anything appropriate to our present situation will accord now with our wishes.

In the name of the Brethren
at this place I have the honor
to subscribe myself
Sir & Bro.
Your most obedient servant,
Hy. Graham.

There is also in the MSS. a letter, dated 5th December, from Bro. Alex. Matheson, returning thanks to lodge No. 25, for recommending a dispensation to the Perth brethren. This letter from lodge No. 25 must have accompanied the application to Quebec. The acknowledgment of the Craftsmen of Perth reads:

To Worshipful Master, &c., &c.,
No. 25, Registry of U. C., Walford.
Perth, U. Canada,
5th December, 5818.

Sir & Bro:—I am directed by the Free and Accepted Masons of Perth to request you will be pleased to return our very sincere thanks to the W. Master, Sen. & Jun. Wardens, and the rest of the Worthy Brethren composing Lodge No. 25, for their brotherly and masonic conduct in recommending us for a Dispensation to meet, and we humbly implore the great giver of all good gifts and graces will prosper you in all undertakings, and we trust to be cemented together in brotherly affection and having the good of the craft firmly at heart shall always be happy to meet any of your worthy Lodge.

Alex. Matheson.

The dispensation reached Perth about the 12th December, 1818, for on the 14th of that month the lodge was regularly organized under a dispensation granted by R. W. Bro. W. H. Snelling, Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the United Grand Lodge of England at Quebec. This dispensation read:

By the Right Worshipful William Handfield Snelling,
Deputy Grand Master, &c., &c.

To Henry Graham, John Hughes and David Hogg, Greeting:

By virtue of the Power in me vested, I do hereby authorize and empower you to meet as a lodge within this district to be called: "True Briton's," until a regular warrant can be obtained from the United Grand Lodge of England, provided you strictly adhere to the rules and regulations laid down in the book of Constitutions, entitled the Masons' Manual.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Grand Lodge at Quebec, this 14th day of December, A.L. 5818.

W. H. Snelling,
D. G. M.

The only possible excuse for this invasion of jurisdiction was the fact that the office of Provincial Grand Master in Upper Canada had become vacant. There could not have been any intention on

the part of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada to antagonize Craft authority in the west by this action.

At the opening of the lodge the first business transacted was to thank Bro. Graham for his exertions in procuring the dispensation. The next "a box for the use of the lodge with colums, Bible stand and floor cloth" were ordered. The affiliation fee was fixed at five shillings, and the monthly dues were to be 2/6, "half to be spent and the other half to go into the box." All certificates were to be deposited and the lodge met "on the full moon of each month." Twelve members were present. A Bro. Powell arrived late and "the proceedings from our commencement" were read to him.

At the meeting of 9th February, 1819, no work was done, but the "lecture went round." This consisted in an examination of the brethren as to their proficiency in the work. The lodge meetings were held at the house of Bro. John Adamson. All the meetings were well attended and candidates were initiated.

At the meeting of 10th May, 1819, "on a report of Bro. Joshua Adams," of "highly improper conduct of Bro. McAdden at his house on the 6th May inst., this body unanimously requested that a communication should be formed" or written "Bro. McAdden to be warned accordingly," and on 25th May, 1819, Bro. McAdden was "put under censure until he finds grace."

On the 9th June, 1819, the resolutions of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston were read and a committee, "consisting of the Master and two members, to meet on Friday evening and write to the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, enclosing those resolutions and taking their advice on this subject, at the same period to take into consideration a letter received from Bro. Geo. Adams."

This Bro. Adams was of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. The brethren of True Britons were in doubt under which flag they should serve.

On the 24th June the lodge "walked in procession to church, heard a sermon, returned in same form, dined together." There were twenty-nine present.

On the 29th July it was ordered "that a letter be written to the Grand Secretary concerning warrants, dues and other matters. This was to the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

On the 24th October "a petition was sent to the Grand Lodge and Bros. Matheson, Cameron and Addison (were) requested to see it carried into execution and to wait on Bros. Marshall and Graham to assist. It was agreed to meet next 24th November, and in the interim "if an answer arrives the above mentioned Brothers to see and act for the whole accordingly." This is no clue to the subject of the letter.

On the 6th September it was decided that "no person can be initiated or become a member of this Lodge, previous to a residence in the place of at least three months."

The succeeding meetings were routine and degree work. On the 8th December the meeting place was changed to the house of Bro. Joshua Adams. On the 27th December W. Bro. Matheson was again installed as W. M. and more brethren "passed the chair," or received the degree of Past Master. Twenty-four were present and "marched in procession to the church and heard an appropriate sermon," and "returned and dined together."

On the 1st March, 1820, "it was unanimously agreed that Brother Motherwell do receive by the hands of the Treasurer fifteen shillings weekly until his health is established," and the lodge "understanding from the report of several brethren that Robert Jameson, who was unfortunately killed by a tree on the 29th ultimo, was a regular registered Mason of a Lodge on the Registry of Scotland," therefore, "True Briton's Lodge will meet at 2 o'clock to-morrow and bury the deceased Brother with the honors of the craft." This resolution was carried out in due course.

At the meeting of 1st April, 1820, the lodge met and practically exemplified the principles of Masonry.

"It was unanimously agreed that Bro. John Ferguson should purchase a good Milch Cow, the price not to exceed the sum of Seven Pounds, H. C., and that said cow should be presented in a proper manner to the widow of our late and lamented Bro. James Moderwell, by her to be made use of for the benefit of herself and her bereaved children so long as the lodge may deem it expedient, and that the sum of seven pounds be handed Brother John Ferguson on or before the fourth instant, and in order to obtain the said sum Bro. Pitt is appointed to wait on the Treasurer for this purpose."

On the 1st April, 1820, it was resolved "that the lodge go into mourning until 24th June next in memory of our Illustrous Brother, the Duke of Kent." On the 20th June a committee investigated the accounts of the members and reported

"That the accounts and the different balances of amounts due from the different members of the Lodge shall by them be discharged on or before the first day of October, when the Committee is of opinion that period will enable every member to discharge their different accounts, and the Committee is sorry to observe that such an immense sum as 41—11-10 should be due from the members of so young a body."

In order to secure some cash in advance, "The Committee humbly begs the Master and officers of this Lodge that at least one-third of the sum for every candidate initiated be paid in advance."

On the 1st August the lodge attended the funeral of Bro. Alex. Cuppage. During the year quite a number of brethren from Great Britain, who were either resident or sojourning in Canada, visited the lodge.

There was an interval of eleven months in lodge work from 1st March, 1821, until 29th January, 1822. No reason is assigned in the minutes why the lodge did not meet, but a document in the Kingston Convention MSS. explains this hiatus in the work.

It is just possible that Bros. Hogg, Ferguson and Adams, all of whom had a deep interest in the work of the lodge, felt that it was hardly just to the Grand Convention at Kingston and to R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips to continue work under a provincial body that had no claim to jurisdiction in Upper Canada. Some such view must have been entertained, for on the 17th January, 1822, R. W. Bro. Phillips issued a dispensation to Bros. Hogg, Ferguson and Adams for the formation of a lodge in the village of Perth.

Now, True Briton's had suspended work from 21st March, 1821, and did not revive until 4th February, 1822. When it did re-open, it evidently did so as "True Briton's," for, at a preliminary meeting, held on 29th January, 1822, under David Hogg, "President," a new

set of by-laws "for the government of True Briton's Lodge" were adopted. On the 4th February the lodge re-opened with Bro. Hogg, W. M., Bro. Ferguson, S. W., and Bro. Adams, J. W. The dispensation read as follows:

UPPER CANADA.

17th Jan.
A.L.
5822.
This lodge was installed by Z. M. Phillips, Wr. G. M. The lodge to meet on the First Monday of each month.

To All These Presents May Concern.

GREETING:

Know Ye, That at the petition of our Trusty and well beloved brethren, David Hogg, John Ferguson and Joshua Adams, Esquires, three of our Master Masons and a constitutional number of brethren, praying to be separated and formed into a regular lodge in the Village of Perth in the Township of Drummond in Upper Canada, by the name, style and title of, No. ———,

I, Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Masonic Convention of Upper Canada, Grand Master elect, and M. E. Grand High Priest of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the said Province,

Have thought fit to give and grant this, my dispensation to our said trusty brethren, David Hogg, John Ferguson and Joshua Adams, and a constitutional number of brethren, to hold a lodge in Perth, and therein make Freemasons according to the Royal Ancient York Craft.

Ziba M. Phillips.

Augusta, 17th Jan., 1822—5822.

At the preliminary meeting of 29th January, 1822, the code of bylaws fixed the monthly dues for the first six months at 2/6, and after that time 1/3. Payments for initiation were to be on the instalment plan, £4 in three instalments, one of £2, two of £1 on the F. C. and M. M. degrees being conferred. In summer the lodge was to meet at 7 p.m., and in winter at 6 p.m. Those one-half hour late were to be fined one shilling, and for total absence from a regular meeting a fine of 1/3 was imposed. Every member was to promptly "settle his accounts or be reported to Grand Lodge." This reference to the governing body is not to be taken as if it concerned the Grand Lodge at Quebec. Minutes of a later date all show that the Perth brethren desired connection with a governing body within the province.

On the 1st April, 1822, a letter was read from the Provincial Grand Lodge, probably that at Quebec, but the purport of the letter is not given in the minutes, nor is there the original or a copy in the MSS. It may have been a communication from the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara, for at that period the schismatic organization was reaching out for adherents, preparatory to the general reorganization which was anticipated and did take place, when R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray arrived in Canada.

At this meeting a Bro. Angus Cameron of lodge No. 121, Scotland, was admitted a member. On the 14th of May the lodge assembled at the house of Bro. David Hogg "for the purpose of attending the last ceremonies of our deceased brother, Angus Cameron." He was, therefore, only a member for a couple of weeks, when called away by death.

On the 24th June, 1822, the festival of St. John, the lodge met

"to lay the foundation stone of the new Court House and gaol of this place, when the brethren proceeded in procession to the spot and the ceremonies were gone through with the greatest decorum and ceremony; the Brethren returned to the Lodge Room, where they dined and passed the evening in the greatest harmony."

On the 5th July, 1822, Bro. Scott was "ordered to leave his office as J. W.," and was suspended for three months for "taking a book from the lodge," and on the 2nd August his successor was elected.

The lodge changed its meeting room on the 2nd August from the house of Bro. Joshua Adams to that of Bro. David Hogg. The lodge met in September, October, November and December of 1822, but in 1823 only one meeting is recorded, that of 3rd March, and at this meeting W. Bro. John Ferguson, who has been installed 27th December, 1822, decided not to open the lodge as there was not a sufficient number of brethren present.

The next meeting recorded is that of 2nd February, 1824. There is no reference in any of the minutes from July, 1822, or 1823, to an affiliation with the newly formed Provincial Grand Lodge, which met at York in September of 1822, and therefore the action taken by the lodge on the receipt of the invitation sent to all the lodges by W. Bro. John Dean, requesting affiliation with the newly formed governing body, is a matter of doubt.

While the minutes do not afford the required information, a letter in the MSS., dated April, 1823, and signed by Bro. John Dean as Provincial Grand Secretary and addressed to Bro. John Ferguson, W. M. of True Briton's lodge, shows that some time previous to April the lodge had applied for a dispensation from R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. This request for power to open under the Provincial Grand Lodge had been delayed, as the W. M. in applying had not sent the original dispensation under which the lodge had worked up to the formation of the Provincial Body.

The further history of the lodge will be found in the period devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge, when the lodge was numbered: "774, E. R., No. 21, P. R."

## CHAPTER LXXIII.

### Harmony Lodge, No. 24, P. R., Edwardsburgh, 1819.—A Lodge that met in the Village of Johnstown, East of Prescott.

This lodge was originally warranted on 3rd September, 1810, by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but became dormant probably about 1813-15. On the 13th April, 1819, the lodge received the dispensation from the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. The record of its work under the revival is meagre. There were on the register of

the revived lodge some of the old members, such as Bro. Frederick Keeler, John Kerr, Mathew Maine, Daniel McDonell, Frederick McDonell. The lodge held its meetings in Johnstown, a small village three miles east of Prescott.

The following account, written in 1846, of the arrival of Governor Simcoe in Upper Canada in 1792, is preserved:

built in the Dutch style, with sharp-pointed roof and curious gables. It is

"But one house remains in Johnstown in the original proportions. This house was framed of oak, and, considering that it has been drawn from lot to lot, until it had travelled almost the entire extent of the Johnstown Bay, within the last century, it certainly is a remarkable edifice. It is now a hostelrie, with the sign, 'Live, and let live—St. John's Hall—Peace and plenty to all mankind.' In this house, Governor Simcoe held his first levee, on his arrival in Upper Canada. When the Governor cast his eye over the curving bay, he beheld the sparkling river and the dilapidated old French fort, built during the French ascendancy. The house stood on a point of land formed by the bay and a small stream which passes from the north westward, called formerly by the French, 'Riviere de la Vielle Culotte,' which, being translated, means, 'Old Breeches River.'"

In the report of the Grand Visitor, dated 8th February, 1819, there is the following paragraph:

"At Johnstown are two lodges; the brethren of No. 5 and of Harmony Lodge, who assembled, manifested a strong degree of ambition * * * no doubt that their exertions will prove successful."

At the Convention of 1820 there were "no returns" from this lodge. At the Convention of 1821 "Harmony Lodge, Johnstown, no returns" is given. The MS. is in Bro. Dean's handwriting and gives a list of all the lodges holding allegiance to the Kingston Convention.

There is also a return of the lodge from 13th August, 1819, until the 14th February, 1820, which shows a membership of twelve, and is endorsed:

"Harmony Lodge return. No dues since dispensation. Daniel Minter expelled. The proceedings of the lodge confirmed. Has to appear to the G. Convention. Daniel Minter, Township of Wolford."

In 1820 a proxy for a delegate to attend the Convention at Kingston is dated "Edwardsburg." It is doubtful whether the lodge continued to meet at Johnstown, yet the proxy is endorsed in Bro. Dean's handwriting: "Harmony Lodge, Edwardsburg." The proxy reads:

Edwardsburg, 10th February, A.L. 5820.

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Harmony Lodge, Number Twenty-four, do certify that Bro. Frederic Keeler is fully authorized to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.L. 5820.

John Rose, Worshipful Mas'r.
Batest Bopese, Senior Warden.
Matthew Wrin, Junior Warden.
Fred'c McDonnell, Secretary.

In February, 1822, Bro. John Kerr, the secretary, writes to Bro. Dean, dating his letter "Johnstown." The lodge met in St. John's Hall in the village of Johnstown about three miles east of Prescott. The secretary writes:

Johnstown, 10th February, 1822.

Sir:—I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 31st of December last, which only came to me yesterday, and the time being so short it was entirely out of my power to notify the different mambers of the lodge in order to comply with the tenor of your letter. I shall lose no time in notifying the W. Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Harmony Lodge for desired purpose, and am, with due regard,

Yours fraternally,
John Kerr,
Secretary.

To Brother
John Dean.

There are no further records of the lodge in the MSS. except a letter from Bro. John Dean, Provincial Grand Secretary, written in October of 1822. Harmony lodge at Edwardsburg was not represented at the meeting of the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York under R. W. Bro. McGillivray, although it was expected to take part in the formation of that body. The lodge must have been in correspondence with the Grand Secretary.

Bath, Oct. 21st, 1822.

To the W. Master, Wardens and Brethren of Harmony Lodge:—I beg to call your attention to the resolution contained in the proceedings of the Prov. Grand Lodge, herewith, respecting dues from subordinate Lodges. As there is a balance due from your Lodge to the body of Masons lately acting at a Convention, and as the books are now in my hands for the collection of such dues, it becomes my duty to request payment as soon as possible, as in closing the accounts of the Convention demands appear against it, for the payment of which, there are no funds. Whatever balance remains after discharging the demands is to be paid into the funds of the Prov. Grand Lodge, in addition to the amount heretofore transmitted to your Lodge. The proportion mentioned in the proceedings of the Convention directed to your Secretary, of fees received by, or due to your Lodge up to the formation of the Prov. G. Lodge, will also be appropriated to the same purpose. It therefore becomes necessary that you should make returns of business done up to that time, accompanied by payment. My last circular points out the method of obtaining authority to continue work, should your Lodge wish to continue to assemble. I remain,

Yours Fraternally,
John Dean, Prov. G. Secy.

This letter shows that Harmony lodge was one of those forming the Convention and was indebted to that body. Affiliation with the Provincial Grand Lodge is assumed by the statement that after paying the amount due to the Convention, the balance was to be paid over to the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary was in doubt as to the future work of the lodge, for he suggests the proper method to obtain authority if the "lodge wish to continue to assemble."

In April of 1823 Harmony lodge was opened in the township of Yonge, county of Leeds, the third township west of that of Edwardsburg, which was in the county of Grenville. Whether this lodge, known as "Harmony Lodge in Yonge," was the successor of the old lodge Harmony in Edwardsburg, it is impossible to state. It is not at all likely that the membership in Edwardsburg would consent to the removal of the warrant twenty miles from its original location, and at the same time continue their connection, travelling so long a distance to attend the meetings. The lodge is supposed to have closed in 1823.

## CHAPTER LXXIV.

NORTH STAR LODGE. — TOWNSHIP OF HAMILTON, COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, 1819.—THE FIRST LODGE THAT MET IN WHAT IS NOW COBOURG.

The lodge known as North Star lodge was a creation of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. The dispensation was issued in 1819, two years after the formation of the Convention. No number was assigned to the lodge.

The township of Hamilton is one of the old townships of the Newcastle district, now the counties of Northumberland and Durham, which was bounded on the east by the township of Haldimand, on the north, by Rice Lake, on the west, by the township of Hope, and on the south by Lake Ontario. The township was settled about 1800. The town of Cobourg is near the centre of the south of the township.

The petition for the establishment of the lodge is dated 1st June, 1819. It was presented to the Grand Convention, at Kingston, and reads:—

To the President and Vice-Presidents of the Grand Masonic Convention of Upper Canada.

The petition of the subscribers respectfully sheweth,

That they are Free and Accepted Master Masons; that they have been members of regular lodges; that, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry; that, for the conveniency of the respective dwellings, and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a new lodge, in the Township of Hamilton, District of New Castle, to be named North Star Lodge; that, in consequence of this desire, they pray for letters of dispensation to empower them to assemble as a legal lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the regulations of the Grand Convention. That they have nominated and do recommend Elisha Rugg to be the first Master, John Gilchrist, to be the first Senior Warden, and Lewis Stiles to be the first Junior Warden of said Lodge; that, if the prayer of the petition should be granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the constitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Convention.

Hamilton, June 1st, A.L. 5819.

Elisha Rugg.
John Gilchrist.
Lewis Stiles.
B. McKenney.
Henry Murray.
John Wilder.
Thos. Ward.

R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips did not delay the issue of a dispensation, for on the 18th June, 1819, the requisite authority was transmitted to the brethren. The lack of numerical distinction in the days of the early lodges has led to some confusion in gathering information of the pioneer days. The dispensation reads:

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern.

GREETING.

Know Ye, all men by these presents, that I, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Elisha Rugg, W. Master; John Gilchrist, S. Warden; Lewis Stiles, J. Warden; and a constitutional number of Brethren, to hold a lodge of Freemasons in the Township of Hamilton, by the name, style, and title of North Star Lodge.

I, John W. Ferguson, Secretary to the Grand Convention of Freemasons, held at Kingston, on the 9th day of February, A.M. 5819, have thought fit to grant this, my dispensation, to be in force during the continuance of the said Convention, and no longer, to the aforementioned Brethren, to hold a lodge of Freemasons in the Township of Hamilton aforesaid, to make Freemasons to the Third Degree, according to the ancient custom of the craft, as in all other parts of the world in all ages and nations.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Kingston, this eighteenth day of June, in the year of Grace, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Nineteen, and Masonry, 5819 Nineteen.

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary to the Grand Convention.

The difficulty of identifying this lodge is increased by the fact that in the MSS. is a certificate, dated 24th January, 1819, about five months before the presentation of the petition and the issue of the dispensation, authorizing W. Bro. Elisha Rugg to represent the lodge at the Kingston Convention of 1820. It is not improbable that the warrant may have been issued originally by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, for in 1802 one had been granted to St. John's, "No. 19, Haldimand," an adjoining township. Or it may have been a creation of the rival Grand Lodge at Niagara. Moreover, V. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, in his report as Grand Visitor, to the Kingston Convention, of 8th February, 1819, says:

"At Hamilton, found a proper attention to the lectures subsisting, proper regulations, and the craft flourishing."

On the 30th July, 1822, V. W. Bro. John Dean, writing to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, gives North Star lodge as one of the lodges which were loyal to the Kingston Convention. There is no doubt that the lodge held meetings prior to the organization of that body. The proxy for the delegate reads:—

"We, the Wardens of North Star Lodge, do certify that Brother Elisha Rugg is fully authorized to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday, in February, A.L. 5820."

"John Gilchrist, S.W.
"Lewis Stiles, J.W.

"Hamilton, 24th January, 1819.
"J. S. McKenney,
Secretary.

Here, again, is an anomaly which cannot be explained. The proxy is dated 1819, and yet the brethren appointed a representative to the Convention of 1820, but none for that of 1819, which was to be held within a few weeks of the meeting. It is surprising that arrangements should have been made over a year in advance, when the actual date for the meeting at that time had not been fixed. There

was no representative at Kingston in 1819, but it is recorded that Bro. Rugg attended in 1820. He was also at the Convention of 1822. Bro. Rugg was the "Visitor," or D. D. G. M. for 1822 in the Johnstown district. This apparent contradiction of dates is important in tracing the work of North Star lodge.

In 1820 a return was made to the secretary of the Grand Convention at Kingston, which shows that the lodge had a membership of fourteen. The return was made for the Convention of 1822. It is dated "Hamilton, 8th February, 1820," and states that "Thomas Hartwell" was "admitted to the first degree"; Nathaniel Sisson and Thomas Hartwell.

In 1821 there is another annual return, in which the Grand Convention at Kingston is duly credited with "Two sixths" of the fees. No doubt the lodge met regularly, as four meetings were held during the year, as follows: 16th, 26th June; 24th July, and 16th Oct.

The return of degree work gives "Mark Burnham, 1st Degree, 26th June, 1820; 2nd Degree, 16th Oct., 1820; and 3rd Degree, 15th June, 1821; Fees, £4. 0. 0. Two-sixths due to the Grand Convention, £1. 6. 8." Then follows a "list of officers and members," which are given in the tabulated list, with the fact that on the "16th June, 1820, James Williams" was suspended "for nonpayment of dues," and on "24th July, 1820," he was "restored as a member." The return is signed "Hans P. Hobbs, Secretary."

The lodge was preserving the dignity of the Craft by disciplining its members, as one of the brethren for "very heinous charges" in February of 1821 was "expelled." The members were anxious that the fact should be "published." There are frequent records in the public print of that period of expulsion from the Craft. The minutes of the meeting of 13th August, 1821, read:

North Star Lodge Assembled at their Lodge room in Hamilton on Monday, 13th August, A.L. 5821.

Members Present—John Gilchrist, W.M., P. Tem.; Lewis Stiles. S.W., P. Tem.; Nathanl. Sisson, J.W., P. tem.; John Wilder, Secy. & Treas., P.T.; Paul Hayward, J. & S. Deacon, P.T.

"Excused from paying Ethan Witherhu visiting Br. and Tyler Pro Tem. Opened the Lodge on the entered apprentice Degree. Proceeded to lecture Recd. the petition of James F. Fisher to become a Mason. Voted that John Gilchrist, Lewis Stiles and John Wilder, be a Committee to inquire into the character of James F. Fisher. Closed the Lodge in due form."

The first document in the MSS. of 1822 is a complaint made by one brother against another for "taking property" which did not belong to him, but as the matter was amicably settled, the crime might be classed as very minor in character.

The lodge was in close communication with Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention. The summons to attend the Convention of 1822 is also in the MSS. In July of 1822 the lodge was notified by Bro. John Dean of the proposed visit of R. W. Simon McGillivray to the lodges in Upper Canada. The notification was the same as that sent to all the lodges. Bro. Elisha Rugg, who was a member of the lodge, wrote in September of 1822 concerning the visit of Bro. McGillivray. His letter was addressed to Bro. Gilchrist, a P. M. of the lodge and a leader in the Craft in the county of Northumberland. Bro. Rugg says:

Brother Gilchrist:—As I expect you have recd. a circular Letter some time ago from the Grand Secry. of the Grand Convention stating that the united Grand Lodge of England has appointed Brother Simon McGilvery Provincial Grand Master and Superintendent of Masonry in this Province, I take the Liberty to inform you that he arrived in this Province some time since, and on his way up the Lake he visited the Chapter at this place, at which time he made known his Instructions from the Grand Lodge. He is authorized to visit as many Lodges as is convenient for him and make enquiry into the state of the craft in the Province, and to establish a Grand Lodge at any Place in said Province that he may think most proper. He is also authorized to Grant Dispensations to all Lodges that have worked under the authority of the Junior Provincial Grand Lodge or this Grand Masonic Convention, or any other body of regular Masons that may Petition for such Dispensation, and such Dispensation is to be considered as Legal authority to work until a warrant can be obtained from the United Grand Lodge. All Lodges that have worked as regular Lodges in the Province are to receive their Dispensations and warrants free from any expense accept a fee of ten shillings and six pence Sterling for each member of a Lodge to be registered on the Books of the united Grand Lodge, which will entitle them to an equal share of the funds of said Grand Lodge. If I understand his authority right we are not required to pay any Dues to the United Grand Lodge as yearly Dues, nor for initiation fees. I expect the fees for a share of initiations will be required by the Provincial Grand Lodge. I understand from Brother Dean that the Grand Convention will be called at York on the 20th of this Month, I suppose for the purpose of establishing a Grand Lodge. If it is necessary to represent our Lodge you will have notice from the Grand Secry. of the Grand Convention, and as it will not be Convenient for me to attend to it you will probably send a representative, and give him such instructions as the members of the Lodge may think most Proper. * * * I enclose you a form of the returns that was handed to me by Companion Phillips that will be necessary to be made to the united Grand Lodge at same time hereafter if we continue to work. I have intended to have been at Hamilton long before this time, but as I have not I think I shall not be there until next winter, as I shall be very busy through the fall.

I am with respect yours, &c.,

Brockville, Elisha Rugg.

4th Sept., 1822.

The "Companion Phillips" referred to was Ziba M. Phillips, of Brockville, the President of the Grand Convention at Kingston. The communication from the Provincial Grand Secretary, inviting the Lodge at York, was not replied to until the 16th September, 1822. As is known, the lodge had originally been warranted by the Convention at Kingston, but the work had been unsatisfactory. Distances to be travelled in those early days ofttimes prevented meetings being held with regularity. It was so in the case of North Star lodge. To their credit be it said, that they preferred to retire from the Masonic field than carry on work which would not be satisfactory to them as men and members of the fraternity. This led to a letter from three of the prominent members, P. M.'s and acting officers of the lodge, written in 1822 to the Provincial Grand Secretary, showing that the lodge was not in a prosperous state, so much so that the meetings could not be convened, and it was resolved to return the dispensation received from the Grand Convention. This resolve is evidence that the Convention did not issue the warrant, but a dispensation to work, pending the arrival of a warrant from England,

after Masonic matters had been arranged. The feeling of dissatisfaction, which prevailed in the Craft, had, no doubt, weakened the interest in the lodge work, and had disheartened the brethren. The letter quoted was written, it will be noticed, after the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

North Star Lodge,
Hamilton, 16th Sept., 1822.

To the Provincial Grand Secretary.

Brother:—We have received your communications and instructions, and have caused the few remaining members of our lodge to be assembled to deliberate thereon. We are highly gratified to learn that Masonry is about to be placed upon a better and more respectable standing than it has heretofore been in this province. At the same time we regret to inform you, owing to the dispersion of our members, and the few who remain being at so inconvenient a distance, that seldom enough can be assembled to hold a regular lodge, and from present appearances there being no hope of our increasing in respectable members; the lodge has determined to return the dispensation, which it received from the Grand Convention, through you to the Provincial Grand Master, with the assurance that this course is not taken in consequence of anything disagreeable to us in the new regulations about to be adopted. We consider them very proper and equitable, but entirely from reasons before stated.

We are, dear Brother,
Yours most fraternally,

| | |
|---|---|
| John Gilchrist, | W.M., p.t. |
| Lewis Stiles, | S.W., p.t. |
| Thos. Ward, | J.W., p.t. |

J. Dean, Esq.,
Provincial Grand Secretary.

The last MS. is important, as it contains the minutes of the closing meeting of the lodge. All the leading members were present. The minutes read:

"North Star Lodge Specially convened at their Lodge Room in Hamilton, Monday, 16th Septr., A.L. 5822. Memebers Present:

John Gilchrist, W.M.; Lewis Stiles, S.W.; Thomas Ward, J.W.; John Farley, Treasr.; Barnabas McKyes, S.D.; Thomas Hartwell, J.D.; Nathaniel Sisson, Secry.; John Wilder, Tyler; Paul Hayward, Miles Dorman, visitor.

The communication from the Grand Secy. being laid before the Lodge and after mature deliberation the Lodge resolved, that owing to the small number of Members that now compose it, and for other good reasons, it is expedient and best to return the dispensation under which it has worked, to the Provincial Grand Master, and that no application be made for a charter under existing circumstances, and that Brs. Gilchrist, Stiles, and Ward, be a committee to forward an explanation of our motives to the Pro. Grand Master, through the Grand Secy. Voted to meet on the 30th Septr. at 12 M. and settle the affairs of the Lodge.

Lodge closed in due form. Sine Die—Amen.

Quite an appropriate ending for an organization, which had within it many good members, and at one time fair prospects of success. In the MSS. is the certificate of Bro. Fisher, signed by Bros. "John Gilchrist, W. M., P. Tem.; Lewis Stiles, S. W., P. T.; and J. Ward, J. W., P. T.," and dated 16 Sept., 1822. A memo. in the MSS. states "North Star Lodge, Minutes 16th Sept., 1822. Resolution to surrender dispensation to Prov. G. M. and dissolve the Lodge."

The lodge met in the township of Hamilton, in that part immediately adjacent to Cobourg. In the old days, before the town was incorporated, the northwestern suburb was known as the village of Amherst. In this village was "Stiles' Hotel"—a two-story, frame building, painted white, of respectable appearance, a well patronized and popular road house for the farmers and travellers. From the front of the building swung a hanging sign, with Masonic emblems. In the early days the courts were held here, and the judges and magistrates made use of the hostelry during the discharge of their official duties.



STILES' HOTEL, WHERE NORTH STAR MET.

The "book for Treasurer," containing the receipts of cash from the secretary, has been preserved. The entries commence on the 5th July, 1819, and finish on the 30th September, 1822, two weeks after the closing meeting of the lodge, the last entry being "all accounts settled up to the present," signed, "John Gilchrist, John Farley, Committee."

The following is an incomplete list of the members of North Star lodge: Mark Burnham, W. Burnham; John Farley, James F. Fisher; John Gilchrist; Thomas Hartwell, Paul Hayward; Hans P. Hobbs; Henry Murray, Caleb Malley, B. McKenney, S. S.; Barnabas McKyes; Elisha Rugg; Lewis Stiles; Nathaniel Sisson; John Wilder, Thomas Ward, James Williams, J. Ward.

Of the principal members of the lodge, some particulars have been given the writer by the late Bro. George C. Ward.

Bro. Elisha Rugg, who was the W. M., was considered a bright worker, and, for that reason, was selected as District Deputy Grand Master, or rather Grand Visitor, for the Kingston Convention of 1822. Bro. John Gilchrist lived for many years in Cobourg, and died in Port Hope. Bro. Lewis Stiles was a carpenter by trade, and was afterwards a hotel-keeper. He kept the hotel in the village of Amherst. Bro. John Farley kept a hotel in the township of Hope, next to Marsh's, on the Toronto road. It was an old stage house. Bro.




MAP OF

# UPPER AND LOWER CANADA

SHOWING LOCATIONS OF FIELD AND OTHER WARRANTS UNDER ENGLAND, 1759-92,

AND

UNDER PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGES 1792-1822

## LOCATION OF CRAFT LODGES.

| Name of Place | Ref No | No of Lodges |
|---|---|---|
| Crown Point | 1 | 3 |
| Lake George | 2 | 1 |
| Louisbourg | 3 | 1 |
| Quebec | 4 | 7 |
| Detroit | 5 | 3 |
| Ft. William Henry | 6 | 1 |
| In Rgt. Anht. Zerb | 7 | 1 |
| Fredericton | 8 | 1 |
| Elizabethtown Tp | 9 | 1 |
| York | 10 | 3 |
| Cornwall | 11 | 1 |
| Halifax | 12 | 8 |
| Newfoundland | 13 | 1 |
| Montreal | 14 | 6 |
| Niagara | 15 | 3 |
| Vergennes, Vt | 16 | 1 |
| Edwardsburgh Tp | 17 | 1 |
| Kingston (Cat'r'qui) | 18 | 2 |
| Fredericksburgh | 19 | 1 |
| Fort Erie | 20 | 1 |
| Ft. Erie (Bertie Tp) | 21 | 1 |
| Barton Tp | 22 | 1 |
| Mohawk Village | 23 | 1 |
| Stamford | 24 | 1 |
| Ernestown | 25 | 1 |
| Bath | 26 | 1 |
| Southwold Tp | 27 | 1 |
| Grimsby Tp | 28 | 1 |
| Belleville | 29 | 1 |
| Amherstburgh | 30 | 1 |
| Haldimand Tp | 31 | 1 |
| Whitby | 32 | 1 |
| Mille Roches | 33 | 1 |
| Osnabruck Tp | 34 | 1 |
| Hope Tp | 35 | 1 |
| Hallowell | 36 | 1 |
| Richmond Mills | 37 | 1 |
| Townsend Tp | 38 | 1 |
| Burritt's Rapids | 39 | 1 |
| Augusta Tp | 40 | 1 |
| Brockville | 41 | 1 |
| Hawkesbury | 42 | 1 |
| King Tp | 43 | 1 |
| Murray Tp | 44 | 1 |
| Perth | 45 | 1 |
| Hamilton Tp | 46 | 1 |
| Wolford Tp | 47 | 1 |
| Gower S Tp | 48 | 1 |
| Westminster Tp | 49 | 1 |
| Richmond Village | 50 | 1 |
| Oxford West Tp | 51 | 1 |
| Long Point | 52 | 1 |
| Vittoria | 53 | 1 |
| West Flamboro | 54 | 1 |
| St. Catharines | 55 | 1 |
| Crowland Tp | 56 | 1 |
| Thorold Tp | 57 | 1 |
| St. Thomas | 58 | 1 |
| Sorel | 59 | 1 |
| Michilimackinac (Mackinaw) | 60 | 1 |

References unmarked in map; No. 3, Louisbourg in Cape Breton; No. 7, Travelling warrant; No. 8, Fredericton in New Brunswick; No. 12, Halifax in Nova Scotia No. 13, in Newfoundland

Opp. page 1152.

John Wilder was a painter, who resided in Port Hope. Bro. Thomas Ward, of Port Hope, was an old resident. He was born in 1770, and died in 1861. George C. Ward, his son, lives in Port Hope. Bro. Paul Hayward was a carpenter of Port Hope. Bro. Thomas Hartwell was a merchant, and lived east of the court house, in Amherst. Bro. McKyes was a farmer, who lived north of Amherst. Bro. Sisson was a carpenter in Port Hope, and Bro. Mark Burnham was a storekeeper in Amherst.

Masonry in Cobourg developed more particularly under the auspices of St. John's lodge No. 19, originally warranted in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland. The township of Haldimand adjoins on the east the township of Hamilton. No. 19 met in Cobourg in 1844 under its warrant of 1822, and just prior to its affiliation with the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Sec'y. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1819. | Rugg, E. | Gilchrist, J. | Styles, L. | McKenny, S. S. |
| 1820. | Rugg, E. | Gilchrist, J. | Styles, L. | McKenny, S. S. |
| 1821. | Rugg, E. | Gilchrist, J. | Styles, L. | Hobbs, H. P. |
| 1822. | Gilchrist, J. | Styles, L. | Ward, T. | Sisson, N. |

| Year | Treas. | S.D. | J.D. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1819. | Farley, J. | | | |
| 1820. | Farley, J. | | | |
| 1821. | Farley, J. | | | |
| 1822. | Farley, J. | McKeyes, B. | Hartwell, T. | Wilder, J. |

## CHAPTER LXXV.

### McKay's Lodge, Wolford, 1819.—A Lodge Established at the Upper Settlement on the Rideau.

The McKay's lodge met at Wolford, a township in what was formerly the Johnstown district. Wolford is now a township in the county of Grenville. The lodge worked under a dispensation from the Grand Convention, dated 31st August, 1819. There is no record of the proceedings. The lodge met at what was known as the Upper Settlement on the Rideau River, afterwards known as Easton's Corners. When the settlement along the banks of the river began, Wolford received its quota of new comers, and soon occupied a prominent position in what is now the rear of the county of Grenville. The original survey of the township was made in 1795, and shortly afterwards the Easton family drew one thousand acres of

land in the vicinity of Easton's Corners. The male members of the family were all active Masons when McKay's lodge was established. The first frame barn raised at the Upper Settlement was at Easton's Corners. Every man on the Rideau was present, but before the timbers could be placed in position they were compelled to obtain assistance from the fair sex. This was in 1801. After thirty-five years the Rideau canal was completed.

The following is an incomplete list of the members of McKay's lodge: Erastus Brown, Joseph S. Blake; Amos Curtis, initiated 31st August, 1819; passed and raised 22nd February, 1820; William Davis, initiated 13th Jan., 1820; John H. Davies; Harley Easton, William H. Easton; Noah Gifford; James McLean, Daniel McCarthy; James Maitland; Jabe Olmstead; John Roche, Moses Rose, initiated 19th September, 1820; Timothy Soper; Septimus Soper, initiated 17th Oct., 1820.

In the report of the Grand Visitor of the Kingston Convention on the condition of the Craft, R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister writes concerning this lodge:

"At the Upper Settlement, on the Rideau River, a dispensation having been granted, and a lodge constituted, by the name of McKay Lodge, by our presiding officer, Z. M. Phillips, the brethren manifested a great degree of ambition, and deserve credit for their exertions for the welfare of the Craft."

W. Bro. Noah Gifford represented the lodge at the Kingston Convention of February, 1822. The earliest MS. is a letter from the secretary to the Grand Secretary of the Masonic Convention at Kingston. The lodge had not done much work up to 1820. Only three initiations had taken place. The lodge was not represented at the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, in 1822, nor is there any record for it at a later date. The letter to the Grand Secretary reads:

McKay's Lodge, Wolford,
May 9th, 1820.

Sir and Brother:—Agreeably to the Twelfth Article of the Masonic Convention, asembled at Kingston, the 8th day of February last, I transmit you a list of the names of McKay's Lodge, and its proceedings since its installation. William H. Easton, W.M.; John H. Davies, S.W.; Daniel McCarthy, J.W.; Noah Gifford, Treasurer; James McLean, Secretary; John Roche, S.D.; Harley Easton, J.D.; Erastus Brown, Tyler; Joseph S. Blake, M.M.; and Timothy Soper, F.C., admitted as members; Amos Curtis entered and passed; William Davies received the first degree; James Maitland, R.A., admitted as a member. There has no suspension or expulsion taken place since the Lodge was installed; the Grand Visitor, on his rounds to the different Lodges, sojourned here a day, and gave the brethren of different degrees, every information his short stay would admit, according to the instructions from the Convention. The Secretary forwards £3. 5., on the receipt whereof, you will have the goodness to acknowledge. The different articles of the association shall be strictly conformed with. Should I not be sufficiently explicit, any other information, respecting this infant lodge, shall be immediately complied with.

By order of the W. M.,

I am, Sir,
Your friend and Brother,
James McLean,
Secretary.

Mr. John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary, Masonic Convention,
Kingston.

In 1821 a letter from the secretary of the lodge gives reasons for a representative not being at the last meeting of the Convention, with a return of the membership, including the officers. It reads:

McKay's Lodge, Wolford, March 14th, 1821.

Sir and Brother: I have to acknowledge the receipt of the last Annual Communication of the Grand Convention, and beg leave to state that in consequence of not having received any notification of that meeting there was no measure adopted to send a representative from this lodge. I annex a return of the different members who were initiated, &c., &c., from the time of our installation up to this date, in conformity to the form recommended by the Convention.

I have to request you will inform me of what may be owing to the Grand Convention from this lodge and it shall be transmitted without the least possible delay; and any other instructions you may deem necessary for our future information and guidance shall be strictly and promptly attended to.

Your most obedient serv't and Bro'r,

John H. Davies,

Sec'y.

To John Dean, Esq.,

Sec'y to the Grand Convention, Kingston.

There is nothing of the work of the lodge in the MSS. until 1822, when, in a communication from the secretary of the lodge, he gives a list of members and officers, sixteen in all.

The lodge was named "McKay" out of respect for the memory of Bro. Roderick McKay, who had been nominated as Provincial Grand Master by the Grand Convention at Kingston, but who was, unfortunately, drowned before any reply was received from the Grand Lodge of England.

The only remaning MS. is a letter from Bro. John Dean, requesting payment of the moneys due the Provincial Grand Lodge from McKay's lodge, during the regime of the Grand Convention. A return of the business transacted since the last return is also requested by the Grand Secretary. His letter reads:—

Bath, 21st October, 1822.

To the W. Master, Wardens, and Brethren of McKay Lodge:—

I beg to call your attention to a resolution contained in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, herewith, respecting "dues" from subordinate lodges, and as there is a balance due from your lodge to the "body of Masons" lately acting as a Convention, and as the books are now in my hands for the collection of such dues, it becomes my duty to request payment as soon as possible, as in closing the accounts of the Convention demands appear against it for the payment of which there are no funds, and whatever balance remains after discharging those demands is to be paid into the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge. In addition to the account, heretofore transmitted to your lodge, the proportion mentioned in the proceedings of the Convention, directed to your Sec'y, of fees received by, or due to, your lodge, up to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge, will also be appropriated to the same purpose. It, therefore, becomes necessary that you should make returns of business done up to that time, accompanied by payment of the amount. My last circular points out the method of obtaining authority to continue work, should your lodge wish to continue to assemble.

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

Provincial Grand Sec'y.

The last clause in this letter indicates that the lodge had not at that time made any effort to affiliate with the Provincial Grand Lodge organized at York in September, 1822, although its name and a list of its officers were sent to R. W. Simon McGillivray some time before the reorganization took place.

McKAY LODGE, WOLFORD—ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Treas. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1819.. | Easton, W. M..... | Davies, Jno. H ..... | McCarthy, I. W..... | Gifford, N. |
| 1820.. | Easton, W. M..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1821.. | Gifford, N..... | Easton, W. H..... | McLean, J..... | Harley, H. |
| 1822.. | Gifford, N..... | Easton, H..... | Olmstead, J..... | Brown, E. |

| Year. | Sec'y. | S. D. | J.D. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1819.. | McLean, J..... | Roche, J..... | Easton, H..... | Brown, E. |
| 1820.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | Roche, J. |
| 1821.. | Davies, J. H..... | ..... | ..... | Roche, J. |
| 1822.. | McLean, J..... | Blake, J. S..... | Maitland, J..... | Roche, J. |

## CHAPTER LXXVI.

### UNION LODGE, SOUTH GOWER, 1819.—A LODGE THAT WAS WELL KNOWN IN THE OLD JOHNSTOWN DISTRICT.

Union lodge met in South Gower, one of the old townships of the Johnstown district, which consists of the counties of Leeds and Grenville. The township received its name in consequence of its triangular shape—a gore—hence "Gower." The district was named after Sir John Johnston, a former Governor, and at the same time Provincial Grand Master of the Moderns in Canada. Kemptville is in this district and in Oxford township, and is now the seat of a Craft lodge. Union lodge had a dispensation from the Kingston Convention prior to 1820. The lodge met at Heckson's Corners, eight miles from Kemptville, a place called after a farmer named Heck. The meetings were held in the house of Bro. Samuel Wilson on lot No. 6, con. 2. The house was also an inn, of which Bro. Wilson was the landlord.

The only record existing is a return of the membership in 1820. There were twenty-two members. The MS. reads:

Union Lodge, South Gower, February 3rd, 1820.

Held at the House of Bro. Samuel Wilson.

Mr. Thomas McCargar, Master; William Beach, S.W.; John Byce, J.W., Raised to Master Mason; Abraham Beach, S.D.; Milo McCargar, J.D., entered, passed, raised; Peter Smith, Treasurer; Stringer McFadden, Secretary; James Calwell, John Christy, David Beach, Samuel Wilson, Robert

McCargar, Hugh McCargar, entered, passed, and raised; Melin Beach, entered, passed, and raised; James McFaden, Samuel Grandy, entered, passed, and raised: John Sillick, entered, passed, and raised; Robert Turner, Thomas McCargar. W.M.; Wm. Beach, S.W.; John Byce, J.W.; Strainger McFadden, Sec'y.

Received, 14th July, 1820, £7. 1. 1. 1/3, of fees.

The endorsement on the returns reads: "To the Secretary of the Grand Convention, Kingston, U. C.," and "Return Union Lodge, South Gower. Received £7. 1. 1."

Among the early settlers were Bro. Samuel Wilson, the Bros. McCargar, Bro. Beach, Bro. Bryce, and others. Bro. Peter Smith, the treasurer, was a son of John Smith, who settled on lot No. 2, on the 3rd con., in 1806. He had three sons, David, James, and Peter. Peter and David served in the war of 1812-15. Bro. John Byce lived on lot No. 2, in the 4th con., and was a well-known magistrate. Bro. Thomas and Milo McCargar were brothers from the north of Ireland. Bro. Thomas was the W. M. of the lodge, and Bro. Milo the J. D. They both served in the British army during the revolution. Thomas had a family of seven sons, many of whom held important offices in later years, and all served in the disturbances of 1837-38. Bro. Milo McCargar was a gallant and brave man. He commanded a company of militia at the battle of the Windmill, and distinguished himself. He served in the old Johnstown district council, and was also elected a member of Parliament for the county of Grenville, in 1840. Bro. Thos. McCargar was an ensign in the war of 1812, and a captain in the militia in 1837. Bro. Samuel Wilson was a prominent member of the Methodist body, and took an active part in Masonry. About 1813, the Rev. Mr. Barnford preached at his house, in the same room, where a few years after the Union lodge was opened.

At the Convention of 1820, Bro. Z. M. Phillips represented Union lodge. It was not represented at the Convention of 1821. In Bro. Dean's returns to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, the MS. shows "Union Lodge, South Gower, no returns." The lodge was not represented at the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

In the MSS. is a note from Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, dated 29th April, 1821, to R. W. Bro. John Dean, which reads:

"August, 29th April, 1821.

"Dear Sir: I received a letter directed to you, covering a dispensation from Union Lodge. As it respects their removing their lodge, I am perfectly willing, and you are fully authorized to grant dispensations, without sending them to the President or Vice, you will have the goodness to forward one of them as soon as convenient. I think it will be better than endorsing the old one."

After the revival of Masonry in 1848 a lodge was organized at Kemptville, eight miles from where Union lodge worked in the early times. Kemptville is in Oxford township, which lies southwest of and adjacent to South Gower. The returns show "Lodge, No. —, Kemptville, not properly at work yet." This is evidence that the warrant was a new one, although it may have been really a continuation of the warrant of the Convention of 1819. In 1849, Kemptville had received its warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge, and fees to the amount of £8. 11. 3. had been paid to the

Grand Lodge in England, and in the returns of 1850, "Lodge, No. 25," Kemptville, contributed £1. 5. 0., to the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The continuation of the history of Masonry in this district will be found in that of the lodge at Kemptville, under the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

## CHAPTER LXXVII.

### Mount Moriah Lodge, in the Township of Westminster, Middlesex, 1820.—A Pioneer Lodge in the London District.

In the history of the lodges under the government of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, has been given the issue and history of a warrant to Mount Moriah lodge in the township of Hope, county of Durham, in the year 1811. The records of any work of the lodge from that date up to 1819 have not been preserved, indeed, it is doubtful if the lodge was an active organization after 1812, the first year of the war. In June of 1819, W. Bro. John Farley, who was at one time W. M. of Mount Moriah lodge, when it met in the township of Hope, wrote to the secretary of the Grand Convention at Kingston, enclosing the warrant of 1811, and giving reasons why the lodge had become dormant. At the same time he suggested that the interests of the Craft would be promoted by the establishment of a lodge in the adjoining township of Hamilton, in the county of Durham.

In 1820, after the receipt of the warrant of Mount Moriah lodge from Bro. Farley, a petition was sent into the Grand Convention for a new lodge in the township of Westminster, county of Middlesex, district of London, to be named Mount Moriah. The county originally formed what was known as the London district. The River Thames runs through the centre of it, the north branch entering at the south-east of the township of London. The east branch enters the township of Dorchester and, after separating part of the township of London from that of Westminster, joins the north branch at London. The united stream forms the dividing line between London and Westminster.

The township of Westminster lies directly south of the city of London, and has to the west and east the townships of Delaware and South Dorchester.

The suggestion of W. Bro. Farley was acted upon by the formation of a lodge in the township of Hamilton, styled North Star lodge, with W. Bro. Elisha Rugg as W. M. The warrant of Mount Moriah lodge, therefore, became dormant in 1820, while the name was given to a new lodge in Westminster, county of Middlesex. Save in regard to the name, there was no connection between the two lodges, and the organization at Westminster was not in any way the successor of the lodge in the township of Hope.

The petition to the Convention is dated 4th Nov., 1820, and the

warrant was issued in the following year, but of this document there is no copy in the MSS. The petition reads:

To the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons, representing the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, held at Kingston, in the Province aforesaid.

We, the undersigned petitioners, beg leave to represent to you that they are all regular Master Masons, and have been members of regular lodges, that, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and desire the genuine principles of Masonry, that, as the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and many other reasons, they are desirous of forming a new lodge in the Township of Westminster, County of Middlesex, District of London, to be named Mount Moriah Lodge, that in consequence of this desire they pray for a letter of dispensation to empower them to assemble as a legal lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the regulations of the Grand Convention, and we have nominated and do recommend Charles Duncombe, the first Master, William Putman, to be the first Senior Warden, and Gardner Myrick, to be the first Junior Warden of the said Lodge, and should the prayer of the petition be granted, we promise a strict conformity to all the constitutional laws of the Grand Convention.

Westminster, 4th Nov'r, 1820.

Joseph B. Flanagan, Thos. Fisher, Chas. Duncombe, William Putman, Gardner Myrick, Henry Shenich, Arch'd McMillen, Samuel Hungerford, Silvanus Reynolds, Sweet Gardner.

Union lodge, No. 24, at Dundas, was one of those warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, and of which W. Bro. Abner Everitt was the guiding spirit.

In order to facilitate the granting of a warrant the brethren of this lodge passed a resolution for a lodge at Westminster. The recommendation reads:

Whereas previous notice having been given to Union Lodge at Dundas, of which the undersigned are members, that a constitutional number of Brethren in the vicinity of Westminster, have it in contemplation to establish a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in that place, and whereas it is necessary that a recommendation from said Union Lodge should accompany their petition, Therefore, in order to facilitate the same, We, at our last regular communication, on the 21st October last, was then and there in lodge hours appointed to be a committee to act for the said Union Lodge in behalf of the said petitioners. We, the members of the said committee, acting in behalf of the said Union Lodge, do not hesitate to recommend the said petitioners to be honest, moral, and discreet men, and such as will conform to the principles of the order, and that, in our belief, they are sufficiently qualified to discharge the duties incumbent upon them, and, further, we humbly conceive it to be absolutely necessary, for the benefit of the Craft, that a lodge should be established in that place to be denominated Mount Moriah Lodge, there being no regular lodge within twenty-five miles of the said place.

November 7th, A.D. 1820,
and A.L. 5820.

Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.
W. W. Hutchinson, S. W.
Wm. Robinson, J. W.
H. G. Barlow,
Abner Everitt, Jun.

To John Wilson Ferguson, Esq., Sec'y of the
Grand Convention held at Kingston.

York, Dec'r 4th, 1820. We, the undersigned, join in the above recommendation.

Josiah Cushman,
Micah Porter,
James Bigelow.

The lodge was organized for work at Westminster, county of Middlesex, either in the year 1820 or the beginning of 1821. The latter year is probably correct, as it was in that year that the lodge was first represented at the Convention. The meetings for some years were held at the residence of Bro. John Siddall on the Hamilton road, known as Siddall's Mills, about four miles from London, close by what is known as the White Bridge. It has been demolished. There are no records in existence showing the amount of business transacted nor those composing the membership of the lodge. All the early members are dead, so that but little is known concerning the work of the lodge. From 1822 down to 1829 it is said that meetings were held regularly. The lodge affiliated with the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, and became No. 20, P. R., and No. 773, E. R., and in the history of that period will be found the record of its further work.

## CHAPTER LXXVIII.

### Richmond Lodge, County of Carleton, 1821.—A Lodge that met in an Historic Village.

There has been difficulty in identifying this lodge, not only from the fact that the records are meagre, but also because the MSS. has become confused with that of the lodge at Richmond Mills, both being designated as the "Richmond Lodge."

The lodge at Richmond Mills in the county of Lennox was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1812, while that at Richmond, Rideau Military Settlement, worked under a dispensation from W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips issued about 1821, shortly prior to the fourth meeting of the Grand Convention at Kingston. The county of Carleton was formerly the Dalhousie district, in which were the townships of Goulbourne, Marlborough and the town of Bytown, now Ottawa.

Richmond is a village on the Goodwood River in the eastern corner of the township of Goulbourne, twenty-one miles from Ottawa. It was laid out by the Duke of Richmond, who was Governor-General of Canada about 1816, and died near this place in 1819 from hydrophobia caused by the bite of a mad fox.

Richmond lodge was organized under a dispensation, issued early in April, 1821, for on the 29th of that month R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, writing to Bro. John Dean, said: "I have granted a dispensation for a lodge in Richmond Rideau Military Settlement."

The lodge was held in a hotel, known as "The Masonic Coat of Arms," kept by a Bro. Hill, and subsequently in a building erected for lodge purposes on Strachan street, a short distance from Bro.

Hill's place. Amongst the members were Bros. Garrett Fitzgerald, Edward Malloch, Andrew Hill, — McCarthy, Thomas Jones, Color Sergeants in the 89th Regt. of infantry, and Bro. James Douvas, a private, and Bro. McIntyre, a sergeant in the same regiment. The latter was killed on a farm on the fourth line of the township of Goulbourne by a tree falling upon him. The 89th Regt. had a Craft lodge warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland. It was No. 863 from 1798-1818. There were also three members, Bro. A. Fournier, John Torney and Joseph Minore, whose names to-day are familiar to old residents as members of the lodge.

The lodge had quite a large membership. At one time there were fifty names on the roll. The following incomplete list has been preserved: Peter Aylen, Michael Coyle, Stephen Eynouf, James Fallon, Garrett Fitzgerald, Anthony Former, Thomas Gaven, Andrew Hill, James Horin, John Hall, Andrew Joynt, James Keely, Edward Loggan, John Lamyan, James McKill, William Vaughan.

The festival of St. John, the Baptist, was a gala day with the brethren. A procession was in the order of proceedings, which not only had an impressive effect with the uninitated, but attracted people from all parts of the township. So that the day would pass off with proper eclat the programme was varied, and a sermon always preceded an excellent dinner, after which a royal salute was fired from a bridge on McBain street by three of the brethren, who were supposed to be experts in artillery practice. The firing party were Bros. Fournier and Torney and a Mr. McLaughlin.

The lodge was located at the Richmond Military Settlement on the Goodwood river, on the fourth line of the township of Goulbourne on the Perth road in the old district of Dalhousie, now the county of Carleton. The Goodwood river empties into the Rideau and from thence into the Ottawa. The place was settled about 1817.

The first Masonic funeral in the county of Carleton was that of a Bro. Reid at Richmond. He was a school teacher from England, and shortly after his arrivel in Richmond he died. The ceremony was the event of that period, and "the oldest inhabitant" for many years remembered "the funeral by the Masons in Richmond."

The earliest MS. is a letter in reply to a summons to attend the Kingston Convention of 1822. The lodge had been working from about 29th April, 1821, under the dispensation from Bro. Phillips. This, therefore, was the first meeting of the governing body which they had been asked to attend. The reply shows that the members were convinced that their dispensation did not place them under duly constituted authority, although the issuer of it was a member and an officer of the Kingston Convention. They felt safer in laying aside his authority, awaiting the arrival of an officer from England who would reorganize the Craft. The letter reads:

Richmond Military Settlement,
19th January, 1822.

To John Dean, Esq.

Sir and Brother: Having received a summons, signed by you, as Secretary of the Convention, requiring to send delegates to represent the lodge at the Annual Meeting of the Convention, to be held at Kingston on the 11th February next, also enclosing a printed Annual Communication, I beg leave to state to the said Convention, that on taking the sense of the Brethren of

this meeting, whose names are hereunto annexed, are decidedly of opinion that we have been working contrary to our conscience, and mean to lay by the said dispensation, which we have been working under, considering that it has not been granted by any legal power or authority, agreeable to the landmarks of ancient Masonry. Under these circumstances we deem it unnecessary to appoint delegates, or forward any by-laws, or other proceedings, as we consider what is done, must be done over again, so soon as a legal authority is received.

I have the honor to be, Sir and Brother,

Yours, &c., &c.,

And'w Joynt.
James Fallon.
Garret Fitzgerald.
Andrew Hill.
Edward Loggan.
Wm. Vaughan.
James Horin.

The lodge, was, therefore, not represented at the Convention of 1822, as requested by the summons from Bro. John Dean. Nor is there in the letter of Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. McGillivray on 30th June, 1822, enclosing a list of the lodges which would form the second Provincial Grand Lodge, anything to show that the lodge was represented at the first meeting of that organization.

A letter from W. Bro. Fitzgerald, W. M. of Richmond lodge, shows that the lodge had worked under "a warrant of dispensation," which was probably "a dispensation," and that the brethren were willing to come in under the Provincial body. The words and tone of the letter were indicative of loyalty to the newly organized second Provincial Grand Lodge, with which Richmond lodge affiliated, and in which period a continuation of its history will be found.

RICHMOND LODGE, COUNTY OF CARLETON, ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1817–1822.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Treas. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1817 | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1818 | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1819 | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1821 | Fallon, Jas ..... | Fitzgerald, G ..... | Hill, And ..... | Gaven, Thos. |
| 1822 | Fitzgerald, G ..... | ..... | ..... | |

| Year. | Sec'y. | S. D. | J. D. | Tyler. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1817 | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1818 | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1819 | ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1821 | Eynony, S ..... | ..... | ..... | |
| 1822 | ..... | Turner, A. ..... | McKill, I. ..... | Coyle, M. |

## CHAPTER LXXIX.

### Biography of Bro. John B. Laughton, who visited England in 1820 and interviewed the Grand Lodge Authorities.

Of the many men who took an interest in the work of Masonry in early days, probably no man was more enthusiastic than the late Bro. John B. Laughton of Sandwich. He it was who in 1820 visited England, one of his special objects being to have matters regarding the reorganization of the Craft settled, for, as we already know, the Craft in Canada was at a great disadvantage after the death of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

Bro. Laughton first saw the light of day in the latter part of the eighteenth century. An old record, signed by William Park, a minister of the Gospel, and witnessed by Ann Roe and W. Roe, gives the day of his birth and that of his christening. Mr. W. Roe will be remembered by many Masons at Newmarket, Ontario, as the postmaster of that place. The certificate reads:

"I do hereby certify, to have christened a male child of six weeks old, son of Mr. Peter & Catherine Laughton, born the twenty-ninth day of July last. The said child named John Betton Laughton in presence of his mother, Mrs. Catherine Laughton, and Walter Roe of Detroit, Esq., and Mrs. Ann Roe, his godfather and godmother.

"Done at Detroit, this sixteenth day of August, one thousand seven hundred and ninety, 1790.

"William Park,

W. Roe.
Ann Roe, D. H."

At the time of the birth of Bro. Laughton, Detroit was under British government. When quite a youth he removed with his father to Stromness, an island on the river St. Clair, to which his grandfather had some claim under a lease from the Indians. This island was also called Thompson's Island, but was usually called Stromness Island until changed to Dickinson Island. When twelve years of age his father died, and the youth was apprenticed to a trade in Amherstburgh, but in 1810, being then in his eighteenth year, he returned to Stromness, with stock for a farm, all of which he lost in the war of 1812. He then joined the Canadian militia, and was engaged in the transport work between Burlington Heights and York. He was present at some of the frontier battles, including Lundy's Lane, at which he was taken prisoner, and afterwards retired on a small pension from the Government.

No man was better known to the people of Essex from 1810 until 1879 than Bro. Laughton. He had an adopted daughter, who married Capt. Edwin Watson, of Sandwich. Bro. Laughton was an interesting speaker, and with great glee recounted his experiences during the war of 1812-15 at Stoney Creek, Grimsby and Burlington Heights. He visited England in 1820, armed with documents from Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Kingston Convention, and, visiting the Masonic authorities at London, laid the case of the Canadian Masons before them with such vigor that it had material effect

in the action of the English Grand Lodge. In 1841 he wrote to the secretary of St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, in order to ascertain the proper method of securing a warrant that he desired for a lodge at Sandwich. This lodge was afterwards formed and was known as Rose lodge.

Bro. Laughton died at Capt. Edwin Watson's, at Sandwich, on the 26th December, 1879, aged 89 years. He was buried in the cemetery of St. John's church, Sandwich, and his grave is situated directly opposite the Essex county registry office. It is marked with a small marble headstone, inscribed: "John B. Laughton, Died Dec. 26th, 1879, aged 90 years." The christening record shows that this date is an error.

End of Vol. I

# INDEX.


A

Abercrombie, Mrs. John, daughter of Guy Hy. Young, 897.
Abrams, Isaiah, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
"Accepted," first use of the word, 61.
Accepted Masons, first, 47.
Adams, Geo., initiated, 502; letter to Dr. Robt. Kerr, request to lay case Chris. Danby before McGillivray, 1822, 1116; presentation case Christopher Danby to McGillivray, 1120.
Adams, Joel, W.M. Lodge No. 5, letter to Sec'y Convention, 1820, 535-6.
Adams, Joshua, house, Perth, 1141.
Adams, Samuel, Lodge No. 5, 536.
Adams' Tavern, Queenston, 503.
Adamson, John, house, Perth, 1141.
Addison, Rev. Robt., Niagara, 417; life of, 475.
Adoniram Lodge, No. 18, Amherstburg, 190, 213; history, 1801-12, 811; by laws, 1807-8, revised, 824; extracts minutes Zion Lodge, 815-816; extracts minutes Zion Lodge, concerning formation, 814-815; letter to Wm. Jarvis, concerning new warrant, 1807, 824; meeting places, 818-826-829; officers' list found, old MS., 826; R.A. chapter, 815; war news received while in session, 819; warrant issued, 814; warrant issued, 822; warrant, new issue, 1807, 824.
Ahiman Rezon, published, 96.
Aikman, John, Lodge No. 10, Barton, 634; buried, 660-7; house, location of, 637.
Ainslie, Thos., D.P.G.M., 193.
Albion Lodge, Quebec, 156-175.
Aldermen, Council of, 54; powers of, 54.
Alexander, Lord, Viscount, Canada, 107.
Alexander, Sir Wm., N.S., 137-138; initiation, 138.
Alison, John, No. 4; Niagara, 532.
Allen, Wm. P., G. M., 144.
Allan, Wm., York (Toronto), 327, 611.
Allen, Ira H., return Western Light Lodge Convention, 1820-936.
Allen, Rd., Lodge No. 12, 708.
Allis Block, Waterford, 979.
Almanac, Upper Canada, York (Toronto), office, 885.
Allonez, Jesuit Father Claude, 270.
Alphabet, Phœnician, 48.
Alstine, P. V., York (Toronto), 402.
Amherst, General, attack on Oswegatchie, 281.
Amherstburgh, during 1812-15, 813.14; named, 811; settlement, 813.
Ancaster, location and settlement, 953; surveyed, 628.
"Ancients," use of title, 72.
Anderson, Dr., account formation original G. L. England, constitutions, 1738, 64.
Anderson, Wm., certificate Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 1806, 842.
Anderson, James, 45.
"Anholt Zerbst" regiment, Quebec, issue of field warrant to, 173.
Annapolis, N.S., fort at, 137; History, 148; Masonic marks, 135-137.
Annapolis Royal, N.S., first Canon Warrant, 148; French at, 148.
Anno Lucis, meaning, 956.
Antiquity Lodge, No. 2, London, England, 67; members reinstated, 98.
Apple Tree Tavern, Charles st., Covent Garden, London, Eng., 73.
Appleton, York (Toronto), 784.
Aprons, Masonic, used Canada, 1792-1822, 649.
Architects, College of, Rome, 46-49; Dionysian, 52.
Architecture, Gothic, 54; Greek, 48.
"Argus," Albany, U.S.A., death notice of Dr. Robert Kerr, 1824, 481.
Arkell, Thos., St. Thomas, 989.
Armies, Roman, 46.
Arms, Ancient Grand Lodge of England, 125; Ancients, Sadler's opinion, 125; Grand Lodge of Canada, description, 130; Grand Lodge of England (Duke of Norfolk), description, 123; motto, 130; description, 123; operative and speculative masons, supports on arms, 123; operative or stone masons, 121; presented by Duke of Norfolk, 122; Masons Co., Berry's description, 121; Randle, Holme MS., description, 118; Ancients, 1764, description, 125; Guillim's description, 120; in old constitution, 120; on mug, Worcester, 120; Stow, 120; supporters, Woods Sir A., opinion, 123.
Armstrong, Thos., Lodge No. 5, 536; artificers, Roman army, 50.
Ashmole, Elias, 47-58; diary of, 60; initiated, 59; minute of initiation, 59; Masons' Hall, London, 60; Ashmole's Lodge, Warrington, Eng., 60.
Ashton, Rev. Robt., Brantford, 687.
Ashley, Jarius (James), York (Toronto), 771.
Ashley, Simeon, credentials representative Lodge No. 17, Convention, 1820, 806.
Askin family, 820.
Askin, Capt. John, Lodge No. 18, 820.

Askin, Col., Lodge No. 18, 818.
Athol, Tp., named, 894.
Athelstan, King of England, 51.
Athol Masons, first use of term, 72.
Athol, John, third Duke of, elected G.M. Ancients, 72-110.
Athol, fourth Duke, elected G.M. Ancients and Scotland, 73; terms G.M., 98.
Athol, fourth Duke of, acceptance office G.M. Ancients and Scotland, 98.
Athol Lodge, No. 3, Cornwall, history, 1804-12, 869; jewels, acct. and receipt, 870; letter from Jermyn Patrick, warrant new lodge eastern part jurisdiction, 1807, 872; letter from John Darley and Benj. Olcott to Wm. Jarvis, concerning jewels, 1807, 872; letter, J. Y. Cozens to Jermyn Patrick, concerning jewels, 871; letter from John Darley to Wm. Jarvis, jewels, 871; letter, Jermyn Patrick to Wm. Jarvis, enclosing warrant, 870; letter, W. B. Wilkinson to Jermyn Patrick, stating lodge not called yet, 1804, 870; letter to Jermyn Patrick, concerning jewels, 1804, 870; members' list, 874; report, constitution, Lodge No. 24, Edwardsburg, 1810, 873; recommendation petition Osnabruck, 873; warrant, surmises concerning, 869.
Atkins, Wm., Queen's Rangers, 572.
Aubigny, "The Castle," France, warrant issued G.L. England (original), 71.
Aubrey, John, MS. History, 60; Masonic Reference, 60.
Augusta Township, Early settlers, 924; Location and settlement, 924.
Aylwin, Thos., 478.

B

Bajus, Jacob, Kingston, 577.
Balfour, John M., influenced by Niagara G. L., 1821, 1050.
Bangor Lodge, Wales, 47.
Bannister's Tavern, Queenston, 506.
Barker, publisher "Early History and Transactions," N.Y., 192.
Barlow, Heman G., Ancaster, 964-968; extract letter to John Dean, concerning enquiries Lodge No. 24, 1820, 964; letter to John Dean, Craft affairs, 1820, 1025; letter to John Dean, reference Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 1820, 965; letter to John Dean, review state Craft, 13th April, 1821, 969.
Barnhart, Peter, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
Barrett, Alfred, York (Toronto), expulsion, 780; location Hotel, Yonge St., Toronto, 773.
Barrett, Benj., York (Toronto), 779.
Barrett's Hotel, York (Toronto), 767; location of, 317.
Barron, Wm., Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburgh, 554.
Barton Township, Settlement, 627.
Barry Lodge, No. 17, 34th Regt., Quebec, 173.
Bath, description, 837-838.
Bayman's Inn, Kingston, location, 591.
Bean, the black, used in Zion Lodge, Detroit, 199.
Bearfoot, Rev. I., Brantford, opinion Mrs. Simcoe's drawing Mohawk Village, 681.
Beasley, David C., Barton, 655.
Beasley, Geo., Barton. 655.
Beasley, Hy., Barton, 655.
Beasley, property, location, 635.
Beasley, Rd., Barton Tp., 644; appt. delegate Lodge No. 10, P.G.L., 1804, 669; house and stores, location, 654; inscription monument, 644; letter to Wm. Jarvis, sale slaves, 401; letter to Wm. Jarvis, sale slave, 22nd March, 1802, (extract), 645; letter to Wm. Jarvis, proceedings Niagara, 1802, 400.
Beasley, Thos. Kingston, 556-567.
Beaufort, Duke of, 156.
Beaver Dams, brief reference to, 251.
Becker, Barton, Waterford, 979.
Becker, Leaman, Waterfod, 979.
Beemer House, Waterford, location, 980.
Belcher, Andrew, D.P.M., New Eng., 140.
Belcher, Jonathan, Lt.-Gov. N.S., 140.
Belcher, Jonathan, Gov. Mass., a Mason, 139.
Boston Lodge, 139; initiation, 139.
Bell, Hy. of Penn., 142; extracts letter to Cadwallader, 142; letter concerning origin Masonry, America, 142.
Bell, Col. Wm., 804.
Bell, Lancaster, letter—doubts as to genuineness, 142.
Bell, Mrs. Robt., Brockville, 1126.
Belleville, first lodge room, 801; named, 268; site, 799.
Benevolence Board, established in England, 70
Benevolent Fund, first reference U.C., 532.
Bennett, Elias M., Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 986.
Bigelow, James, York (Toronto), 779.
Bigelow, Levi, York (Toronto), 779.
Billings, Ira., reinstated lodge No. 13, Bath, 857.
Bissell, Friend, Lodge No. 14, Southwold, 732.
Bible, Fields', presented by Lord Colville, 154.
Bickford, James, Lodge No. 17, 804; letter to Convention, 24th Mar., 1820, 806; certificate, 805.
Bleeker, John, Lodge No. 17, 803.
Blockhouse, Fort Mackinac, 271.
Blockhouse, Stone, Niagara, built, 489.
Blockhouse, Toronto Island, 319.
Bond, Geo., York (Toronto), 774; visitor Long Point, 835; location house, York (Toronto), 779.
Bond, Rd., Kingston, charge against, 599.
Boude, T., G.S.W. Penn., 144.
Booth, Rev. W., Bath, 852-853.
Boston, first lodge at, 139; Provincial

Grand Lodge at, lodges warranted at Quebec, 171.
Boswell, John, Laird of Auchinleck, 106.
Bottum, Elijah, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 292.
Boucher, Col., Kingston, 577.
Bouchette, Joseph, made first survey of York Harbor, 1793, 310.
Boundaries, provinces, 23; Dominion of Canada, exact limits, 23.
Boulby, Mrs., Vittoria, 983.
Boulby, Thos., 983.
Bowman, Peter, Lodge No. 10, 643.
Bowman, Adam, case of, 711.
Bowman's (Detton's) Tavern, Stamford, 502.
"Box," the term, Canada, 54.
Bradshaw, John, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
Bradstreet, General, 261-264.
Bradshaw, Jeptha, Lodge No. 17, 804.
Brant, Capt. John, 635-961; appointment committee Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, affiliation convention, 963; passing Lodge No. 24. Ancaster, mission to England, 963; sketch life, 689.
Brant, Chief Joseph, at York with Gov. Simcoe, 311; grave, 687; inscription on tomb, 688; life, 688; Masonic apron, 688; initiation, 688; recommendation of Davenport Phillips, 473; statue Brantford unveiled; W.M. Lodge No. 11, Mohawk Village, 690.
Brant, Peter John, grave, 688.
Brantford, location, name, 679.
Breakenridge, Lt. James, (Rogers' Corps), 291.
Breakenridge, Ensign David, member New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.
Bredt, Minar, petition of, 273.
British America, sketch, 20.
British Hotel, Niagara, location, 373.
Brockville Lodge No. 3, Brockville, history, 1817-22, 1124; affiliation second P.G.L., 1134; delegate convention 1821, 1134; delegate convention 1822, 1134; delegate convention 1819, 1130; delegate convention 1820, 1132; financial statement 1820, 1133; Hayes, Caleb, suspended, 1130; meeting, first, members present, 1124; meeting places, 1124, 1128, 1130, 1134; McAlister, Benj., report, 1130; officers, first, 1124; resolution to endorse petition True Britons' Lodge, Perth, 1818, 1129; warrant, origin, 1124.
Brockville, settled and named, 289.
Broeck, Peter Ten, Niagara, 360.
Brock, General, at Amherstburg, 814.
Brown, A. T., St. Catharines, 272.
Brown, Josiah, No. 4, Niagara, 532; tavern St. Davids, 506.
Brown, Joseph, petition of, 1782, 272; house, location, 272; tavern, Niagara, 506.
Brown, S. S. T., Toronto, 272.
Brown, H. T., Niagara, 272.
Brown's house, widow, Haldimand, 829;
Brugers, Lt., 360.
Buell, Wm., 189, 268, 799.
Buell family, Brockville, 289.
Buell, Ensign Wm., member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 289.
Buell, Lt. Wm., St. James Lodge, No. 14, 268.
Burch, Jno., Niagara, 360; life of, 485.
Burdick, Grimsby, 752.
Burdick Bros., West Oxford, 945.
Burford, location, 945.
Building, Hiatus, England, 53; Revival, England, 51.
Bullock, Rd., letter to J. W. Ferguson, concerning dues United Lodge, Murray, 1136.
Burlington Bay, reached by La Salle, 624.
Burlington Canal built, 630.
Burnham, Mark, North Star Lodge, Hamilton Tp., 1153.
Burritt, Stephen, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
Burritt, Hamilton, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
Burritt, Henry, Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
Burritt, Daniel, Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
Burritt Stephen, Burritt's Rapids, 912; house, location, 914; letter of withdrawal from Rideau, No. 25, 918.
Burritt family (of Burritt's Rapids, U.C.), brief reference to, 294.
Burritt's Rapids, location, 910.
Burwell, Mahlon, St. Thomas, 987.
Britain, Roman, 46.
Butler, Col. John (Butler's Rangers), 275, 360, 501; at York with Geo. Simcoe, 311; life of, 470; tablet St. Mark's Church, Niagara, 470.
Butler, Anthony, York (Toronto), 336.
Butler's Barracks, Niagara, built, 489; burying ground, Niagara, 470.
Byce, John, Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157.

## C

"Cable Tow," meaning of, 558.
Cadwallader, Thos., 142-144; letter origin Masonry, 142.
Cameron, Angus, funeral, Perth, 1143.
Cameron. Allan, Union Lodge No. 286, Bridge Town, Barbadoes, funeral, 578.
Cameron, John, York (Toronto), 611, 885; letter to Wm. Jarvis, endorsing his authority, 11th May, 1811, 445, 888; affidavit concerning warrant Lodge No. 24, 956; letter to John Dean, enclosing petition removal Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 1821, 967.
Cameron, John McAlpine, Ancaster, 972.
Cameron, Irving H., Toronto, 972.
Cameron, Sir Matthews Crooks, Chief Justice, Toronto, 972.
Campbell, Capt. Patrick, opinion Hon. Robt. Hamilton, 468.
Campbell, Geo., member new Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.

Campbell, John, York (Toronto), 886.
Campbell, Stedman B., York (Toronto), 886.
Canada Confederation, 1866, 20 ; divided 1791, 20 ; Dominion, comprises, 23 ; first warrant 145 ; amendment Constitution G.L., 546 ; lodges warranted by the Prov. G.L. Boston, 178 ; Masonic traditions, 135 ; membership lodges, 24 ; number lodges, 24 ; provinces of, 24 ; territorial divisions of, 20 ; united 1841, 20.
Canadian, Archives 1891, Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, 361 ; Craftsman members Old London lodges, 67 ; lodges on roll of G.L. of England, 1764-89, 179.
Canceaux, 162 ; earliest log of, 171 ; extract from Charnock's His. of Marine Architecture concerning, 171 ; issue of a warrant on board, 171.
Canfield, Saml., Hiram Lodge No. 21, Oxford, 945.
Capital province U.C., selected, 489.
Capitular work in York, first record, 336.
Carey, Jno., Kingston, funeral, 582.
Carfrae, Hugh, York (Toronto), 525-885.
Cargill, David, location of house Grimsby, 754.
Carleton, Christopher, P.G.M., Quebec, 174, 276, 345.
Carleton Island, 267 ; location of, 261.
Carleton, Sir Guy, 174 ; promise to Mohawk Indians, 679.
Carley, Bartholomew, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 293.
Carpenters' Company Arms, 121.
Carrol, opinion of David Breakenridge, 291.
Carrying place, the, 1135 ; location, 807.
Cartwright, Hon. Rd., 468.
Cartwright, Rev. Conway, Kingston, 553.
Cartwright, Richard, Kingston, 553.
Cartwright, Sir Richard, Kingston, 553 ; country-seat, 1019.
Case, Dr. Hamilton, 634.
Castor & Pollux, 112.
Castle-village, meaning of, 363.
Castle, the, Fort Niagara, 256 ; built, 489.
Casswell, Lemuel, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 295.
Cataraqui, 260 ; settled 261 ; population of village, 1794, 262.
Cataraqui River, 262.
Cathedral work operative masons, 53.
Cementarii, Doomsday Book, 51.
Cementarius, Robertus, 51, St. Albans.
Certificates.—Anderson, Wm., Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 842 ; Bickford, James, Lodge No. 17, 1819, 805 ; Clement, Joseph, 1780, 257 ; Cooper, James, St. John's Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, 1799, 505; Cozens, Samuel D., York (Toronto), 608 ; Danby, Chris., Lodge No. 4, Niagara, opp. 485 ; Daniel, Robt., 1785, 259 ; Emery, Wm., Lodge No. 9, Cornwall, 1799, 278 ; Lamb, Hy., Rawdon, 1799, 331 ; Lang, Jacob, Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 1817, 780 ; Marlatt, Adrian, Lodge No. 10, 1801, 661 ; Meyers, Capt. John, "Malden," 268 ; Nelles, Hy., 1780, 258 ; Nelles, Hy. W., 1784, 258 ; Schriver, Geo., Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 1819, 904 ; Servos, Daniel, 1784 ; Sparks, John, York (Toronto), 794 ; Thomas, Ezra, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 1820, 961 ; Thomas, James, 1800, 526 ; Wait, Reuben, Lodge No. 13, Leeds, 725 ; Young, Guy Hy., Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 1813, 896.
Channel Row, London, Eng., named, and statement Strype concerning, 87.
Characters, Chaldean, 48.
Charles St., Covent Garden, London, England, built and named, 73.
Charlestown, S.C., warrant issued, G. L. England (original), 71.
Charlesville, 879.
Charlton, B.E., opinion Aikman's connection Lodge No. 10, 655 ; statement concerning early minutes Lodge No. 10, 631.
Charlevoix, Father, 261.
Charlotteville, 831.
Chebucto (Halifax) Canada—first warrant, 148.
Chedworth, Glou., Eng., Roman Villa, 50.
Chevereaux, Island of, 261.
Cherubim, described, 129.
Chichester, Sussex, Eng , Roman colony, 50.
Chisholm, Geo., Lodge No. 10, 644 ; apron, 647.
Christ Church, Amherstburgh, 818.
Chrysler, John, Niagara, 504 ; petition, 503.
Church, Episcopalian, Grimsby, 1816, location, 754 ; first built U.C., 682 ; first Grimsby, 754.
Church, Jonathan Mills, Brockville, 1125.
Clark, Lodge No. 7, 636.
Clarke, James, slave for sale, 507.
Clarke, Thos., Niagara, 273, 277.
Clarke, Thos. W. Townsend, 983.
Claus, John, Niagara, 372.
Clauson, Caleb, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 290.
Clement, Capt. John P., encounter with an Indian, 252
Clement, John, Niagara, 501.
Clement, Joseph, 257, 501 ; certificate 1780, 257.
Clench, F. A. B., Niagara, 501.
Clench, Johnson, St. Catharines, 501.
Clench, Ralph, Niagara, 276-7, 501.
Clinkenbrunner, Nicholas, York (Toronto), 417.
Clow, John, Niagara, 273.
Clowes, Geo. (8th Foot), 271.
Cochrane, Judge, 611.
Coins and Currency—Accounts, Grand Lodge, how kept, 40 ; lodges, how kept, 40 ; public, in decimal cy., 38 ; Army

Bills, 30; Craft use, 30; example, 1814, 30; size, 30; unique example, 31; value, 30; Bank Bills irredeemable, 32; Bank of Upper Canada, 31; Bearskins as money, 28; Bookkeeping systems, Canada, 29; Canada money re-rated, 1836, 38; Caroline, German coin, 33; Cent, American, 1796, 34; Coin, legal tender, Act, 1871, 38; Coinage Commission, 34; Portugal, 27; per capita, Canada, 38; Coins, British, Quebec, 33; Canada, 1898, 43; British used, 1764, 33; Copper coin, 300 tons, 34; Copper coined, U.S., 1787, 34; Coppers in shilling, 33; Corporation, Toronto, currency, 38; Currency, Acts repealed, Canada, 28; Canada same U.S., 1868, 38; history embraces, 29; in bookkeeping, 36; laws repealed, 1841, 38; legislation, first, 1868, 38; paper legislation, 40; periods, Canada, 28; table, all values, 43; tobacco, 28; Halifax, introduced, 33; Colonial, history, 28; Colonial, periods, 27; Colonial, first period, 27; Colonial, second period, 28; Colonial, third period, 28; Colonial, fourth period, 28; New York, 34; Decimal system, 1853, 38; Dollar, American, 34; Bank of England, 34; gold, U.S., 29; Mexican pillar, 33; rating reduced, 33; sign, origin, 26; Spanish, 25; standard value, 1830, 36; U.S., 1799, 26; Spanish milled, 34; D'or, Louis, France, 33; Due bills, 27; Ecu or Crown, Franc, 29; standardvalue, L.C. 1819, 36; Eight, Spanish piece of, 28; Exchange, Bill of, 1809, 29; London, 25; noted bill of, 36; provincial bill of, 31; Franc, French, 1808, Canada, 36; Francs influx, Canada, 36; Gold coinage, Dominion, 38; standard U.S. 1834, 38; weighing, 34; Guinea, British, 1769, 33; rare, 34; rated Legislature, 33; Half-joe of Portugal, 27; Half-penny, Geo. III, 25; Half-penny seals, 34; Halifax pound, 25; Joanna, Portugal, 26; "Joe" coins, origin, 27; in Canada, 27; of Portugal, 27; value, 27; Note circulation limited, 38; Notes, Dominion, security per cap, 40; authorized 1837, 38; Dominion, how secured, 40; Paper currency, local, 38; issue, Imperial, 31; local, Toronto, 1839, 39; money plentiful, 31; Pistareens, demolished, 1820, 36; dues paid in, 36; flood Canada, 36; Spain, 26; standard value, U.C., 1819, 36; Pound, Halifax, N.Y., British, 43; "Pretended" Bank, U.C., history, 31; notes, 31; Proclamation, money, 28; supplanted, 33; Rangers' pay, 34; Ratings, money changed, 33; Real, Mexican, 26; Spanish, 26; Spanish, 1803, 34; Salary order, Wm. Jarvis, 29; Shilling, British, 33; value, 1836, 38; currency, 33; English, 1787, 34; Silver, British Canadian, 28; foreign demolished, 28; French, value, 1819, 36; re-rated, Canada, 28; Sixpence, English, Canada, 34; Sovereign, British value 1853, 38; Sterling money, 25; Token coins, Canada 1858, 38; Troops, British, how paid, 29; Twenty-cent pieces, Canada, 38; Wheat as money, 28; Whiskey as money, 28; York shilling, origin, 34.

Colchester, Essex, Eng., Roman colony, 50.

Collegia Fabrorum, 49.

Collegium, Numa, Rome, 49.

Column, Doric, 48.

Collar, Elisha, Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.

Collard, Elijah, Ancaster, 954.

Collins, Hon. John, P.G.M. Quebec, 159-268, 345; D. Surveyor General Canada, 261; report to Lord Dorchester on harbor of Toronto, 1788, 310.

Comins, Robert, P.G.M. Cape Breton and Louisburg, 147.

Companies, Livery, London, Eng., 55; colors, 55; constitution 55.

Conder, Edward, 46; origin Craft, 57; on speculative Masonry, 62.

Constitution, first Canada, 130.

Constitutional Act, Canada, 1791, 22.

Constitutions, old, contents of, 51.

Constitutions, MSS., 44.

Cook, Calvin, Crowland, 986; house, 986.

Cook, Robt., Lodge No. 12, 698.

Cook, Roswell, Lodge No. 5, 537.

Coon, Stephen, Lodge No. 10, 644; funeral, 749.

Coons, John, first expelled member of Craft in York, 316-9.

Cooper's Dock, York (Toronto), location, 769.

Cooper's Hall, Hieroglyphic, R.I., 139.

Cooper James, Niagara, 504; location or farm, 272; petition of, 1787, 272; present Lodge No. 12, 703.

Cooper Wm., first candidate initiated in York (Toronto), 316; location of house, 767; petition received and initiation, 318.

Corbin, A., No. 4, Niagara, 532.

Cork, Ireland, minutes corporation of, issue charter Freemasons, 110.

Cornwall, location and history of, 277-9.

Cornwallis, Ed., Gov., First W.M. Nova Scotia, 148, 152.

Cornwell, David, Hallowell, 897.

Cottier, Wm., Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 842, 853; letter to J. H. Hudson, recommending nomination Sir Peregrine Maitland, 1818, 1000; presented with silver medal, 581.

Council House, Detroit, 189-190-208-213-214-216-228.

Courcelles, M. de, 260.

Court House, Perth, corner-stone laid Masonic honors, 1144.

Court House, Vittoria, destruction by fire, 836.

Courtier, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 564.

Covey, Thos., Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 899.
Cowan, use word Scotland, 105.
Cowans in Masonry, Scotland, 56.
Coxe, Daniel, P.G.M., N.Y. and Penn., 140, 144; civil appointment, 141; death of, 142; left office of P.G.M., 144; life of, 140; Masonic patents, 140; Masonic work, 142; Mother Lodge, 140; visits England, 141.
Cox, T. B., Queen's Rangers, 526; charge against, 420.
Cox, Joseph, Queen's Rangers, 433, 525.
Coyne, T. H., St. Thomas, 987.
Cozens, Benj., York (Toronto), 885; letter to Jonathan Paul, W., New Jersey, 8th April, 1808, 609.
Cozens, Capt. D., 609.
Cozens, Daniel, 608.
Cozens, family, 609.
Cozens, T. Y., letter to Jermyn Patrick concerning jewels, Athol No. 3, 871; letter to Wm. Jarvis, reference Hiram No. 20, 24th Dec., 1810, 875; report Wm. Jarvis constitution Lodge No. 24, Edwardsburgh, 1810, 873.
Cozens, S.D., York (Toronto), 636, 566; certificate, 608; letter to Lodge No. 6 concerning a candidate, Gibson, 3rd Jan., 1798, 565.
Craft, at York, England, 51; U.C. 1821, 1072; U.C. 1822, 1083; U.C., condition 1820, 1025; condition 1821, 1045.
Crawford, D. Geo., Toronto, description Market Lane Hall, 786.
Crawley, Dr. W. J. Chetwoode, Masonic discovery Ireland, 110.
Cromarty, Earl of, successor to St. Clair, Scotland, 108.
Crook, T., hotel, Grimsby, 750.
Crooks, Col. James, publisher U.C. *Gazette*, Ancaster, 972.
Crooks, Francis, Niagara, 477.
Crooks Hollow, 953.
Crooks, Hon. James, Niagara, 477.
Crooks, Mathew, T.P., Ancaster, 953; affidavit warrant Lodge No. 24, 956.
Crooks, R. P., Toronto, 953.
Cross Keys, the public house, Toronto, 87.
Crown and Anchor, Strand, London, 89.
Crown Point, Canada, 156; lodge at, 1756, 158; lodge at, 1759, 159; lodge in the 55th Regt., at, 159, 169; on Fort St. Frederic, lodge at, 156.
Crown Ale House, Parker's Lane, London, Eng., 86.
Cutler family, Mille Roches, 879.
Cutler Guy, Mille Roches, 878.
Cutler, Geo., York (Toronto), 767.
Cushman, Josiah, No. 4, Niagara, 532; credentials to represent Lodge No. 16, York, convention 1820, 789; credentials representative Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, convention 1820, 936; letter to J. W. Ferguson, enclosing petition Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 1820, 966; letters recommending John B. Laughton, 1820, 1030; letter to J. W. Ferguson concerning Western Light Lodge, 1820, 936; letter to John Dean on Craft affairs, 1821, 1065; letter to John Dean, on Masonic affairs, 1821, 1063; letter to John Dean, concerning nominations P.G.M., 1821, 1060; letter to Lodge No. 15, concerning state Craft, 1821, 1052; letter to J. W. Dean, Craft affairs, 1822, 1083; present lodge No. 12, 708.
Cuppage, Adams, Brockville, funeral, 1142.
Cumberland, Duke of, G.M. Eng. (modern), 347.
Cummins, Isaac, Whitby, 877.
Cummins, Nathan, Whitby, 877.
Curtis, David, Hiram Lodge, No. 21, West Oxford, 945.
Curtis, Jas. Thos., homestead, St. Thomas, 988.
Curtice, Nathan, Niagara, 554, 557.
Curacoa, 192.
Culdees, 46.
Culver, Gabriel, story of the saving of Morris Sovereen's life, 1814, 979.

**D**

Dablon, Father Claude, 270.
Dalkeith, Earl of, (Duke of Buccleuch) elected G.M. England, 70.
Dalhousie, district, extent, 910.
Danby, Christopher, action, 1803, 406, 410; brief sketch, 361; certificate Lodge No. 4, Niagara, 1798, opp. 485; life of, 485; present constitution Lodge No. 6, 553; present Lodge No. 12, 708; visit to Lodge No. 10, 651; visit Lodge No. 12, 703, 704.
Daniel, Robt., 259; certificate, 259.
Darley, John, Kingston, 545, 553, 555; exaltation, 463; funeral, 600; house of, location, 576; letter to Wm. Jarvis concerning jewels, Athol, No. 3, 1806, 871.
Darley, John, and Benj. Olcott, letter to Wm. Jarvis concerning jewels, Athol, No. 3, 872.
Darnley, Earl, G. M. England, issues Canadian warrant, 147.
Davy, Peter, Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 843, 845.
Davidson, James, 478.
Davies, John H., letter to John Dean, reasons McKay's Lodge not represented convention, 1821, 1155.
Dawson, Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 561.
Deadman's Bay, Kingston, 1019.
Dean, John, letter to Lodge No. 17, concerning "lodge at the carrying place," 3rd April, 1820, 807; affiliation No. 13, Bath, 852; first reference to, 850; letter to Niagara G. L., concerning grand warrant, 860; letter to H. G. Barlow, Craft affairs, 1820, 1029; letter to J.W. Ferguson, 29th March, 1820, 807; letter introducing Laughton to G.S., England, 1820, 1033; letter to Josiah Cushman, asking

approval statement sent England, 1820, 1034 ; letter to Edw. McBride in reply to summons Niagara G. L., received by Lodge No 6, 1821, 1042 ; letter to G.L. New York, concerning work convention, 1821, 1043 ; letter to James Fitzgibbon, concerning nomination, 1821, 1046; letter to H. G. Barlow, concerning Craft affairs, 1821, 1047 ; letter to Prince Edward Lodge, claims Niagara G.L., 1821, 1048 ; letter to Josiah Cushman, concerning claims Niagara Grand Lodge, 1821, 1049 ; letter to Abner Everitt, concerning "error" Balfour, 1821, 1049 ; letter to John M. Balfour, concerning influence Niagara G.L., 1821, 1050 ; letter to Abner Everitt, action Niagara G.L., 1821, 1058 ; letter to Josiah Cushman, concerning Craft affairs, 1821, 1057 ; letter to J. W. Ferguson, concerning Laughton's statement of affairs, England, 1821, 1069 ; letter to J. W. Ferguson, concerning nomination, Fitzgibbon, 1821, 1073 ; notification to Edward McBride, meeting P.G.L., 1822, 1119 ; notification to Fitzgibbon of McGillivray appointment, 1822, 1107 ; letter to Abner Everitt, concerning appointment McGillivray, 1822, 1099 ; letter acceptance position Prov. Grand Sec., 1822, 1117 ; letter to John Church, concerning meeting P.G.L., 1822, 1118 ; letter to Lodge No. 5, Edwardsburgh, concerning dues, 29th Nov., 1822, 538 ; reply to Simon McGillivray's first letter, 1822, 1104 ; statement Craft affairs carried England, by Laughton, 1820, 1032.
Deary, Thos., York, (Toronto) 886.
DeFields, Joseph, Lodge No. 30, St. Thomas, 988.
Demont, Wm., U.E.L., W.M. of Rawdon Lodge, 316.
Demorest, James, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
Denonville, Marquis de, Governor U.C., 261, 308.
Dennis John, York (Toronto), 886.
Deponter, Rev., Bath, 855.
Deputy Prov. G.M. for Montreal, appt. of, 171.
Deputy Prov. G.M.'s Lodge, Montreal, 171.
Depew, Charles, Lodge No. 10, 644, 624 ; affiliation Lodge No. 10, 650.
Depew, jr., John, Lodge No. 10, 643.
Dermott, Laurence, work of, 96.
Desaguliers, Dr., elected G.M., 67.
Desjardin, Peter, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 957.
Detroit, 188-189 ; colonized by the French, 189 ; earliest plans of, 188 ; lodges at, prior to 1792, 180 ; plan of, 1796, 189; evacuation by the British, 190 ; surrender of, 190 ; regiments stationed at Fort, 1779, 192 ; relinquished by British, 222 ; view of, 1796, 190 ; surrendered Fort, 811.
Detroit River, 811 ; Hennepin's description, 811.
Devil's Tavern, Fleet st., London, Eng., 87, 140 ; legend of sign, 87.
Dexter, House of, Hamilton, 665.
Dexter, Thos., York (Toronto), petition, 769.
Dickenson's Landing, 878.
Dispensations—Kingston Convention to Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 1819, 597 ; Lodge No. 13, Bath, from Kingston Convention, 1819, 856 ; Lodge No. 17, from Convention, 1819, 805 ; Lodge No. 19, Haldimand, from Kingston Convention, 1819, 828 ; Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, from Convention, 1820, 966 ; Lodge No. 24, removal to Dundas, 1821, 970; North Star Lodge from Convention, 1819, 1148 ; R.A. Lodge, No. 16, from Convention, 1818, 789 ; Schofield, Thos., York (Toronto), burial by Wm. Jarvis, 1805, 437, 771 ; True Britons' Lodge, Perth, from G.L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1140 ; from Convention, 1822, 1143.
Districts, first division jurisdiction Prov. G.L. Upper Canada, 1017.
Dodge, Ashley, Lodge, No. 5, 537.
Dominion, area of, 24.
Donaldson, James, Detroit, 815.
Donovan, John, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 557.
Dorchester, Lord, Governor at Quebec; 22.
Dorchester Lodge, St. John's, P.Q., 176.
Dorchester Lodge, No. 12, Vergennes, Vt., 175.
Dorchester, Monut. named, 733.
Doty, Dr., rector of Sorel, Que., extract diary, 682.
Douglas, Geo., funeral, 598.
Douglas, Wm., P.G.M., Islands of America, 147 ; Falmouth, man-of-war, commander, 147 ; Phœnix, frigate of, 147 ; life of, 147 ; served at Carthagena, 148.
Drake, Wm., 989.
Draper Company's arms, 116.
Druids, 46 ; Britain, 48.
Dufferin, Marquis of, 47.
Duplication name lodges, U.C., evil effects of, 533.
Dunkerley, Thos., 162.; extract from "Life of" (Sadler), 159.
Dunham, Chester, house, Brockville, 1131.
Dunham, Daniel, member of new Oswegatchie Lodge, 293.
Dunham family, 293.
Dundas, location, 953 ; stream, 953.
Durham Co., Masonic lodges in, 821.
Duties Roman colleges, 49.
Dundurn Castle, Hamilton, site, 654.

**E**

Eadus, Wm., Kingston, details of charge against, 575; letter from S. Tiffany, concerning charge against, 571; charge against, 561.

Eastwood, Toronto, opinion Masonic Hall, Market Lane, 784.
Eastern District, U.C., number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
Easton, W. H., Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
Easton family, Easton Corners, 1154.
Eddy, B. M., Haldimand Tp, 824.
Edgell, John, York (Toronto), 616.
Edwin, Prince, legend, 44.
Edward, H.R.H. Prince, P.G.M. Lower Canada, 157, 195; appointment, 175, 348, 351; consent to become P.G.M., 347; extension of powers requested, 354; initiation, 98; presented with address on leaving Quebec, 101; powers, 356, 357, 358; rank P.G.M., 347; warrant, text of, 351; warrant forwarded, 353; work, Lower Canada, 358.
Edwardsburgh Tp., location, 881.
Effingham, Earl of, acting G.M. Eng., (moderns) 344.
Egyptian Tomb, 1740, B.C., 48.
Ehlers, E. M. L., Grand Secretary, G. L. of New York, 184, 194.
Eighth Regiment, description of colors, 247; history of, 245; record showing strength, May, 1779, 248; uniform of, 246.
Elgin Historical Ass'n., extract burial George James Rapelje, 1819, 988.
Elizabethtown Tp., location, 721; named, 287.
Elmsley, first Chief Justice U.C., 894.
Emery Wm., Lodge No. 4, Niagara, 532; appointment G. Secy Niagara G.L., 412; certificate, 278.
Emmons, John, York (Toronto), 336-9.
England, early Craft records, 62; administrative authority previous to 1717, 64.
England, Grand Lodge of All, formation and work, 70.
England, Grand Lodge of, action concerning Canadian Craft, 1822, 1089; extract concerning Rawdon Lodge, from warrants of constitutions, 315; entry in proceedings, 13th Feb., 1788, concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 19, 276; extract from G. Secy's letter to Wm. Jarvis, 30th June, 1804, reprimand, 433; extract, letter of G. Sec'y to G. Sec'y Canada, concerning Rawdon Lodge, 1886, 318; letter from G. Sec'y to Dr. Wilson, Quebec, 21st April, 1792, 349; letter to Wilson, Quebec, concerning extension powers Prince Edward, 1792-3, 355; letter to Wm. Jarvis, asking returns, 1st June, 1803, 369; letter to Wm. Jarvis, with endorsements, 12th March, 1804, neglect to make returns, 423; letter to "Prov. G.L., U.C., care Wm. Emery," 30th June, 1804, 426; letter to "Prov. G.L., U.C.," 5th March, 1806, 436; letter to Kingston convention, 1822, 1089; letter of appointment to Simon McGillivray, 1822, 1092; memo. by G. Sec'y, showing new Oswegatchie Lodge not registered, 24th Oct., 1787, 286; minutes referring to Rawdon Lodge, 1792, 316; minute conferring rank P.G.M. Prince Edward, 347; minutes revoking authority given Alex. Wilson, 353; (Athol) Canada's connection with, 99; notification to Fitzgibbon, appointment McGillivray, 1822, 1097; register warrants and patents, entry of three lodges, including St. John's, No. 15, 271; register of warrants, 1793, entry referring to warrant Lodge No. 9, Cornwall, 278.
England, Grand Lodge, (Ancients) formation, 72; lodges warranted, Canada, 345; minutes appointment Wm. Jarvis, (U.C.) and Alex. Wilson (L.C.) 348; minutes, establishment R.A. Canada, 349; minutes, extension of power requested for H.R.H. Prince Edward, 354.
England, Ancient or Anglo-Irish Grand Lodge, meeting places, 93.
England, Grand Lodge (original), charges revised, 70; constitutions, first issue, 65; earliest record formation, 63; gifts from Duke of Norfolk, 1730, 71; meeting places from 1717, 73; irregular meeting Masons, 71, 72; issue deputations, 1729, 71; issue, patent to Hy. Price, P.G.M., North America, 71; issue provincial patents, America, 71; warrants issued, 1724, 66.
England, Grand Lodge, "South of the River Trent," 98.
England, United Grand Lodge of, formation, 101.
England, Grand Royal Arch Chapter, entry admission, Wm. Jarvis, register of, 426.
Enumeration of lodges, 190.
Enticott, John, Queen's Rangers, 525.
Epidemic, Kingston, 1802, York, 1798, 3245, 578.
Ernestown, Tp. named, 564; Ernestown, Tp. named and settled, 837.
Essenes, the, 46.
Etherington, Capt. (Garrison at Fort Mackinac), 270-1.
Etruscans, Italy, 48.
Euclid, a text-book, first, 52; legend of, 53; 47th proposition, 49.
Everitt, Abner, Ancaster, 954; accounts, visits Lodge No. 15, 1821, 760; letter to Lodge No. 15, concerning letter from J. B. Laughton, 1822, and action G. L. England, 1095; letter to John Dean, removal Lodge No. 24 to Dundas, 968; letter to John Dean, concerning error Balfour, 1821, 1044; letter to John Dean, concerning Masonic affairs, 1821, 1051; letter to Josiah Cushman, concerning Masonic affairs, 1821, 1061; letter to Lodge No. 15, concerning Masonic affairs, 19th July, 1821, 759; letter Geo. Adams, action No. 15, towards Niagara G.L. and Convention, 760; visit to U.S., 1802, 408; work as District Visitor, 1821, 1043, 1051.

Ewing, David, 826.
Ewing, Benj., Lodge No. 19, 826.
Expulsions, custom of advertising, 807.

F

Fairbanks Tavern, Niagara, 501.
Fanning, Geo. Edward, Lt.-Gov., P.E.I., 157.
Farley, John, N. Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1152; letter to J. W. Ferguson, surrendering warrant, Mt. Moriah Lodge, Hope, 1819, 893.
Farley, Daniel, 855.
Fees and dues.—Army bills, dues paid in, 30; Barton (Hamilton) Lodge, 41; Boston, Mass., lodge fees, 28; Cataraqui lodges, 41; degree and quarterage money, 25-41; dues, American lodges, 42; average, 41; Ernestown Lodge, No. 13, 41; fees authorized, U.C., 1792-1822, 40; 1822-45, 41; 1845-58, 41; Canada, Grand Lodge, 1858, 41; union Grand Lodge Canada, 41; festival fees, 1764, 25; flour and wheat for dues, 42; Grand Lodges, America, 41; Grimsby Lodge due bills, 27-41; Spanish money, 27; Half-joe of Rawdon, York, 26; Kingston lodges, 41; Kingston bank bills, difficulty, 31; Lodge No. 21, Ingersoll, 27; lodges in business, 42; Louisiana, 1795-1825, 42; Maine, 1825, 42; Michigan, 1794-1807, 42; New Jersey, 1800, 42; New Oswegatchie Lodge, 25; New York, 40-42; Niagara lodges, 25; Philadelphia, 1734, monthly dues or "quota," 42; Rawdon Lodge, York, 26; St. Andrew's Lodge, Quebec, 25; St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, 41; St. Peter's Lodge, Montreal, 25-41; services and fuel for dues, 42; step degree or cost of "step," 41; Union Lodge, Halifax, 1750, 40; Washington, D.C., 1820, 42; wheat, fees paid in, 27; Zion lodge, No. 10, 1794, 41.
Ferguson, James, St. James Lodge, No. 14, Southwold, 268, 732.
Ferguson, J. W., letter to G.L. England, enclosing memorial convention, 1817, 999; letter to G. L. Rhode Island, 1817, 998; letter accompanying second petition to England, 1819, 1014; letter to G.L., England, behalf convention 1820, 1025; letter to Lodge No. 15, concerning dispensation from convention, 1820, 1027; letter to John Dean concerning £30 draft, 1821, 1066; letter to John Dean, nomination Fitzgibbon, 1821, 1073; letter to Edwards Harper, concerning promised action G.L. Eng., 1822, 1094; letter to John Dean, enclosing English correspondence, 1822, 1093.
Ferguson, Leonard, site of house, St. Thomas, 988.
Festival, first celebrated in York, 316; first Craft, after capitulation Quebec, 162.
Fields, Charles, runaway Niagara slave, 507; petition of, 1787, 272.
Fields, Gilbert, house, Niagara, 505.
Finch, Jacob, Hiram Lodge, No. 14, visitor Lodge No. 12, 708.
Finch, Nathan, York (Toronto), 461.
Finkle, George, 605.
Finkle, Henry, Lodge No. 7, 605.
Finkle Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 566;
First Regiment of Foot at Crown Point, 156.
Fisher, Isaac, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 900.
Fitzgibbon, James, York (Toronto), 790; acceptance nomination, 1821, 1081; endorsation by Sir Peregrine Maitland, 1081; letter recommending John Hayes and Rd. Howard to Lodge No. 16, 1820, 790; letter to John Dean enclosing Maitland endorsation, 1821, 1082; letter to John Dean concerning McGillivray appointment, 1822, 1108; letter to John Dean concerning letter from England, 1822, 1095; letter to John Dean enclosing draft, 1822, 1084; proposal to nominate, Prov. G.M. 1045; refusal to accept invitation Lodge No. 16, June, 1820, 790.
"Five Bells" Tavern, Strand, London, Eng., 94.
Flamboro stream, 953.
Flamboro village, location, 953.
Flamborough west, location, 953; settled, 953.
Fleet st., London, Eng., engraving of, 89.
Foillion's History of Montreal, plan of Fort Frontenac from, 261.
Foot, John, location house, 734.
Foster, Horace, St. Thomas, 988.
Forward, A. P., Hotel, Bath, 851.
Fowler, S. D., surprise concerning warrant "No. 3," 928-930.
Forshee, Barnard, Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
Forster, Levi, Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
Forsyth, Geo., Niagara, life of, 484.
Forsyth, Wm., Lodge No. 12, 704.
Fort at Detroit, 190.
"Fort Erie, No. 5," 621; members, 621.
Fortune, Wm., "St. John's," 566.
Fox, Capt., Lodge No. 18, 814.
Fox, Jones, statement concerning Chief Tecumseh, 821.
France, what it ceded Britain, 1763, 20.
Franklin, Benj., G.J.W. Penn, 144-145; copy of letter to H. Price, 145; copy of second letter to H. Price, P.G.M., New Eng., 146; evidence of election as G.M., 145; letters to H. Price, 145.
Franklin, Robert, Receiver-General's office, 507.
Franks, proprietor Prince of Wales Hotel, Quebec, 170.
Fraser, Col. Simon, P.G.M., Quebec, 159, 345.
Fraser, John, Lodge No. 5, 537; letter to Convention, unable send delegate, 538.

Fraser, R. D., Lodge No. 5, 537 ; proxy, Convention, 1820, 537.
Fraternities, features of, 53.
Freed, A. T., opinion concerning John Showers, 644 ; statement concerning Smith's Tavern, Barton Tp., 636.
" Free," disuse of the word, 62.
Fredericksburg, Tp. boundaries, 603, named, 604.
Frederickton, N.B., lodge at, 156.
Freeman, Charles, 989.
Freemason, first use word Scotland, 107 ; first use of the word, 55-6 ; word, Statute of Edward I., 56.
" Freemasonry in Nova Scotia," pub. 1786, extract concerning Lodge No. 1, Halifax, 153.
Freemasons' Calendar, 1777-9, 192.
Freemasons' Tavern, Kingston, 553.
Freemasons' Tavern, London, England, 92.
Freemasons' Hall, Gt. Queen st., London, engraving interior, issued, 92 ; festival scenes, 93 ; fire, 1883, 92 ; opened, 89-90-91 ; rebuilt, 93.
Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, 276 ; site, 1792, 340 ; description and location, 361.
Freemasons, travelling, 52.
French soldiers, Annapolis, N.S., 138.
French tenure land, Canada, 23.
Frontenac, Count de, 260.
Frontenac, County divided into Townships, 267.
Frontenac, the, built, 837.
Frontenac, Fort, history of, 260-1-2 ; plan of fort 1750-60, 262 ; plan of fort 1787, 261.
Fry, Abraham, Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
Fry, Bro., Lodge No. 13, Leeds Co., 636.
Fry, Ensign F.B. (8th Foot), 271.
Funeral, first record in Detroit of Masonic, 206.

G

Gamble, Nathaniel, location of house, 934.
Gardner, Lodge No. 2, Niagara, 566.
Gardner, E. W., Toronto, statement Market Lane Hall, 784.
Gales, Abraham, Niagara, 554.
Gawler, John, letter to G. Secretary of England, 1769, 159.
Gazette, Gore, 972.
Gazette, Penn , extract, origin Masonry, 143.
Gazette, Quebec, 21st June, 1764, first printed craft notice in L.C., 169.
Gazette, Upper Canada, Niagara, York ; adv. Paul Marian, baker, York (Toronto), 1804, 771 ; adv. Chas. Willcox, 1818, 775 ; appointment of Davenport Phelps as Attorney, 473 ; celebration festival St. John's No. 2, Niagara, Dec., 1796, 502 ; celebration festival Dec., 1797, St. John's No. 2, Niagara, 503 ; celebration festival June, 1798, Niagara, 504 ; celebration festival Newark, 1798, (extract), 696 ; death of Eliphalet Halt, York, 395 ; death Samuel D. Cozens, Jan. 27th, 1808, 609 ; departure of Queen's Rangers, 1st Aug., 1793, for York (Toronto), 515 ; dinner Agricultural Society, Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, 1793, 360 ; epidemic, 1798, 325 ; estate J. B. Rousseaux, 23rd Sept. 1815, 635 ; expulsion Daniel Tiers and Abraham VanHorn 29th June, 1815, 779 ; Fields, Chas., runaway slave, 508 ; first newspaper published U.C., 472 ; festival, June, 1798, Niagara, 325 ; festival, June, 1822, Lodge No. 16, 793 ; Location office, York, 885 ; Lodge No. 3 in procession at Niagara, 29th June, 1799, 528 ; oration Master Harmony, No. 8, 20th June, 1801, 613 ; " Philanthropy Lodge, No 4," Niagara, 28th June, 1797, 532 ; meeting Prov. G. Master's Lodge, 1796, 497 ; St. John's Lodge, No. 19, Niagara, 1794, two extracts concerning, 276.7 ; sale slave, James Clark, 507 ; sale slave, Mrs. Clement, 507 ; sale slave, Robt. Franklin, 507 ; slave for hire, Silvester Tiffany, 508.
George, Fort, U.C., description of picture, 495 ; erected, 490.
George, Wm., Lodge No. 13, Bath, suspended, 859.
General Amherst's Lodge, No. 156, 155.
German, John, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
Gibraltar, lodge formed at, England, 70.
Gibson (Lodge No. 4, Niagara), application Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 565.
Gilbert, Benj., York (Toronto), 317.
Gilchrist, John, N. Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1152.
Gillespie, Robt., Montreal, 483.
Givens, Col., York (Toronto), 615.
Givins, Miss Cecil, Toronto, recollections of York Garrison, 522.
Gladwin, Major, advance on Detroit, 811.
Glass, Capt., founder of Cataraqui, 261.
" Gleaner " Printing Office, Niagara, 340.
Glengarry Lodge, No. 1, in the 2nd Batt. of the Royal Canadian Volunteers, 182-3 ; at Niagara, 1798, 381.
Glover, Samuel, Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 986.
Glover, Samuel, St. John's, No. 16, visitor No. 12, 708.
Goat Island, N.S., 137.
Goose & Gridiron Tavern, London, Eng., 74 ; bar-room, 80 ; chair, 80 ; extract " Graphic," 86 ; extract, " Tatler," origin, sign of, 74 ; finding of Indian coins, 84 ; ground floor plan, 80 ; tradition concerning Christopher Wren, 86 ; verse from Ned Ward's book on eminent public houses, 1713, 84.
Gordon, Col., Niagara, 360.
Gore District, extent, 953-626, 679.
Gore, Lady Bella, 268.
Gould, Anson, St. Thomas, 989.
Gould, R. F., explanation loss records,

Ireland, 111 ; statement concerning P. G.L. minutes, 110.
Gourlay, Robt., (statistical account of U.C.), reference to Indian ladder, 372 ; description Bath, 1811, 838.
Gott, Jas., Amherstburg, interview, 819.
Grand Lodge Canada formed, 24.
Grand Lodge England, origin, 37.
Grand Masonic Convention, Kingston, 1817-1822; history, 989 ; action G. L. England, 1817, 999 ; action England, 1822, 1089-1890 ; action Grand Lodge England, 1822, 1089, 1091 ; appeal, last, England, 1821, 1074 ; articles of Assn., adoption, 1012 ; articles of Association, with introduction, 1007-1012 ; business transacted, 1819, 1006 ; 1821, 1035, 1822, 1085 ; circular calling first meeting, 993; communication with G. L., New York, 1822, 1091 ; statement of Craft affairs carried to England by Laughton, 1820, 1032 ; work of, 1008; districts, of jurisdiction, 1036 ; draft £30 discovery, 1071 ; transcription, 1072 ; issued, 1014 ; fate of, 1021 ; mystery concernlng, 1069; receipt acknowledged 1822, 1089 ; Fitzgibbon, acceptance nomination, 1021, 1081 ; Fitzgibbon, proposal ot nominate, 1045 ; formation, cause of, 989-91 ; Grand Visitor appointed, 1819, 1006 ; office discontinued, 1021 ; Grand Visitor's report, 1819, 1015 ; Laughton, J. B., instructions, 1821, 1080; mission to Engl nd 1030 ; letter accompanying second petition to England, 1014 ; letter to G. L. England, 1820, 1024 ; letter to G. L. Rhode Island, 998 ; lodges organized by, 1817-22, 1123 ; lodges represented, 1819, 1010 ; 1820, 1021, 1821, 1035 ; lodges sending delegates, 993 ; McKay, Roderick, acceptance nomination P. G. M., 996 ; meeting place, 1822; meeting-place, description, 994 ; meetings, dates and places where held, 1122; memorial and letter to G. L. England, 1817, 998 ; memorandum by John Dean, showing reasons, formation and principles of, officers elected, lodges represented, 1821, 1039 ; minutes first meeting, 996 ; second meeting, 1819, 1004, meeting, 1820, 1024 ; meeting, 1821, 1036 ; meeting, 1822, 1085 ; notification appointment McGillivray, 1822, 1098 ; notification Fitzgibbon, action G. L. England, 1822, 1094 ; officers, 996 ; officers, roll of, 1121 ; Parmele, Hy., chart publisher, circular and recommendations, 1017-18 ; petition, second, to G. L. England, 1819, 1012 ; President elected, 996; representation, change in, 1009 ; representatives of lodges, 1821, 1041 ; return lodges, prepared by Dean for McGillivray, 1822, 1106 ; result, work of, 1096 ; Secretary appointed, 994 ; summons, 1822, 1084 ; meeting, 1819, 1004 ; third meeting, 1820, 1020.
Graham, James, member St. Mary's Chapel Lodge, Edinburgh, 109.
Graham, Hy., letter to G. L. Lower Canada, concerning warrant Free Britons' Lodge, Perth, 1818, 1140.
Grand Master's Lodge, London, minute initiation Wm. Jarvis, 7th Feb., 1792, 461.
Grand Royal Arch Chapter formed, 1817, 420, 1000 ; resolution to establish, 1804, 420 : subordinate bodies, 1822, 1107.
Grand Steward's Lodge No. o, Quebec, 175.
Grand River, land chosen for Mohawk Indians, 679.
Grand Steward, office revived England and duties, 70.
Grand Lodges (England) as governing bodies, 64.
Grand Visitor, office discontinued, 1021.
Grant, James, appointed P. G. M., N. America, by G.L. Scotland, 109.
Grants, British soldiers settling in Canada, 813.
Gray, Solicitor-General, 611.
Grecian orders, oldest, 48.
Greek St., Soho Sq., London, Eng., built, 94.
Greenland Fisheries, the, York (Toronto), 528.
Greenwood, Arthur, contract removal Goose & Gridiron, 80.
Gridley, Jeremy, P.G.M., Boston, 156-147 ; applicatien for warrant, 143.
Griffin Tav. rn, Holborn, London, meeting Ancient G. L. at, 72.
Griffon, the 270.
Grimsby, first church, 748 ; location, 733.
Grover, Jno., inn, Grafton, 826.
Grover, John, Haldimand tp., 824.
Guard house and barracks, Detroit, Mich., 188.
Guilds, Craft, "The Box," 54 ; earliest Charter Weavers, 55 ; in reign Richard II., 53 ; origin England, 54 ; Merchants', features of, 53 ; operative, 46 ; Saxon, origin, 53 ; trade, origin, England, 54 ; unauthorized, 55.
Guinett, Lt., P.G.M. Quebec, 159.
Gurnett, Geo, Ancaster, 972 ; description corner stone laying St. John's Church, Ancaster, 972.
Gwillimbury Fort, on the Holland River, 315.

**H**

Hagerman, Daniel, 855.
Haldimand, General, promise to Mohawk Indians, 679.
Haldimand, Governor, 268.
Hale, Eliphalet, charge against in P. G. L., 394 ; death, 395.
Hale, Jonathan, York (Toronto), 769.
Half-moon Tavern, Cheapside, London, Eng., 94 ; Stow's statement concerning, 95.
Haliburton, Judge, 136.

Halifax letter, the earliest document in connection with the Craft in Canada, 165.
Hall, Lt., (travels), visit to Mohawk Church, 684.
Hallam's opinion, operative Masons, 50.
Halliwell, MSS., British Museum, 51.
Hallowell, Benj., 894.
Hallowell, tp. named and boundaries, 894.
Halton County, number of townships, 679.
Ham, Geo., 855.
Ham, Jacob, 855.
Ham, Phillip, 855.
Hamilton, location, 627 ; condition, 1801, 665 ; surveyed, 629.
Hamilton, Geo., York (Toronto), 779.
Hamilton, Hon. John, Kingston, 468.
Hamilton, Hon. Robt., Niagara, 360 ; location store, 468 ; life of, 468; residence of 468.
Hamilton, Lt.-Col., R.B., Toronto, 886.
Hamilton, Thos., York (Toronto), 616-886; representative, Toronto Lodge, No. 8, convention, 1817, 889.
Hampton, Jonathan, letter to Gridley, P. G.M., for warrant, 143.
Hare, Wm., letter to John Warren, G. Sec., Niagara, G. L., expulsion Isaac Smith, removal Lodge No. 24, 1818, 959 ; letter to J. W. Ferguson, lodge No. 26, Ancas'er, affiliation convention, 964.
Harington, Thos. D., appointed P.G.M. Lower Canada, by G.L., Scotland, 109.
Harlem MSS., British Museum, 56.
Harmony Lodge, Coast of Halifax, 154.
Harmony Lodge, Detroit, 192, 174.
Harmony, or "New York, No. 1," Detroit, 180.
Harmony Lodge, No. 8, Toronto, history, 1796-1811, 607 ; action in connection with Niagara G. L., 620 ; Cozens, Sam'l D., York (Toronto), certificate, 1797, 608 ; letter from Jermyn, Patrick to Wm. Jarvis, concerning warrant, 2nd March, 1808, 616 ; members, list of, 620 ; officers, roll of, 620 ; petition to Wm. Jarvis for new warrant Jan. 19th, 1811, 618 ; letter presented by deputation to Wm. Jarvis, 3rd Jan., 1811, 617 ; minutes, funeral of Alex. Perry, 610, 617 ; letter from Jermyn, Patrick, to Wm. Jarvis concerning warrant, 2nd Mar., 1808, 616 ; record, first, 607 ; reply to address of Thos. Hamilton, 1811, 618 ; summons to Wm. Jarvis, signed by Hugh Heward, 1802, 614 ; warrant issued, 607 ; resigned, 617.
Harmony Lodge No. 24, Tp. Edwardsburgh, Grenville Co., history, 1810-22, 881 ; dormancy and revival, 884 ; letters accompanying returns to P.G.L., 882-883 ; letter of W.M. to Wm. Jarvis concerning dues, 1813, 883 ; meeting place, 884 ; members' list, 884 ; officers' roll, 884 ; petition for warrant, 881 ; recommendations by Lodges No. 5 and No. 3, 882 ; warrant issued, 881.
Harmony Lodge No. 24, Edwardsburgh (under Grand Masonic Convention), 1819-22, history, 1144 ; credentials Frederic Keeler, delegate convention, 1820, 1145 ; dispensation convention received, 1144 ; letter from John Dean concerning dues, 1822, 1146 ; McAllister, Benj., report, 1145 ; meeting places, 1145-1152 ; members, old, 1145 ; return, 1819-20, 1145 ; work, close of, 1146 ; warrant issued, 1144.
Harper, Edwards D, Grand Secy., England, 1097.
Harison, Geo., P.G.M., N.Y., 192.
Harrington's Hotel, Niagara, location, 381.
Harris, James, Lodge No. 17, 804.
Harris, Johnson, initiated No. 12, dispensation G. M., 702.
Harrington's House, Wm., West Oxford, 947.
Hartwell, Thos., North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1153.
Hatasu, Egyptian Queen, 47.
"Haunch of Venison," the, Maidstone, Kent, Eng., 253.
Hawkesbury, (L'Orignal), 932.
Hawley, Ichabod, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 557.
Hawley, Jehiah, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905 ; credentials representative Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Hills, 1821, 905.
Hay, Wm., Edinburgh, 109.
Hayden, Anson, Lodge No. 17, 804 ; returns and expulsions, 1821, 808.
Hayes, Caleb, Brockville Lodge No. 3, suspension, 1130.
Hayward, Paul, Port Hope, 1153.
Head of the Lake, description of views by Mrs. Simcoe, 626-8 ; location, 624.
Hebrew families, R.I. 138.
Hebrews, alleged Masons, R.I., 138 ; as Masons, enquiry, R.I., 138.
Henderson, Dr. James A., Kingston, 263.
Henderson, Mrs. James A., Kingston, 600.
Hendrie, Wm., location house, Hamilton, 671.
Hennepin, Father, description, Detroit River, 811 ; first sight Niagara Falls, 693 ; vogage in "The Griffin," 811.
"Henniker," at Quebec, 464.
Henry, Dominic, lighthouse keeper, Niagara, 495.
Henry, Fort, Kingston, 1019.
Herald College, 112.
Heraldic illustrations, 115 ; language, 113.
Heraldry, 112 ; shields, 112 ; shields, origin, 112 ; shields, use of, 112 ; shields, parts, 113 ; shields, primary quarter, 113 ; shields, manner dividing, 113 ; shields, examples, 113 ; shields, field of, 113 ; shields, divided, 113 ; charges, 114 ; charges, Masonry, 114 ; colors,

meaning of, 114; colors, used, 114; colors, principal, 114; Court of Herald, 115; engraved chevron, example, 117; escutcheon, 112, 115, 113; lines, horizontal or vertical, 113; lines, names, 113; Masons' Company, arms, 115; Masons' Company, arms, description, 115; metals used, 114; Norman shields, 112; pale, fesse, cross, chevron examples, 114; tinctures used, 114; words, 112.
Heriot, "Travels through Canada," account, Niagara, 490; description of York, 1800, 522.
Heron, Andrew, 752.
Heron, Sam'l, York (Toronto), 615-616.
Herrington, Wm., Lodge No. 15, receipt for stock fees, 757.
Heseltine, James, G. S., Eng., letter to Union Lodge, No. 1, Detroit, 1778, 186.
Heward, Wm., York (Toronto), 616; letter or summons to Wm. Jarvis, 16th Aug., 1802, 614.
Heyden, Lawrence, Toronto, 283.
Hind, Thos., Niagara, 531-2.
Hiram Chapter, Ancaster, 967; organized, 963.
Hiram Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, history, 1816-22, 928; claim to antiquity of Queen's Rangers' Lodge, No. 3, 930-931; entries in minute book concerning warrant, 930; letter enclosing fees and dues, 930; membership, 931; petitions for dispensation and warrant, 929; warrant and number, 928.
Hiram Lodge. No. 20, Cornwall, history 1804-1810, 874; charter members, 874; Cozens, J. Y., letter to Wm. Jarvis, reference to No. 20, 1810, 875; membership, return, Dec. 11th, 1804, 875; Patrick, Jermyn, letter to Wm. Jarvis, application warrant, Cornwall, 1804, 874; representative P. G. L. York, 1804, 874; warrant issued, 874.
Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 1816, history, 985; minutes constitution, 986; officers, first, 986.
Hiram of Tyre, 48.
Hirschfieldt, Frederick, U. E. L., Kingston, 316, 555.
Hogg, David, house, Perth, 1144.
Holme, Randle, Masonic connection, 118; MSS., British Museum, 58.
Holmes, John, receipt $500, building lodge room, York (Toronto), 782.
Holland, lodges instituted, England, 71.
Home District, U. C., extent, 876; number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
Hope, Tp., extent, 890.
Hopkins, Thos. E., York (Toronto), finding of Craft jewel, 777.
Hopkinson, Thos., Grand Master, 144.
Horner, Thos., S. W., Lodge No. 11, Mohawk Village, 690.
Horns' Tavern, Doctors Commons, London, England, 95.
Howe, Rev. R. W., Ernestown, 844.
Howard Lodge, No. 14, Tp. Southwold, history, 1798-1804, 731; meeting-place, 731; Patrick Jermyn, extract letter to Wm. Jarvis; records, 732; warrant issued, 732.
Howe, Sir William, 608.
Hyke, Joseph, Lodge No. 17, 804.
Hubbell, Lyman, Lodge No. 18, 818.
Hubbs, Benj., Hallowell, 897.
Hudson, John H., York, visit to Lodge No. 13, Bath, 850, 996.
Huffman Jacob, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
Hughan, W. J., 46; on Freemason, Scotland, 107; opinion regarding seal of Detroit warrant of 1764, 185.
Hulburd, Jesse, petition of, 1790, 273.
Hull, General, at Amherstburg, 814.
Hull, Wm., Gov. Michigan, 232.
Humber River, called "Toronto," 308.
Humphrey, Caleb, York (Toronto), 417, 615.
Humberstone, Thos., York (Toronto), 613.
Hunter, Geo., incident connected with Wm. Jarvis, 465; issue of writ, 1801, 611.
Hurd's Tavern, Jehial, Tp. Augusta, location, 924.
Huron, Lake, location of proposed fort at eastern end shown by old map, 308.

I

Ignace, la Pointe de, 270.
Indian Ladder, Niagara Falls, 372.
Indians, North American, 112.
Ingersoll, Thos., Niagara, 273.
Ingersoll's Tavern, Queenstown, 502.
Innis, Rev. Bro., 185.
Inscription, Fort Annapolis, 137.
Inscriptions, Masonic, Nova Scotia, 136.
Insignia of office in Pioneer Lodges, 303.
Ireland, earliest Masonic records, 110; election G. M., Munster, 110; first constitution Freemasons, 110; first lodge of Cork chartered, 111; first lodge warranted, Canada, 111; G. L. of, formation, 110; list lodges warranted, Canada, 111.

J

Jackson, Alex., Lodge No. 15, excluded, 751; receipt for stock bees, 757; suspended and restored, 749.
Jameson, Robt., funeral Perth, 1820, 1142.
Jamaica, Prov. G. M. of, 192.
Jamet, Lt., (Garrison at Fort Mackinac) 270-1.
Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Tp. Augusta, history, 1815-22, 924; credentials Alex. Grant, representative convention, 1820, first record, 926; letter to John Dean, 1824, concerning authority of lodge, 926; meeting place, 924; members' list, 927; named, 924; number given to Townsend Lodge, 927; officers' roll, 928; petition for warrant with recommendation, 925; return of work, 1819-20 and receipt for fees,

925 ; returns, 1820-22, 926 ; warrant, first, 924.
Jarvis, John, 461.
Jarvis, G. Murray, Ottawa, statement regarding first grave Wm. Jarvis, 465.
Jarvis, Geo. S., initiation Brockville Lodge No. 3, 1134.
Jarvis, Munson, 461.
Jarvis, Sam'l, York (Toronto), 461.
Jarvis, Samuel Peters, 279, 467.
Jarvis, Stephen, York (Toronto) 467.
Jarvis, Wm., P.G.M., Upper Canada, action concerning reprimand from G. L. England, 1804, 433-4 ; appt. P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 177 ; 339 ; burial, 467 ; conduct at York, 400 ; death, 465 ; discovery draft warrant, 340 ; endorsation draft warrant, 340 ; exaltation, 462 ; grave, location of first, 465 ; house of, location and description, 464 ; initiation, 7th Feb., 1792, 461 ; intention to be present P.G.L. Niagara, 1801, 395 ; irregular conduct, 367-8 ; letter to G.L. Eng., 10th March, 1798, with endorsements, 368 ; letter to Munson Jarvis, 28th Mar., 1792, 463 ; life of, 459 ; lodges warranted 1793-1804, 365-6 ; method issuing warrants, 364-5 ; powers, 344, 352, 353, 356, 357, 358, 362 ; present festival Niagara, 1792, 358 ; return, first official, Eng., 1795, 363 ; return from G.L. Eng., forwarded Patrick, 1805, 432 ; seal warrant, 1792, 343 ; warrant forwarded, 361 ; warrant, text of, 1792, 341.
Jarvis, Wm. Botsford, 467.
Jessup, Major Edward, 722.
Jenkins, Wm., Queen's Rangers, 525.
Johnstown District, 1792-1841, extent, 720.
Jessup's Corps (Johnson's Regiment), settlement of, 267-283.
Johnson, Chancey, Prescott Lodge No. 3, Hawkesbury, 932.
Johnson, Sir Jno., P.G.M. Quebec, 174, 276, 344, 282.
Johnson, Sir Wm., 282, 470, 477.
Johnson, Wareham, suspended, 711.
Johnson's Regt., Sir Jno., "The Royal Regt. of New York," 277 ; territory allotted to, 267, 283.
Johnston, Bela, Hallowell, 897.
Johnston, Dr., Lunenburg, old warrant Lodge No. 21, 878.
Johnstown District, U. C., number of lodges in the, 1792, 177 ; extent of, 537 ; extent, named, 1156.
Johannes, value of, 321.
Joliet in Michigan, 811.
Jones, Augustus, survey of Toronto, 1791.
Jones, Capt. Jno., member new Oswegatchie Lodge, 289.
Jones, Ebenezer, Lodge No. 10, 643.
Jones' House, Stamford, location and description, 694.
Jones, Lt. Solomon, St. James Lodge, No. 14, 268.

K

Keeler, Frederic, credentials, representative Harmony Lodge, No. 24, Edwardsburg, 1820, 1145.
Keeler, James, Lodge No. 19, 826.
Kelly, John, house on Kelly's Hill, 826.
Kemptville, location, 1156.
Kendrick, Capt., York, 406, 433.
Kendrick, Duke Wm., York (Toronto), 338, 417, 616.
Kendrick, John, York (Toronto), 338, 616 ; complaint against, 586.
Kendrick, Jos., York (Toronto), 575, 588, 616.
Kendrick, Hiram, York (Toronto), 616.
Kendrick, Susan, petition to Lodge No. 16, York, for assistance, 1816, 780.
Kennedy, Dr. Wm., 984 ; opinion Long Point Lodge, 835, 984.
Kerr, John, Sec. Harmony, No. 24, Edwardsburg, letter to John Dean, 1822, 1146.
Kerr, Dr. Robt., inscription on tomb, 482; life of, 477 ; present Lodge No. 6, Aug., 1795, 559.
Kerr, Wm. Johnson, Simcoe, 484, 483.
Kerr, Anna Agnes, 483.
Ketchison, Benj., Lodge No. 17, 804.
Ketchison, Col. Elijah, 804.
Ketchum, Jesse, York (Toronto), 319 ; location house, 767.
Ketchum, Seneca, York (Toronto), 319.
Kilborn, Benj., U. E. Loyalist, 721.
Kilborn, David, Lodge No. 13, 721 ; house of, Elizabethtown, 721.
Kincaid's house, Kingston Road, near Brockville, 1134.
King's Arms, Kingston, location, 600.
King's Arms Tavern, St. Paul's Churchyard, London, Eng., 69.
King's Chapel, Boston, and Craft, 140 ; Masonic tradition, 140.
King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Tp. West Oxford, 1803-22, 940 ; affiliation second Prov. G. L., 1822, 950 ; by-laws, 942-944 ; attitude towards Convention and Niagara G. L., 1818, 948 ; attitude towards Convention, 1821, 949; fees, 942 ; fees reduced, 946 ; letter to Niagara G. L. concerning authority, 1821, 947 ; dispensation issued by Convention and name changed, 949 ; meeting places, 940-947 ; members' list, 950; minutes first meeting, 944 ; officers, 951-2 ; representative Niagara G.L., 1810, 946 ; suspension labor owing dispute Provincial Grand Lodges, 945 ; warrant, text of, 941.
King's Head Tavern, Barton Tp., 625.
Kingston, capital Province, 540 ; description of view, 1819, 1018 ; description of view of Fort Henry, 1819, 1019 ; Govt. U.C. organized at, 539 ; laid out, 263 ; 1796, plan showing meeting places Lodge No. 6, 1794-1846, 555 ; situation of, 539 ; selected capital of U.C., 263 ;

(Cataraqui), view of, 1783, Peachey Kotte, key, by R. T. Walkem, 264; 1796, view by Mrs. Simcoe, with key, 561; view by Mrs. Simcoe, 1793, with key, 540.
Kingston, Lord, G. M. Ireland, 110.
King's Rangers, 268.
King's Town, township named, 564.
Kitchen, Isaac, Waterford, 983.
Kitchen, Samuel, house, location Grimsby, 753.
Knights Templars, encampment opened, Kingston, 1800, 439; given place in Masonic ceremonial, 439.
Knox, Capt. (Book on N. America), 162.
Koun's Coffee House, Niagara, location, 450.
Krause, opinion, Collegia Roman, 52.

L

Ladd, Anson, Lodge, No. 17, 804, credentials, convention, 1821, 809; statement concerning Zera Smalley's application, affiliation, 1820, 806.
Lahontan's Letters, references to Toronto, 308.
Lake George, lodge on, 156-158.
Lamb, Hy., Member of Rawdon, certificate of, 331.
Lamson, Wm., Wm. L., No. 24, Edwardsburg, letter to Wm. Jarvis, concerning dues, 1813, 883.
Land, Abel, Lodge No. 10, 644.
Land Board, Niagara, erection Free-Masons' Hall, 1791, 359.
Land, Ephraim; incident war 1812-15, 673; house, location, 674.
Land, Robt., Lodge No. 10-643.
Landon, Heman, Lodge No. 13, Leeds Co., 722.
Lane's Records, John, 192; issue warrant, Cornwall, 1793, 869; statement concerning New Oswegatchie Lodge, 286; record of issue of warrant to lodge in 8th Regt., 253; issue of warrant to Union Lodge, Cornwall, 527.
Lang's Jacob, R. A. certificate, 1817, 780.
Language, secret sign, 48; mystic, 48.
Laroway, J., Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
Laughton, John B., Ancaster, 814; mission to England, 1030; baptismal certificate, 1163; biography, 1163; interview G. Sec. G. L., 1821, 1056; letter to Josiah Cushman, concerning warrant, Jarvis, 1821, 1057; work in England, 1821, 1056.
Laurie (Sir David Brewster), statement James I., G. M., 104.
Lawrence, Frederick, York (Toronto), 779.
Lawrence, Mrs., location of tavern, West York, 779.
Law, James, appointed P. G. M., America, Scotland, 109.
Leach, Joshua, York (Toronto), 417, 767, 886.
Leavens, Roswell, Lodge No. 17, 803.
Lee's Tavern, Tp. Southwold, 731.
Lee, Jacob, Lodge No. 14, Southwold, 732.
Leeds Co., Tps. in, 720.
Leeds, first white children born, 722.
Leemings, Rev., Ancaster, 958.
Leonard, Anna, York (Toronto), request for assistance from Lodge No. 16, 781.
Leroy, Peter F., Prescott Lodge, Hawkesbury, 932.
Leslie, Lt. (Garrison at Fort Mackinac), 270.
Leslie, Lt. James, seal on certificate from Select Lodge issued to, 165, 166.
Lewis, Asabel, Hiram Lodge, No. 21, West Oxford, 945.
Lewis, house of Isaac, location, 578.
Library, public, first movement Western Canada, 652.
Lisbon, Portugal, warrant issued G. L. England (original), 71.
Lloyd, David, Whitby, 877.
Loder, Job, location house, 832.
Lodge "at Detroit in Canada," 1775, 192; at "Detroit in Canada," 1778, 192; "at Detroit in Canada," issue of warrant in 1764, 170.
Lodge at Long Point, history, 1803, 22, 830; affiliation, Niagara G.L., 835; attitude towards convention, 835; members, incomplete list, 836; minutes second meeting, 833; minutes preliminary meeting, 1803, 832; minutes meeting Sept., 1804, 835; minutes 1816-9 received Niagara G.L., 836; records, discovery 1899, 835.
Lodge, first, Canada, Nova Scotia, 148.
Lodge in the 2nd Batt. 60th Regt., Quebec, 176.
Lodge in the 52nd Regt. of Foot, Quebec, 172.
Lodge No. 1, Detroit, history of, 184; discovery of the warrant of, 1764, 184, 165; notations of, 190; seal attached to the warrant of 1764, 185; text of the warrant of, 1764, 185; warrant surrendered, 190, 196.
Lodge No. 1, in the 2nd Batt. Royal Canadian Volunteers, Quebec, 175.
Lodge No. 1, Halifax, 153, 154.
Lodge No. 2, Nova Scotia, 155.
Lodge No. 3, (Apple Tree Tavern) London, England, 67.
Lodge No. 3, Nova Scotia, 155.
Lodge No. 3, at Quebec, 169.
Lodge No. 4, Niagara, history, 1796-1822, 529; notice formation Benevolent Fund, "Gazette," 28th June, 1797, 532; records, 529-30; records, 1817-23, 532; seal, 1798, 530; warrant issued, 529.
Lodge No. 5, Edwardsburgh, U.C., 176, 193, 533.
Lodge No. 7, in the 7th Regt. of Foot at Quebec, 176.
Lodge No. 9 E.R., Quebec, 195.
Lodge No. 9, Tp. of Bertie, history, 1796-1825, 620; members, list of, 623; records, 621; records burned, 623.

Lodge No. 10, Barton Tp., history, 1796-1810, 624; action concerning dues to P.G.L., 1801, 663; action concerning Niagara G.L., 1802, 667; action towards convention, 676; Aikman, Jno., fined, 660, 667; allegiance, Wm. Jarvis expressed, 668; by-laws, 638-43; by-laws, signatures to, 643; condition during War 1812-15, 673; difficulty lodge meeting, Aikman's house, 655; dues paid by I.O.U'S, 649; dues paid by notes, 666; dues paid "in kind," 658; communication with other lodges, conduct Niagara brethren, 1803, 669; jewels received, 646; Lamb, Hy., denied admission, 672; meetings, list, 674-5; meeting-places with dates, 1796-1810, 675; members present last meeting, first period, 1810, 673; members, list of, 677; officers, roll of, 678; payment Chas. Danby's expenses, 658; payment to P.G.L., 1800, 660; Piper, Wm. Paul, case of, 666; provision for lighting and heating lodgeroom, 668; Mark Degree, desire to obtain, 650; meeting-place given as Ancaster, return of, 1797, 631; meeting-places, first, 637; minutes, first, 632; mourning ordered for Geo. Washington, 660; receipt of fees for warrant, 630; seal, 661-664; summons, P.G.L., York, 1804, received, 669; stationery, provided, 665; summons, meeting P.G.L., Dear, 1802, received, 666; resume of work, 675-5; warrant and jewels preserved by Ephraim Land, 1810, 645; warrant issued, 630; returned, 630; Wilson, James, complaint against Elias Long and John Smith, 657.

Lodge No. 11, Chambly, P.Q., 177.

Lodge No. 11, Mohawk Village, history, 1796, 679; attitude towards P.G.L., 693; officers, first, 690; origin, records concerning, 690; records, 690-1; warrant, discovery of, 690.

Lodge No. 12, Stamford, history, 1799-1822, 693; action concerning convention, 1817, 709; by-laws, 705; circular received from Niagara Grand Lodge, 709; complianceor der Niagara P.G.L., 709; effect war of 1812-15, 704; fees, 702, 705, 708; Johnson, Wareham, suspended, 711; Mark Lodge, members, 712; meetings, list, 1806-1822, 715; members, list, 716-8; method of balloting, 703; minutes, arrangement for copying, 708; notice, first, U.C. "Gazette," 696; notification possession Grand Warrant, 711; Officers P.G.L. present, 702; Officers, roll of, 719; "St. John's, Man.," entries minutes, 701; 703-4; St. Mark's Lodge, No. 105, Drummondville, report on record, 712; Shannon, Lanty, receipt, 701; celebration first festival, 696; summons Niagara G.L. received, 711; record, last, 711; records, 696; resume work, 712-15; treasurer's jewel, 704; warrant, disposal of, 715; warrant issued, 694.

Lodge No. 13, Elizabethtown Tp., Leeds Co., history, 1799-1803, 720; action concerning G.L. dues, 725; action concerning Niagara G.L., 1803, 668-9; attitude towards P.G.L., 723; effect Niagara difficulties 728; funds invested in liquor, 727; Grand Secretary's letter forwarded Wm. Jarvis, 724; letter of allegiance to Wm. Jarvis sent, 724; lodges concerned in history, 720; minute book, 720; minutes, first, 721; meeting place, 721; meetings, list, 729; members, list, 730; officers, 731; resolution to move to B. B. Andrew's house, 725; resolution to move to J. A. Howard's house, 727; "The Box," 723; Tiffany's letter, 1802, forwarded Jarvis, 727; warrant issued, 721; warrant surrendered, 729.

Lodge No. 13, Tp. Ernestown, history, 1804-22, 837; apology to Rev. Mr. Houghton, 858; appointment committee revise by-laws, 857; articles of Association, Kingston Convention, action concerning, 856; Billings, Ira, reinstated, 857; Bowe, John, recommendation, 844; certificate Wm. Anderson, 1806, 842; Clark-Loucks case, settlement, 858; condition during 1812-15, 843; contract for repairing Masonic hall, 851; Dean, John, affiliation, 852; Dean, John, first reference to, 850; deeds of charity, 861; delegate appointed Kingston Convention, 1817, 850; delegates Convention, 1819, 855; delegates Convention, 1821, 859; delegates Convention, 1822, 864; dispensation, Convention, 1819, 856; dispensation issued, 840; dividers, 855; dividers asked for, 850; effort to erect new hall, 863; exemption from dues to Convention, 864; festival, Dec., 1815, celebration, 844; festival, June, 1816, celebration, 846; festival, Dec., 1818, celebration, 855; furnishings, 853; George, Wm., suspended, 859; Howe, Jacob, petition "outlawed," 848; lectures, 859; letter from Jermyn Patrick to Wm. Jarvis, concerning constitution Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 840; letter from Niagara G.L., concerning receipt grand warrant and answer, 860; letter from Jermyn Patrick to Lodge No. 15, concerning warrant, (extract), 842; Lockwood, C. A., presented with silver medal, 850; lodgeroom, first, 841; lodge room painted, 850; McKay, Roderick, funeral, 854; McKay, Wm., recommendation, 846; Mark Lodge, 844; Masonic Hall bldg. committee, 843; Masonic Hall burned, 861; Masonic Hall, deed of gift, 861; Masonic Hall, description interior, 852; Masonic Hall erection, 843; Masonic Hall, lower portion leased to T. S. Wood, 848; Masonic Hall specifications, 843;

meetings, list, 867 ; members, list, 867 ; minutes concerning death Roderick Mackay, 854 ; minutes meeting committee, Masonic Hall, 847 ; mourning worn, H. R. H. Duke of Kent, 858; movement towards re-organization, craft, 848 ; occupancy upper part hall, 845 ; officers, 1815, 843 ; officers, roll, 868 ; Osgood, Emery, visit, 846 ; petition for warrant, 1802, 839 ; provision for heating lodge-room, 844 ; records, 1804, 842 ; refreshments, 855 ; representative P.G.L., 1804, 842 ; resolution to appoint committee to complete Masonic Hall, 846; Ridley, Drewry, suspended, 847 ; sermon, Mr. Fletcher, printed, 857 ; school, common, plan for its establishment, 866 ; subscribers' decoration W. M.'s seat, Masonic Hall, 853; subscription Bible Society, 861 ; warrant, text of, 840 ; Wood, T. S., fined, 847 ; Wood-Williams case, report, convention and action, 864-65; Williams-Wood case, settlement, 858.

Lodge No. 17, Tp. Thurlow, history, 1801-22, 799 ; acknowledgment receipt letter 24th Mar., 1820, 807; certificate James Bickford, 1819, 805 ; condition, 1817-22, 806; credentials representatives Convention, 1820, 806 ; credentials representative Convention, 1821, 809 ; credentials representative Convention, 1822, 809 ; delegates second P.G.L., 1822, 809 ; dispensation, Convention, 1819, 805 ; letter from John Dean to J. W. Ferguson, forwarding letter of 24th March, 1820, 807 ; letter to John Dean, concerning suspensions and expulsions, 1820, 806 ; meeting-places, 801-802 ; members, list, 810 ; minutes, 18th June, 1812, 803 ; minutes, 28th May, 1812, 801 ; notification of expulsions, 1820, 808 ; officers, roll, 810 ; officers, first list, 809 ; petition, new warrant, 1812, 801 ; return convention, 1820, 806 ; record, first, 800 ; records, 800 ; records, loss, 809 ; returns, 1821, 809 ; returns and notification of expulsions, 1821, 808 ; statement Anson Ladd, application Zera Smalley, affiliation, 806 ; warrant, collateral evidence as to date, 800 ; warrant issued by convention, 1819, 803 ; warrant issued, 800.

Lodge No. 21, Milles Roches, Co. Stormont, 1809, history, 877 ; record, only, letter J. Y. Cozens, 1810, 877 : warrant destroyed, 878.

Lodge No. 22, Williamstown, Co. Glengarry, history, 1809, 877 ; record, only, letter J. Y. Cozens, 1810, 877.

Lodge No. 24, West Flamboro', history, 1810-22, 953 ; affidavit authenticity warrant, 956 ; appointment committee consider affiliation convention, 963 ; Barlow, H. G., extract letter to Jno. Dean, 1820, 965 ; Barlow, H. G., letter to Jno. Dean concerning enquiries, extract, 964 ; Brant, John, passing, 959 ; condition during War 1812-15, 958 ; convention, influence of, 963 ; corner-stone laying, St. John's Church, Ancaster, 971 ; dispensation, removal Dundas, 970 ; Everitt, Abner, extract letter to Jno. Dean, concerning removal, 968 ; grant to Chris. Danby, 958 ; Hare, Wm., letter to convention, received, 965 ; instructions from Jno. Dean to Abner Everitt, installation, 1821, 970 ; letter, John Dean, enclosing dispensation removal, 971 ; letter, Josiah Cushman to J. W. Ferguson, enclosing petition, 966 ; letter, Jno. M. A. Cameron to John Dean, enclosing petitition for removal, 967 ; letter, H. G. Barlow to Jno. Dean, effort to influence Lodge No. 24, 969 ; letter to J. W. Ferguson, affiliation convention, 964; loan to Hiram Chapter, 963 ; meeting-places, 954, 956, 957, 958 ; member of Lodge No. 11 affiliated without certificate, 958; members, list, 975 ; officers, first, 956 ; officers, roll, 975 ; petition, removal to Dundas, 967 ; petition, warrant from convention, 1820, and endorsement, 965 ; representative convention, 1822, 970; representatives, second P.G.L., 1822, 971 ; Smith, Isaac, expelled, 959; Thomas, Ezra, certificate, 961 ; visit Chris. Danby, 959 ; warrant issued, 953 ; warrant, text of, 954.

Lodge No. 26, Tp. Townsend, history, 1812-22, 976 ; affiliation second P.G.L., 1822, 979; meeting-places, 978, 979, 980 ; members, incomplete list, 977 ; officers, 978 ; records burned, 985 ; warrant issued, 976, 978 ; warrant, text of, 976.

Lodge No. 30, St. Thomas, 1818, history, 985; deed, Masonic lodge, 1818, 987 ; origin, 988.

Lodge No. 155, Halifax, N.S., 155.

Lodge No. 156, in the Eighth Regt. of Foot, history of, 1755-1784, 244 ; enumerations, 254 ; extract from Register, G. L. Eng., showing members, 1776-1789, 256 ; letter to James Heseltine, G.L., Eng., acknowledging receipt of renewed warrant, 253 ; meeting-place of lodge in, 254-6 ; prior to 1792, 181 ;

Lodge No. 211, Halifax, N.S., 155.

Lodge No. 213, 4th Batt., Regt. R.A., St. John's Island, (Nfld.), (now Albion Lodge, Quebec), 156, 175.

Lodge No. 241, in the Royal Regt. of Artillery, Quebec, 175.

Lodge No. 245, in the 15th Regt. Foot, Quebec, 166.

Lodges, U. C., favoring convention, 1822, 1107 ; favoring Niagara G.L., 1822, 1106.

Lodor, Wm. Ancaster, 971.

Lombardy, France, guilds, 52.

London district, extent, 1158.

London, Eng., number lodges in and prior to 1717, 66.

London, survey of, Stow, 120.
London, district, U. C., number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
Long Point, location, 830, 976.
Lorraine, Francis, Duke of, initiation, 71.
Lottridge, John, Lodge No. 10, 643.
Louisbourg, Cape Breton, N.S., 159.
Louisbourg, lodge in the 28th Regt, 156, 158.
Lower Canada, first Parliament, 1792, 23.
Lower Canada, G.L. proceedings, 1816, record of Royal Edward Lodge, 534; extract letter from Jas. Davidson, G.S., to G. L. England, first record Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5, 533.
Loyalists, Uuited Empire, brief sketch of, 282; extract from archives of Canada, referring to Herickfield and Demont, 316; landing place, Niagara, 340; Masons, 22; view of encampment at Johnstown, 1784, 283.
Lundy, Jacob, 465.
Lundy, James, Lodge No. 12, 699.
Lymburner, Adam, 275, 276.
Lyon, D. Murray, statement, election G. M. Scotland, 104; statement reign James Graham, St. Mary's Chapel, 109; opinion Cowan, 106; statement concerning Lord Boswell, 107.
Lynd, John, 478, 106.
Lyons, sr., John, Queen's Rangers, 525.

**Mc**

McAllister, Benj., appointment Grand Visitor, 1006; report, 1819, 1015, report lodges at Johnstown, 1819, 534.
McArthur, Gen., raid, 1814, 980; result of raid, 1814, 985.
McArthur, Jeremiah, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.
McBride, John, St. Thomas, 988.
McCall, Simpson, Waterford, 983; statement burning Court House, Vittoria, 836.
McCargar, Milo, Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157.
McCargar, Thos., Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157.
Macaulay, J., Kingston, 279.
Macaulay, Rev., changed name Hallowell, 895.
McConnell, Wm., complaint against Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 920.
McCord, Thos., Montreal, 278.
McCrea, Edw., Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912; reprimanded, 919.
McDonald, John, York (Toronto), 322-3.
McDonald, S., 167.
Macdonell, Col., of Glengarry, 183.
McDonell, Wm., sec'y Lodge No. 6, letter to Rev. Jno. Stuart, 24th June, 1795, 558.
McDonell, Angus, Toronto, 611.
McDougall's Hotel, York (Toronto), 395, 767.
McDougall, John, York (Toronto), 326; house of, 326-7.
McDougall, Hon. Wm., 326-7.
McDougall, Peter, 327.
McDowall, Rev. Robt., Bath, 845, 854, 846.
McGill, Capt. John, 250.
McGill Cottage, York (Toronto), 250-777.
McGlashan, Jno., certificate, 1822, 530.
McGillivray, Simon, appointment P.G.M., 1822, 1091; arrival Upper Canada, 1822, 1100; first official act, 1822, 1100; interview Dr. Robt. Kerr, 1822, 1102; letter to Edw. McBride concerning action G.L. England, 1102; letter to John Dean concerning Craft affairs, 20th July, 1822, 1100; letter to Z. M. Phillips concerning meeting P.G.L., 1822, 1115; letter to John Dean, Kingston, 1822, conference, 1109; letter to John Dean concerning meeting P.G.L. (second), 1822, 1111; reply to Geo. Adams concerning case Chris. Danby, 1822, 1120; letter to Geo. Adams concerning harmony jurisdiction, 1822, 1111; letter to John Dean outlining proposed action, 1822, 1112; letter to James FitzGibbon concerning meeting Prov. G. L., 1822, 1115.
McIntyre, Angus Lodge, No. 9, 703.
McInnes, Senator, statement concerning Dundurn Castle, 654.
McKyes, Barnabas, North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1153.
McKay's Lodge, Wolford, 1819, history, 1153; letter John Dean concerning dues, 1822, 1155; lodge named, 1155; McAllister, Benj., report, 1154; members, incomplete lodge, 1154; officers' roll, 1156; reasons no representative convention, 1821, 1155; representative convention, 1822, 1154; return to convention, 1820, 1154.
McKay, Roderick, Niagara, 852; acceptance nomination convention, 1817, 995; death, 999; funeral, 854; present Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 595.
McKay, Wm., Kingston, 555, 566; funeral, 573; life of, 471.
Mackinac, location of and history, 269-70.
Mackinaw, 190.
McKinney, Amos, St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, 986.
McNab, John, 360.
McNabb, Simon, Lodge No. 17, 804.
McLean, James, return of McKay's Lodge, Wolford, to convention, 1820, 1154.
McLean, Neil, 479; funeral, 560.
McLeod, Lodge No. 6, funeral, 571.
MacNab, Sir Allan N., appointed P.G.M., Canada, Scotland, 109; baptismal entry, 360.

**M**

Madrid, lodge founded at, England, 70.
Main, John, Kingston, charge against, 599.
Maitland, Sir Peregrine, endorsation Fitzgibbon, 1821, 1081; proposal to nominate P.G.M., 1002.

Malcolm's Mills, 983.
Malden, Fort, Amherstburgh, 190; erected, 813.
Mallet, genuine Egyptian, 47.
Mallory, Caleb, house, Hamilton Tp., 826.
Mallory, Dr., Registrar Northumberland Co., 826.
Manuscripts, valuable, burned, England, 68.
Map, Masonic, showing location early lodges, 277.
Marian, Paul, baker, York (Toronto), adv. U.C. Gazette, 1804, 771.
Markham, Daniel, credentials representative No. 19, convention, 1820, 828.
Mark Mason's Hall, London, England, 92.
Markle, Gilbert, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
Marlatt, Adrian, Lodge No. 10, apron, 661; certificate Lodge No. 10, 661; initiation, 661.
Marquette, Father, visit to Mackinac, 270.
Marsh, Wm., St. James' Lodge, No. 14, 268.
Marther, Samuel, York (Toronto), 317.
Marther's hotel, York (Toronto), location of, 317.
Mary Chapel Lodge, 46.
Mary's Chapel, Edinburgh, oldest minutes Scotland, 104.
"Mason word," Scotland, 105.
Masonic Coat of Arms, hotel, Richmond, 1160.
Masonic Hall, Bath, erection, 843.
Masonic Hall, Cornwall, burned, 878.
Masonic Hall, Market Lane, York (Toronto), location and description, 782; rented Baptists, 787.
Masons' Hall, Masons' Avenue, England, 62; street plan, 62; engravings, 62; entrance engraving, 62.
Masons and Freemasons, 55.
Masons' Arms, Ancient Grand Lodge example, 126; ancients, 127; ancients, Dermott's claim, 127; Conder's opinion, 117; Dermott, L., statement, 123; Grand Lodge, England, description, 127; Grand Lodge of England, origin, 125; Harleian, M.S., 116; Harleian, M.S., 118; Hughan "Register," 126; squares in cross form, 126.
Masons' Company arms, 116; description, 117; description store, 120.
Masons' Company of London, 46; arms of, 185; book of account, 56; duties of, 56; earliest record preserved, 56; income, 57; livery of, London, 55; Mace Head, 121; motto, 118; origin, Craft, 57; original charter, 118; original grant, 118; operative lodge, 56; rules, 55; speculative branch secret ceremony, 57; speculative lodge, 57; speculative lodge, 61.
Masons, operative, aprons, gloves, 53; operative and speculative, 54; operative, Britain, 50; operative, daily work of, 53; operative, from France and Italy, 50; marks, Europe, 48; marks consist of, 48; marks, continent Europe, 48; Mediæval, origin, 54; tools, Egyptian, 47.
Masonry, early, Nova Scotia letter, 136; Egypt, 47; British and Canadian links, 147; Canada, where founded, 198; curious early extracts, 58; Halifax, applicants for first warrant, 152; Halifax, copy of letter for warrant, 152; origin, 44; moral teachings, 54; speculative, earliest writings, 61; speculative origin, 115; rare discovery, Nova Scotia, 136.
Massachusetts, proceedings G.L. of, by Sereno D. Nickerson, extract referring to Lord Colville's visits to Boston, 1750-2, 153.
Massey, Lt.-Col., capture of Fort Oswegatchie, 281.
Massecar, Abram, Lodge No. 26, Townsend, 979.
Mathews, Rosel, Lodge No. 11, Mohawk Village, affiliation, 958; house, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 956.
Matheson, Alex., letter to Lodge No. 25, Walford, thanks, recommendation, petition True Britons' Lodge to G.L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1140.
Meager, James, Kingston, 599.
Mealey, Honora, York (Toronto), 780.
Mears, Thos., Prescott Lodge, Hawkesbury, 932.
Mercer, Andrew, location of house, 613.
Merchants' Lodge, No. 1, Quebec, 166, 167, 168, 175.
Merchant Taylors' Hall, London, England, 73.
Merrick, jr., Wm., Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
Merritt, Thos., St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, 986.
Metcham, Seth, Lodge No. 17, 804.
Meyers' Creek, 268.
Meyers, John W., 189, 799; brief sketch of, 267-8; certificate, 268.
Meyers, Geo. W., Lodge No. 17, 804.
Michigan, 193; admitted a State of the Union, 190; boundaries of, 190; constituted, 190; third period of Masonic history, 196; fourth period of Masonic history, 237.
Michilimackinac, 189; capture by Chippewa Indians by strategy, 271; lodge at, 220; meaning and extent of, 269.
Middlesex Co., extent, 731.
Midland District, extent and Masonic lodges in, 837.
Middough, John, loan Lodge No. 12, 704.
Miles, Abner, location of tavern, 317; entries in day-book, 317.
Mille Roches, location, 878.
Miller, Gage, Niagara, 502.
Miller, Jacob, petition Lodge, No. 16, York (Toronto), 779.
Milward's Tavern, Geo., Kingston, location, 600.
Miner, Peter, Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.

Mississaga Indians, traditions, 799 ; headquarters, 1650, 489.
Mississaugua Fort, built, 490.
Misner's farm, 983.
Mitchell, J. Judge, 835 ; letters to Fitzgibbon, 836.
Mitre Public House, London, England, 74.
Mix, Joel, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
"Moderns," use of title, 72.
Mohawk Church, bell, 684 ; communion service, 684 ; history of, 682.
Mohawk Indians, settlement in Canada, 679.
Mohawk Village, " Ouse " River, description of drawing by Mrs. Simcoe, 681 ; site, 679.
Moira River, 268 ; named, 799.
Monro, John, York (Toronto), 779.
Monro, George, York (Toronto), 779.
Montagu, John, Duke of, elected G.M., 68.
Montreal, P.Q., regimental lodges in 1760, 169 ; regiments holding Craft warrants, 1759, 179.
Monuments, Mesopotamia, 48.
Moore, John, location of house, Grimsby, 756.
Moore, Jonathan, Grimsby, 644.
Moore, W., tavern, Queenstown, 506.
Moral duties, poem of, MS. British Museum, 54.
Morden, James, Lodge, No. 10, 643.
Morden, Ralph, 643.
Mount Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope, history, 1811, 890 ; letter to Wm. Jarvis concerning P.M.'s, 1811, 891 ; letter from J. Farley, W.M., to J. W. Ferguson, surrendering warrant, 1819, 893 ; members, list, 894 ; officers, roll, 894 ; petition for warrant, 1811, 890 ; petition, increase of P.M.'s, 891 ; warrant issued, 890 ; warrant surrendered, 893 ; warrant, text of, 892.
Mount Moriah Lodge, Tp. Westminster, 1820-22, history, 1158 ; affiliation, second Prov. G.L., 1160 ; endorsement petition by Lodge 24, Dundas, 1159 ; petition to convention for warrant, 1820, 1159.
Mullinex, Wm., house on the mountain, Queenston, 502.
Munshaw, Balser, York (Toronto), 778.
Munshaw, Geo., York (Toronto), 778.
Munster, Ireland, Masonic records, 110.
Murphy's tavern, Townsend, 978.
Museum, British, 47.

N

Nash, Samuel, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 656.
Nash, Zenas, Kingston, 578.
Navy Bay, Kingston, 1019.
Nelles, Jacob, location of inn, 734.
Nelles, Warner, Lodge No. 10, 634 ; excluded, 670.
Nelles, Wm., Lodge No. 10, 634.
Nettleton, Barnabas, Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
Nelson, Theophilus, Lodge No. 17, 804.
Newark (Niagara) in 1792, 464.
New Brunswick, formation of, 156.
Newcastle District boundaries, 1147 ; extent, 1135 ; extent, 821 ; number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
New England Company, Brantford, 687 ; established, 681.
Newfoundland, pioneer warrant of, 158.
New Johnstown, 277.
New Oswegatchie Lodge No. 7, 174; prior to 1792, 181 ; history, 1786-91, 279 ; enumerations, 287 ; first minutes, Oct. 10th, 1787, 289 ; first reference to a G. L. in minutes, 287 ; meeting-place, 279, 283, 286, 287 ; meetings, list of 307 ; minute book, contents of, 287 ; minutes, discovery of, 281, 286 ; members, list of, 307 ; records, last, 307 ; warrant, issue of, 279, 283.
New York, constitution of the G. L. of 1809, entry concerning constitution of Lodge No. 186, Oswegatchie, 285 ; early history and transactions of (Barker) entry concerning the lodge at Detroit, 192 ; history of Freemasonry in the state of (McClenachen) extract concerning new Oswegatchie Lodge, 285 ; history of the Craft in (Barker) extract showing issue of warrant of new Oswegatchie Lodge, 1783, 283; G. L. of, extract from minutes of 4th Mar., June 3rd, referring to new Oswegatchie Lodge, 285; G. L. of, minutes recording issue of warrant to new Oswegatchie Lodge, 1783, 283 ; Grand Stewards Lodge, of, extract from proceedings concerning Oswegatchie Lodge 285 ; resolution concerning disposal of the warrant of Lodge No. 1, Detroit, by the Grand Lodge of, 184.
Niagara, capital district Nassau, 489; captured by Americans and destroyed by fire, 490 ; 1807, description, 508 ; description view of, 1806, 495 ; description view showing lighthouse, 495 ; first church erected, 489 ; first fort at, built, 489 ; first grist mill erected, 489 ; former names of, 489 ; King st., n.w. end, 1863, 340 ; view of, 27th May, 1813, 531 ; view of Falls, 1812, 372.
Niagara district, 1679, 693 ; extent, 620, 733 ; number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
Niagara fort surrendered to the British by Pouchot, 489.
Niagara, Fort, N.Y., captured, 490 ; ceded Britain, 489.
Nicolet, John, 270.
Nixon, Allan, Barton and Grimsby, 644.
Norfolk Co., extent, 976.
Norfolk, Duke of, gifts to G.L. England, 1730, 71.
Norfolk Co., traces of Masonic work, 978.
North Star Lodge, Tp. Hamilton, 1819-22, history, 1147 ; members, incomplete list,

1152 ; minutes, 13th Aug., 1821, 1149 ; minutes last meeting, 1822, 1151 ; officers, roll, 1153; petition warrant from convention, 1819, 1147 ; return 1820-21, 1149 ; warrant, doubt as to issue, 1148 ; McAllister, Benj., report, 1148 ; credentials delegate convention, 1820, 1148 ; delegate convention, 1820, 1148 ; dispensation convention, text of, 1148 ; dispensation issued, 1147 ; dispensation returned, 1822, 1151.
Northumberland Co., Masonic Lodges in, 821.
Northwest rioters, jury for trial, 886.
Nova Scotia first warrant, record of, 148; first request for warrant, 148 ; Grand Lodge of, 156 ; Haliburton's history of, 137 ; Masonry, 148 ; Provincial G.L. of, No. 1, 155 ; Prov. G. L. of, 156 ; Prov. G. L., comparison of warrant with that of Wm. Jarvis, 362 ; stone, 136 ; stone, loss of, 137.

O

Oliver, Dr., 45.
Oliver, Geo., Kingston, apptd. delegate Convention, 598.
Olmstead, Russell, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 956.
Ontario House (Wellington Hotel), York, (Toronto), 886.
Ontario, Province, area of, 24.
Operatives, early, London, 55; grades, 55; Yorkshire, 57.
Oracle, West Niagara festival, June 1798, Niagara celebration, 504.
Osborne, John, Hamilton and Winnipeg, 484.
Osgood, Emery Adams, Henderson, N.Y., 845, 848 ; visit to Lodge No. 13, Bath, 846.
Osnabruck Tp., location, 878.
Oswold, James, 715.
Oswegatchie, meaning of, 279 ; fort, (La Presentation La Gallette), history of, 279-80; view of, 1765, 280; fort, view of, 1785, 281 ; location of original French fort, 281.
Overfield's Tavern, Manuel, Flamborough west, 956.
Overocker, Daniel, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
Owen, A., house of, 835.
Oxford Co., location, 940.

P

Page, H. T., Ancaster, 961.
Paisley, Lord (Earl of Abercorn), elected G. M. England, 70.
Palestine Exploration Society, 48.
Palmer, Col. Joseph, Tp. Bertie, 621.
Palmer, John, Tp. Bertie, 623.
Palmer, Lewis, Tp. Bertie, statement concerning Lodge No. 9, 621.
Papworth, on word Freemason, 56.
Paris, Treaty of, 1763, 20, 189, 190 ; affecting Michilimackinac, 271.
Paris, what treaty included, 20.
Paris, France, lodges constituted, England, 71.
Parker, Sir Peter, 347.
Parliament, first U.C., 489 ; second U.C., 490.
Parmele, Henry, publisher of charts, circular of, 1017.
Patrick, Jermyn, Kingston, brief sketch, 406 ; elected W.M., Lodge, No. 6, Kingston, 572 ; funeral, 589 ; house, 579 ; letters to Wm. Jarvis, enclosing warrant Athol, No. 3, 870 ; letter to W.M. Lodge, No. 2, concerning warrant Athol Lodge, No. 3, 526 ; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Constitution, Lodge, No. 13, Ernestown, 14th Mar., 1803, 840 ; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Mar. 17th, 1803, action Niagara brethren, 407 ; letter to subordinate lodges, 2nd Oct., 1803, 411 ; letter to Wm. Jarvis, concerning warrant of Athol Lodge, No. 3, 1804, 527 ; letter to Wm. Jarvis, application warrant, 4th Nov., 1804, 874 ; extract from letter to Wm. Jarvis, 4th Nov., 1805, perplexed, no action by G.L., England, 434 ; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Nov. 4th, 1805, 433 ; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Nov. 18th, 1806, 438; letter to Wm. Jarvis, new warrant eastern part jurisdiction, 1807, 872 ; letter to Wm. Jarvis, warrant, Harmony, No. 8, York, 2nd Mar., 1808, 616; life of, 458 ; presented with gold medal, 581.
Patrick, jr., Wm. P., Kingston, 589.
Paul, Wm. Piper, negatived, Lodge, No. 10, 666.
Pawling, Benj., 360.
Payne, Geo., elected G.M., 67 ; re-elected, 68.
Peck, Horatio, letter to John Dean, concerning authority Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, 1824, 926.
Peer, Edw., house of, Ancaster, 957.
Pelham, Chas., G. Sec., G.L., Boston, 147.
Penfield's tavern, Penfield's Corners, 938.
Penner, Elijah, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
Penwarden House, St. Thomas, 988.
Pennsylvania "Gazette," 26th June, 1732, 144.
Period first, 1780-92, 19 ; second, 1792-1822, 19 ; third, 1817-22, 19 ; fourth, 1822-45, 19 ; fifth, 1845-57, 19 ; sixth, 1855, 19 ; seventh, 1857-8, 19.
Periods dealt with, 19.
Perkins, M., Ernestown, 843.
Perkins, Azra, Halliwell, letter to John Dean, concerning Niagara G.L., 1821, 899.
Perry, Alex., burial at York (Toronto), 1800, 610, 525.
Perth, settlement of, 1138.
Pescod, Mille Roches, 878.
Peters, John, Lodge, No. 7, Fredericksburg, 560.
Peters, W. B., letter, G.L., Eng., 1798 with endorsements, 369.

Peters, Samuel, exaltation, 463.
Pew, Robt., location of house, 709.
Petitions, Bredt, Minar, 273; Brown, Joseph, 1782, 272; Chrysler, John, St. John's Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, 503; Cooper, James, 1787, 272; Field, Chas., 1787, 272; Haldimand Tp. for warrant, 1806, 823; Hiram Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, for dispensation and warrant, 929; Hulburd, Jessie, 1790, 273; Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta, for warrant, 1815, 925; Lodge No. 15 for warrant from Masonic convention, 1819, 755; Lodge No. 17, for new warrant, 1812, 801; Lodge No. 23, Osnabruck, for warrant, 1810, 880; Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, to convention, for new warrant, 1820, 965; Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, to Kingston convention, to remove to Dundas, 1821, 967; Lodge No. 24, Tp. Edwardsburgh, for warrant, 1810, 881; Mt. Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope, petition for warrant, 1811, 890; Mt. Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope to Wm. Jarvis for increase number P.M.'s, 1811, 891; Mt. Moriah Lodge, to convention for warrant, 1820, 1159; Miller, Jacob, Lodge 16, York (Toronto), 779; North Star Lodge, Hamilton, to convention for warrant, 1147; Phillips, Z. M., Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 1814, 778; Prescott Lodge, Tp. Hawkesbury, for warrant, 1816, 932; Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, for warrant, 1811, 895; Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritts' Rapids, for warrant, 1814, 911; Rising Sun Lodge, for warrant, 1808, 876; R. A. Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), to Wm. Jarvis to change place meeting, 1801, 769; Smith, Wm., Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 1808, 771; True Britons' Lodge, Perth, to G.L. Lower Canada for warrant, 1139; Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, for warrant, 1812, 901; Western Light Lodge for warrant, 1817, 933.
Petto, Queen's Rangers, Lodge, No. 3, 565.
Phelps, Davenport, 632; life of, 473; letter to Lodge No. 6, concerning formation P.G.L., July, 1795, 559.
Philadelphia fever, epidemic of, 317.
Phillips, E. J., P.G.M., Nova Scotia, 140; Acadia, initiation, record of, 150; military offices, 150; Boston Lodge, minutes concerning, 152; Masonic offices, 150; life of, 150; visits Boston, 150; warrant at Annapolis for Acadia, 148.
Phillips, father of Z. M. Phillips, 534.
Phillips, J. H., Brockville, 1125.
Phillips, Thos., Rideau Lodge, No. 25, expulsion, 921.
Phillips, Ziba M., 912; letter to John Dean concerning removal Union Lodge, Ancaster, and dispensation Rideau military settlement, 1821, 1055; affiliation Lodge No. 6, 600; elected W.M. New Oswegatchie Lodge, 304; instructions to John Dean to issue summonses, convention 1822, 1082; petition, initiation Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 1814, 778.
Philosophy, schools of, 46.
Picton, General, 895.
Picton, location and different names, 895.
Picts and Saxons, Britain, 50.
Picquet, Abbe, visited Fort Rouille, 309.
Pinegrove, York (Toronto), location of, 522.
Pilkington, Edw., Grimbsy, report proceedings, Niagara G. L., 1821, 758; delegate Niagara G. L., 1821, 758.
Pillars, two, Wurzburg Cathedral, Batavia, 119;
Pilkington, General, 519.
Pilkington, Isaac, York (Toronto), 615.
Piper, Joel, Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford, 945.
Pyramids, the, 47; size of, 47.
Pythagoras, Grecian philosopher, 49; school of Philosophy, 48; school Crotona, 49; degrees of study, 49; Italic school, 49.
Plummer, J. W., Kingston, 566; Kingston, 572.
Plymouth Colony records, 139.
Pompeillus, Numa, 46.
Pontchartrain, fort, 188.
Pontiac, conspiracy of, 190, 270.
Poole, Cornwall, 878.
Port Royal (Annapolis), 137.
Porter, Richard, Kingston, 554, 558.
Post, Jordan, York (Toronto), 327.
Postage, cost of, 1821, 1045.
Potter's field, York (Toronto), 885.
Pouchot, 260; (Memoir of the Late War) description Fort Frontenac, 261; description of and references to the fort at Toronto, 309-10.
Powell, Wm. Dummer, 503.
Prentice, Miles, 169.
Presbyterian Church, Brockville, 1125.
Prescott, location of, 281.
Presque Isle harbor, 1135.
Prescott Lodge, Tp. Hawkesbury, history, 1816, 932; petition for warrant, 1816, with endorsation, 932.
Preston, Wm., 45.
Price, Hy., P.G.M., New Eng., 144, 146; extent authority in America, 145; life of, 146; official lists, England, 147; trade, 146.
Prince Edward Co. established, 894.
Prince Edward district settled, 895.
Prince Edward Island, Grand Lodge of, 158.
Prince Edward Island, named by Imperial Act, 157.
Prince Edward peninsula, named, 895.
Prince Edward Lodge, Tp. Hallowell, history, 1812-22, 894; by-laws, 899; certificate Guy Hy. Young, 1813, 896; dispensation issued, 896; meeting-place, 897-899; members, list, 900; petition for war-

rant, 1811, 895 ; letter to Wm. Jarvis, enclosing warrant for seal and number, 1812, 896; letter to John Dean concerning Niagara G.L., 1821, 899 ; officers, roll, 900; recommendation petition, 1811, 895 ; representative Convention, 1819, 897 ; representative Convention, 1820, 898 ; representative Convention, 1821, 898 ; representative Convention, 1822, 899 ; return 1821, 899 ; return 1822, 900.
Priam, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 564.
Prideaux, Gen., killed, 470.
Pringle, Joseph, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 902 ; credentials, representative Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, 1821, 905; house, location, 902.
Pringle, Joseph, Simeon, John, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
Pringle, Judge, Cornwall (Lunenburgh, or the Old Eastern District), on 5th Regt. of Infantry, 381 ; concerning location of Johnstown, 283.
Pringle, W., D.G.M. Penn, 144.
Pritchard, Capt. Ozariah, St. James Lodge No. 14, 268.
Proctor, Col., at Amherstburg, 814.
Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1795-1822, history, 339 ; action Niagara brethren 1801, 397 ; action subordinate lodges, 1803, 409-412 ; app. Deputy G. Sec'y, 385 ; circular, Jan. 20, 1800, 385 ; circular, May 1, 1800, 386; circular, Aug. 1, 1800, death D.P.G.M., 387 ; circular, Oct. 5, 1800, 388; circular, April 6th, 1801, proposal to establish R. A. Chapter, 389-91; circular, Dec. 15th, 1801, 395; circular, March 29th, 1802, 399 ; commencement of trouble at Niagara, 387 ; condition sub-lodges, 1811-17, 447 ; discontent, 1801, 396-397; edict concerning Eliphalet Hale, 394 ; letter to G. L. Lower Canada, referring to expulsion of members of Zion Lodge, Detroit, 1795, 196 ; letter to lodges, April 17th, 1804, 422 ; letter with endorsements to G. L. Eng., in accordance action York, 1804, 427-32 ; financial statement, 1801, 395 ; memorial and letter of lodge No. 6, 1801, 392-3 ; money advanced Jarvis jewels, 400 ; minutes, June, 1798, discovery, 370; minutes, June. 1798, 370 ; minutes, Sept. 5th, 1798, 375 ; minutes, Dec. 5th, 1798, 379 ; minutes, Dec. 27th, 1798, 381; minutes Convention, special, York (Toronto), Feby. 10th, 1804, 413 ; minutes meeting York (Toronto), Feb. 10th, 1804, 414-5-6-9-420-21 ; meeting, York (Toronto), April, 1811, 443 ; notification to Wm. Jarvis of charge against Eliphalet Hale, York, 394; notification to Wm. Jarvis of election of Geo. Forsyth, 397 ; officers, first, 363; officers, lives of first, 459-488 ; official return, first, 363 ; proceedings, 1804, 413-22 ; report G. L. Eng., 10 Mar. 1798, 369 ; second reference to work, minutes Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 1796, 364; state lodges, 1810, 441 ; summons, first, 1795, 362 ; summons, 1799, 383.
Provincial Grand Lodge of Niagara, U.C., (schismatic) history, 1802-22, 339 ; circular calling meeting Grand officers to investigate accts., G. Sec'y, 27th Mar., 1811, 448 ; circular, containing return of officers, 5th Sept. 1808, 440 ; circular (first), Jan. 27th, 1803, signed by Chris. Danby, 403 ; Emery, Wm., appt. Grand Sec'y, 412 ; formed, 402 ; letter to Wm. Jarvis, notification, election Forsyth and request return jewels 24th April, 1803, 404; letter to G. L., Eng., 28th April, 1807, containing return officers, 439 ; letter to subordinate lodges, 29th Dec., 1810, 441; letter to G. L. Eng., concerning bills of exchange, 22nd Jan., 1811, 442 ; lodges holding allegiance, 434 ; lodges represented, 1816-22, 450 ; lodges warranted, 1816-22, 450 ; lodges formed by, 938 ; officers, first, 406; petition against conduct Wm. Jarvis to G. L. England, 17th March, 1804, 424; petition (second) to G. L., England (with endorsements), 435 ; records, 1816-22, discovery, 448 ; state subordinate lodges, 1811-17, 447 ; warrants issued, 412 ; work of, 1816-22, 448-450.
Provincial Grand Lodge U. C. (second), summons, 1109.
Provincial Grand Master's Lodge, Niagara, history, 1796-8, 488 ; festival celebration, 1798, 498 ; notice meeting 1796, U.C. "Gazette," 497 ; warrant, issue, 496 ; warrant, text of, 496.
Provincial Grand Lodge under Eng., power of a, 354.
Provincial G.M., instances of, 348 ; institution office, England, 70.

## Q

Quackenbush, Jacob, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
Quakers, delegation, York (Toronto), 465.
Quatuor Coronati Lodge, London, 51.
Quarterage, Lodges, Canada, 57 ; subscription, origin, 57.
Quebec Act, 1774, 22.
Quebec, electoral districts of, 1792, 22.
Qnebec, extract MSS., Historical Society of, showing location Fort Frontenac, 261 ; issue of forty warrants for lodges in, 159; letter from lodges in, concerning appt. H.R.H. Prince Edward, P.G.M., Upper and Lower Canada, 346 ; lodges at 1762-1787, 179 ; regimental lodges in 1759, 162.
Quebec, Province of, area, 24 ; government of, 20.
Quebec, Prov. G.L. of, jurisdiction 1763, 20; issue of warrant in 1770 to Field Regt., Quebec, 172 ; a letter to G. Sec'y Eng., stating warrant granted St. John's Lodge,

No. 19, Niagara, 1787, 275; letter to G. Sec'y Eng., concerning neglect to acknowledge fees of St. John's Lodge, No. 19, 1788, 276; minutes constituting Lodge No. 14, Cataraqui (Kingston), 264; official list of, 23rd Oct., 1787, containing entry of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 286; report of G. Secy. of, to G. L. England, referring to Lodge No. 1, New York (extract), 192.
Queen's Rangers' huts, York (Toronto), location of, 518.
Queen's Rangers' Lodge No. 3, Niagara, 219, 194; history, 1793-9, 511; entries in returns P.G.L., U.C., up to 1802, 526; issue of warrant, 511; meeting place, 513; meeting place, York, 519-22; members & officers, list of, 524; notice in U.C. Gazette, 29th June, 1799, 528; notice of unmasonic conduct sent to R. A. Lodge No. 16, June 7th, 1800, 525. records, 511; return, yearly, 1799, 525; surmise as to disposal of warrant, 526-7, 529; warrant surrendered, 526.
Queen's Rangers, original corps, 511.
Queen's Rangers' Regiment, 511, 513, 514; brief reference to, 463; disbanded, 461, 514; order for disbandment, 528; organized, 183; removal to York (Toronto), 1793, 517.
Queenston, 1793, description, drawing by Mrs. Simcoe, showing Queen's Rangers' huts, 517; huts at, 1793, 517; situation of, 517.
Quick, Solomon, house, St. David's, 507.

**R**

Rainsford Lodge No. 18, 44th Regt. of Foot, Quebec, 174.
Rankin, David, 855.
Rankin, James, 855.
Ranson, Ebenezer, Whitby, 877.
Rapelje, Daniel, St. Thomas, farm of, 987.
Rapelje, Jeronimus, St. Thomas, 988.
Rawdon Lodge, York (Toronto), 175; explanation of the term "between the three lakes," 313; festival celebrated first time York, minute of, 319; festival, Dec., 1799, royally celebrated, 333; history of, 1792-1800, 308; initiation fee, amount of, 330-1; meeting places, 317; members, list of, 339; named, 315; officers, roll of, 339; "passing the chair," first record, 326; prior to 1792, 182; refreshments on regular nights, first record, 323; resume of work, 339; some errors concerning, 799; subscription of half a Joanna to the Prov. G.L. of Quebec, minutes of 5th Sept., 1797, showing, 320; warrant issued, 316; warrant surrendered, 317-337.
Rawdon, Lord, appointed acting G.M., Moderns, 98; sketch of, 315.
Rawdon, village, location, 799.
Rebold's History of Freemasonry statement concerning first lodge Canada, 156.
Recollet Church, Kingston, 261.
Red Meeting House, Stamford, 711.
Red Tavern, Townsend, 978.
Reed, Dr., Lodge No. 6, Kingston, charge against, 590.
Register, English, first American lodge on, 71.
Register, the Weekly, ("unofficial supplement U. C. Gazette"), death notice Dr. Robt. Kerr, 1824, 481; 12th Dec., 1822, notice festival, Lodge No. 16, 793; laying corner-stone St. John's Church, Ancaster, 1824, 971.
Reilly, tenant G.L., England, 90.
Rents payable England, 942.
Reyle, John, Lodge No. 12, 704.
Reynolds, Caleb, Lodge No. 10, 643.
Rhenish Wine House, Channel Row, London, Eng., 87.
Rhode Island, G.L., annual proceedings received Upper Canada, 992.
Richards, Hon. Sir Stephen B., Chief Justice, 1125.
Richards, Stephen, Brockville, 1125.
Richardson, Capt. James, initiated, 565.
Richardson, James, York (Toronto), conversation Wm. Jarvis, 570.
Richelieu Lodge No. 6, Wm. Henry (Sorel), Quebec, 566, 176.
Richmond, Duke of, elected G.M. England, 70.
Richmond Lodge, Co. Carleton, 1821, history, 1160; dispensation issued, 1160; dispensation surrendered, 1161; meeting place, 1160; location, 1161; officers' roll, 1162.
Richmond village, location named, 1160.
Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritts' Rapids, history, 1815-22, 909; action fourth resolution convention, 919; affiliation second P.G.L., 922; apron found in chest, 909; Burritt, Stephen, letter of withdrawal, 918; by-laws opening paragraph, 915; chest, 909; dispensation issued, 912; Edward McCrea, disciplined, 919; expulsion, Thos. Phillips, 921; fees, 916; festival, first, 916; McConnell, Wm., complaint, 920; meeting places, 914, 916, 917, 920; members' list, 922, 923; minutes, first meeting, 914; officers, 923; petition for warrant, 1814, and recommendation, 911, 912; proceedings convention, 1819, received and read, 918; proceedings convention, 1820, read, 919; recommendation McKay's Lodge, Wolford, 919; records found, 1892, 909; report Benj. McAllister, 1819, 918; representative convention, 1822, 921; representative Kingston convention, 1819, 918; 1820, 919; 1821, 920; visit Wm. Campbell, District Grand Visitor, 920; warrant issued, 914; warrant received, 917.
Rideau military settlement, lodge at, 907.
Ridley, Drewry, Lodge No. 13, Bath, suspended, 847.
Ridout, Samuel, York (Toronto), 467.

Ridout, Thos., York (Toronto), 615, 1059.
Ridout, Thos. Gibbs, 279, 615.
Rising Sun Lodge, Tp. Whitby, 1808, 876; petition for warrant, 876.
Rivington's "Royal Gazette," adv. concerning Queen's Rangers Regt., 513.
Robertson, J. S., St. Thomas, 987.
Robinette, Allen, recommendation Phillip Cody to Lodge No. 16, 1822, 793.
Robert, Dr., plot of, reference Masonry, 58.
Rochefoucauld, (State Kingston, 1795), 262.
Rogers, Corp. (Johnson's Regt.), settlement of, 267.
Roger's Hotel, Alex., Niagara, location, 448.
Rogers, James, house, location Niagara, 449.
Rogers, Major James, 189, 267.
Rogers, Major Robt., commander Rogers' Rangers, 511-13; visit to Fort Toronto and description, 310.
Rogers' (or King's) Rangers, 267; settlement of, 287.
Rogers, Robt., Gov. of Michilimackinac, 267.
Rogers, Timothy, 465.
Rolph, Dr., Lodge No. 14, Southwold, 732.
Roman army legions, 50; artificers' work, 50; buildings, England, 50; colleges, Britain, 49; colleges, Cæsar, 49; colleges, members, 49; colleges, officials, 49; Roman temples, England, 50.
Romans abandon Britain, 50; Romans Christianized in Britain, 50.
Rome, colonization work, 50.
Rorison, Basil, Queen's Rangers, 721.
Rose, Hugh, Lodge No. 12, disciplined, 710.
Rosebank, Andrew, 715.
Ross, John, York (Toronto), 790; acct. coffin for Mr. Flint, Lodge No. 16, 792.
Ross, Major John, 34th Regt., 478.
Ross, Miss Georgina, St. Thomas, 988.
Rouge River, 610.
Rousseau, J.B., 634; purchases for Lodge No. 10, Niagara, 664; settlement Ancaster, 954.
Rousseau property, location, 635.
Rousseaux Hotel, Ancaster, 971.
Rouille, Fort, established, 309; description of, 309.
Rowe, John, P.G.M. New Eng., 146.
Royal Arch Chapter, first movement towards, Detroit, 230; circular proposing to establish U.C., 391.
Royal Canadian Volunteers Regiment, 182.
Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5, Edwardsburg, 1794-1822, 533; letter from Joel Adams, W.M., appointing delegate to convention, 1820, 535; letter from John Dean, P.G. Secy., concerning dues, 29th Nov., 1822, 538; letter from Jno. Fraser to Convention, 1822, unable send delegate, 538; members, list of, 539; proxy, convention, 1820, 537; officers, roll of, 1820-21, 539; record, first official, 533; records, 533-4-8; return, of members, 1820, 535.
Royal Freemasons charity for orphan children established, 98.
Royal Hotel, Belleville, 802.
Royal Military College, Kingston, site, 1019.
Royal Somerset House, Inverness, Lodge No. 4, London, Eng., 67.
Royal Rangers, settlement of, 287.
Rugg, Elisha, North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1152; credentials representative North Star Lodge Convention, 1820, 1148; letter to J. Gilchrist, concerning appointment McGillivray, 1822, 1150.
Rummer & Grapes Tavern, Channel Row, Westminster, London, 86.
Russell, President, extract from letter to Duke of Portland, concerning appt. Davenport Phelps, July, 1799, 475; letter to Bishop of Quebec, concerning appt. Davenport Phelps, Feb., 1798, 474; letter to Capt. Joseph Brant concerning appointment Davenport Phelps, 1798, 474.
Ryerson, Joseph, 832.
Rykeman, Lt. John, Lodge No. 10, 632.

## S

St. Alban, 52.
St. Andrew's and St. John's Lodges, Halifax, N.S., memorial to Ancient Grand Lodge at London, 155; second memorial to Ancient Grand Lodge at London, 156.
St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 4, Halifax, N.S., 155.
St. Andrew's Lodge, Quebec, return of members, 1789, 161.
St. Clair, Wm., Rosslyn, Scotland, 108.
St. George's church, first, Kingston, location, 558.
St. George, Col., at Amherstburg, 814.
St. George's Lodge, in H. M. Ind. Coy's, St. John's Island, 155.
St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, history, 1816, 985; officers, first, 986; minutes constitution, 985.
St. James Lodge, No. 7, Fredericksburg, history, 1794-1822, 603; certificate of Timothy Thompson, delegate to convention, 1820, 606; first building Craft purposes, 604; members, list of, 607; members who visited Lodge No.6, 605; minutes, Constitution, Richmond Lodge, 604; petition for establishment of lodge in Tp. Richmond, 604; records, 604-6.
St. James' Lodge, No. 14, Cataraqui (Kingston), 181, 173; history, 1781-1796. 260; meeting-places of, 269; minutes of constitution by G. L. Quebec, 264.
St. John's Church, Ancaster, 971; scroll, deposited corner-stone, 973; corner-stone laying, 972.
St. John's Hall, Johnstown, 1145.
Saint John's Island, 157.
St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara, history, 1782-94, 271; prior to

1792, 181 ; history, 1795-1822, 495 ; attitude towards P.G.L., 1807, 506; Chrysler, John, petition, 503; Cooper, James, certificate, 505 ; Danby, Chris., affiliation, 505 ; festival notice "Gazette," Dec. 1796, 502; festival, St. John, Dec., 1797, notice "Gazette," 503 ; meeting-places, 501, 502, 505, 506, 507 ; festival, June, 1798, notice "Gazette," 504 ; officers, 510; members' list, 509; warrant, history from 1822, 508; warrant, text of, 499.

St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 11, Montreal, 175.

St. John's Lodge, No. 3, Dorchester, P.Q., 195.

St. John's Lodge, Philadelphia, 144; ledger discovered, 1884, 144.

St. John's Lodge (No. 1, Ancient York Masons), Halifax, N.S., 155.

St. John's Lodge, No. 1, Charlottetown, P.E.I., 157; lodge No. 6, in the 78th Regt. of Foot at Quebec (afterwards St. Andrew's), 168.

St. John's Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 193 ; history, 1794-1822, 539; action concerning Niagara organization, 570-571 ; amendment to by-law governing balloting for candidate, 586 ; amendments to by-laws, 556 ; by-laws, 543, 552 ; charity-box, 571 ; circular organizing convention received, 593 ; debate on conduct Wm. Jarvis, 578 ; dispensation Kingston convention, 597 ; dispensation returned, 560 ; dues, amount of, 547; Eadus, Wm., charge against, 561 ; fees, 548, 556 ; festival, arrangements for first, 557 ; festival, first public celebration, June, 1795, 558 ; first meeting R. A. Chap. connected with, 578 ; first notification of trouble at Niagara, 570 ; first use of title of St. John's, 594 ; fines, 549, 556 ; initiation, first record, 557 ; letter from Davenport Phelps concerning formation P.G.L., July, 1795, 559 ; letter from P.G.L. concerning dues, July-Oct., 1800, 572 ; letter from Sam'l D. Cozens concerning a candidate, Gibson, Jan. 3, 1798, 565 ; letter from S. Tiffany, dues, 16th April, 1799, 568 ; letter to Sylvester Tiffany replying to acknowledgment of remonstrance, 576 ; letter to Rev. Jno. Stuart, thanks for sermon, June, 1795, 558 ; manner of transacting business, 583 ; meeting place first, 544 ; meeting places, 1794-1846, 555 ; members, list of, 601-2 ; minutes, first meeting, 553 ; meeting places with dates, 555 ; mourning Roderick McKay, 596 ; notification appt. Simon McGillivray, 600 ; officers, roll of, 602-3 ; postage on letter to England, 594 ; remonstrance to Niagara G.L., May 18th, 1801, 573 ; report, asking Wm. Jarvis to summon P.G.L. at York or elsewhere, 580 ; report investigation conduct members, 599 ; R. A. degree, first record, 575 ; special meeting constitution Lodge No. 17, Thurlow, 579 ; summons to P.G.L. Feb., 1804, received, 581 ; warrant issued, 542 ; warrant received, 560; warrant, text of, 542.

St. John's Lodge No. 15, Michilimackinac, Mich., 173 ; prior to 1792, 181 ; history, 1782, 269 ; meeting place, 271 ; warranted, 271.

St. John's Lodge No. 19, Niagara, 175 ; history, 1787-96, 275 ; prior to 1792, 181.

St. John the Evangelist, first celebration of the festival, Canada, 159.

St. John's Lodge No. 19, Haldimand Tp., history, 1801-22, 821 ; charge of intoxication, 829 ; credentials representative convention 1820, 828 ; dispensation convention, 1819, 828 ; Grand Visitor present 1821, 829 ; letter Jno. Vaughan, dues, 826 ; members present, 19th April, 1821, 829 ; membership, 830 ; petition for warrant, Haldimand Tp., 1806, 823 ; petitions 1823, 829 ; records 1824, 829 ; report Benj. McAllister, 828 ; representatives convention, 1817-19, 828 ; warrant, text of, 822 ; warrant issued, 276 ; work, 1821-2, 829.

St. John's Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, York, history, 1800-22, 764 ; acct. John Ross, undertaker, 1820, 792 ; attitude towards P.G.L, 1808-11, 772 ; bond, payment, subscriptions, Masonic Hall, 1820, 782 ; condition during war 1812-15, 777 ; condition 1817, 787 ; connection with Rawdon Lodge, No. 498, 764-765 ; credentials delegate convention, 1820, 789 ; certificate Jacob Langs, 1817, 780 ; certificate John Sparks, 794 ; dispensation burial Thos. Schofield and order procession, 1805, 771 ; dispensation convention, 1818, 789 ; donation to Yonge St. Church, 781 ; expulsions, 1821, 792 ; festival, June, 1822, notice U.C. "Gazette," 793 ; festival, Dec'r, 1822, notice "Weekly Register," 793 ; initiations, 1813, 777 ; initiations, 1814, 778 ; initiations, 1819-20, 789 ; initiations, 1815, 779 ; invitation to June festival, 1820, declined by Fitzgibbon, 790; letter endorsing conduct Wm. Jarvis, 22nd May, 1811, 445 ; letter from E. Sweetland, sec'y, P.T. Lodge, No. 8, asking relief family of A. Marshall, 1811, 771 ; letter from G. Sec'y, convention, concerning dues, 1820, 792 ; letter of allegiance to Wm. Jarvis' letter, signed by M. Wright sec'y, 1811, 772 ; letter of recommendation for Bro. McCabe from No. 19, Haldimand, 789 ; letter recommending John Hayes and Rd. Howard, from Fitzgibbon, 1820, 790 ; lodge room Barrett's Hotel, description, 773; Leonard, Anna, request assistance, 781 ; Masonic Hall, Market Lane, erected, 783 ; meeting-places, 769-773-779-782 ; members, 1820, 790 ; members, Dec'r, 1821-22, 794 ; members' list, 796-8 ; movement for

erection Masonic Hall, 1818, 782 ; notice expulsion, Daniel Tiers, Abraham Vanhorn, U.C. "Gazette," 1815, 779 ; notice from Queen's Rangers' Lodge, No. 3, 1800, received, 767 ; officers, first, 767 ; officers, incomplete roll, 795 ; officers, 1818, 789 ; order from convention to wear mourning H.R.H. Duke of Kent, 790 ; petition, first, 769 ; petition, Jacob Miller, 779 ; petition, Mrs. D. W. Kendrick for assistance, 1816, 780 ; petition to change place meeting, 1801, 769; petition, Wm. Smith, with endorsement by Wm. Jarvis, 1808, 771 ; petition Z. M. Phillips, 1814, 778 ; petitions, 1820, 792 ; recommendation Phillip Cody, by Allen Robinette, 1822, 793 ; receipt $500, "building lodgeroom," signed John Holmes, 782 ; record decease Wm. Jarvis, 781 ; records 1801, 769 ; records 1804, 769 ; report expulsion Alfred Barrett, 1817, 780 ; representatives convention, 1821, 792 ; returns, 1820, 792 ; subscribers Masonic Hall, 1818-20, 782 ; warrant endorsement, 767 ; warrant issued, 765 ; warrant, text of, 766.
St. Joseph, fort, location of, 308.
St. Leger, Elizabeth, initiation, 111.
St. Mark's Church, Niagara, entry of death of Rev. Robt. Addison in register, 477 ; sketch, 1812-14, 475.
St. Mark's Lodge, No. 105, Drummondville, report records, No. 12, 712.
St. Paul's Head, Cateaton St., London, Eng., 95.
St. Paul's Lodge (Antiquity), London, Eng., removal, 69.
St. Paul's Lodge, No. 10, P.R., Montreal, 172.
St. Peter's Lodge, Montreal, P.Q., 169.
St. Thomas, description, view, 1818 988.
Sadler, Hy., Grand Sub-Librarian, Eng. 340, 186 ; (Masonic Facts and Fiction) opinion formation "Ancients," 72.
Sagard, Gabriel, on derivation of word "Toronto," 309.
Sager, Wm., Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
Salisbury cathedral, 52.
Salle, la, visit to Mackinac, 270 ; visit to Niagara River, 489 ; voyage in "Griffin," 811.
Sandwich Tp. settlement, 811.
Santa Cruz, lodge at, 879.
Savannah, Ga., warrant issued, G. L. England (original), 71.
Scarborough, lodge constituted, original G. L. England, 71 ; MSS., 51, 67.
Scotland, earliest Masonic records, 104 ; apprentice prohibitions, 106 ; earliest records election G.M., 107 ; emigrants, N.S., 137; fees paid deacon and wardens on election, 106 ; G. L. of, instituted, 108 ; rules and regulations, ancient MSS., 105 ; G. L. list Canadian lodges, 108 ; Masonary in, 104 ; non-operative Mason, earliest record, 106 ; Masons' wages early times ; oldest lodge, 46 ; operative lodges, discipline, 106 ; provincial Grand Masters, Canada, 109.
Schaw, Wm., "Maistir of Wark," household James VI., 104.
Schofield, Thos., York, dispensation for burial, 437 ; dispensation burial and order procession, 1805, 771.
Schofield, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 565.
Schriver, Geo., Union Lodge, No. 25, R. Mills, 905 ; certificate, 904.
Schultz, E.T., Masonry, Maryland, U.S.A., 143.
Schuyler, General, 267.
Schuyler, Wm., Waterford, 982, 983.
Seals, Ancient Grand Lodge, 1760-75, 125 ; Ancient Grand Lodge, U.C., example, McNab, 133 ; Ancient Grand Lodge, Jarvis warrant, 343 ; Brotherhood of York, 124-5 ; Grand Lodge England, prior 1813, 121 ; Grand Lodge, at Niagara, 132 ; Grand Lodge of Canada, example, 130 ; Grand Lodge of Canada, regulations, 134 ; Grand Lodge, York, 124 ; Grand Lodge, York (Toronto), 132 ; Grand Chapter, York, description, 126 ; Grand Chapter at York, Hughan description, 126 ; Kingston convention, Canada, 132 ; Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 800, example, description, 133 ; Prov. Grand Lodge, Phillips' example, 132 ; Prov. Grand Lodge, U. C., Phillips, 132 ; Prov. G. L. Upper Canada, 131 ; Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, example and description, 134 ; St. John Lodge, Niagara, U.C., example, 1791, 133 ; Third Prov. Grand Lodge, U.C., McNab, example, 133.
Searl hotel, Amherstburg, location, 818.
Searle & Hays, architects, London, 75.
Secord, James, 273.
Secord, Laura, heroine of Beaver dam, 252.
Secord, Major David, Mill, Niagara, 489.
Select Lodge, No. 16, Montreal, 173.
Select Lodge, No. 225, E.R., Quebec, 167.
Select Lodge (Stewards Lodge), Quebec, 164.
Select Surveyors' Lodge, No. 9, Missisquoi Bay, 176.
Sellar, father of Robt. Sellars, Kingston, 569.
Sellars, John, Kingston, reinstated, 582.
Sellars, Robt., 269, 569 ; initiation and introduction to G. L. C., 1890, 598.
Semut, chief Egyptian Mason, 47.
Servos, Daniel, Niagara, certificate, 258.
Seymour, Mrs. Chas., interview concerning 8th Regt., 249.
Shank, Capt., of the Queen's Rangers, 183.
Shannon, Lanty, life, 698 ; receipt, 1820, 701.
Shaw, A., Kingston, 576.

Shaw, Samuel, Kingston, 576; letter to John Dean, enclosing original bill of exchange, £30, 1069.
Sherwood, Adiel, Brockville, 1125; house, Brockville, 1128; initiation, 288; letter to Dr. Canniff, Toronto, concerning New Oswegatchie Lodge, 288; sketch of, 288; statement concerning New Oswegatchie Lodge, 279.
Sherwood family, sketch of, 288.
Sherwood, James, Leeds Co., 722.
Sherwood, Justice, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291; house of, 291.
Sherwood, Reuben, Visitor Lodge No. 241, Quebec, 534.
Sherwood, Samuel, Visitor Lodge No. 241, Quebec, 534.
Sherwood, Seth, initiation of, 288.
Sherwood, Thomas, Lodge No. 13, Leeds Co., 722; sketch of, 287.
Showers, John, Lodge No. 10, 644; office W.M. declined, 672.
Siddall, John, house of, Siddall's mills, 1160.
Signs of public houses, London, Eng., 87-94-95.
Sills, Richelieu Lodge No. 6, Wm. Henry, (Sorel), Que., 566.
Simcoe, Lt.-Gov., John Graves, account arrival Johnstown, 1792, 1145; extract from letter, 23rd Aug., 1793, Queen's Rangers hutted, 517; letter to Lord Dorchester, 1793, removal of Queen's Rangers to York (Toronto), 517; letter, York, 20th Sept., 1793, removal of Queen's Rangers to York (Toronto), 517; life, 513; papers, 1792-3, reports Queen's Rangers, 515.
Simcoe, Mrs. John Graves, diary extracts, Canadian views, 1792-6, 680; burial Col. Butler, 471; Capt. Joseph Brant, 689; Charlotta villa, 832; Col. Simcoe's opinion of Toronto, 311; Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, 1792, 361; house of Robt. Hamilton, Queenston, 470; Jean Baptiste Rousseau, 634; "King's Head Tavern," 626; Kingston, 1792 and 1795, 540; naming of York, 1793, 311; Navy Hall, Niagara, 491; Queen's Rangers, 515-517; Simcoe ladder, 372; "The Castle," 256; "Gazette," 1793, 361.
Simcoe, Mrs. Hy., Wolford, Eng., 254, 630.
Simcoe's ladder, 372.
Simcoe, situation, 976.
Simons, Col., Ancaster, 972.
Simons, T. G., York (Toronto), 610.
Sisson, Nathaniel, North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1153.
Skinner, Joel, Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 986.
Sparham, Thos., Lodge No 17, 803.
Sparham, Dr. Thomas, Kingston, 803.
Sparks, John, 786, certificate, 794.
Spanner, Augustus, P.G.M. Quebec, 159.
Speculative lodge, earliest record, 63.
Spencer, B., Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell. 899.
Spencer, H., Fredericksburgh, deed of sale (slave), to Wm. Jarvis, 402.
Springer, Daniel, Lodge No. 10, 643.
Slavery. Upper Canada, 402, 507; abolished, 508.
Sleeper, J. E., Sec'y Lodge No. 17, returns, 1821, 809.
Smades, Visitor Lodge No. 241, Quebec, 534.
Small, J., Toronto, 611.
Smart, Rev. Wm., Brockville, initiation, 1133; publication of address to Brockville Lodge No. 3, 1817; 1125.
Smith, Chas., Hallowell, 898.
Smith, Ensign Thos., member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.
Smith, Hon. D. W., site residence Niagara, 340.
Smith, Isaac, Lodge No. 24, expelled, 959.
Smith, J. H. (His. Wentworth Co.), 674.
Smith, John H., builder Mohawk Church, 682.
Smith, Bro. Lodge No. 10, 634.
Smith, Peter, Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157.
Smith, Solomon, Ernestown, 843.
Smith, Robt., Lodge No. 6, charge against, 596.
Smith's Tavern, Barton (Hamilton), 1850, description, 677; location, 636.
Smith, Wm. K., J.W. Lodge No. 11, Mohawk village, 690.
Smith, Wm., Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), petition, 1808, 771.
Smyth, Capt. Harvey, 164; drawings of, 164.
Sole, D. B., Lodge No. 17, 804.
Southwold Tp., location, 731.
Sovereen, Leaman, Waterford, 983.
Sovereen, Morris, house, Waterford, 979; life saved, 1814, 981; mill, 981.
Sovereen, Wm., Lodge No. 26, Townsend, 958.
Stamford Tp., location, 693.
Stamford village, 1798-1812, 693.
Stanwix Fort, Eighth Regiment at, 248.
Starkweather, Asa, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 297.
Stationers' Hall, St. Paul's Churchyard, London, Eng., meetings G.L. at, 68.
Stauber, John, Kingston, 555; funeral, 583.
Steward, York (Toronto), 784.
Steward's Lodge, London, Eng., constituted, 71.
Stewart, Alex., Niagara, 372.
Stewart, Geo., Barton Tp., 624.
Steinmetzen Masons, 119.
Stiles' Hotel, Cobourg, 1152.
Stiles, Lewis, North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1152.
Stinson, Jeremiah, Lodge No. 19, 828.
Stipe, S. P., Barton Tp., 624.
Stone boundary, U.C. and L.C., 23; building in, 50; cutter of, 51.

Stone (Life of Brant), statement concerning Davenport Phelps, 475.
Stoyell, Dr., York (Toronto), 327.
Strachan, Rev. Dr., 279.
Strasser, Solomon, Albany, U.S.A., 481-2.
Street, Niagara, 575.
Stuart, Rev. John, Kingston, 558.
Stuart, Rev. Geo. O'Kill, York (Toronto), 558, 583; accepted two guineas from Lodge No. 6, 596.
Stuart, Rev. H. C., Three Rivers, Que., opinion first church U.C., 682; visit Mohawk church, 684.
Sturd, Geo., Lodge No. 10, 643.
Substitute Grand Master, origin, 348.
Sun Tavern, Quebec, 169.
Swayze (Sweazy), Isaac, Niagara and York (Toronto), 616.
Swayze, Saml., location house, Saltfleet, 760.
Sweet, Robert, house of, Oxford, 944.
Sweetland, E., Sec'y P. T., Lodge No. 8, invitation to Wm. Jarvis festival Dec., 1811, behalf Toronto Lodge, No. 8, 889; Sec'y P.T Lodge No. 8, letter to Lodge No. 16, behalf family A. Marshall, 1811, 777-888.
Sword presented Grand Lodge, Duke of Norfolk, 124.
Sydenham, Lord, 263.
Symbolism, early, 48.
Symbols, Masonic, early Christians, 52.

T

Talbot, Col., founder Talbot settlement, 987.
Talbot, staff of Gov. Simcoe, opinion of York, 311.
Tanswell, James, G. Sec'y Quebec, 269; letter to G. S. Eng., concerning fees, constitution, Lodge No. 14, 264.
Taylor, James, St. James' Lodge, No. 14, 268.
Taylor, W., Sec'y Lodge No. 17, letter to convention, expulsions, 808.
Tecumseh, Indian Chief, 821.
Terry, D., York (Toronto), 778.
Terry, Moses, letter to John Dean, concerning returns Western Light Lodge, 1822, 937.
Terry, Parshall, York (Toronto), 615, 778.
Tesselated Pavement, Roman, Eng., 50.
Thacary, Wm., Lodge No. 9, Missisquoi Bay, L. C., funeral, 572.
Thames river, named, 569.
Thomas, James, Queen's Rangers, certificate of, 526.
Thomas, Ezra, certificate, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 961.
Thomson, H. C., Kingston and Toronto, 595.
Thomas, John, Lodge No. 10, 632.
Thompson, John, Lodge No. 17, 804.
Thompson, Timothy, certificate as delegate to convention, 1820, 606.
Thompson, Wm., President private lodge, Scarborough, 67.
Thompson's hotel (The Black Swan), Niagara, location, 497.
Thurlow, Tp., location, 799.
Tiers, Daniel, York (Toronto), notice expulsion, 779.
Tiffany, E. H., Alexandria, Ont., 472.
Tiffany, Gideon, Niagara, 472; visitor Lodge, No. 10, 1800, 660.
Tiffany, Silvester, letter to Lodge No. 6, Kingston, dues, 16th April, 1799, 568; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Dec. 14th, 1799, 383; life of, 472; slave for hire, 508; summons to Wm. Eadus to attend P. G. L., June 7th, 1800, 571.
Tomlinson, Nathan, house, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 957.
Tomlinson, P.G.M., New Eng., 147.
Tonsley, Arial, Hiram Lodge, No. 2, West Oxford, 945.
Toronto, derivation, 309; original extent of, 308-9; region, 1686, extent of, 308; surveyed in 1791 by Augustus Jones, 310.
Toronto harbor, report by Hon. John Collins to Lord Dorchester, 1788, 310.
Toronto Lodge, No. 8, York, (Toronto), history, 1811-17, 885; connection with Niagara G. L., 434-438; dormancy, 889; endorsation Jarvis, 444; invitation to Wm. Jarvis, festival Dec., 1811, 889; letter to Lodge No. 16, on behalf family Alex. Marshall, 1811, 888; letter of loyalty to Wm. Jarvis, 1811, 888; meeting place, 886; members, 885; poem, on the opening of lodge, 887; representative convention, 1817, 889; warrant, date, 885.
Townsend, Tp., settlement, 976.
Township, first, named, Canada, 564; second, named, 564.
Trades, amongst Romans, 49.
Traditions, Masonic, Rhode Island, 138.
Tranche, la, River, 569, 731.
Treanor, John, Lodge No. 10, 644.
True Britons' Lodge, Perth, history, 1818-22, 1138; affiliation second P.G.L. delayed, 1144; attitude towards Niagara G.L. and convention, 1819, 1141; benevolence Moderwell family, 1142; cornerstone Court House laid, 1144; dispensation convention 1822, 1143; dispensation, G.L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1140; dues owing, 1142; fees and dues, 1141, 1143; hiatus work, 1142; letter to G.L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1139; meeting places, 1138, 1141, 1144; minutes, first meeting, 1138; petition G.L. Lower Canada for warrant, 1818, 1139; thanks to Lodge No. 25, Wolford, for recommendation petition G. L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1140; warrant, application for, 1138; warrant from Z.M. Phillips declined, 1138.
Tucker's Inn, Edwardsburgh, 537, 884.
Tun Tavern, Philadelphia, first craft meeting place America, 142.

Turk's Head, Tavern, Greek St., Soho, London, Eng., 93; Moser's statement concerning, 93.
Turner, Jacob S., 954.
Turner, Bro., signature on Leslie certificate, 167.
Turner, Lt., P.G.M., Quebec, 159.
Tyre, in Phœnicia, 48.

U

Union, Grand Lodges England, 101.
Union Lodge, Halifax, N.S., 155.
Union Lodge, No. 8, Montreal, 176.
Union Lodge, No. 9, Cornwall, history of, 1793, 277; meeting place, 279; warrant, clue to source of, 278.
Union Lodge, No. 12, Curacoa, 192.
Union Lodge, No. 15, Grimsby, history, 1799-1822, 733; account Everitt Abner visits, 1821, 760; affiliation second Prov. G.L. 1822, 761; attitude towards convention and Niagara G.L., 1822, 760; attitude towards Niagara G.L., 1801-2, 740-1; attitude towards Niagara G.L., 1803, 745; attitude towards Niagara G. L., 1809, 750-1-2-3; attitude towards Niagara G.L., 1809, 750; bees purchased as investment, 747; bees, receipts for stock, Jackson-Herrington, 757; by-laws, 737-9; by-laws, preface to, 736; communication with P.G.L., 740; convention, allegiance to, 755; convention, 1820, attitude toward, 757; Coon Stephen, funeral, 749; Coon Stephen, grant, 748; delegate appointed P.G.L., 1804, 746; delegate appointed convention, 1817, 754; delegate appointed Niagara G.L., 1821, 758; delegate to P.G.L. appointed, 1800, 740; dues, amount, 749; dues paid in performance duties secretary, 745; dues reduced, 743; dormancy, 1807-8, 750; expense delegates P.G.L. to be paid, 741; expenses of the night, average, 751; fees, coin used payment of, 739; fees, Grand Sec'y for warrant, 734; Foot, John, delegate to P.G.L., 1800, 740; Hepburn's charge against Wm. Knowles, action, 744; Hixon-Hepburn dispute, 749; installation, 1799, statement of expenses, 736; Jackson, Alex., excluded, 751; Jackson, Alex., suspended and restored, 749; jewels, cost, 734; jewels preserved during war, 1812-15, 753; letter Abner Everitt to John Dean, state Masonry, 1822, 760; letter from Abner Everitt concerning Masonic work, 19th July, 1821, 759; McAllister, Benj., visit from, 757; mark degree, first record, 750; Mears and Wilcox dispute, 740; meeting places, 734, 741, 744, 754, 756, 760, 761; meeting place, first, 734; member protects soldier Masons after Beaver Dams, 733; members, list, 762; minutes, constitution, 733; minutes P.G.L., 1804, received, 748; mourning worn, death P.G.M., 1817, 755; name chosen, 735; Nelles' house, Grimsby, location, 741; Nixon, Allen, Grimsby, location, 744; officers' roll, 763; petition, warrant from convention, 755; Pilkington, Edw., report proceedings Niagara G.L., 1821; pulpit provided for church, 748; record first, 734; summons from Jermyn Patrick, meeting P. G.L., 1804, 746; tyler remunerated, 743; warrant, cost, 734.
Union Lodge, No. 23, Tp. Osnabruck, history, 1810, 878; members, list, 879; petition and recommendation, 1810, 879; warrant issued, 879.
Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, history, 1812-22, 901; account with Convention, 1822, 907; certificate, Geo. Schriver, 1819, 904; complication of names, 901; constitution report, 902; credentials representatives Convention, 1821, 905; dispensation Convention returned, 905; endorsement petition, 902; installation minutes, 902; Mark Lodge, record of, 904; meeting-place, 902-907; members, list, 908; minutes, 8th Sept., 1818, 903; minutes 10th Nov., 1818, and 4th Dec., 1818, 904; officers, 1821, 907; officers, 1822, 906; officers, roll, 908; petition for warrant, 901; removal, 907; report, case Wood-Williams, 906; representatives Convention, 1817-19, 903; representatives second P. G. L., 1822, 907.
Union Lodge, No. 521, Cornwall, 182.
Union Lodge, South Gower, 1819-22, history, 1156; dispensation issued, 1156; meeting-place, 1156; Phillips, Z. M., extract letter to John Dean, referring to removal, 1821, 1157; representative Convention, 1820, 1157; return to Convention, 1820, 1156; successor to, 1157.
United Lodge, Tp. Murray, Northumberland Co., 1817, history, 1135; letter to Benj. McAllister, concerning dues, 1821, 1135; letter to J. W. Ferguson, concerning installation, 1820, 1136; McAllister, Benj., report lodge Carrying Place, 1135; members list, 1137; representatives Convention, P.G.L., 1822, 1136.
Unity Lodge, at Ft. William Henry, 171.
Unity Lodge, No. 3, Sorel, P.Q., 173.
Upfold, Rev. John, Grimsby, 754.
Upper Canada, districts of 1788, 22; districts of 1788 increased, 23; first glimpse Masonry, 135; first Masonic record, Clement certificate, 257; first parliament of 1792, 23; Masonry, 1792, 359; Masonry prior to 1792, 179; number lodges warranted, 1792-1815, 177; oldest Masonic document, 131; policy G.L. Quebec, 1792-1800, 364; political divisions 1791, 20; proclamation first, 1792, 22; secretary of, 1792, 22; surveyed, 22; west of the Ottawa River lodges warranted 1759-1792, 180.
Usher's chronology, Archbishop, 956.

V

Valenciennes, lodge constituted at, England, 71.
VanAlistine Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 565.
Vanbuskirk, Hy., St. Thomas, 989.
Vanguard, 162, 164; extract from log book of, 164; issue of a warrant for lodge on, 162.
Vanhorn, Abraham, York (Toronto), notice expulsion, 779.
VanValkenburgh, Peter, Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
Vaughan, John, letter to Lodge No. 19, concerning dues, 826.
Vessel, called "The Freemason," 140.
Victoria Lodge, Charlottetown, P.E.I., 158.
Voting, privilege extended Grand Wardens, 70.

W

Wagner, Dr., Cornwall, 878.
Wait, Reuben, Lodge No. 13, Leeds, certificates, 725.
Wales, Craft extended to, 70.
Wales, Frederick, Prince of, initiated, 71.
Wales, H.R.H. George, Prince of, elected G.M. Moderns, 98.
Wales, reception to H.R.H. Prince of, 93.
Walkem, R. T., 264.
Walker, John, Kingston, 553.
Walker, P.G.M. Quebec, 159.
Walker, Robt., Kingston, charge against, 599.
Walker's Hotel, Kingston, situation of, 553.
Walker's New Hotel, Kingston, 588.
Walker's Old Hotel, Kingston, location, 584.
Wallbridge, Elias, Lodge No. 17, expelled, 808.
Wallbridge, Frank, Belleville, 803.
Wallbridge House, Belleville, 804.
Wallbridge, Wm., Belleville, 803.
Walsh, Francis L., Simcoe, 831.
Walsh, Thos., Simcoe, 830.
Walsh, Thos., opinion Lodge at Long Point, 835.
Walsh, T. H., Simcoe, 830.
Ward, died Pt. Frederick, funeral, 598.
Ward, Geo., letter to Wm. Jarvis, from Mt. Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope, 1811, 891.
Ward, Geo. C., Pt. Hope, 1153.
Ward, Thos., Port Hope, 1153.
Warrants, cost of, Canada, 1823, 40; England "Ancient," 1751-56, 40; England "Modern," cost of, 40; London, Eng., cost of, 40; New York, 1781-3, 40; New York, 1898, 40; Upper Canada, 1792-1822, 40; Edward, H.R.H. Prince, P.G.M. Lower Canada, 1792, 351; Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford, 941; Jarvis, Wm., P.G.M. Upper Canada 1792, —; Mt. Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope, 1811, 893; Provincial Grand Masters' Lodge, No. 1, Niagara, 1796, 496; Lodge No. 1, Detroit, 1764, 185; Lodge No. 1, Detroit, issued by G. L. of New York, 1806, 190-6; Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 1804, 840; St. John's R.A. Lodge. No. 16, York (Toronto), 1801, 766; St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara, 1795, 499; St. John's Lodge, No. 6, Kingston, 1796, 542; Zion Lodge, No. 10, Detroit, 1794, 194; first Canada No., record, London, 148.
Warren, Col. Hy., Tp. Bertie, 621.
Warren, Hy., Niagara, 360.
Warren, John, Niagara, 360.
Warren, R. G., Victoria, Ont., 621.
Warren, Sir Charles, 48.
Warrington, Eng., and Masons' Hall Lodge, both speculative, 61.
Washington, Geo., news of death received, Lodge No. 10, 661.
Waterford, location, 976.
Waters, Wm., York (Toronto), 610.
Watson, Capt. Edwin, Sandwich, 1163.
Watson, Simon Zelotes, Ancaster, 946; letters endorsing conduct Wm. Jarvis, 24th June and 4th July, 1811, 446.
Wedge, Wm., location of house, Barton Tp., 671.
Weir's Tavern, Mrs., Niagara, location, 381.
Wentworth Co., condition, 1800, 627; tps. in, 679.
West, Milbourne, P.G.M., 345; P.G.M., Quebec, 159.
West, Rev. John, 684.
Western district, extent, 811.
Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, history, 1817-22, 933; credentials Josiah Cushman representative convention 1820, 936; letter Josiah Cushman to J. W. Ferguson, 1820, 936; letter to John Dean concerning returns to convention, 1822, 937; meeting places, 933, 934, 938; members, 938; officers, 938; petition for warrant, 1817, 933; records, 934; representative convention, 1819, 934; return to convention, 1820, 936; returns, 1820-1821, 937.
Weuze, Phillip, Kingston, 577.
Wharton, Duke of, elected G.M. England, 70.
Whirlpool Hotel, Niagara, 715.
Whitby, village, location and name, 876.
Wilcocks, Justus, St. Thomas, 988.
Wilder, John, N. Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1153.
Wilkes, James, Brantford, opinion Mohawk church, 683; opinion Mrs. Simcoe's drawing Mohawk village, 681.
Wilkinson, H. J., Kingston, 488, 555.
Wilkinson, W. B., letter to Jermyn Patrick, Athol No. 3, not called yet, 1804, 870; letter to Jermyn Patrick concerning jewels, Athol No. 3, 1804, 870.
Willcox, Chas., York (Toronto), 774; adv. U.C. "Gazette," 1818, 775; duel, 776.
Willcox, Hial, York (Toronto), 778.
Williams, Samuel, Lodge No. 10, excluded, 658.

Williams, Rev., Ancaster, 959.
Williamstown, location, 878.
Willson, Gilman, Lodge No. 30, St. Thomas, 988.
Wilson, Alex., Quebec, P.Q., 345; authority revoked, 353; interview H.R.H. Prince Edward, 347; letter to G. L. Eng., requesting extension of power granted P. Edward, 5th Nov., 1792, 355; letter G. S. Eng., 30th Oct., 1791, 345; appt. substitute G. M. Lower Canada, 348.
Wilson, Geo., Quebec, 820.
Wilson, James, Lodge No. 10, 632; loss by fire, 657; reprimanded, 656.
Wilson, James, settlement, Ancaster, 954.
Wilson, John, Niagara, 373.
Wilson, Sam'l, Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157; house at Heckson's Corners, 1156.
Wilson, Titus, Newmarket, 937.
Wilson, Wm., Kingston, 600.
Wilson, (Rev.) Wm., Kingston, 594.
Wilson, Wm., Mercer, home, 976.
Wilson's Tavern, Newark (Niagara), 277; location, 373, 502, 372.
Wiltse, Benoni, first settler, Tp. Yonge, County of Leeds, 297.
Windover, John, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
Windsor, 813.
Windsor Hotel, Belleville, 802.
Wolford, Tp. location and settlement, 1153.
Wood, T. S., Lodge No. 13, Bath, fined, 847.
Woodhouse, Tp. settled, 976.
Woodworth, Hiram C., Lodge No. 17, 808.
Work, plan of, 19.
Worthington, Thos., Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 899.
Wright, Capt. Samuel, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.
Wright, Daniel, credentials representative, Lodge, No. 17, 1820, 806; Lodge No. 17, 804.
Wright, Edw., York (Toronto), 528.
Wright, James, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 899.
Wright, M., Sec'y Lodge No. 16, letter of allegiance to Wm. Jarvis, 1811, 772; death, 781.
Wren, Christopher, Jr., 52.
Wren, Sir Christopher, 52; as Mason, apocryphal, 60.
Writ, county election, York, 1801, 611.
Winbury chapel, 120; situated, 120.
Wylie, D. (Brockville "Recorder,") statement concerning Oswegatchie, Harmony and Sussex, 720.
Wyn, Stephen, Hiram Lodge No. 1, Visitor No. 12, 708.
Wynn's Hotel, Niagara, 507.

## Y

Yellow House, York (Toronto), site of, 327.
Yeomans, Asa, Lodge No. 17, 804; credentials, convention, 1822, 809.
York (Toronto), became seat of Prov. Govt., 310; early names of locality of, 308; erection of new fort, 528; extent of original plot and brief description of town in 1794, 311; first Executive Council at, 311; first expulsion, 316; first festival celebration, 316-9; first initiation in, 316; first record R. A. work, 336; fort at, 1794-1800, 519; funeral, first Masonic, 610; harbour, first survey of, 310; in 1795, 313; Irvine's view, 1820, 788; population at end of 1700, 313; report on fort, in Canadian archives, 1834, 528; site chosen and named, 308-10-11; state Masonry 1812-15, 777; the town of, first time officially used in a letter by Augustus Jones, 1793, 311; view, east end, 1803, 613.
York (Eng.), Bishop of, 50.
York, county, extent, 933.
York, Eng., earliest existing minutes assembly Masons, 67.
York and Clarence (Wm. IV.), Dukes of, initiated, 98.
York Minster, fabric rolls, 53.
Yorkshire, Masonic work prior to 1717, 67.
Yonge St., Toronto, 933; built, 394-5; Nos. 197-99, built, 767.
Young, Col. John, P.G.M., 156; appointed P.G.M. America, Scotland, 109.
Young, Daniel, Lodge No. 10, 632.
Young, Guy Hy., certificate, 1813, 896.
Young, John, Lodge No. 10, 635.

## Z

Zion Lodge, No. 10, Detroit, 177; history, 1794-1805, 193; appointment of a Board of Arbitration, 230; bean, use of, 199; cost of initiation, 228; comments on ledger entries, 237; destruction of lodge-room by fire, 228; first record of returns made to P.G.L., 203; resolution to notify G.L. of U.C. of their authority, 202; petition to G.L. of New York to revive warrant of Lodge No. 1, 223; petition to G. L. New York, renewal warrant 237; minutes of 19th Dec., 1794, 196; list of warrants, 238; meeting places, 228; minutes of 24th June, 1807, 233; minutes of 6th July, 1807, last meeting under Canadian warrant, 234; minutes first meeting under American warrant, 235; members, list of, 239-40-41; offshoots from, 235; officers, roll of, 242; removal to house of McDonnell, 216; removal to John Dodemead's house, 225; removal to Smith's house, 227; resolution concerning request for recommendation of a lodge at River La Tranche, 204; resolution referring to petition for recommendation of a lodge at Malden, 213-4; resolution to apply for warrant from G. L. of New York, 223; removal to Palmer's house, 252; resumé of work, 1794-1807, 236; sanction given to application R. A. Chapter, 230; warrant, text of, 1794, 194.